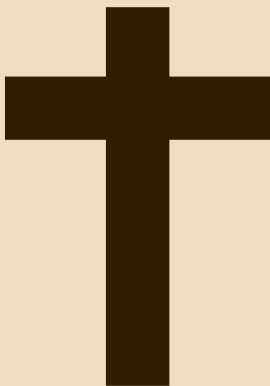


Sylheti New
Testament (Sylo)



Sylheti: Sylheti New Testament (Sylo) New Testament+

Sylheti New Testament (Sylo)

Sylheti: Sylheti New Testament (Sylo) New Testament+

copyright © 2014 Ahle Kitab Society

Language: (Sylheti)

Contributor: The Seed Company

script: Sylheti-nagri Legacy

All rights reserved.

2020-11-30

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 22 Feb 2024 from source files dated 29 Jan 2022

b09efc2b-554a-59ba-ad09-a385ff8f9a86

Contents

Ad-bTi	1
Ad-bhcFjL	60
Ad-djF	96
Ad-ghÛhw	159
LhghZi Whbh	206
Ad-cjbhW	265
1-FciØiA	294
2-FciØiA	320
Ad-HhdhSiA	338
Ad-BYiLiA	348
Ad-YidiXiA	358
Ad-FèLiA	365
1-Tifd:	372
2-Tifd:	378
1-SibTi	382
2-SibTi	390
Ad-SiShL	396
Ad-YidibW	400
Ad-BZchWi	402
Ad-BAFjZ	424
1-XiSc	431
2- XiSc	439
1-ghÛhw	444
2-ghÛhw	452
3-ghÛhw	454
Ad-DgjUh	456
MhBch Fhdhb	459

**XZiï Bõid fciY XDdh
LiXhch
Ad-bTi
LidOi ahfhD ScMbh
XciKiSi**

Ad-bTi LiXhchc bjd Shdib
EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLi DFMW
ZhUfhz Aèh XhFc ZEABd Fch
ZhUfhz ShBW B UIWiAS SfcY
AWiA bhWfcm UhES Uidh,
ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc
dhHiz Mmch ShW CXcm
BbhW AWZh, Dch EBZh
Aèhc WDA MhSiz Dchc Whb
EBZ, Aèhc XtMh Zh Zmgmî
ZhUfhBc MW, Ac gMcS BLh
Ad-bLiC EBdh EC ZhUfhBc
bhdiFz Aèh XhFm ShWcm
ZEABd Fcdh, MhSm cJM
ghfcc UiW ShBW UIWiAc gÀd
bhWfc ZiKhc FcpWz

EC Ad-bTi LiXhch SidhES
Fcdm, Abch gMcS BLhc
Shdibc bjèzhw gFd ZDAWic
Ziïhcis UmGbjz Abch UmGbj,
gMcS BLhc MWb Fidh EBLid,
ShW UIWiAZi ZhZh bhWi
ZiZi bciEbc (A:) MhbhB gMcS
BCLjYc MZhWZÛi XhBbjz
EC LiXhchS Abch XhBbj,
gMcS BLhD Fidh Fhb-FhM
FcLpW, FmbWm MiÛnHi
FhOhBLpW, ShBW FjAB ThFi
Zd-fÄi XhBShz Abch AcE
UmGbj, ZCS MbhWh AHm
Aèh XhFm gMcS bjLh (A:)
Ac gMcS UhCUc (A:) XZiï
SCchS Ac MZjc fciYc bhMm,
DcdHm ZhU-ZhFi AcE WZi-
cLjd EFdc HmLm MmSh
MmSh ZhShBLpW, gMcS
BLhc MbhWhS ABA ShW ASE
ESh gFdSh YdiLmz

Ad-bTi LiXhchc 5 cjFj 17,
20 ADASE ALm, gMcS BLhD

FBch, "Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE
Wh, Abi SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi
EFdc LgiYh ZhSid FchS ABLiz
Abi S BSh ZhSid FchS WhD,
ZcJ Xjch FchS ABLiz gjWE,
Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Adib-
Cdhbhc Abd ThFiE Sjbchc
Abd MjUi AcE ahdh Wh
ED, Sm FjWjbØmC Zmgmî
ZhUfhBS ghbhBShD XhcShD
WhDz"

Ac 11 cjFj 28-30 ADASE
ALm, gMcS BLhD FBch,
"ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm Sjbch
Mmch gmchW EBHmL, Sjbch
gFd Abhc HmLm AE, Abi
Sjbchcm Achb Uibjz Abhc
MjAd Sjbchc FhÛE SjdE Ac
Abhc HmL ThFi Shdib dE,
SmC Sjbchc Achb EBZz Abhc
MjAd ZBA WmEA fjMh, Abhc
UmEA ahc GjZ XhSdhz Abhc
biMhM GjZ Wcb Ac Ph×hz"

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjb bhYiF
EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS
BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS
bTi (ch:)z gMcS BLhc CXcm
BbhW AWhc AHm ShW Xmfh
ALid GhMWh AUhD Fchz
ShBW bhWfc HmL ThFi
GhMWh SjdiA cjbhW fcFhcc
ASE fbMhB UiShz gMcS BLhD
ShWcm BbhWc UhES Uidm
ShBW BbhW AWiA BLh Ad-
bLic CçS EBdhz Ac gMcS
BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc
EWjbhW 25-35 ZLc ZhUm EC
LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm ShBW
dmGLpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhc XciKD Ac
XDdh MiÛnHi 1-2 cjFj

(G) gMcS BLhD Fhb fjcj
Fcdh 3-4 cjFj

(H) Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc
Shdib 5-7 *cfFj*

(I) gMcS BLhc Uf FmchbSi
8-9 *cfFj*

(K) ZhcEMW LhghZicm
XLÛ Ac Shdib 10 *cfFj*

(L) gMcS BLhem fÛD Ac
ZicjViSh Fch 11-12 *cfFj*

(M) gMcS BLhc ZhShBd fhS
FiËh 13:1-52 ADAS

(N) gMcS BLhD FmWm Sf-
ciY AWLpW 13:53-17:27

(O) CçSc dhHi gMcS BLhc
Mcjci Shdib 18 *cfFj*

(P) fbhMc bhWfc dhHi
gMcS BLhc Shdib 19-22
cfFj

(Q) WmSh EFdcm gMcS
BLhc gfiAci 23-25 *cfFj*

(R) gMcS BLhc CYhS Ac
MiÛh EA 26-28 *cfFj*

gMcS BLhc XciKD

Ac XDdh MiÛnHi

(1:1-2:23)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhw

1 gMcS BLh Ad-bLi EBdh
UhCU WZic ZjfVc, Ac UhCU
EBdh gMcS BZthgibc ZjfVcz
BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhw XciKD
EBd,

2 gMcS BZthgibc XjA gMcS
BLghF,

BLghFc XjA gMcS BAFjZ,
BAFjZc XjA DgjUh Ac ShW
ahBapW,

3 DgjUhc XjApW YicjM Ac
Mhchg, Dchc bh'c Whb
ShbhcZ

YicjMc XjA ghLic,
ghLicc XjA chDAb,

4 chDAbc XjA AbiWhUhZ,
AbiWhUhZc XjA Whgif,
Whgifc XjA Lmdib,

5 Lmdibc XjA ZjAM, ShW
bh'c Whb chgZhz

ZjAMc XjA CZhDU, ShW bh
EBdh cjsZ

CZhDUc XjA BAL,

6 BALc XjA ZhUfh UhCUz

UhCUc XjA WZi LjdhBbhW,
DW bh ALdh CciAc ehei
ZC ZhSLmZhz

7 LjdhBbhWc XjA cgZiAb,
cgZiAbc XjA AZiA,

AZiAc XjA ALh,

8 ALhc XjA MigjLhYO,

MigjLhYOc XjA Cchb,

Cchbc XjA CMiA,

9 CMiAc XjA MjTb,

MjTbc XjA AghM,

AghMc XjA giMFiA,

10 giMFiAc XjA bhWfh,

bhWfhc XjA AbW,

AbWc XjA BCfiA,

11 BCfiAc XjA BAFjWiA Ac

Shc ahBapWz BLchBd

MhSicm ZhZid UmfE ZÛi

Fci WmEAc Zhdh Dchc

MWb EBLidz

12 BLchBd MhSicm ZhZid

UmfE ZÛi Fci WmEAc

ZhUm BAFjWiAc XjA

LhdSiDdc MWb EBLidz

LhdSiDdc XjA MmcZhZid,

13 MmcZhZidc XjA AZigjU,

AZigjUc XjA BdiAFib,

BdiAFibc XjA AMc,

14 AMcc XjA LhUiF,

LhUiFc XjA AGib,

AGibc XjA DdigjU,

15 DdigjUc XjA Adi-AMc,

Adi-AMcc XjA bSiW,

bSiWc XjA BAFjZ,

16 BAFjZc XjA BCLjY, EC

BCLjY EBdh ZiZi bciEbc

MhbhBz

ZiZi bciEbc XmOE gMcS
BLhc MWb EBLid, DWcm
QhFh ED Ad-bLiz

¹⁷ EC dhGhW gMcS BZthgib
ThFi UhCU WZi XcMØ KCØ
Lieiz UhCU WZi ThFi ZhZide
ZÛi Fci WmEA XcMØ KCØ
Lieiz ZhZide ZÛi EA ThFi Ad-
bLi XcMØ KCØ Lieiz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb

¹⁸ BLh Ad-bLic MWb
EBLid EC dhGhWz BCLjY
Whbc DFMWc dHm ZiZi
bciEbc fhUi PiF EBLid, EBdm
Shch DFdHm bidh-bifh Fchc
AHmC Aèhc XhF cjjc FjUcSi
Zdm bciEbc XmOE gjcjĭh
ABdz ¹⁹ BCLjY ALdh gF
bhWjf, bciEbc XmOE gjcjĭh
ALm, B GZc gjWiA ShBW
bciEbcm bhWfc LhbWm fcb
UiSh KhBdh Wh, DcUhD
bWm bWm PiF Fcdh, djFhBA
B ZiA ahJHidiShz

²⁰ ShBW MmZdh EdhGhW
KiØh Fcch, EC fbD bhZjUc DF
YiciĭhD GjAZc bhMm ShWcm
UcfW UiA FBdh, “E BCLjY
ZiW UhCU, Sjbi bciEbcm
fhUi FcSm QchBE Whz ShW
XmOE Mm gjcjĭh ABLm, BSh
S XhF cjjc FjUcSi ZdmC
EBLmz ShW Ice DF XjAD
MWb dBZhz ²¹ Sjbi B XjAc
Whb chGiE BLhz FhcW B
Whbc bhWi SchWmAdh,
DBW WiMc Cçs EFdcm HjWh
ThFi SchBZhz”

²² AHc MbhWhc WZic bh-
MUi bhZjUm Mmdh ZhSh-
BLdh, EGhW YdiZhc dhHiC
BSh EBZz ²³ bhZjUm ZhSh-
BLdh, “gjWE, DFMW AZiAsi
fSi Whcic XmOE gjcjĭh ABZ,
ShBW DF XjAc MWb UiZh, B
XjAcM QhFh EBZ BçhwjDdz” B

Whbc bhWi EBd, Aèh Abchc
dHm ALpWz

²⁴ ZhUm Ijb ThFi CPiA
BCLjYo Yiciĭhc gjFjb bhYiF
ZiZi bciEbcm fhUi Fcdhz
²⁵ EBdm EC XjAc MWbc AH
XcMØ ShBW bciEbc dHm
FjWj bidh-bifh Fcdh Whz fbD
bS EC XjAc MWb EBd, ShBW
EC XjAc Whb chGdh BLhz

2

*gMcS BLhc Shèhfm HWF
EFd*

¹ chMh gmcjUc AbdE
DgjUiA Midhc ZmTmdghb
HhCS gMcS BLhc MWb
EBLidz MWbc ZhUm XjZc
Umfc FDMW HWF Mm-
cjMhdmb OhCWE ABA
MiFhBdh, ² “BgjUi MhSic Mm
ZhUfhc MWb EBLm, DBW
FjAB? Abch ALbhWc XjZmUi
ShW MWbc Smch UmGLi,
UmGiA ShWcm aĀi UmEAS
ABLiz”

³ WDA ZhUfhc FTh gjWiA
chMh gmcjU Ac Mm-
cjMhdmbc ZhU-ZhFi gFd
bhWjf GjZ KiØhs XeiHmdhz
⁴ DcdhHi gmcjUm Umfc Ze
Bhbh Ac bCdhWh EFdcm
DGhWE Udh Fci MiFhBdh,
“AXWhch MhWpW Wi, Ad-
bLi FjAB MWb dBZh?” ⁵ Dch
FBdh, “ShW MWb EBZ
DgjUiA Midhc ZmTmdghb
HhCSz AHc MbhWhc DF
WZic FiShZE dmGh ALm,

⁶ E DgjUiA Midhc ZmTmdghb,
DgjUiAc Whbi-Uhbi Mh-
Hhc bhMm
Sjbi FjWjbØmc gjcj WhD,
Sjbhc bhM ThFiC S
Edh DFMW ZhUfh XDUh
EBZ,

MmBW Abhc BLchBd
MhSicm KhdhBZh”

7 SmC gmcjUm gC HWF
EFdcm WichdhD WiA
MiFhBA MhWdh, PiF FjW
fbD gC MWbc Smch UmGh
HmLidz 8 ShBW EC HWF
EFdcm FBdh, “AXWhch ZmT-
mdghb MhCÀh, HiA ahdh Fci
EC gjcjÍhc Shèhf FcCÀhz ShW
FjWj GZc XhBdm Abhcm
MhWhBZh, SmC AbiE HiA
ShWcm aÀi Uibjz”

9 chMhc gjFjb XhBA HWF
EFd cEAWH Uidhz Shch
XjZc ALbhWE Mm MWb
Smch UmGLidh, EC Smch
Shche AHm AHm Hmdz
Ac EC gjcjÍh Mm MhHhS
ALdh, PiF EC MhHhS ABA
Smch ThbiHmdz 10 Smch
ThbiHmLm UmGiA HWF
EFdc aiScm Gjfic RoC CPd,
Gjfic bhBcm Shch Icc aiScm
ghbhBdhz 11 IcE ghhbBA
EC gjcjÍhcm ShW bh bciEbc
FhÛhs UmGdhz UmGiA Shch
bhOis Xei ShWcm aÀi Uidh,
Ac Shche ZmH GjdiA Uhbi
Uhbi CXghc Uidhz EC CXghc
EBd fjWh, djZhW Ac bjch-
AScz 12 EBdm AèhD GjAZc
bhMm Shchcm gjfiAc Fci
Uidh, Shch MhWj chMh
gmcjUc HmLm Ac YiciA Wh
MhBWz SmC Shch UULch
XTm WiMc UmfE HmdhHiz

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GjMm
chMh gmcjU*

13 HWF EFd HiA ghcdm
Aèhc DF YiciîhD GjAZc bhMm
BCLjYcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “E
BCLjY CPE, XjA Ac ShW bh’cm
dBA bife UmfE ahHiA MhEHi,

ZhUm Abi MSUiW Wh FB, ES-
UiW gWEC cBEz B XjAcm bh-
cidiS Fci gmcjUm SjFhBZz”

14 SmC BCLjY CPiA EC
chBSC Shchcm dBA bife
cEAWH Uidh, 15 Ac chMh
gmcjU bchc AH XcMØ gWE
cBdhz BSh IOiLid, MhSm
AHc DF WZic bhMUi bhZjUm
MmSh MhWhBLdh, ESh Xjch
EDz bhZjUm ZhShBLdh, “Abi
Abhc XjScm bife ThFi QhFiA
AWdhbz”

16 HWF EFdm chMh gm-
cjUcm OHiLpW FciA ShBW
GjZ HjlLh Fcdhz DcdhHi HWF
EFdc HmL ThFi ShBW Mm
fbDEc FTh gjWLdh, EC fbD
bhYiF ZmTmdghb HhC Ac
Dc Af-Xhf DdhFhS ULB ZLc
Zh Shc Fb ZDefi MS XjApW
ALdh, BSh gFdcM bhCidiZhc
gjFjb Uidhz 17 DSm WZi
BacbiAc bhMUi bhZjUm
MmSh MhWhBLdh, ESh
YdiHmdz bhZjUm ZhShBLdh,

18 chbhS GjZ FhÛh-FhOic
AEAM gjWh Mhc,
chgmdhD ShBc gjcjÍhpØc
dhHi FhÛmc,
FjWjbØmc fhØi Ec Wh,
ShBc gjcjÍhpW fmf
EBHmLpWz

19 ZhUm chMh gmcjU bciA
ghcdm bhZjUc DF Yiciîh ABA,
bife UmfE BCLjYcm GjAZc
bhMm FBdh, 20 “E BCLjY, CPE,
EC XjA Ac ShW bh’cm dBA
BLchBd UmfE MhEHiz XjAcm
MmShD bhCidiSh KhBLdh,
BSh S bciHmLpWz”

21 SmC BCLjY CPiA XjA
Ac XjAc bh’cm dBA BLchBd
Umfc fibhWhS ABdhz 22 ABA

gjWdh, gC gmcjUc XjA AcGid-
hCL EGW DgjUiA Midhc
chMh EBHmLmz DcdhHi
ShBW giWE MhBSm QchB-
dhz ZhUm GjAZm gjFjb XhBA
Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz
23 HhdidE HiA WhLhcS Whbc
DF HhCS ZfS Fcdhz BSh IOid,
MhSm AHc WZi EFdc bhMUi
MmSh MhWhBd EBLid, ESh
EGW Xjch EDz MhWhBd
EBLid, “ShWcm WhLhcSi
FBA QhFh EBZz”

gMcS BLhD Fhb fjcj Fcdh

3

(3:1-4:25)

gMcS DgiAc (A:) SZdiH

1 EC fbD DgjUiA Midhc
bcjajbiS ABA DgiA WZiD
SZdiH Fcdh, 2 “SCZh FcE,
UlWiAc bhMm Zmgmîi
ZhUfhB Khdj EBSm Ac Zmfi
Umci WhDz” 3 EC DgiA WZic
ZmXhcmC BfhDA WZiD AHm
ZhShBLdh,

bcjajbic bhMm DFMW bh-
Wfm
Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Fcch,
Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,
ShW Kdhc chîh EFd fiUh
FcEz

4 DgiA WZiD S COc cjbc
FhXe YiÛish Ac FbcE Khbehc
ZmdôO ZhÛishz ShBW XheiA
bC Ac Yciq GhBSHz 5 ShW
SZdiH gjWhc dhHi Aîh
DgjUiA Midh, MmcjMhdmb
OhCW Ac McUhW HhJHc
KhBcEZhd ThFi ZCS bhWjf
ShW HmLm ABdhz 6 ABA
MhcMic HjWh ðiFhc Fcdh,
ZhUm ShBW Dchcm McUhW
HhJHE SCZh HJLd FchBdhz

7 ShBW UmGdh, SCZh
HjLd Fchc dhHi ZCS Ycifi
Ac LiÐmFiA bMZc bhWjfe
ShW HmLm ABchz EC ShBW
FBdh, “E ghYc ZhBóhBW, ALb-
hWi HMZ ABec UmGiA MhW
ZhKhWic XT Sjbchcm FmHiD
ZhShB Uid? 8 Sjbch MjUi
ghLhcc SCZh FciA ThF, Sm
Dc Yde UmGhEz 9 bWm bWm
FBE Wh, Sjbch BZthgibc
AEdhUz gjWE, Abi FBchb,
AèhD KhBdm S EC Xhîc
EFd ThFiC BZthgibc AEdhU
ZhWhBSh XhcZhz 10 HhLc
HjeiS S Fjehd dhHhBdC ALmz
Mm HhLE ahdh Yd Vcm
Wh, B HhL FhOia AHjWiS
YhdhBd EBZz

11 “SCZh fcL HSiFm Abi
Sjbchcm XhWiUi HjLd FchB-
dhb, EBdm Abhc ZhUm
AcE DFMW ABch, DBW
AbhTWmE giçS Adh, ShW
XhEc MjSh ZEAc dhGE Abi
WhDz ShBW ABA Sjbchcm
XhF cjjg Ac AHjBWUi HjLd
FchBZhz 12 ShW Fjdh S ShW
ASEC ALm, BGhW UiA ShBW
VhW CABA CHhcE SjdZh, Ac
LjLhcm EC AHjWiS YhdhBA
MhdhBZh, Mm AHjBW FjWj
fbD WiaS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc XhF HjLd

13 EC fbD Hhdid Midh ThFi
gMcS BLhE XhF HjLd Fchc
dhHi, McUhW HhJHE DgiA
WZic HmLm ABdhz 14 EBdm
DgiAD ShWcm EGhW FBA
Wh Fcdh, “AXWm ABLpW
Wi Abhc HmLm, AbhcC Mcjc
ALid AXWhc HmLm HiA
HjLd Fch!” 15 BLhD MjAX
Uidh, “ABËh, EGW Edhc
ECF, FhcW Abhc CKiS Ebd
Aèhc bcMi XjcW Fchz” BGhW
gjWiA DgiA chMi EBHmdhz

16 XhF HjLd FciA XhWi
ThFi CPSmC BLhD UmGdh,
ALbhW ULB ahH EBHmLm,
Ac Aèhc cjjg XhcEc LjcS VciA
ShW CXcm dhbiA ABchz ¹⁷ EC
fbD ALbhW TWm HhBZi
AEAM Ebd, “DBWC Abhc
GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, DW
CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz”

4

*gMcS BLhcm BZdiLm
XciÀh Fcd*

¹ XhF HjLd Fchc ZhUm,
Aèhc XhF cjjg BfhchD BLhcm
bcjajbiS WmEA Ebd, MhSm
EC fbD BZdiLm ShWm XciÀh
Fchc fjMjH XhDz ² bcjajbic
bhMm ShBW DFdhHhcm
Khèif UiW Khèif chBS cjMh
ALdh, FjWjMhS GhWi Gh-
BLpW Whz DcZhUm ShW
GjZ XmOE ajG dhHdz ³ EC
fbD BZdiLm ABA ShWcm
Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc
GhL bhDAc MW EE, Sm ESh
Xhíccm FE Wh cjOi EBMiSz”

⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc
FhdhBE dmGh ALm, Ghdi
cjOi GhBdmC bhWjf ZhKm
Wh, ZcJ Aèhc XcSmF Fhd-
hbmC bhWjf ZhKmz”

⁵ SmC gm BLhcm dBA XZiï
OhCW MmcjMhdmbE Hmd,
HiA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh Icc
biWhchc CXcm ShWm CZh
FchBA Fpd, ⁶ “Sjbi MjUi Aèhc
GhL bhDAc MW EE, Sm UmGi
KhBW, EW ThFi Yhd UiA
dhhbS XeE, FiShZE S dmGh
ALm,

AèhD ShW Yiciîh EFdcm gjFjb
UiZh;
Ac Shch WiMc ASUi Sjb-
hcm VcidiZh,

MhSm Sjbhc XhEE FjWj Xhícc
KjO Wh dhHmz”

⁷ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “FiShZE
EC FThE dmGh ALm, Sjbi
Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm XciÀh
FchS dhHiE Whz”

⁸ ZhUm BZdiLm ShWcm
GjZ CKh DF Xhec CXcm dBA
Hmd, WiA DF XdFm UlWiAc
ShhbhbjèjF Ac EShc gFd MhF-
MbF UmGhBd Ac Fpd, ⁹ “Sjbi
MjUi Abhcm LBMUh FcidhE,
Sm B gÀdsh Abi Sjbhcm
UidhBbjz”

¹⁰ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Vjc
fDShW, ahH! Aèhc FhdhBE
ALm, Sjbi Ghdi Sjbhc Aèh
bhZjUcmC QchBE, Ghdi ShW
DZhUS FciEz”

¹¹ EGhW gjWiA BZdiL ShW
HmL ThFi gciA HmdHi, Ac
Aèhc Yiciîh Efd ABA ShW
GmMbS Fcdhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SZdiH

¹² ZhUm BLhD GZc XhBdh,
DgiA WZicm AOF FciA MmdE
ghchBd EBLm, EGhW gjWiA
ShBW Hhdid MidhS Hmd-
hHiz ¹³ gWE HiA WhLhcS
HhC LheiA LZjdW-Wßhdi
DdhFhc AEcc Xhcc FY-
cWhCb OhCWE HiA cBdhz
¹⁴ BSh gFdSh Ebd, MhSm
BfhDA WZic bhMUï AèhD
MmSh ZhShBLdh, ESh
EGW YdiMhDz BfhDA WZiD
FBLdh,

¹⁵ ZiVcbi bhWfc ZfS GhWh
Hhdid Midhc
AEcc Xhcc LZjdW-Wßhdi
DdhFhc bhWjf,
Ac McUhW HhJHc ULLch
Xhcc bhWfc HmLm
Aèhc Wjc MhBc EBZz

16 MmSh bhWjf Zm-XTi ZWiA
 AÛhcic bhMm MiÛnHi
 FhOhBch,
 Shch Aèhc Wjcc bgh
 cjfWi UmGZhz
 Ac Mmch HBW AÛhcic bhMm
 ZfS Fcm,
 Shchc HmLmE Aèhc Wjc
 MhBc EBZz

17 EC fbD ThFi BLhD SZdiH
 Fcdh, FBdh, "SCZh FcE,
 FhcW UIWiAc bhMm Zmgmîi
 ZhUfhB Khdj EBSm Ac Zmfi
 Umci EBS WhDz"

*gMcS BLhc XDdh fhHciU
 EFd*

18 gMcS BLh Hhdid AEcc
 XhcmUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD
 UmGdh, LhBbW CcYo XiSc Ac
 DW ahB AÛtiALm AEcE Mhd
 ZhBch, Dch S MhdjA ALdhz
 19 BLhD Dchem FBdh, "Abhc
 dHm AE, Abi Sjbchcm bh-
 Wjf Vchc MhdjA ZhWhBbjz"
 20 dHm dHm Dch Mhd Yhd-
 hBA BLhc dHm cEAWH EBH-
 mdhz

21 EW TWm Tjeh AHm
 HiA UmGdh, BAFjZ Ac
 ghÛhw Shch UlBE ahBD
 ZhYc dHm WhEE ZBA Mhd
 MjBS-MhBS Fcchz Dchc ZhYc
 Whb MiZjUiAz BLhD Dchem
 UmGiA QhF Uidh, 22 QhF
 gjWiA DchE Shchc ZhYcm
 WhEE TBA BLhc dHm ABdhz

*gMcS BLhD ZCS Zmbhcicm
 fiYh Fcdh*

23 ZhUm BLh Hhdid Midhc
 gFd MhHhS ljci ljci, gWc
 WhWhW bLiUE HiA WLiES
 Fcdh, Ac Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc
 GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz DcdHm
 ZCS WbjWhc Zmbhcicm
 ahdh Fcdhz 24 Aîh ficiA Umfc
 bhMm ShW GZc cOiHmdz

DSm WhWhW WbjWhc
 Zmbhc-AMhc Ac Mhdh-
 MWÏwhD MmSh bhWfm Fi
 XhBLid, Mmchcm MiW-ajSm
 VcLid, bicHi Ac EcUJ Zmbhci
 MS bhWjf ALid, bhWfm
 EShcm BLhc HmLm dBA AB-
 dhz ShBW Dch gFdcm ahdh
 Fcdhz 25 Hhdid, UiFhXdi,
 MmcjMhdmb, DgjUiA Ac
 McUhWc EBÛ Xhc ThFi
 ZCS bhWjf BLhc Gcm Gcm
 cEAWH EBdhz

Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib

5

(5:1-7:29)

*FjW FjW bhWjf WmF-
 FXhdi*

1 ZCS bhWjf ABLpW UmGiA
 BLh HiA DF Xhec CXcm
 CPidhz CPIA ZEAc ZhUm ShW
 fhHciU EFd FhÛhs ABdhz
 2 fhHciU EFdcm UmGiA
 ShBW EC Shdib Uidh, FBdh,

3 "WmF-FXhdi EC bh-
 WjfC, Mhch Uid ThFi
 WiMcm HciZ bWE
 Fcm,

Zmgmîi ZhUfhB S ShchC
 XhBZhz

4 ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc bWE
 EGW UlG ALm,
 ShchC S fjG XhBZhz

5 ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc Khd-
 KdW Wcb,

B UIWiA S ShchcC EBZz

6 ShchC FXhdi, Mmch
 Uidm-MhWm XhF-
 XcmMHhcic dhHi
 FhÛm,
 Shchc EC Afh Xjch EBZz

7 ShchC FXhdi, Mhch bh-
 Wfcm UDA Fcm,
 ShchC S UDA XhBZhz

8 ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc Uid
 GhOi,

FhcW ShchC Aèhc UiUhc
XhBZhZ

9 ShchC FXhdi, Mhch bh-
Wfcm fhØiD chGhc
dhHi bmWS Fcm,
AèhD Shchcm ShW AXW
AEdhU FBA QhFiZhZ

10 ShchC FXhdi, Mhch Aèhc
gjFjb bhYiF KdhS HiA
Mjddb-bLiZS fBÌ Fcm,
Zmgmîi ZhUfhB S ShchC
XhBZhZ

11 “Ac SjbchC FXhdi, Mhchcm
Abhc dhHi bhWfm IiÛhD,
bhWfm Sjbchcm Mjddb Fcm
Ac WhWhW WbjWhc biLh
ZUWhb HhDz ¹² Bdh EBdm
bWE chGiE, Sjbchc AHm Mm
WZi EFd ABLdh, BSh bhWfm
EC WZic CXcmE Edh Mjddb
FcShz Sm Sjbch Gjfi-Zhfi Ac
YkcSi FciE, FhcW SjbchE EC
WZi EFdc dhGhW ZmgmîE
ZCS Ze Xjcéhc XhBZhDz

*bjbiW EFd UIWiAc Zhíi Ac
WjW*

13 “Sjbch EBdhD UIWiAc
WjW, EBdm WjWc HjW MjUi
Wì EBMhD, Sm Ac WjWSh
Fch MhD Wi? B WjW S
Ac FjWj FhbE dhHm Whz
bhWfm BSh Zcm YhdhB
UmBW Ac BShc CXcmUi
AOpWz

14 “gjWE, Sjbch EBdhD UI-
WiAc Zhíiz Xhec CXcc FjWj
OhCW S djFhBd chGh MhD
Whz ¹⁵ Ac FjWj bhWfm dmb
MhdhBA OjFciC Sdm TD Wh,
BFOh dmb-UhWic CXcmC TD,
MhSm Icc gFdm Yc UmGpWz
¹⁶ EC dhGhW Sjbchc YcE bh-
Wfc LhbWm MdCF, MhSm

Sjbchc ahdh Fhb UmGiA bh-
Wfm Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY, Aèh
XhFc ShciY FcpWz

fciESc ZmXhcm Shdib

17 “Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE
Wh, Abi SCchS FiShZ Ac
WZi EFdc LgiYh ZhSid FchS
ABLiz Abi S BSh ZhSid FchS
WhD, Zcj Xjch FchS ABLiz
¹⁸ Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, SCchS
FiShZc gFd FTh MSUiW Wh
YdiLm, ES UiW B FiShZc
DFOh gcY Zh Mmc-MZcE
ZhSid EBS WhDz ALbhW-
MbiW Ad Wh EA XcMØ,
BGhW ZhSid EBS WhDz
¹⁹ SCchS FiShZc FjWj gjcj-
bjcj gjFjbE MjUi FmC Wh
bhWm, Zh B gjFjb Wh bhWhc
dhHi bhWfcm Xchbif UmD,
Sm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ShcmE
gFd ThFi gjcj FEA EBZz
EBdm Mm MWm B gjFjb-
AgFhb Abd Fcm Ac bhWfcmE
giFhD, Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS
Shcm ZCS Uhb UmEA EBZz
²⁰ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Adib-
Cdhbh Ac Ycifi EFdc Abd
ThFiE, Sjbchc Abd MjUi AcE
ahdh Wh ED, Sm FjWjBØmC
Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ghbhBShD
XhcShD WhDz

*chH-HjLhc ZmXhcm gj-
fAcI*

21 “Sjbch gjWL, AHc Abdc
bhWfc HmLm FEA EBLm,
'GjW FciE Wh, MmHiD GjW
FcZ, gm B GjWc UheE XeZz'
²² EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
Mm bhWfm Shc ahB-ZichUcc
dHm chH-HjLh Fcm, gm
ZiKhcc UheE XeZz gm MjUi
Shc ahBcm FD, 'Sjbi S ZmAGd'
Sm AcE Ze ZiKhcc UheE XeZz
Ac Mm MWm Shc ahBcm

FD, 'Sjbi ZmEFjY,' gm ULMGc AHjBWE MdZz

23 "DcUhD FjczhWi GhWhS HiA Aèhc Whbm dièh-LUhh UiZhc fbD MjUi Sjbhc bWE EBMhD, Sjbhc dHm Sjbhc FjWj ahBc ZiZHu ALm, 24 Sm Sjbhc dièh-LUhh EC MhHhS TBA, AHm HiA Sjbhc ahBc dHm biO-bhO FcE, ZhUm HiA Sjbhc FjczhWi UmEz

25 "FmC Sjbhc ZicjDm FjWj bhbdh Fcdm AUhdSE MhEAc AHmC Shc dHm MdUi biO-bhO FcidiEz Bdh Wh Fcdm, gm Sjbhcm ghFibc ASE UiZ, ghFibm Sjbhcm Xjdifc ghEdh FcZh, Ac Xjdifm Sjbhcm MmdE ghchBZhz 26 gmfm Shc fjèAwh XhEWh AUhd Wh Fch XcMØ, Sjbi FjWj bØmc Lheh XhBShD WhDz Abi Sjbhcm ALd FTh FBdhhz

MiWh Ac FLbc ZmXhcm gj-ftAci

27 "Sjbch gjWL, AHm ZhShBd EBLm, 'MiWh FciE Whz' 28 EBdm Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, FjWj ZmOhD MjUi FjWj ZmOi bhWfc ZhD Fj-WMcm KhD, Sm gm EC fbD bWm bWm ShBc dHm MiWh Fcdz

29 "Sjbhc QhBW KCGm MjUi Sjbhcm HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B KCG SjdiA YhdhB UmEz Aih fcid dBA ULMGE MhEA ThFi, DFOh EJH ZiWhf FcidhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz 30 Sjbhc QhBW ASm MjUi Sjbhcm HjWhc XTm OhWm, B AS FhOiA YhdhB UmEz Aih fcid dBA ULMGE MhEA ThFi, DFOh EJH ZiWhf FcidhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz

31 "AcE FEA EBLm, 'Mm bhWfm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UmD, gm ZCcm ShdhF Whbh UmCFz' 32 EBdm Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm MiWh Lheh EBÛ FjWj FhcWm WiMc ZCcm ShdhF UmD, gm S Shc ZCcm MiWhFjc ZhWhDz Ac ShdhF XhEA ZmOicm MmHiD ZiA Fcm, gm-E MiWhFjc ZWmz

33 "Sjbch S MhWE, AHc MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm ZhShBd EBLm, 'biLh FjWj FLb FciE Wh, Ac MmFjWj FLb Fcdm BOh Aèhc Whbm AUhd FciEz' 34 EBdm Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, FjWjMhS FLb FciE Whz Zmgmîc Whbm FLb FciE Wh, BGhW S Aèhc Acfz 35 UIWiAc Whbm FciE Wh, BGhW S Aèhc FUb bjZhcF TEAc MhHhz MmcjMhdmhc WhbmE FLb FciE Wh, BGhW EBd bghW ZhUfh Aèhc OhCWz 36 Sjbhc WiMc bhThe Whbm FLb FciE Wh, B bhThe DFLh Kjdcem Vdh Zh Fhdh Fche GmbSh S Sjbhc WhBz 37 Sjbhc bhSc ED GhW ED, Ac Wh GhW Wh ECFz gjWE, BShc Zhem Ac MSShCED, BSh BZdiL ThFi ADz

ZUdh dEAc ZmXhcm Shdib

38 "Sjbch S gjWL, AHm ZhShBd EBLm, Mm Xcib-hWm GmSi EBLm, EC Xcib-hWm fhMh UiE, 'KCGc ZUdh KCG Ac UhSc ZUdh UhSz' 39 EBdm Abi FBchb, FmC MjUi Sjbhc dHm GhchX ZmZghc Fcm, Sm Sjbch Dc ZUdh dBE Wh, ZcJ FjWj bhWfm Sjbhc QhBW HhdE Ke bhcdm, Shcm ZhC HhdE XhSiA UidhBEz 40 FmC MjUi bhbdh-bFðbh FciA Sjbhc

FjcSh WiSHi KhD, Sm Sjbhc KhDcE UidhBEz ⁴¹ FmC MjUi Sjbhcm FD, Shc HhBO ZBA dBA DF bhBd MhBShD, Sm Sjbi Shc dHm UlB bhBd Mh-BEHiz ⁴² FmC Sjbhc HmLm FjØh GjMidm Shcm UiEz FmC AEhdS KhBdm, Shcm YichB UiE Whz

UlfbWcm bgäs FcE

⁴³ “Sjbch MhWE, AHm S ZhShBd EBLid, ‘Sjbhc Aci-Yciem bhDA FciE Ac UlfbWcm liÜhBEz’ ⁴⁴ EBdm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbhc UlfbWcmE bhDA FciEz Mmch Sjbchem Mjdbj Fcm, Shchc dhHi ULA FciEz ⁴⁵ BSh UmGiA bhWfm ZjMZh, Sjbch ghLhC Sjbhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc bhDAC AEhdU ZWiHmLz ShBW S ahdh-Zjch gFdc CXcm ShW fjcjM CPhBW, UiWUhc Ac WhYcbhW gFdc CXcmC bml-XhWi UmBWz ⁴⁶ Mhch Sjbchem bgäs Fcm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi ShchemC bgäs FcE, Sm Sjbch FiSh Xjcéhc XhBZhd? IjfGjc SfidUhc EFdmE Bdh Fcm Wh Wi? ⁴⁷ Sjbch MjUi Ghdi WiMc ahBcm Lhdhb UmE, Sm EBÛ bhWjf ThFi Zmfi Ac FiSh FchD? ZiVchi EFdmE Bdh FcpW Wh Wi? ⁴⁸ DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Sjbhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhF Mmdh GhOi, SjbchE Edh GhOi EEz

6

Uhw-GDchSc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ “Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, bh-Wfcm UmGhWic dhHi DZhUS-ZÛnHi FciE Wh, Bdh Fcdm Sjbhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh

XhFc HmL ThFi FjWj Xjcéhc XhBShD WhDz

² “FjWj bhWfcm UhW-GDchS Uidm a× EFdc dhGhW UiE Whz Shch S bhWfc HmL ThFi ShciY XhBSh Fci bLiUE-bÛicE Ac XTm-IhOm, Rkd-QXFi ZhMhBA dièh-MFhs UmBWz Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, Shchc Xjcéhc S Shch XhBdiLmz ³ EBdm Sjbi FjWj UhW-GDchS Uidm, Sjbhc QhBW ASm ZidhBdm ZhC ASm MhWj Wh MhWmz ⁴ ECdh djFhBA UhW FciEz SmC Sjbhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh, MmBW djFhBA gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC Sjbchem Xjcéhc UiZhz

ULA Fchc ZmXhcm Shdib

⁵ “Sjbch MmZdh ULA FcE, EC fbD a× EFdc ahZ VciE Whz Shch bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi bLiUE-bÛicE Ac XTc bjGE CZhBA ULA Fcmz Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, BShD S Shchc Xjcéhc XhBdiLmz ⁶ EBdm Sjbi ULA Fchc Zhdh Icc UcMh-MhWhdh dhHhBA ULA FciE, Ac Sjbhc WichFhc ZhY, MmWcm UmGh Wh HmdmE AMic ALpW, gC Aèhc HmLm KhBEz ShBW S HjXW gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC Sjbchem Yd UiZhz

⁷ “Sjbch MmZdh ULA FcE, EC fbD UIWiAc bhWfc dhGhW GhbGh Zmc-Zmci FciE Whz Shch bWE FcpW, Zmfi Zmfi FBdm AèhD Shchc ULA FZjd FcZhz ⁸ Sjbch Shchc dhGhW EBE Wh, Sjbhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèhc HmLm KhEAc AHmC, ShBW Mh-WpW Sjbhc FiSh UcfhcZ ⁹ DcdhHi Sjbch EdhGhW ULA FciE,

E ZhZh, Abchc Zmgmîi ZhY,
 Sjbhc Whb XhF-XZiï
 bhWh ECF,
 10 UlWiABS Sjbhc ZhUfhB
 MdUi ACF,
 fZ Sjbhc bcMi bhYiF Fch
 MhCF,
 ZmgmîE Mmdh ECdh Ul-
 WiABS,
 ZmgmîE Mmdh ECdh Ul-
 WiABSz

11 E ZhZh, ABMFjc GhWi
 ABMFj UmE,
 bhY FcE Abchc gFd EX-
 chV,

12 Mhch Abchc ZicjÐm FcLm
 XhX,
 Abch S Shchcm UidhBLi
 bhYz

13 YhdhBE Wh Abchcm
 XciÅhs,
 fDShWc FZMh ThFi FcE
 GhdhL|

14 gjWE, Sjbch MjUi AcF MWc
 EXchV bhY FcE, Sm Sjbchc
 Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE Sjbchc EX-
 chV bhY Fci UiZhz 15 EBdm
 Sjbch MjUi EBÛcm bhY Wh
 FcE, Sm Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhYo
 SjbchcmE bhY FcSh WhDz

cjMhc ZmXhcm Shdib

16 "Sjbch MmZdh cjMh
 chGE, EC fbD a× EFdc dhGhW
 bjG Fhdh FciE Whz Shch
 cjMh chGLpW, EGhW UmGh-
 Wic dhHi KCG-bjG Fhdh
 Fci chGpWz Abi Sjbchcm
 ghLhC FBchb, BShD S Shchc
 Xjcejhc XhBdiLmz 17 EBdm
 Sjbi cjMh chGdm bjG-AS
 VBE, bhThS Smd-XhWi UiE,
 18 Mmdh bhWfm ZjMS Wh
 Xhcm, Sjbi cjMh chGLz
 SmC Sjbhc WichFhc ZhY,
 MmWcm UmGh Wh HmdmE

AMic ALpW, gC AèhDC BSh
 UmGZhz ShBW S HjXW
 gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC
 Sjbhcm Yd UiZhz

AGmchSc VW FhbhE

19 "B MiÛnHiS Sjbch WiMc
 dhHi ES VW-fâU MbhBE Whz
 UlWiAc fâUc bhMm MJHhcm
 Vcm, XjFm GhD Ac giq GjUiA
 Kjcm WmDz 20 EBdm Zmgmîc
 bhMm WiMc dhHi LhbhWh
 MbhE, giWE MJHhcm Vcm
 Wh, XjFmE GhD Wh Ac KjciE
 ED Whz 21 bWE chGiE, Sjbhc
 VW MmWE, bWE gWE cDz

22 "MhWE S, KCG EBd fcide
 Zhíiz Sjbhc KCG MjUi ahdh
 ED, Sm Sjbhc Aîh fcide KFKFh
 Yc EBZz 23 EBdm Sjbhc KCG
 MjUi GhchX ED, Sm Aîh fcidC
 Fhdh AÛhBc EBmiZz Sjbhc
 Uide Zhíi AÛhBc EBdm, B
 AÛhBc Ze ZmMjBSHz

24 "MhWE Wi, FjWj Hjd-
 hbmC ULB bjWiZc GmMbS
 FcS Xhcm Wh, gm DFMWcm
 IiÛhBZ AcFMWcm ahdh
 XhBZz AcWhD DFMWc ZhD
 GiAd FcZ, AcFMWcm Ddhbi
 FcZz Sm SjbchE Aèh XhF
 Ac VW-LhbhWh, ULBEShc
 GmMbS DFdHm FcShD Xhc
 Whz

25 "DcUhd Abi Sjbchcm
 FBchb, Fidh GhBShb Ac Fidh
 YiÛishb, BSh dBA KiØh FciE
 Whz GhWi ThFi MhW Ze,
 FhXe-KjXe ThFi fcid Zez

26 "ALbhWc ECXhGiØc ZhD
 KhE, Shch MhdhE ZhBW Fcm
 Wh, YfdE FhOm Wh, CHhcE
 FjØh Mbhd Wh, Ghdi Sjbchc
 Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD Shchc
 GjchF UmBWz Sm Sjbch FjWj
 BSh ThFi AcE Uhbi WhD Wi?
 27 FE KhBW, Sjbchc bhMm

FmC KiØh-ahZWh. FciA Shc
ghDASi DGhW IØh ZhehBS
XhcZ Wi?

²⁸ “YiÛc FhXec dhHi KiØh
FcE FmWm? Sjbch EC MJdi
Ykdc ZhD KhBA UmGE, BSh
FS Zmfi fjÛc! BShD S WiMc
fjÛcc dhHi FjØhc Fcm Wh,
FjWj cJHE fidhB Fcm Wh,
ZhBWE Fcm Wh, DbWmC
EDz ²⁹ Sm Abi FBchb, ZhUfh
LjdhBbhW ES MhF-MbFc
bhMm cBdmE ShW dmZhL S
ESh DHj MJdi Ykdc dhGhWE
fjÛc ALid Whz ³⁰ UmGchD Wi,
MJHdc bhMm EC MmSh fjÛc
Ykd EGW ALm, FhBd EBdmC
bhWfm BSh Uhcj ZhWhBA
AHjBWUi MhdhBZz AèhD
MjUi EC MJHdcM Edh fjÛc
Fci ghMhBLpW, Sm E FbMjc
BbhWUhc EFd, SjbchcmE
ShBW fjÛc Fci ghMhBSh WhD
Wi? ³¹ DcUhd FiSh GhBShD
Ac FiSh YiÛishD, BSh dBA
KiØh FciE Whz ³² B UlWiAc
bhWfm Ghdi ESh dBAC VhÛh
Fcmz Sjbche Zmgmii ZhY
AèhD S MhWpWC, BSh gFdSh
Sjbche Mcjc ALmz ³³ DcdhHi
Sjbch XDdhC Aèhc bcMi
MjHhBA KdE, ShW ZhUfhBc
VhÛhs cEz SmC BSh gÀdshe
Sjbch XhBZhDz ³⁴ FhBdFjc
KiØh FciE Wh, FhBdFjc
ZmXhc FhBdFjc CXcm Lhei
UmEz UiWc AMhZ UiWc dhHi
MTmiz

7

bhWfc Ulf SjFhBE Wh

¹ “Sjbch bhWfc Ulf SjFhWiS
cBE Wh, SmC Sjbche UlFE
SjFhBd EBS WhDz ² Sjbch
Mmdh bhWfc Ulf SjFhE,

AèhDE ECdh Sjbche Ulf SjFh-
BZhz Sjbch Mmdh XhèhUi
bhXiZhD, Sjbche dhHiE Edh
bhXh EBZz

³ Sjbhc ahBc KCGc aiScm
Hjeh ALm BGhW UmGchD,
EBdm WiMc KCGE HhLc
Kmdi ALm BGhW UmGchD
Wh FmWm? ⁴ Sjbhc KGjS
Kmdi ghbhBLm BGhW
MmZdh UmGchD Wh, Sm
Sjbhc ahBcm Fidh FBZhD,
ahB, Sjbhc KGjS Hjeh ghb-
hBLm, AE, Zhc FciA Umb?
⁵ ghDcm a×, XDdh WiMc KCG
ThFi Kmdi Zhc FcE, ZhUm
Sjbhc ahBc KCG ThFi Hjeh
Zhc FchS dhHdm ahdh Fci
UmGShD XhcZhDz

⁶ “gjWE, FjÍhc LhbWm XhF-
XZiÍ FjWj KiM UiE Whz fjEcc
LhbWm bWi-bjÃh LiOhBE
Whz AcWhD EC KiMcm
Shche XhEUi Ceia, CdOh
ABA SjbchcmE ghbdh FcSh
XhcepWz

*ULA-bjWhMhSc ZmXhcm
EAUh*

⁷ “Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, KhE,
Sjbchcm UmEA EBZz Shèhf
FcE, SmC XhBZhDz UlAcE
PkFh UmE, SmC UlAc Gjdh
EBZz ⁸ Mhch KhD, ShchC
S XhDz Mm Shèhf Fcm gm
XhDz Mm UlAcE PkFhD, Shc
dhHi UlAc Gjdh EDz ⁹ Sjbche
bhMm BdH FjWj bh-ZhY ALm
Wi, Mhc XjSm cjOi KhBdm
bhOi UiZ? ¹⁰ bhL KhBdm ghY
UiZ? ¹¹ Sjbch GhchX EBAE
MjUi Sjbche gjeÍhpWcm ahdh
ahdh KiM UiShD MhWE, Sm
Mhch Zmgmii ZhY Aèh XhFc
HmLm KhBZ, ShBW S WiKD
Shchcm ahdh ahdh KiM UhW
FcZh, BSh S ðhahZiFz ¹² gjWE,
Sjbch bhWfc HmL ThFi

MmdhGhW ZmZghc XhBShD
KhE, SjbchE gFdc dHm EC
dhGhW ZmZghc FcEz EShC
EBd SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc
LgiYhc bjd Shdibz

FjW XTm KdShD

¹³ “gjWE, Sjbch KiXh UlAc-
mUi ghbhBE, FhcW Mm XTm
ZiWhfc ZhD OhWm, B XT
bjOh, XTc UlAcE Ze, ZCS bh-
Wjf EC UlAcUi ghbhBWz
¹⁴ EBdm Mm XTm Hmdm
MiÛnHi bidm, B XTc UlAc
KiXh, XTE gjc-j-bjcjz GjZ Fb
bhWfmC B UlAcc GjM XhBWz

¹⁵ “a× WZi EFd ThFi gjfiAc
cBEz Shch Sjbchc HmLm
bmehc LjcSm AD, EBdm
aiScm aiScm Shch chBÀf ZhIc
dhGhWz ¹⁶ Shchc MiÛnHi
UmGiAC KiWShD XhcZhDz
MhWE S, HLh-FhOhc bhMm
FjWj AJHjc Vcm Wi Zh ZW-
Mjdhc bhMm Qkbjc Yd Vcm
Wi? ¹⁷ PiF EC dhGhW, ahdh
HhLm S ahdh YdC Vcm Ac bÛ
HhLm bÛ YdC Vcmz ¹⁸ ahdh
HhLm S bÛ Yd Vcm Wh,
Ac bÛ HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm
Whz ¹⁹ Mm HhLm ahdh Yd
Vcm Wh, BHjcm FhOia Uhcj
MhdhBd EDz ²⁰ EdhC a× WZi
EFdc MiÛnHic Yd UmGdmC
BShcm KiWZhDz

*Zmgmûi ZhUfhBS Fm ghb-
hBZ?*

²¹ “bWE chGiE, Abhcm
‘gjMjc, gjMjc!’ FBdmC MmW
Zmgmûi ZhUfhBS ghbhB-
MiZhD, BGhW PiF WhDz
ZcJ Mm MWm Abhc Zmgmûi
ZhY Aèh XhFc bcMi MjHhBA
Kdm, Ghdi gm-C ghbhBS
XhcZz ²² gC UiW ABdm ZCSm
FBZh, ‘bjWiZ, bjWiZ, Abch
Sjbhc Whbm HhBzi GZc

FBLi Wh Wi? Sjbhc Whbm
MiW-ajS LhehBLi Wh Wi?
Sjbhc Whbm ZCS FmchbSi
UmGhBLi Wh Wi?’ ²³ EBdm
Abi Shchcm MjAX Uibj, ‘Vjc,
BZdiLc Ud! Abi S Sjbchcm
KiWiC Wh, Abhc HmL ThFi
ahHEz’

BbhWc ULB WbjWh

²⁴ “Mm bhWfm Abhc EC
Shdib gjWiA Abd Fcm, gm
AGDUhc bhWfc dhGhW
bMZjS GjOic CXcm Shc Ic
ZhWhDz ²⁵ ZhUm bml-
SjYhW Ac MjAc ABA EC Iccm
Pmdh UidmE YhdhBS Xhcm
Wh, FhcW BGhW S bMZjS
GjOic CXcm ZhWhBd EBLmz
²⁶ EBdm Mm Abhc Shdib
gjWiAE Abd Fcm Wh, gm
ZmAGdc dhGhW Wcb bhOic
CXcm Ic ZhWhDz ²⁷ ZhUm
MmZdh bml-SjYhW Ac MjAc
ABA EC Iccm Pmdh UmD,
EC fbD BGhW XeiA KmPh
EBMhDz”

²⁸ BLhc BSh Shdib gjWiA
bhWjf ShBÿjz ZWiHmdhz
²⁹ FhcW ShBW S Shchc
bCdhWh EFdc dhGhW Shdib
Wh UiA, GmbShZhW bhWfc
dhGhW Shdib UiShz

**gMcS BLhc Uf
FmchbSi**

8

(8:1-9:38)

*XKh-Fjì Zmbhcicm ahdh
Fch*

¹ gMcS BLh Xhe ThFi
dhbiA ABdm ZCS bhWjf ShW
Gcm Gcm ABdhz ² EC fbD
DF XKh-Fjì ZmbhciD ShW
FhÛhs ABA Xhes XeiA Fpd,
“gjMjc, AXWhc bcMi EBdm
Abhcm EC WhXhF Zmbhc
ThFi ahdh FcSh XhcpWz”
³ SmC ShBW AS ZhehBA

Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED Abi KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEz” FEAc dHm dHmC Shc Zmbhc fiYh EBHmdz ⁴ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “gjWE, BSh FmCcm gjWhBE Wh, Ghdi Bbhb LhZc HmLm HiA UmGhEz bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Mmdh FjcZhWi Fch Mcjc, EC FjcZhWi UidmC fbhMm MhWidiZh Sjbi ahdh EBHmLz”

cjbhWljZmUhccHjdhbcm ahdhFch

⁵ DcZhUm BLh HiA FY-cWhCb OhCWE ghbhBdhz giWE cjbhW LiXhBc DF LjZmUhc ShW HmLm ABA biWS-FhI dhHhBdh, ⁶ “gjMjc, Abhc Hjdhbc EZf Zmbhc EBA ZiLWhS Xei cBLm, gm GjZ Fi Fcmcz”

⁷ BLhD DWcm FBdh, “ABĒh, Abi MhBbjWm, HiA Shcm ahdh Fcbjz”

⁸ SmC LjZmUhc FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc bS MWm Abhc ZheiS SfcY WiSh, Abi S Dc dhG WhDz AXWm Ghdi bjG-GhWUi FBdmC gm ahdh EBMiZz ⁹ AXWm S ZjMch, AbiE Abhc Fhbh×hcc gjFjbm Kdi, ECdh Abhc LiXhB EFdE Abhc gjFjbm KdpWz Abi Dch DFMWcm AE FBdm AD, MhE FBdm MhDz Abhc Hjdhbcm MjUi FB, EGhW FcE, gm BGhW Fcm, Sm AXWmE Edh bjGUi gjFjb UidmC gm ahdh EBMiZz”

¹⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLh DÀmcm ShBĪjz EBHmdh, ShW Gcm EBA MS bhWjf AEAS ALid, Dchcm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, B LjZmUhc S ZiVcbi cjbhW bhWjf, EBdm Abhc ZWi

BLchBdc bhMmE ES Ze bMZjS BbhWUhc Abi Ac UmGLi Whz ¹¹ gjWE, XjZ Ac XBKbc Umf ThFi ZCS MW ABZh, Shch gmCs BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZ WZic dHm Zmgmġi ZhUfhBS GhWiS ZBZhz ¹² EBdm Zmgmġi ZhUfhBS Mhch ThFhc FTh, Shchcm Zhcm AŪhBc HhSE YhdhB UmEA EBZz giWE Shch FhŪh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWĪwhD UhS Fieibiei GhBZhz”

¹³ ZhUm BLhD EC LjZmUhccm FBdh, “Sjbi MhEHiz Sjbi Mmdh DFiW FcL, EdhC ECFz” ghLhC, dHm dHmC gC Hjdhb ahdh EBHmdz

gMcS XiScc geic fiYh

¹⁴ DcZhUm gMcS BLh gMcS XiScc ZheiS Hmdh, HiA UmGdh, XiScc geic GjZ ShX CPLm, ShBW ZiLWhS XeWEz ¹⁵ ShWm UmGiA BLhD ShW ASE LBdh, Ac dHm dHm ShX Lhei Uidz ZmOiD CPiA BLhc bmbhWUhcis dhHdhz

¹⁶ EC UiW ghBŌhzhdh bhWfm MiWc ALc Adh ZCS MWcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdhz BLhD ShW bjGc FThDC Dchc MiW LhehBdh, Ac gĀd Zmbhcicm ahdh Fcdhz ¹⁷ BSh IOD, MhSm BfhDA WZic bhMUi ZCS AHm MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh EGW Xjch EDz gWE ZhShBd EBLid,

Abhc gFd FbMjci ShW FhŪE Widh,

Abhc Zmbhc-AMhc gchBdhz

GhOi Cçs EAc ShHiU

¹⁸ BLhc KhBcE HhdhZhD aie dhHiHmLm UmGiA, ShW

fhHciU EFdcm gjFjb Uidh
AEcc gXhcE MhBShHiz ¹⁹ EC
fbD DFMW bCdhWh ABA
BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm
MmWE MhBZh, AbiE gWE
MhBbjz”

²⁰ BLhD DWcm FBdh,
“gjWCÀh, giAdc HhS ALm,
XhGicE ZhUh ALm, EBdm Abi
ZiW-AUbc bhTh TEAc PhB
WhBz”

²¹ AcF MW fhHciUm ABA
FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhcm ZheiS
MhBSm UmCÀh, Abi XDdh
HiA Abhc ZhZhc UhYW-
FhYW FciA ABz” ²² ShBW
FBdh, “bch EFdmC Shhc
bchcm bhOi UmCF, Sjbi Abhc
dHm KdEz”

AEcc SjYhW ZÛ Fch

²³ BLh AEcc gXhcE MhBSh
Fci, ShW fhHciU EFdcm
dBA DF WhEE CPdhz ²⁴ BLh
WhEc bhMm IjhbBch, EC
fbD AGShC AEcc bhMm Ze
DF SjYhW ABd, SjYhWm
WhEGhW ZjeiMiZhc Ufh
EBHmdz ²⁵ B Ufh UmGiA
fhHciU EFdm BLhcm gMhH
Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhcm
ZhKhCÀh, AbchWj bci Mh-
Bchbz”

²⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “E
FbMjc BbhWUhc Efd, Sjbch
QchBchD FmWm?” EGHW
FBA ShBW CPiA SjYhW Ac
AEccm VbF Uidh, SmC gÀdsh
Tic EBHmdz ²⁷ B FmchbSi
UmGiA Shch ShBÏjz EBA
FBdh, “DBW ALdm Fm?
SjYhW Ac AEcmE UmGi ShW
gjFjb bhWm!”

ajSm Vch UlBMW bhWjf

²⁸ DcZhUm BLh AEc Xhei
UiA MmchLiWi EFdc UmfE
ABdhz EC fbD ajSm Vch
UlBMW bhWjf FZcihw ThFi

ZhcBA ShW HmLm ABdz
Shch Edh MWjW XhHd ALdh
MmW, Shchcm QchBA FmC
EC XTmUi MhBS Xhcs Whz
²⁹ Shch KièhBA BLhcm Fpd,
“E Aèhc GhL bhDac MW
BZWjèh, Abchc dHm AXWhc
FiSh Ucfhc? fbD EAc AHmC
AXWm Abchcm LhShWiS
ABËpw Wi?”

³⁰ EC fbD Shhc HmL ThFi
Tjeh UlcB Ze DF fjEcc Xhdm
GhEAS ALdhz ³¹ ajS EFdm BL-
hcm biWS Fci Fpd, “AXWm
Abchcm GmUhBSm KhBdm,
EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm XhPhB
UmCÀhz”

³² BLhD Shchcm BMhMS
UiA ghcdm Shch HiA EC fjEcc
Xhdc bhMm ghbhBHmdz Ac
fjEcc Xhdm AEcc Gheh Ke-
mUi GjZ Mjcm UCehBA HiA
XhWic bhMm ZjeiA bcdhz

³³ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd
EFdm UCehBA HiA HhCc
gFd bhWfcm GZc MhWhBdh,
DcdHm EC ajSm Vch bhWfc
FThE FBdhz ³⁴ B IOWh gjWiA
HhCc gFd bhWjf BLhc dHm
UmGh FchS ABdhz ShW
dHm UmGh FciA Shch biWS
Fci FBdh, “bmgmcZhWi Fci
Abhc Umf ThFi MhCÀhHiz”

9

EZfZmbhcicm fiYh Fch

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLh WhEE
Fci AEc Xhei UiA WiMc
OhCWE ABdhz ² ABA ghcdm
FDMW bhWfm DFMW EZf
Zmbhcicm XdeUi ZBA dBA
ShW HmLm ABdz Shhc
BbhWc Zd UmGiA BLhD EC
Zmbhcicm FBdh, “bWE Zd
chGE cm XjS, Sjbhc HjWh bhY
Fch EBLmz”

³ BGhW gjWiA FDMW
bCdhWhD bWm bWm FBdh,

“B ZmOhD S ficiFi Fcmcz”
 4 BLhD Shhc Uidc ahZ ZjMiA
 FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm Bdh
 Fj-KiØh Fcch? 5 Abhc dhHi
 FjWGHw FEA fjMh, Sjbhc
 HjWh bhY Fci UidhBdhb, Wh
 CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA ZheiS
 MhEHi? 6 Sm EGW AXWhch
 XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UlWiAS
 HjWh bhYic GmbSh Abi ZiW-
 AUbc ALmz” EGhW FBAC
 ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm
 FBdh, “EZh CPE, Sjbhc GmSh-
 Zhdif dBA ZheiS MhEHiz”

7 FBSmC gi Zmbhci ZmOh
 CpiA Shc ZheiS HmdHiz
 8 BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBljz
 EBHmdh, AèhD bhWfcm ES
 GmbSh UiLpW Fci Shch Aèhc
 ShciY Fcdhz

gMcS bTicm SciFhc UhES

9 BLhD XTmUi AOiA Mh-
 Bch, EC fbD UmGdh, bTi
 Whbc DFMW bhWjf GhMWh
 Sjdhc EYifE ZBcBLpWz Um-
 GiA ShWcm FBdh, “AE, Abhc
 CçS EEz” SmC bTi CpiA BLhc
 Gcm Gcm Hmdhz

10 DcZhUm BLhD ShW
 fhHciU EFdcm dBA bTic
 ZheiS HiA GhEAS Zbdhz
 ShW dHm ZCS GhMWh Sjdch
 Ac WhYcbhW EFdE GhWiS
 ALdhz 11 BSh UmGiA Ycifi
 bMZc bhWfm BLhc fhHciU
 EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbhc bjcfiUm
 IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac GZiL
 EFdc dHm GhEA-UhEA FcpW
 FmWm?”

12 BGhW gjWiA BLhD
 FBdh, “ahdh bhWfc dhHi
 FZichM dhHm Wh, EBdm
 Zmbhcic dhHi S dhHmz
 13 Aèhc FhdhE ZhShBd
 EBLm, ‘Abi FjWj Xfj FjZhw
 WhD, Ghdi UDA UmGShb
 KhBz’ Sm EC ADASc bhWi
 FiSh, EGhW Shèhf FcCÀhz
 bWE chGZh, Abi FjWj

XcmMHhccm UhES UmEAS
 ABLi Wh, Ghdi HjWhHhc
 EFdcmC UhES UiShb ABLiz”

*XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS
 BLhc Shdib ahdh*

14 DcZhUm DgiA WZic CçS
 EFdm ABA BLhcm MiFhBdh,
 “gjMjc, Abch Ac Ycifi bMZc
 bhWfm ghbmfh cjMh chGi,
 EBdm AXWhc CçS EFdm
 cjMh chGpW Wh FmWm?”
 15 ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Wfh
 dHm ThFdm dHc ZpchSiem
 FjWj ULG UmEA MhD Wi?
 UmGZhWm, Bdh fbD ABZ,
 MmZdh Wfhcm Shhc HmL
 ThFi gchBd EBMiZ, gC fbD
 Shch cjMh chGZh

16 “AWH-VEA WDA FhXec
 OjFchUi FmC XjchW FjcShS
 Shdi UmD Whz Bdh Fcdm
 VBA ghcdm XjchW FhXe ThFi
 WDA Shdi GjL EBA LieiMhD,
 Ac LiehGhW AcE Ze EDz
 17 XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC
 ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz
 acdm EC ShMh cfc YhYo
 Tdi YhOiA cf Ac Tdi UlBESH
 ZcZhU EDz DcdhHi bhWfm
 ShMh cf WDA TdiS TpWz SmC
 UlBESH ZhKmz”

*DF bch Xjei Ac Zmbhci
 ZmOi*

18 gMcS BLhD MmZdh ESh
 ZmXhcm Shdib Uich, EC fbD
 DF WmSh ABA ShW XhEE
 XeiA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc
 XjeiHj EC bhĭ bhch HmLmz
 Sm AXWm ABA bmgmcZhWi
 Fci ShBcm AShB UidmC
 XjeiHj MiÙh EBMiZz” 19 SmC
 BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcm
 dBA DW dHm cEAWh Uidhz
 20 MhEAc XTm DF ZmOiD
 GcmUi ABA BLhc KhÐcc
 FjWhS LBdz ZhcE ZLc Vci B
 ZmOic ZmOiAch Zmbhcc dC
 MhBSz 21 ZmOic DFiw ALid,

ShB MjUi Ghdi ShW KhĐcc
FjWhS LBdiS Xhcm, Sm
Zmbhc ahdh EBMiZz ²² BLhD
Omc XhBA GcmUi KhBA EC
ZmOicm FBdh, “QchBE Wh
H bhB, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC
Sjbi ahdh EBdhDz” EGHw
FEAc dHm dHm ZmOi ahdh
EBHmdz

²³ DcZUm BLh gC WmShc
ZheiS Hmdhz HiA UmGdh,
Aîh Zheic bhWfm gp-gjèh
Fcch, Ac Shcch fbhMc
cmEAMbhYiF bch ZheiS Zhfi-
ZhMWh ZhMbChz ²⁴ ShBW
FBdh, “Sjbch gFd Ic ThFi
Zhcm MhEz XjeiHj bcLm Wh,
ShB S Ijbhcz” BGhW gjWiA
bhWfm ShWcm dBA Afh-
Afi dhHhBdhz ²⁵ bhWfcm
Zhc FciA ghcdm, ShBW HiA
Icc aiScm ghbhBA Xjeic
ASE Vcdh, VcSmC ShB CPiA
ZBHmdz ²⁶ Ac B IOWhc FTh
EC DdhFhc gFdZhD cOiHmdz

AÛh Ac ZjZhcm ahdh Fch

²⁷ BLh EC WmShc Zhei
ThFi ZiUhD EBA ghcdm
UlBMW AÛh ZmOh ShW
Gcm Gcm Hmdz Shch Mjcm
Mjcm Fpd, “E UhCUc AEdhU,
Abchcm cgb FcCÀhz” ²⁸ ZhUm
ShBW ABA Ice ghbhBdm,
gC UlBE AÛhE ShW HmLm
ABdz ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch
DFiW FcchD Wi, Abi Sjbchem
ahdh FcShb Xhcbj?” Shch
Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, AXWmC
XhcZhZ”

²⁹ SmC ShBW Dchc KCG
AShB UiA FBdh, “Sjbch
Mmdh DFiW FcL, EdhC ECFz”
³⁰ EGHw FBSmC Shcch KCG
ahdh EBHmdz ZhUm BLhD
Shchcm GjZ UehBA FBdh,
“gjWE, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE
Whz” ³¹ Ebdm Shch ZhcBA

HiA Af-Xhf gFd MhHhS ShW
B GZc cOhB Uidz

³² gC UlBE AÛh MmZdh
ahdh EBA MhBchHi, EC fbD
bhWfm ajSm Vch DF ZjZh
ZmOhcm BLhc HmLm dBA
ABdz ³³ ShBW B ZmOhc ajS
LlehWic ZhUm Shc MZhw
GjdiHmd, gm bhS-FTh bhSidz
BSh UmGiA gFdm ShBljZ EBA
FBdh, “Aîh BLchBd Umfc
bhMm Bdh Fhb S FjWjUiW
UmGLi Whz” ³⁴ Ebdm Ycifi
EFdm FBdh, “BHiD S ajSc
ZhUfhc fhBìD ajS LlehDz”

MbiWE Yfd ZCS, Fhbdh Fb

³⁵ gMcS BLhD HhCD
HhCD Ac OhCWm OhCWm
HiA Shcch bLiUE ghbhBA
Shdib Uidhz ShBW Zmgmî
ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH
Fcdh, Ac gFd WbjWhc Zmb-
hcicm ahdh Fcdhz ³⁶ EC
fbD bhWfc aie UmGiA
ShW GjZ UlG dhHd, BSh
bhWjf S A-chGhdi bmehc
dhGhW ZmYhWh dhHi
Ijcichz ³⁷ SmC BLhD fhHciU
EFdcm FBdh, “MbiWE S Yfd
ZCS ALm, Ebdm Fhbdh GjZ
Fbz ³⁸ DcdhHi MbiWc bhdiFc
HmLm ULA FcE, ShW Yfd
Sjdhc dhHi ShBW Fhbdh
XhPhBZhz”

ZhcEMW LhghZicm

XLÛ Ac Shdib

10

(10:1-42)

ZhcEMW LhghZicm
SZdiHE XhPhWi

¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW
ZhcEMW LhghZicm QhFhBA
AWdh, AWiA MiW-ajS Lhe-
hWi, Ac gFd MhSc Zmbhcicm
ahdh Fchc GmbSh Uidhz ² EC
ZhcEMW LhghZi Ebdh,

LhBbW CcYo XiSc Ac ShW
 ahB AÛtiAL,
 MiZjUiAc XjApW BAFjZ Ac
 ghÛhw,
 YidiY Ac ZcTdbD,
³ TjbhL Ac GhMWh Sjdch
 bTi,
 AdYic XjA BAFjZ Ac TÐm,
⁴ bjÃiMjÐh LhBbW Ac
 BgjUh BéhciASz
 EC BgjUhD ZhUm ZmBbhWi
 FciA BLhcm UlfbWc ASE
 VchB UiLidz

⁵ EC ZhcEMW LhghZicm
 BLhd gjFjb Uidh, FBdh,
 “SjbiShBW SZdiHE MhE,
 EBdm FjWj ZiVcbic HmLm
 Zh fbcia MhSic FjWj HhCS
 MhBE Wh, ⁶ Ghdi Zwi
 BLchBdc AchBd bmeH EFdc
 HmLm MhEz ⁷ MhEAc XTm
 SZdiH Fci Fci MhBE, FBE,
 Zmgmîi ZhUfhB VhcE ABËmz
⁸ Ac Sjbch Zmbhci EFdc
 ahdh FciE, bchcm MiÛh FciE,
 XKh-FjÍ Zmbhcicm ahdh FciE,
 Ac MiW-ajS LhehBEz Sjbch
 Mmdh ZiWh OmFhD XhBL,
 ECdh ZiWh OmFhDC UiEz
⁹ MhEAc fbD dHm Fci OmFh-
 XDfhc Tdi, fjWh-cjXh Zh
 DFOh fiFiE WiE Whz ¹⁰ Sjbch
 XTc dhHi dhPi, HhBO-ZjKFi,
 MjSh, Zh UIBOh FjcShE dHm
 WiE Whz Mm MWm Fhb
 Fcm, gm GhEA-YiÛh XhEAc
 MjFhz ¹¹ Sjbch Mm HhCS
 ghbhBZhd, EC HhCc DFMW
 MBHÔH bhWfcm SjFhBA Zhc
 FciE, B HhC LheiA MhEAc
 AH XcMØ DW ZheiSC cBEz
¹² Zheic aiScm ghbhWic Zhdh
 Shchcm Lhdhb UiEz ¹³ B Zhei
 MjUi Lhdhb XhEAc MjFh ED,
 Sm Sjbchc UmEA EC fhØi
 Shch XhBZh, Ac MjFh Wh

EBdm Sjbchc fhØi Sjbchc
 HmLmC YiciA ABZz ¹⁴ B
 MhHhc FmC MjUi Sjbchcm
 FZjd Wh Fcm, Sjbchc FTh Wh
 gjWm, Sm B Zhei Zh HhC ThFi
 ZhcEWic Zhdh Sjbchc XhEc
 VjBd NheiA YhdhBA ABEz
¹⁵ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh
 FBchb, ghfcc UiW EC HhCc
 Ufh ThFi, gC dhÛsi LhUlB Ac
 Abjch OhCWc Ufh ZCS ahdh
 EBZz

*LhghZi EFdcM AHhb
 gjfiAci*

¹⁶ “gjWE, chBÅf ZhIc
 LhbWm bmehc dhGhW
 Abi Sjbchcm XhPhBchbz
 DcdhHi Sjbch ghYc dhGhW
 KhdhF-KSjc Ac XhcE XhGic
 dhGhW fcd EEz ¹⁷ gjfiAc
 cBE, bhWfm Sjbchcm VciA
 AUhdSE fbMhBZh, Ac Shchc
 bLiUE WiA Sjbchcm LiqdhUi
 bhczhz ¹⁸ Abhc Whb dEAc
 dhHi Sjbchcm chMh-ZhUfhc
 LhbWm WmEA EBZz Sjbch
 Dhc LhbWm Ac ZiVcbi EFdc
 HmLm Abhc ZmXhcm fhAi
 UiZhDz ¹⁹ bhWfm MmZdh
 Sjbchcm VchB UiZ, EC fbD
 FiSh bhSShD Zh FiSh FBSHD,
 BSh dBA FjWj KiØh FciE Whz
 gC fbD Sjbchcm BSh giFhB
 UmEA EBZz ²⁰ ALdm Sjbchc
 bjGui MmW Sjbch WiMm
 bhSZhd, BGhW WhD, Sjbchc
 ZhSjWi ZhYc Mm cjgj Sjbchc
 aiScm ALm, gC cjgmC BShc
 MjAX UiZhz

²¹ “ahBD ahBcm Ac ZhYo
 XjAcM GjW FchWic dhHi
 VchB UiZz XjA-XjeiDE Shchc
 bh-ZhYc ZiXÀm HiA Shchcm
 GjW FchBZz ²² Abhc FhcWm
 gFd bhWfm Sjbchcm IiÛhBZ,
 EBdm gmf XcMØ Mm

OiFiA cBZ, gm-C cmghB
 XhBZz ²³ FjWj HhCc bhWfm
 Sjbchcm Mjdb Fcdm, B HhC
 LheiA EBÛ HhCS MhBEHiz
 gjWE, Abi ghLh FTh FBchb,
 BLchBd Umfc gÀd OhCW
 Ac HhCS Sjbchc SZdiH fmf
 EAc AHmC ZiW-Aub gicZhc
 ABZhz

²⁴ “bWE chGiE, CîhU ThFi
 fhHciU Ze WhD, Ac bjWiZ
 ThFi Shc Hjdhb Ze WhDz
²⁵ Sm fhHciU Shc CîhUc fbhW,
 Ac Hjdhb Shc bjWiZc fbhW
 EAC MTmiz gjWchD Wi, Icc
 bjWiZcm MmZdh ajSc ZhUfh
 Zmd-LZjd FBch, Sm Icc ZhFi
 gFdcM Shch AcE FSSh FBZh!

²⁶ “EBdm Sjbch Shchcm
 QchBE Wh, FhcW Bdh HjXW
 FjØhc WhB MmSh MhBc EBS
 WhDz Bdh djFhBdE FjØh
 WhB MmSh FmC gjWS WhD
 Zh MhWS WhDz ²⁷ Abi AÛhcic
 bhMm MmSh Sjbchcm FBLi,
 Sjbch BSh Ycc bhMm FBEz
 MmSh FhWm FhWm gjWL,
 BSh LhOc CXcm ThFi Mjcm
 Mjcm DdhW FciEz ²⁸ Mhch
 bhWfc FhDAcm ZiWhf FcS
 Xhcm, EBdm cjjcm FjØh FcS
 Xhcm Wh, Shchcm QchBE
 Whz MmBW FhDA Ac cjj
 ULBEShcm ULMGE MhdhBSh
 XhpcW, Ghdi ShWcmC Qch-
 BEz ²⁹ gjWE, ULBOh Keh XhGi
 Ghdi ULB OmFhD ZiFm Wh
 Wi? EBdm Sjbchc ZhSjWi
 ZhY Aèhc gjFjb Wh EBdm
 ESh DHj Keh XhGiE bhOis
 Xeo Whz ³⁰ MhWE S, Sjbchc
 bhThc KjdhMlhbWE HWh
 ALmz ³¹ DcUhd Sjbch QchBE
 Whz Sjbchc Uhb S ZCS Keh
 ThFiE Zmfiz

³² “fbhMc LhbWm Mm

MWm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, AbiE
 Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc
 LhbWm Shcm FZjd Fcbjz
³³ EBdm Mm bhWfm fbhMc
 LhbWm Abhcm EðiFhc FcZ,
 AbiE Shcm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY
 Aèhc LhbWm EðiFhc Fcbjz

³⁴ “Sjbch bWE FcchD Wi,
 Abi UIWiAS fhØi UiShb ABLi?
 Wh, bjOmC WhD, Abi S
 UIWiAS DF bSamU dhHhWiS
 ABLiz ³⁵ Abi ZhYo-XjAD, bh'D-
 XjeiD, Ac geiD-ZCD ZiZhU
 dhHhWiS ABLiz ³⁶ bhWfc
 WiMc XciZhc MWmC Shc
 dhM UlfbWi FcZz

³⁷ “Mm bhWfm Abh ThFi
 Shc bh-ZhYcm Zmfi bhDA
 Fcm, gm Abhc CçS EBS XhcS
 WhDz Ac Mm MWm Abh
 ThFi Shc XjAcM Zh Shc
 Xjeicm Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm-
 E Abhc CçSc MjFh WhDz
³⁸ Mm MWm WiMc ULG-Fic
 LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm Wh
 AD, gm-E Abhc MjFh WhDz
³⁹ Mm MWm Shc WiMc MhW
 ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ALd
 MiÛnHi GjABZz EBdm Mm
 MWm Abhc dhHi Shc MhW
 FjczhWi UidhD, gm ALd
 MiÛnHi XhBZz

⁴⁰ “Mm MWm Sjbchcm
 FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd
 Fcm, Ac Mm Abhcm FZjd
 Fcm, gm ALdm gC AèhcmC
 FZjd Fcm, MmBW Abhcm
 XhPhBLpWz ⁴¹ FmC MjUi
 FjWj WZicm WZi FBA FZjd
 Fcm, Sm EC WZiD Mm Xjcéhc
 XhBZh, gm-E EC Xjcéhc Xh-
 BZz FjWj AèhchBA bhWfcm
 FmC MjUi AèhchBA FBA FZjd
 Fcm, Sm EC AèhchBA bhWfm
 Mm Xjcéhc XhBZh, gm-E EC
 Xjcéhc XhBZz ⁴² Ac Abhc CçS
 MhWiA FmC MjUi Sjbchc

bhMc DF WHBÛ MWcmE DF
Hmdhf XhWi GhEAD, Sm gm
FjWjbØmc Dc Xxcjéhc ThFi
ZhU XeS WhDz”

gMcS BLhcm fÛD Ac ZicjViSh Fch

11

(11:1-12:50)

*gMcS BLhc UcZhcE DgiA
WZic fhHciU EFd*

¹gMcS BLhD ShW ZhcEMW
LhghZicm EC Shdib Uia
ghcdm, ShBW HhCD HhCD
HiA SZdiH Ac Shdib UmEAc
dhHi cEAWH EBHmdhz

²DgiA WZiD MmdE ThFi
MmZdh Ad-bLic Fhbc FTh
gjWdh, EC fbD ShW FDMW
fhHciUcm XhPhBdh GZc
MhWhc dhHiz Dch HiA
BLhcm MiFhBdh, ³“gJMjcm
FBLpW, MmBW ABZhc FTh
ALid, AXWmC gmBW Wi?
Wh Abch Ac FmCcc dhHi Zhc
KhBShb?”

⁴BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, EWE
ABA Sjbchc WiMc KCGm
MmSh UmGL Ac gjWL, ESh
HiA DgiAcm FEz ⁵ShWcm
FBE, AÛh bhWfm KCGm
UmGch, doJehDE AOich,
XKh-Fjí Zmbhci ahdh EBch,
FhdjA EFdm gjWch, bch
bhWjf MiSh EBch, Ac HciZ
EFdc HmLm AèhB Gjf-GZci
SZdiH Fch Ecz ⁶gjWE, gm-
C WmF-FXhdi, Mhc Uide
Abhc ZmXhcm FjWj ZhVh AD
Whz”

DgiA WZi ALdm Fm

⁷DgiA WZic fhHciU EFd
MhBchHi, EC fbD DgiAc
ZmXhcm BLhD bhWfcm
FBdh, “FiSh Zh, bcjajbiS FiSh
UmGhS HmLdhD? ZhShf

ABdm MmSh Wd-GhHehD
deo, ESh UmGhS HmLdhD
Wi? ⁸Wh, FiSh UmGhS
HmLdhD? fjÛc FhXe YiÛE
FjWj bhWfcm Wi? ALdm,
Mmch Uhbi Uhbi FhXe
YiÛpW, Shch S chMZheis
ThFpWz ⁹Sm Sjbch FiSh
UmGhS HmLdhD? FjWj
WZicm UmGhS Wi? gjWE,
Abi FBchb, DgiA S Ghdi WZi
WhD, WZi ThFiE Zez ¹⁰DBW
S gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm
ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Sjbhc AHm XhPhBAC
Abi, Abhc XmHhæc,
DBW HiA PiF-PhF FcZh
Sjbhc Kdhc XTz

¹¹Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghLh
FTh FBchb, DgiA ThFi Ze
Aîh UIWiASC FjWj AUB
ALdh Whz EBdm Zmgmî
ZhUfhBc bhMm gFd ThFi
gjcj MWE, DgiA ThFi bghWz
¹²DgiA WZic Abd ThFi
EGW XcMØ Zmgmî ZhUfhB
GjZ bMZjS EBA AHjAc, Ac
Mmch BbhWm bMZjS, Shch
Uidm-MhWm ABA Dc aiScm
ghbhBchz ¹³gjWE, DgiA WZic
Abd XcMØ gMcS bjLhc SCchS
FiShZ Ac fZ WZic LgiYhc
bhMm, Aèhc ZhUfhB AEAc
FTh MhWhBd EBLmz ¹⁴EGW
MjUi AXWhch Abhc bhS
DFiW FcpW, Sm gjWCÀh, Mm
BdiAL WZiD gicZhc ABZhc
FTh ALid, EC DgiAC EBdh gC
BdiALz ¹⁵Mhc FhW ALm, gm
gjWCFz

¹⁶“B MbhWhc bhWfcm
Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh Fc-
Shb? Shch S EbW gjcjhc
dhGhW, MmShD ZhMhcE
ZBA DFm-EBÛcm QhFiA FpW,

17 'gp, Abch Sjbchc dhHi Zhfi
ZhMhBdhb, Sjbch S WhKdhD
Wh, AghMhcic HhW HhB-
dhb, Sjbch S FhWdhD Whz'
18 PiF EdhGhW, DgiA WZiD
ABA fbhMc dHm GhEA-
UHEA Wh FchD, bhWfm FBch
ShWm ajSm VcLmz 19 EBdm
Abi ZiW-AUb ABA GhEA-
UHEA FchD Sjbch FBchD,
'UmGCÀh, B ZmOh S XmOjA,
bUGjc, gm IjFGjc GhMWh
Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW EFdc
dHm Ulii Fcmz' Sm AGD
GhOhBA Mmch Kdm, Shchc
Khd-KdW ThFiC XcbhW
bidm, AGdC EBd GhOi-WiGjS
KiMz"

dhÛsi HhC Ac OhCW

20 gMcS BLhD MmSh
HhCABØE Ac OhCWE Zmfic
ahH FmchbSi UmGhBLdh,
BShc bhWfm SCZh FcLpW
Whz DcdhHi ShBW B HhC
Ac OhCWc CXcm ZmMhc
EBA FBdh, 21 "ghDcm ZhDS-
LDUh Ac GjchLiW HhC,
Sjbch S dhÛsiz Sjbchc bhMm
MmSh FjUcSi Fhb UmGhBd
EBLm, BSh MjUi fjc Ac LiUW
DdhFhS UmGhBd EBS, Sm
ZCS AHmC Shch FhSc EBA
SCZh Fcd EWmz 22 EBdm
Abi Sjbchem FBchb, FiAbSc
UiW fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhc
Ufh ThFiE, Sjbchc Ufh ZCS
FPiW EBZz 23 E FYcWhCb
OhCW, gjWE, Sjbi Zjdm CKh
EBA ALbhWE HiA dhHShD?
Wh, XhcShD WhD! Sjbchem
XhShdE dhbhWi EBZz Sjbhc
bhMm MmSh FjUcSi bjM-
mMh UmGhBd EBLm, BSh
MjUi LhUlB OhCWE UmGhBd
EBS, Sm B OhCW EGWE
OiFiA cBd EWmz 24 EBdm Abi
Sjbchem FBchb, ghfcc UiW

LhUlB OhCWc ghdSE Sjbchc
ThFi ZCS ahdh EBZz"

*gMcS BLhc ULA Ac Achbc
UhES*

25 DcZhUm BLhD FBdh,
"E Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèh,
Sjbi S ALbhW-MbiWc bhdiFz
Abi Sjbhc fjFciA MhWh-
Bchb, FhcW Sjbi AGdUhc
Ac ZjÐibhW EFdc HmLm
BSh MhBc Wh FciA, ZmZjM-
gjcjIhc dhGhW bhWfc HmLm
MhBc FcLz 26 ZhZh, ALdm
BSh gFdShC Sjbhc bcMiz

27 "Abhc HhBZi ZhZhD
gFdShC Abhc ASE fXi UiLpWz
ZhY Lheh ULLch FmC EC
XjScm KiWm Wh, Ac XjS
Lheh ULLch FmC EC ZhYcm
KiWm Whz XjSm ZhYcm Mhc
HmLm MhBc Fchc GiAd ED,
Ghdi gm-C ZhYc XciKD XhDz

28 "ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm
Sjbch Mmch gmchW EBHmL,
Sjbch gFd Abhc HmLm AE,
Abi Sjbchem Achb Uibjz
29-30 Abhc MjAd Sjbchc FhÛE
Sjde Ac Abhc HmL ThFi
Shdib dE, SmC Sjbchc Achb
EBZz Abhc MjAd ZBA WmEA
fjMh, Abhc UmEA ahc GjZ
XhSdhz Abhc biMhM GjZ
Wcb Ac Ph×hz"

12

MjçhZhcc ZmXhcm Shdib

1 DF MjçhZhcm gMcS BLh
GmSc ABdmUi AOiA MhEAS
ALdhz ShW fhHciU EFdc
XmOE ajG dhHhD, Shch
VhWc Leh Liei Liei GhEAS
dhHdhz 2 BSh UmGiA Ycifi
bMZc bhWfm BLhcm FBdh,
"Abchc fciESm FD, MjçhZhcm
FjWj Fhb Fch MhBM WhD,
Sm AXWhc fhHciU EFdm
VhWc Leh Lieich FmWm?"

³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “UhCU WZi Ac ShW dHc bhWfm DFZhc XmOc ajGm MmSh FcLdh, BSh AXWhch XeLpW Wh Wi? ⁴ ShBW Aèhc FhZh IcE ghbhBA gC XZiì cjoI GhBLdh, B cjoI GhEA S ShBW Ac ShW dHc bhWfc dhHi WhMhBM, BSh Ghdi Bbhb LhZc dhHi MhBM ALidz ⁵ Ac AXWhch ScChS fciYE XeLpW Wh Wi, ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc Bbhb EFdm MjçhZhcM Mjçhc UiWc WiEb ahJdmE Shchc FjWj HjWh ED Whz ⁶ EBdm Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, ZhDSjd-bjFhDL ThFiE Uhbi DF bhWjf EWE ALpWz ⁷ Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADASc amU MjUi AXWhch ZjMSh, Mm ADASE ALm, ‘Abi UDA UmGShb KhB, Xfj-FjcZhWi WhDz’ Sm AXWhch Wi-EXchVicm EXchVi ZhWhBdh Wh EWmz ⁸ gjWCAh, MjçhZhcc Shbhb DGSiAc Abi ZiW-AUbc ASEz”

gjFWh ASAdh Zmbhccic fiYh

⁹ ZhUm gMcS BLh BW TWm HiA EC Ycifi EFdc bLiUE ghbhBdhz ¹⁰ gWE Edh DF ZmOh ALid, Shc DF AS Zmbhcm gjFhB HmLmz BLhc FjWj GJS Zhc FciA ShWcm Ulfi ZhWhWic WiESm, EC bLiUc bhWfm ShWcm MiFhBd, “LhZ, bjLhc fciES bhYiF MjçhZhcM FmCcc Zmbhc fiYh Fch MhBM Wi?”

¹¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “VcCAh, AXWhch DFMWc DHj bmeh MjUi MjçhZhcM HhSc bhMm XeiMhD, Sm EC UiW B bmehcm HhSE ThFi SjdSh WhD Wi? ¹² Ac bhWfc Uhb S bmeh ThFi ZCS Zmfiz DcdhHi ZjMh

MhD, MjçhZhcM E WmF Fhb Fch MhBM ALmz” ¹³ ZhUm ShBW EC gjFWh ASAdh ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc AS-GhW ZhehEz” gm Shc AS ZhehBSmC gjFWh AS EBÛ ASc dhGhW XjchXjc ahdh EBHmdz ¹⁴ ZhUm gC Ycifi EFdm Zhcm HiA Xchbif Fcdh, BLhcm Fidh MhWm bhch MhDz

gMcS BLhc Aèhc GhL bh-Dac MW

¹⁵ Shchc EC Xchbifc GZc BLhD MhWididh, DcdhHi ShBW giW TWm gciHmdhz EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABdhz Dhc bhMm MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShBW Dch gFdcM ahdh Fcdhz ¹⁶ ShBW DhcM UehBA FBdh, “GZcUhc, Sjbch Abhc XciKD MhBc FciE Whz” ¹⁷ BSh EBLid MhSm AHc Abdc WZi BfhDAC bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh YdiMhDz ShBW FBLdh,

¹⁸ gjWE, Abi Abhc EC Hjd-hbcm XLÙ FcLiz DBWC Abhc bhDAC MW, ShW CXcm Abi GjZ Gj-fiz

DW CXcm Abi Abhc cggj Uibj, gFd MhSic HmLm ShBW Abhc gF ZiKhcc FTh MhWhBZh

¹⁹ ShBW FjWj ScFh-ScFi Zh Kièh-Kièi FcSh WhD, XTm-IhOm FjWj bhWfm ShW AEAM gjWS WhDz

²⁰ gF ZiKhc FhBb EAc AH XcMØ, ShBW LmLh Wd-GhHeh ahJHiSh WhD, Ac biO biO Fci Mdch dmbc YiShE dibhBSH WhDz

21 UIWiAc gFd MhSiD ShW
CXcmC acfh FcZhZ

gMcS BLh Ac MiWc ZhUfh

22 ZhUm bhWfm MiWc
ALc Adh DF ZmOhcm BLhc
HmLm dBA ABdz B ZmOh
ALid AUh Ac ZjZhZ ShBW
EC ZmOhcm ahdh Fcdhz gm
ahdh EBA bhS-FTh bhSid
Ac KCGmE UmGdz 23 BSh
UmGiA gFd bhWjf ShBljz EBA
FBdh, "UhCU WZic GhUhwE
MmBW MWb EAc FTh, DBWC
gmBW Wi?" 24 BGhW gjWiA
Ycifi EFdm FBdh, "BHiD S
MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdc Zdm
MiUhs LhehDz"

25 Shchc bWc KiØh ZjMiA
BLhD FBdh, "FjWj Umfc
aiScm UdhUdi dhHiHmdm,
B Umf S ZiWhf EBMhDz
EC dhGhW FjWj XciZhcc
bhMm Zh FjWj OhCWE
MmZdh UdhUdi dhHiMhD,
BShE Ac OiFm Whz 26 ECdh
fDShWm MjUi fDShWcm
GmUhB UmD, Sm S Shc WiMc
bhMmC UdhUdi dhHiHmdz
Shc chMÍ Ac Fidh OiFZ? 27 Abi
MjUi Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiUhs
LhehB, Sm Sjbchc bhWfm
Fhc Zdm LhehD? Sjbchc bhSc
ZiKhc Sjbchc bhWfmC FcZhZ
28 EBdm Abi MjUi Aèhc cjpgc
Zdm MiUhs LhehB, Sm S Aèhc
ZhUfhB Sjbchc VhcE ABEmz

29 "FjWj ZdAdh bhWfc
ZheiS djO-SchM FchS ABA,
XDdh ZdAdh MWcm Wh
ZhUidm, FmbWm djO-SchM
FcZ? EBdm Shcm ZhUia
ghcdm djO-XhO FcS XhcZz

30 "FmC MjUi Abhc XÀm
Wh ThFm, gm S Abhc
ZiXÀmz Mm MWm Abhc
dHm OjFhD Wh, gm S LiìhDz

31 Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, bhWfc
Shbhb WbjWhc HjWh Ac
FjYkcic bhYi ALm, EBdm
XhF cjpgc ZmXhcm FjYkci
Fcdm, B FjYkcic FjWj bhYi
bidS WhDz 32 Abi ZiW-AUbc
ZicjÐm FmC FjØh bhSidmE
gm bhYi XhBZ, EBdm XhF
cjpgc ZicjÐm bhSidm Shc FjWj
bhYi WhB, B MiUñHiS-E WhB,
AGmcE-E WhBz

Yd UmGiA HhL KiWh MhD

33 "bWE chGZh, HhL ahdh
EBdm Shc YdE ahdh ED, Ac
HhL Zjch EBdm Shc YdE
Zjch EDz Yd UiAC HhL KiWh
MhDz 34 E ghYc ZhóhBW,
Sjbch WiMmC S GhchX, Sm
Sjbchc bjG TWm ahdh Zjdi
FmbWm ZhcBZ? bhWfc Uid
MmShUi ach, bjG ThFi S
EShC ZhcEDz 35 ahdh bhWfc
Uide aiScC ahdhB TWm
ahdh Zjdi ZhcED, Ac ZhU
bhWfc Uide ZjchB TWm
ZhU Zjdi ZhcEDz 36 EBdm
Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm
bhWfm AMm-ZhMm Zmc-
Zmci Fcm, ghfcc bDUhWE
Shc XcSmF bhSc gifhZ UiSm
EBzz 37 Sjbhc MZhWmC
Sjbhcm Ulfi ZhWhBZ, Ac EC
MZhWmC Sjbhcm WicUlfie
ZhWhBzz"

38 ZhUm FDMW bCdhWh
Ac YcifiD BLhcm FBdh,
"gjMjc, Abch AXWhc DGhW
FmchbSi UmGShb KhBz"
39 BLhD MjAX Uidh, "B Mbh-
Whc WhYcbhW Ac ZmBbhW
EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh
KhBW, EBdm BCWjL WZic
FmchbSi Lheh ULLch FjWj
FmchbSi Shchcm UmGhBd
EBS WhDz 40 BCWjL WZi
Mmdh bhLc XmOE SiW
UiW, SiW chBS ALdh, Abi
ZiW-AUbc ECdh SiW UiW,

SiW chBS bhOic Sdm cBbjz
 41 FiAbSc UiW gC WiWa
 OhCWc bjcUh EFd CPiA ghci,
 B MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc
 FcZhz FhcW BCWjL WZic
 SZdiH gjWiA Shch SCZH
 FcLidhz EBdm EGW S BCWjL
 ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW BWE
 ALpW, Sh-E bhWfm SCZH
 Fcmc Whz 42 cjM FiAbSc
 UiW UCFWc Umfc chWi CPiA
 ABA EC MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf
 MhBc FcZhz FhcW ZhUfh
 LjdhBbhWc AGdc FTh gjWhc
 GiAdm ShBW UIWiAc gmf
 bhTh ThFi ABLdhz EBdm
 EGW S LjdhBbhW ThFiE AcE
 bghW DFMW EWE ALpWz

43 “gjWE, FjWj ajSm
 MmZdh bhWfc dH LheiA
 MhDHi, EC fbD gm Achbm
 ThFhc GiAdm gFd gjFWH
 MhHhS AfcD SjFhDz EBdm
 Achbc MhHh Wh XhBA
 ZhUm FD, 44 Vjc! Abhc AHc
 IcC ahdh, MmHjc HmL ThFi
 ABLi, EHjc HmLmC YiciA
 MhBHiz YiciA ABA UmGm
 B IcGhW Ghdi, LhY-LYh Ac
 ghMhBd-XhehBdz 45 UmGiA
 gm HiA Shc SWm AcE GhchX
 fhSHj ajS dHm dBA AD,
 ABA EC Ice cDz DcUhd EC
 bhWfc Ufh XDDh ThFi gmfm
 AcE Zmfi GhchX EDz Sm B
 MbhWhc WhYcbhW EFdc
 UfhE EdhGhW EBZz”

*gMcS BLhc bhDac bhWjf
 Fm?*

46 BLhD MmZdh bhWfc
 dHm bhSich, EC fbD ShW
 bh Ac ahBAPW Zhcm ABA,
 ShW dHm UmGh Fchc dhHi
 Zhc KhEAS ALdhz 47 SmC
 DFMW bhWfm ABA ShWcm
 Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWhc bh Ac
 ahBAPW AXWhc dHm bhShc
 dhHi Zhcm CZhB cBLpWz”

48 BGhW gjWiA BLhD Shcm
 FBdh, “Abhc bh Fm, Ac Abhc
 ahBAPWC Zh Fm?” 49 ZhUm
 ShW fhHciU EFdcm UmGhBA
 FBdh, “DchC Abhc bh Ac ah-
 BAPWz 50 Mhch Abhc Zmgmî
 ZhY Aèh XhFc bcMi MjHhBA
 KdpW, ShchC Abhc bh Ac
 ahB-ZBWz”

gMcS BLhc ZhShBd

fhS FiËh

13

(13:1-52)

*DF Hicîc Mhdh ZhBW Fchc
 FiËh*

1 gMcS BLh EC UiW Ic ThFi
 ZhcBA AEcc XhcE HiA ZBdhz
 2 ZBA ghcdm ZCS bhWjf ShW
 HmLm ABA aie dhHhB Uidh,
 aie UmGiA ShBW HiA DF
 WhEE CPiA ZBdh Ac gFd
 bhWjf XhcE CZhB cBdhz 3 EC
 fbD ShBW FiËh gjWhB gjWhB
 WhWhW WbjWhc Shdib
 Uidhz

ShBW FBdh, “bWE FcE,
 DF Hicîm Mhdh ZhBW FchS
 Hmdz 4 HiA ZhBW Fchc Zhdh
 FiLj Mhdh ABdc bhMm Xed,
 Ac XhGiØm ABA BSh GhBdidz
 5 Shc FiLj Mhdh gjFWH-fã
 bhOic CXcm Xed, B Mhdh
 YkOia Adi ZhcBdmE Sdm
 Zmfi bhOi Wh ThFhD, MdUi
 Zheidz 6 ZhUm fjcjM CPiA
 ghcdm MBc GhBdid, Ac Sdc
 Meo cf Wh XhEAD gjFhBA
 bciHmdz 7 FiLj Mhdh ZW-
 Mjdhc bhMm Xed, Ac EC ZW-
 MjdH ZheiA BShcm MhSiA
 Vcdz 8 EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh
 MbiWE Xed, B MhdhD ahdh
 VhW Ebd, BShc FjWj LehD
 Sif, FjWj LehD fhBO, FjWj
 LehD DF-f HjW Zmfi VhW
 Vcdz”

⁹ EC FiËh gjWhWic ZhUm
BLhD FBdh, “Mhc FhW ALm,
gm gjWCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdm
FBdh, “AXWm Ghdi FiËh
FBA bhWfcm Shdib Uich
FmWm?”

¹¹ ShBW FBdh, “Zmgmîi
ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc
fjMjH Sjbchcm UmEA EBLm,
EBdm ZhFi bhWfc HmLm
BSh ZhSjWi cBLmz ¹² gjWE,
Mhc ALm, Shcm AcE UmEA
EBZ, Shc AcE ZheiZz EBdm
Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm,
EShE FheiA WmEA EBZz
¹³ DcdhHi Abi FiËhc bhMUI
Dchcm Shdib Uichb, Dch S
UmGiAE UmGm Wh, gjWiAE
gjWm Wh Ac FjØh ZjMmE
Whz ¹⁴ Dchc bhMUiAC BfhDA
WZic ZhShBd EC ADAS Xjch
EBLm, ShBW FBLdh,

Sjbch FhWm gjWdmE FjØh
ZjMShD WhD,

KCGm UmGdmE FjØh Ki-
WShD WhDz

¹⁵ BSh bhWfc Uid Efhe
EBHmLm,

Shch FhWE Shdh
dhHiHmLmz

Shch MhcMic KCG bjMi
ZBcBLm,

MhSm KCGm Wh UmGm,

FhWm Wh gjWm,

Uid UiA Wh ZjMmz

FiMhWj Shch SCZh FciA

Abhc ZhD YiciMhBW,

Ac Abi Shchcm ahdh
FcidhBz

¹⁶ EBdm WmF-FXhdi S Sjbch,
Sjbchc KCGm UmGm, Ac
FhWm gjWmz ¹⁷ Abi Sjbchcm
gF FTh FBchb, Sjbchc KCGm
MmSh UmGchD Ac FhWm
MmSh gjWchD, BSh ZCS WZi
Ac Edi-ACdiAD UmGhc Afh

FcdmE UmGhc FXhd EBLm
Wh, Ac gjWhc Afh FcdmE
gjWhc FXhd EBLm Whz

¹⁸ “EGW Sjbchcm EC
Hicîc FiËhc bhWi ZjMhB
Uichb, ¹⁹ gjWE, ABdc bhMm
Xeh Mhdh UiA EdhGhW
bhWfc ZmXhcm ZjMhBd
EBLm, Mm bhWfm Zmgmîi
ZhUfhBc FTh gjWiAE ZjMm
Wh, DcdhHi BZdiLm ABA
EC MWc UidE Aèhc Mm
Fhdhb ZhBW Fch EBLid, ESh
FheiA WmDHiz ²⁰ gjFWh-
fÃ bhOic CXcm Xeh MhdhUi
ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B
Fhdhb gjWm Ac GjZ Gjfi EBA
FZjd Fcm, ²¹ EBdm Shchc
UidE ahdhbØm ghbhD Wh,
DcdhHi BSh Tjeh FDUiW cD,
ZhUm B Fhdhbc dhHi FjWj
Mjdjb-bLiZS ABdmC Shch
Gcdhbi MhDz ²² ZW-MJdhc
bhMm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd
EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm,
EBdm UlWiAZi KiØh-ahzWh
Ac VW-LhbhWhc bhDAD B
FhdhbcM MhSiA VcidhD,
DcUhd Fhdhbm FjWj YhDUh
ED Whz ²³ Ac ahdh MbiWE
Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm,
Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA
ZjMm Ac Abd Fcmz FmC
MiÛnHiS Sif HjW, FmC fhBO
HjW, FmC DF-f HjW Zmfi Yd
UmDz”

VhW Ac YkYch HhLc FiËh

²⁴ ZhUm BLhD Shdib UiZhc
dhHi AcF FiËh gjWhBdhz
FBdh, “Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Edh
DF Hicîc dhGhW, MmBW
WiMc MbiWE ahdh VhWc
Mhdh ZhBW Uidhz ²⁵ ZhUm
chBS EBA ghcdm MmZdh
gFd bhWjf IjbhB HmLpW,
EC fbD ShW DF UlfbWm
ABA ZhBW UmEA EC MbiWc

bhMm YkYch HhLc ZiKi
LiOhBA HmdHiz ²⁶ gmfm
VhWc HhL MmZdh Ze EBA
Leh Led, EC fbD DcbhMm
YkYch HhLE UmGh Hmdz
²⁷ BSh UmGiA Zheic KhFc
EFdm Shchc bjWiZcm FBdh,
'AXWm MbiWE Ghdi ahdh
VhW ZhBW UiLdh Wh Wi?
EGW YkYch HhL Ebd FjAB
ThFi?'

²⁸ "ShBW FBdh, 'FjWj
UlfbWm B Fhb FcLmz' KhFc
EFdm ShWcm MiFhBd, 'Sm
Abch HiA EC YkYch HhL
LhY FcidShb Wi?' ²⁹ bjWiZm
FBdh, 'Wh, Wh, Sjbch YkYch
HhL LhY FchS HiA, VhWc
HhLE SjdidiZhDz ³⁰ DcdhHi
VhW UheAc AH XcMØ BSh
ThFCFz ZhUm UheAc Zhdh
Abi bhWfcm FBbj, XDDh
gFd YkYch HhL SjdSh, Ac
Uhcj MhdhWic dhHi AOi
ZhÜish, ZhUm VhW UhBA
Abhc CHhcE SjdZhz' "

QoJHh ZiKi Ac Ghbicc FiËh

³¹ gMcS BLhD AcF FiËh
gjWhBdhz FBdh, "Zmgmîi
ZhUfhB Ebd DHj QoJHh ZiKic
dhGhWz DFMW bhWfm DHj
QoJHhc ZiKi Shc MbiWE
ZhBW Uidz ³² B ZiKi S gFd
MhSc ZiKi ThFi gjcjz EBdm
ZhBW UmEAc ZhUm B HhL
gAd MhSc ghH-ScFhci ThFi
Ze ED, Ac XhGiØm ABA Shc
Qhd-XhdhS ZhUh ZhWhDz"

³³ DcZhUm AcF FiËhc
bhMm FBdh, "Zmgmîi
ZhUfhB Ebd Ghbicc dhGhWz
DFMW ZmOi bhWfm SiW
Zih bDUhc bhMm Tjeh Ghbic
bifhBdz Ghbicc YhYo gFd
bDUh YkdiA CPdz"

³⁴ gMcS BLhD FiËh gjWhB
gjWhB gFd WbjWhc Shdib

Uidhz FiËh Lheh ShBW FjWj
Shdib Uidh Whz ³⁵ BSh gAdsh
EBd, MhSm WZic bhMUi
MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh
EGW Xjch ED,

Shdibm ach FiËh gjWhB
gjWhB

Abi bhSibj,

UWiAc XDDh ThFi MSSh Zh-
SjWi ALid,

Esh EGW Gjdbjz

*VhW Ac YkYch HhLc FiËhc
EcôT*

³⁶ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm
ZiUhD UiA Ice ghbhBdhz EC
fbD ShW fhHciU EFdm ABA
FBdh, "gjMjc, YkYch HhLc
FiËhc bhWiGhW Abchcm
ZjMhB UmCâhz"

³⁷ ShBW FBdh, "ahdh VhWc
Mhdh MmBW ZhBW FcpW,
DBW Ebdhb Abi, ZiW-AÜbz
³⁸ MbiW Ebd EC MHS, Ac
Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc bhWjfEBdh

ahdh ZiLz BZdiLc GhÜhw
EBd EC YkYch HhLz ³⁹ Mm
UlfbWm YkYch HhL ZhBW
UiLid, gm Ebd BZdiLz VhW
UheAc fbD Ebd FiAbS, Ac
UhCch Efd Ebdh Aèhc Yiciîhz
⁴⁰ YkYch HhL AOi ZhÜiA
Mmdh Uhcj MhdhWi ED,
FiAbSc fbD PiF EdhC EBZz
⁴¹ ZiW-AÜbm ShW Yiciîh
Efd XhPhBZhz Mm bhWfm
WiMm HjWh Fcm Ac AcF
MWcm HjWhc XTm OhWm,
Shch gFdcM Yiciîh EFdm ZiW-
AÜbc ZhUfhBc bhM ThFi
DGhWE Udh FciA, ⁴² ULMGc
AHjWiS YhdhBZhz giWE
bhWfm FhÜh-FhOi FcZh Ac
Mhdh-MWiwhD Uhs Fieibiei
UiZhz ⁴³ gi fbD AèchBA
bhWfm Shchc Zmgmîi ZhY
Aèh XhFc ZhUfhBS WjchWi
LjcSm fjcjMc dhGhW Nidbid

FcZhz gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc
ALm, gm gjWCFz

*Zmgmûi ZhUfhBc AcE SiW
FiËh*

⁴⁴ “gjWE, Zmgmûi ZhUfhB
EBd, bhOic Sdm djFhBd FjWj
VWc dhGhWz FjWj bhWfm
EC VW SjFhBA XhBd, XhBA
gicZhc HheiA TB Uidz B
VW XhBA Gjfi EBA gm Shc
gFd LhbhWh ZmKiA, EC
MbiWGHw GciU Fcdz

⁴⁵ “gicZhc, Zmgmûi ZhUfhB
EBd Edh DF fUhHcc dhGhW,
B fUhHcm GhOi bWi-bjÃh
SjFhWiS ALidz ⁴⁶ gm DFOh
Uhbi bjÃhc GZc XhBA, Shc
gÀdsh ZmKiA EC bjÃh GciU
Fcdz

⁴⁷ “Zh Zmgmûi ZhUfhB
Edh DF Mhdc dhGhW, B
MhdUi AEcE OhW Uidm
Dc aiScm gÀd MhSc bhL
ghbhBdz ⁴⁸ bhLm Mhd aciH-
mdm MhdjA EFdm BGhWcm
OhWiA XhcE Sjddz ZhUm
Shch ahdh ahdh bhL ZhLiA
KhJHhS TBd Ac ZhU HjBW
YhdhB Uidz ⁴⁹ Sm ghfcc
bDUhWE EC ghdS EBzz Yicih
EFdm ABA AèhchBA bhWfc
Ud ThFi, WhYcbhW EFdcm
AdHhBA ULMGc AHjWiS
YhdhBZhz ⁵⁰ giWE Shch
FhÛh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-
MWIwhD UhS Fieibiei UiZhz”

⁵¹ DcZhUm BLhD ShW fhH-
ciU EFdcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbch
BSh gFdSh ZjML Wi?”

Shch FBdh, “MiED, ZjMLiz”

⁵² SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh,
“Mm bCdhWh EFdm Zmgmûi
ZhUfhBc Shdib XhBLpW,
Shch Edh DF Hicíc dhGhW,
Mm Hicím ShW fUlf ThFi

WDA Ac XjchWh bhd Zhc
FcpWz”

gMcS BLhD FmWm SfciY AWLPW

(13:53-17:27)

*WiMc HhCS gMcS BLhc
EfçhW*

⁵³ gMcS BLhD FiËh FBA FBA
Shdib UiA ghcdm BW TWm
HmdhHiz ⁵⁴ HiA ShW WiMc
HhCc bLiUE ghbhBA EAM-
WLiES Fcdhz ShW ZDAW
gjWiA bhWfm ShBljz EBA
FBdh, “B ZmOhD FmbWm ES
Bdib Ac FmchbSi XhBd? ⁵⁵ D
FiSh gC FhP bmícic XjA WhD
Wi? Shc bh’c Whb bciEb
WhD Wi? gm BAFjZ, BCLjY,
LhBbW Ac DgjUhc ahB WhD
Wi? ⁵⁶ Shc ZBWhBW S Abchc
HhCSC cBch? Sm gm BSh
Bdib FB ThFi XhBd?” ⁵⁷ EC
dhGhW BLhcm dBA bhWfc
Uide ZiSifWh Abdz EC fbD
BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “WiMc
Zhei-Ic Zh HhC-Umf Lheh Ac
gFd MhHhSC WZi EFdm fçhW
XhBWz”

⁵⁸ HhCc bhWfc BbhW WhB
UmGiA, ShBW giGhWE Zmfi
FmchbSi UmGhBdh Whz

14

gMcS DgiA WZic bCS

¹ EC fbD Hhdid Midhc
chMh gmcjUm BLhc ZmX-
hcm gjWdh, ² gjWiA ShW
CMic-WhMiccm FBdh, “DBW
S SCZhc HjLd FchEch DgiAz
DBW bch ThFi MiÛh EBA
CPhD EC FmchbSi UmGh-
Bchz”

³ EC gmcjUm Shc ahB
YidiYc ZC gmcjUiAcm ghJHh
FcLidz ShBc bW MjHhWic
dhHi gm DgiA WZicm MmdE
ZÛi FciA TBLid, ⁴ FhcW DgiAD

gmcjUcm FBSH, “ShBcm ghJHh Fch S Sjbhc PiF EBLm Whz”⁵ DcdhHi gm DgiA WZicm bhcidis KhBd, EBdm bhWfc Qcm bhcs Xhcd Wh, bhWfm MhWSh DBW DFMW WZiz

⁶ ZhUm chMh gmcjUc MWb UiWc EWjéhWE gmcjUiAc XjeiD WhKiA chMhcm Gjfi Fcdz ⁷ DcUhD chMhD FLb GhBA Fpd, “EC XjeiD MmSh KhBZ, ESh Uibjz”⁸ XjeiD ShBc bh’c dHm Xchbif Fci Fpd, “SCZhc HjLd FchEch DgiAc Fèh FhOiA DGhW ThdE Fci, EGW AWiA Abhcm UmCÀhz”

⁹ BGhW gjWiA chMhc bW GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdz EBdm Shc dHm ZEA bmbhW-bjLhYicc LhbWm WiMm FLb FcLm, DcdhHi gm EC Fèh FhOiZhc gjFjb Uidz ¹⁰ Shc MèhU XhPhBA Mmdc aiScm DgiA WZic Fèh FhOhBdz ¹¹ ZhUm EC Fèh DF ThdE Fci AWiA EC Xjeicm UmEA EBd, XjeiD WiA ShBc bh’c HmLm Uidz ¹² DcZhUm DgiA WZic Cçs EFdm ShW dhf WiA UhYW Fcdh, Ac gMcS BLhc HmLm HiA EC GZc MhWhBdhz

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹³ DgiAc bCSc GZc gjWiA BLhd DGhW WhES CPiA WichB DF MhHhS HmdhHiz ShBW HmLpWHi gjWiA, WhWhW MhHhc bhWjf gjFWh ZhD AOi AOi ShW Gcm cEAWH EBdhz ¹⁴ ShBW WhE TWm dhbhc ZhUm bhWfc aie UmGiA ShW aiScm UDA ghbhBHmdz DcUhD Shchc bhMm MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShBW Dchcm ahdh Fcdh

¹⁵ ZiAdi Zhdh LhghZi EFd FhÙhs ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, BGhW S GjZ WichB MhHh, Ac ZmBdE MhcHiz Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhD UidhCÀh, Dch FhÙh-FhLhc HhCABØE HiA Shchc GhWi-GjchFi dCFz” ¹⁶ BLhd FBdh, “Wh, Shch MhEAc Ucfhc WhB, SjbchC Dchcm GhWi UmEz” ¹⁷ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “Abchc HmLm S Ghdi XhKghW cJoi Ac UlBOh ZichW bhL Lheh Ac FjØhc WhBz”

¹⁸ ShBW FBdh, “EGWhBW Abhc HmLm AWEz” ¹⁹ ZhUm ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, Ihfc CXcm ZBmiShz ShBW gC XhKghW cJoi Ac UlBOh ZichW bhL ASE dBdh, Ac ALbhWmUi KhBA fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz ZhUm EC cJoi OjFchBA LhghZi EFdc ASE Uidm, Dch ZhOiA UidhBdhz ²⁰ EShUi gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz GhBA ghcdm ZheSi MmSh cBd, EGWhBW Udh Fcdm ZhcE OjFci aciHmdz ²¹ EWjbbhW XhK AMhc ZmOh bhWfm EC GhWh GhBdh, Dchc dHm ZmOiW Ac gjejÍhpWE ALdhz

XhWic CXcmUi AOh

²² GhWic ZhUmC ShW LhghZi EFdcM gjFjb Uidh, ShBW MhBZhc AHm Shch WhEE CPiA AEcc gXhce MhBShHiz FBA ShBW EWc bhWfcm ZiUhD UidhBdhz ²³ Dch HiA ghcdm ShBW ULA Fchc dhHi Xhec CXcm CPidhz ghBØh ZhU XcMØ gWE DFdh cBdhz ²⁴ EC fbD LhghZi EFdc WhE AEcc bhMGhWE HmLmHi, Ac CYSh ZhShfc RoCD WhE GjZ BdfhWi Vcdz ²⁵ XShZhdh gMcS BLh AEcc

KhWic CXcmUi AOiA LhghZi
EFdc FhÜhs ABchz ²⁶ EC fbD
LhghZi EFdm ShWcm UmGiA
GjZ QchBdh, Shch ajS bWE
FciA ajS, ajS FBA KièhBA
CPdhz

²⁷ EC ShBW FBdh, “QchBE
Wh, fhEf FcE, B S Abiz”

²⁸ SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh,
“gjMjc, AXWmC MjUi EBW,
Sm Abhcm BMhMS UmCÀh,
AbiE XhWic CXcmUi AOiA
AXWhc HmLm ABShbz”
²⁹ BLhD FBdh, “AEz” SmC
XiSc WhE ThFi dhbiA XhWic
CXcmUi AOiA Vcdhz ³⁰ EBdm
ZhShfc Mjc UmGiA ShBW
QchB Hmdh, Ac ZjeiMich
UmGiA Mjcm Mjcm BLhcm
QhF Uidh, “gjMjc, gjMjc,
Abhcm ZhKhCÀhz”

³¹ dHm dHm BLhD AS
ZehBA ShWcm VciA FBdh,
“ECWi Sjbhc BbhW? bWE fÜD
AWdhD FmWm?” ³² ZhUm
BLh Ac XiSc WhEE CPSmC
ZhShf ThbiHmdz ³³ SmC
WhEc gFdm ShWcm LBMUh
FciA FBdh, “gjMjc, ALdmC
AXWm Aèh XhFg GhL bhDAC
MW, BZWjèhz”

³⁴ AEc Xhei Uia Shch
HiWmfcS DdhFhS ABA WhE
ThFi dhdhZ ³⁵ dhbSmC
gWc bhWfm ShWcm UmGiA
KhBcEZhd GZc XhPhBdhz
GZc XhBA bhWfm gFd MhSc
Zmbhciem dBA ShW HmLm
ABd, ³⁶ Shch biWS Fci Fpd,
EC Zmbhci EFdm MhWj
ShW HSecc KhĐcc FjWhGhWE
LBSH XhpcWz Ac MS bhWfm
LBdh, Shch gÀdc ahdh EBH-
mdhz

15

bhWfc ZhWhBd cLjBS

¹ MmcjMhdmb OhCW
ThFi FDMW bCdhWh Ac
Ycifi bMZc FiLj bhWjf BLhc
HmLm ABdh, ABA ShWcm
MiFhBdh, ² “AXWhc CçS
EFdm AHc MbhWhc bCd-
hWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjBS
bhWpW Wh FmWm? Shch
S EMj Wh FciAC GhWi
GhBdhBWz” ³ BLhD MjAX
Uidh, “EC bCdhWh EFdc
cLjBS bhWhc dhHi AXWhch
FmWm Aèhc gjFjbc ZcGmdhY
Fcch? ⁴ AèhD gjFjb UiLpW,
'bh-ZhYcm BÌS FciE, Ac Mm
bhWfm Shc bh-ZhYc ZUWhb
HhD, Shcm WiKD bhciDiSm
EBZz’ ⁵ EBdm AXWhch FpW,
FjWj bhWfm MjUi Shc bh-
ZhYcm FBdhD, 'Abhc MmSh
LhbhWh Uia AXWhBØc
GmMbS FcShb ALid, BSH
Abi Aèhc Whbm dièh Uid-
hBLi,’ ⁶ Sm Shc bh-ZhYcm
Ac FjØh Fch dhHm Whz
EC dhGhW AXWhchc ZhY-
UhUhc bWHeh WiEb Uia
Aèhc Fhdhb ZhSid FcidiLpWz
⁷ E a× EFd! gMcS BfhDA WZiD
Sjbchc ZmXhcm PiFC FBLpW,

⁸ BSh bhWfm bjG Uia Ghdi
Abhcm BÌS Fcm,

EBdm Shchc Uid Abh
ThFi ZCS UlcBz

⁹ Shch gjUhc GhbGh Abhc
DZhUS Fcm,

Shchc Shdib Efd S bh-
Wfc ZhWhBd bWHeh
cLjBSz”

bhWjf Fidh WhXhF ED

¹⁰ ZhUm BLhD bhWfm
QhFiA FBdh, “Abhc ShdibGh-
WhpW GiAd Fci gjWCÀhz
¹¹ ZhBcm ThFi MmSh MiWif
bhWfc bjGc aiScm ghbhD,
BSHD S Shcm WhXhF ZhWhD
Whz ZcJ bhWfc bjG ThFi

MmSh ZhcED, EShDC Shcm
WhXhF ZhWhDz”

¹² SmC ShW fhHciU
EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm
ZjMLpW Wi, Ycifi EFdm bWE
Fcch, EC Shdib UiA AXWm
Shchcm ZmBìS FcLpW?”
¹³⁻¹⁴ ShBW FBdh, “BShc bhS
YhdhEz Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY
AèhD Mm HhL dhHhBLpW
Wh, B HhL ShW ZhHhW ThFi
gjiA YhdhBd EBZz Shchc
UhDBÍ ALid AÙh bhWfcm
XT UmGhBS, EBdm Shch
WiMmC, AÙh ZWiHmLmz
FjWj AÙhD AcF AÙhcm XT
UmGhWiS Hmdm, UIBE
AÙhc HhSE Xei bcZz”

¹⁵ SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh,
“AXWm MmSh ZhShBch, ESh
Abchcm ZjMhB UmCÀhz”
¹⁶ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch EGWE
ZmZjM cBL Wi? ¹⁷ Sjbch
ZjME Wh Wi, ZhBcm ThFi
MmSh MiWif bhWfc bjGE
ghbhd, BSh S Ghdi XmOE
ghbhd, Ac XmO ThFi gicZhc
ZhcB MhDz ¹⁸ EBdm bhWfc
bjG ThFi MmSh ZhcED, BSh
Uide ThFi AD, Ac EShDC
bhWfcm WhXhF ZhWhDz
¹⁹ bhWfc Uid ThFiC S gFd
WbjWhc Fj-KiØh ZhcED,
MmbW GjW, MiWh, Kji,
biLh fhÀi, Ac Bjfh-WiÙh
ZhcEDz ²⁰ EShDC bhWfcm
WhXhF ZhWhD, EBdm EMj
Lheh GhWi GhBdm FmC
WhXhF ED Whz”

ZiVcbi ZmOic BbhWc Zd

²¹ ZhUm gMcS BLh WiMc
Umf LheiA fjc Ac LiUW UmfE
HmdhHiz ²² gWE HiA ghcdm
FmWhWi MhSic DF ZiVcbi
ZmOi ShW HmLm ABA Mjcm
Mjcm Fpd, “E gjMjc, UhCuc
AEdhU, Abchcm cgb FcpWz

Abhc XjeiHjcm MiWm VchD
ShB Ze Fi Fcmcz”

²³ EBdm BLhD FjØh bhSidh
Whz SmC ShW LhghZi EFdm
ShWcm biWS Fci FBdh,
“gjMjc, EC ZmOiHjcm ZiUhD
UidhCÀh, ShB Abhc Gcm
EBA Kièhcz” ²⁴ BLhD FBdh,
“Abchcm S XhPhBd EBLm,
Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc AchBd
bmeh EFdc dhHiz”

²⁵ EBdm EC ZmOi ShW
FhÙhs ABA FUbZjLi FciA
Fpd, “gjMjc, Abchcm EC
ALhWGHw FcCÀhz” ²⁶ ShBW
FBdh, “WiMc gjcjhc ciMmF
FjÍhc LhbWm UmEA PiF
WhDz” ²⁷ ZmOiD Fpd, “MiED
gjMjc, AXWhc FThC PiF,
EBdm bjWiZc GhWi ThFi
MmSh Hjeh-Hheh HhdhZhD
Xeo, BSh S FjFcm GhDz”
²⁸ SmC ShBW ZmOicm FBdh,
“ALdm H bhB, Sjbhc BbhW
Ze bMZjSz ABÈh, Sjbi Mmdh
KhBchD, EdhC ECFz” EGhW
FEAc dHm dHmC Xjei ahdh
EBHmdz

*KhBc AMhc bhWfc HhBZi
GhWi*

²⁹ ZhUm BLh gW TWm
Hhdid AEcc XhcmUi AOiA
Hmdh, HiA DF Xhec CXcm
CPiA ZBdhz ³⁰ ZBA ghcdm
bhWfm djdh-doJeh, ASjc,
AÙh, ZjZh, EdhGhW AcE
ZCS MhSc Zmbhcicm Udm
Udm ShW HmLm dBA ABdz
AWiA ShW XhEc FhÙhs
TBd, ShBW Dch gFdcem ahdh
Fcdhz ³¹ bhWfm MmZdh
UmGdh, djdh-doJeh ahdh
EBMich, ZjZh EFdm bhSich,
ASjc bhWfm AOich, AÙhD
KCGm UmGch, UmGiA Shch
gFd ShBìjz EBHmdh, Ac ZWi

BLchBdc Aèh bhZjUc fjFcia
AUhD Fcdhz

³² DcZhUm BLhD ShW
LhghZi EFdcm FhUhs AWiA
FBdh, “BSh bhWfc dhHi Abhc
Ze UcU dhHmc, ABM SiW
UiW Vci Shch Abhc Gcm Gcm
Ijcich, EBdm Shchc dHm
GhWic FjØh WhBz Sm EC
ghdSm Dchcm ZiUhD UiShb
KhB Wh, AcWhD BSh XTEC
ZmCfEBMiZhz”

³³ LhghZi EFdm FBdh,
“gjMjc, B WichB bcjajbic
bhMm ES bhWfcm GhEAWic
dhHi cjOi Abch FjAB XhBbj?”

³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc
HmLm FDGHW ALm?” Dch
FBdh, “fhSGhW cjOi Ac
ZichW Fch FDOh gjcj bhL
ALmz” ³⁵ SmC BLhD bhWfcm
bhOis ZEAc dhHi FBdhz

³⁶ FBA ShBW EC fhSEGHW
cjOi Ac ZichW bhL ASE
dBA, Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fcia
EGWhBW OjFchBdh, ZhUm
LhghZi EFdcmUi ZhOhBdhz

³⁷ gÀd bhWfm XmO aci
GhBdhz GhBA MmSh cBLid,
LhghZi EFdm ESh Udh Fchc
ZhUm fhS OjFci aciHmdz

³⁸ EWjbbhW KhBc AMhc
ZmOh bhWfm EC GhWh
GhBdh, Dchc dHm ZmOiw
Ac gjcJhpWE ALdhz ³⁹ ZhUm
ShBW Dchcm ZiUhD UiA
WhEE CPiA bhUW DdhFhS
HmdhHiz

16

*bhWfm Ghdi FmchbSi
UmGSh KhBW*

¹ ZhUm BLhcm XciÀh Fchc
dhHi Ycifi Ac LiÐmFia bMzc
FiLj bhWjf ABdh, ABA ALb-
hWi FjWj WifhWh UmGSh
KhBdhz ² BLhD FBdh, “ZiAdi
Zhdh ALbhWc dhd cj UmGiA

AXWhch FpW, FhBdFjc UiW
S ahdh EBZz ³ Ac ZiAWi Zhdh
ALbhWE FhdWi UmGiA
FpW, ABM bml-SjYhW EBZz
Sm ALbhWc ghdS AXWhch
PiFC ZjMpW, EBdm MbhWhc
ghdS AXWhch ZjMpW Whz
⁴ EC MbhWhc ZmBbhW
Ac WhYcbhW EFdm Ghdi
FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW,
EBdm BCWjL WZic WifhWh
Lheh ULLch FjWj WifhWh
Shchcm UmGhBd EBS WhDz”
EGhWFBA ShBW Dchcm TBA
gciHmdhz

⁵ ZhUm AEc Xhei UiA
MhEAc FhdE LhghZi EFdm
dHm Fci cjOi WiSh YhCci-
didhz ⁶ BLhD Shchcm FBdh,
“Sjbch fhZVhW EE, Ycifi Ac
LiÐmFia Udc Ghbic ThFi
gjfiAc cBEz”

⁷ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi
EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh,
“Abch cjOi AWLi Wh Fci
bWE dD ShBW EGhW FBchz”

⁸ BLhD Shchc ahZ ZjMididh,
ZjMiA FBdh, “ghDcm Fb-
Mjc BbhWUhc Efd, Sjbchc
HmLm cjOi WhB, BGhW
FBchD FmWm?” ⁹ Sjbch
EGWE FjØh ZjME Wh Wi,
FjØh bWE Ec Wh Wi? Abi
MmZdh XhKghW cjOiUi XhK
AMhc bhWfcm GhEABldhb,
GhWic ZhUm Sjbch FS OjFci
Hjeh-Hheh Udh FcLdhD?

¹⁰ Ac gC Mm fhSGhW cjOiUi
KhBc AMhc bhWfm GhBLdh,
GhBA ghcdm FS OjFci Udh
FcLdhD? ¹¹ Sm EGW Sjbch
ZjME Wh FmWm, Abi EC
cjOic ZmXhcm FBAC Wh?
gjWE, Ycifi Ac LiÐmFia EFdc
Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc EEz” ¹² SmC
LhghZi EFdm ZjMdh, ShBW
ALdm GhBZhc Ghbic ThFi

gjfiAcc FTh FBch Wh, ZcJ Ycifi
Ac LiĐmFiA EFdc Shdib ThFi
gjfiAc EBSm FBLpWz

gMcS BLh ALdm Fm?

¹³ ZhUm ShW LhghZi
EFdcM dBA FpLciA-YidiXi
OhCWc FhÛh-FhLhs Hmdhz
XTE LhghZi EFdcM MiFhBdh,
“FE KhBW, bhWfm FiSh bWE
FcpW, Abi ZiW-AUß Fm?”
¹⁴ Dch MjAX Uidh, “FjWj
FjWj bhWfm FpW, AXWm
DgiA WZiz FjWj MWm FpW
BdiAL WZiz FmC FmC FD
BAcbiA Wzi, Zh EBÛ FjWj
WZiz” ¹⁵ EC ShBW FBdh,
“EBdm Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE,
Abi Fm?” ¹⁶ LhghZi LhBbW-
XiScm MjAX Uidh, “AXWm
S Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-
bLi BZWjèh, MiÛh Aèhc GhL
bhDAc MWz” ¹⁷ BLhD FBdh,
“ELhBbW ZiW BCWjL, Sjbi Ze
WmF-FXhdi, FhcW, UIWiAc
FjWj bhWfm Sjbhcm BSh
MhWhBLm Wh, EBdm Abhc
Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDC MhWhB
UiLpWz” ¹⁸ Sm Abi Sjbhcm
FBchb, Sjbi S XhÍc, DcdhHi
Sjbhc Whb UiLdhh XiSc, Ac
EC XhÍcc CXcmC Abhc SciFhc
Shhbh MbhS HeiA Sjdbjz
ULMGi FjWj fÃiDC Dc dHm
XhcS WhDz” ¹⁹ Sjbhc ASE Abi
Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc KhZi Uibj,
EC UIWiAS Sjbi MmShcm
WhMhBM FBZhD, BSh Aèhc
UcZhcE WhMhBM EBMiZ, Ac
Sjbi MmShcm MhBM FBZhD,
Aèhc UcZhcE-E BSh MhBM
EBMiZz”

²⁰ ZhUm BLhD Shhcm Ue-
hBA FBdh, “AbiC MmW gC
Ad-bLi, BSh FmCcm gjWhBE
Whz”

*XDdh Zhc WiMc bCSc
AHhb GZc*

²¹ EC fbD ThFi BLhD ShW
LhghZi EFdcM MhWhWi
Vcdh, ShBW MmcjMhdmbE
MhBSm EBZz gWc bjçai
EFdm, Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac
bCdhWh EFdm ShWcm ZCS
ULG-bLiZSE YhdhBZhz ZhUm
ShWcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm
bCSc SiW UiWc UiW gicZhc
MiÛh EBA CPZhz

²² BGhW gjWiA LhghZi
XiScm ShWcm Tjeh gchBA
WiA FBdh, “gjMjc, Efæz,
AXWhc CXcm FjWjbØmC BSh
EBSm Xhcm Whz” ²³ BLhD
XiSc Zhd YiciA FBdh, “Vjc
BZdiL, Abhc HmL ThFi ahH!
SjB Abhc XTc MBØhdz SjB
AèhB bjWfhcm ZhU UiA,
bhWfc dhGhW KiØh Fcmz”

²⁴ ZhUm ShBW Dchcm
FBdh, “FmC MjUi Abhc
SciFhS ABS KhD, Sm gm
Shc WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU
UmCF, Shc AXW ULG-Fic LdiZ
ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm ACFz”
²⁵ Mm bhWfm Shc WiMc
MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc
ALd MiÛnHi GjABZz EBdm
Mm MWm Abhc dhHi Shc
MhW FjcZhWi UmD, gm
ALd MiÛnHi XhBZz” ²⁶ FjWj
bhWfm AiH UIWiA XhBAE
MjUi Shc ALd MiÛnHi GjAB-
dhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh
EBd Wi? gmfm ALd MiÛnHi
XhEAc dhHi gm FjW VW
ZidhBZ? ²⁷ Abi ZiW-AUßm
MmZdh Abhc Yicih EFdcM
dHm dBA Abhc HhBZi ZhYc
FjUcSi bgibhD MHSE gicZhc
ABbj, EC fbD XcSmF bhWfcm
Shc Abd bhYiF Yd Uibjz
²⁸ gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm ghLh
FTh FBchb, EWE BdhGhW

FDMW AMic ALpW, Abi ZiW-AU**b** ZhUfh ghdSm Wh AEA XcMØ, FjWjbØmc Dchc bCS EBS WhDz”

17

gMcS BLh cjpgèhc WjchWi LjcS

¹ Dc LDUiW ZhUm gMcS BLhD Ghdi XiSc, BAFjZ Ac BAFjZc ahB ghÛhwcm dBA CKh DF Xhec CXcm CPdhz ² CPiA ghcdm Dchc KCGc LhbWm ShW WiMc LjcS ZUdi Hmdz ShW bjG EBHmd fjcjMc dhGhW Ndbd, Ac YiÛc dmZhL EBD Vdh KFKFhz ³ LhghZi EFdm UmGdh, gMcS bjLh Ac BdiAL WZiD ABA ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fechz

⁴ EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLmz AXWm KhBdm Abi SiWGhW Qoch-Ic ZhWhBdhB, DGhW AXWhc, DGhW bjLh WZic Ac DGhW BdiAL WZic dhHiz” ⁵ ShBW BLhc dHm bhSich, AGShC Vdh VZVZh bmIc DF OjFchD ABA Dchcm Hjcidid, Ac EC OjFch ThFi HhBZi AEAMABd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfi, Sjbch DW WLiES gjWEz”

⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFd GjZ QchBdh, QchBA bhOiS XeiHmdhz ⁷ EC fbD BLh ABA Shchcm LBA FBdh, “CPE, QchBE Whz” ⁸ SmC Shch KCG Sjdi KhBdh, KhBA Ghdi BLh Lheh Ac FmCccm BWE UmGdh Whz

⁹ Xhe ThFi dhbiA AEAc Zhdh BLhD Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, “ABM MmSh UmGdhD, Abi ZiW-AU**b** bch ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhc AH XcMØ BSh

Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Whz” ¹⁰ LhghZi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, bCdhWh EFdm FmWm FpW, Ad-bLi ABZhc AHm, XDdh BdiAL WZic AEA Mcjc?” ¹¹ ShBW FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, XDdh gMcS BdiALm ABA gÀdSh AHc ghdSE YichBA AWZhz ¹² EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, BdiAL WZi PiFC ABLdhz B UIWiAc bhWfm ShWcm Wh KiWhD, ShW dHm MmSh bWE dD ESh FcLmz Ac Abi ZiW-AU**b**mE EC dhGhW ULG-bLiZs XjAWi dhHZz” ¹³ SmC LhghZi EFdm ZjMididh, ShBW EGW DgiA WZic FTh FBchz

MiWcALcAdh bicFi Zmbhic fiYh

¹⁴ ZhUm Shch Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABdhz EWE bhWfc aie ALid, EC aiec bhMm DF ZmOh ABA BLhc LhbWm AOj HhdhUi ZBA Fpd, ¹⁵ “gjMjc, Abhc XjAHjcm ZhKhCÀh, gm bicFi Zmbhcm GjZ Fi Fcmcz EC Zmbhc CPdm gm ghbmfh AHjWiS Ac XhWiS Xei MhDz ¹⁶ Abi Shcm dBA AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABLdhb, EBdm Shch ahdh FcSh XhcLpW Whz”

¹⁷ BLhD FBdh, “ghDcm ZmBbhW Ac WhYcbhWc MhS, Abi Ac FSUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc Mhdh FSUiW fbÌ Fcbj? UmGi, Sjbhc XjAc m EWE AWEz” ¹⁸ BLhD XjAc dHc gC MiÛhScm VhbFi Uidh, VhbFi GhBA MiWm XjAc m LheiA HmdHi, dHm dHm gm ahdh EBHmdz

¹⁹ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm WichdhD BLhcm MiFhBdh,

“gjMjc, Abch FmWm EC MiÛhs LhehBShb Xhcdhb Wh?”

²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc BbhWc FbMjcic dhHiC XhcL Whz Abi ghLhC FBchb, Sjbchc Uide MjUi DHJ QoJHh ZiKi XcibhW BbhW ThFm, Ac Sjbch EC Xhecm FE, ‘EW ThFi QkdiA gWE MhEHi,’ Sm EC XheE QkdiMiZz Sjbchc EfhBD FjØhc cBS WhDz ²¹ gjWE, ULA Ac cjMh chGh Lheh B-Mhs MiW LhehBd MhD Whz”

ULLch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

²² ZhUm Hhdid Midhs ABA BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbcm bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz ²³ Shch Abhcm MhWm bhcidizh, bchc SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz” BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFd GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz

bhLc bjGE cjXhc OmFh

²⁴ DcZhUm BLhD LhghZi EFdcm dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, EC fbD ZhDSjd-bjFhØLc GhMWh Sjdch EFdm LhghZi XiScem FBdh, “AXWhchc CihUm ZhDSjd-bjFhØL FhZh fciYc KhÛh UmBW Wh Wi?”

²⁵ XiScm MjAX Uidh, “MiED, UmBW Sz” EGhW FBA XiSc IcE ghbhBA FjØh bhShc AHmC BLhD FBdh, “XiSc, Sjbi FiSh bWE FcE? UIWiAc ZhUfh EFdm Fhc HmL ThFi GhMWh-KhÛh AUhD FcpW? WiMc bhWfc HmL ThFi, Wh Zhch bhWfc HmL ThFi?”

²⁶ XiScm FBdh, “Zhch bhWfc HmL ThFiz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm S WiMc bhWjf BSh ThFi ZhKiHmd,

Ac AbchE Aèhc AXW bhWjf EAD Aèhc Icc GhMWh ThFi ZhKi HmLiz ²⁷ EBdm Abch Dchcm ZmMhc FcShb WhD, DcdhHi Sjbi AEcE MhE, HiA bhL bhchc dhHi Zei YhdhE, ZeiS XDDh Mm bhL dhHZ, EHjc bjGc aiScm DFOh cjXhc OmFh XhBZhDz EC OmFh WiA Sjbhc Ac Abhc KhÛh UidhEz”

CçSc dhHi gMcS BLhc Mcjci Shdib

18

(18:1-35)

Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS Ze Fm?

¹ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm BLhc FhÛhs ABA MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc bhMm gÀd ThFi Ze Fm?”

² SmC BLhD DF gjcjÛhcm Qh-Fi AWiA Shchc bhMm CZh FchB FBdh, ³ “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch MjUi bW YichBA EC gjcjÛh dhGhW Wh EE, Sm FjWjbØmC Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ghbhBShD XhcShD WhDz ⁴ Mm MWm WiMcm EC gjcjÛh dhGhW gjc bWE Fcm, Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS gm-C gFd ThFi Uhbiz ⁵ Ac Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcjÛh dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz

HjWhc Fhb ThFi gjfiAc cEA

⁶ “gjWE, Abhc SciFhc EC gjc-jbcj DFMWcm MmHiD HjWhc XTm OhWiA WmD, EHjc dhHi AcE ahdh EBD EWm, EHjc HdhS XhÛc ZhÛiA UciAS YhdhB UmEAz ⁷ ghDcm UIWiA, HjWhc XTm WmEAc dhHi Sjbhc bhMm FS CLFhWi ALm! CLFhWi S

ABZC ABZz EBdm dhÛs gC
 MWc CXcm, MmHiD HjWh
 FchWic dhHi CLFhWi UmDz
⁸ Sjbhc AS Zh XhE MjUi
 Sjbhcm HjWhc XTm OhWm,
 Sm B AS-XhE FhOiA YhdhB
 UmEz UIBE AS-XhE dBA
 ULMGE Mdh ThFi, ASjc EBAE
 ZmgmîE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi
 ahdhz ⁹ Sjbhc KCGm MjUi
 Sjbhcm HjWhc XTm OhWm,
 Sm B KCG Sjdia YhdhB UmEz
 UIBE KCG dBA ULMGE Mdh
 ThFi, FhWh EBAE AGmc
 XhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz

¹⁰ “gjWE, Abi FBchb, Sjbch
 EC gjcĴhc dhGhW FjWj
 LhZhdcmE Ddhbi FciE Whz
 Shchc YiciĴh EFdm ZmgmĴc
 bhMm gc-ghbmfh Abhc
 Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc bjG
 UmGchz ¹¹ MhWE Wi, Mmch
 Zm-XTm HmLmHi, Dchcm
 ZhKhWic dhHiC Abi ZiW-
 AUb B UIWiAS ABLiz

¹² “bWE FcE, FjWj bhWfc
 DFfHj bmeh ALm, Dc bhMc
 DHj bmeh AchB Hmdm gm
 ZhFi WichÛäBoh ZÛE TBA, gC
 AchBd EHj SjFhWiS MhD Wh
 Wi? ¹³ Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC
 FBchb, gm MjUi BFOh SjFhBA
 XhD, Sm Mm WichÛäBHj
 AcLid Wh, EHjBW TBA MmHj
 Aci HmLid, EHjc dhHiC gm
 GjZ Gjfi-Zhfi Fcmz ¹⁴ PiF
 EC dhGhW, Sjbchc Zmgmîi
 ZhY AèhDE KhBW Wh, EC
 gjcĴhnpØc bhMc DHj gjcĴhE
 ZiWhf ECFz

EXchVicm ZjMhE

¹⁵ “Sjbhc FjWj ahBD MjUi
 Sjbhc HmLm Ulf FcidhD, Sm
 gm MmZdh WichdhD ThFm,
 EC fbD Sjbi DFdh HiA Shcm
 ZjMhBEz Sjbhc ZjM MjUi

bhWidhD, Sm EC ahBc dHm
 Sjbhc ahBADI ZhKhBdidhDz
¹⁶ EBdm gm MjUi Sjbhc ZjM
 Wh bhWm, Sm AcE UIB-
 DFMW bhMc bhWjf dBA
 MhBEz HiA Shchc LhbWm
 Shcm ZjMhBEz SmC bjLhc
 fciEsc EC gjFjb Xjch EBZ, ‘UIB-
 SiWMW fhÀic FThD MmFjWj
 ZmXhc XcbhW EDz’ ¹⁷ Dchc
 ZjME MjUi gm Wh bhWm,
 Sm Shc ZmXhcm MbhSE
 Whdif UmEz MbhSc FTh
 MjUi bhWidhD Sm ahdh,
 Ac Wh bhWdm Shcm ZiVcbi
 Zh IjfGjc Sfduhc bWE FciA,
 Shcm Shc XTm Lhei UmEz
¹⁸ Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh
 FBchb, EC UIWiABS Sjbch
 MmShcm WhMhBM FBZhd,
 BSh Aèhc UcZhcE WhMhBM
 EBMiZ, Ac Sjbch MmShcm
 MhBM FBZhd, Aèhc UcZhcE-
 E BSh MhBM EBZz

¹⁹ “gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm
 AcE FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc
 UIBMW MjUi DFbs EBA FjWj
 ZmXhcm Ula Fcm, Sm Abhc
 Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD EC Ula FZjd
 FcZhz ²⁰ Abhc Whbm Mm
 MhHhS UIB Zh SiW MW Mbh
 ED, gC MhHhS AbiE AMic
 ThFiz”

bhY Fchc ZmXhcm Shdib

²¹ EC fbD XiScm ABA
 BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc
 ahBD MjUi Abhc HmLm Zhc
 Zhc Ulf Fcm, Sm Abi FSZhc
 Shcm bhY FcShb? fhS Zhc
 Wi?” ²² BLhD FBdh, “Ghdi fhS
 Zhc WhD, Abi FBchb, Shcm
 fĴBc HjW fhS Zhc bhY FciEz

²³ “gjWE, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB
 Edh DF ZhUfhc dhGhW,
 MmBW ShW CMic-WhMic
 HmLm gifhZ-WiFhf KhBdhz
²⁴ ZhUfhD gifhZ dEAS ZBdm
 Dchc bhMc Edh DF MWcm

ShW LhbWm AWh EBd,
 ZhUfhD Dc HmLm dhG dhG
 OmFh XhEWh ALdhz ²⁵ EC
 XhEWh YicS UiZhc GmbSh
 Dc WhBz DcUhd ZhUfhD
 gjFjb Uidh, gm fjÐh Shc ZC,
 XjA-XjeiW Hjdhb gifhZm ZiFi
 GhBA, gFd fD-fåli ZmKiA
 ShW XhEWh AUhD Fchc
 dhHiz ²⁶ EC gjFjb gjWiA gm
 ZhUfhc XhES VciA FhÜiA Fpd,
 'gJMjc, Abhcm Tjeh fjMjH
 UmCÀh, Abi AXWhc gFd
 XhEWh UidhBbjz' ²⁷ EC ShBW
 UDA FciA Shcm Lhei Uidh, Ac
 gFd UmWh bhY Fci UidhBdhz

²⁸ "ZhUm gm Zhcm HiA Shc
 dHc AcF KhFciAWcm XhBdz
 EC MWc HmLm gm DF-f
 OmFh XhEWh ALidz XhBA
 Shcm HdhS OiXh bhci VciA
 Fpd, 'Ep, SjB Abhc XhEWh
 OmFh Umz' ²⁹ gC MWm
 Shc XhEE Xei biWS Fci Fpd,
 'Abhcm Tjeh fjMjH UmE, Abi
 Sjbhc gFd XhEWh UidhBbjz'
³⁰ EBdm gm Dc FTh bhWd
 Whz Shc OmFh Wh UmEA
 XcMØ Shcm MmdE ghchB
 TBdz

³¹ "BSh UmGiA Shc
 dHc CMic-WhMic EFd GjZ
 ZmMhc EBdhz Shch HiA
 BSh ZhUfhcm MhWhBdhz
³² ZhUfhD gC KhFciAWcm
 AWhBA FBdh, 'ghDcm
 WhYcbhW, Sjbi Abhcm
 biWS FchD Abi Sjbhc gFd
 UmWh bhY Fci UidhBLdhbz
³³ Sm Abi Mmdh Sjbhcm
 UDA FcLdhb, SjbiE ECdh
 Sjbhc dHc KhFciAWcm UDA
 Fch CKiS ALid Wh Wi?'
³⁴ ZhUm ZhUfhD HjLh FciA
 Shcm MmdE ghchBdh, ShW
 XhEWh AUhD EAc AH XcMØ
 Mmdc MèhU LiXhBD Shcm
 FehFei fhMh Uidhz

³⁵ "PiF EC dhGhW, SjbchE
 MjUi Sjbchc ahBcm Uid ThFi
 bhY Fci Wh UmE, Sm Abhc
 Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE Sjbchcm
 ECdh fhMh UiZhz"

fbhMc bhWfc dhHi gMcS BLhc Shdib

19

(19:1-22:46)

ShdhFc bjLdh

¹ EC Shdibc ZhUm gMcS
 BLh Hhdid Midh ThFi
 McUhW HhJHc gXhcE DgjUiA
 Midhc XjZ DdhFhS ABdhz
² EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm
 Gcm ABdh, ShBW Dch gFdc
 Zmbhc ahdh Fcdhz

³ Ac Ycifi bMZc FDMW bh-
 Wjf ABA BLhcm XciÀh Fchc
 dhHi MiFhBdh, "FCÀh KhBW,
 bjLh WZic fciES bhYif FjWj
 bhWfm MmFjWj FhcWm
 Shc ZCcm ShdhF UmEA
 MhBM Wi?" ⁴ BLhd FBdh,
 "AXWhch Aèhc FhdhE
 XhBLpW Wh Wi, AèhD XDdh
 AUb Ac ghEAcm ZmOh Ac
 ZmOi ZhWhB XDUh FcLpW,
 ShBW FBLpW, ⁵ 'DcdhHiC
 ZmOhBØm Shchc bh-ZhYcm
 LheiA ZCc dHm ThFZh, Shch
 UIBEMW DF fcid EBZhz'
⁶ DcUhd Shch UIB cBSh WhD,
 DF FhDA EBZhz Sm AèhD
 Mmchcm Mjeh ZhÜiA UiLpW,
 bhWfm BShcm AdH Wh
 FcCFz"

⁷ SmC Ycifi EFdm ShWcm
 FBdh, "Sm bjLh WZid FmWm
 ZhShBLpW, ShdhF-Whbh
 dmGiA ZCcm ShdhF UmEA
 MhBM?" ⁸ ShBW FBdh,
 "Sjbhc Uid XhfhW HSiFmC
 bjLhd B EWjbsi UiLpWz
 EBdm XDdh ThFi Bdh WiEb
 ALid Whz ⁹ Abi Sjbchcm
 FBchb, Mm bhWfm MiWhc

Ulf Lheh EBÛ MmFjWj
FhcWm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UiA
AcF ZmOicm ghJHh Fcm, gm
WiMmC MiWh Fcmz”

¹⁰ SmC LhghZi EFdm
ShWcm FBdh, “MhbbB-ZCc
bhMmE MjUi Edh IOWh IOM,
Sm S ZiA Wh FchC ahdhz”

¹¹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh,
“gFd bhWjf S Bdh cBS Xhcm
Wh, Ghdi AèhD Mmchcm B
GmbSh UiLpW, ShchC Xhcmz

¹² FjWj FjWj bhWjf Wh-bcU
ghdSmC UIWiAS MWb dD,
DcdhHi Shch ZiA Fcm Whz Ac
FjWj FjWj MWcm bhWfmC
Wh-bcU ZhWhBdhD, DcUhD
ShchE ZiA Fcm Whz gicZhc
FmC FmC ALm ZiA-fhUi Wh
FciA, Ghdi Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc
GmMbSE MiÛnHi FhOhWic
WiES FcidhDz Sm BGhW
Mmch Abd FcS Xhcm, Shch
Abd FcCFz”

*gjcj gjcJîhpØc ZmXhcm
Shdib*

¹³ ZhUm bhWfm gjcj gjc
gjcJîhpWcm dBA BLhc HmLm
ABdh, Shch KhBdh ShBW
MhWj gjcJîhpØc bhThHj
AShB UiA ULA FcpWz EBdm
LhghZi EFdm Dchcm ZFh-
MFh Fcdhz ¹⁴ BSh UmGiA
ShBW FBdh, “gjcJîhpWcm
AOFhBE Wh, Shchcm Abhc
HmLm ABSm UmEz Aèhc
ZhUfhB S Dchc dhGhW
bhWfc dhHiCz” ¹⁵ gjcJîhpØc
bhTh AShBA ULA FciA ghcdm,
ShBW giW ThFi HmdhHiz

HciZ Ac VWic Zmgmî

¹⁶ ZhUm DF MjAW ZmOhD
ABA ShWcm MiFhBd, “gjMjc,
AGmchS XhEAc dhHi Abi
FjW gF Fhb FcShb?” ¹⁷ BLhD
FBdh, “gF Fhbc ZmXhcm
Abhcm FmWm MiFhBchD?

gF S Ghdi DFMWC ALpW,
Sjbi AGmchS XhBSm KhBdm,
ShW gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Abd
FcEz” ¹⁸ gC MjAWm Fpd,
“gjMjc, FjW FjW gjFjb bhW-
Shb?”

ShBW FBdh, “GjW FciE
Wh, MiWh FciE Wh, Kjci FciE
Wh, biLh fhÀi UiE Wh, ¹⁹ bh-
ZhYcm Bîs FciE Ac AcI-Yciem
WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz”

²⁰ ZmOhD Fpd, “LhZ,
BSh S Abi DbWmC Abd
FciAc, EBdm Ac FiSh FcShb
FCÀh?” ²¹ SmC BLhD Shcm
FBdh, “Sjbi MjUi fjèAWh
GhOi EBShD KhE, Sm Sjbhc
ZheiS MhE, HiA Sjbhc gFd
VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ-
ULGicm ZidhB UmEz SmC
Sjbi ZmgmîE VW-LhbhWh
XhBZhDz DcZhUm ABA Abhc
CçS EBEz” ²² BGhW gjWiA
ZmOh ZmMhc EBA HmdHi,
Shc SZCS VW-LhbhWh ALidz

²³ SmC BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFdcm FBdh, “Abi ghLh
FTh FBchb, VWi bhWjf Aèhc
ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bfFidz

²⁴ gjWE, VWi bhWjf Aèhc
ZhUfhBS ghbhWic KhBSm,
LjBc YkcmUi CO ghbhWi
AcE fjMhz” ²⁵ BGhW gjWiA
LhghZi EFd ShBîjz EBA FBdh,
“Sm FjW bhWjf WhMhS
ghLid FcZ, Fm cmghB XhBZ?”

²⁶ ShBW Dchc ZhD KhBA
FBdh, “bhWfc dhHi Efæz EBS
Xhcm, EBdm Aèhc WMcE
BSh S bbbjdiz ShBW gFdShC
XhpcWz” ²⁷ EC fbD XiScm
MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S
gÀdsh YhdhB TBA AXWhc
Gcm ABLiz Sm Abch FiSh
XhBbj?”

²⁸ BLhD FBdh, “Abi
Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb,

Sjbch Mhch Abhc Cçs EBL,
 Abi ZiW-AUb MiÙh EBA
 MmZdh Aèhc ZhUfhBc HUiS
 ZBbj, EC fbD SjbchE Abhc
 dHm EBA ZhcEOh SÇE
 ZBZhd, ZBA ZWi BLchBdc
 ZhcE Hjÿic ZiKhc FcZhDz
²⁹ gjWE, Mm bhWfm Abhc
 dhHi WiMc Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY,
 ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Ac Mbi-
 bichf YhdhBA ABLm, gm EC
 UlWiAS BShc DF-f HjW Zmfi
 XhBZ, DcdHm AGmcE XhBZZ
³⁰ EBdm EGW Mmch AHc
 FhShcE ALm, Dchc ZCS MW
 Gcm XeiMiZ, Ac Gcc FhShcc
 ZCS MW AHm ABZZ”

20

AJHjc ZhHhWc Hicîc FiËh

¹ gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh,
 “Zmgmÿi ZhUfhB S Edh
 DF Hicîc dhGhWz B Hicîm
 ShW GmSc Fhbc dhHi GjZ
 ZiAWm CPiA Fhbdh SjFhWiS
 Hmdhz ² HiA Fhbdh KhBA
 Shchem DF-f OmFh cJM
 YkchBA ShW AJHjc ZhHhWE
 FhbE dhHhBdhz ³ FiLj ZmBd
 EBA ghcdm ShBW gicZhc
 ZhcBdh, ZhcBA UmGdh AcE
 FDMW Fhbdh ZmFhc CZhB
 cBLpWz ⁴ UmGiA FBdh,
 ‘SjbchE HiA Abhc ZhHhWE
 FhbE dhHE, Abi Sjbchem
 CKiS OmFh Uibjz’ ⁵ SmC Shch
 HiA FhbE dhHdhz EdhGhW
 ZmBd UlBYci Zhdh Ac Mjgcc
 ZhUm Hicî gicZhc ZhcBA
 HiA AcE FhbdhBW AWiA
 FhbE dhHhBdhz ⁶ gmfm
 ZiAdi Zhdh ShBW Zhcm
 HiA, AcE FhbdhBW CZhB
 cBLpW UmGiA FBdh, ‘Sjbch
 ghchUiW Vci BWE CZhB cBL
 FmWm?’ ⁷ Dch FBdh, ‘LhZ,
 Abch FjWj Fhb XhBLi Whz’

Hicîm FBdh, ‘SjbchE HiA
 Abhc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHEz’

⁸ “ghBÕhZhdh Hicîm ShW
 WiMc KhFccm FBdh, ‘EZh,
 ZhHhWc EC FhbdhBØcm
 AWiA, fmfc MW ThFi XDdh
 MW XcMØ gFdc cJM Uidhez’

⁹ ZiAdi Zhdh Mmch FhbE
 dhHLid, Shch DF-f Fci XhBdz
¹⁰ BSh UmGiA XDdh Mhch
 FhbE dhHLid, Shch bWE Fcd
 Shch AcE Zmfi OmFh XhBZ,
 EBdm Hicîm Dch gFdcM DF
 gbhW cJM Uidhz ¹¹ DcUhD
 XDdh Ud EC Hicîc CXcm
 ZmMhc EBA FBdh, ¹² ‘Abch
 ghch UiW Vci cpUm Mdi-
 Xjei Fhb FciA DF-f OmFh
 XhBdhbz EBdm Shch gmfm
 ABA Tjeh fbD Fhb FchDE,
 AXWm Shchem Abchc gbhW
 OmFh Uidhz’

¹³ “SmC Hicîm Shchc
 DFMWcm FBdh, ‘EZh, Abi
 EBÛhD FjØh FcLi Wi, Sjbi
 WiMmC S DF-f OmFhD Fhb
 FcSm chMi EBL Wh Wi?
¹⁴ EGW Sjbhc XhEWh dBA
 Sjbi MhEz Abi Abhc WiMc
 BËhD gFdcM DF gbhW UiLiz
¹⁵ Abhc WiMc LhbhWh,
 WiMc BËhbs GcK Fchc EViFhc
 WhB Wi? Abi Shchem UDA
 FchD Sjbhc KGjS MdmC Wi?’

¹⁶ EC FiËh gjWhWic ZhUm
 BLhD FBdh, “ZjML Wi, Mmch
 Gcc FhShcE ALm Shch AHm
 ABZ, Ac AHc FhShcc Shch
 Gcm MhBZZ”

*SiLch Zhc WiMc bCSc
 AHhb GZc*

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh
 MmcjMhdmb bjGh cEAWH
 EBMiSh, EC fbD ShW
 ZhcEMW LhghZicm AdHh
 gchBA WiA FBdh, ¹⁸ “gjWE,

Abch EGW MmcjMhdmb Mh-
Bchbz gWE Abi ZiW-AUbcm
VciA Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh
EFdc ASE fXi UmEA EBZz
Shch ZiKhc FciA FhSd Fchc
chD UiZhz ¹⁹ Abhcm aiW-
Umfi EFdc ASE fbMhBZhz
Shch Abhcm PhOôOh-bfFch
FciA, ZmMjBSh KhZjF bhciA,
dhFeic LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd
FcZhz bCSc SiW UiWc UiW
Abi gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPbjz”

bWÿi EAc dhHi EWjcyj

²⁰ ZhUm MiZjUiAc UlBE
XjAcm dBA Shchc bh'D BLhc
HmLm ABdhz ABA FjØh
KhEAc AfhD ShW XhEE
Xedhz ²¹ BLhD ZmOicm
MiFhBdh, “AXWm FiSh
KhBW?” ZmOiD FBdh,
“gjMjc, Abhc DHj XjAcm
AXWhc chMíc QhBWc HUi,
Ac AcEHjcm ZhCc HUIGhWE
ZBZhc fjMjH UiZh Wi?”

²² BLhD Shchcm MjAX
Uidh, “Sjbch S ZjMchD Wh,
Sjbch FiSh KhBchDz Abi Mm
UlG-bLiZSc XiAdhUi GhBbj,
BSh FjWj Sjbch GhBShD
XhcZhD Wi?” Shch FBdh,
“MiED, Xhcbjz” ²³ ShBW
FBdh, “ABËh, Abi Mm Xi-
AdhUi GhBbj SjbchE EC
XiAdhUi GhBZhD, Ebdm
Abhc QhBWm Zh ZhCD
ZEAWic DGSiAc S Abhc ASE
WhDz Abhc Zmgmÿi ZhY
AèhD Mhchc dhHi B HUi PiF
FcLpW, Ghdi ShchC XhBZhz”

²⁴ MiZjUiAc UlBE XjAc
AcMi gjWiA, ZhFi UfEMW
LhghZi Dchc CXcm GjZ ZicÃ
EBdhz ²⁵ SmC BLhD Dch
gFdcM FhÜhs AWiA FBdh,
“Sjbch S MhWE, ZiVcbi MhSic
chMh EFd Shchc XtMhc CXcm
gjFjb Mhci Fcm, Ac Shchc

MbiUhc EFdm Hjdhhc CXcm
ZmOhHici Fcmz ²⁶ EBdm
Sjbchc bhMm S Bdh EA
PiF WhDz Sjbchc FmC Uhbi
ZWSm KhBdm, gm Sjbchc
GmMbS FcCFz ²⁷ Ac FmC
Ze EBSm KhBdm, gm gFdc
Hjdhhbi FcCFz ²⁸ bWE chGiE,
Abi ZiW-AUbmE GmMbS
XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S
GmMbS FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc
MhW ZhKhWic dhHi, WiMc
MhW ZidhB UmEAS ABLiz”

*gMcS BLhD UIBMW
AÜhcm ahdh Fcdh*

²⁹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFdcM dBA MicigE OhCW
ThFi cEAWh EBHmdh, EC
fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm
Gcm Hmdhz ³⁰ MhEAc fbD
XTc FhÜhs UlB AÜh ZmOh
ZEAS ALidz ShBW EC XTmUi
MhBch gjWiA Shch Mjcm
Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E gjMjc, E
UhCU WZic AEdhU, Abchcm
cgb FcpWz” ³¹ Kièhwi gjWiA
EWc bhWfm Shchcm VbF
Uidhz Ebdm Shch AcE Mjcm
Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E gjMjc, E
UhCU WZic AEdhU, Abchcm
cgb FcpWz”

³² Dchc Kièhwi gjWiA
ShBW CZhB Hmdh, CZhBA EC
UlBE AÜhcm FhÜhs AWhBA
MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh, FiSh
KhE? Abi Sjbchcm FiSh
FcShb?” ³³ Shch Fpd, “gjMjc,
Abhc KCG HJBW ahdh Fci
UmCÃhz” ³⁴ BGhW gjWiA
ShW UcU ghbhB Hmdz ShBW
Shchc KCG ASHb Uidh, dHm
dHmC Shchc KCG ahdh
EBHmdz ZhUm ShchE ShW
Gcm Gcm cEAWh EBdz

21

*XZiï MmcjMhdmbE gMcS
BLh*

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFdcm dBA MmcjMhdmbc
FhLhS, MDSjW Xhec dHm
ZhDS-YhBìh HhCS ABA
AMidhz EWE ABA ShW
UlBMW LhghZicm FBdh,
² “Sjbch EC LhbWc HhCS
MhEz HhCS ghhbBSmC
UmGZhD DHj HhVh ZhÙh
ALm, dHm Shc ZhBóhE ZhÙhz
EHjBØc Hdhc Uei GjdiA
EWE dBA ABEz ³ FmC FjØh
MiFhBdm FBE, gjMjcc Ucfhc
ALm, DcUhd Wichbz SmC gm
dHm dHm chMi EBMiZz”

⁴ BSh EBD MhSm AHc Mbh-
Whc gC WZic bhMUi MmSh
ZhShBd EBLm, ESh EGW
YdiMhDz ⁵ ShBW FBLdh,
“LiEW-FBWh MmcjMhdm-
bcm Sjbch FBE, Sjbhc ZhUfh
Sjbhc HmLm ABchz ShBW
GjZ Wcb biMhMiz ShBW
HhVh KeiA, HhVic ZhBóh
KeiA ABchz”

⁶ SmC BLhD Mmdh giFhB
UiLdh, UIBE LhghZid HiA
Edh Fcdhz ⁷ EC HhVh Ac Shc
ZhBóh AWhc ZhUm LhghZi
EFdm WiMc HSec KhÐc GjdiA
HhVhc XiPiS ZiLhB Uidh,
SmC BLh Dc CXcm LEAc
EBdhz ⁸ AcE ZCS bhWfm
Shchc HSec KhÐc GjdiA XTc
bhMm ZiLhB Uidh, Ac ZCSm
fjÙc fjÙc HhLc XhShBW LieiA
AWiA XTE ZiLhBdhz ⁹ BLhc
AHm-Gcm AcE ZCS bhWjf
MhEAS ALid, Dch Mjcm
Mjcm biLid Uidh,

“ZhUfh UhCUc AEdhU,
bhcgZh!

bhZjUc Whbm MmBW
ABch,
ShW ShciY ECFz
ZmgmiE-E bhcgZh!”

¹⁰ gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb
ABA ghcdm Aiñ OhCWE
CdBid dhHiHmdz gFdm
MiFhBdh, “EZh, DBW Fm?”
¹¹ bhWfm FBdh, “DBW S gC
BLh WZi, DW Zhei Hhdidc
WhLhcS HhCSz”

*MmcjMhdmb FhZh fciYcm
XhF-LhYFch*

¹² ZhUm MmcjMhdmb
ABA ShBW XZiï ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE ghhbBdhz gWE
FhZh Icc fibhWhS Mmch
GciU-ZiFic FhcZhci ALid,
BShcm GmUhB Uidhz ShBW
OmFhc ZhOóohc FhcZhci
EFdc Fmf ZhÆ, Ac XhcE
ZmKch EFdc aFw CdOhBA
YhdhB Uidhz ¹³ ShBW FBdh,
“Aèhc FhdhbE ZhShBd EBLm,
Abhc Ic EBZ DZhUSc Ic, EBdm
Sjbch BGhWcm QhFhBSc
AQQhGhWh ZhWhBdiLz”

¹⁴ DcZhUm AÙh, djdh-
doJeh bhWjf Efd BLhc
HmLm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
ABdh, ShBW Dch gFdc
ahdh Fcdhz ¹⁵ gMcS BLhD
Mm FjUcSi bjMmMh Fhb
FcLdh, Ze Bbbh Ac bCd-
hWh EFdm BSh UmGdhz
Shch gjWdh, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc
aiScm gjcJìhpØm FBch,
“bhcgZh, UhCUc AEdhU,
bhcgZh” BGhW gjWiA
Shch Mdi-Xjei CPdhz ¹⁶ Shch
BLhcm FBdh, “EC gjcJìhpØm
FiSh KièhBch, BSh Sjb
gjWchD Wh Wi?” ShBW
FBdh, “ED, gjWiAc Sz Aèhc
FhdhbE XeLpW Wh Wi,
WhZhdiF gjcJìhpØc bjG ThFi

Sjbi Sjbhc ShciY AUhD FcL?”

17 ZhUm gMcS BLh Shchc HmL ThFi HmdhHi, HiA OhCWc Zhcm ZhDS-AWiA HhCS chBS cBdhz

bMZjS BbhWc bjWhMhS

18 ZhUc UiW ZiAWm ZhDS-AWiA ThFi MmcjMhdmb OhCWEAEAc fbD ShW XmOE ajG dhHdz 19 EC ShBW XTc FhÜhs DHj Qkbjc HhL Um-GiA, EHjc Yd GhEAc GiAdm HhLc VhcE Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, HhLc bhMm Ghdi XhSh, FjWj Yd WhBz ShBW EC HhLcm FBdh, “Sjbhc bhMm MhWj Ac FjWjUiW Yd Wh Vcmz” EGhW FEAc dHm dHmC HhLOh gjFhBA bciHmdz 20 LhghZi EFdm BSh UmGiA ShBijz EBA FBdh, “HhLOh ES MdUi gjFhB Hmd Fidh?” 21 BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch MjUi Uide bhMm fÜD Wh FciA, XjchXjc BbhWm bMZjS ThFE, Sm Abi EC Qkbjc HhLcm MmSh FcLi, SjbchE Edh XhcZhDz Ghdi BGhW WhD, Sjbch MjUi EC Xhecm FE, ‘Ceia HiA UciAS XeE,’ Sm EdhC EBZz 22 Sjbch MjUi GhdiL WiESm DFiW FciA Ula FcE, Sm Sjbch MmSh KhBZhD, EShC XhBZhDz”

ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE gMcS BLh Ad-bLi

23 ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABA EAM-WLiES FchS ALdhz EC fbD Ze BbhB Ac bjcäi EFD ABA ShWcm MiFhBdh, “ABËh, FE KhBW, Sjbi FjW DGSiAcm BSh FcchD? Fm Sjbchem B GmbSh UiLm?”

24 BLhD MjAX Uidh, “AbiE AXWhchcm DGhW LEAD FciAc, AXWhch Dc MjAX UidhBdm AbiE FBbj, FjW DGSiAcm Abi BSh Fcchbz 25 AXWhch FCÀh KhBW, gMcS DgiAD SciFhc HjLd UmEAc DGSiAc Fhc HmL ThFi XhBLdh? bhWfc HmL ThFi, Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi?” BGhW gjWiA Shch FhWm FhWm bhSidh, “Abch MjUi FB, Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm gm FBZ, ShBdm Sjbch ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhD Wh FmWm? 26 Ac MjUi FB, bhWfc HmL ThFi, Sm bhWfm Abchem bhczh, FhcW bhWfm S DgiAcm WZi FBA bhWpWz” 27 DcdhHiC Shch MjAX Uidh, “Abch BGhW MhWi Whz” BLhD FBdh, “Sm AbiE FBSbh WhD, FjW GmbShD Abi BSh Fcchbz”

28 DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, “ABËh, AXWhch FiSh bWE FcpW? VcCÀh, DF ZmOhc ULB XjA ALidz ZmOhD Shc Ze XjAcm Fpd, ‘Sjbi ABM AJHjcc ZhHhWE FhbE MhEz’ 29 XjAD XDdh Fpd, ‘Abi XhcShb WhDz’ EBdm ZhUm Shc bW ZUdhBA FhbE Hmdz 30 ZhUm ZmOhD Shc gjcj XjAc HmLm Hmd, HiA EC Fhbc FTh FBdz gm MjAX Uid, ‘ABËh Abi MhBbjWm,’ EBdm ZhUm Hmd Whz 31 Sm FCÀh KhBW, EC ULBE XjAc bhMm Fm ZhYc gjFjb bhWd?” Shch FBdh, “Ze XjADz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Abi AXWhBØcm ghLh FTh FBchb, IjfGjc SfidUhc Ac LiWhd ZmOiW AXWhBØc AHm EBA Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBMichz 32 FhcW DgiA WZid gF XT ZhShBA UmEAS ABLdh, Sh-

E AXWhch ShW FThD BbhW
AWLpW Whz EBdm IjfGjc
SfidUhc Ac LiWhd ZmOiØm
BbhW AWDhz ESh UmGhc
ZhUmE AXWhch BbhW
AWLpW Wh, SCZhe FcLpW
Whz”

AJHjc ZhHhWc Hicîc FiËh

³³ ZhUm gMcS BLhd
FBdh, “AXWhch EGW
AcF FiËh gjWCÀhz DFMW
Hicîm AJHjcc ZhHhW FciA
KhBcEZhd Zmeh Uidz ZhUm
KFiuhc dhHi CKh Fci DGhW
OJ-ic ZhWhBd Ac AJHjcc cf
Zhc Fch dhHi HhS GjUdz
gmfm GmS ZhHi UiA Hicî
ZiUmf HmdHiz ³⁴ AJHjc
XhFiA ghcdm Hicîm Shc
ZhO WiZhc dhHi, ZhHiUhc
Efdc HmLm Shc KhFc Efd
XhPhBdz ³⁵ EBdm ZhHiUhc
Hicîc DF KhFccm VciA GjZ
bhBc-VBc Fcd, ULLch KhFccm
XhîcUi bhciA MGb Fcd Ac AcF
KhFccm MhWm bhcididz
³⁶ ZhUm ShBW AcE Zmf Fci
DF Ud KhFc XhPhBdh, EBdm
ZhHiUhc EFdm Shchc dHmE
ECdh ZmZghc Fcdz ³⁷ gmf-
bmf Hicîm ShW WiMc XjAcm
Shchc HmLm XhPhBdh, bWE
Fcdh, Shch ShW XjAcm Uhb
UiZz ³⁸ EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm
XjAcm UmGiA, DFm-EBÛm
Xchbif Fci Fpd, EC XjAC S
ZhUm B fâlic bhdiF EBZZ
Sm AE, EHjcm bhcidhB,
SmC AbchC BShc bhdiF
ZWimibjz ³⁹ FBAC Shch
XjAcm VciA AJHjc ZhHhWc
Zhem WiA MhWm bhcididz
⁴⁰ EGW FCÀh KhBW, ZhHhWc
bhdiF MmZdh ABZh, ABA
EC ZhHiUhc EFdc FcZ?” ⁴¹ Shch FBdh, “ShBW
ABA S EC WhYcbhW EFdc
GjW FcZ Ac fbD bS Mmch

Yfdc ZhO UiZ, Shchc HmLm
GmS ZhHi UiZhz” ⁴² gMcS
BLhd FBdh, “AXWhch Aèhc
FhdhB XeLpW Wh Wi,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm Xhîccm
ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB
UiLid,
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi
EBdz
bhZjUm WiMmC BSh EABdh,
BSh UmGiA S Abchc
ShBîzi dhHmcz

⁴³ DcdhHi FBchb, Aèhc
ZhUfhB AXWhchc HmL
ThFi FheiA WmEA EBZZ Ac
Mmchc MiÛnHiS EC ZhUfhBc
Yd UmGh MhBZ, ShchcmC EC
ZhUfhB UmEA EBZZ ⁴⁴ gjWE,
EC Xhîcc CXcm Mm MW XeZ,
gm OjFch OjFch EBMiZz Ac
EC XhîcE Mhc CXcm XeZ, gm-
E Kjcbhc EBMiZz”

⁴⁵ BLhc EC Shdib gjWiA Ze
Bhbh Ac Ycifi EFdm ZjMididh,
ShBW BSh Shchc ZiXÀmC
FBchz ⁴⁶ DcUhd Shch BLhcm
VcidiS KhBdz EBdm bhWfcm
QchBA ShWcm FjØh Fcd Whz
bhWfm S gMcS BLhcm WZi
gifhZm bhWShz

22

ZiA Zheic UhESc FiËh

¹ gMcS BLhd gicZhc
Shchcm AcE FiËh gjWhBdhz
ShBW FBdh, ² “Zmgmîi
ZhUfhB Edh DF ZhUfhc
dhGhW, Mm ZhUfhD ShW
XjAc ZiAc GhWic ZmZih
Fcdhz ³ Ac UhESi bmbhW
EFdc AWhc dhHi ShW
FDMW KhFccm XhPhBdh,
EBdm Shch FmC ABd Whz
⁴ ZhUm ShW AcE KhFccm
EGhW giFhB UiA XhPhBdh,
FBdh, ‘Sjbch HiA bmbhW

EFdcm FBE, Abi Abhc ShMh
ZiLhd Ac QoFhBW MZE FciA
GhWi MjBS FcLiz EGW GhWi
SiAc EBHmLm, AXWhch ABA
GhBdhCÀhz'

⁵ "UhESi EFdm Dchc FThe
Wh gjWiA, FmC Shc WiMc
GhbhcE Ac FmC Shc UlfhWE
HmdHiz ⁶ Ac ZhFi bhWfm
EC KhFc EFdcm VciA ZmBis
FciA GJW Fcièz ⁷ ZhUfhD
BSh gjWiA HJLhd AHJBW
EBHmdhz ShBW WiMc
LiXhB Ud XhPhBA gC GjWi
EFdcm ZiWhf Fcdh, Shchc
Aih OhCW AHJBWUi Mhd-
hBdidhz ⁸ ZhUm ShW KhFc
EFdcm FBdh, 'GhWi S SiAc
EBHmLm, EBdm MmShcm
Uhes UiLdhh, BSh S B UhesC
MjFh WhDz ⁹ Sm gjWE, Sjbch
EGW chihc bjehD bjehD MhE,
HiA MS bhWfcm XhBZhd,
Shch gÀdcm ZiAc AfcE dBA
AEz' ¹⁰ ZhUfhc gjFjb XhBA
Shch ZhcBA HiA ZhU-ahdh
MS MWcm XhBd, gFdcm
AWdz DcdhHi bmbhWm Aih
ZiA Zhei aci Hmdz

¹¹ "DcZhUm ZhUfhD bmb-
hWc dHm UmGh FchS ABdh,
ABA bMdiLc aiScm ghbhBA
UmGpW, DF ZmOhD fhVhcW
FhXe YiÜiA GhWiS ABËmz
¹² ShBW Dcm MiFhBdh,
'EZh, ZiA Zheic MjFh FhXe
Wh YiÜiA BWE ghbhBdm
Fidh?' EBdm gm FjWj
MjAX Uis Xhcd Whz ¹³ SmC
ZhUfhD ShW Hjdhh EFdcm
gjFjb Uidh, 'EHjc AS-XhE
ZhÜiA Zhcm WiA AÜhBc
HhSE YhdhB UmEz' gWE
bhWfm FhÜh-FhOi FcZh Ac
Mhdh-MWiwD UhS Fieibei
GhBZhz"

¹⁴ FiËhc ZhUm BLhd FBdh,
"DcdhHiC Abi FBchb, Uhes

XhBLpW ZCSm, EBdm XLÜ
EBLpW Fbz"

*GhMWhc ZmXhcm UlfbW
EFdc XtFW*

¹⁵ EGhW gjWiA Ycifi Udc
bhWjf BLhc HmL ThFi gciA
HmdhHi, HiA Xchbif Fcdh
ShWcm Fidh FThe YhÜE Yhd-
hBd MhDz ¹⁶ SmC Shch WiMc
FDMW fhHciU Ac chMh gm-
cjUc Udc FiLj bhWfcm BLhc
HmLm XhPhBdhz EShD ABA
FBdh, "gjMjc, Abch S MhWi,
AXWm DFMW gF bhWjFz gF-
ghdhd XTm bhWfcm Aèhc
chih ZhShB Uichz Fm FiSh
bWE Fcm Zh Wh Fcm, BShD
AXWhc FjØhc MhD AD Wh,
AXWm S bjG KhBA FjØh
FcpW Whz ¹⁷ Sm Abchcm
ZhShB UmCÀh, gMcS bjLhc
fciES bhYiF cjbhW ZhUfhcm
GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi?
Abch ShWcm GhMWh UiShb
Wi, Wh UiShb Wh?"

¹⁸ BShc Fj-Xchbif ShBW
ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, "E a×
EFd, Sjbch FmWm Abhcm
XciÀh FcchD? ¹⁹ Mm OmFhUi
GhMWh UmBW, ESh DHj
OmFh Abhcm UmGhEz" EC
Shch DFOh UiWhc AWiA
BLhc ASE Uidhz ²⁰ ShBW
MiFhBdh, "B Xdfhc CXcm Fhc
Whb Ac LZi?" ²¹ Shch FBdh,
"cjbhW ZhUfhcz" ShBW
FBdh, "Sm gjWE, ZhUfhc
MmSh BSh ZhUfhcm UmE,
Ac Aèhc MmSh BSh Aèhcm
UmEz" ²² BGhW gjWiA Shch
ShBjz ZWiA ShW HmL ThFi
HmdhHiz

bcWZhUm MiÜh EAc XtFW

²³ EC UiW LiÐmFiA bMZc
FDMW bhWjf BLhc FhÜhs
ABdhz Dch DFiw FcpW, bCSc

ZhUm FjWj bhWjf Ac MiÙh
 EBA CPpW Whz DcUhD Shch
 BLhcm YhÙE YhdhBZhc dhHi
 MiFhBdh, ²⁴ “gMjc, gMcS
 bjLhD FBLpW, FmC MjUi Shc
 ZCcm WiAEdhUi ghdSm TBA
 bhch MhD, Sm Shc ahBD
 EC ehei ZmOicm ZiA FciA
 Shc ahBc Zjf ZhKhBSm EBZz
²⁵ Sm Abchc EWE DF XciZhce
 fhS ahB ALidz Ze MWm ZiA
 FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bhch
 Hmdz ²⁶ ZhUm ULLch ahBD
 Shc EC ehei ahZicm ZiA Fci
 bhch Hmdz EC WbjWhD
 SiLch ahB ThFi fjcj FciA fhSE
 ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA Fcdz
²⁷ gmfm EC ZmOiE bhch
 Hmdz ²⁸ Sm FCÀh KhBW,
 bcW ZhUm MmZdh Shch
 MiÙh EBA CPZh, EC fbD B
 ZmOi, Dch FjW ahBc ZC EBZ?
 Shch gFdmC S B ZmOicm ZiA
 FcLidz”

²⁹ ShBW MjAX Uidh,
 “AXWhch S Aèhc Fhdhb
 MhWpW Wh, Aèhc FjUcSi
 ZmXhcE ZjMpW Whz DcUhD
 AXWhch B ajd Fcchz
³⁰ gjWCÀh, bjcUh EFd MmZdh
 MiÙh EBA CPZh, EC fbD Shch
 ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, FmC
 Shchcm ZiA UiS-E WhDz Dch
 S Yiciùhc dhGhW ZWiMiZh
³¹ bjcUh EFd MiÙh EAc ZmX-
 hcm AèhD FiSh ZhShBLpW,
 BSh AXWhch FiShZE XeLpW
 Wh Wi? ³² FiShZE dmGh
 ALm, ‘Abi BZthgibc Aèh,
 BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèhz’
 EghW ThFi ZjMh MhD, EC
 WZi EFdc CYhS EBdmE Dch
 S Aèhc KGjS EGWE MiÙh
 ALpWz Aèh S bjcUh EFdc
 bhZjU WhD, ShBW MiÙh
 EFdc bhZjUz” ³³ B Shdib
 gjWiA Shch ShBìjz EBHmdhz

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FiSh?

³⁴ Ycifi EFdm MmZdh
 gjWdh, LiĐmFiA bMZc bh-
 Wfm BLhc bhSc FjWj MjAX
 UiSh XhcLpW Wh, SmC Shch
 gFd DGhWE EBdhz ³⁵ Shchc
 Udc DFMW bCdhWh ABA
 BLhcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi
 MiFhBdh, ³⁶ “gMjc, bjLhc
 fciEsc bhMm gFd ThFi Ze
 gjFjb FjWOh?”

³⁷⁻³⁸ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gFd
 ThFi Ze gjFjb EbD, ‘Sjbchc Aih
 Uid, Aih MhW, Aih bW Ac gFd
 fÀi UiA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm
 bgàs FciEz’ ³⁹ ULLch gjFjbe
 EC dhGhW, ‘Sjbchc Acì-Yicm
 WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz’
⁴⁰ EC UIBE gjFjbc CXcm Aih
 SCchS fciY Ac ALbhWi FiShZ
 EFd Wicac Fcmz”

Ad-bLi Fm?

⁴¹ Ycifi EFd DGhWE Udh
 cBLpW, EC fbD BLhD Shchcm
 MiFhBdh, ⁴² “Ad-bLic ZmX-
 hcm AXWhch FiSh MhWpW?
 ShBW Fhc AEdhU?” Shch
 Fpd, “UhcU WZic AEd-
 hUz” ⁴³ SmC BLhD Shchcm
 FBdh, “Sm XhF cjcjc Zdm
 UhCU WZiD Fidh Ad-bLicm
 ShW WiMc bjWiZ FBLpW?
 UhCUm S FBLpW,

⁴⁴ bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm
 FBdh,
 Abi MS fbD Sjbhc UlfbW
 EFdc
 Sjbhc XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB,
 ES fbD Sjbì Abhc QhBWc
 SÇE ZEz

⁴⁵ UhCUm MmZdh WiMmC
 Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ
 FBLpW, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm
 UhCUc AEdhU EBZh?”

⁴⁶ Shch Dc FjWj MjAX UiSh
 Xhcdh Wh, Ac EC UiW ThFi

FmC ShWcm FjØh MiFhWicE
fhEf XhBd Whz

WmSh EFdcm gMcS BLhc gjfiAci

23

(23:1-25:46)

bCdhWh EFdc dhHi AYLjL

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW dHc
bhWfcm Ac LhghZi EFdcm
FBdh, ² “bjLh WZic fciES
Shdib UiZhc DGSiAc S bCd-
hWh Ac Ycifi EFdc ASEZ
³ DcdhHi Shch MmSh FpW,
ESH bhWiE, Ac MmSh Abd
Fchc gjFjb UmBW, ESh Abd
FciEz EBdm Shch WiMm
MmSh FcpW, Sjbch BSh FciE
Whz FhcW, Shch bjG UiA
Mmdh FpW, BdH Fhb FcpW
Whz ⁴ Shch Ab bhWfc FhÛE
Ze Ze HhBO SjdIA UmBW,
EBdm fhBÏc dhHi Shch DFOh
AJHjdE dhehBW Whz ⁵ Shch
Ghdi bhWfcm UmGhWic
dhHi gFdSh FcpWz Aèhc Fhd-
hbc ADAS UiA Ze Ze ShZiM
ZhÛpW Ac WiMc XcmMH-
hci UmGhWic dhHi dhæh
dhæh XhCHEi ZhÛpwz ⁶ Shch
GhWic bMdiLE ahdh ahdh
MhHh SjFhBW Ac bLiUE
ghbhBA LhbWc FhShcE ZBSh
KhBWz ⁷ ZhMhc-AOE HiA
Lhdhb XhBSm GjZ XLÛ FcpW,
Ac KhBW bhWfm Shchem
gjMjc gjMjc FcCFz

⁸ “EBdm Sjbchem FmC
gjMjc gjMjc FcCF, BSh Afh
FciE Whz Sjbche ALd gjMjc
S Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, Sjbch
Ghdi ahB ahB cBEz ⁹ B
UlWiAS FmCcm ZhZh FBA
QhFiE Wh, FhcW Sjbche
ZhSjWi ZhY S DFMWC, ShBW
ZmgmîE ALpWz ¹⁰ FmC
Sjbchem WmSh FBA QhFCF,

BSh Afh FciE Whz Sjbche
WmSh S DFMWC, ShBW
EBdh Ad-bLiz

¹¹ “Sjbche bhMm MmBW
gFd ThFi Ze, DBW Sjbche
GmMbS FcCFz ¹² Mm MWm
WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm
gjcj Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm
gjcj bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch
EBZz

¹³ “ghDcm bCdhWh Ac
Ycific Ud, AYLjL Sjbche dhHi,
Sjbch a×! Sjbch bhWfc
LhbWm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc
ULAc ZÛ Fci TBLz Sjbch
WiMmE EWE ghhbBchD Wh,
bhWfcmE ghhbBSm UichD
Whz ¹⁴ ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac
Ycific Ud, bhWfcm UmGhWic
dhHi Sjbch dhæh dhæh ULA
FcE, gicZhc ehei ZmOiØc
MhHh-bichfE UGd FcEz
DcdhHi Sjbche FPiW fhMh
EBZz ¹⁵ ghDcm a× bCdhWh
Ac Ycific Ud! DFMW bhWfcm
Sjbche Ude WiZhc dhHi fhS
fbjUt SmcE WUi XhcEBA
Sjbch UCehEz EBdm gm
Sjbche Ude ghhbBA ghcdm,
Shcm Sjbch ThFi AcE Ze
ULMGi ZhWhEz

¹⁶ “ghDcm AÛh XT
UmGhEch! Sjbch WiMm AÛh
EBA EBÛcm Fidh XT UmGhE?
Sjbch S FE, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc
Whbm FLb GhBdm FjØh ED
Wh, EBdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc
fjWhc Whbm FLb GhBdm
bhWSm EBZz ¹⁷ ghDcm
AÛh ZmAGdc Ud, FjWGHW
Ze? ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL, Wh
fjWh? ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLmC S
EC fjWhcm XhF-XZiï Fcmz
¹⁸ gicZhc Sjbch FE, FjcZhWi
GhWhc Whbm FmC FLb
Fcdm FjØh ED Wh, EBdm

FjcZhWic KiMc Whbm FLB
 Fcdm bhWSm EBZz ¹⁹ E AÙh
 EFd, FjWGhW Ze? FjcZhWi
 GhWh, Wh FjcZhWic KiM?
 EC FjcZhWi GhWhDC EC
 KiMcm XhF-XZiï Fcm Wh
 Wi? ²⁰ DcdhHi Mm MWm
 FjcZhWi GhWhc Whbm FLB
 Fcm, gm FjcZhWi GhWh Ac
 FjcZhWic KiM, B UIBEShc
 WhbmC FLb Fcmz ²¹ EdhC
 ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Whbm
 Mm MWm FLb Fcm, gm-
 E ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL Ac Dc
 aiScm MmBW ThFpW, ShW
 WhbmC FLb Fcmz ²² Mm
 MWm Zmgmïc Whbm FLb
 Fcm, gm Aèhc Acf Ac AcfE
 MmBW ALpW, ShW WhbmC
 FLb Fcmz

²³ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac
 Ycific Ud! Sjbch HjAbjci,
 XUiWh XhSh, Ac Michc Uf
 ZhOc DF ZhO Aèhc EAïm
 MFhS UichD, EBdm bjLh
 WZic fciESc gjFjb bhYiF
 AcE Mcjci ZmXhc, bhWi gF
 BWLhY, UDA Ac Aèhc bgäs
 Sjbch ZhU UidhBLz Sm XDdh
 gjFjb Abd Fchc dHm dHm
 ZhUcShE Abd Fch Mcjcz

²⁴ Sjbch WiMmC AÙh, ETK
 AcF MWcm XT UmGhBchDz
 Sjbch DHj bfhe LhFiA SjdE,
 EBdm COcm HididhEz

²⁵ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac
 Ycific Ud! Sjbch S ZhfW-
 ZcSWc ZhcHhdh ahdh Fci
 LhY FcE, EBdm BShc aiSc
 Hhdh Mjdb Ac dja-dhdKm
 achz ²⁶ ghDcm AÙh Ycific Ud,
 Sjbch XDdh EShc aiSc LhY
 FcE, SmC ZhcHhdh DbWmC
 LhY EBZz

²⁷ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh
 Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch EBdhD
 KjW-Fhb Fch FDZcc dhGhW,

Dc ZhcHhdh KFKFh EBdmE
 aiScm S Ghdi bch bhWfc
 AQQi-HjQQi Ac GhLchD
 achz ²⁸ PiF EC dhGhW,
 bhWfm bWE FcpW Sjbch GjZ
 XcmMHhc, ALdm Sjbchc Uid
 S a×hbi Ac WhYcbhWiD achz

²⁹ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac
 Ycific Ud! Sjbch WZi EFdc
 cEMhcm fjÛc Fci XhÀh FcE,
 Ac Edi-ACdiAc bhMhccm
 KFKFh Fci ghMhEz ³⁰ Ac
 Sjbch FE, ‘Bf, Abch MjUi
 Abchc ZhY-UhUhc MbhWhS
 UIWiAS ABShb, Sm WZi
 EFdcM FhSd Fchc Zhdh ZhY-
 UhUhc dHm Hmdhb Wh
 EWmz’ ³¹ EC bhSm Sjbch
 XcbhW UichD, WZi EFdcM
 MmShD FhSd FcLdh, EShc
 ZJfVcC Sjbchz ³² Sm Sjbchc
 ZhY-UhUhBØm MmSh fjcj
 FciA HmLpW, Sjbch EShc
 ZhFi Hhdh Xjch FchDz

³³ “E ghYc ZhBóhBW, Ul-
 MGc AMhZ ThFi Sjbch Fidh
 ZhKShD? ³⁴ DcdhHi Abi
 Sjbchc HmLm WZi-cLjd,
 Ac Adib-Cdhbh XhPhBAcz
 Dchc bhMc FDMWcm Sjbch
 FhSd FcZhd, FDMWcm ULG-
 Fïc LdiZE dOFhBA bhczDz
 Ac FDMWcm Sjbchc bLiUE
 ghchBA KhZjF bhciA, DF HhC
 ThFi AcF HhCS GmUhBA
 WiZhDz ³⁵ DcUhDC WicUlfi
 gC ghZide dC ThFi ZhchGiAc
 XjS MhFhciAcm FhSd Fch
 XcMØ, UIWiAS MS GjW-
 GhchXi EBLm, BSh gFd
 GjWc UhDB EBZhd Sjbchz
 EC MhFhciAcm S ZhDSjd-
 bjFhÐLc aiScC FjcZhWi GhWh
 Ac GhL XhF MhHhc bh-
 MGhWE FhSd Fch EBLidz
³⁶ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh
 FBchb, EC Shbhb GjWc UhDB
 EBZhd B MbhWhc bhWjz

MmcjMhdmbc dhHi AYLjL

³⁷ “MmcjMhdmb! ghDcm MmcjMhdmb OhCW! Sjbi WZi EFdcm FhSd FcE, Sjbhc HmLm Mhchcm XhPhBd ED, Sjbi Shchcm XhÍc bhcEz bjcHiD Mmdh ShBc ZhBóhcm QhGWhc Sdm AfcD UmD, AbiE ECdh Sjbhc bhWfcm AfcD UiShb KhBLi, EBdm Shch gjWdh Whz ³⁸ E MmcjMhdmbc ZhfiÛh EFd, Sjbchc KGjc LhbWmC Sjbchc ZfS GhWh Ghdi Zhei EBZz ³⁹ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, MSUiW Sjbch BGhW Wh FBZhd, ‘bjZhcF ShBWC, Aèhc Whb dBA MmBW ABch,’ ES UiW Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhDz”

24*FiAbSc Adhbs*

¹ gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi ZhcBA MhBchHi, EC fbD ShW LhghZi EFd ShW HmLm ABdh, ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc fjÛc fjÛc UdhW UmGhWic dhHiz ² ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbch EC MmSh Ze Ze UdhW UmGchD, BShc ULB BO DGhWE cBS WhD, gFdSh bhOiS bifMiZz”

³ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh MD-SjW Xhec CXcm ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ABA ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abchcm FBZh Wi, BSh FjW fbD EBZ? FjW Adhbs UmGiA Abch ZjMbj, AXWhc AEAc fbD Ac FiAbScE fbD ABÈm?” ⁴ BLhD FBdh, “UmGiE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Wh OHmz ⁵ ZCS MWm Abhc Whb VciA ABZ, ABA FBZ, AbiC Ad-bLi, FBA ZCScm

OHizZ ⁶ gjWE, MjÐc AEAM Ac dhehBc GZc Sjbch XhBZhd, EBdm BShD QchBE Whz BSh WiKD IOZ, IOdmE BSh S fmf WhDz ⁷ DF MhSiD AcF MhSic dHm, DF Umfm AcF Umfc dHm dhehB FcZz ZCS MhHhS apLhd Ac WiUHW UmGh UiZz ⁸ EBdm BSh S Ghdi bLiZSc fjcjz

⁹ “EC fbD ABdm bhWfm Sjbchcm Mjdjb Fche dhHi VchB UiZ Ac GjW FchBZz Abhc dhHi gFd MhSiD Sjbchcm IiÛhBz ¹⁰ SmC ZCS MW XiLdiMiZ, DFm-EBÛcm IiÛhBZ Ac VchB UiZz ¹¹ ZCS a× WZi ABA bhWfcm OHiZhz ¹² WhYcbhWic XcibhW ZheiMiZ, DcdhHi ZCS bhWfc bhDA-bbSh FbiMiZz ¹³ EBdm gmF XcMØ Mmch OiFiA cBZh, DchC cmghB XhBZhz ¹⁴ gFd MhSic HmLm fhÀi gifhZm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EBZ, DcZhUmC FiAbS ABZz

AGmci MbhWhc ghds

¹⁵ “gMcS UhWiAd WZic bjG ThFi Mm ZmMjBSh WYcSi MiWifc FTh MhWhBd EBLm, Sjbch EC XhF MhHhS B MiWif UmGZhDz Mm MWm SidhES Fcmc, gm ZjMCFz ¹⁶ EC fbD Mmch DgjUiA MidhS ThFZh, Shch XheoUi HiA ahHCFz ¹⁷ giUiW FmC MjUi Icc Khdc CXcm ThFm, Sm Shc Icc bhd-LhbhWh WiZhc dhHi, dhhbS dhbiA Icc aiScm Wh ghbhCFz ¹⁸ Mmch ZÛc bhMm ALm, Shchc HSec KhÐc WiZhc dhHi ZheiS Wh ACFz ¹⁹ EC fbD MmSh ZmOiØc XmOE gjcJh, Ac Mmch gjcJhcm ZjFc UlV GhEABch, Shchc Ze bLiZS EBZz ²⁰ Sjbch ULA

FcE, fiSc UiWE Zh MjçhZhcM
 MhWj Sjbchc ahHiA MhEA
 Wh dhHmz ²¹ EC fbD ES
 ZmMjBSh Fi EBZ, MmSh
 UlWiAc XDdh ThFi ABM
 XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Wh,
 Ac EBS-E WhDz ²² bhZjUm
 MjUi B fbDcm FbhBA Wh
 UiSh, Sm FmC MiÜh cBd Wh
 EWmz EBdm AèhD ShW XLÜ
 Fch ZÜh EFdc dhHi B fbD
 FbhBA UiZh

²³ “gi fbD FmC MjUi
 Sjbchcm FD, ‘gjWL Wi, Ad-
 bLi Zjdm EWE ABLpW’ Zh
 ‘gWE ABLpW’ Sm Sjbch DFiw
 FciE Whz ²⁴ FhcW Ad-bLi
 Whb dBA ZCS a× ABZh, WZi
 ghMiAE ZCS a× ABZhz BShD
 ZCS Ze Ze AKhWF FmchbSi
 Fhb UmGhBZhz Shch KhBZh,
 fjMjH XhBdm Aèhc XLÜ
 Fch ZÜhcm VjFh UiA Zm-
 XTm WiShHiz ²⁵ UmGiE, Abi
 BSh gÀdsh Sjbchcm AHmC
 MhWhB Uidhbz

²⁶ “gjWE, FmC MjUi
 Sjbchcm FD, ‘Ad-bLi Zjdm bc-
 jajbiS ALpW,’ Sm Sjbch MhBE
 Whz MjUi FD, ‘ShBW Icc
 aiScm ALpW,’ Sm DFiw FciE
 Whz ²⁷ bmIc MidFic dHm
 XjZm-XBKbm gFdZhd Mmdh
 Yc EBMhD, Abi ZiW-AUB
 ABdmE Edh EBZz ²⁸ gjWE,
 dhf MmWE ThFm, gFjW
 DbWmC gWE Udh Edz

²⁹ “EC bLiZSc fbD fmf EAc
 ZhUmC, ‘fjcm AUhBc EBMiZ,
 KhÜm Ac Yc UiS WhDz Smch
 EFd ALbhW ThFi XeiMiZ,
 ALbhWc FjWj fÄiAdh KiMC
 PiF-PhF cBS WhDz’ ³⁰ EC
 fbD ALbhWc bhMm Abi
 ZiW-AUBc WifhWh UmGh
 MhBZz UlWiAc gFd bhWfm
 AghMhci FcZh Shch UmGZh,

Aèhc FjUcSi fÄi Ac Wjcc
 bgibhD, ‘bmIc KhFhS EBA
 ZiW-AUB UlWiAc ABchz’
³¹ EC fbD Mjcm Mjcm fiqHhc
 AEAM EBZ, Dc dHm dHmC
 UlWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF
 bhThS ShBW Yicih EFdcM
 XhPhBZh, Dch Aèhc XLÜ Fch
 ZÜh EFdcM KhBcEZhd TWm
 Udh FcZh

³² “EC Qkbc HhLc ZhD
 KhBA Shdib dEz HhLc Qhd-
 Xhdh Wcb EBA MmZdh WDA
 Fjei ZhcED, EC fbD Sjbch
 ZjMidhE Hcbc UiW ABEmz
³³ Sm EC dhGhW Sjbch
 MmZdh UmGZhd BSh gFdSh
 IOmc, UmGiA ZjMidiE, ZiW-
 AUbe VhcE ABËpWz Ghdi
 VhcE WhD, ShBW ABA UlAcE
 PkFhBchz ³⁴ Abi Sjbchcm
 ghLh FTh FBchb, BSh Wh
 IOh XcMØ B MbhWhc bhWjf
 YkchBSh WhDz ³⁵ ALbhW-
 MbiW gFdSh ZiWhf EBMiZ,
 EBdm Abhc Fhdhb ghbmfh
 Mhci cBZz

³⁶ “gC UiW Ac gi fbDEC
 ZmXhcm Ghdi Abhc HhBZi
 ZhY Aèh Lheh Ac FmC Mh-
 WpW Whz ALbhWi Yicih
 Zh BZWjèhDE MhWpW Whz
³⁷ Wjg WZic Abde Mm
 ghds EBLid, Abi ZiW-AUB
 ULLchZhc AEAc fbD PiF Ed-
 hGhWC EBZz ³⁸ ZBÜh fjcj EAc
 AHm Wjg WZi MhME CPhc
 AH XcMØ bhWfm GhEA-
 UheA FcLm, DFm-EBÜcm
 ZiA-fhUi FcLmz ³⁹ Wjg WZic
 ZBÜhc XhWiD BShcm ahfhBA
 WmEAc AH XcMØ Shch
 FjØhc Omc XhBdh Whz Abi
 ZiW-AUB ABZhc fbDE PiF Ed-
 hGhW EBZz ⁴⁰ EC fbD UlBMW
 bhWjf DFdHm ZÜE ThFdm,
 DFMWcm WmEA EBZ Ac
 ULLch MWcm ZhU UmEA

EBZz ⁴¹ UIB ZmOiD DFdHm
 Zhch-ahWhS ThFdmE, Dchc
 DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, AcF
 MW ZhU XeiMiZz ⁴² DcdhHi
 FBchb, Sjbch gjfiAc cBE,
 Sjbchc bhdiF FjWUiW ABZh,
 BSh S Sjbch MhWE Whz
⁴³ EBdm BGhW bWE chGiE,
 Kjc FjW fbD ABZ, BGhW
 MjUi Hicim MhWS, Sm S gm
 gmhH cBd EwM Ac Kjecm
 IcE ghbBSm Uid Wh EwMz
⁴⁴ DcdhHi SjbchE ghbmfh
 SiAc cBE, Mm fbDEc FTh
 Sjbch KiØhe FcShD WhD, gC
 fbD ZiW-AuB ABZh

⁴⁵ “Bdh gF-ghdhd Ac
 AGdUhc KhFc Fm ALm, Mhc
 ASE Shc bjWiZm UhDBÍ Uidh
 gm EÃc FhdE EBÛ KhFc
 EFdcm GhWi ZhOiA UiZz
⁴⁶ FXhdi S gC KhFc, Mhcm
 Shc bjWiZm ABA gF-ghdhd
 XhBZh ⁴⁷ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh
 FTh FBchb, bjWiZm EC KhFcc
 ASEC ShW WiMc gFd VW-
 LhbhWhc ahc UiZhz ⁴⁸ EBdm
 VcE, gC KhFcm bWm bWm
 Fpd, Abhc bjWiZ ABSm S ZCS
 Umci ALm, ⁴⁹ Ac EC YhFm
 gm gÀd KhFc-ZhFccm bhBc-
 VBc Fcd, Ac bUGjcc dHm
 GhWh-UhWh FciA bU GhBdz
⁵⁰ ZhUm Mm UiW Ac Mm EÃc
 FTh gm KiØhc FcS WhD, gC
 UiW Ac gC EÃE Shc bjWiZ
 ABA AMic EBZh ⁵¹ ShBW
 ABA Shcm FhOiA OjFchBA
 a× EFdc dHm bifhBZh giWE
 bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi FcZh, Ac
 Mhdh-MWÏwhD UhS Fieibei
 UiZhz”

25

*Zmgmûi ZhUfh FmbWm
 ABZh*

¹ DcZhUm BLhD FBdh,
 “Zmgmûi ZhUfhB EBd Edh
 UfHj Xjeic dhGhW, MmSh
 XjeiØm ZiAc UhbhÛcm AH-
 jABA AWhc dhHi dmb-
 dmbOW dBA ZhcBdz ² Dchc
 bhMm XhK MW ALid AG-
 dUhc Ac XhK MW ALid
 ZmAGdz ³ ZmAGd XjeiØm
 Ghdi dmb dBA ZhcBd,
 dmhc FjWj Smd Wid Whz
⁴ EBdm AGdUhc XjeiØm
 dmhc dHm YiYhS Fci SmdE
 Widz ⁵ UhbhÛ ABSm Umci
 EAD Shch gFdC CJHhBSm
 CJHhBSm IjbhB Hmdz

⁶ “ZhUm AVh-chBSFjc
 Zhdh Kièhwi gjWh Hmd,
 ‘UhbhÛ ABËpW, UhbhÛ
 ABËpW, MdUi ZhcEz’ ⁷ Kièhwi
 gjWiA EC XjeiW CPiA dmb-
 dmbOW PiF FchS dhHdhz
⁸ gC ZmAGd XjeiØm AGdUhc
 XjeiWcm FBdh, ‘Abchcm
 Tjeh Smd UmE Wh, Abchc
 dmb dibiMhcHiz’ ⁹ Shch
 FBdh, ‘Abchc HmLm MmSh
 Smd ALm, BSh S AbchcC
 dhHZz Sm Sjbch UlfhW
 ThFi Smd AWhBdhEz’ ¹⁰ EC
 ZmAGd XjeiW Smd AWhS
 HiA ghcdmC UhbhÛ ABèhz
 EC fbD AGdUhc EC XjeiW
 MjBS ALdh, Shch UhbhÛcm
 dBA ZiA ZheiS ghbhBdz Shch
 ghbhWic ZhUmC UlAc ZÛ
 Fch EBdz ¹¹ ZhUm EC ZmAGd
 XjeiØm ABA UlAc ZÛ UmGiA
 FBdh, ‘gjWch Wi, UlAcGhW
 GjdcÀhz’ ¹² UhbhÛm MjAX
 Uidh, ‘Abi ghLhC FBchb, Abi
 S Sjbchcm KiWi Whz’ ”

¹³ EC FiËhc ZhUm BLhD
 FBdh, “DcUhd Sjbch gjfiAc
 cBE, gi UiW Ac gi fbDEc FTh S
 FmCcc MhWh WhBz

SiW KhFcc FiĒh

14 “Zmgmî ZhUfhB Edh DFMW bhWfc dhGhW, DBW ZiUmf MhEAc Zhdh ShW KhFc EFdc ASE Aîh fâlic ahc fbMhB Uidhz 15 Dchc MBHôHsh bhYiF ShBW DFMWcm XhK AMhc OmFh, ULLch MWcm UIB AMhc Ac AcF MWcm DF AMhc OmFh Uidhz 16 XhK AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm EC OmFhUi FhcZhc FciA AcE XhK AMhc dha Fcdz 17 ULB AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm-E AcE ULB AMhc dha Fcdz 18 EBdm DF AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm Shc bhdiFc B OmFh Fhbe Wh dhHhBA HhS GjUiA bhOic Sdm TBdz

19 “ZCS UiW ZhUm gC bhdiF UmfE ABA Shchc gifhZ-WiFhf KhBdhz 20 SmC XhK AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm AcE XhK AMhc dBA ABA bhdiFcm Fpd, ‘LhZ, AXWm Abhcm XhK AMhc OmFh UiLdh, EC OmFhUi Abi AcE XhK AMhc dha FcLiz’ 21 BGhW gjWiA bhdiFm FBdh, ‘fhâhf, Sjbi GjZ gF-ghdhd bhWjzf Sjbi gjc-bjc ZmXhcmC gF-ghdhd cBL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhcm AcE ZCS Ze UhDBÍ Uibjz AE, Abhc Gjfic ahHi EEz’ 22 ZhUm ULB AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm ABA Fpd, ‘LhZ, AXWm Abhcm ULB AMhc OmFh UiLdhz Abi S AcE ULB AMhc dha FcLiz’ 23 SmC bhdiFm FBdh, ‘fhâhf, Sjbi GjZ gF-ghdhd bhWjzf Sjbi Tjeh ZmXhcmC gF-ghdhd cBL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhcm AcE ZCS Ze UhDBÍ Uibjz AE, Abhc Gjfic ahHi EEz’ 24 EBdm DF AMhc OmFh Mhcm UiLdh, gm ABA Fpd, ‘LhZ, Abi MhWi AXWm GjZ Feh bhWjzf AXWm GmS

Wh FciAE VhW FhOpW Ac ZhBW Wh UidmE Adi gjcpWz 25 DcUhD Abi QchBA AXWhc OmFh bhOic Sdm djFhBA TBLdhhbz EC WmCâh AXWhc OmFhz’ 26 bhdiFm FBdh, ‘ghDcm GZiL, SjbW S FjeiAz SjB MjUi BGhW bWE Fcdm, Abi GmS Wh FcdmE VhW FhOi Ac ZhBW Wh UidmE Adi gjci, 27 Sm Abhc OmFh SjB ZmXhcc HmLm Uidm Wh FmWm? Sm S Abi ABA bjd OmFhc dHm FiLj dha XhBdhb EWmz’ 28 ZhUm ShBW EBÛ KhFc EFdcm FBdh, ‘Sjbch EHjc HmL ThFi EC OmFh WiA, Uf AMhc Mhc HmLm ALm Shcm UmEz 29 gjWE, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, Shc AcE ZheiZz EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm EShE, FheiA WmEA EBZz 30 EC Zihs KhFccm WiA Sjbch AUhBc HhSE YhdhB UmEz gC HhSE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi FcZ Ac Mhdh-MWÛwhD Uhs Fieibiei UiZz’

AGmchSc ZiKhcc ZDAW

31 “ZiW-AUbm MmZdh Yiciih EFdcm dBA WiMc bgibhd gicZhc ABZh, ABA WiMc ZhUfhBc HUiS ZBZh 32 EC fbD UIWiAc Shbhb MhSic bhWfcm ShW LhbWm AWh EBZz chGhdm Mmdh bmeh Ac LhHdcm AdhUh Fcm, ShBWE ECdh gFd bhWfcm AdHhBA ULB ahH FcZhz 33 ShW QhBW Hhd-hZhD bmeh Ac ZhC HhdhZhD LhHdcm chGZhz

34 “DcZhUm ZhUfhD ShW QhBW Hhdhc bhWfcm FBZh, ‘Sjbch Mhch Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYc cgb XhBL, Sjbch AEz Ac UIWiAc XDDh ThFi Sjbchc dhHi Mm ZhUfhB SiAc Fci chGh EBLm, EC ZhUfhBc

UGd fbMiA WmEz ³⁵ bWE
ALm Wi, Abhc MmZdh XmOE
ajG dhHLid, Sjbch Abhcm
GhWi UiLdhD, XiALc fbD
XhWi UiLdhD, Ac bjLhYic
ghdSm Abhcm AfcD UiLdhDz
³⁶ Abi MmZdh CUdh ALdhb,
Sjbch FhXe UiLdhD, Zmbhcc
fbD GmMbS FcLdhD, Ac
Mmd GhWhS Abhcm UmGhS
HmLdhDz'

³⁷ "EC fbD gC AèhEadh
bhWfm FBZh, 'bhdiF, AXWhc
ajG dhHhD Abch FjW fbD
AXWhcm GhEABdhb? FjW
fbD AXWhcm XhWi Uidhb?
³⁸ Ac FjW fbD bjLhYic ghdSm
AXWhcm AfcD Uidhb, Ghdi
Hh UmGiA FjW fbD FhXe
Uidhb? ³⁹ Ac FjW fbDC
Zh Zmbhci ghdSE AXWhc
GmMbS Fcdhb, Zh Mmd
GhWhS UmGhS Hmdhb?"
⁴⁰ EC fbD ZhUfhD Shchcm
FBZh, 'Abi gF FTh FBchb,
Abhc EC gjcj-bjcj DFMW
bhWfc dhHi Sjbch MmZdh
BSh FcL, Dc bhWi AbhcmC
FcLz'

⁴¹ ZhUm ZhUfhD ShW
ZhC Hhdhc bhWfcm FBZh,
'E dhÛsic Ud, Abhc LhbW
ThFi ahHEZ BZdiL-fDShW
Ac Shc KhbLh MiÛhs EFdc
dhHi UIMGc Mm AHjBW
SiAc Fch EBLm, gWE MhEz
⁴² Abhc XmOE ajGc FhdE
Sjbch Abhcm GhEABL Wh,
XiALc fbD XhWi UiL Whz
⁴³ Abhc bjLhYic ghdSE cBZhc
AfcD UiL Wh, Abi MmZdh
CUdh ALdhb, FhXe UiL
Wh, Zmbhcc fbD KhBL
Wh, Abhcm UmGhc dhHi
MmdGhWhSE HmL Whz'

⁴⁴ "EC fbD Shch FBZh,
'gjmjc, Abch FjW fbD BSh
Fcdhb? AXWhcm ajFhfi,

XiALi, bjLhYic, CUdh HSc,
Zmbhci Ac Mmd GhWhS
UmGiAE fhBÌ Fcdhb Wh?"
⁴⁵ ZhUfhD Shchcm FBZh, 'Abi
gF FTh FBchb, Abhc EC gjcj-
bjcj DFMW bhWfc dhHiC
Sjbch MmZdh BSh FcL Wh,
Dc bhWi AbhcmC FcL Whz")"
⁴⁶ gmfm BLhD FBdh, "EC
WhYcbhW EFdm AGmchSE
KicFhd fhMh XhBZh, EBdm
AèhEadh bhWfm AGmci
MiÛnHi XhBZhz"

gMcS BLhc CYhs Ac MiÛh EA

26

(26:1-28:20)

*gMcS BLhcm FhSd Fchc
Xchbif*

¹ EC ZDAW fmf EBA ghcdm,
BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdc
FBdh, ² "Sjbchc S MhWh
ALm, Ac UlB UiW ZhUmC
AMhUi BUz BUc fbD Abi ZiW-
AUbcm LdiZE dOFhBA bhchc
dhHi VchB UmEA EBZz"

³ EC fbD Ze Bbhb Ac bjcai
EFd ABA, Shchc XcVhW Bbhb
FhDAYhc ZheiS Udh EBdhz
⁴ Udh EBA EC Xchbif Fcdh,
BLhcm Fidh djFhBA AOF FciA
FhSd Fch MhDz ⁵ EBdm Shch
FBdh, "BUc fbD Shcm VcShb
WhDz Vcdm bhWfm H×Hjd
dhHhB Uis Xhcmz"

*gMcS BLhcm ghMhWic
amU*

⁶ BLh MmZdh ZhDS-
AWiA HhCc XKh-Fjì Zmbhci
LhBbWc ZheiS ALdh, ⁷ EC
fbD DF ZmOi bhWjf ShW
HmLm ABdhz ZmOiD KiWc
DF ZpAbE Fci GjZ Uhbi GhOi
ASc AWLidhz BLh GhEAS
ZBA ghcdm ZmOiD gFd ASc
ShW bhThS Rhdi Uidhz ⁸ BSh
UmGiA LhghZi EFd ZicÀ

EBA FBdh, “EC ASc YkOhBW FmWm ZcZHU Fch Ebd? ⁹ B YkOiW ZmKidm S ZCS OmFh XhBA HciZ EFdcm ZidhB UmEA Hmd EWmz”

¹⁰ BGhW ZjMiA BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch B ZmOiHjcm UlG UichD FmWm? ShBW S Abhc dhHi PiF FhbC FcLpWz ¹¹ HciZ EFd S ghbmfhC Sjbchc dHm cBZhz EBdm Abhcm S ghbmfh XhBSHD WhDz ¹² DBW ABA Abhc HScE ASc bhGhBA, UhYW-FhYWc dhHi Abhcm MjBS FcLpWz ¹³ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, UlWiAc MmFjWj MhHhS Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc fbD, EC ZmKheicm bWE Fchc dhHi, ShW B WmF FhbC FThGhWE FEA MhBZZ”

LhghZi BgjUhc ZmBbhWi

¹⁴ ZhUm ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUh BéhciAS, DBW Ze Bbhb EFdc HmLm HiA FBdh, ¹⁵ “BLhcm AXWhchc ASE VchBA Uidm Abhcm FiSh UiZh?” SmC Ze Bbhb EFdm Shcm cjXhc Sif OmFh Uidhz ¹⁶ DcZHU ThFiC BgjUhd BLhcm VchBA UmEAc fjMjH SjFhWiS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci BU

¹⁷ Ghbic Lheh cjOi GhEAc BUc XDdh UiW, LhghZi EFdm ABA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch FjW MhHhS HiA AXWhc dhHi AMhUi BUc GhWh SiAc FcShb?” ¹⁸ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch OhCWE MhEz HiA EbjF bhWfcm FBE, ‘gjMjcm FBLpW, Abhc fbD IWhBA ABĒm, Sm Abi Abhc LhghZi EFdcm dBA Sjbhc Zheis BU Fcbjz’ ” ¹⁹ BLhc

gjFjb bhYiF LhghZi EFdm HiA AMhUi BUc GhWi SiAc Fcdhz ²⁰ ZhUm ghBÖhzhdh BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA GhWiS ZBdhz ²¹ ZBA FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc DF MWmC S Abhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZz” ²² BGhW gjWiA Shch GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz DcdhHi Shch DF DF Fci MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B MW FiSh Abi Wi?”

²³ ShBW FBdh, “EGW Mm MWm Abhc dHm EBA ThdE AS ghchc, gm-C Abhcm VchBA UiZz ²⁴ Abi ZiW-AUbc bCSc ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, Abhc bCS S ECdhC EBZZ EBdm AYLjL gC MWc dhHi, MmHiD Abhcm VchBA UiZz UlWiAS Shc MWb Wh EAC, Shc dhHi ZCS ahdh ALidz” ²⁵ Mm BgjUhd BLhcm VchB UiS Khc, gm ShWcm MiFhBd, “gjMjc, gi MW FiSh Abi Wi?” BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBchDz”

Ad-bLic bmMZhWic Wb-jWh

²⁶ Shch GhWh GhBch, EC fbD BLhD cjOi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFcia AUhd Fcdhz ShBW cjOi LieiA OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdcm Uidhz UiA FBdh, “EC WmE, GhE, bWE FcE BSH Abhc FhDaz”

²⁷ ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA Aèhc fjFcia MhWhBdh, Ac Dchem UiA FBdh, “Sjbch gFdm EC XiAdh ThFi AJHjcc fcZS GhEz ²⁸ bWE FciE, BSh Abhc dCz EC dCc MciAD AUb MhSic ZCSc HjWh bhYi EBZZ Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc CLièh Ebd EC dCz ²⁹ Abi ghLh FTh FBac, Abi Abhc HhBzi ZhYc ZhUfhBS UhGid

EBA ghci, Sjbchcm dHm dBA
MSUiW WDA ghdSm AJHjcc
fcZS Wh GhBLi, ESUiW B fcZS
Ac GhBShb WhDz”³⁰ gmfm
Shch gFdm bidi DF HMD
HhBA, Ic ThFi ZhcBA MDSjW
XheE HmdhHiz

*gMcS XiScm EðiFhc Fchc
AHhb Bfhch*

³¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFdcm FBdh, “gjWE, ABM
chBS Sjbch gFdmC S Abhcm
YhdhBA ahHiZhDz Aèhc
FhdhE ALm, ‘Abi bmehc
Xhdc chGhdcm bhcbj, SmC
Xhdc bmehBW KhBcEZhd
LiÌiMiZh’³² EBdm Abhcm
bjcUh ThFi MiUh Fchc ZhUm,
Sjbchc AHmC Abi Hhdid
MidhS MbBbjHiz”

³³ SmC LhghZi XiScm
ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc, gFd
ahHi HmdmE Abi ahHiShb
WhDz”³⁴ BLhD FBdh, “Sm
gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm ghLh
FTh FBchb, ABM XShZhdh
bjcHhD ZhJ UiZhc AHmC,
Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi
Abhcm KiWE Whz”³⁵ EBdm
XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, EC FiSh
FpW, AXWhc dHm MjUi
Abhc bcWE ED, Sh-E Abi
FjWjbØmC AXWhcm EðiFhc
FcShb WhDz” gFd LhghZiD
EC DFdhGhW FBdhz

*HmSfibhWi ZhHhWE
gMcS BLh*

³⁶ ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW
LhghZi EFdcm dBA HmS-
fibhWi Whbc DF ZhHhWE
ABdhz ABA Dchcm FBdh,
“Sjbch EWE ZE, Abi gHhdhS
HiA ULA Fcbjz”³⁷ EGHW FBA
ShBW XiSc Ac MiZjUiAc ULB
XjAcm ShW dHm Widhz
Aîm Aîm ShW Uide bhMm

ULG Ac ghD-gjShf Zheidz
³⁸ ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “ah-
BAPWcm, ULGm Abhc FBdMh
YhOiMhcz Sjbch EWE ZBcE
Ac Abhc dHm gMhH cBez”

³⁹ EGHW FBA Tjeh gciA HiA
ShBW bhOiS LBMUhS XeiA
FBdh, “E Abhc Zmgmîi Aâh,
Abhc CXcm EC Mm Mjdbj-
bLiZS ABEC, ULLch FjWj CXhD
ThFdm BGhWSh gchBdhEz
EBdm BSh Abhc BËhd WhD,
Sjbhc bcMi bhYiFC ECFz”
⁴⁰ LBMUh ThFi CPiA ShBW
LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA
UmGdh, Dch IjhbB HmLpWz
EC ShBW XiScm gMhH Fci
FBdh, “Sjbch DGhW IÖhE
gMhH cBShD XhcdhD Wh
Wi? ⁴¹ gMhH cE ULA Fchc
dhHi, Ac ULA FcE XciÀh ThFi
ZhKhc dhHiz Sjbchc Uide
bhMm WiKD GiAd ALm,
EBdm FhDA S FbMjcz”

⁴² ZhUm ShBW ULLchZhc
HiA ULA Fcdh, “E Abhc
Zmgmîi Aâh, EC Mjdbj-bLiZS
Abi fBi Wh Fcdm, MjUi ULLch
FjWj XT Wh ThFm, ShBdm
Sjbhc bcMi bhYiFC ECFz”

⁴³ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc ABA
UmGdh, Dch IjhbB HmLpW,
Ijbm Shchc KCG YhdhB Umcz

⁴⁴ UmGiA Shchcm TBA
ShBW SiLch Zhc HiA DFB
ULA Fcdhz ⁴⁵ DcZhUm
ShBW LhghZi EFdc HmLm
ABA FBdh, “Sjbch UmGi
EGWE Achbm IjhbBchDz
gjWE, fbD ABËm, Abi ZiW-
AUbcm HjWhHhc EFdc ASE
fbMhB UmEA EBZz ⁴⁶ CPE,
Abch cEAWH UmBz Abhcm
MmHiD UlfbWc ASE VchB
UiZ, gm ABA AMiHmLmz”

gMcS BLh UlfbWc ASE ZÛi

47 ShBW Dchc dHm bhSE
cBLpW, EC fbD BgJUh gWE
ABdz gm ALid ZhcEMW
LhghZic bhMc DFMWz Shc
dHm EBA AcE ZCSm dhPi-
LOh, SdjAc dBA ABdz Ze
Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFdm Dchcm
XhPhBLpWz 48 ShWcm
MmHiD VchBA UiS, EC
BgJUhD Shc dHc Dchcm AHm
giFhBA UiLid, “Abi HiA Mhc
HhdE gjJHh Uibj, gm-C gC
MWz Sjbch Dcm AOF FciEz”
49 DcdhHi BgJUhD fjMh-fjMi
BLhc HmLm HiA Fpd, “gjMjc,
ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz” FBA gm
ShWcm gjJHh Uidz 50 BLhD
Shcm FBdh, “ahBcm, MmSh
FchS ABL, FcidhEz” dHm
dHmC Shch ABA BLhcm
Vcididz

51 EC fbD BLhc dHc
DFMWm WiMc SdjAc Zhc
FciA XcVhW BbhbC Hjdhbcm
LmU bhcdh, LmUc dHm Shc
DF FhW FhOiA XeiHmdz
52 SmC BLhD DWcm FBdh,
“Sjbhc SdjAc ZmHE ghchBd-
hEz SdjAcUi Mhch GmdhD,
SdjAcc SdmC Shchc MhW
MhDz 53 Sjbh BgHw KiØh FcE
Wh Wi, Abi Abhc ZhSjWi
ZhYc UcZhC AcM Fcdm,
ShBW FBDF AMhc Yicih
XhPhBSh WhD Wi? 54 EBdm
Abi BdH Fcdm FiShZc FTh
Fidh YdiZ? FiShZE MSSh
ZhShBd EBLm, BSh S IOZCz”

55 ZhUm ShBW ESh bh-
Wfcm FBdh, “FiSh Zh, Abi
FjWj Kjc-QhFhBS Wi, Sjbch
UmGi dhPi-LOh, SdjAc dBA
Abhcm VchS ABLZ Abi S
XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
ZBA Shdib UiShbz EC fbD
S Sjbch Abhcm VcdhD Whz
56 ALdm BSh gAdsh IOmc,
MhSm ALbhWi FiShZE Wzi

EFdm Mmdh ZhShBLpW, ESh
Xjch EDz” EC fbD LhghZi
EFdm BLhcm TBA ahHi
Hmdhz

*Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm
gMcS BLh*

57 gMcS BLhcm VciA ghci
EC bhWfm XcVhW Bbhb
FhDAYhc HmLm dBA Hmdz
gWE bCdhWh Ac bjcäi EFd
DGhWE Udh EBdhz 58 LhghZi
XiSc BLhc HmL TWm UlcB
gci gci cBA ShW Gcm Gcm
XcVhW BbhbC Zheic CPhWc
FhÜhs Hmdhz HiA gmf-bmf
FiSh ED, EGhW UmGhc dhHi
CPhWc aiScm ghbhBA, gWc
XhchUhc EFdc dHm ZBdhz

59 gMcS BLhcm FhSd Fchc
dhHi Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac
bMdiLc gFd bhWfm BLhc
ZiXÀm FjWj Whdif SjFhBdh,
60 EBdm XhBdh Whz bMdiLE
BLhc ZiXÀm ZCSm biLh fhAi
UidmE, Shchc fhAic bid EBD
Whz ZhUm UIBMW bhWfm
ABA ShW ZicjÐm biLh fhAi
UiA Fpd, 61 “Abch gjWLi,
gm FBLm, Aèhc FhZh fciY,
bhWi ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLcm gm
ahJHidiZ, Ac SiW UiWc aiScm
gicZhc ZhWhBZz” 62 SmC
XcVhW Bbhb CZhBA gFdc
LhbWm BLhcm MiFhBdh,
“EZh, Sjbh FjWj bhSc MjAX
UiShD Wh Wi? BSh bhWfm
Sjbhc ZmXhcm FiSh fhAi
Uich, gjWchD Wi?” 63 EBdm
ShBW FjWj MjAX Wh UiA
WichB cBdhz XcVhW Bb-
hbm ShWcm gicZhc FBdh,
“Sjbh MiÜh Aèhc FLb GhBA
FE KhBW, Sjbh FiSh Aèhc
EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi Wi,
SjbhC Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW
BZWjèh Wi?” 64 ShBW
MjAX Uidh, “AXWhchC S

FBchz EBdm Abi FBchb,
AXWhch UmGZhWm, Abi
ZiW-AUB Acfm-AMibE Aèh
chäjd AdhbiWc QhBWc SÇE
ZEAS ALiz AcE UmGZh, Abi
Zmgmî bmIc KhFhS EBA
UlWiAS ABACz”

⁶⁵ BGhW gjWiAC XcVhW
Bbhbm WiMc YiÛc FhXe
LieiA FBdh, “gm S ficiFi Fcd,
Sm Ac FjWj fhÀic Mcjc ALm
Wi? AXWhch WiMc FhWmC
S gjWdh, gm ficiFi Fcdz ⁶⁶ Sm
EGW AXWhch FiSh chD
UiZh?” Shch FBdh, “Dcm S
bhcidhEA Ucfhcz” ⁶⁷ EC fbD
Shch ShW bjGE LmY Uid, Ac
ShWcm Ke-ShZe bhcdz FmC
FmC Ijfi bhciA Fpd, ⁶⁸ “gp Ad-
bLi, HhBzi FE KhBW, Scm
FmHiD bhcd?”

*gMcS XiScm SiWZhc EðiFhc
Fcdh*

⁶⁹ XiSc CPhWE ZEAS ALdh,
EC fbD DF ZhÛi ZmOi ShW
FhÛhs ABA Fpd, “Hhdidc EC
BLhc dHm S AXWmE ALdhz”
⁷⁰ EBdm XiScm gFdc LhbWm
EðiFhc FciA FBdh, “Wh H, Sjbi
BSh FiSh bhSE? BSh FjØhc
Abi MhWi Whz”

⁷¹ EGhW FBA XiSc HmBOc
VhcE HmdhHiz ShWcm Um-
GiA AcF ZhÛi ZmOiD Fpd, “EC
ZmOhE S WhLhcS HhCc BLhc
dHm ALidz” ⁷² EBdm XiScm
gicZhc FLb Fci FBdh, “Wh,
Wh, Abi Shcm KiWiC Whz”

⁷³ EC fbD ShW FhÛhs
Mmch CZh ALid, Tjeh ZhUm
Shch FBdh, “EZh, SjbiE WióD
Dhc dHc, Sjbhc bhS-FThDC
S ZjMh Mhcz” ⁷⁴ SmC XiScm
FBdh, “Aèhc HMZ XeCE, Abi
FLb GhBA FBac, Abi bjOmC
Shcm KiWi Whz” ⁷⁵ EGhW
FBSmC bjcHhD ZhJ UidhBdz
Zhj gjWSmC XiSec bWE

EBHmd, BLhD AHm FBLdh,
“bjcHhD ZhJ UiZhc AHmC
Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhD, Sjbi
Abhcm KiWE Whz” DcdhHi
ShBW Zhcm HiA AC-AC Fci
FhÛW Vcdhz

27

*ghFib XidhSc LhbWm
gMcS BLh*

¹ ZiAWm CPiA Ze Bbhb
Ac bjcäi EFdm gMcS BLhcm
FhSd Fchc Xchbif Fcdhz
² Shch ShWcm ZhÛiA cjbhW
ghFib XidhSc HmLm dBA
Hmdhz

BgjUhc bcW

³ Mm MWm gMcS BLhcm
UlfbWc ASE VchB UiLid,
gC BgjUhd MmZdh UmGd
ZiKhcE ShWcm Ulfi fhBzi
Fch EBLm, EC Shc aiScm GjZ
ULG ghbhBdz gm Ze Bbhb Ac
bjcäi EFdc HmLm gC cjXhc Sif
OmFh dBA ABA Fpd, ⁴ “Abi S
DFMW Wi-EXchVi bhWfcm
FhSd Fchc dhHi VchB UiA
HjWh FcLiz” BGhW gjWiA
Shch FBdh, “SmC Abchc FiSh
EBd? BSH S Sjbhc ZmXhcz”

⁵ EC fbD BgjUhd gC Sif OmFh
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE BOh bhci
YhdhBA HmdHi, HiA WiMm
WiMmC Yhf dhHiA bciHmdz

⁶ Ze Bbhb EFdm B OmFh
ASE dBA FBdh, “BHjBW S
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc SgZidE chGh
PiF WhD, FhcW BOh EBd dCc
Uhbz” ⁷ ZhUm Shch Xchbif
FciA EC OmFhUi bjLhYic
bhWfc FZcihwC dhHi DF
Fjbhcc HmL ThFi MhHh
dBdhz ⁸ DcdhHi EC MhHhcm
EGWE ‘dCc MhHh’ FEA EDz
⁹ BSH EAD, BAcBiA WZic
bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLid,
ESH YdiHmdz ShBW FBLdh,
“Shch Mm Sif OmFh Wid,

BFOh EBd ShW Uhbz ZWİ
BLchBdm ShW EC Uhb fhBZİ
FcLidz ¹⁰ AehD Abhcm Mmdh
gFjb UiLpW, EdhC Shch
Fjbhcc MhHh dEAc dhHi
OmFh HjBW Uidz”

*ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE
gMcS BLh*

¹¹ gMcS BLhcm cjbhW
XcVhW ghFib XidhSc
AUhdSE AMic Fch EBdz
ghFibm ShWcm MiFhBdh,
“FiSh Zh, Sjbi BgjUi EFdc
ZhUfh Wi?” ShBW FBdh,
“MiED, AXWm PiFC FBchz”
¹² Ze Bbhb Ac bjcai EFdm
ShW Whbm ZCS Whdif Uidhz
EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX
Uidh Whz ¹³ EC fbD XidhSm
MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FjWj MjAX
UiShD Wh Wi? UmGchD Wi,
Shch Sjbhc ZicDm FS Whdif
Uichz” ¹⁴ EBdm BLhD BShc
DGhWE MjAX Wh UmEAD
XidhS Gjz ShBljz EBHmdhz

¹⁵ Umfc XcVhW ghFibc
WiEb ALid, AMhUi BUc fbD
bhWfc XLÜ bhYiF DFMW
AMSicm GhdhL UiShz ¹⁶ EC
fbD BLh-Zhchäh Whbc DF
WhbFch AMSi MmdE ALidz
¹⁷ gFd bhWjf DGhWE Udh
EAc ZhUm ghFib XidhSm
Shchcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbch
FiSh FE? Abi Fhcm LheShb,
BLh-Zhchähcm, Wh gC BL-
hcm, Mhcm Ad-bLi FEA
ED?” ¹⁸ XidhSm MhWSh,
Ze Bbhb EFdm Bjfh FciA
gMcS BLhcm WiA ShW ASE
UiLpWz ¹⁹ XidhS MmZdh
ghFibc AfWE ZEAS, EC fbD
ShW ZiZiD GZc XhPhBA
MhWhBdh, “EC Wi-EXchV
bhWfcm Sjbi FjØh FciE Wh,
ShW ZmXhcm Abi ABM
DFOh GjAZ UmGiA Ze ULG
dhHLMz”

²⁰ EBdm Ze Bbhb Ac bjcai
EFdm bhWfcm CLFhBA Uidh,
Shch MhWj Zhchähc bjAi
KhBW Ac BLhcm FhSd Fchc
FTh FpWz ²¹ ZhUm XcVhW
ghFib XidhSm EWc bhWfcm
MiFhBdh, “EC UIBEMWc
bhMm Abi Fhcm LheShb?”
Shch FBdh, “Zhchähcmz”
²² SmC XidhSm Shchcm
MiFhBdh, “Sm Sjbch Mhcm
Ad-bLi FE, gC BLhcm FiSh
FcShb?” Shch gFdm KièhWi
dhHhBd, “Shcm LdiZE Hh-
TiA bhceZ” ²³ ShBW FBdh,
“FmWm, gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?”
EBdm bhWfm AcE Mjcm
Mjcm biLid dhHhBd, “LdiZE
UmE, LdiZE UmEz”

²⁴ XidhSm MmZdh UmGdh,
ShBW FjWjbØmC BLhcm
ZhKhBSh Xhcc Wh, ZcJ
H×Hjd AcE Zheoc, EC ShBW
XhWi UiA gFdc LhbWm ShW
AS VBA FBdh, “B bhWfc dCc
UhDB Abi WhD, SjbchC Dc
MjAX UiZhDz” ²⁵ SmC gFd
bhWfm FBdh, “PiF ALm,
Abch Ac Abchc AEdhU EFd
B dCc UhDB EBBjz” ²⁶ SmC
XidhSm Shchcm Gjfi FcSh Fci
Zhchähcm GhdhL UidhBdhz
Ac BLhcm Zmf Fci KhZjF
bhciA, LdiZE UmEAc gjFjb
Uidhz (LdiZ Ebd dhFeiUi
ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA
bhchc DF MiWifz)

LiXhB EFdc PhOôoh-bfFch

²⁷ ZhUm XidhSc LiXhB
EFdm BLhcm VciA Shchc
Fmâc aiScm dBA Hmdz gWE
Aih LiXhB Ud UiA ShWcm
Zmc Fci chGdz ²⁸ Shch
ShW YiÛc FhXe-KjXe GjdiA,
dhd-ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB
dmZhL YiÛhBdz ²⁹ Ac HLh-
FhOh UiA chM-bjFjO Zh-
WhBA ShW bhThS Uidz ShW

QhBW ASE Uid DFOh chM-
dhPiz ShWm BÌS UmGhWic
ahW FciA ShW LhbWm AOj
HheiA ZBA Fpd, “BgjUic
ZhUfh, bhcgghZh”³⁰ EC fbD
Shch ShW CXcm LmY Uid
Ac EC dhPi UiA Zhcm Zhcm
ShW bhThS bhcdz³¹ EC
dhGhW PhOôOh-bfFch Ac
ZmîbiMi Fchc ZhUm ShW
YiÛc ZhBJHWi dmZhL GjdiA,
ShW WiMc FhXe YiÛhBdz
ShWcm LdiZE WiA FhSd Fchc
dhHi cEAWh Uidz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh

³² LiXhB Udm BLhcm
dBA MhBch, EC fbD Shch
FjciWi DdhFhc LhBbW Whbc
DFMW bhWfcm UmGdz
LiXhB EFdm Mjc FciA DW-
mUi gC LdiZ ZEABA WmE-
ABdz³³ Shch BLhcm dBA
HdHhTh, bhWi Fèhc Khe
Whbc MhHhS Hmdz³⁴ gWE
WiA ghci bjch Whbc EfjV
XjchBd AJHjcc fcZS ShW bjGE
Uid, EBdm ShBW BSh GhBdh
Whz

³⁵ ZhUm Shch BLhcm WiA
EC LdiZE HhTidz LiXhB
EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe ZhOiA
WmEAc dhHi dOhci bhciA
ahBHôH XciAh Fcdz³⁶ Ac
Shch EWE ZBA ShWcm Xhch
Uidz³⁷ LdiZE ShW bhThc
CXcm EXchV-Whbhc bhMm
dmGd, “DW Whb BLh, BgjUic
ZhUfhz”

³⁸ UIBMW QhFhBScmE
ShW dHm dOFhBd EBd,
DFMW QhBW HhdhS,
EBÛMW ZhC HhdhS
³⁹ XTmUi Mmch MhEAS Alid
Shch bhTh dhehBA BLhcm
LiehBA Fpd,⁴⁰ “Ep biA, Sjbi
Zjdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh
Ic ahJHiA SiW UiWc bhMm
gicZhc ZhWhBdiZhD! Sm
EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhE

Whz Sjbi Zjdm Aèhc GhL
bhDAc MW BZWjèh, Sm LdiZ
ThFi dhbiA AE Whz”

⁴¹ Ze Bbhb, bCdhWh
Ac bjcai EFdmE ShWcm
LiehBA FBdh,⁴² “gm Zjdm
bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, EGW S
WiMc MhWC ZhKhBS Xhcmc
Whz gicZhc ZWi BLchBdc
ZhUfhE Zjdm gm! Sm EGW
Xhcdm LdiZ ThFi dhbiA
ACF, SmC AbchE ESh UmGiA
Shc CXcm BbhW AWbjz
⁴³ gm S Aèhc CXcm acfh
Fcmz EGW Aèh MjUi Shc
CXcm Gjfi ThFpW, Sm Shcm
ZhKhCÀhz gm S UhZi FcS, gm
BZWjèh, Aèh XhFc GhL bh-
DAc MWz”⁴⁴ ShW QhBWm-
ZhCD Mm UIB QhFhBScm
LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ShchE
ShWcm ESh FBA LiehBdz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CYhS

⁴⁵ EC UiW UlBYc ThFi
Mjgcc ZhU XcmØ SiW IOh
Aîh Umf AÛhBc EBHmdz
⁴⁶ Ac BLhD GjZ Mjcm Mjcm
FBdh, “DdjB, DdjB, dhbh
fhZhÀhwi?” bhWi, “E Abhc
Aèh, Abhc bCdh, Sjbi FmWm
Abhc dH Lhei UidhD?”⁴⁷ EC
fbD ShW VhcE Mhch CZh
ALid, Shch BGhW gjWiA
FBdh, “gjWE, gjWE, gm gMcS
BdiALcm QhFmcz”⁴⁸ Shch
DFMWm UCehBA HiA DGhW
SmWh AWiA OoJHh AJHjcc
fcZSc bhMm aiMhBA, DF
dhPic bhThS ZhÛiA CKh Fci
ShWcm GhBSm Uidz⁴⁹ ZhFi
gFdm Fpd, “ABÈh, UmGi Wh,
BdiAL WZi Shcm ZhKhWiS
ABW Wiz”

⁵⁰ gmfm BLhD gicZhc
Mjcm AEAM FciA AGmci
Ub YhdhBA BØmFhd Fcdhz
⁵¹ dHm dHm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL

bhWi FhZh Icc gmcmb
 fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm ThFi
 Sd XcMØ LieiA Uib OjFch
 EBHmdz Ac apLhdc dHm Ze
 Ze XhÍc EFd YhOi Hmdz ⁵²ZCS
 FDZcc bjG GjdiHmd, Ac Aèhc
 bhDac Mm ZÙh EFd bhçh
 HmLdh, Dch ZCS MW MiÙh
 EBA CPdhz ⁵³Shch FDZc ThFi
 ZhcBA ABdhz BLh bjcÙh
 ThFi MiÙh EBA ghcdm, Shch
 XZiï OhCWE HiA ghbhBdh,
 Ac ZCS MWcm UmGh Uidhz
⁵⁴XcVhW LiXhBc dHm AcE
 MmSh LiXhB EFdm BLhcm
 Xhch UmEAS ALdh, Shch EC
 apLhd Ac gFd ghdS UmGiA
 GjZ QchBA FBdh, “WióD,
 DBWC ALdh Aèhc GhL bhDAC
 MW, BZWjèhz”

⁵⁵Hhdid Midh ThFi MmSh
 ZmOiØm BLhc GmMBS Fchc
 dhHi ShW dHm EBA ABLdh,
 ShchE UlcB CZhBA BSh
 UmGdhz ⁵⁶Dchc bhMm ALdh
 bHUiDiWi bciEb, BCLi Ac
 BAFjZc bh bciEb, Ac MiZjUiAc
 CZc

gMcS BLhc cEMh bjZhcF

⁵⁷EC UiW ghBÕhZhdh
 AcibhTiA HhCc BCLjY Whbc
 DFMW VWi bhWjf gWE
 ABdhz ShBW BLhc DF fh-
 HciU ALdhz ⁵⁸ShBW ghFib
 XidhSc HmLm ABA, gMcS
 BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz SmC
 XidhSm ShWcm dhf WmEAc
 BMhMS Uidhz ⁵⁹BCLjYo
 BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi dhhbBA
 FhYW YiÙhBdhz ⁶⁰ShBW Xhe
 FhOiA WiMc dhHi Mm FDZc
 GjUiLdh, EC FDZcc bhMm
 BLhcm UhYW Fcdhz ZhUm
 Ze DF XhÍc PmdiA AWiA
 FDZcc bjGE UiA HmdhHiz
⁶¹EBdm bHUiDiWi bciEb Ac
 AcF bciEb EC FDZcc VhcE ZB
 cBdhz

⁶²ZhUc UiW MjçhZhcm
 Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFd ABA
 ghFib XidhSc HmLm FBdh,
⁶³“gJMjc, Abchc bWE ALm,
 EC OHm MiÙh ThFSm FBLid,
 gm Zjdm bchc SiW UiW
 ZhUm gicZhc MiÙh EBA
 CPZz ⁶⁴DcdhHi AXWm gjFjb
 UmCÀh, FDZcOh MhWj SiW
 UiW XcMØ Feh Xhch UiA
 chGh EDz AcWhD Shc ÇçS
 EFdm Shc dhf Kjci Fci WiA
 bhWfcm FBS Xhcm, ShBW
 S MiÙh EBHmLpWz ShBdm
 AHm MmSh FBA VjFh UiLm,
 EGW AcE Zmfi VjFh UiZz”
⁶⁵XidhSm FBdh, “Sjbch
 XhchUhc EFdcM WmE, WiA
 Mmdh Xhc, Edh Xhch UmEAc
 ZmZih FcEz” ⁶⁶EC Shch HiA
 FDZcc bjGE Mm XhÍc ALid,
 EC XhÍcc CXcm fid-Khàe bhci
 TBdh Ac FehFei Xhch UmEAc
 ZmZih Fcdhz

28

*gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm
 MiÙh EBdh*

¹MjçhZhc fmf EBA ghßhc
 XDdh UiW YMc EGSE,
 bHUiDiWi bciEb Ac EBÙ
 bciEbm gMcS BLhc FDZc
 UmGhS Hmdhz ²EC fbD
 AGShC Ze DF apLhd EBd
 Ac ALbhW ThFi Aèhc DF
 Yiciih dhbiA ABdhz ABA
 ShBW FDZcc bjGc XhÍcOh
 gchBA, Dc CXcm ZBdhz ³ShW
 LjcS ALid GjZ WjchWi Ac
 YiÙc FhXe ALid Vdh KFKFhz
⁴ShWcm UmGiA XhchUhc
 EFdm QchBA FhXh Vedh Ac
 Shch ZmCf EBA Xei cBdhz
⁵YiciihD EC ZmOiØcm
 FBdh, “QchBE Wh Hz Abi
 MhWi, LdiZE dOFhBA Mhcm
 FhSd Fch EBLm, Sjbch gC

BLhcmC SjFhBchDz ⁶ EBdm
 ShBW S BWE WhDz ShBW
 Mmdh FBLdh, EdhC MiÛh
 EBA Cpi HmLpWz AE,
 ShWcm Mm MhHhS gjShBA
 chGh EBLid, EGhW ABA
 UmGEz ⁷ Ac Sjbch MdUi MhE,
 HiA ShW LhghZi EFdcm FE,
 ShBW bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA
 Shchc AHm EBA HhdidE
 MhBchHiz gWEC ShW dHm
 Shchc UmGh EBZz gjWE,
 Abi AHmC Sjbchem BGhW
 MhWhB Uidhzbz” ⁸ ZmOiØm
 MjUiE QchBLdh, SmZC Shch
 Gjfic KjOm ShW LhghZi
 EFdcm B GZc MhWhWic
 dhHi UCehBA cEAWH EBDhz
⁹ EC fbD AGShC gMcS BLh
 ABA Dchem Lhdhb Uidhz
 dHm dHm Shch ShW LhbWm
 ABA XhES VciA FUbZjLi
 Fcdhz ¹⁰ BLhD Shchem FBdh,
 “QchBE Wh Hz Sjbch HiA
 Abhc ahBAPWcm FE, Shch
 HhdidE MhBSHiz gWE
 Shchc dHm Abhc UmGh
 EBZz”

¹¹ BLhc dHc ZhSKiS fmf
 FciA Shch MmZdh Mh-
 BchHi, EC fbD gC XhchUhcc
 FDMWm OhCWE HiA Ze
 Bbhb EFdcm BSh gAdSh
 MhWhBdhz ¹² SmC Ze Bbhb
 Ac bjcäi EFd DGhWE Udh EBA
 Xchbif Fcdh, EC XhchUhc
 LiXhB EFdcm ZCS OmFh
 UiZhc dhHiz ¹³ Shch LiXhB
 EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch FBE,
 ‘Abch MmZdh Ijbe ALdhb,
 EC fbD fhHciU EFdm ABA
 ShW dhf Kjai Fci WiLpWHiz’
¹⁴ BGhW MjUi Umfc XcVhW
 ghFib LhZm gjWidhBW, Sm
 Abch ShWcm ZjM Uibj, ShW
 AS ThFi Sjbchem ZhKhBbjz”
¹⁵ SmC XhchUhc EFdm EC
 OmFh Widh, Ac Shchem

Mmdh giFhBd EBLid, Edh
 FBdhz EGW XcMØ B biLh FTh
 BgjUi fbhME cOhBd ALmz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic AGmci
gjFjb

¹⁶ BLhD ShW LhghZi
 EFdcm Hhdidc Mm XheE
 MhEAc FTh FBLdh, gC
 DHhcEE MW LhghZi EC
 XheE ABdhz ¹⁷ ABA BLhcm
 UmGiA Shch LBMUH Fcdh,
 DcbhMm FDMWc aiScm fÛD
 ALidz ¹⁸ EC fbD BLh Shchc
 FhÛhs ABA FBdh, “Zmgmî Ac
 UIWiAc gÀd GmbSh Abhem
 UmEA EBLmz ¹⁹ DcdhHi
 Sjbch HiA Shbhb MhSic
 bhWfcm Abhc CçS ZhWhEz
 Zmgmî ZhZh Aèh XhF, ShW
 GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, Ac
 XhF cjgjc Whbm bhWfcm
 SciFhc HjLd FchEz ²⁰ Abi
 Sjbchem MmSh gjFjb UiLi,
 ESh Abd Fchc dhHi Shchem
 Shdib UmEz bWE chGiE,
 FiAbSc AH XcMØ fZ fbD
 Abi Sjbchc dHm dHm ALiz”
 AbiW|

**XZiï BÕid fciY ULLch
LiXhch
Ad-bhcFjL
XciKiSi**

Ad-bhcFjL LiXhchc bjd
Shdib EBD, gMcS BLh Ad-
bLic Fhbc GmbShz Aèh XhFm
ShWcm GmbSh UiLpW,
BZdiL-fDShWc gFd dhGhW
GmbSh Ac Zd-fÄic CXcmz
ShW GmbSh ALid Zmbhci
EFdc Zmbhc ahdh Fch, MiW-
ajS GmUhWi, XtÄisi bhWi
ghEA-ZhShf Ac XDUh Fch
gFdShc CXcm, Ac ghDAS-bCSc
CXcmEz AèhD ShWcm EC
GmbShE UiLpW, Mmch SCZh
FciA ShW CXcm BbhW AWm,
ShBW Dchc HjWh bhY FcSh
XhcupWz

AdbhcFjL LiXhchc 10 cjFj
45 ADASE gMcS BLhD FBch,
“bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUB
GmMbS XhEAS ABLi Wh,
ABLi S GmMbS FchSz Ac ZCS
bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi
WiMc MhW ZidhB UmEAS
ABLiz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch
dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-
bLic LhghZi gMcS XiSec
(ch:) GhUib gMcS bhcfjL
(c:)z BSighf ThFi MhWhbSm,
gMcS bhcfjLm Aèhc gjFjb
XhBA ShW CîhU gMcS XiSec
bjG ThFi ZDAWi gjWiA EC
LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS
BLhD ZmgmîE SficiY WmEAc
EWjbhW 20-30 ZLc ZhUm
BGhW FiShZ AFhcm dmGh
EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhD GmdhYSi
XhBdh 1:1-13 ADAS

(G) Hhdid MidhS gMcS
BLhc bjMmMh Ac SZdiH
1:14-7:23

(H) Hhdid Midhc Zhcm
gMcS BLhc bjMmMh
7:24-10:52

(I) MmcjMhdmb OhCWE
gMcS BLh 11-13 cjFj

(K) gMcS BLhc ULG-Fi Ac
bCS 14-15 cjFj

(L) bCS ZhUm MiÜh EBDh
gMcS BLh 16 cjFj

**gMcS BLhD
GmdhYSi XhBdh**

(1:1-13)

gMcS DgiAc (A:) SZdiH

¹ Aèh XhFc GhL bhDac MW
BZWjèh gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
BÕid, bhWi GjF-GZci ZDAWic
fjcjz

² ZCS UiW AHm, gMcS
BfhDA WZic FiShZE Aèh
XhFm ZhShBLpW,

gjWE, Abi Sjbhc AHm

Abhc XmHhæccm Zm-
MiAc,

DBW Sjbhc XT Lgi FcZh

³ bcjajbic bhMm Mjcm Mjcm
DFMWm DdhW Fcch,
Sjbhc bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,
ShW Kdhc chîh Efd fiUh
FcEz

⁴ EC ADAS bhYiF gMcS
DgiA WZiD bcjajbiS HiA
SZdiH FcSh Ac SCZhc HjLd
FchBShz ShBW DdhW FcSh,
HjWhc bhYic dhHi SCZh
FcE, SciFhZÜi dEz ⁵ SmC
Aih DgjUiA Midh Ac Mm-
cjMhdmb OhCWc gFd bhWjf
ZhcBA DgiAc HmLm ABA,
MhcMic HjWhc dhHi SCZh

Fcdh, Ac DgiAD Shchcm
McUhW HhJHc XhWiS SCZhc
HjLd FchBShz

⁶ DgiA WZiD COc cjbC
FhXe YiÛiSh Ac FbcE Khbehc
ZmdO ZhÛiShz ShBW XheiA
bC Ac Yeiq GhBShz ⁷ ShBW
bhWfcm FBSH, “Abhc ZhUm
AcE DFMWm SfcY AWch,
DBW AbhTWmE giçS Adhz
CÛh EBA ShW XhEc MjShc
YiSh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz
⁸ Abi Sjbchcm XhWiUi SCZhc
HjLd FchBdhb, EBdm ShBW
Sjbchcm XhF cjj UiA HjLd
FchBZhz”

*gMcS BLhc XhF HjLd Ac
XciÀh*

⁹ EC fbD gMcS BLh Hhdid
Midhc WhLhcS HhC TWm
DgiAc HmLm ABA, McUhW
HhJHE SciFhZÛi dBdhz ¹⁰ Ac
XhWiS Zje UiA CPSmC BLhD
dHm dHm UmGdh ALbhW
ULB ahH EBHmLm, Aèhc
cjj XhcEc LjçS VciA ShW
CXcm dhbiA ABchz ¹¹ EC fbD
ALbhW TWm AEAM EBd, “E
XjS, Sjbic Abhc GhL bhDAC
MW, Sjbhc CXcm Abi GjZ
Gjfiz”

¹² DcZhUmC AèhB XhF cjjc
ShHiUm ShWcm bcjajbiS
ZmMh EBdz ¹³ EC bcjajbiS
fDShWm Khèif UiW Vci
BLhcm dhdk UmGhBA HjWh
FchBS KhBdz giWE MJdi
MhWjAcc dHm ShBW cBdh
Ac Aèhc Yicih EFdm ShW
GmMbS FcShz

**Hhdid MidhS gMcS
BLhc bjMmMh Ac
SZdiH**

(1:14-7:23)

*gMcS BLhc XDdh SZdiH
Fhb*

¹⁴ gMcS DgiA MmdGhWhS
ZÛi EAc ZhUm BLh Hhdid
MidhS ABA Aèhc ZhShBd EC
Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fcdh, ¹⁵ “fbD
Xjch EBHmLm, Aèhc ZhUfhB
WMUiF ABËmz AXWhch
SCZh FcCAh Ac EC GjF-GZciC
CXcm BbhW AWCÀhz”

¹⁶ ZhUm ShBW Hhdid AEcc
XhcmUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD
UmGdh, LhBbW Ac ShW ahB
AÛtiAlm AEcE Mhd ZhBchz
Dch S bhBbd ALdhz ¹⁷ BLhD
Dhcm FBdh, “Abhc dHm
AE, Abi Sjbchcm bhWjf Vchc
MhdjA ZhWhBbjz” ¹⁸ dHm
dHm Dch Mhdc dH LheiA
BLhc dHm dH Vcdhz ¹⁹ EW
TWm Tjeh AHm HiA ShBW
UmGdh, BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw
ULBE ahBD WhEE ZBA Mhd
MjBS-MhBS Fcch, Dchc ZhYc
Whb MiZjUiAz ²⁰ BLhD
Dhcm UmGiAC QhF Uidh,
QhF gjWiA DchE WiMc ZhY
MiZjUiAcm FhbdbBÛc dHm
WhEE TBA BLhc dH Vcdhz

*MiWc ALc Adh ZmOhcm
fiYhFch*

²¹ ZhUm Dch gFdm bidia
FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh,
Ac BgjUic MjçhZhcm Shchc
bLiUE ghbhBA BLhD Shdib
Uidhz gMcS bjLhc cmEAM
bhYiF BgjUic MjçhZhc EBd
fjÄzhc fjçjM QkZh ThFi
fWiZhcc fjçjM QkZh XcmØz
B UiW FjWjMhS Fhb Fch
ghchbz ²² ShW Shdib gjWiA
bhWjf ShBljz ZWiHmdh,
ShBW S Shchc Adib-Cdhbhc
dhGhW ZDAW Fcch Wh,
ShBW GmbShAdh bhWfc
dhGhW Shdib Uichz

²³ EC fbD MiWc ALc Adh
DF ZmOhE EC bLiUc aiScm
ALidz ²⁴ gm KièhBA Fpd,
“E WhLhcSc BLh, Abchc
dHm AXWhc FjWj MhD-
Mcjc ALm Wi? AXWm FiSh
Abchcm ZiWhf FchS ABLpW
Wi? Abi S AXWhcm KiWi,
AXWmC Aèhc gC XhF MWz”
²⁵ BGhW gjWiA BLhD Shcm
VhbFi Uidh, “KjX, EGWC Dcm
LheiA Mhz” ²⁶ EC gi MiWm
ZmOhcm bjchWi bhciA Mjcm
KiF UiA LheiA HmdHiz ²⁷ BSh
UmGiA gFdm ShBìjz EBA
DFm-EBÛm Fpd, “UmGchD
Wi! AKhWF FhcZhc! BSh
FjW MhSc WDA Shdib? ShW
GmbSh GhOhBA MiÛhScm
gjFjb UmBW, Ac ShchE
bhWmz” ²⁸ DcUhD BLhc Whb
Aìh Hhdid Midhc KhBcEZhD
GjZ MdUi Cei Hmdz

*LhBbWc geic ZheiS gMcS
BLh*

²⁹ bLiU ThFi ZhcBA ShBW
ShBW BAFjZ Ac ghÛhwC dHm
EBA LhBbW Ac AÛtiALc ZheiS
Hmdhz ³⁰ LhBbWc geic GjZ
ShX EBLid, ShW ZiLWhS
XeWE ALdhz BLhD SfcìY
AWSmC ShWcm Zmbhcic
FTh MhWhBd EBdz ³¹ Zmbhc
gjWiA ShBW EC ZmOic ASE
Vci Sjddh, Ac dHm dHm
ShXm Lhei Uid, ZmOi CPiA
HiA Dchc bmbhWUHci FchS
dhHdhz

³² EC Mjçhc UiW fmfm
ghBÕhzhdh, fjcjM QkZhc
ZhUm bhWfm gFd Zmb-
hcicm Ac MiWc ALc Adh
bhWfcm BLhc HmLm dBA
ABdz ³³ Aìh OhCWc bhWjf
ABA EC Zheic CPhWE Udh
EBHmdz ³⁴ SmC BLhD Wh-
WhW WbjWhc ZCS Zmbhcic
fiYh Fcdh Ac ZCSc dH TWm

MiÛhs LhehBdhz EBdm
MiÛhSm ShW XciKD MhWhB
UiZh Fci, ShBW BShcm FjWj
bhS-bhShc fjMjH Uidh Whz

Hhdid MidhS SZdiH

³⁵ ZhUm XShZhdh CPiA
ShBW WichB MhHhS HiA
ULa FchS ZBdhz ³⁶ SmC
LhBbW Ac ShW dHc gFdm
BLhcm Shèhf FchS ZhcBdhz
³⁷ ZhcBA ShWcm XhBA
FBdh, “gjMjc, gÀd bhWfm
AXWhc Shèhf Fcmcz” ³⁸ BLhD
FBdh, “AE, Abch EC FhÛh-
FhLhc HhCABØE HiA SZdiH
Fciz DcdhHiC S Abi ABLiz”
³⁹ ZhUm ShBW ghch Hhdid
Midhc bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH
Fcdh Ac MiÛhs LhehBdhz

XKh-Fjì Zmbhcicm fiYh Fch

⁴⁰ DFUiW DF XKh-Fjì
ZmbhcìD gMcS BLhc FhÛhs
ABA ShW XhES XeiA biWS
FciA Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWhc
bcMi EBdm Abhcm fiYh FciA
XhF-LhY FcCÀhz” ⁴¹ ZmOhc
ZhD ShW GjZ UDA ghbbBdz
ShBW WiMc AS ZhehBA
Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED Abi
KhBchb, Sjbì XhF-LhY EEz”
⁴² FEAc dHm dHm Shc
Zmbhc ahdh EBA gm XhF-
LhY EBHmdz ⁴³ BLhD EC
fbDC Shcm ZiUhD Uidh Ac
UehBA FBdh, ⁴⁴ “gjWE, BSh
GZc FmCccm gjWhBE Whz
Ghdi Bbbh LhZc HmLm HiA
UmGhEAc XhF-LhY EAc dhHi
gMcS bjLhc FiShZc gjFjb
bhYiF, FjcZhWi AUhD FcEz
SmC fbhMmE MhWidiZ, Sjbì
ahdh EBHmLz”

⁴⁵ EBdm gm Zhcm HiAc
BSh gÀd ZhD cOhB Uidz
DcUhD BLh Ac Gjdh-bmdh
FjWj HhCS MhBSh Xhcdh
Whz ShBW Zhch WichB

MhHhS HiA cEA dhHd, EWE-
E KhBcEZhd TWm bhWjf
ShW HmLm ABdhz

2

EcUJ Zmbhcicm fiYh Fch

¹ FDUiW ZhUm gMcS BLh
gicZhc FYcWhCb OhCWE Yi-
ciA ABdm bhWfm gjWididh
ShBW IcE ALpWz ² SmC ES
bhWjf BWE Mbh EBdh, IcE S
Ulcc FTh, Icc ZhcmE Ac MhHh
cBd Whz ShBW Dch gFdc
HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH
FchS ALdhz

³ EC fbD KhBc MW bhWfm
DFMW EcUJ Zmbhcicm ZBA
dBA BLhc HmLm ABd, Dchc
dHm AcE bhWjf ALdhz

⁴ EBdm aiec dhHi Shcm
BLhc HmLm dBA MhBSH
Xhcdh Whz DcUhd ShBW
Mm MhHhS ZEAS ALdh, PiF
Shc CXcc Khd Yke FciA XdE
fjÐh EC Zmbhcicm dhhbS
dhhbB Uidz ⁵ Shchc BbhWc
Zd UmGiA ShBW EC EcUJ
Zmbhcicm FBdh, “ZhZh,
Sjbhc Shbhb HjWh bhY Fci
UidhBdhbz”

⁶ EBdm giGhWE FDMW
bCdhWh ZEAS ALdhz ShBW
ShBW bWm bWm FBdh, ⁷ “B
bhWfm BdhGhW bhSmc
FmWm? gm S ficiFi Fcmcz
DFbhĀ Aèh Lheh Ac Fm HjWh
bhY FcS Xhcm?”

⁸ ShWcm dBA bCdhWh
EFdm Mm EdhGhW KiØh
Fcch, BLhd ShW HhBzi
Zdm BGhW ZjMididh, ZjMiA
Dhcm FBdh, “AXWhch
FmWm bWm bWm Bdh KiØh
Fcch? ⁹ B EcUJ Zmbhcicm
FjWGhW FEA Abhc dhHi
fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fch
EBd, Wh, CPE Sjbhc XdE dBA
AOiA MhEHi? ¹⁰ Sm EGW
AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh,

B UIWiAS HjWh bhY Fchc
GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALm,”
EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhci
ZmOhcm FBdh, ¹¹ “Abi
Sjbhcm FBAC, CPE, Sjbhc XdE
dBA Sjbhc ZheiS MhEz”

¹² SmC dHm dHm EC Zmb-
hci ZmOh CPiA Shc XdE dBA
gFdc LhbWmC ZhcBA Hmdz
BGhW UmGiA gFdm ShBĭjz
EBA FBdh, “LjZghW Aèh,
MiÛnHiD FjWjUiW BdhGhW
Fhb UmGLi Whz”

gMcS BLh HjWhHhcc Fh×hci

¹³ ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc
ZhcBA Hhdid AEcc VhcE
Hmdh, SmC gÀd bhWjf ShW
FhÛhs ABd, ShBW Shchcm
Shdh UmEAS dhHdhz
¹⁴ Shdib UiA XTmUi MhBSm
MhBSm UmGdh, AdYic XjA
dmZi GhMWh Sjdhc EYifE
ZB cBLpWz UmGiA ShWcm
FBdh, “AE Abhc Cçs EEz” SmC
dmZi CPiA BLhc dHm dHm
Hmdhz

¹⁵ ZhUm ShBW dmZic
ZheiS HiA GhEAS ZBdhz ZCS
GhMWh Sjdch Ac HjWhHhc
bhWjfe BLh Ac ShW Cçs
EFdc dHm GhWiS ALdhz EC
fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm
Gcm IjchS ALidz ¹⁶ EBdm
ShBW HjWhHhc EFdc dHm
ZBA GhWi GhBch UmGiA
Ycifi bMZc bCdhWh EFdm
ShW Cçs EFdc FBdh, “DBW
IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac GZiL
EFdc dHm GhEA-UhEA FcpW
FmWm?”

¹⁷ BGhW gjWiA BLhd EC
bCdhWh EFdc FBdh, “ahdh
bhWfc FZichM dhHm Wh,
EBdm Zmbhcic S dhHmz
Abi XcmMHhcc HmLm ABLi
Wh, HjWhHhc EFdc C UhES
UiShb ABLiz”

*XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS
BLhc WDA Shdib ahdh*

¹⁸ DFZhc gMcS DgiAc CçS Ac Ycifi EFd cjMh ALdh, BSh UmGiA FiLj bhWfm BLhc HmLm ABA FBdh, “DgiA WZic CçS Ac Ycifi EFdm cjMh chGpW, EBdm AXWhc CçS EFdm cjMh chGpW Wh FmWm?”

¹⁹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Wfh dHm ThFSm FiSh ZpchSi EFdm cjMh chGS Xhcm Wi? Wh, FmC cjMh cD Wh, MSUiW Wfh dHm ThFpW, ES UiW Shch cjMh chGS Xhcm Whz ²⁰ EBdm Edh EÁ ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shchc HmL TWm gchBd EBMiZ, EC fbD Shch cjMh chGZhz ²¹ XjchW FhXec bhMm FmC WDA FhXe Mjeh UmD Whz Mjeh Uidm EC FhXe VBA ghcdm GjL EBA LieiA B Yke AcE Ze EBMhDz ²² XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOiA cf Ac Tdi UlBESH ZcZhU EDz ShMh cf WDA TdiS TBSm EDz”

*MjçhZhcc ZmXhcm WDA
Shdib*

²³ DF MjçhZhcm gMcS BLh GmSc ABdmUi AOiA MhEAS ALdhz AOi AOi ShW CçS EFdm VhWc Leh LiehS dhHdhz ²⁴ BSh UmGiA Ycifi Udm BLhcm FBdh, “Abchc bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF S MjçhZhcm FjWjMhS Fhb Fch MhBM WhD, Sm Shch B VhWc Leh Lieich FiShc dhHi?”

²⁵ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “UhCU WZi Ac ShW dHc gFdm DFZhc XmOc ajGm MmSh FcLdh, BSh FiSh SjbishBW FjWj fbD XeL Wh Wi?

²⁶ ShBW S XcVhW Bbhb AZiATcc AbdeE Aeñc IcE ghb-hBA, Mm XZiñ cjOi Bbhb LhZ ZhUm Ac FmC GhEA MhBM WhD, EC cjOi GhBLdh Ac ShW dHc bhWfcmE UiLdhz” ²⁷ BLhD Shchcm AcE FBdh, “MjçhZhcc ahdhBc dhHi S bhWfcm ZhWhBd EBLm Wh, EBdm bhWfc ahdhBc dhHiC MjçhZhcc ZhWhBd EBLmz ²⁸ gjWE, MjçhZhcc Shbhb DGSiAc Abi ZiW-AUbc ASE ALmz”

3

AS gjFWWh Zmbhcic fiYh

¹ gMcS BLh gicZhcc bLiUE HiA ghbhBdh, gWE Edh DF ZmOh ALid, Shc DF AS Zmbhcm gjFhB HmLmz ² ShBW MjçhZhcm EC ZmOhcm ahdh FcpW Fi Wh UmGhc dhHi Ycifi bMZc FDMW bhWfm ShW ZhD GjZ GiAd chGdh, Shch KhBdh ShW FjWj GjS Zhc FciA YhÙE YhdhBSHz ³ BLhD EC gjFWWh ASAdh ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh, gFdc LhbWm ABA CZhE KhBWz” ⁴ ZmOh ABA ghcdm ShBW gFd bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “LhZ EFd, MjçhZhcm FiSh Fch Mcjc, WmF Fhb, Wh ZU Fhb? MhWc gmYhMS Fch, Wh MhWm bhch?” BGhW gjWiA Shch bjG ZÙ Fci ZBcBdhz ⁵ Shchc bWc B XhfhW ghdS UmGiA, BLhc Uide GjZ UIG ghbhBdz ShBW Shchc ZhD KhBA HjLh Fci gC Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ASGhW ZhehEz” gm Shc AS ZhehBSmC AHc dhGhW Xjch ahdh EBHmdz ⁶ BGhW UmGiAC Ycifi EFd dHm dHm ZhcB Hmdh, HiA

chMh gmcjUc bhWfc dHm
bidia BLhcm FhSd Fchc
Xchbif Fcdhz

7-8 ZhUm BLhD ShW
fhHciU EFdcm dBA AEcc
XhcE HmdhHi, gWEE ZCS
bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz
ShW WhWhW bjMmMh Ac
FmchbSic GZc XhBA, DgjUiA
Midh, Hhdid, MmcjMhdmb,
BULb, McUhw HhJHc gXhc,
fjc Ac LiUW DdhFh ThFi EC
bhWjf Efd ABLdhz ⁹ bhWfc
aie UmGiA ShBW fhHciU
EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc
dhHi DGhW WhE MjBS
FcE, AcWhD bhWfm Pmdh-
VhÀh GhBA Abhc CXcm
ABA XeiMiZhz” ¹⁰ ShBW ZCS
Zmbhcm fiYh FchD Zmbhci
bhWfm ShWm LBSH Fci
PmdiA VhÀhBA ABA ShW
CXcm XeiMiShz ¹¹ Ac MiW-
ajS EFdm ShWm UmGdmC
ShW LhbWm bhOis XeiA
LBMUh FciA KièhBA FBS,
“AXWmC Aèhc GhL bhDAC
MW BZWjèhz” ¹² EBdm BLhD
Shhcm GjZ FehFei gjFjb
UiSh, “GZcUhc! Sjbch Abhc
XciKD MhBc FciE Whz”

ZhcEMW LhghZi XLÛ Fch

¹³ ZhUm gMcS BLh Xhec
CXcm HmdhHi, HiA ShW
XLÛ Fch FiLj fhHciUcm
ShW FhÛhs QhFhBA Widhz
¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Dch ABA ghcdm Dchc
bhM TWm ZhcEMWcm
ShBW AdH Fcdh, Dch MhWj
ShW dHm dHm cpW, Ac
MiW-ajS LhehWic GmbSh
UiA Dchcm SZdiH FhbE Zm-
MiSh XhpcWz EC ZhcEMW
EBdh ShW LhghZiz ¹⁶ ShBW
LhBbWc WDA Whb chGdh
XiScz ¹⁷ MiZjUiAc ULB XJA
BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw, ShBW

Dchc WDA Whb Uidh ZjWm-
cHf, bhWi bmIc QhFc XjAz
¹⁸ AUtiAL, YidiY, ZcTdbD,
bTi, TjbhL, AdYic XJA BAFjZ,
TĐm, bjĀiMjĐh LhBbW, ¹⁹ Ac
BgjUh BéhciAS, EC BgjUhD
ZhUm ZmBbhWi FciA BLhcm
UlfbWc ASE VchBA UiLidz

gMcS BLh Ac MiWc ZhUfh

²⁰ gMcS BLh DF ZheiS
Hmdhz EWE ABAE ES Zmfi
bhWfm aie ZhÛidh, aiec dhHi
BLhD Ac LhghZi EFdmE
GhWh GhBSH Xhcdh Whz
²¹ ShW ahB-ZichUcm B GZc
gjWiA ShWcm EW ThFi
Zhc Fci WmEAS ABdh, Dch
FBdh, “Shc S bhTh GhchX
EBHmLmz” ²² MmcjMhdmb
ThFi FDMW bCdhWh ABLdh,
Shch FBdh, “MiWc ZhUfh
Zmd-LZjdm Shcm ALc FcLmz
EC Zmd-LZjdc Zdm gm
MiW-ajS LhehDz” ²³ BGhW
gjWiA BLhD EC bCdhWh
EFdcm VhcE AWhBA FiËh
UiA FBdh, “fDShWm Fidh
fDShWcm GmUhd? ²⁴ FjWj
Umfc aiScm UdhUdi dhHiH-
mdm B Umf S Ac OiFm Whz
²⁵ ECdh FjWj XciZhcc bhMmE
MmZdh UdhUdi dhHiMhD,
EC XciZhce Ac OiFm Whz
²⁶ Sm fDShWmE MjUi WiMc
bhMm UdhUdi dhHhB UmD,
gm-E S OiFS WhD, ZiWhf
EBMiZz ²⁷ ALd ghLh FTh EBd,
FjWj QhFhBS QhFhSiS ABA
XDdh EC Zheic ZdAdh bjd
Hicîcm Wh ZhÛidm, gm djO-
SchM FcŞ XhcS WhDz EBdm
Shcm ZhÛiA ghcdm djO-SchM
FcS XhcZz ²⁸ gjWCÀh, Abi
ghLh FTh FBchb, bhWfc
Shbhb WbjWhc HjWh Ac
FjYkcic bhYi ALm, ²⁹ EBdm

XhF cjjc ZmXhcm FjYkci
Fcdm, FjWjbØmC B HjWhc
bhYi bidS WhDz B HjWh
cjM ghfc XcMØ Mhci cBzZ”
30 BLhc CXcm MiWm ALc
FcLm, bCdhWh EFdm EC FTh
FEAD ShBW Shchcm ECdh
MjAX Uidhz

*gMcS BLhc AXW bhWjf
Fm?*

31 EC fbD gMcS BLhc bh
Ac ahBApW ABA Zhcm TWm
ShW HmLm GZc XhPhBdhz
32 EBdm KhBcE HhdhZhd
bhWfc aie dhHhBd ALid,
bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc,
AXWhc Açh Ac ahBApW ABA
Zhcm AXWhc Shèhf Fcchz”
33 ShBW FBdh, “Abhc bh
Ac ahBApW Fm?” 34 FBA
ShBW KhBcE Hhdhc bhWfc
ZhD KhBA FBdh, “gjWE,
DchC S Abhc bh Ac ahBApWz
35 Mmch Aèhc bcMi MjHhBA
KdpW, ShchC S Abhc bh, Ac
ahB-ZBWz”

4

*Aèhc ZhUfhBS Yd Vchc Wh-
WhW WbjWh*

1 gMcS BLh gicZhc Hhdid
AEcc XhcE ABA bhWfcm
Shdib UiSh dhHdhz ShW
KhBcE HhdhZhd ZCS bhWfm
aie ZhÜieh, DcUhd ShBW DF
WhES CPiA ZBdh, Ac bhWfm
XhcE TWm ShW ZDAW
gjWdhz 2 ShBW FiÈh gjWhB-
gjWhB bhWfcm Shdib
UmEAS ALdh, DcbhMm
ShBW FBdh, 3 “VcCÀh, DF
Hicîm Mhdh ZhBW FchS
Hmdz 4 HiA ZhBW Fchc
fbD FiLj Mhdh XTc FhÜhs
Xed, Ac XhGiØm ABA BSh
GhBdidz 5 FiLj Mhdh Xhíc
Adh bhOis Xed, BShc Sdm

Zmfi bhOi ALid Wh, DcUhd
SdmUi Zd Wh FciAC MdUi Fci
YkOiHmdz 6 ZhUm fjcjM CPiA
ghcdm MBc GhBdid, Ac Sdc
Meo cf Wh XhEAD gjFhBA
bciHmdz 7 FiLj Mhdh MJdhc
bhMm Xed, SmC MJdh Ze EBA
BShcm MhSiA Vcd, DcUhd
FjWj Leh Lhed Whz 8 EBdm
FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed,
BShD Adi ZhcBA Ze EBA Leh
Lhed, FjWj LehD Sif, FjWj
LehD fhBO, FjWj LehD DF-f
HjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz” 9 gmfm
BLhd FBdh, “gjWhc dhG FhW
Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz”

10 ZhUm aie FbiA ghcdm
ShW dHc bhWfm Ac
ZhcEMW LhghZid ShWcm
MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B FiÈhc bjd
bhWi FiSh?” 11 BLhd MjAX
Uidh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc HjXW
cgBfs MhWhc fjMjH Sjbchcm
UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhBch
bhWfc HmLm FiÈhc bhMUi
FEA EBLmz 12 Dc FhcW Ebd,
Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADAS YdiSm
EBZ,

Shch KhBA ThFdmE FjØhc
UmGS WhD,
gjWdmE FjØh ZjMS
WhDz
FiMhWj Shch MjUi Aèhc ZhD
YiciMhBW,
Ac bhYi XhBdhBWz”

13 ZhUm BLhd Shchcm
FBdh, “Sjbch EC FiÈhc bhWi
GhWE ZjMdhD Wh Wi?
Sm ZhFi FiÈhc bhWi Fidh
ZjMZhD? 14 gjWE, Hicîm
Mm Mhdh ZhBW Fcmc, B
Mhdh EBdHi Aèhc Fhdhcz
15 XTc FhÜhs Xeh Mhdh
UiA Shchc ZmXhcm ZjMhBd
EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm,
EBdm dHm dHm BZdiL ABA

Shhc Uid ThFi B Fhdhbc
 FheiA WmDHiz¹⁶ Xhⁱcc
 CXcm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd
 EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm
 Ac GjZ Gjfi EBA dHm dHm
 FZjd FcidhD,¹⁷ EBdm Shhc
 UidE ahdhbØm ghbhD Wh
 FciA, BSh Ghdi Tjeh FDUiW
 FhBb cD, ZhUm B Fhdhbc
 dhHi FjWj Mjdjb-bLiZS
 AMic EBdm Shch XiLdhB
 Mhdz¹⁸ Mjdhc bhMm Xeh
 Mhdhc bhWi EBd, Mmch B
 Fhdhb gjWm,¹⁹ EBdm MHSc
 KiØh-ahZWh, VW-LhbhWhc
 bhDA Ac UIWiAZi dhdkm
 B Fhdhbc MhSiA VcidhD,
 DcUhd Fhdhbm FjWj Abd
 Fcm Whz²⁰ Ac ahdh MbiWE
 Xeh Mhdhc bhWi EBd, Mmch
 B Fhdhb gjWm, FZjd Fcm
 Ac ahdh Yd Vcm, FmC Sif,
 FmC fhBO, FmC DF-f HjW Yd
 Vcmz”

²¹ BLhD AcE FBdh, “FjWj
 bhWfm dmb MhdhBA OjFci
 Sdm Zh Kfic Sdm TD Wi?
 dmb MhdhBA HhLhc CXcm
 TpW Wh Wi?”²² Sm Bdh
 djFhBd FjØhc WhB, MmSh
 ZhcBS WhDz Ac Bdh FjWj
 ZhSjWi ZmXhcE WhB, MmSh
 MhBc EBS WhDz²³ gjWhc
 dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm
 gjWCFz”²⁴ ZhUm ShBW
 FBdh, “Sjbch GiAd FciA gjWE,
 Sjbch Mmdh bhXiA UmE,
 Sjbch dhHi ECdh bhXh EBZz
 VcidhE, Sjbch dhHi AcE Zmf
 Fci bhXh EBZz²⁵ Mhc ALm
 Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, EBdm
 Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm
 DESh WmEA EBMiZz”

²⁶ ShBW AcFZhc FBdh,
 “gjWE, Aèhc ZhUfhB EBd EC
 dhGhWz VcidhE, DF Hicîm
 Shc MbiWE Mhdh ZhBW
 Fcdz²⁷ ZhUm gm chBS EBdm

IjbhBd Ac UiWc Zhdh Ijch-
 Ijci Fcdz EBdm Mhdh YkOia
 FmbWm HhL EBd, gm S
 FjØh MhWm Whz²⁸ MbiWm
 WiMm WiMmC BSh YdhBd,
 XDDh Kmch, ZhUm Leh
 Ac Lehc bhMm Xji VhW
 Vcdz²⁹ VhW XhFiA ghcdm
 gm ZjMidhD UHEac fbD
 EBHmLm, SmC FhKi dhHhBA
 UhDz”

QoJHh ZiKic FiËh

³⁰ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Aèhc
 ZhUfhBcm Abch FiShc dHm
 SjdWh FcShb? FiShUi ZjMhB-
 Shb? ³¹ ABËh, bWm FcE
 Aèhc ZhUfhB EBd DHj QoJHh
 ZiKic dhGhWz B ZiKi ZhBW
 Fchc Zhdh UmGh MhD, gFd
 MhSc ZiKi TWm BOh gjc-
 bjcjz³² EBdm ZhBW Fchc
 ZhUm BOh gÀd MhSc ghH
 TWmE Ze Ze XhSh Ac HhL
 EDz Ac bjOh bjOh Qhd ZhcED,
 B Qhdc LhDAS XhGiØm ABA
 AfcD dpWz”

³³ EC dhGhW ZCS WbjWhc
 FiËh FBSh, Ac Mm Mmdh
 ZjMS Xhcm, Shc ZjM bhYiF
 Shcm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhBShz
³⁴ FiËh Lheh Shchcm FjWj
 Shdib UiSh Whz EBdm Ghdi
 LhghZi EFd MmZdh ShW
 dHm cBSh, EC fbD ShBW gFd
 amU ahJHiA ZjMhBShz

AEcc SjYhW ZÛ Fch

³⁵ EC UiW ghBØhZhhdh gMcS
 BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm
 FBdh, “AE, Abch AEcc gXhcE
 MhBShbz”³⁶ SmC LhghZi
 EFdm bhWfc HmL ThFi
 ZiUhD dBA, BLh Mm WhEE
 ZEAS ALdh EC WhEE CPiA
 cEAWH UidhBdh, DcdHm
 AcE WhEABWEALidz³⁷ WhE
 Kdmc, EC fbD AGShC GjZ Ze

DF SjYhW ABd, SjYhWc Uhd
 AYhdc XhWi ghbhBA WhE
 ZjeiMiZhc Ufhz ³⁸ BLh WhEc
 Gc HhdhS DF Zhdife giShW
 UiA Ijbe ALdhz LhghZi EFdm
 ShWcm gMhH FciA FBdh,
 “gjMjc, AXWm GiAd Fcch
 Wh Wi, Abch S bci MhBAcz”
³⁹ ShBW CPiA SjYhWcm VbF
 Uidh Ac AEccm FBdh, “Ub
 dE, Tic EEz” FEAc dHm dHm
 SjYhW ZÛ EBHmd, Ac gÂdsh
 Tic EBdz ⁴⁰ ZhUm ShBW
 LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch
 ES QchdjF FmWm? Sjbch
 EGWE BbhW AWL Wh Wi?”
⁴¹ BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm
 GjZ QchBdh, Ac DFm-EBÛm
 FBdh, “DBW ALdm Fm?
 XhWiD Ac ZhShfmE UmGi
 ShW gjFjb bhWmz”

5

ajSc Xhdcm GmUhB UmEA

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi
 EFdcm dBA Hhdid AEc Xhei
 UiA MmchLiWi EFdc UmfE
 ABdhz ² ShBW WhE ThFi
 dhhSmC ajSm Vch DF ZmOh,
 FZcihW ThFi ZhcBA ShW
 LhbWm ABdz ³ gm FDZcc
 bhMm cBS, FjWj bhWfm
 djAc MiWMjcUi ZhÛiAE Shcm
 AOFhBSh XhcSh Whz ⁴ Shc
 AS-XhE ZCS Zhc MiWMjcUi
 ZhÛidmE gm BSh LieiA, XhEc
 ZmeiE ahJHidiSz Shcm FmC
 fhbdhBSh XhcSh Whz ⁵ gm
 Xhec OièhD OièhD, FDZcm
 FDZcm ghch UiW-chBS IjCS
 Ac KièhBS, Xhíc UiA Shc WiMc
 fcidE bhcsz

⁶ BLhcm gm UlcB ThFi
 UmGiAC UCehBA ABA ShW
 XhES XeiA LBMUH Fcd,
⁷ Ac KièhBA Fpd, “E BLh,
 AèhShdhc GhL bhDac MW

BZWjèh, AXWm FmWm Abhc
 HmLm ABLpW? Abi Aèhc FLB
 GhBA FBac, AXWm Abhcm
 LhShBW Wh MhWjz” ⁸ BLhD
 AHm EC ajScm FBLdh, “SjB
 EC ZmOhcm LheiA ZhcBA
 Mh,” DcUhd gm BLhcm
 EC biWSi Fcdz ⁹ ShBW EC
 ajScm MiFhBdh, “Sc Whb
 FiSh?” gm Fpd, “Abhc Whb
 YCM, FhcW Abch ZCS MW
 ALiz” ¹⁰ EGhW FBA gm BLhc
 HmLm Zhcm Zhcm biWS
 Fci Fpd, “AXWm Abchcm B
 DdhFh ThFi GmUhBW Wh
 MhWjz”

¹¹ EC fbD gWE Xhec HhdhS
 Ze DF fjEcc Xhdm GhEAS
 ALidz ¹² ajSc Xhdm BL-
 hcm biWS Fci Fpd, “gjMjc,
 Abchcm EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm
 XhPhB UmCÀh, Abch HiA
 EShc aiScm ghbhBz” ¹³ BLhD
 BMhMS UiA ghcdm Shch HiA
 EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm ghbhB
 Hmdz SmC fjEcc Xhdm Xhec
 Oièhc XmOmUi GjZ Mjcm
 UCehBA HiA AEcc bhMm
 ZjeiA bcdhz B XhdE EWjbbW
 UlB AMhc fjEc ALidz ¹⁴ BSh
 UmGiA fjEcc chGhd EFdm
 UCehBA HiA HhCS Ac FhÛh-
 FhLhc gFdcM GZc MhWhBdhz
 GZc gjWiA bhWfm BSh
 UmGhS ABdhz ¹⁵ Shch BLhc
 FhÛhs ABA UmGdh, ajSc
 YCMm Mm ZmOhcm VcLid,
 B ZmOh ahdh EBA FhXe-KjXe
 YiÛiA ZBcBLmz BSh UmGiA
 Shche bWE Qc ghbhBHmdz
¹⁶ SmC Mmch EC IOWh
 UmGLid, Shch gC ajSm Vch
 ZmOhc FTh Ac fjEcc IOWh
 Dchcm MhWhBdz ¹⁷ DcUhd
 bhWfm gMcS BLhcm biWS
 Fci FBdh, “bmgmcZhWi Fci
 Abhc DdhFh ThFi SficiY

WmCÀhHiz”

¹⁸ ShBW MmZdh WhES
CpMich, EC fbD ajSm Vch
ZmOhE ShW dHm EBA
MhBS Fci biWS dhHhBdz
¹⁹ EBdm BLhD Shcm EGhW
FBA ZiUhD Fci Uidh, “Sjbi
Sjbhc ZheiS MhE, HiA Zheic
bhWfcm UmGhE, bhZjUm
Sjbhcm FS bmgmcZhWi Ac
Ze ShBìzi Fhb FcLpWz”
²⁰ ShW FTh gjWiA ZmOh
HmdHi Ac Aih UiFhXdi
DdhFhc bhWfcm Fpd, BLhD
Shc dhHi FS Ze Fhb FcLpWz
BGhW gjWiA ShchE ShBìjz
EBHmdhz

bch Xjeicm MiÙh Fch

²¹ gMcS BLh WhES FciA
gicZhc AEcc gXhcE HiA
ghcdm, KhBcEZhd TWm
bhWfm ABA EC AEcc XhcEC
aie dhHhB Uidhz ²² EC fbD
bLiU FbiOic MhDBc Whbc DF
WmSh ABA BLhcm UmGiA
ShW XhES XeiA, ²³ GjZ biWS
Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc XjeiHj
bchc XTi EBHmLmz AXWm
SfciY AWiA Abhc XjeiHjcm
AShB UidmC ShB ahdh
EBMiZz”

²⁴ SmC ShBW EC WmShc
ZheiS cEAWH UidhBdhz ShW
KhBcE HhdhZhD aie ZhÙiA
Pmdh-Pmdi FciA AcE ZCS
bhWjf ShW dHm EBA Mh-
Bchz ²⁵ EC aiec bhMm DFMW
ZmOi bhWjf ALdh, ZhcE ZcL
Vci ShW ZmOiAch Zmbhcc dC
MhBSz ²⁶ ZCS QhÀc FZichM
UmGhBA Fi Fci WiEb-FhWjW
bhWiA, gFd OmFh-XDfh
GjABAE FjWj YhDUh EBLm
Whz UiWm UiWm Zmbhc
AcE ZheiLmz ²⁷ BLhc ZmX-
hcm gjWiA ZmOiD EC aiec
bhMm PiF ShW GcmUi ABA,
ShW YiÛc KhĐc GhWc DF

FjWhS LBdz ²⁸ ShB DFiw
FcLid MmW, BLhc YiÛc
FjWj FhXec bhMm LBSm
XhcdmC Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz
²⁹ ghLhC, BLhc KhĐcc FjWhS
LBSmC, ZmOic dC MhEA
DÀmcm FbiHmdz ZmOiD
WiMc fcidc ghdS ZjMidid,
Zmbhc FbiHmLmz ³⁰ BLhDE
Omc XhBdh, ShW fcid bjZhcF
ThFi Zd ZhcBLmz EC ShBW
aiec bhMm KhBcEZhd KhBA
MiFhBdh, “Abhc FhXeE Fm
LBd?”

³¹ ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh,
“gjMjc, AXWm S UmGch, bh-
Wfm Fidh KhBcEZhd Pmdh-
Pmdi Fcch, Sm Ac FmWm
MiFhBch, Fm AXWhcm
LBd?” ³² EBdm BLhD
KhBcEZhd KCGUi Shèhfis
cBdh, Fm ShWm LBdz ³³ SmC
Zmbhc fiYh EA ZmOiD WiMc
ghdS ZjMiA QchBA FhXi FhXi
ShW LhbWm ABA XhES Xed,
Ac gFdSh GjdiA FBdz ³⁴ BLhD
ZmOicm FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbhc
BbhWm Sjbi ZhKdhDz EGW
fhØiD ZheiS MhE, Ac B Zmbhc
ThFi gmYhMS cEz”

³⁵ ShBW ESh bhSE cBLpW,
EC fbD bLiUc gC WmShc Zhei
ThFi GZciA ABA WmShcm
Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc Xjei
S Ac WhB, UIWiA LheiA
HmLpWHiz Sm gjMjccm
Ac SFdiY UiZhc Fhb WhBz”
³⁶ EBdm BGhW gjWiA BLhD
gC WmShcm FBdh, “QchBZh
Wh, Ghdi DFiw FcÀhz”
³⁷ FBA ShW LhghZi XiSc,
BAFjZ, Ac BAFjZc ahB ghÙhw,
Ghdi EC SiWMW ZhUm Ac
FmCcsm ShW dHm Widh
Whz ³⁸ Dchcm dBA ShBW gC
WmShc ZheiS ABA UmGdh,
bhWfm FhÙh-FhOi, ZidhX Ac
bhÍb Fcchz ³⁹ ShBW aiScm

HiA bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch B FhÜh-FhOi Ac bhÍb FcchD FmWm? B Xjei S bcLm Wh, Ghdi IjbhBLmz”⁴⁰ BGhW gjWiA bhWfm ShWcm LiehBdhz SmC ShBW bjcUhc FjPh ThFi gFdcM Zhc Fci UiA, Ghdi Xjeic bh-ZhY Ac LhghZi EFdcM dBA FjPhS ghbhBdhz⁴¹ ShBW Xjeic ASE VciA FBdh, “OhdiTh Fjb,” bhWi, “E Xjei, Sjbhcm FBAC, CPEz”⁴² ghLhC, bjcUh Xjei dHm dHm CPiA AOh Vcd, Xjeic ZDef ALid ZhcE ZLcz BSh UmGiA Dch AKhWF ShBÍjz EBHmdhz⁴³ BLhD Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz Ac EC Xjeicm EGW GhBZhc FjØh UmEz

6

*WiMc HhC WhLhcSE
gMcS BLhc EfchW*

¹ gMcS BLh gW TWm WiMc HhC WhLhcSE SfcíY AWdhz ShW LhghZi EFde dHm ALdhz² MjçhZhcM ShBW bLiUE HiA Shdib Uidhz ZCS bhWfm ShW Shdib gjWdh, gjWiA ShBÍjz EBA FBdh, “B ZmOhD BSh Shdib FjAB ThFi XhBd? gm FmbWm BSh Bdb ghLid FcLm, Ac MmSh bjMmMh EFd UmGhc, BShc amU FiSh? ³ D S gC bciEbc XjA FhP-bmîBc WhD Wi? gm BAFjZ, BCLi, DgjUh Ac LhBbWc ahB WhD Wi? Shc ZWiW S Abchc HhCSC cBchz” BLhc ZmXhc dBA bhWfc Uide bhMm ZiSifWh UmGh Uidz

⁴ SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “MmFjWj WZiC WiMc HhC, WiMc Umf, WiMc Zhei, Gmf-FjOjbc ZhBchGhWE

BÍs XhBWz”⁵ ZhUm ShBW FDMW Zmbhcicm ASHb UiA Zmbhc fíYh Fcdhz EBdm giWE Ac FjWj bjMmMh MhBc Fchc CXhD EBd Whz⁶ bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW Wh AWhD ShBW GjZ ShBÍjz EBHmdhz ZhUm ShBW HhCD HhCD KhBcEZhd LYc FciA bhWfcm Shdib Uidhz

LhghZi EFdcM SZdiHE Xh-PhWi

⁷ BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm WiMc VhcE AWiA, MiW-ajSc CXcm GmbSh UiA, UlBMW UlBMW Fci SZdiH FhbE XhPhBdhz⁸ LYcc fbD Ghdi ASc dhPi Lheh Ac FjØhc Dchcm dHm WiSm Uidh Whz GhWi-GjchFi, ZmH Zh Fbcc TdiS ZhÜiA FjWj XDFh-Fei WiSmE Wh Fcdhz⁹ ShBW FBdh, “XhES MjSh YiÜishD XhcZhD, EBdm YiÜc DF FhXe ZhUm Ac FjWj FhXe-KjXe WiE Whz”¹⁰ Ac gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch HiA XDdh Mm ZheiS ghbhBZhd, B HhC LheiA MhEAc AH XcMØ EC ZheiSC cBEz¹¹ FjWj MhHhc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm FZjd Wh Fcm, Ac Sjbchc ZDAW Wh gjWm, Sm gW ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh Sjbchc XhEc VjBd NheiA YhdhBE, EC VjBd Shchc WhYcbhWic fhÀi cBZz”¹² SmC LhghZi EFdm HiA SZdiH Fcdh, bhWfcm ShHiU Uidh SCZh Fchc dhHiz¹³ Dch ZCS ajS LhehBdh, Ac ZCS Zmbhci bhWfc bhThS Smd bhGhBA Zmbhccm fíYh Fcdhz

gMcS DgiAcm (A:) FhSd Fch

¹⁴ gMcS BLhc fjWhb KhBcEZhd cOi MhEAD chMh gmcjUc FhWEE HiA AMidz

FjWj FjWj bhWfm FBdh,
ShBW EBdh DgiA WZi,
DBW gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPiA
ABLpW FciC EC FmchbSi
UmGhBchz ¹⁵ FmC Fpd, DBW
EBdh gMcS BdiAL WZiz
Ac FmC FmC Fpd, DBW
XjchWh MbhWhc FjWj WZic
dhGhW WDA DF WZiz ¹⁶ BSh
gjWiA gmcjUm Fpd, “DBW
S gC DgiA, MmW Fèh Abi
FhOhBLdhubz ShBW gicZhc
MiÛh EBA CPLpWz”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Dc AHm gmcjUm Shc
ahZi gmcjUiAc bW MjH-
hWic dhHi, DgiA WZicm
AOF FchBA Mmde ghchB
TBLidz gm Shc ahB YidiYc
ZCcm ghJHh FchD WZiD
Shcm ghbmfh FBSH, “AXW
ahBc ZCcm WiA ghJHh
Fch Sjbhc MhBM EBLm
Whz” ¹⁹ DcUhD DgiA WZic
ZhD gmcjUiAc GjZ HjLh
ALidz ShB DWcm FhSd Fchc
WiES Fcd, EBdm Xhcd Whz
²⁰ gmcjUm DWcm QchBS Ac
MhWS, DBW DFMW XhF-
XcmMHhc Fhbid bhWjf,
DcUhD ghbmfh DWcm ShBc
AS ThFi ZhKhBSz DW WLiES
gjWSm Shc aiScm Ve-Ye
FcdmE gm BSh GjZ XLÙ FcSz

²¹ gmfm ShB DF fjMjH
XhBd, gmcjUc MWb UiWc
EWjìhWE Shc CMic-WhMic,
LiXhBc EYifhc EFd, Ac Hhdid
Midhc HBÛ-bhBÛ gFd bhWfc
dhHi GhWi MjBS Fch EBdz
²² EC EWjìhWE gmcjUiAc
XjeiD ABA WhK UmGhBA
gFd bmbhW Ac gmcjUcm Gjfi
Fcdz Gjfi EBA gmcjU chMhD
Xjeicm Fpd, “E bh, Sjbi Abhc
HmLm FiSh KhE? MmSh
KhBZhD, EShC XhBZhDz”

²³ gm FLb GhBA Fpd, “Sjbi
Abhc HmLm MmSh KhBZhD,
EShC Uibjz Abhc chBìc
EcVmF KhBdmE UidhBbjz”

²⁴ EC XjeiD ShBc bh’c
HmLm HiA MiFhBd, “bhB
H, Abi FiSh KhBSHb?” bh
gmcjUiAD giFhB Uid, “Sjbi
gC DgiAc Fèh KhBEZ” ²⁵ XjeiD
MdUi Fci ABA chMhcm Fpd,
“Abi KhBchb, AXWm gC
DgiAc Fèh FhOiA DF ThdE Fci
Abhcm UmCÀhz” ²⁶ BGhW
gjWiA chMh GjZ ZmMhc
EBHmd, EBdm EWjìhWc
bmbhW EFdc LhbWm
FLb FchD EC Xjeicm Wh
Fchc FjWj CXhD ALid Whz
²⁷⁻²⁸ SmC dHm dHm chMhD
MèhUcm gjFjb Uid DgiAc
bhTh FhOiA AWhc dhHiz
MèhUm HiA Mmd GhWhS ZÛi
gMcS DgiAc bhTh FhOiA DF
ThdE Fci dBA ABdz chMhD B
Thd EC Xjeic ASE Uidm, ShB
WiA ShBc bh’c HmLm Uidz
²⁹ DgiA WZic fhHciU EFdm B
GZc gjWiA Mmd TWm ShW
dhf WiA UhYW Fcdhz

*XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi
GhWi*

³⁰ gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW
LhghZid SZdiH TWm YiciA
ABA ShWcm MhWhBdh,
SZdiHE HiA FiSh FiSh FcLpW,
FidhGhW Shdib UiLpWz
³¹ EC fbD ZCS bhWjf BLhc
HmLm AEA-MhEAS ThFhD
LhghZi EFdm FjWj GhWh-
XiWhcE fjMjH XhBdh Whz
DcUhD ShBW LhghZi EFdcm
FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc dHm
FjWj WichB MhHhS ABA
Tjeh MichEz” ³² FBA WhES
CPiA DF WichB MhHhS
cEAWH EBdhz ³³ Dhcmm
MhEAS UmGiA ZCS bhWfm

KiWididh, SmC Dch XCLhc
 AHmC Af-Xhfc HhCABW ThFi
 bhWjf UCehBA HiA gWE
 XCLiHmdhz ³⁴ BLh WhE ThFi
 dhibiAC UmGdh, ZCS bhWfm
 ShW Zhc KhBchz UmGiA
 Dchc ZhD ShW Ze UcU
 ghbhBdz Dch ALid A-chGhdi
 bmehc dhGhWz EC BLhD
 Dchcm ZCS dhGhW Shdib
 Uidhz ³⁵ ghBÕh EBA ghcdm
 ShW LhghZi EFdm FBdh,
 “gjMjc, BGhW GjZ WichB
 MhHh, Ac ghBÕhE EBHmLm,
³⁶ Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhD
 UidhCÀh, Dch FhÛh-FhLhc
 ESh HhCABØE HiA, Shchc
 GhWi-GjchFi dCFz” ³⁷ BLhD
 FBdh, “SjbchC Dchc GhWic
 BØmMhb FcEz” LhghZi EFdm
 MjAX Uidh, “Abch FiSh UIBf
 UiWhcc GhWi dBA AWiA
 Dchcm GhEABShb Wi?” UIBf
 UiWhc S XBÕhf AMhc OmFhc
 ghbWz ³⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch
 KhBA UmGE, Sjbchc HmLm
 Fi XcibhW cjoI ALmz” Shch
 UmGiA FBdh, “LhZ, XhKGhW
 cjoI Ac UIBOh ZichW bhL
 ALmz” ³⁹ ShBW LhghZi
 EFdcm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch
 EC Ihfc CXcm dhBW VchBA
 bhWfcm ZEAB UmEz” ⁴⁰ SmC
 bhWfm DF-f MW Fci FhShc
 ZhÛiA XBÕhf FhShc ZBdhz
⁴¹ BLhD gC XhKGhW cjoI
 Ac UIBOh ZichW bhL ASE
 dBA Aèhc Acfc ZhD KhBA
 fjFciA AUhD FciA, bhWfcm
 ZhOia UiZhc dhHi EC cjoI
 OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdc
 ASE Uidhz EC dhGhW bhL
 UIBOhE ZhOia Uidhz ⁴² gFd
 bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz
⁴³ GhBA ghcdm ZheSi cjoI Ac
 bhLc OjFchBW WiA ZhcEOh
 OjFci acdhz ⁴⁴ B Udc bhMm
 Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc XhK
 AMhc MWm ZBA GhBdhz

XhWic CXcmUi AOh

⁴⁵ GhWic ZhUmC gMcS
 BLhD LhghZi EFdcm ShHUH
 Uidh, Shch WhES Fci AEcc gX-
 hcE ZhDS-LDUh HhCS MhEAc
 dhHi, ShBW EWc bhWfcmE
 ZiUhD Uidhz ⁴⁶ bhWjf ZiUhD
 EBA ghcdm ShBW ULA Fchc
 dhHi Xhec CXcm CPidhz
⁴⁷ chBSc Zhdh LhghZi EFdc
 WhE AEcc bhMGhWE ALid,
 EBdm BLh DFdh gjFWWhS
 ALdhz ⁴⁸ ShBW UmGdh, CYSh
 ZhShfc bhMm Dch GjZ Fi
 Fci Uhe ZhBchz XShZhdh
 BLhD EC AEcc XhWic CX-
 cmUi AOiA, LhghZi EFdc
 HhdhZhD Shchcm XhcEBA
 AHmUi MhBchz ⁴⁹⁻⁵⁰ ShWcm
 AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOiA
 MhEAS UmGiA, ajS bWE FciA
 QchBA Dch gFdm KiF-KièhWi
 dhHhBdhz EC ShBW FBdh,
 “QchBE Wh, giçs FcE, B S
 Abiz”

⁵¹ ShBW ABA LhghZi EFdc
 WhES CPSmC CYSh ZhShf
 Ub dBdidz BSh UmGiA Dch
 AKhWF ShBijz ZWiHmdhz

⁵² EBdm AHc gC cjoI-bhLc
 HhBZi GhWic amU Dch
 ZjMdh Whz Dchc Uidc ULAc
 S ZÛ ALidz

⁵³ AEc Xhei UmEAc ZhUm
 Dch HiWmfcs DdhFhS ABA
 WhE aiehBdhz ⁵⁴⁻⁵⁵ WhE
 ThFi dhhSmC ShWm Um-
 GiA bhWfm KiWididh, Ac
 KhBcEZhd UCeh-UCei dhH-
 hBdhz UCehBA Shch MhcMic
 Zmbhci EFdcm XdEUi ZBA
 AWiA, ShBW Mm MhHhS
 ALdh EC MhHhS dBA ABdz
⁵⁶ OhCWE Zh HhCS, EèiD-
 HèiD ShBW MmWEC SfcY
 WiSh, EWEC bhWfm Zmbhci
 EFdcm AWiA ZhMhcE Udh
 FcShz Ac ShWcm biWS-
 Fhli FciA FBSH, Zmbhci
 EFdm MhWj ShW KhDcc

FjWhGhWE LBSH XhcpWz
Ac Mmch LBSH, ghLhC Dchc
Zmbhc fiYh EBMiSz

7

*bd-bjcäic HmL ThFi XhEA
cLjBS*

¹ ZhUm MmcjMhdmb
ThFi FDMW bCdhWh Ac
Ycifi bMzc FiLj bhWjf gMcS
BLhc HmLm ABdhz ² ABA
UmGdh, BLhc FDMW CçSm
AS Wh VBA DbWmC GhWiS
ZBHmLpWz ³ ALdm AHc
MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc
ZhShBd cLjBS bhYiF, gÄd
BgjUi Ac Ycifi EFdmE EMj
Wh FciA FjWj GhWi GhBW
Whz ⁴ ZhMhc-AO ThFi FjWj
MiWif AWdm XhF-LhY Wh
FciA bjGE UmbW Wh, Thd-
ZhfW VBA LhY-LjSch Fch,
EC dhGhW ZCS ciSi-cmEAM
Shch bhWmz ⁵ DcUhD EC
bCdhWh Ac Ycifi EFdm
BLhcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhc
CçS EFdm AHc MbhWhc
bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjBS
FmWm bhWpW Wh? Shch S
WhXhF ASm GhWi GhBWz”

⁶ ShBW MjAX Uidh,
“AXWhch S a×! gMcS BfhDA
WZiD AXWhBØc ZmXhcm
PiFC FBLpW,

BSh bhWfm bjG UiA Ghdi Ab-
hcm BÏS Fcm,

EBdm Shchc Uid Abh
TWm ZCS UlcBz

⁷ Shch gjUhc GhbGh Abhc
DZhUS Fcm,

Shchc Shdib EFd S
bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHeh
fciESz

⁸ Sm AXWhch S Aèhc UmEA
gjFjb-AgFhb ZhU UiA, bhWfc
ZhWhBd cLjBS Abd Fchz”

⁹ BLhD Shchcm AcE FBdh,
“Aèhc UmEA gjFjb ZhU UiA,
WiMc bWHeh cLjBS FhBb
Fchc VhÛh S AXWhch GjZ
ahdh FciC MhWpWz ¹⁰ Mmdh
gMcS bjLhD FBLpW, bh-
ZhZhem BÏS FciE, Mm bh-
Wfm AXW bh-ZhYc ZUWhb
HhD, Shcm FhSd Fch EBZz
¹¹ EBdm AXWhch bhWfcm
Shdib Uich, FjWj bhWfm
MjUi Shc bh-ZhYcm FBdhD,
Abhc MmSh LhbhWh UiA
AXWhBØc GmMbS FcShb
ALid, BSh Aèhc Whbm dièh
UidhBLi, ¹² Sm Shc bh-ZhYc
dhHi Ac FjØhc Fch dhHm
Whz ¹³ EC dhGhW AXWhchc
ZhY-UhUhc bWHeh WiEb
UiA Aèhc Fhdhb ZhSid
FciDiLpWz BGhW ZhUmE
AXWhch ECdh AcE ZCS Fhb
Fcchz”

¹⁴ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm
ShW FhÛhs WiA FBdh,
“AXWhch gFdm Abhc FTh
GiAd Fci gjWCÀh Ac ZjMCÀhz
¹⁵⁻¹⁶ ZhBcm ThFi MmSh
MiWif bhWfc aiScm ghbhD,
BShD S Shcm WhXhF ZhWhD
Whz ZcJ bhWfc aiScm ThFi
MmSh ZhcED, EShDC Shcm
WhXhF ZhWhDz”

¹⁷ ZDAW ZhUm ShBW
bhWfc HmL ThFi gciA HiA
IcE ghbhBdh, SmC LhghZi
EFdm ShWcm Dc bhWi
MiFhBdhz ¹⁸ BLhD FBdh,
“Sjbch FiSh ECdhC ZmAÀd
Wi? Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi,
Zhcm ThFi MmSh MiWif
bhWfc aiScm ghbhD, BShD
bhWfcm WhXhF FcS Xhcm
Whz ¹⁹ BSh S Shc Uidc aiScm
ghbhD Wh, Ghdi XmOc
bhMm ghbhD, Ac XmO ThFi
gicZhc ZhcB MhDz” BLhD
EC Shdib UiA ZjMhBdh,
FjWjMhS GhWiC WhXhF

WhDz ²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “bhWfc aiScm ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF Fcmz ²¹ bhWfc Uid ThFiC S gFd WbjWhc Fj-KiØh AD; MiWh, Kjci, GjW, ²² dja-dhdK, Xcc GmSi Fchc VhÜh, Ld-KSjci, ZUbhBfi, ZU-WMc, Bjfh-WiÜh, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac fDShWi ZhcEDz ²³ EC Shbhb WhYcbhWi bhWfc Uid ThFi ZhcBA Shchcm WhXhF ZhWhDz”

Hhdid Midhc Zhcm gMcS BLhc bjMmMh

(7:24-10:52)

ZiVcbi ZmOic BbhWc Zd

²⁴ ZhUm BLh EC DdhFh TWm ficiA Umfc fjc OhCWc FhÜhs SfcIY WidhHiz EWE ABA ShBW DF Icc aiScm djFhB cBdh, KhBdh bhWfm MhWj Wh MhWpW ShBW ABLpW Fciz EBdm ShW GZc cOi Hmdz ²⁵ gWE DF ZmOi bhWfc Xjeicm ajSm VchD, BLhD SfcIY AWLpW gjWiA EC ZmOiD, MdUi Fci ABA ShW XhES Xedz ²⁶ B ZmOic Zhei ficiA Umfc YpWiFiA DdhFhS, EBdm bhSiS BCWhWi ahfhDz ShB BLhc HmLm biWS-FhIi FciA Fpd, “gjMjc, ajSc FZMh ThFi Abhc XjeiHjcm ZhKhCÀhz” ²⁷ BLhD FBdh, “AHm WiMc gjcjÍhpØm XmO aci GhCÀh, WiMc LhZhdc GhWi FjFcc LhbWm YhdhWi PiF WhDz” ²⁸ ZmOiD Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, AXWhc FTThC PiF, EBdm WiMc LhZhdc GhWic MmSh Hjeh-Hheh HhdhZhD Xeo, BSh S FjFcm GhDz” ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi S GhOi bhSC bhSLz Sm MhE, HiA UmGE, ajSm Sjbhc Xjeicm LheiA

HmLmHiz” ³⁰ ghLhC ZmOiD ZheiS HiA UmGd, ShBc Xjei ahdh EBA ZiLWhS gjSicBLmz

GhdjA SjsDh ZmOhcm fiYh Fch

³¹ ZhUm BLhD fjc DdhFh TWm LiUW OhCW EBA, Hhdid AEcc gXhcE UiFhXdi DdhFhS ABdhz ³² EWE ABA ghcdm bhWfm DF GhdjA SjsDh ZmOhcm ShW HmLm AWiA biWS dhHhBdh, Shcm AShB UiZhc dhHiz ³³ ShBW Dcm bhWfc aie TWm Zhcm WichB MhHhS WiA, Shc UlBE FhWE ShW ASc AJHjBd ghchBdh, ShW bjGc LmY dhHhBA Shc MiYch AShB Uidhz ³⁴ Ac CXcm ALbh-WmUi KhBA dhæh Fci fhf YhdhBA FBdh, “BYhSh,” bhWi, “Gjdi MhCFz” ³⁵ dHm dHmC ZmOhc FhW GjdiHmdz SjsDhbi Lhei Hmd, gm Xciéhc bhSh Vcdz ³⁶ gmfm ShBW Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, “GZcUhc, Sjbch BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz” EBdm ShBW MS Zmfi Wh Fcdh, Shch ES Zmf Fci BSh cOhBdz ³⁷ Shch AKhWF ShBljz EBA FBdh, “DBW S gFd FhbC GjZ WiGjS Fci FcpWz UmGchD Wi, ShBW GhdjAcM gjWhc fÅi, Ac ZjZhcm bhSiZhc ShÀs UiLpWz”

8

KhBc AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹ ZhUm AcFZhc ZCS bhWjF ABA ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz Dchc HmLm FjWj GhWi-GjchFi Wh ThFhD, BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM VhcE WiA FBdh, ² “BSh bhWfc dhHi Abhc Ze UcU dhHmc,

ABM SiW UiW Vci Shch Abhc
dHm dHm ALpW, EBdm EGW
Shchc GhWic FjØh WhBz
3 EC ghdSm Dchcm ZiUhd
Fci ZheiS XhPhB Uidm, BSh
XTEC ZmCf EBmZiH, Dch
FmC FmC S ZCS UlcB ThFi
ABLmz” 4 LhghZi EFdm FBdh,
“gjMjc, B WichB-bcJajbic
bhMm Fm FjAB ThFi ES
cjOi MjHhBA Dchcm GhE-
ABZ?” 5 ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc
HmLm cjOi FDGhW ALm?”
Dch FBdh, “LhZ, fhSGhW
ALmz” 6 ShBW bhWfcm
FBdh, “AXWhch GhWic dhHi
bhOis ZBMhBWz” FBA cjOi
fhSEGhW WiA Aèh XhFc
fjFciA AUhd Fci EGWhBW
Lieldh, Ac LhghZi EFdcm UiA
ZhOia UmEABdhz 7 LhghZi
EFdc HmLm gjcj gjcj FDOh
ZichW bhLE ALid, ShBW EC
bhLc dhHi fjFciA AUhd Fcdh,
Ac Dchcm FBdh bhWfcm
ZhOia UiShz 8 gFd bhWfm
XmO aci GhBdhz GhWic
ZhUm MmSh cBLid, LhghZi
EFdm ESh Udh FciA ghcdm
fhS OjFci aciHmdz 9 B Udc
bhMm Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc
EWjbhW KhBc AMhc MWm
GhBdhz ZhUm ShBW Dchcm
ZiUhd UiA, 10 LhghZi EFdcm
dBA WhES Fci UhdhWjTh
MidhS HmdhHiz

11 EWE ABA ghcdm Ycifi
EFdm ShW dHm ScFh-ScFi
dhHhBdh, Ac ShWcm MhKhB
Fchc dhHi Shch ALbhWi
FjWj bjMmMh UmGSh KhB-
dhz 12 BGhW gjWiA BLhd
dhæh Fci fhf YhdhBA FBdh,
“B MbhWhc bhWfm Ghdi
bjMmMh SjFhBW FmWm?
Abi gF FTh FBac, Dchcm
FjWjMhS bjMmMh UmGhBd
EBS WhDz” 13 FBA ShBW

Dchc HmL ThFi gciHmdh,
Ac WhES CPiA gicZhc AEcc
gXhcE HmdhHiz 14 LhghZi
EFdm dHm Fci cjOi WiSm
YhCciddhz WhEc bhMm
Dchc dHm Ghdi DGhW cjOi
ALidz 15 EC fbD BLhd FBdh,
“SjbiShBW gjfiAc EE, chMh
gmcjU Ac Ycifi bMZc Ghbic
ThFi gjfiAc cBEz” 16 BGhW
gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FhWh-
FhWi Fci FBdh, “Abch dHm
Fci cjOi Wh AWhD ShBW
bWE dD EGhW FBchz”

17 EBdm LhghZi EFdm
FiSh bhSich, BLhd BGhW
ZjMiA ShBW Dchcm FBdh,
“SjbiShBW FmWm FBchD,
cjOi AWL Wh Fci Abi BGhW
FBLi? Sjbch FiSh EGWE FjØh
MhWE Wh Wi, FjØhc ZjME
Wh Wi? Sjbchc Uid XhfhW
EBHmLm Wi? 18 Sjbchc KCG
ThFSmE UmGchD Wh Wi?
FhW ThFSmE gjWchD Wh
Wi? Sjbchc bWE Xeoc Wh
Wi, 19 MmZdh Abi XhK AMhc
bhWfc dhHi Ghdi XhKGhW
cjOi LieiLdhh, EC bhWfm
GhBA ghcdm Sjbch FS OjFci
Hjeh-Hheh Udh FcLdhD?”
Dch FBdh, “gjMjc, ZhcE
OjFciZ” 20 ShBW gicZhc FBdh,
“ABÈh, Abi MmZdh KhBc
AMhc bhWfc dhHi fhSGhW
cjOi LieiLdhh, bhWfm GhBA
ghcdm Sjbch FD OjFci Udh
FcLdhD?” Dch FBdh, “fhS
OjFciZ” 21 EC ShBW FBdh,
“DcZhUmE Sjbch ZjMdhD
Wh Wi?”

AÙhc KCG ahdh Fch

22 ZhUm BLhd ShW LhghZi
EFdcm dBA ZhDS-LDUh
HhCS ABdh, ABA ghcdm
bhWfm DF AÙh ZmOhcm

ShW HmLm AWiA Fpd ZmO-
hHjcm ASHb UiZhc dhHiz
23 BLhD EC ZmOhc ASE Vci
HhCc Zhcm dBA Hmdhz
HiA ShW bjGc LmY ZmOhc
KGjS dhHhBA Shc HScE AS
UiA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FjØh
UmGchD Wi?” 24 ZmOhD
KCG GjdiA KhBA Fpd, “MiED
gjMjc, Abi S bhWjF UmGchb,
EBdm BShcm HhLc dhGhW
dhHmc, Dch AOh-COI Fcmcz”
25 SmC BLhD AcFZhc Shc
KGjc CXcm ASHb Uidm, gm
ahdh Fci KhBd Ac gÀdsh
Xciéhc UmGdz 26 BLhD Shcm
Shc ZheiS XhPhB UiA FBdh,
“gjWE, ZhDS-LDUh HhCS Ac
MhBE Whz”

*gMcS BLhC Aèhc EAUh Fch
Ad-bLi*

27 ZhUm ShBW Ac LhghZi
EFd FpLciA-YidiXi OhCWc
FhÙh-FhLhc HhCABØE
Hmdhz XTE ShW LhghZi
EFdcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW,
bhWfm Abhc ZmXhcm FiSh
bWE FcpW, Abi Fm?” 28 Dch
MjAX Uidh, “FmC FD, AXWm
gMcS DgiAz FmC FD BdiAL
WZiz FmC FmC FpW, AXWm
EBÛ FjWj WZiz” 29 EC ShBW
FBdh, “EBdm Sjbch FiSh
bWE FcE, Abi Fm?” LhghZi
XiScm MjAX Uidh, “AXWmC
Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz”
30 ShBW Dchcm gjfiAc Fci
FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc ZmXhcm
FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

*XDdh Zhc WiMc bCSc
AHhb GZc*

31 ZhUm ShW LhghZi
EFdcm EC ZDAW gjWhBdh,
“Abi ZiW-AUbm ZCS ULG-
bLiZS XjAWi dhHZz bjcäi
EFdm, Ze Bbhb EFdm, Ac
bCdhWh EFdme Abhcm

bhWSh WhDz Abhcm FhSd
Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiW
ZhUm gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPH
dhHZz” 32 ShBW GjZ Gjd-
bmdh Fci BSh FBdhz DcUhD
XiScm ShWcm AdHh gchBA
WiA FBdh, “gjMjc, fhZVhW,
Bdh bhS bhSpW Wh MhWjz”
33 BLhD LhghZi EFdc ZhD bjG
YichBA XiScm VhbFi UiA
FBdh, “Vjc BZdiL, Abhc HmL
ThFi ahH! Sjb AèhB bjWfcm
ZhU UiA, bhWfc dhGhW KiØh
Fccmz”

34 ZhUm ShW LhghZi Ac
Ab bhWfcmE ShW VhcE WiA
FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc SciFhD
FmC MiÙnHi FhOhBSm
KhBdm, gm Shc WiMc GjfiD
Kdh ZhU UmCFz Shc AXW
ULG-Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc
Gcm ACFz 35 Mm MWm Shc
WiMc ðhViWm KdS KhD, gm
Shc ghLhcc MiÙnHi GjABdiZz
EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi
Ac Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZcic
dhHi Shc MhW ZidhD, gm
Shc ghLhcc MiÙnHi ZhKhBZz
36 FmC MjUi Aih UlWiAc
bhdiF ZWiAE Shc ghLhcc
MiÙnHi, bhWi AGmc GjAB-
dhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh
EBd Wi? 37 gmfm ghLhcc
MiÙnHi XhEAc dhHi gm
FjW VW ZidhBZ? 38 gjWCAh,
B MbhWhc ZmBbhW Ac
HjWhHhc EFdc bhMm, FmC
MjUi Abhc dhHi Zh Abhc
Shdibc dhHiA bjG djFhD,
Sm Abi ZiW-AUb MmZdh
XZiï Yicih EFdcm dHm dBA,
Abhc HhBZi ZhYc fhW-SMèiD
MHSE gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD
AbiE Dchcm UmGdm bjG
djFhBbjz”

*gMcS BLh cjpegèhc WjchWi
Ljcs*

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, BWE BdhGhW FDMW AMic ALpW, Mmch Aèhc ZhUfhBc fhW-SMèicm WiMc KCGm Wh UmGhc AHm bCS EBS WhDz” ² BGhW FEAc LDUiW ZhUm ShBW Ghdi gMcS XiSc, BAFjZ Ac ghÛhWcm dBA CKh DF Xhec CXcm CPidhz EC SiWE MWc KCGc LhbWm ShW WiMc Ljcs ZUDI Hmdz ³ ShW YiÛc dmZhL ES Zmfi Vdh KFKFh EBd MmW, UIWiAc FjWj VjXhDC Bdh KFKFh Fci VEAc ShÀs WhBz ⁴ LhghZi EFdm gMcS bjLh Ac BdiAL WZicm UmGdh, Dch ABA gMcS BLhc dHm ZhSKiS Fcchz ⁵ SmC XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLmz Abch SiWGhW Qoch-Ic SiAc FcidhB, DGhW AXWhc dhHi, DGhW gMcS bjLh Ac DGhW BdiAL WZic dhHiz” ⁶ Dch GjZ Zmfi QchB HmLdh, DcUhD FiSh bhSiSh FjWj Shd XhBdh Whz ⁷ EC fbD HhBzi DF bmIc OjFchD ABA Dchem Hjcidid, Ac EC OjFch ThFi HhBzi AEAM EBd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW, Sjbch DW WLiES gjWEz” ⁸ PiF EC fbD Shch KhBcEZhd KhBA Ghdi BLh Lheh Ac FmCccm BWE UmGdh Whz ⁹ ZhUm Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABZhc Zhdh BLhD Dchem gjFjb Uidh, “ABM MmSh UmGdhD, Abi ZiW-AUb bch ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhc AH XcMØ BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

¹⁰ Dch ShW gjFjb bhWdh, EBdm bch ThFi MiÛh EAc amU FiSh EGhW Wh ZjMhD,

Shch DFm-EBÛm MiFhB-dhz ¹¹ ZhUm BLhc HmLm AcM Fcdh, “gjMjc, bCdhWh EFdm FmWm FpW, gMcS BdiAL WZiD XDdh fsciY AWh Mcjc?” ¹² ShBW FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, XDdh gMcS BdiALm ABA gÀdsh AHc ghdSE YichB AWZhz EBdm ZiW-AUbc ZmXhcm Aèhc Fhdhbe FmWm dmGh EBLm, ShBW GjZ UIG-bLiZS XjAWi dhHZ, bhWfm ShWcm FZjd FcSh WhD? ¹³ Abi Sjbchem FBac, BdiAL WZic ZmXhcm XhF FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, EdhGhWC ShBW ABLdhz bhWfmE ShW dHm MmSh bWE dD ESh FcLmz”

*MiWc ALc Adh XjAcm
ahdh Fch*

¹⁴ BLhD EC SiWE MWcm dBA Xhe TWm dhbiA ZhFi LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf ABA KhBcEZhd Udh EBLpW, Ac FDMW bCdhWhD Dchc dHm ScFi-ScFi Fcchz ¹⁵ BLhcm UmGiAc bhWjf ShBljz EBA, UCehBA ABA ShWcm Lhdh Fcdhz ¹⁶ ShBW EC bCdhWh EFdcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch FiSh dBA Dchc dHm ScF Fcch?”

¹⁷ aiec bhM ThFi DFMWm Fpd, “LhZ, Abhc XjAHjcm dBA AXWhc HmLm ABLdhh, EHjcm ZjZh MiWm ALc FcLmz ¹⁸ EC MiWm Shcm MmZdhC Vcm, Shcm ALhe bhciA bhOiS YhdhDz Shc bjG ThFi YoWh ZhcED, UhSE FZO dhHiA QhOòoh EBMhDz Abi Shcm dBA AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABLdhh, EBdm Dch XhcLpW Whz” ¹⁹ SmC BLhD FBdh, “ghDcm ZmBbhW EFd! Abi Ac FDUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc

Mhdh FDUiW fBÌ Fcbj? ABËh,
XjAcm EWE AWEz”²⁰ bhWfm
XjAcm ShW HmLm AWdhz
ShWm UmGiAC MiWm Shcm
GjZ MhSiA Vcdz XjAD bhOiS
XeIA bjGc YoWh Zhc Fci Heh-
Hei dhHhBdz²¹ BLhD Shc
ZhYcm MiFhBdh, “Shc B
Ufh FSUiW ThFi?” ZmOhD
Fpd, “gjcjbhW ThFiCz²² Ac B
MiWm Shcm bhcidis Fci ZCS
Zhc Shcm AHjWiS Ac XhWiS
YhdhBLmz EGW AXWm
MjUi XhcpW, Sm Abchcm
UDA FcCÀhz”²³ BLhD FBdh,
“MjUi XhcpW, B FThc bhWi
FiSh? Mm DFiW Fcm Shc
dhHi gÀdShc EDz”²⁴ EC
ZmOhD Mjcm Mjcm Fpd,
“gjMjc, Abi DFiW FcLiz
Abhc BbhWc FbMjci gchB
UmCÀhz”²⁵ AcE ZCS bhWjf
UCehBA ShW HmLm ABch
UmGiA, ShBW MiWcm VhbFi
bhci FBdh, “Ep GhdjA Ac
ZjZh MiW, Abi gjFjb UiAc, Dc
HmL ThFi ZhcB Mhz Shcm Ac
FjWjUiW VciL Whz”²⁶ BGhW
gjWiA MiWm Shcm GjZ Mjcm
KiF UiA MhSh bhci LheIA
HmdHiz SmC B XjA bjcUhc
dhGhW bhOiS Xei cBLm
UmGiA bhWfm FBdh, “D S
bhch HmLmz”²⁷ EBdm BLhD
Shcm ASE Vci SjdSmC gm
CZhB Hmdz

²⁸ ZhUm ShBW IcE ghbhBA
ghcdm LhghZi EFdm ShWcm
WichdhD MiFhBdh, “gjMjc,
Abch Xhcdhb Wh FmWm?”
²⁹ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Ula Wh
Fcdm Ac FjWjbØmc B dhGhW
MiW LhehBd MhD Whz”

*ULLchZhc WiMc bCSc
AHhb GZc*

³⁰ ZhUm gFdm bidi B
MhHh LheIA Hhdid Midhc
bhMmUi cEAWH EBdhz

KhBdh, bhWfm MhWj BSh
Wh MhWpWz³¹ EC fbD S
ShW LhghZi EFdm Shdib
UmEAS ALdh, ShBW FBdh,
“Abi ZiW-AUbcm bhWfc
ASE VchB UmEA EBZ, FhSd
Fch EBZ, Ac bCSc SiW UiW
ZhUm gicZhc MiÛh EBA
CPbjz”³² LhghZi EFdm ShW B
Shdibc FjWj amU ZjMdh Wh,
Ac ShW HmLm MiFhWicE
fhEf XhBdh Whz

Uhbi bhWjf Fm?

³³ ZhUm BLhD ShW
LhghZi EFdm dBA FYcWhCb
OhCWE ABdhz ABA IcE ghb-
hBA Dchem MiFhBdh, “XTE
Sjbc FiSh dBA ScF FcdhD?”

³⁴ Dch bjG ZÛ Fci ZBcBdhz
ALdm XTE Shch ScF FcLdh,
Shchc bhMm Fm gFd ThFi
Uhbi bhWjfz³⁵ BLh ZBHmdh,
ZBA Dch ZhcEMWcm ShW
VhcE WiA FBdh, “FmC MjUi
Uhbi bhWjf EBS KhD, Sm
gm gFdc Gcm cBSm EBZz
Ac gFdc GmMbs Fch dhHzz”

³⁶ ZhUm DF gjcJhcm AWiA
Dchc LhbWm CZh FchBdhz
Shcm Fjde dBA FBdh,³⁷ “Mm
MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcJhc
dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd
Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz
Ac Abhcm Mm FZjd Fcm, gm
Ghdi Abhcm WhD, Abhcm
MmBW ZmMiLpW ShWcmE
FZjd Fcdz”

³⁸ ShW LhghZi ghÛhWm
FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch DF
ZmOhcm UmGLi, gm AXWhc
Whb dBA MiÛhs LhehDz
UmGiA Abch Shcm WifmV
FcLi, gm S Abhc SciFhc
bhWjf WhDz”³⁹ ShBW FBdh,
“Dcm WifmV FciE Whz Abhc
Whb dBA FmC FmchbSi

UmGhWic ZhUm, gm ES
MdUi Abhc HiZS HhBS XhcS
WhDz ⁴⁰ Mmch Abchc ZiXÀm
WhD, Shch S Abchc XÀmz
⁴¹ gjWE, Abi ghLh FTh FBAC,
Ad-bLic SciFhc bhWjf EAC
GhSicm, FmC MjUi Sjbchem
DF Hmdhf XhWi GhEAD, Sm
gm Dc Xjcéhc XhBZC XhBZz

ciXj ThFi gjfiAc cEA

⁴² “Ac Abhc SciFhc EC gjcj-
bjcj DFMWcm MjUi FmC
Shc BbhWc XTm ZhVh UmD,
Sm Dc KhBSm Shc dhHi
AcE ahdh EBZ, Shc HdhS
XhÍc ZhÛiA UciAS YhdhB
UmEAz ⁴³ Sjbhc AS MjUi
Sjbhc ciXj EBMhD, Sm AS
FhOiA YhdhB UmEz ⁴⁴ ULBE
AS dBA MhghÛhbi EA ThFi,
DF AS dBA MhÛhSE MhEA
Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz MhghÛbc
AHjBW S FjWjUiW Wiam
Whz ⁴⁵ Sjbhc XhE MjUi Sjbhc
ciXj EBMhD, Sm XhE FhOiA
YhdhB UmEz ULBE XhE dBA
MhghÛbe Mdh ThFi, doJeh
EBA MhÛhSE MhEA Sjbhc
dhHi ahdhz ⁴⁶⁻⁴⁷ Sjbhc KCG
MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhD,
Sm KCG SjdIA YhdhB UmEz
ULBE KCG dBA MhghÛbe
Mdh ThFi, FhWh EBA Aèhc
ZhUfhBS UhGid EA Sjbhc
dhHi ahdhz ⁴⁸ B MhghÛbc
ZiËj EFd bcm Wh, Ac giWc
AHjBWE FjWjUiW Wiam
Whz

⁴⁹ “gjWE, XcSmF bhWjfc
AHjWiS WjWSh EBZz ⁵⁰ WjW
S ahdh MiWif, EBdm WjWm
MjUi Shc WjWSh HjW GjAB-
dhD, Sm Shcm Ac WjWSh
ZhWhBd MhBZ Wi? Sjbch
MhcMic Uide bhMm B WjW

FhBb chGE, Ac DFm-EBÛm
fhØiD ZfS FcEz”

10

ShdhFc bjLdh

¹ FYcWhCb ThFi gMcS
BLh DgjUiA MidhS ABdh,
Ac McUhW HhJHc gXhcE
Hmdhz EWE ABdm gicZhc
ZCS bhWjf ABA ShW HmLm
Udh EBdhz ShBWE ShW
cmEAM bhYif Dchcm Shdib
Uidhz ² EC fbD ShWcm
XciÀh Fchc WiESm Ycifi
bMZc FDMWm ABA MiFhBd,
“LhZ, FCÀh KhBW, ZCcm
ShdhF UmEA MhBM ALm
Wi?” ³ ShBW MjAX Uidh,
“gMcS bjLhD AXWhBØcm
FiSh ZhShBLpW?” ⁴ Shch
FBdh, “ShBW FBLpW, ShdhF-
Whbh dmGiA ghci ZC ShdhF
UmEA MhBM ALmz” ⁵ BLhD
FBdh, “Sjbchc Uid XhfhW
HSiFmC bjLh WZiD B bjLdh
dmGLpWz ⁶ EBdm DEGHw
S dmGh ALm, AèhD XDdh
AUB Ac ghEAcM bcU Ac
AEcS ZhWhB XDUh FcLpWz
⁷ DcUhD bhWfmE Shchc bh-
ZhYcm TBA ZCc dHm Afif
EBZhz ⁸ MhbhB Ac ZC DF
FhDA EBZhz Shch UIB cBSH
WhD, DF EBZhz ⁹ Sm AèhD
MmSh Mjeh dhHhBLpW,
bhWfm BShcm AdH Wh
FcCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm
IcE ghbhBA, gicZhc ShWcm
EC bjLdh MiFhBdhz ¹¹ SmC
BLhD FBdh, “Mm bhWfm
Shc ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF
ZmOicm WiFh Fcm, gm S
EC ZCc dHm MiWh Fcmz
¹² ECdh ZCDE MjUi WiMc
MhbhBcm ShdhF UiA AcF
ZmOhc HmLm WiFh ZD, Sm
ShBE MiWh Fcmz”

*gjcj gjcĴhpØc ZmXhcm
Shdib*

¹³ ZhUm bhWfm gjcj gjcj
gjcĴhpØcm dBA BLhc HmLm
ABdh Shchcm AShB UiZhc
dhHiz EBdm LhghZi EFdm
Dchcm ZFh-MFh Fcdhz ¹⁴ BSh
UmGiA BLh WhchM EBA
Shchcm FBdh, “gjcĴhpØcm
Abhc HmLm ABSm bhWh
FciE Wh, Aèhc ZhUfhB S
Dchc dhGhW bhWfc dhHiCz
¹⁵ Abi gF FTh FBchb, gjcj
gjcĴhpØm Mmdh Zec fhfW
bhWpW, Aèhc fhfWcm EC
dhGhW Wh bhWdm, bhWjf
FjWjbØmC Aèhc ZhUfhBS
ghbhBS XhcS WhDz” ¹⁶ ZhUm
ShBW Shchcm FjdE dBA
Shchc bhThS AS chGiA ULA
Fcdhz

HciZ Ac VWic Zmgmî

¹⁷ gMcS BLh MmZdh ZhcBA
cEAWh EBdh, EC fbD DF
ZmOh UCehBA ABA AOj
HheiA ShW LhbWm ZBA Fpd,
“CîhU, AXWm S bmgmcZhWz
Sm Abhcm ZhShB UmCÀh,
AGmc XhEAc dhHi Abi FiSh
FcShb?” ¹⁸ ShBW FBdh,
“Abhcm FmWm bmgmcZhW
FBchD? DF Aèh Lleh Ac
FmC bmgmcZhW WhDz
¹⁹ Sjbi S SCchS FiShZc gjFjb
MhWEz GjW FciE Wh, MiWh
FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh,
biLh fhÀi UiE Wh, OHh-
OHi FciE Wh, bh-ZhYcm BîS
FciEz” ²⁰ ZmOhD Fpd, “LhZ,
Abi S gjcjbhW TWmC BSh
Abd FciAcz” ²¹ SmC BLhD
bhDac WMcm Shc ZhD KhBA
FBdh, “Ghdi DGhW MiWif
Sjbhc ZhFi cBLmz Sjbi MhE,
HiA Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh
ZmKiA HciZ EFdcem ZidhB
UmEz SmC Sjbi ZmgmîE

Sjbhc LhbhWh FhbhBZhDz
ZhUm ABA Abhc CçS EBEz”
²² BGhW gjWiA ZmOhc bjG
Fhdh EBHmdz Shc ZCS VW-
LhbhWh ALid Fci bWE ULG
dBA HmdHiz

²³ SmC BLhD KhBcEZhD
KhBA ShW LhghZi EFdcem
FBdh, “VWi bhWjf Aèhc
ZhUfhBS ghhbWi Ze bfFidz”

²⁴ BGhW gjWiA Dch ShBlĴz
EBHmdhz BLhD gicZhc
FBdh, “ZhZh EFd, UmGchD
Wi, UlWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc
CXcm Mmch acfh Fcm, Aèhc
ZhUfhBS ghhbWi Shchc dhHi
ZCS bfFidz” ²⁵ VWi bhWjf

Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghhbWic
KhBSm, LjBc YkcmUi CO
ghbhWi AcE fjMhz” ²⁶ BGhW
gjWiA LhghZi EFd AcE ShBlĴz
EBA DFm-EBÛm FBdh, “Sm
FjW bhWfm WhMhS ghLid
FcZ, Fm cmghB XhBZ?”

²⁷ BLhD Dchc ZhD KhBA
FBdh, “bhWfc dhHi Efæz EBS
Xhcm, EBdm Aèhc WMcE
BSh S bhbjdiz ShBW gFdShC
XhcpWz” ²⁸ LhghZi XiScm

FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S gFdSh
YhdhB TBA AXWhc Gcm
ABLiz” ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Abi
Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Mm
bhWfm Abhc dhHi Ac Aèhc
ZhShBd GjF-GZcic dhHi WiMc
Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW,
XjA-Xjei, Mbi-bichf Lhei
UiLm, ³⁰ gm EC UlWiAS BShc

DF-f HjW Zmfi Zhei-Ic, bh-
ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Mbi-
bichf XhBZz BShc dHm gm
Mjddb-SFdiYE XhBZz ZhUc
MiÛnHiS gm AGmcE XhBZz

³¹ EBdm Mmch XDdh FhShcE
ALpW, Dchc bhMm ZCS MW
Gcm XeiMiZh, Ac Mmch Gcc
FhShcE ALpW, Shchc ZCS

MW XDdh FhShcE ABZhz”

*SiLch Zhc WiMc bCSc
AHhb GZc*

³² gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFdcm dBA MmcjMhdmbE
MhBchz ShBW AHm EBA
AOich, Ac LhghZi EFd QchB
QchB Gcm Gcm MhBchz AcE
Mmch ShW Gcm EBA MhBch
Shchc MhWEE Qc ALidz
BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZ-
icm AdHh gchBA WiA gicZhc
FBdh, ShW FjW Ufh IOiZz
³³ ShBW FBdh, “gjWE, Abch
EGW MmcjMhdmb MhBchbz
gWE Abi ZiW-AUbcm VciA
Ze Bbbh Ac bCdhWh EFdc
ASE fXi UmEA EBZz Shch
ZiKhc FciA FhSd Fchc chD
UiZhz Abhcm ZiVcbi MhSic
ASE fbMhB UiZhz ³⁴ EC ZiVcbi
EFdm PhOôOh-bfFch FciA,
fcidE LmY LiOhBA, ZmMjBSh
KhZjF bhczh, Ac FhSd FcZhz
bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc
MiÛh EBA CPbjz”

bWÛi EAc dhHi EWjcv

³⁵ ZhUm MiZjUiAc ULB
XjS BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw Whbc
ULBE LhghZi gMcS BLhc
HmLm ABA FBdh, “gjMjc,
Abch DGhW AcMi dBA ABLi,
bWE Fchb, AXWm Abchc
AcMiGhW chGZhz” ³⁶ ShBW
FBdh, “Abi Sjbchc dhHi FiSh
FcShb, Sjbch FiSh KhBchD?”
³⁷ Dch FBdh, “AXWm MmZdh
XjchXjc UhXOc dHm chM-
HUiS ZBZh, EC fbD Abch
DFMWcm AXWhc QhBWc
HUi, EBÛ MWcm ZhCEc
HUiGhW UiZhz” ³⁸ BLhD
FBdh, “Sjbch S ZjmchD Wh
Sjbch FiSh KhBchDz Abi Mm
SFdiYc XiAdhUi GhBbj, BSh
FjWj Sjbch GhBShD XhcZhd
Wi? Abi Mm SFdiYc HjLd

Fcbj, Sjbch BSh XhcZhd Wi?”
³⁹ Shch FBdh, “MiED Xhcbjz”
ShBW FBdh, “ABÛh, Abi Mm
XiAdhUi GhBbj, SjbchE EHjUi
GhBZhdz Abi Mm HjLd Fcbj,
SjbchE ECdh FcZhdz ⁴⁰ EBdm
Abhc QhBW Zh ZhC HhdhS
ZEAWic DGSiAc Abhc ASE
WhDz B HUi EFd Mmchc
dhHi MjBS Fch EBLm, Ghdi
ShchC XhBZhz” ⁴¹ ZhFi UfMW
LhghZiD BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw B
AcMi gjWiA GjZ ZicÃ EBdhz
⁴² SmC BLhD Dch gFdc
DGhWE Udh FciA FBdh,
“Sjbch S MhWE, ZiVcbi MhSic
chMh EFd Shchc XtMhc
bjWiZ EDz Shchc MbiUhc
EFdm WiMc Hjdhc CXcm
ZmOhHici Fcmz ⁴³ EBdm
Sjbchc bhMm Bdh EA PiF
WhDz Sjbchc FmC Uhbi
ZWSm KhBdm, gm Sjbchc
GmMbS FcCFz ⁴⁴ Ac FmC
Ze EBSm KhBdm, gm gFdc
Hjdhibi FcCFz ⁴⁵ bWE chGiE,
Abi ZiW-AUbmE GmMbS
XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S
GmMbS FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc
MhW ZhKhWic dhHi WiMc
MhW ZidhB UmEAS ABLiz”

AÛh ZmOhcm fiYh Fchz

⁴⁶ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFd dBA MicigE OhCWE
ABdhz ZhUm Dchcm Ac AcE
ZCS bhWfcm dBA OhCW
ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh, SibDEc
XjA ZcSibD Whbc DF AÛh
ZmOhD XTc VhcE ZBA aiF
FchS ALidz ⁴⁷ DBWC WhLhcS
HhCc BLh, BGhW gjWiA
ZmOhD Mjcm KièhB KièhB
Fpd, “E BLh, gMcS UhCUc
AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcpWz”
⁴⁸ Kièhwi gjWiA ZCSm FBdh,
“KjX, KièhBL Whz” EBdm
gm AcE Mjcm KièhBA Fpd,

“UhCUc AEdhU, Abhcem cgb FcpWz”⁴⁹ Shc Kièhwì gjWiA BLhD Ub dBA FBdh, “Dcm EWE AWEz” bhWfm EC AÙh ZmOhcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh, AEz gjMjcm Sjbhcem QhFichz”⁵⁰ SmC ZmOhD Shc fcidc KhĐc GjdiA, YhdUi CPiA ShW FhÙhs Hmdz⁵¹ BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh KhE Zh? Abi Sjbhcem FiSh FcShb?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi KCGm UmGShb KhBz”⁵² ShBW FBdh, “ABÈh MhE, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBdhDz” FBSmC Shc UmGhc fÀi ABd Ac BLhc Gem Gem cEAWh EBdz

MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh

11

(11:1-13:37)

ZhUfhc ZmfM Mm-
cjMhdmbE ghhWi

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZ-
icm dBA MmcjMhdmbc
FhLhS, MDSjW Xhec dHm
ZhDS-AWiA Ac ZhDS-
YhBlh HhCS ABA AMidhz
EWE ABA ShW UlBMW
LhghZicm FBdh,² “Sjbch
UlBEMW LhbWc EC HhCS
MhEz HiA HhCS ghhBsmC
UmGZhD DHj HhVhc ZhBóh
ZhÙh ALmz Dc CXcm FmC
FjWjUiW LEAc EBLm Whz
EHjc Hdhc Uei GjdiA EWE
dBA ABEz³ FmC MiFhBdm
FBE, gjMjcc Ucfhc ALm,
DcUhD Wichbz ShBW MdUi
Fci YicS UidhBZh”⁴ ShW
gjFjb bhYiF Dch Hmdhz HiA
UmGdh, ghLhC XTc FhÙhs DF
Zheic CPhWE HhVhc ZhBóh
ZhÙh ALmz UmGiA Dch Shc
ZhÙ GjdiSh KhBdh,⁵ EC fbD

gWE CZh FDMW bhWfm
MiFhBdh, “EZh, Sjbch B
ZhBóhc Uei GjdcH FmWm?”
⁶ SmC BLhD Mmdh giFhB
UiLdh, Dch ECdhC MjAX
Uidhz BGhW gjWiA bhWfm
Ac FjØh FBdh Whz⁷ HhVhc
ZhBóh dBA BLhc HmLm
ABA ghcdm, bhWfm WiMc
HSec KhĐc GjdiA HhVhc
XiPiS ZiLhBdhz ZhUm ShBW
Dc CXcm Keidhz⁸ AcE ZCS
bhWfm Shcch HSec KhĐc
GjdiA XTc bhMm ZiLhB Uidh,
Ac ZCSm HhLc XhShBW LieiA
AWiA XTE ZiLhBdhz⁹ BLhc
dHm EBA AHm-Gcm Mmch
MhEAS ALid, Dch Mjcm
Mjcm DdhW Uidh,

“bheghZh! bhZjUc Whbm
MmBW Sfcy AWch,
ShW ShciY ECFz
¹⁰ Abchc bjd-bjcäi UhCUc
ZhUfhB FhBb Ec,
Ad-ghbUldièh! ZmgmîE-E
bheghZh!”

¹¹ MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW
XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghh-
hBdh Ac KhBcEZhd KhBA
gFdSh UmGdhz ZhUm ghBÖh
EBMhEAD ShW ZhcEMW
LhghZicm dBA ZhDS-AWiAS
HmdhHiz

¹² ZhUc UiW ZhDS-AWiA
ThFi ZiUhd EAc fbD ShW
XmOE ajF dhHdz¹³ EC ShBW
UlcB ThFi XhShD ach DHj
Qkbjc HhL UmGiA, EHjc Yd
GhBZhc WiESm HhLc VhcE
Hmdhz EC fbD Qkbjc HhLE
Yd Vhc UiW WhDz ShBW
HiA UmGdh, HhLc bhMm
Ghdi XhSh, FjWj Yd WhBz
¹⁴ ShBW EC HhLcm FBdh, “Ac
FjWjUiW FmC MhWj Sjbhc
Yd Wh GhDz” ShW B Zjdi
LhghZi EFdm gjWididhz

MmcjMhdmbc FhZh
fciYcm XhF-LhY Fch

15 ZhUm MmcjMhdmb
 ABA ShBW XZiï ZhDSjd-
 bjFhÐLE ghhBdhz Ac FhZh
 Icc fibhWhS MS GciU-
 ZiFic FhcZhci ALid, BShem
 GmUhB Uidhz ShBW OmFhc
 ZhOôOhc FhcZhci EFdc Fmf
 ZhÆ, Ac XhcE ZmKch EFdc
 AfW CdOhBA YhdhB Uidhz
 16 ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc CPhWmUi
 FjWjMhS bhd-LhhWh dBA
 KdhKd FcSm WifmV Uidhz
 17 ShBW Shdib Uidh, "Aèhc
 FhdhbE ZhShBd EBLm Wh
 Wi, Abhc Iccm UlWiAc Shbhb
 MhSic DZhUS-GhWh FBA
 QhFh EBZ? EBdm Sjbch B
 Iccm QhFhBSc ZhdhGhWh
 ZhWhBdiLz" 18 BGhW gjWiA
 Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm
 ShWcm FhSd Fchc VhÛhs
 dhHdhz EBdm Shch BLhem
 GjZ QchBSh, FhcW ShW
 Shdib gjWiA bhWfc bhMm
 AKhWF DfFi XDUh EBLidz
 19 ghBÕhzhdh ShBW LhghZi
 EFdc dBA OhCWc Zhcm
 HmdhHiz

bMzjS BbhWc ULA

20 ZiAWm LhghZi EFdm
 XTmUi AOiA AEAc Zhdh
 UmGdh, EC Qkbjc HhL
 DÀmcm Meo-Yeo gjFhBA
 bciHmLmz 21 UmGiA LhghZi
 XiScc bWE EBHmdz EC
 ShBW FBdh, "gjMjc, AXWm
 Mm HhLcm ZUUA UiLdh,
 UmGCÀh, BHj bciHmLmz"
 22 ShBW Dchcm FBdh, "Aèhc
 CXcm DFiw chGEz 23 Abi
 Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, FjWj
 bhWfm Shc Uide bhMm fÛD
 Wh FciA, XjchXjc BbhWm
 MjUi EC XheEcm FD, MhE,
 CeiA HiA UciAS XeE, Sm
 gm Mmdh FBZ Shc dhHi

Edh Fch EBZz 24 DcUhd Abi
 Sjbchcm FBchb, ULA Fchc fbD
 Sjbch MmSh bhJHE, DFiw
 FciE Sjbch BSh XhBdiLz
 SmC ghLhC BSh XhBZhDz
 25-26 Sjbch MmZdhC ULA FchS
 CZhE, EC fbD FmCcc ZicjÐm
 Sjbchc FjWj Whdif ThFdm,
 Shcm bhY Fci UiEz SmC
 Sjbchc Zmgmî ZhY AèhDE
 Sjbchc Shbhb HjWh bhY Fci
 UiZhz"

gMcS BLhd Fhc DGSiAcm
Fhb FcpW?

27 ZhUm gMcS BLhd ShW
 LhghZi EFdc dBA gicZhc
 MmcjMhdmb ABdhz ShBW
 FhZh Icc CPhWE AOich,
 EC fbD Ze Bbhb EFdm,
 bjcäi Ac bCdhWh EFdm
 ShW VhcE ABA MiFhBdh,
 28 "Sjbi FjW DGSiAcm BSh
 FcchD? Fm Sjbchcm B GmbSh
 UiLm?" 29 ShBW FBdh, "Abi
 AXWhchcm DGhW LEAD
 Fcbjz AXWhch Dc MjAX
 UidhBdm, AbiE Fbbj, Fhc
 DGSiAcm Abi BSh FciAcz
 30 ABÈh FCÀh KhBW, gMcS
 DgiAD SciFhc HjLd UmEAc
 DGSiAc Fhc HmL ThFi Xh-
 BLdh, Aèhc HmL ThFi, Wh
 bhWfc HmL ThFi?" 31 BGhW
 gjWiA Shch FhWm FhWm
 bhSidh, "Abch MjUi FB Aèhc
 HmL ThFi, Sm ShBW FBZh,
 Sjbch ShW CXcm BbhW
 Awdhd Wh FmWm? 32 Ac
 MjUi FB bhWfc HmL ThFi,
 Sm S?" Shch bhWfcm GjZ
 QchBSh, FhcW gFd bhWfmC
 bhWSh, gMcS DgiA DFMW
 WZiz 33 DcUhd Shch MjAX
 Uidh, "Abch BGhW MhWi
 Whz" SmC BLhDE FBdh,
 "Sm AbiE AXWhchcm FBSb

WhD, Fhc DGSiAcm Abi BSh
FciAcz”

12

AJHjc GmSc Hicîc FiËh

¹ SmC gMcS BLhD gC bCd-
hWh EFdcm FiËh gjWhBA
ZjMhBdh, “DFMW bh-
Wfm AJHjc GmS FciA Shc
KhBcEZhd Zmeh Uidhz
ZhUm AJHjcc cf Zhc Fche
dhHi DF HhS GjUdh Ac
KFiUhcc dhHi CKh Fci DGhW
OJ-ic ZhWhBdhz gmfm
bhWfc HmLm GmS ZhHi
UiA bhdiF ZiUmf HmdhHiz
² AJHjc XhFiA ghcdm bhdiFm
ShW DF Hjdhbcm ZhHiUhcc
HmLm XhPhBdh, ShW ZhO
AWhc dhHiz ³ EBdm ZhHiUhc
EFdm B Hjdhbcm Vci bhBc-
Vbc Fci, Ghdi ASm ZiUhD
Fci Uidz ⁴ SmC bhdiFm ShW
AcE DF Hjdhbcm XhPhBdhz
ZhHiUhc EFdm ShcmE Hhdh-
Hhdi FciA bhciA Shc bhTh
YhOhBdidz ⁵ DcZhUm ShBW
AcE DFMWcm XhPhBdhz
DWcm Shch MhWm bh-
cididz EdhGhW Fci ShBW
AcE ZCS MWcm XhPhBdhz
Dche bhMc FDMWcm Shch
bhBc-Vbc Fcd, Ac FDMWcm
MhWm bhcididz ⁶ gmfm
bhdiFc Ghdi DFMW bhWjf
ZhFi cBLid, gm EBd ShW
bhDac XjSz gmf-bmf ShBW
EC XjAcmC Shche HmLm
XhPhBdh, bWE Fcdh, Abhc
XjAcm Shch Bîs UiZz ⁷ EBdm
ZhHiUhc EFdm DFm-EBÛm
Xchbif Fci Fpd, “EC XjAC S
ZhUm B fâîc bhdiF EBZz
Sm AE, DcmE Abch bhcidhB,
SmC AbchC BShc bhdiF
ZWimibjz” ⁸ FBAC Shch
XjAcm VciA MhWm bhciA,

AJHjc GmSc Zhcm WiA
YhdhB Uidz

⁹ “Sm EGW FCÀh KhBW,
GmSc bhdiFm FiSh FcZh?
ShBW ABA S EC ZhHiUhc
EFdcm bhcidizh Ac GmS EBÛ
bhWfc HmLm ZhHi UiZhz
¹⁰ AXWhch Aèhc FhdhbE
XeLpW Wh Wi,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm XhÍccm
ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB
UiLid,
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi
EBdz

¹¹ bhZjUm WiMmC BSh
EABdh,
BSh UmGiA S Abchc
ShBîjzi dhHmcz”

¹² BSh gjWiA Shch BLhcm
VcidiS KhBdz Shch ZjMidid,
ShBW B FiËh Shche ZiXÀmc
FBchz EBdm bhWfcm QchBA
ShWcm LheiA HmdHiz

GhMWh UiZhc ZmXhcm ShdiB

¹³ ZhUm EC bjçai Ac bCd-
hWh EFdm BLhcm YhÛE
YhdhWic dhHi, Ycifi Ac chMh
gmcjUc Udc FDMW bhWfcm
ShW HmLm XhPhBdz ¹⁴ Shch
ABA Fpd, “gjMjc, Abch S
MhWi, AXWm DFMW gF bh-
Wjfz bhWfm FiSh bWE Fcm
Zh Wh Fcm, BShD AXWhc
FjØhc MhD AD Wh, AXWm
S FmCcc bjGc ZhD KhBA
FjØh FcpW Whz gF-ghdhd
WiEbm bhWfcm Aèhc chîh
ZhShB Uichz Sm Abchcm
ZhShB UmCÀh, gMcS bjLhc
fciES bhYiF cjbhW ZhUfhcm
GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi?
¹⁵ Abch ShWcm GhMWh
UiShb Wi, Wh UiShb Wh?”
ShBW Shche a×hbi ZjMididh,
ZjMiA FBdh, “Sjbch FmWm

Abhcm XciÀh FcchD? UmGi, DFOh UiWhc AWiA Abhcm UmGhEz”¹⁶ Shch UiWhc dBA ShW HmLm ABdm, ShBW MiFhBdh, “B Xdfhc CXcm Fhc Whb Ac LZi?” Shch FBdh, “cjbhW ZhUfhcz”¹⁷ ShBW FBdh, “Sm gjWE, ZhUfhc MmSh BSh ZhUfhcm UmE, Ac Aèhc MmSh BSh Aèhcm UmEz” BGhW gjWiA Shch AÇF ZWiHmdhz

bcW ZhUm MiÙh EA

¹⁸ ZhUm LiĐmFiA bMZc FDMW bhWjf BLhc FhÙhs ABdhz Dch DFiw FcpW, bCSc ZhUm FjWj bhWjf Ac MiÙh EBA CppW Whz DcUhd Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh, ¹⁹ “gjMjc, gMcS bjLhD Abchc dhHi EC bjLdh dmGiA HmLpW, FjWj bhWfm ZiA FciA, Shc ZCcm WiAEhdUi ghdSm TBA gm MjUi bhch MhD, Sm Shc ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA FciA Shc ahBc Zjf ZhKhBSm EBZz ²⁰ Sm VcÀh, DF XciZhcE fhS ahB ALidz Ze MWm ZiA FciA WiAEhdUi ghdSm bhch Hmdz ²¹ ZhUm ULLch ahBD Shc EC ehei ahZicm ZiA Fcdz EBdm gm-E WiAEhdUi cBA bhch Hmdz ZhUm SiW Wæc ahBD ZiA FciA gm-E ECdh bhch Hmdz ²² EC WbjWhD Shch fhSE ahBc FmCccC gjcJh Ebd Whz gmfm EC ZmOiE bhch Hmdz ²³ Sm bcW ZhUm MmZdh bhWjf MiÙh EBA CPZh, EC fbD B ZmOi, Dch FjW ahBc ZC EBZ? Shch gFdmC S B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

²⁴ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S Aèhc FhdhBE Mh-WpW Wh, Aèhc FjUcSi ShÀSE ZjMpW Whz DcUhd AXWhch

B ajd Fcchz ²⁵ gjWCÀh, bjcUh EFd MmZdh MiÙh EBA CPZh, EC fbD Shch ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, FmC Shchcm ZiA UiS-E WhDz Dch S Yiciùhc dhGhW ZWiMiZhz ²⁶ SCchS FiShZE Sjc Xhec Mjdh Mdhc ZDAwic bhMm, bjcUh EFd MiÙh EAc ZmXhcm FiSh dmGh ALm, BSh AXWhch XeLpW Wh Wi? AèhD bjLh WZicm FBdh, ‘AbiC BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh’z ²⁷ Sm Aèh S bjcUh EFdc Aèh WhD, ShBW MiÙh EFdc Aèhz AXWhch S ZCS Ze ajd FcLpWz”

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb

²⁸ EC fbD DFMW bCdhWh ABA Dchc ScFh-ScFi gjWdhz Ac BLhD MmW PiF MjAX UiLpW BGhW ZjMiA DBW MiFhBdh, “FCÀh KhBW, SCchS fciYc bhMm gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FjWOh?” ²⁹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb EBd, E ZWi BLchBd, Abchc bhZjU Aèh DFz ³⁰ Sjbchc Aih Uid, MhW, bW Ac gFd fÀi UiA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs FciEz ³¹ ULLch gjFjb EBd, Sjbchc Aci-Yicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz EC ULBE gjFjb ThFi Ze Ac FjWj gjFjb WhBz” ³² BGhW gjWiA gi bCdhWhD FBdh, “gjMjc, bhcgZh! AXWm S PiFC FBLpW, Aèh DF, ShBW Lheh Ac FjWj bhZjU WhBz ³³ Ac Aih Uid, ZiZmF-ZjĐi, gFd fÀi UiA ShWcm bgäs Fch, Aci-Yicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA Fch EBd, gFd WbjWhc Xfj FjcZhWi Ac dièh-LUhh ThFiE Mcjcz” ³⁴ BLhD MmZdh UmGdh, EC bCdhWhD GjZ fjÙc Fci MjAX

UiLpW, EC ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhB ThFi AXWm S Zmfi UlcB WhDz” DcZhUm TWm BLhcm FjWj LEAd Fchc fhEf Ac FmCcc EBd Whz

Ad-bLiFm?

³⁵ BLhD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Shdib UmEAc fbD MiFhBdh, “bCdhWh EFdm FmbWm FpW, Ad-bLi EBdh gMcS UhCUc AEdhU? ³⁶ UhCUm S XhF cjgc Zdm FBLpW,

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm
FBdh,
Abi MS fbD Sjbhc UlfbW
EFdcm
Sjbhc XhEc Sdhs Wh
YhdhB,
ES fbD Sjbi Abhc QhBWc SÇE
ZÉz

³⁷ UhCUm MmZdh WiMmC Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBLpW, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU EBZh?” ZCS bhWfm Gjfi EBA BLhc ZDAW gjWhS ALidz

³⁸ ZDAWc bhMm ShBW FBdh, “bCdhWh EFdc ZmX-hcm gjfiAc cBEz Shch Ghdi dhæh dhæh Mjäh YiÜiA ZhMhc-AOE Ijch--Yich FcpW Ac Bìs XhBSh KhBWz ³⁹ Shchc fG Ebd FjWj bMdiLE Hmdm Uhbi MhHs ZEA, GhWic fbD LhbWc FhShcE ZBA GhEAz ⁴⁰ DFZhD Shch dhæh dhæh ULA FciA bhWfc bW HdhBW, AcFZhD ehei ZmOiØc Mbi-bichf UGd Fci WmBWz ghfcc bDUhWE Dchc gFd ThFi Ze bLiZS EBZZ”

HciZ ehei ZmOic LUHh UmEA

⁴¹ ZhUm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc dièhc QoHc FhÜhs ZBA UmGdh, bhWfm ABA

FmbWm dièh-LUHh Uichz ShBW UmGdh, ZCS VWi bhWfm Zmf Fci OmFh-XDfh UhW Fcchz ⁴² ZhUm DF HciZ ehei ZmOiD ABA Ghdi UlBOh XDfh UhW Fcdz ⁴³ UmGiA ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, gFd bhWjf TWm EC ZmOiD Zmfi UhW Fcdz ⁴⁴ gFd bhWfm Shchc ZCS VW-LhbhW ThFi FiLj Ejf UhW FcLm, EBdm B ZmOi EahZi EBdmE, ZmOiD WiMc dhHi FjØh Wh chGiA, gFdShC UhW Fci Uidz”

13

FiAbSc Adhbs

¹ gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi ZhcBA MhEAc Zhdh ShW DFMW LhghZiD FBdh, “gjMjc, EC UmGCÀh, FS Ze Ze XhÍcc EAd Ac fjÛc fjÛc Ud-hWz” ² ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi EC MmSh Ze Ze UdhW UmGchD, BShc UlB XhÍc DGhWE dhHhBd cBS WhD, gFdSh ahJHh EBmiZz” ³ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh MDSjW Xhec CXcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciY bjGh ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD LhghZi XiSc, BAFjZ, ghÛhw Ac AÛtiALm ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, ⁴ “gjMjc, Abchcm MhWhCÀh, BSh FjW fbD EBZ? FjW Adhbs UmGiA Abch ZjMbj, BSh ZiWhf EAc fbD ABËm?” ⁵ ShBW FBdh, “UmGiE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Wh OHmz ⁶ ZCS MWm Abhc Whb VciA ABA FBZ, AbiC gmBW, FBA ZCScm OHiZz ⁷ EBdm MjÐc AEAM Ac dhehBc GZc gjWiA Sjbch QchBE Whz BSh WiKD IOZ, IOdmE BSh S fmf WhDz ⁸ DF MhSiD AcF MhSic dHm, DF

Umfm AcF Umfc dHm dhehB
FcZz ZCS MhHhS apLhd Ac
WiUhW UmGh UiZz EBdm
BSh S Ghdi bLiZSc fjcjz

9 “Sjbch WiMc ZmXhcm
gjfiAc cBEz bhWfm Sjbchem
VciA ZiKhcc AUhdSE fbMh-
BZz bLiUc aiScm Sjbchem
LiqdhUi bhch EBZz Abhc
dhHi Sjbchem Umfc chMh-
ZhUfhc LhbWm WmEA
EBZz Sjbch Dchc LhbWm
Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhDz
10 XDdh UlWiAc Shbhb
MhSic HmLm Aèhc UmEA
Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fch Mcjcz
11 Sjbchem VciA MmZdh
ZiKhce WmEA EBZ, EC fbD
FiSh MjAX UiShD, BSh dBA
AHm FjWj KiØh FciE Whz gC
fbD Sjbchem MmSh giFhBA
UmEA EBZ, Sjbch EShC FBEz
ALdm Sjbch S giWE bhSShD
WhD, XhF cjgmC bhSiZh
12 ahBD ahBcm, ZhYo XjAcm
MhWm bhchc dhHi VchB
UiZz XjA-XjeiD AXW bh-ZhYc
ZicjÐm HiA, bh-ZhYcm GjW
FchBZz 13 Ac Abhc dhHi gFdm
Sjbchem IiÛhBZ, EBdm gmf
XcMØ Mm OiFiA cBZ, gm
cmghB XhBZz

14 “Mm SidhES Fcmc gm
ZjMCF, ZmMjBSh bLiZSc
IiÛhc B KiM Mm MhHhS
AEAc FTh WhD, B KiMcm
MmZdh EWE UmGZhd, EC
fbD Mmch DgjUiA MidhS
ALpW, Shch ahHiA XheiA
DdhFhS MhCFz 15 LhSc CXcm
Mmch cBZh, Shch dhhS
dhbiA FjØh WmEAc dhHi
Icc aiScm Ac Wh ghbhCFz
16 GmSc bhMm Mmch cBZh,
Shchc HScC KhÐc WmEAc
dhHi ZheiS Wh ACFz 17 EC
fbD MmSh ZmOiØc gjcjh

EBSh, Ac Mmch gjcjhcm
ZjFjc UIV GhEABch, Shchc
Ze MZc bLiZS EBZz 18 Sjbch
ULA FcE, BSh MhWj fiSc
UiWE Wh EDz 19 EC fbD S
ES ZmMjBSh Fi EBZ, MmSh
UlWiAc XDdh TWm ABM
XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Wh,
Ac FjWjUiW EBS-E WhDz
20 bhZjUm MjUi B fbDcm
FbhBA Wh UiSh, Sm FmC
MiÛh cBd Wh EWmz EBdm
AèhD ShW XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdc
dhHi B fbD FbhB UiLpWz
21 gi fbD FmC MjUi Sjbchem
FD, gjWL Wi, Ad-bLi EWE
ABLpW, Zh UmGE, ECWj
ShBW, Sm Sjbch BSh DFiw
FciE Whz 22 FhcW ZCS a×D
ABA FBZ, AbiC Ad-bLi, Ac ZCS
a× WZiE ABZhz fæZ EBdm
Shch Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFd-
cmE VjFh UiA Zm-XTm WiSh
Fci ZCS FmchbSi-bjMmMh
UmGhBZhz 23 EBdm Sjbch
gjfiAc cBE, Abi S Sjbchem
AHmC BSh ghd-gFiFS Mh-
WhB Uidhbz
24 “EC bLiZSc fbD XhcWic
ZhUm,

fjcjM AÛhBc EBMiZ,

KhÛm Ac Yc UiS WhDz
25 Smch EFd ALbhW ThFi Gj-
diA XeiMiZ,
ALbhWc FjWj fÃiAdh
KiMC
PiF-PhF cBS WhDz

26 EC fbD bhWfm UmGZh,
ZiW-AUbm Aèhc FjUcSi
Mhdhd Ac fhW-SMèiD, bmIc
OjFchS EBA UlWiAS SficiY
AWchz 27 ShBW Yicih EFdcm
UlWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF
bhThS XhPhBA, Aèhc XLÛ Fch
ZÛh EFdcm KhBcZhd TWm
Udh FcZhz

28 “Qkbjc HhLc ZhD KhBA
Bdib FhbhB FcEz HhLc Qhd-
Xhdh Wcb EBA MmZdh WDA
Fjei ZhcED, EC fbD Sjbch
ZjMidhE Hcbc UiW ABĒmz
29 Sm EC dhGhW Sjbch
MmZdh UmGZhD BSh gFdSh
IOmc, UmGiA ZjMidiE, ZiW-
AUbE VhcE ABĒpWz Ghdi
VhcE WhD, ShBW ABA UAcE
PkFhBchz 30 Abi Sjbchem
gF FTh FBchb, BSh Wh IOh
XcMØ B MbhWhc bhWjf
YkehBSh WhDz 31 ALbhW-
MbiW gFdSh ZiWhf EBMiZ,
EBdm Abhc Fhdhb ghbmfh
FhBb cBZz

32 “gC UiW Ac gi fbDEC
ZmXhcm Ghdi Abhc HhBzi
ZhY ZhUm Ac FmC MhWpW
Whz ALbhWi Yicih Zh GhL
bhDac MWmE MhWpW Whz
33 Sjbch gjfAc EE, GiAd Fci
KdE Ac ULA FcEz gi UiW
FjW fbD ABZ, Sjbch FmC
S MhWE Whz 34 Edh DF
bhWfc dhGhW gi UiW ABZ,
MmBW ZiUmf MhEAc fbD
ShW Hjdhb EFdc ASE gFdSh
fbMhB UiA MhcMic Fhb
ZjMhB Uidhz Ac KFiUhccm
FBdh gMhH cBSz 35 SjbchE
ECdh gMhH cBEz Zheic bhdiF
FjW fbD ABZh, ghBÖhZhdh,
bhM chBSm, XShZhdh Wh
YMcm ABZh, BGhW S Sjbch
FmC MhWE Whz 36 ShBW
AGSh ABdm MhWj Wh
UmGpW, Sjbch IjbhB cBLz
37 Abi Sjbchem Mmdh FBdhb,
gFdcmC ECdh FBchb, gMhH
cEz”

**gMcS BLhc ULG-Fi
Ac bCS**

14

(14:1-15:47)

*gMcS BLhcm ghMhWic
amU*

¹ AMhUi BU Ac Ghbic Lheh
cjOic BUC Ghdi ULB UiW ZhFi
cBLmz Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh
EFdm, gMcS BLhcm bhWfc
AYcGm VciA FhSd Fchc VhUh
dhHhBdhz ² Shch FBdh, “BUC
fbD Shcm VcShb WhDz Vcdm
bhWfm H×Hjd dhHhB Uis
Xhcmz”

³ BLh EC fbD ZhDS-
AWiA HhCc XKh-FjI Zmbhci
LhBbWc Zheis ALdhz EWE
ZBA ShBW GhWh GhBch,
AGShC DF ZmOi bhWfm
KiWc DF ZjSdE Fci GjZ Uhbi
GhOi Asc dBA ABA, ZjSd
ahJHiA gFd Asc ShW bhThS
Rhdi Uidz ⁴ BSh UmGiA giWE
AMic FjWj FjWj MWm Wh-
Gjf EBA Dfm-EBŪm Fpd, “B
Asc YkOhBW FmWm ZcZhU
Fch EBd? ⁵ B YkOiW ZmKidm
S SiWf UiWhc XhBA HciZ
EFdcm ZidhB UmEA Hmd
EWmz” EShc dhHi Shch
ZmOicm ZFh-MFh Fcdhz
⁶ EBdm BLhD FBdh, “EBLm,
ShWcm Ac FjØh FBE Whz
ShBW S Abhc dhHi Gjz fjÜc
Fhb FcLpWz ⁷ HciZ Efd S
ghbmfhC Sjbchc dHm cBZh
Sjbchc MmZdh bWm KhD
Shchcm fhBì FcShD XhcZhDz
EBdm Abhcm S ghbmfh
XhBShD WhDz ⁸ ZmKhciD
MmGhW XhcLpW EGhWC
FcLpWz DBW ABA Abhc HScE
Asc RhdiA, UhYW-FhYWc
dhHi Abhcm AHmC MjBS
FcLpWz ⁹ Abi Sjbchem gF
FTh FBac, UIWiAc MmFjWj
MhHhS Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdiH
Fchc fbD, EC ZmKhcicm bWE
Fchc dhHi, ShW B Fhbc FTh
GhWE FEA MhBZz”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShW ZhcEMW
LhghZic bhMc DFMW, DW

Whb BgjUh BéhciAS, DBW
BLhcm VchBA UmEAc dhHi
Ze Bbhb EFdc HmLm Hmdhz
11 Bbhb EFdm gjWiA GjZ
Gjfi EBA FBdh, “Shcm VchBA
Uidm Sjbhcm OmFh Uibjz”
SmC BgjUhd ShWcm VchB
UmEAc fjMjH SjFhWiS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci BU

12 Ghbic Lheh cjoic BUC
XDdh UiW, AMhUi BUC dhHi
bmehc ZhBóh MZE Fch EBSZ
DcUhd LhghZi EFdm BLhcm
MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch FjW
MhHhS HiA AXWhc dhHi
BUC GhWh SiAc FcShb?” 13 EC
BLhd ShW UlBMW LhghZ-
icm FBdh, “Sjbch OhCWE
MhEz HiA UmGZhd gWE
DF ZmOh bhWfm GpdhUi
XhWi aciA Wichz Sjbch ShW
Gcm Gcm MhBEz 14 ShBW
Mm ZheiS HiA ghbhBZh, gC
Zheic bhdiFcm Sjbch FBE,
'LhZ, bjcfiUm FBLpW, LhghZi
EFdcm dBA Abi MmGhWE
AMhUi BUC GhWh GhB-
Shb, gC bjLhYicGhWh GhW
UmGhB UmCàhz’ 15 ShBW
Sjbchcm CXc ShdhS ghMhBd-
XhehBd DF Ze FjPh UmGhB
UiZhz Sjbch EWE gFdSh SiAc
FciEz” 16 SmC LhghZi EFd HiA
OhCWE ghbhBdhz ghbhBA
BLhd MmdhGhW FBLdh, PiF
EC dhGhW gFdSh XhBdh Ac
BUC GhWh SiAc Fcdhz

17 ghBÖhzhdh BLhd ShW
ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA
EWE ABdhz 18 ABA GhWi
GhEAc fbD ShBW FBdh,
“Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb,
Sjbchc bhMc DF MWmC
ZmBbhWi FciA Abhcm VchB
UiZ, gm EGW Abhc dHm
ZBA Ghcz” 19 BGhW gjWiA
Shch GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz

Ac DF DF Fci MiFhBdh,
“gjMjc, B MW FiSh Abi
Wi?” 20 ShBW FBdh, “gm EC
ZhcEMWc bhMcC DFMWz
gm EGW Abhc dHm ThdE
AS ghchcz 21 ZiW-AUbc bCSc
ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE
Mmdh dmGh ALm, ShW
bCS S ECdhC EBZ, EBdm
AYLjL gC bhWfc dhHi, Mm
ShWcm VchBA UiZz UIWiAS
Shc MWb Wh EAC, Shc dhHi
ZCS ahdh ALidz”

22 GhWhS cBLpW, EC fbD
BLhd cjoic ASE dBA Aèhc
fjFciA AUhd FciA, LieiA OjFch
OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdc ASE
UiA FBdh, “EC WmE, bWE
FcE BSh Abhc fcidz” 23 ZhUm
ShBW AJHjcc fcZSc XiAdh
dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA
Dchcm Uidhz Dch gFdm EC
XiAdh ThFi fcZS GhBdhz
24 BLhd FBdh, “GhE, bWE FcE
BSh Abhc dCz EC dCc MciAD
AUB MhSic ZCSc ZhKiZhc
dhHi WDA CLieh FhBb Fch
EBZz 25 Abi ghLh FTh FBchb,
MmB XcMØ Aèhc ZhUfhBS
UhGid EBA Abi AJHjcc fcZS
Wh GhBLi, ES UiW B dhGhW
fcZS Ac GhBShb WhDz”
26 gmfm gFdm bidi DF HMD
HhBA, Ic ThFi ZhcBA MDSjW
XheE HmdhHiz

*gMcS XiScm EðiFhc Fche
AHhb Bfhch*

27 XheE HiA BLhd ShW
LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch
gFdmC S Abhcm YhdhBA
ahHiZhDz Aèhc FhdhBE
ALm, ‘Abi Xhdc chGhdc
bhcidibj, SmC Xhdc bmehBW
KhBcEZhd LiìMiZhz’ 28 EBdm
Abhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÜh Fche
ZhUm, Sjbchc AHmC Abi
HhdidE MhBbjHiz” 29 XiScm
ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc, gFd

ahHi HmdmE Abi ahHiShb
WhDz”³⁰ BLhD FBdh, “Sm
sjWE, Abi Sjbhcm FBchb,
ABM XShZhdh bjcHhD UL-
BZhc ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi
SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm
KiWE Whz”³¹ EBdm XiScm
AcE Ze Hdhd FBdh, “gjMjc
EC FiSh FpW, AXWhc dHm
MjUi Abhc bcWE ED, Sh-E
Abi FjWjbØmC FBShb WhD
Abi AXWhcm KiWi Whz” gFd
LhghZiDE EC dhGhW FBdhz

HmSfbbWi ZhHhWE
gMcS BLh

³² ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW
LhghZi EFdcM dBA HmS-
fbbWi Whbc DF ZhHhWE
ABdhz ABA ShBW Dchcm
FBdh, “Abi MS fbD Vci ULA
Fcbj, ES fbD Sjbch EWE ZEAS
cBEz”³³ EGhW FBA ShBW
XiSc, BAFjZ Ac ghÜhwcm
ShW dHm chGdh, bWc ULG
Ac Mhdhd ShBW Ze SFdiY
XhBdhz³⁴ ShBW Dchcm
FBdh, “ULGm Abhc MhW
ZhcB MhcHiz Sjbch gFd EWE
cE Ac gMhH ThFEz”³⁵ FBA
Tjeh gciA HiA ShBW bhOiS
LBMUhs XeiA AcM Fcdh,
fæZ EBdm B bLiZSc EÄghW
gciMiZhc dhHiz³⁶ ShBW
FBdh, “E Aäh, Abhc Edi, Sjbi S
gFdShC FcShD Xhez Sjb Abhc
CXc ThFi AWmEAdh EC bLiZS
GhW gchBdhEz EBdm BSh
Abhc BËhd WhD, Sjbhc bcMi
bhYiFC ECFz”

³⁷ LBMUhs ThFi CPiA ShBW
LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA
UmGdh, Dch IjbbH HmLpWz
EC ShBW XiScm gMhH Fci
FBdh, “LhBbW, Sjb Abhc
Hmdhd Wi? DGhW IÖhE
gMhH cBSHD Xhcdhd Wh
Wi? ³⁸ gMhH cE, XciAh

ThFi ZhKShD Fci ULA FcEz
Uide bhMm WiKD GiAd
ALm, EBdm FhDA S FbMjcz”
³⁹ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc HiA
gC DFB ULA Fcdhz⁴⁰ Yicia
ABA UmGdh, Dch gicZhc
IjbbH HmLpW, Ijbm Shchc
KCG YhdhB Umcz Shch
BLhcm FiSh MjAX UiSh, FjØh
ZjMdh Whz⁴¹ SiW Wæc Zhc
ShBW ABA Dchcm FBdh,
“Sjbch UmGi EGWE Achbm
IjbbchDz ABËh EBLm, fbD
ABËm Sz UmGchD Wi, ZiW-
AUbcm HjWhHhc EFdc ASE
fbMhB UmEA Ecz⁴² CPE,
Abch cEAWH UmBz Abhcm
MmHiD UlfbWc ASE VchB
UiZ, gm ABA AMiHmLmz”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UlfbWc
ASE ZÜi

⁴³ ShBW Dchc dHm bhSE
cBLpW, EC fbD BgjÜh gWE
Abdz gm ALid ZhcEMW
LhghZic bhMc DFMWz Shc
dHm EBA AcE ZCSm dhPi-
LOh-SdjAc dBA Abdz Ze
Bbbh, bCdhWh Ac bjcai
EFdm Dchcm XhPhBLpWz
⁴⁴ ShWcm MmHiD VchBA
UiS, gm Shc dHc Dchcm
AHm giFhBA UiLid, “Abi
HiA MmW HhdE gjJh Uibj,
DBWC gC MWz Sjbch DWcm
ZÜi FciA Gj fhZVhWm dBA
MhBEz”⁴⁵ SmC BgjUhd fjMh-
fjMi BLhc HmLm HiA Fpd,
“gjMjcl!” FBA gm ShWcm
gjJh Uidz⁴⁶ dHm dHm
Shch ABA BLhcm Vcididz
⁴⁷ ShW FhÜhs Mmch CZhS
ALdh, Dch DFMWm WiMc
SdjAc Zhc FciA XcVhW Bb-
hbc Hjdhbcm LmU bhcdh,
LmUc dHm Shc DF FhW
FhOiA XeiHmdz⁴⁸ BLhD
ESH bhWfcm FBdh, “FiSh

Zh, Abi FjWj Kjc-QhFhBS
Wi, Sjbch UmGi dhPi-LOh-
SdjAc dBA Abhcm VchS ABL?
49 Abi S XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE HiA Sjbchc LhbWmC
Shdib UiShbz EC fbD S Sjbch
Abhcm VcdhD Whz WiKD
Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS S YdiSm
EBZz”

50 ShWcm ZÛi FcSmC ShW
gFd LghZi ShWm TBA
ahHi Hmdhz 51 Ghdi DFMW
MjAWm DGhW dJHi YiÛiA
ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdz EBdm
bhWfm MmZdh ShcmE
VcSh KhBdh, 52 gm Shc dJHi
YhdhBA dmbOh EBA UCehBA
ahHidz

YSjA FbiOic UcZhcE ZiKhc

53 EC bhWfm gMcS BLhcm
VciA ghci XcVhW Bbhbc
HmLm dBA Hmdz gWE Ze
Bbhb Efd, bjcäi Ac bCdhWh
EFdE DGhWE Udh EBdhz
54 LghZi XiSc BLhc HmL
TWm UlcB gci gci cBA ShW
Gcm Gcm HiA XcVhW Bbhbc
Zheic CPhWE Hmdhz HiA
gWE XhchUhc Efdc dHm
bidia AHjBW ShZhWiS ZB-
dhz 55 Ze Bbhb Efdm Ac YSjA
FbiOic gFd bhWfm BLhcm
FhSd Fchc dhHi FjWj Whdif
SjFhBdh, EBdm XhBdh Whz
56 bMdiLE BLhc ZicjÐm ZCSm
biLh fhÀi UidmE, Shchc
fhÀic bid EBd Whz 57 SmC
AcE FDMWm ShW ZicjÐm
EC biLh fhÀi Uidz Shch
Fpd, 58 “Abch gjWLi, gm
FBLm, bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd
MmcjMhdmbc EC FhZh fciY,
Abi ahJHidibj, Ac SiW UiWc
bhMm FjWj bhWfc AS Wh
dhHhBA Abi AcFGhW Zh-
WhBbjz” 59 EBdm Dchc fhÀie
bidd Whz 60 gmfm XcVhW

Bbhb CZhBA gFdc LhbWm
BLhcm MiFhBdh, “EZh, Sjb
FjWj bhSc MjAX UiShD Wh
Wi? BSh bhWfm Sjbhc
ZmXhcm FiSh fhÀi Uich,
gjWchD Wi?” 61 EBdm ShBW
FjWj MjAX Wh UiA WichB cB-
dhz XcVhW Bbhbm ShWcm
gicZhc MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh
Aèhshdhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-
bLi Wi, ShW GhL bhDAC
MW BZWjèh Wi?” 62 ShBW
MjAX Uidh, “MiED, AbiC
gmBWz AXWhch UmGZh,
Abi ZiW-AUb Acfm-AMibE
Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc QhBWc
SÇE ZEAS ALiz Ac UmGZh,
Abi Zmgmîi bmIc KhFhS
EBA UIWiAS SfciY AWiAcz”
63 BGhW gjWiAC XcVhW
Bbhbm WiMc YiÛc FhXe
LieIA FBdh, “Ac FjWj fhÀic
Mcjc ALm Wi? 64 AXWhch
WiMc FhWmC S gjWdh, gm
ficiFi Fcdz Sm EGW AXWhch
FiSh chD UiZh?” EC Shch
gFdm ShWm Ulfi fhBZi FciA,
FhSd Fchc gjFjb Uidz 65 FmC
FmC ShW CXcm LmY Uidz
ShW bjG ZhÛiA Ijfi bhciA Fpd,
“gp, SjbW Zjdm WZi, Sm EGW
Egi FL Whz” ZhUm LiXhB
EfdmE ShWm WiA bhBc-VBc
Fcdz

*gMcS XiScm SiWZhc EðiFhc
Fcdh*

66 XiSc MmZdh dhhbS
CPhWE ALdh, EC fbD XcVhW
Bbhbc DF ZhÛi ZmOi ShW
FhÛhs Hmdz 67 HiA ShWcm
AHjBW ShZhWiS UmGiA,
ahdh Fci ShW ZhD KhBA ghci
Fpd, “AXWmE S EC WhLhcSc
BLhc dHm ALdhz” 68 XiScm
EðiFhc FciA FBdh, “Wh H,
Sjbi EC FiSh FBchD? Abi BSh
FjØhc MhWi Wh, ZjMiE Whz”

EGhW FBA XiSc HmBOc
 VhcE Hmdh, Ac EC fbD
 bjcHhD ZhJ UidhBdz ⁶⁹ ZhÛi
 ZmOiD MmZdh UmGd, XiSc
 EWE HiA CZhBLpW, EC
 ShW FhLhS CZh bhWfcm
 HiA ShB Fpd, “EC ZmOhE
 Dhc dHc DFMWz” ⁷⁰ XiScm
 gicZhc Wh Fcdhz EBdm ShW
 FhÛhs Mmch CZh ALid, Tjeh
 ZhUm Shch FBdh, “Sjbi WióD
 Dhc dHc, Sjbhc ZheIE S
 Hhdid MidhSz” ⁷¹ XiScm
 FBdh, “Aèhc HMZ XeCE, Abi
 FLb GhBA FBAC, Sjbch EC
 Mhc FTh FBchD, Shcm Abi
 KiWiE Whz” ⁷² EGhW FBSmC
 bjcHhD ULAch ZhJ Uidz ZhJ
 gjWiAC XiScC bWE EBHmd,
 BLhD FBLdh, “bjcHhD UL-
 BZhc ZhJ UiZhc AHmC Sjbi
 SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm
 KiWE Whz” EGhW bWE
 EBSmC ShBW AC AC Fci
 FhÛw Vcdhz

15

XcVhW ghFib XidhSc
AUhdSE gMcS BLh

¹ Ze Bbhb EFdm LZcm CPiA
 bjcäi Efd, bCdhWh Ac YSjA
 FbiOic gFdc dHm Xchbif FciA,
 gMcS BLhcm ZhÛia cjbhW
 ghFib XidhSc HmLm dBA
 Hmdhz ² HiA ghcdm ghFib
 XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh,
 “Sjbi FiSh BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh
 Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “AXWm
 PiF FThC FBchz” ³ Ze Bbhb
 EFdm ShW Whbm ZCS Whdif
 Uidhz ⁴ XidhSm gicZhc FBdh,
 “Sjbi FjØh MjAX UiShD Wh
 Wi? UmGchD Wi, Shch
 Sjbhc ZicjÐm FS Whdif
 Umcz” ⁵ EBdm BLhD FjWj
 MjAX Wh UmEAD XidhS
 ShBÿjz EBHmdhz ⁶ AMhUi

BUC fbD ghFibm Umfc
 bhWfc XLÛ bhYiF, DFMW
 AMSicm GhdhL UiShz ⁷ EC
 fbD Zhchäh Whbc DFMW
 bhWjf Mmde ALidz fjHchbc
 fbD gm YCMc dHm cBA
 bhWjf GjW FcLidz ⁸ bhWfm
 XidhSc HmLm ABA UhZi
 MhWhBdh, “AXWm AXWhc
 WiMc cmEAM bhYiF Fhb
 FcCAhz” ⁹ ShBW MiFhBdh,
 “Sjbch KhBchD Wi, Abi BgjUi
 EFdc ZhUfhcm Lhei UiShb?”
¹⁰ XidhSm MhWSh, Ze Bbhb
 EFdm Bjfh FciA BLhcm WiA
 ShW ASE UiLpWz ¹¹ Ze
 Bbhb EFdm bhWfcm CLFhBA
 Uidh, bhWfm BLhc bjÄi Wh
 KhBA Zhchähc bjÄi KhBWz
¹² DcUhd XidhSm gicZhc
 bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “Sm
 Sjbch Mhcm BgjUic ZhUfh
 FE, Shcm Abi FiSh FcShb?”
¹³ Shch gFdm Kièhwi dhH-
 hBd, “Shcm LdiZE UmEz”
¹⁴ ShBW FBdh, “FmWm, gm
 FiSh Ulf FcLm?” EBdm bh-
 Wfm AcE Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA
 Fpd, “LdiZE UmEz” ¹⁵ SmC
 XidhSm Shchcm Gjfi FcSh Fci
 Zhchähcm GhdhL UidhBdh,
 Ac BLhcm Zmf Fci KhZjF
 bhciA, LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd
 Fchc gjFjb Uidhz (LdiZ EBD
 dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm
 dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz)

LiXhB EFdc PhOôOh-bfFch

¹⁶ ZhUm LiXhB EFdm
 BLhcm VciA XcVhW ghFibc
 Zheic aiScm dBA Hmdhz gWE
 Shch AcE LiXhB Efd Udh
 Fcdhz ¹⁷ Shch BLhcm ZhB-
 JHWi cJHc ZhUfhB dmZhL
 YiÛhBdh, Ac HLh-FhOh UiA
 bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS
 Uidhz ¹⁸ ZhUm Shch bfFch
 Fci biLid Uid, “BgjUic ZhUfh,

bhcgghZhz”¹⁹ Ac DF dhPi
AWiA Zhcm Zhcm ShW
bhThS bhcd, HScE LmY Uid,
ShWm BÌS UmGhWic ahW
FciA ShW LhbWm AOj HheiA
ZBdz²⁰ EC dhGhW PhOôoh-
bffch Ac ZmÌbiMi Fchc ZhUm
ShW YiÛc ZhBJHWi dmZhL
GjdiA, ShW WiMc FhXe
YiÛhBd Ac LdiZE WiA FhSd
Fchc dhHi cEAWh Uidz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh

²¹ Shch dBA MhBch EC fbD
FjciWi DdhFhc LiFÛc Ac cCYc
ZhY, LhBbW Whbc DFMW
bhWjf HhC ThFi EC XTmUi
AOiA MhEAS ALdhz LiXhB
EFdm Mjc FciA DWmUi gC
LdiZ ZEABA Widhz²² Shch
BLhcm HdHhTh, bhWi Fèhc
Khe Whbc MhHhS dBA
Hmdhz²³ gWE WiA ShWcm
bjch Whbc EfjV XjchBd
AJHjcc fcZS GhBSm Uidh,
EBdm ShBW BSh GhBdh Whz
²⁴ ZhUm Shch ShWcm LdiZE,
bhWi HhLE dOFhBdz LiXhB
EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe ZhOiA
WmEAc dhHi dOhci bhciA
ahBHÔh XciAh Fcdz

²⁵ ZiAWm WDOhc fbD Shch
ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi
LdiZE HhTidz²⁶ Ac ShW
EXchV-Whbhc bhMm dmGd,
“BgjUic ZhUfhz”²⁷ Shch
ULBMW QhFhBScmE ShW
dHm LdiZE dOFhBd, DFMW
QhBW HhdhS, EBÛMW ZhC
HhdhSz²⁸ DcUhd Aèhc
Fhdhbc EC ADASE YdiHmd,
“ShWcm WhYcbhW EFdc
dHm HWh EBLmz”

²⁹ gC XTmUi Mmch MhEAS
ALid Shch bhTh dhehBA
BLhcm LiehBA Fpd, “Ep biA,
Sjbi Zjdm FhZh Ic ahJHiA
SiW UiWc bhMm gicZhc Zh-
WhBShD XhcZhD!”³⁰ Sm EGW
LdiZ ThFi dhbiA ABA WiMc

MhW ZhKhE Whz”³¹ Ze Bbhb
Ac bCdhWh EFdmE ShWcm
LiehBA bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “gm
S bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, EGW
WiMc MhW ZhKhBS Xhcmc
Whz³² gm Zjdm EAUh Fch gC
Ad-bLi, ZWi BLchBdc ZhUfh!
Sm Xhcdm EGW LdiZ ThFi
dhbiA ACF, SmC AbchE ESh
UmGiA BbhW AWbjz” ShW
QhBWm-ZhCD Mmchcm
LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ShchE
ShWcm LiehBdz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CYhS

³³ ZhUm ZmBd UlBYc ThFi
Mjgcc ZhU XcmØ SiW IÖh
Aih Umf AÛhBc EBHmdz
³⁴ DcZhUmC ShBW GjZ Mjcm
Mjcm FBdh, “DdjB, DjdB,
dhbh fhZhÅhwi,” bhWi,
“E Abhc Aèh, Abhc bCdh,
Sjbi FmWm Abhc dH Lhei
UidhD?”³⁵ EC fbD Mmch
ShW VhcE CZh ALid, Shch
BGhW gjWiA FBdh, “gjWE,
gjWE, gm gMcS BdiAL WZicm
QhFmcz”³⁶ EGhW gjWiA
DFMW bhWfm UCehBA HiA
DGhW SmWh AWiA OojHh
AJHjcc fcZSc bhMm aiMhBA,
DF dhPic bhThS ZhÛiA CKh
Fci ShWcm GhBSm Uidz gm
Fpd, “ECF, UmGi Wh BdiALm
Shcm dhbhBA WmEAS ABW
Wiz”

³⁷ gmfm BLhD Mjcm AEAM
FciA AGmci Ub YhdhBA
BØmfhd Fcdhz³⁸ dHm dHm
MmcjMhdmbE FhZh Icc
gmcmb fciYc XcUhGhW,
CXcm ThFi Sd XcmØ LieiA
UlB OjFch EBHmdz³⁹ LiXhBc
Mm EYifhc gWE Xhch UmEAS
ALdh, DBW BLhc bCSc BghdS
UmGiA FBdh, “Wiód, DBWC
ALdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW
BZWjèhz”

⁴⁰ FDMW ZmOi bhWfmE
 UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGdh,
 Dchc bhMm ALdh bHUiDiWi
 bciEb, BCLi Ac gjcj BAFjZc
 bh bciEb, Ac ZiZi Lhdjbiz
⁴¹ BLh MmZdh HhdidE ALdh,
 EC fbD EC ZmOiW ghbmfh
 ShW dHm dHm cBSh Ac ShW
 GmMbS FcShz AcE ZCS ZmOi
 bhWjf, Mmch ShW dHm EBA
 MmcjMhdmb ABLdh, ShchE
 BSh UmGdhz

gMcS BLhc cEMh bjZhcF

⁴² B UiW ALid BØmMhbc
 UiW, bhWi BgjUic MjçhZhc
 AHc UiW, EC UiW fjcjM
 QkZhc ZhUm TWm FjWjMhS
 Fhb Fch ghchb ALidz
⁴³ DcUhD EC ZiAdi Zhdh YSjA
 FbiOic BÌsi bWÌi, AcibhTiA
 HhCc BCLjY Whbc DFMW
 bhWfm, fhEf FciA ghFib
 XidhSc HmLm ABA, gMcS
 BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz Aèhc
 ZhUfhB FhBb EAc dhHi DBW
 Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ⁴⁴ XidhSm
 gjWiA GjZ ShBÌjz EBHmdh
 MmW, BLhD ES MdUi Fci
 BØmFhd YcbhBLpWz DcUhD
 ShBW LiXhBc LjZmUhccm
 AWiA MiFhBdh, ghLhC
 BLhc cjjg ZhcB HmLm Wiz
⁴⁵ LjZmUhcm MmZdh FBdh,
 “MiED, ShBW bhch HmLpW”,
 EC XidhSm BLhc dhf BCLjYc
 MiçhD fbMhB Uidhz ⁴⁶ BCLjYo
 HiA FhYWc FhXe GciU Fci
 AWiA, BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi
 dhhbBA, FhYW YiÛhBA, Xhíc
 FhOiA ZhWhBd DF FDZcc
 bhMm ShWcm UhYW Fcdh,
 B dhGhW FDZcE bhOi UmEA
 dhHm Whz DcUhD Shch
 Ze DF Xhíc HeiABA AWiA
 FDZcc bjGE Uidhz ⁴⁷ EC fbD
 bHUiDiWi bciEb Ac BCLic bh
 bciEbm UmGdh, ShWcm FjW
 MhHhS UhYW FcLpWz

**bCS ZhUm MiÛh
 EBdh gMcS BLh**

16

(16:1-20)

*gMcS BLh MiÛh EAc
 XcbhW*

¹ Shchc Mjçhc UiW fmf
 EBA ghcdm bHUiDiWi bciEb,
 BAFjZc bh bciEb Ac ZiZi
 LhdjbiD, gMcS BLhc dhfE
 bhGhWic dhHi GjZD Adh
 bfdh dBA AWhBdhz ² ghšhc
 XDdh UiW ZiAWm, bhWi cZ-
 iZhcm YMcM fjcjM CPhc dHm
 dHmC Dch ShW FDZcc FhLhS
 Hmdhz ³ EC fbD Shch DFm-
 EBÛm MiFhBdh, “FDZcc bjGc
 EC Xhíc Fm gchBZh?” ⁴ bhSi
 bhSi Shch KhBA UmGdh,
 B Xhíc gchBd EBHmLmz
 XhícOh ALid GjZ Zez ⁵ ZhUm
 Shch FDZcE ghbhBA UmGdh,
 DF MjAW ZmOhD Vdh FhXe
 YiÛiA QhBW HhdhS ZB
 cBLpWz DWm UmGiA Shch
 GjZ ShBÌjz EBHmdhz ⁶ EC
 gmBW FBdh, “ShBÌjz EBE
 Wh Hz SjbishBW S WhLhcS
 HhCc BLhcmC Shèhf FchD,
 MmWcm LdiZE HhTiA FhSd
 Fch EBLm? ShBW EGW
 BWE WhD, ShWcm MiÛh
 Fch EBLmz UmGi MhE, EC
 MhHhSC ShWcm UhYW Fch
 EBLidz ⁷ Sm SjbishBW EGW
 MhE, HiA ShW LghZi EFdcm
 Ac XiScmE FE, ShBW AHm
 MmdhGhW FBLdh, ECdh
 Sjbchc AHm HhdidE MhBchz
 Sjbch gWE Hmdm ShW
 UcfW XhBZhDz” ⁸ BGhW
 gjWiA ZmOiØm FDZc ThFi
 ZhcBA UCehBA ahHidhz
 Shch ShBÌjz ZWiHmdh, Qcc

KjOm FmCccm FjØh FBdh
Whz

⁹ghßhc XDdh UiW YMc EÃE
BLh bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA
CPdh, Ac XDdhC bHUidiWi
bciEbcm UcfW Uidhz EC
bciEbc dH ThFi ShBW fhSHj
MiÛhs LhehBLdhz ¹⁰ ShW
UcfW XhBAC bciEbm HiA
BLhc dHc gFdcM GZc Mh-
WhBdhz EC fbD Shch FhÛh-
FhOi Ac AghMhci FchS ALidz
¹¹ EBdm ShBW MiÛh EBLpW
Ac bciEbcm UcfWE UiLpW,
BSh Shch FmC DFiW Fcdh
Whz

¹²ZhUm ShW UlBMW CçSm
AOi AOi HhC ZhDUi cEAWH
EBdh, EC fbD BLhD ShW LjcS
ZUdhBA Shchcm UcfW Uidhz
¹³ Shch HiA ZhFi gFdcM EC
GZc MhWhBdhz EBdm Shchc
FThE Dch DFiW Fcdh Whz

gMcS BLhc AGmci LZF

¹⁴ gmfm gMcS BLhD ShW
DHhcE MW LhghZicm UcfW
Uidhz EC fbD Dch GhEAS
ALdhz bjcUh ThFi MiÛh
EAc ZhUm Mmch ShWcm
UmGLid, Shchc FTh DFiW
Wh FchD, Dchc BbhWc
FbMjci Ac Uide Wh-gjbhcic
dhHi ShBW Dchcm VbFhB-
dhz ¹⁵ Ac EC LhghZi EFdcM
FBdh, “Sjbch UlWiAc Shbhb
MhHhS MhE, HiA gFd bhWfc
HmLm Aèhc ZhShBd Gjf-GZci
SZdiH FcEz ¹⁶ Mm bhWfm
BbhW AWiA SCZhc HjLd
Fcm, gm-C cmghB XhBZz
Mm bhWfm BbhW AWS
WhD, gm Aèhc UcZhcE Ulfi
ZWia fhMh XhBZz ¹⁷ Mmch
BbhW AWZ, Dchc bhMm EC
WifhWh UmGh MhBZ: Abhc
Whbm Shch MiÛhs LhehBZ,
WDA WDA ahfhD HhBZi
Zjdi bhSiZz ¹⁸ Shch MhSi

ghYcm ASE dBZh, ZmMjBSh
ZifhÃ FjØh GhBdmE Shchc
FjWj GmSi EBS WhDz Ac
FjWj Zmbhcicm ASHBA Uidm
Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz”

gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE MhEA
¹⁹ LhghZi EFdc dHm Zh-
SKiS Fchc ZhUm gMcS BLhcm
Acfm-AMibE SjdIA WmEA
EBdz gWE ShBW Aèh XhFc
QhBWc SÇE SficiY chGLpWz
²⁰ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm gFd
MhHhS HiA SZdiH Fcdhz
gMcS BLhD Dchc bhMUi Fhb
Fcdh, Ac Dchcm FmchbSi
Fhbc ShÀS UiA XcbhW
UmGhBdh, Dch MmSh SZdiH
Fcch, BSh ghLhz AbiW|

**XZiï BÕid fciY SiLch
LiXhch
Ad-djF
XciKiSi**

Ad-djF LiXhchS WhWhW
Shdib ALm, DcbhMc bjd
Shdib EBD, gMcS BLh Ad-
bLiC EBdh fhch MHSc gFd
bhWfc WhMhSc Fh^xhciz
ShBW UlWiAS SfcY AWiA
UmGhBdh, ShBW bhWfcm
FS bhDA FcpWz HciZ-UlGi,
EWhT-DSib, ehei, WichftD
bhWfcm ShBW bhDA FciA
AfcD UmBWz UlWiAc bh-
Wfm Mhchcm Ddhbi Zh SjË
Fcm, ShBW DchcmE AUc
FcpWz gjcj gjcj WhZhdiF
gjcjÍh, WichftD ZmOiØcm
ShBW GjZ AUc FcpWz Aèhc
MS ZÙh Aèhc UcZhc ThFi gciA
HmLmHi, Shchcm SjFhBA
AWiA gicZhc Aèhc ZhUfhBS
MhHh UiLpWz gMcS BLh
cjjèhc WhbC ZiW-AUb, bhWi
AUbc AEdhU, bhWjf LjcSm
AEA Aèhc GdiYhz

B LiXhchc XDdh cjFjS
ALm Ad-bLiD UlWiAS SfcY
AWch, BOh Aèh XhFc GhL
bcMiz gicZhc AGmci cjFjS
ZDAW Fch EBLm, ShBW
MiÙh ghdSm ZmgmîE SfcY
WiLpWz BOhE bhZjUc GhL
bcMi, Ac ghch UlWiAc bhWfc
dhHi Gjfic GZcz

EC LiXhchc ZCS Shdib
ZhShBd EBLm biLhd Zh
FiËh UiAz B Shdib, FmchbSi-
bjMmMh, Ac SZdiHc ZDAWUi
ZjMhBd EBLm, gMcS BLhC
EBdh Aîh UlWiAc bhWfc
dhHi AèhB cgbSz Ghdi ShW
CLièhD gFd WbjWhc HjWhc

bhYi XhEA MhDz ShBWC Aîh
UlWiAc WhMhSc Fh^xhciz

Abch EC LiXhchc 19 cjFj
10 ADASE UmGi, gMcS BLhD
FBch, "EC dhGhW Zm-XTi
EFdcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA,
Shchcm ZhKhWic dhHiC
S Abi ZiW-AUb B UlWiAS
ABLiz"

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch
dmGLpW gMcS djF (c):z
XZiï BÕid fciY ThFi MhWh
MhD, gMcS djFc Xmfh ALid
gmFibi QhÃcz ShBW gMcS
BLhc LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLc
GmMbSE cBA WhWhW Umfc
WhWhW MhSic HmLm Aèhc
Fhdhb SZdiH FcShz gMcS
BLh UlWiA ThFi ZmgmîE
SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 30
ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ
AFhcm dmGh EBLmz EC Ad-
djF LiXhch EBD gMcS djFc
dmGh XDdh LiXhch, ZhUm
ShBW LhghZi Whbh Whbc
AcF LiXhch dmGLpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) ajbiFh, gMcS DgiA Ac
gMcS BLhc MWb Ac
XDdh MiÙnHi 1:1-2:52
ADAS

(G) Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi
gMcS BLh MjBS EBDh
3:1-4:13

(H) Hhdid MidhS gMcS
BLhc FmchbSi Ac SZdiH
4:14-9:50

(I) MmcjMhdmb MhEAc
XTm gMcS BLh 9:51-
19:27

(K) MmcjMhdmb OhCWE
gMcS BLh 19:28-21:38

(L) gMcS BLhc UlG-Fi Ac
bCS 22-23 cjFj

(M) bCSc ZhUm MiÙh EBDh
gMcS BLh 24 cjFj

1-2 **ghhbhBÛ** TiEYidhL,
 AXWhc S MhWh ALm,
 Abhc bhMm MmSh MmSh
 IOiLm, BSh Mmch XDdh
 ThFiC WiMc KCGm UmGLpW
 Ac SZdiHE FcLpW, Dchc
 bjGc FTh gjWiA ahdhbØm
 fbMiA ghci, ZCS bjiWm
 dmGhS dhHLpWz ³ DcdhHi
 EGW AbiE AUi-EØ gÀdsh
 Shèhf FciA, DF DF Fci dmGiA
 AXWhcm MhWhWi GhW
 ahdh bWE Fcdhbz ⁴ EGHW
 ThFi AXWm fbMiSh XhcZh,
 AXWm AHm MmSh Shdib
 gjWLpW, BSh DÀmZhcm PiFz
gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS
BLhc MWb Ac XDdh
MiÛnHi
 (1:5-2:52)

gMcS DgiA (A:) WZic
MWbc HhBZi GZc

⁵ chMh gmcjUm MmZdh
 DgjUiA Midh KhdhBch, EC
 fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWE
 ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Bbhb EFdc
 bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid
 MhFhciAz ShBW ZWi
 BLchBdc bjd Bbhb ghcjWc
 GhÛhwC AZiA Udc bhWjFz
 ShW ZiZic Whb DdiLhZmS,
 DBWE ghcjWc Zjfc bhWjFz
⁶ Dch UlBEMWC Aèhc WMcE
 Fhbid UiWUhc ALdhz bhZjUc
 gFd gjFjb-AgFhb fjèAwh
 AUhD FcShz ⁷ EBdm Dch
 ALdh WiAEdhUi, ZiZi DdiL-
 hZmS EBdh AOGjch Zmbhciz
 EC ghdSm UlBEMW bjçai
 EBHmLpWz

⁸ DcbhMm EBÛ Udc Bbhb-
 Sic UiW fmf EBA ShW WiMc
 Udc BbhbSic Zhci ABd, SmC
 MhFhciA Aèhc IcE BbhbSiS
 ALdhz ⁹ BbhbSi Fhbc WiEb
 bhYif dOhci bhciA ShWm
 XLÛ Fch EBd, MhSm ShBW

ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc XZiï gmcmB
 fciYE ghhbBA AHc-GjfZD
 MhdhBWz ¹⁰ ShBW aiScm
 ESh MhdhBch, Ac Zhcm ZCS
 bhWfm ULA-UlcjU Fcchz

¹¹ AGShC AHc-GjfZj Mhd-
 hWi OmZjdc QhBWmUi Aèhc
 DFMW YiciïhD ShWcm UcfW
 Uidhz ¹² Yiciïhcm UmGiAC
 ShW Uid FhXiHmd, MhWE
 Qc ABdz ¹³ YiciïhD FBdh,
 “E MhFhciA, QchBE Whz
 gjWE, Aèhc UcZhcE Sjbhc
 ULA FZjd EBLmz Sjbhc ZiZi
 DdiLhZmSc IcE DF XjA EBZh,
 Sjbi DW Whb chGiE DgiAz
¹⁴ EC XjSm Sjbhc MiÛnHiS ZCS
 Gjfi ZhehBZh, ShBW MWb
 dEAD AcE ZCS MW Gjfi EBZh
¹⁵ DBW S bhZjUc WMcE

ZCS Ze Bìsi EBZhZ MiÛnHiD
 FjWjUiWC AJHjcc fchZ Zh
 FjWjMhS Wifh GhBSh WhDz
 ShW bh’c XmOE ThFSmC
 XhF cjgm Fhbid EBZhZ ¹⁶ Ac
 ZWi BLchBdc ZCS bhWfcm
 Shhc bhZjU Aèhc ZhD YichB
 AWZhZ ¹⁷ ShBW BdiAL WZic
 dhGhW giçS Ac ShÀsm bhdiFc
 AHm EBA ABZhZ ABA ZhY
 EFdc Uidcm AEdhUc ZhD,
 Ac WhYcbhW EFdc Uidcm
 XcmMHhcic ZhD YichBZhZ
 EC dhGhW bhZjUc dhHi DF
 Ud ZÛhcm ShBW XjchXjc SiAc
 FcZhZ”

¹⁸ BSh gjWiA MhFhciAD
 Yiciïhcm FBdh, “Dc XcbhW
 FiSh, Abi FmbWm DFiW
 FcShb? Abi S Zjeh EBHmLi,
 Abhc ZCE DÀmcm bjçai
 EBHmLpWz”

¹⁹ YiciïhD FBdh, “Abi
 MiZchBd, Abi Aèhc LhbWm
 AMic ThFiz Sjbhc dHm
 ZhSKiS FciA, EC GjF-GZci
 Sjbhcm MhWhWic dhHiC

AèhD Abhcm ZmMiLpWz
 20 UmGiE, Abhc FTh fbD bS
 YdiZz EBdm Abhc bhS DFiW
 Wh FchD, BGhW YdiZhc AH
 XcMØ Sjbì ZjZh ZWiMiZhD,
 FjØh bhSShD XhcShD WhDz”

21 BZhD bhWfm MhFh-
 ciAc dhHi Zhc KhBchz
 ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc aiScc EC
 XhF MhHhS ShW Umci Ec
 UmGiA, Shch gFd KiØhs
 XeiHmdhz 22 ZhUm MhFhcia
 ZhcBA ABdh, EBdm ShBW
 FjØhc bhSSh Xhcdh Whz
 ShBW ZjZh EBHmdh Ac
 Bfhch-AfhchD ZjMhBdhz
 B ghdS UmGiA bhWfm
 ZjMididh, XhF MhHhc aiScm
 ShBW FjWj UcfW XhBLpWz
 23 BbhbSi Fhbc Zhci fmf EBA
 ghcdm, ShBW WiMc ZheiS
 HmdhHiz

24 DcZhUm ShW ZiZi
 DdiLhZmSc XmOE gjejÍh
 Abd, DcUhd DdiLhZmS XhK
 bhf Zheic ZhcM ZhcBdh
 Whz 25 ShBW FBdh, “BSh
 S AèhB didh-Gmdhz bhWfc
 HmLm Abi Mm GjØhc ahHi
 EBLi, EC GjØhc fcb gchWic
 dhHi ShBW Abhc ZhD GiAd
 FcLpWz”

*BLh cjejëhc MWbc HhBZi
 GZc*

26-27 DdiLhZmSc XmOE
 MmZdh LD bhfc gjejÍh, EC
 fbD Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS
 HhCS DFMW AZiASi fSi
 Whci ALdh, DW Whb ZiZi
 bciEbz AèhD MiZchBd Yi-
 ciïhcm ShW HmLm ZmMidhz
 ShW ZiA PiF EBLid, ZhUfh
 UhCUc GhÜhwC BCLjY Whbc
 DFMWc dHmz 28 YiciïhD
 ABA ZiZi bciEbcm FBdh,
 “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjb; Aèh
 XhFm AXWhcm cgbS FcLpW,
 ShBW AXWhc dHm ALpWz”

29 BGhW gjWiA bciEbc bW
 XmcmfhW EBHmdz ShBW
 bWm bWm FBdh, B Lhdhbc
 bhWi FiSh? 30 YiciïhD FBdh,
 “E bciEb, AXWm QchBZh Wh,
 AèhD AXWhcm cgbS FcLpWz

31 gjWCÀh, AXWhc IcE DF
 XjA XDUh EBZh, AXWm
 DW Whb chGZh, BLhz
 32 ShBW ZCS Ze Bìsi EBZh
 ShWcm FEA EBZ BZWjèh,
 AèhShdhc GhL bhDac MWz
 Aèh bhZjUm ShW GhÜhwC
 bjcäi ZhUfh UhCUc HUi
 ShWcm UiZhz 33 ShBW Ul-
 WiA AGmchSE ZWi BLchBdc
 CXcm ZhUfhB FcZh, ShW
 ZhUfhB FjWjUiWC YkchBS
 WhDz”

34 SmC ZiZi bciEbm Yi-
 ciïhcm FBdh, “BSh FidhW
 EBZ? Abhc S ZiA-fhUiC EBLm
 Whz” 35 YiciïhD FBdh, “XhF
 cjej AXWhc CXcm WhMid
 EBZh, Ac Aèhc FjUcSi LhDA
 AXWhc CXcm ABZz DcUhdC
 AXWhc IcE Mm XhF AEd-
 hUm MWb dBZh, ShWcm
 BZWjèh, bhWi Aèhc GhL
 bhDac MW FBA QhFh EBZz

36 gjWCÀh, AXWhc FjOjb ZiZi
 DdiLhZmSc ZmXhcm bhWfm
 FBSh Wh Wi, ShW FjWj
 gjejÍhc EBSh WhD? EBdm
 EGW S EC bjcäi ZDEfe ShW
 XmOEE LD bhfc XjA ALmz
 37 Sm AèhD XhcepW Wh, Bdh
 FjØhc WhBz”

38 bciEbm FBdh, “Abi S
 Aèhc ZhÜi; AXWhc FThbSC
 gFdSh YdCFz” ZhUm Yiciïh
 ShW HmL ThFi ZiUhd EBH-
 mdhz

*ZiZi bciEb ZiZi DdiLhZmSc
 ZheiSHmdh*

39 DcZhUm ZiZi bciEb Ceh-
 Sheh Fci, DgjUiA Midhc
 DF Xheia HhCS Hmdhz

40 HiA gWE Bbhb MhFh-
ciAc ZheiS ghbhBA, ShW
ZiZi DdiLhZmScm Lhdhb
Fcdhz ⁴¹ DdiLhZmSm bciEbc
AEAM gjWhc dHm dHmC,
ShW XmOc gjcjĤh AGSh
deiA CPidhz ShBW XhF
cjgm Fhbid EBA, ⁴² Mjcm
Mjcm FBdh, "UIWiAc Shbhb
ZmOiØc bhMm Sjbic FXhdi,
Sjbhc XmOc LhZhdE FXhdiz
⁴³ Abhc bjWiZc bh Abhc
IcE SfcY AWLpW, Abhc ES
Ze FXhd Fidh Ebd? ⁴⁴ Abi
Sjbhc AEAM gjWhc dHm
dHmC, Abhc XmOc HmUhDE
GjfiD deiA CPiLpWz ⁴⁵ Sjbi S
FXhdi ZmOi, FhcW bhZjUm
Sjbhcm MmSh MhWhBLpW,
Sjbi Uidm-MhWm BSh DFiw
FcLz"

⁴⁶ EC ZiZi bciEbm FBdh,

"Abhc FdZm ShciY Fcmc
Abhc bhZjUc,

⁴⁷ Zmgmĭi GjfiD aciHmLm
Abhc EØc,

SchCch KhÛ ABLpW,
EahHiWic Icz

⁴⁸ KCG SjdiA KhBLpW UDAd,

FhJHhd ZhÛic ZhD,
DcUhDC Shbhb MhSiD
fhZhf fhZhf HhD,

Ze FXhdi FBZh bcm, MjH-
MjHhØcz

⁴⁹ fĀibhWm Fcdh bcm ES Ze
Fhb,

Abhc dhHi EBLpW ShBW
FjUcSi ALhW,

ShBWC S LjZghW Aèh,
XhF-XZiĭ ShBWz

⁵⁰ Mmch ShWm ShMib Fci
cpW QchBA,

cgb FcpW ShBW BShcm
WiMc MhWiA,

EAcifm EAcifm cgb,
ShBWC ZidhBWz

⁵¹ ShWC FjUcSi ASm FcLpW
bgh Fhb,

bWc HcibhD MmShD
Fcm ZehB fhW,

BShcm GmUhBA UiA,
ZpSd ZhWhBLpWz

⁵² chMh-ZhUfhBW gFic EBdh
HUi GjABA,

gFic EFd ZhUfh EBdh
cgbS XhBA,

CKh-WiKh gFic-ZhUfh,
ShBWC ZhWhBLpWz

⁵³ CXhfi FhJHhdcM Uidh
ahdh ahdh GhWi,

ajFhfic XmOE Hmd Uhbi
UhWh-XhWi,

VWi MWcm Ghdi ASm,
GmUhBA UiLpWz

⁵⁴ ShBW Mmdh EAUh FcLdh
bd-bjcäic dHm,

EdhC S ALhW FcLpW
ZWi BLchBdcM,

ZWi BLchBd EBdh Aèhc
AXW Hjdhbz

⁵⁵ BZthgibcm BAU chGLpW
cgb ZcFS UiZh,

dHm ShW GhÛhWmE EC
UDA XhBZh,

KicFhdiW EC EAUh bWE
chGiLpW |"

⁵⁶ ZiZi bciEb ShW FjOjb
DdiLhZmSc HmLm SiW bhf

cBdh, gmfm ShW WiMc
ZheiS HmdhHiz

gMcS DgiA (A:) WZic MWb

⁵⁷ ZhUm biAU Xjch EBA
ghcdm DdiLhZmSc IcE DF

XjA EBdhz ⁵⁸ bhZjUm ShWcm
ES Ze cgb FcLpW gjWiA, Aci-

Yci Ac Gmf-FjOjb EFd ABA
ShW dHm Gjfi-Zhfi Fcdhz

⁵⁹ BgjUi EFdc cmEAM
bhYiF MWbc AO UiWc UiW,

XjAc bLdbhWi Ac AFiFh

FchWic dhHi Shch gFd Udh
EBdhz Shch KhBdh, ZhYc
Whbc dhGhW XjAc WhbE
ECFz ⁶⁰ EBdm bh'D BGhW
bhWdh Wh, ShBW FBdh,
"Wh, Dc Whb EBZ DgiAz"
⁶¹ Shch FBdh, "Sjbhc Gmf-
FjOjbc bhMm S Bdh Whb
FmCcc WhBz"

⁶² SmC Shch BfhchD XjAc
ZhYcm MiFhBdh, ShBW
FjW Whb XLÙ FcpWz
⁶³ MhFhciAD Shchc HmL
ThFi GhSh-Fdb WiA dmGdh,
"Shc Whb DgiAz"

EC Shch gFd ShBìjz EBH-
mdhz ⁶⁴ Ac dHm dHmC
MhFhciAc MZhW GjdiHmd,
ShBW bhS-FTh bhSidh Ac
Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fedhz
⁶⁵ BSh UmGiA Aci-Yci gFdm
QchB Hmdhz DgjUiA Midhc
XheiA EÓdc gFd bhWfc bjGm
bjGm EC GZc cOiHmdz ⁶⁶ MS
bhWfm B IOWh gjWLid,
Shch gFdmC bWm bWm KiØh
Fci Fpd, Ze EBA ghcdm B
XjA FiSh EBZz FhcW bhZjUc
FjUcSi AS ShW CXcm ALidz

*gMcS MhFhciA (A:) WZic
bjGE HhBZi GZc*

⁶⁷ ZhUm XjAc ZhY MhFh-
ciA, XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA EC
HhBZi GZc FBdh,

⁶⁸ "fjFciA MhWhB Abi ZÙhD
Aèh bhZjUc,
ALhW FcLpW ShBW
WiMm AXW BLchBdc,
GiAd Fci Fedh AMhU
WiMc Hjdhb Udz

⁶⁹ Abchc dhHi XLÙ Fedh
UhCU GhÙhWcm,
Zd-ShÀsi Fh×hxicm AWdh
EGhW TWm,

UmGhBdhD UDAd bcm
WhMhS Fcch MWz

⁷⁰ WZi EFdm MZhWUi FBLdh
ZCS AHm,
ShBWC FhBLdh BSh WZi
EFdc bjGm,
ShÀsi Fh×hxic EBZh
UhCU Fjdc ZdZ

⁷¹ UlfbW EFdc FZMh ThFi
ShBW ZhKhBdh,
IiW-Bjfh Fcch ThFi EGW
YhWh Uidh,
Abchcm ZhKhBdh ABA
UDAd bCdhc MWz

⁷² ZhKhBdh Abchcm Ghdi bD-
bjcäic GhSicm,
FLb Fch XhF EAUh Xjch-
Wic WiESm,
bD-bjcäic MZhW
UmEAD Abch ZhKid-
hbz

⁷³ FLb Fci EAUh FcLdh UDAd
AèhD,
BZthgibcm MhWhBdh
ShBW WhMhSc CXhD,
BZthgib WZiC EBdh
Abchc ALd ZhYz

⁷⁴⁻⁷⁵ Abchcm ZhKhBSh Fci
bCdhc EC FLb,
UlfbW ThFi ZhKhc dhHi
ZhShB Uidh WiEb,
MiÙh MjUiW ALi Abch
WiKiØh cBSbhZ

Qc-GY Lheh Abch MhWj Fci
DZhUS,
XcmMHhc Ac Lgi XTm
ThFi WichXU,
ShW LhbWm cBA MhSm
Fci ShW GmMbSz

⁷⁶ Ecm Abhc bhDAc XjS DgiA
ZhZhMi,
Sjbhcm S QhFh EBZ
AèhShdhc WZi,

bjWiZc AHm cBA Lgi
FcZhD XTz

77 ZhShB UiZhD Sjbh ShW ZÙh
EFdcm,
HjWh bhYic XT KiWZh
Sjbhc Shdibm,
ZhShBA UiZhD ZhZh
WhMhS XhEAc XTz

78 Abchc Aèhc cgb Ac gC
bgäSm,
Zmgmîi Wjcc DF fjcjM
ABZh CXcmSm,
Abchc CXcm ABA ghci
chGiZh WMcz

79 bCS Ac AÙhcic HhSE Mmch
FhOhD UiW,
Wjcc XT UmGZh Shch
FciA DFiw,
AbchcmE fhØic XTm
KhdhBZh EC MWz

EC gjMjc WhMid EBA UmGh-
BZh FjUcS,
ShBWC gC EAUh Fch
AèhB cgbS |”

80 ZhUm DgiA Aîm Aîm Ze
EBdh, dHm EBA ShW cjghWi
ZdE Zheidz ZWi BLchBdc
LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh MhBc
EBZhC AH XcMØ, ShBW bc-
jajbic bhMm UiW FhOhBdhz

2

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb

¹ EC fbD cjbhW ZhUfh AHî
FpLcm gjFjb Uidh, ShW Aîh
ZhUfhBc gFd XtMhD MhcMic
Whb dmGhWic dhHiz ² ficiAc
ghFib FjciWiAlc AbdE, EC
XDdh Zhc bhWjf HWhc dhHi
Whb dmGhBd EBdz ³ SmC
Whb dmGhWic dhHi gFd bh-
Wjf MhcMic ZjWiAUi HhCS
Hmdhz

⁴ EC dhGhW BCLjYE Whb
dmGhWic dhHi Hhdid Midhc
WhLhcS HhC ThFi ZhUfh
UhCUc HhCS ABdhz ShBW
S UhCUc GhÙhwc bhWjFz
HhCc Whb ZmTmdghb, BOh
DgjUiA MidhSz ⁵ ZiZi bciEbE
EC BCLjYc dHm EBA Whb
dmGhWiS Hmdhz EC BCLjYc
dHmC ShW fhUi PiF EBLid,
Ac ShW XmOE EC fbD gjcjîh
ALidz ⁶ ZmTmdghbE ThFSmC
bciEbc gjcjîh EBZhC Zifm
Vcdz ⁷ Ac ShW XDdh XjAc
MWb EBdz EBdm giWE
FjWj bmbhW GhWhS ThFhc
MhHh bidd Wh, DcUhD
bciEbm EC gjcjîhcm SmWhUi
ZmchBA HjAd Icc Gmcc
HhbdhS gjShB TBdhz

Yiciîh Ac chGhd EFD

⁸ EC ZmTmdghb HhCc
FhÙhS ZÙc bhMm, bmehc
chGhd EFdm chBSFjc Zhdh
Shchc bmeh Xhch UmEAS
ALidz ⁹ AGShC Aèhc DF Yiciîh
Shchc LhbWm ABA UcfW
Uidh, Ac bhZjUc Wjcc SmMm
Shchc KhBcEZhd Yc EBHmdz
BSH UmGiA chGhd EFD Qcc
KjOm ZmUifh ZWiHmdhz

¹⁰ EBdm YiciîhD Shehcm
FBdh, “Sjbch QchBE Whz
Abi Sjbchc dhHi GjZ Gjfic
GZc dBA ABLiz B Gjf-GZci
UlWiAc Shbhb bhWfc dhHiz
¹¹ gjWE, Sjbchc SchwMAdh
ABM UhCUc HhCS MWb
dBLpWz ShBWC Ad-bLi,
ShBWC bhdiFz ¹² Sjbch
HiA Dc XcbhW UmGZhD,
UmGZhD DF FhKh gjcjîhcm
SmWhUi ZmchBA, HjAd Icc
Gmcc HhbdhS gjShBA TEA
EBLmz”

¹³ EC fbD AGShC gC Yi-
ciîhc dHm AcE ZCS Yiciîhcm

UmGh Hmdz Dch Aèhc MiFic-
AMFhc Fci Fci FBdh,

14 “ALbhWE Aèhc didh-Gmdh
UmGh MhCF,
UIWiAc ZjFjs ShW XiAch
ZÙhc fhØi ECFz”

15 ZhUm Yiciîh EFd Shchc
HmL ThFi ALbhWE HiA
ghcdm, chGhd EFdm DFm-
EBÛcm Fpd, “AE, Abch
ZmTmdghbE MhBz bhZjUm
Abchcm Mm GZc MhWhBdh,
ESh UmGiA ABz”

16 bhSi bhSi Shch MdUi
Fci Hmdh, HiA bciEb, BCLjY
Ac Gmcc HhbdhS gjShBd EC
gjcjÎhcm XhBdhz 17 XhBA EC
gjcjÎhc ZmXhcm Shchem Mm
GZc MhWhBd EBLid, BSh
Shch gFdcM FBdhz 18 Shchc
bhS gjWiA gFdmC ShBÏjz
EBHmdhz 19 EBdm bciEbm
gFdSh Uidc bhMm HhTiA
chGdh, Ac bWm bWm KiØhs
cBdhz 20 Yiciîh EFdm chGhd
EFdcM Mmdh FBLdh, Dch
BSH UmGiA gjWiA Aèhc MiFic
ShciY Fci Fci YicS HmdhHiz

21 ZhUm MWbc AO UiWc
UiW AFiFh Ac bLdbhWi
FchWic Zhdh, ShW Whb
chGh EBd BLhz bh’c XmOE
ABZhc AHmC YiciîhD EC Whb
TBLdhz

*HmUh BLhcm ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE AWdh*

22 DcbhMm bjLh WZic
fciES bhYiF Shchc XhF-LhY
EAc fbD EBdz SmC BLhcm
bhZjUc ASE fXiA UiZhc
WiESm, BCLjY Ac bciEbm
ShWm dBA MmcjMhdmb
OhCWE ABdhz 23 bhZjUc
fciESc gjFjb ALid, XcSmF
MhWUHcc XDdh XjAcM Aèhc
Whbm fXiA UiSm EBZz

24 DcdHm, DF Mjeh QkXi
XhGi Zh XhcEc UlBOh ZhBóh
FjcZhWi UiSm EBZ, fciESc
EC gjFjb bhYiF Shch FjcZhWi
UmEAS ABdhz

25 EC fbD MmcjMhdmb
OhCWE LhbhCW Whbc
DFMW AèhchBA ZjMjcH
ALdh, ShBW XhF cjgm
Fhbidz ShBW bWm bWm
Zhc KhEAS ALdh, AèhD
FjW fbD ZWi BLchBdcm
fhØi UiZhz 26 XhF cjg ShW
dHm ALdh, EC cjgm ShWcm
ZhShBLdh, ShW bCSc AHmC
Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLicm
ShBW UmGZhz 27 XhF cjgjc
BfhchD LhbhCW EC UiW
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE AMic EBdhz
BLhc bh ZhYoE fciESc gjFjb
AUhD Fchc WiESm, HmUh
BLhcm dBA EWE ABdhz 28 EC
Fhbid ZjMjcH LhbhCWm
BLhcm Fjde dBA Aèhc fjFciA
AUhD Fcdhz ShBW FBdh,

29 “E bhdiF, Sjbhc MZhw
bhYiF
Sjbhc B Hjdhbcm EGW
fhØid ZiUhD UmEz

30-31 AUb MhSicm SchWic
dhHi,
Shbhb bhWfc KCGc
LhbWm
Sjbi Mm CLièh FhBb FcL gC
Ad-bLicm
Abhc WiM KCGm UmGiA
Hmdhbz

32 Sjbhc GhL XtMh ZWi
BLchBdc HCcZ S
DBWC,
ZhU-ZhFi Shbhb Mh-
SicmE XT UmGhWic
Wjcz”

33 LhbhCWm BLhc ZmX-
hcm EC MmSh FBdh, BSh
gjWiA BLhc bh-ZhY ShBÏjz
EBHmdhz 34 LhbhCWm
Shchem ULA Uidh, ShBW

BLhc bh bciEbcm FBdh,
 “gjWE, Aèh XhFc GiAd EBd,
 EC gjcÍhc UcjW ZWi BLchBdc
 ZCS MWm WhMhS ghLid
 FcZh, Ac ZCS MW dhÛsi
 EBZhz ShBW EC dhGhW DF
 WifhWh, ShW ZiXAm ZCSmC
 bhSiZz ³⁵ ESh ThFi Shchc
 Uidc ghd-gFiFS ZjMh MhBZZ
 Ac gjWE, SdjAcm FhOidm
 Mmdh ED, Sjbhc Uide-E Edh
 UlGc fmd ghbhBZZ”

³⁶ EC fbD ghÛh Whbc
 DFMW ZmOi bhWjfe ALdh,
 ShBW Aèhc WZiz ShW ZhYc
 Whb XhWjDd, Ac GhÛhwc
 Whb Aficz ShW ZCS ZDEF
 EBHmLm, fhS ZLc MhbhBc Ic
 FciA ghci, ³⁷ KCchfi ZLc XcMØ
 ehei ghdSm ALdhz ShBW
 ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiScm cjMh
 chGSh Ac Ula FcShz DZhUS-
 ZÛnHic bhMm chBS-UiW
 FhOhBSh, Zhem ZhcBSh Whz
³⁸ PiF EC fbD ShBWE EWE
 ABA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz
 Ac Mmchc Uide EC Afh ALid,
 Aèh XhFm MmcjMhdmbcm
 AMhU FcZh, Shchc dHmE
 ShBW BLhc ZmXhem ZhSKiS
 Fcdhz

³⁹ bciEb Ac BCLjYo bhZjUc
 fciES bhYiF gFd Fhb fmf FciA
 ghcdm, Shchc ZfS Zhei Hhdid
 Midhc WhLhcS HhCS Hmd-
 hHiz

⁴⁰ WhZhdiF BLhc ZDEF
 Zheid, DcdHm ShBW fcidc
 Zd Ac Bdib-AGdmE bMZjS
 EBdhz Aèhc cgbS S ShW dHm
 ALidz

*ZhcE ZLcc gMcS BLh Mm-
 cjMhdmb FhZh fciYE*

⁴¹ BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BUc
 fbD ABdm BLhc bh-ZhY XcSi
 ZLcC MmcjMhdmbE MhBShz

⁴² BLhc ZDEF MmZdh ZhcE

ZLc, EC fbDE gC cmEAM
 bhYiF Shch MmcjMhdmbE
 ABdhz ⁴³ BU fmf EBA ghcdm
 Shch ZheiS cEAWh Uidh,
 EBdm BLh EC fbD B Udc
 dHm Wh HiA MmcjMhdmbE
 cBHmdhz ShW bh-ZhYo
 BGhW Omc XhBdh Whz
⁴⁴ BLhE Udc aiScm ALpW
 bWE FciA Shch DFUiWc XT
 AHjAB Hmdhz HiA Shchc
 Gmf-FjOjb Ac dHc bhWfc
 HmLm Shèhf FciA ShWcm
 XhBdh Whz ⁴⁵ Wh XhBA
 ShWcm SjFhB SjFhB gicZhc
 MmcjMhdmbE ABdhz ⁴⁶ SiW
 UiW Shèhf FciA ShWcm
 ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE XhBdhz
 Shch UmGdh, ShBW bCdhWh
 EFdc dHm ZBA Shchc ZDAW
 gjWch, Ac WhWhW bjLdh
 MiFhBchz ⁴⁷ Ac MS bhWfm
 ShW bhS gjWdh, Shch gFdmC
 ShW AGdUhci ZhSKiS gjWiA
 ShBljZ ZWiHmdhz ⁴⁸ ShW
 bh-ZhYoE ShWcm UmGiA
 DAmcm KbFiHmdhz bh'D
 ShWcm MiFhBdh, “XjScm,
 Sjbi Abchc dHm BSh FcdhD
 FmWm? Abi Ac Sjbhc ZhYo
 FS Xmcmfhw EBA Sjbhcm
 SjFhBchbz” ⁴⁹ BLhD MjAX
 Uidh, “SjbiShBW FmWm
 Abhcm SjFhBchD? MhWE
 Wh Wi, Abi S Abhc HhBZi
 ZhYc IcEC cBSm EBZ?” ⁵⁰ ShW
 bh-ZhYo B bhSc FjWj amU
 ZjMdh Whz ⁵¹ ZhUm ShBW
 ZhcBA bh-ZhYc dHm EBA
 WhLhcSE Hmdh, Ac Shchc
 FThbS Kddhz EBdm ShW
 bh'D BSh gAdSh Uide HhTiA
 chGdhz

⁵² DcbhMm Aèhc bgäs,
 bhWfc bhDA, ZDEF Ac Bdib-
 AGdm ShBW Aïm Aïm Ze
 EBdhz

Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi

gMcS BLh MjBS EBdh

3

(3:1-4:13)

gMcS DgiA WZic SZdiH

¹ cjbhW ZhUfh SiZiciE
FpLcc ZhUfhBc XWcE ZLc
Kdmcz EC fbD XØiE XidhS
ALdh ShW EViWc DgjUiA
Midhc ghFib, Ac gmcjU ALdh
Hhdid Midhc chMh, gmcjUc
ahB YidiY ALdh MiSjciA Ac
ShGjWiSi Midhc chMh, Ac
djLhWiAL ALdh AZidiWi
Midhc chMhz Dch gFdC ALdh
cjbhW ZhUfhc EViWmz ² EC
Abdc BgjUi MhSic XcVhW
Bbhb ALdh, Bbhb ghWW
Ac FhDAYhz PiF EC fbD
MhFhciAc XjS DgiAc HmLm
bcjajbi DdhFhS AèhD ShW
Fhdhb WhMid Fcdhz ³ SmC
DgiA WZiD McUhW HhJHc
FhÛh-FhLhc gFd GhWE HiA
SZdiH Fcdhz FBdh, HjWh
ThFi bhYi XhEAc dhHi SCZh
FciA SciFhc HjLd Fch Mcjcz
⁴ DgiA WZic ZmXhcm BfhDA
WZic FiShZE Mmdh dmGh
ALid, ShBW ECdh Fcdhz
dmGh ALm,

bcjajbic bhMm DFMWm
DdhW Fcch,
Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,
ShW Kdhc chîh EFd fiUh
FcEz

⁵ XheiA gÀd WiKh MhHh
achO EBZ,
CKh-WiKh OièhBW gbhW
Fch EBZZ
Smeh-ZmFh gFd XT fjMh EBZ,
HhS-Hheh gFdSh gbhW
Fch EBZZ

⁶ Ac UlWiAc bhWfcm SchWic
dhHi

AèhD WhMhSc Mm CLièh
FcLpW
Shbhb bhWfmC BSh
UmGZhz

⁷ DgiA WZic SZdiH gjWiA
SCZhc HjLd Fchc WiESm
Mmch ABd, ShBW Dchcm
FBdh, “E ghYc ZhBóhBW, ALb-
hWi HMZ ABEC UmGiA MhW
ZhKhWic XT Sjbchcm FmHiD
ZhShB Uid? ⁸ ghLhC MjUi
Sjbch SCZh FciA ThFE, Sm
Dc YdE UmGhEz bWm bWm
FBE Wh, Sjbch BZthgibc
AEdhUz gjWE, Abi FBchb,
AèhD KhBdm S EC Xhíc
EFd ThFiC BZthgibc AEdhU
ZhWhBSh XhcZhz ⁹ HhLc
HjeiS S Fjehd dhHhBdC ALmz
Mm HhLE ahdh Yd Vcm
Wh, B HhL FhOiA AHjWiS
YhdhBd EBZZ”

¹⁰ BSh gjWiA bhWfm
DgiAcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Abch
FiSh FcShb?” ¹¹ ShBW FBdh,
“FmCcc MjUi UlBOh FjcSh
ThFm, Sm Mhc WhB Shcm
DFOh UmCFz Mhc IcE VhW-
KhCd ALm, gm-E ECdh
ZidhCFz”

¹² GhMWh Sjdch FDMW
SfidUhc SCZhc HjLd FchS
ABA MiFhBdh, “bjcfiU, Abch
FiSh FcShb?” ¹³ ShBW FBdh,
“WiEb ThFi Zmfi OmFh AUhD
FciE Whz”

¹⁴ FDMW LiXhBDE
MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Sm Abch
FiSh FcShb?” ShBW FBdh,
“FmCccm Mjc-Mjddb FciA Zh
YhÛE YhdhBA FjØh AUhD
FciE Whz MhcMic ZmSWm
Gjfi cBEZ”

¹⁵ bhWfm bWm bWm Ad-
bLic dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALid,
DgiAcm UmGiA Shch GjZ
Afh Fcd, DBWC bWE dD Ad-
bLiz ¹⁶ EBdm DgiAD Shchcm

FBdh, “Abi Ghdi XhWiUi
 SCZhc HjLd FchBac, Sm Abhc
 ZhUm MmBW SfcY AWch,
 ShBW Abh ThFiE ShAs Adhz
 ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh HmLh
 Gjdhc MjFhE Abi WhDz
 ShBW ABdm XhF cjj Ac
 AHjBW UiA Sjbchcm HjLd
 FchBZhz ¹⁷ ShW Fjdh S ShW
 ASEC ALm, bbeh UmEA VhW
 EC FjdhUi CABA ghci VhW
 WiA CHhcE SjdZh, Ac LjLhcm
 EbW AHjWiS YhdhB Mhd-
 hBZh, Mm AHjBW FjWjUiW
 Wiam Whz”

¹⁸ EC dhGhW AcE ZCS
 WLiES FciA DgiAD bhWfc
 HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fedhz
¹⁹ EBdm chMh gmcjUm ZCS
 WbjWhc GhchX Fhb FchD,
 Ac Shc ahBc ZC gmcjUiAcm
 ghJHh FchD, DgiAD Shcm Ulfi
 fhBZi Fedhz ²⁰ DcUhd gm Shc
 gFd Fj-Fhbc dHm DEGHWE
 ZhehBd, gm WZi DgiAcm
 Mmde ghchBdidz

gMcS BLhD XhF HjLd Fedh

²¹ DgiA WZi Mmde ghbh-
 Wic AHm, ShW HmLm ABA
 MmZdh ZCS bhWfm SCZhc
 HjLd Fch, EC fbD BLhE EWE
 ABA Shchc dHm HjLd Fedhz
 HjLdc ZhUm BLhD MmZdh
 UlA Fch, AGShC Aèhc Acfc
 UlAc GjdiHmd, ²² Ac XhF cjj
 XhcEc LjcS VciA ShW CXcm
 WhMid EBdhz dHm dHm
 Zmgmîi EC AEAME gjWh
 Hmd, “SjbiC Abhc GhL bhDAC
 MW, Sjbhc CXcm Abi GjZ
 Gjfiz”

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhwC
 XciKD*

²³ EWjbhW Sif ZLc ZDefc
 FhdE BLhD SZdiH Fhb fjcj
 Fedhz bhWfm MhWSh ShBW

BCLjYc XjAz BCLjYc bD-bjcâi
 EBdh,

²⁴ Adi, bhÎhs, dmZi, bhdFi,
 BAÛhB, BCLjY,

²⁵ bhÎhSiA, AbjM, WhCb,
 BLdi, WhHHhB,

²⁶ bhghS, bhÎhSiA, fibiE,
 BCfmG, BEUH,

²⁷ BCghÛhw, cifh, Mm-
 cZhZid, LhdSiDd, Wici,

²⁸ bhdFi, AÛi, FhLhb, Bdb-
 hUhb, BDC,

²⁹ BCLh, DdiDMmc, BCcib,
 bhÎhs, dmZi,

³⁰ LhbhCW, DgjUh, BCLjY,
 BCWhW, BdiAFib,

³¹ bhdiA, bhÛh, bhÎhSh,
 WhThW, UhCU WZi,

³² BAL, CZhDU, ZjAM,
 fmdib, Whgif,

³³ AbiWhUhZ, AUbiW,
 AcWi, ghLic, YicjM,
 DgjUh,

³⁴ BAFjZ WZi, BLghF WZi,
 BZthgib WZi, ShcmG,
 Whgjc,

³⁵ LhcjM, chC, YhdmM,
 AZmc, fhdmG,

³⁶ FiWhW, AcYhFLhU, fhb,
 Wjg WZi, dhhbF,

³⁷ bhSjfhdhG, BUtiL WZi,
 BAcMU, bhgdhBd,
 FmWhW,

³⁸ BWjf, fif WZi, Aub,
 Aèh XhFz

4

*gMcS BLhcm BZdiL-
 fDShWm XciÀh Fed*

¹ BLh XhF cjjm Fhbid
 EBA, McUhW HhJHE ThFi
 CPiA bcjajbiS HmdHiz HiA
 XhF cjjc BfhchD DFdhHh
 Khèif UiW bcjajbiS Ijcidhz

² Ac BZdiL ABA ShWcm
XciÀh KhdhBdz EC Khèif
UiW DFdhHhcm cjMh ALdh,
FjWjMhS GhWh GhBLpW
Whz DcZhUm ShW XmOE ajG
dhHdz

³ SmC BZdiLm ShWcm
Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh,
Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE,
Sm EC Xhíccm FE Wh cjOi
EBMiSz” ⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh,
“Aèhc FhdhE ZhShBd EBLm,
Ghdi cjOi GhBdmC bhWjf
ZhKm Whz” ⁵ ZhUm BZdiLm
ShWcm GjZ CKh DF MhHhS
dBA Hmd, WiA ghci DF XdFm
UlWiAc Shbhb bjèf ShWcm
UmGhBd Ac Fpd, ⁶ “B Shbhb
bjèfFc ZhUfhB Ac MhF-MbF
Abi Sjbhcm UidhBbjz BSh
gÀdShc bhdiFhWh Abhcm
UmEA EBLmz Abi Mhcm
Gjfi Shcm UiShb Xhci; ⁷ Ghdi
Sjbi Abhcm LBMUUh FcidhE,
SmC B gÀdsh Sjbhc EBMiZz”
⁸ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Aèhc
FhdhE ALm, Sjbi Ghdi AXW
Aèh bhZjUcm LBMUUh FcZhD,
Ghdi ShW DZhUS FcZhDz”
⁹ SmC gm BLhcm dBA Mm-
cjMhdmb OhCWE Hmd, HiA
XZiï FhZh Ic ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc
biWhche CXcm ShWm CZh
FciA Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh,
Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm
UmGi KhBW, EW ThFi Yhd
UiA dhhS XeEz ¹⁰ FiShZE S
dmGh ALm,

AèhD ShW Yiciîh EFdcem gjFjb
UiZh,

Ac Shch Sjbhcm
ZhKhBZhz

¹¹ Shch WiMc ASUi Sjbhcm
VcidiZh,
MhSm Sjbhc XhES FjWj
Xhícc JkO Wh dhHmz”

¹² BLhD Shcm FBdh,
“FiShZE dmGh ALm, Sjbi
Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm XciÀh
FchS dhHiE Whz”

¹³ BZdiLm Shc gFd WbjWhc
XciÀh fmf FciA, AXhSS ShW
HmL ThFi gciA HmdHiz

Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc FmchbSi Ac SZdiH

(4:14-9:50)

WiMc HhCS gMcS BLh

¹⁴ ZhUm XhF cjjc FjUcSm
BLh Hhdid DdhFhS Hmdh,
HiA ghcdm ShW Whb
KhBcEZhd cOiHmdz ¹⁵ ShBW
gWc bLiUE bLiUE HiA ZDAW
Shdib Uidh, SmC gFd bhWfm
ShW ShciY Fcdz

¹⁶ Ac BLh gC WhLhcS HhCS
ABdh, Mm HhCS ShBW gjc
ThFi Ze EBLpWz EWE ABA
ShBW WiMc WiEb bhYiF
MjçhZhcm bLiUE HiA GjsZh
XehS CZhBdhz ¹⁷ BfhDA WZic
LgiYhGhW ShW ASE UmEA
EBdz ShBW FiShZ GjdiA EC
ADAS Zhc Fcdh, Mm ADASE
dmGh ALm,

¹⁸ Abhc UidE bhZjUc cjjg ZfS
FcpW,

ShBWC Abhcm GmdhYSi
UiA ZmMiLpW,

HciZ EFdc HmLm Gj-
GZci MhWhWic dhHiz

Ac ZÜi EFdc HmLm AMhUic
FTh,

AÜh EFdc HmLm KCGm
UmGhc FTh,

Mmchc CXcm Mjddb Ec
Shchem ZhKhWic FTh
DdhW Fchc dhHi
ZmMiLpWz

¹⁹ Ac EC FTh DdhW Fchc
dhHiE ZmMiLpW,

EGW bhZjUc cgbS UmGh-
Wic fbD EBHmLmz

20 GjSZh SidhES FciA
ghcdm, ShBW FiShZGhW
AOhBA bLiUc bjSèic ASE UiA
ZBdh, bLiUc gFd bhWfm ShW
ZhD ViAW Vci KhB cBLmz
21 ShBW FBdh, "ALbhWi
FiShZc B ADAS GhWhpW,
ABM AXWhch gjWhc dHm
dHmC YdiHmdz" 22 gFd
bhWfm ShW ShciY Fcd, ShW
bjG ThFi ES fjÙc ZDAW gjWiA
ShBìjz EBHmdz Shch Fpd,
"DBW BCLjYc XjA WhD Wi
Zh?"

23 DcbhMm BLhD Shchcm
FBdh, "AXWhch WiKD Ab-
hcm EC LièmG gjWhBZh,
QhÀc LhZ, WiMc Zmbhc
fiYh FcEz FYcWhCbE Zjdm
ZCS FmchbSi-bhMmMh
UmGhBL, Sm EGW WiMc
HhCSE ESh UmGhE Whz
24 gjWCÀh, Abi AXWhBØcm
gF FTh FBchb, FjWj WZicmC
ShW WiMc HhCc bhWfm bh-
WpW Whz 25 Ac BGhWE ghLh
FTh, BdiAL WZic MbhWhS
DFdhHh fheo SiW ZLc FjWj
bmI EBLid Wh, Aìh UmfE
ZmMjBSh WiUhW ALidz gC
fbD S BLchBd UmfE ZCS ehei
ZmOiW ALdh, 26 EBdm BdiAL
WZicm Dch FmCcc HmLm
Wh ZmMiA, Ghdi LiUW Umfc
LhciYS HhCc DF ehei ZmOic
HmLm ZmMh EBLidz 27 Ac
Ad-BALh WZic AbdE BLchBd
UmfE ZCS XKh-Fjì Zmbhci
ALdh, EBdm Dch FmCccm
ahdh Wh FciA, Ghdi ficiA
UmfE WhbhWcm ahdh Fch
EBLidz"

28 BGhW gjWiAC bLiUc
fZ bhWjf HjLhD AHjBW
EBHmdhz 29 Shch CPiA

ShWcm PmdiA GmUhBA
HhCc Zhcm dBA Hmd, HiA
HhCc FjWhc Gheh Oièc
CXcm WiA, UhÀhUi Sdm
YhdhBS KhBdz 30 EBdm aiec
bhM TWm ShBW AOiA gciA
HmdhHiz

*Ad-bLiD ZCS Zmbhcic fiYh
Fcdh*

31 ZhUm BLh Hhdid
DdhFhc FYcWhCb OhCWE
Hmdh, HiA MjçhZhcm bh-
Wfcm EAM WLiES Fcdhz
32 ShW EAM gjWiA bhWjf
ShBìjz EBHmdh, ShBW SXjch
giçS Adh MWc dhGhW Shdib
UiShz

33 gC bLiUE MiWc ALc
Adh DF ZmOh ALidz gm
Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd,
34 "E WhLhcSc BLh, Abchc
HmLm FmWm ABLpW?
Abchcm ZiWhf FchS ABLpW
Wi? Abi MhWi AXWm
Fm, AXWmC Aèc gC XhF-
XZiì MWz" 35 BLhD Shcm
VhbFi UiA FBdh, "KjX, Dc
aiSc ThFi ZhcB Mhz" MiWm
dHm dHmC Shcm ALhe bhci
gFdc bhMGhWE YhdhBA,
FjWjMhS GmSi Wh FciA
LheiA HmdHiz 36 BSh UmGiA
bhWjf ShBìjz ZWiA bhSh-
bhSi dhHhBdh, "BSh FiSh
UmGdhb? ShBW giçS Ac
GmbSh GhOhBA MiW EFdcm
gjFjb UmBW, ShchE UmGi
ZhcBA MhDHiz" 37 ZhUm
giWc gAd MhHhS BLhc
FmchbSic GZc cOiHmdz

38 bLiU ThFi ZhcBA ShBW
LhBbWc ZheiS Hmdhz
LhBbWc geic GjZ Zmfi ShX
CPLid, DcUhd gFdm BLhcm
GjZ biWS Fcdhz 39 ShBW
LhBbWc geic FhÙhs CZhBA
ShXcm VbF Uidhz VbFc
dHm dHmC ShXm LheiUidz

ZmOiD CPiA Shchc bmbh-
WUHciS dhHdhz

⁴⁰ ghBÖhzhdh bhWfm ZCS
MhSc Zmbhciem dBA BLhc
HmLm ABdhz BLhD Shch
gFdc HScE AShB UiA Zmbhc
ahdh Fcdhz ⁴¹ MiWc ALc
AdhE ZCS Zmbhci ALdh,
ShchE ahdh EBdhz MiW
EFdm Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA
FBdh, “AXWmC BZWjèh,
Aèhc GhL bhDAc MWz” EBdm
ShBW BShcm VhbFi UiA bjG
ZÜ Fcdhz Shchc S MhWh
ALid, ShBWC Aèhc EAUh Fch
gC Ad-bLiz

⁴² ZiAWm CPiA ghci, BLh
gi HhC LheiA DF WichB Mh-
HhS ABdhz bhWfm ShWcm
SjFhB SjFhB ShW VhcE ABd,
ABA biWS-Fhli Fcd MhSm
ShBW Shchc HmLm cpWz
⁴³ EBdm ShBW MjAX Uidh,
“Abi AcE ZCS MhHhS HiA
Aèhc ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH
Fch Mcjc, EC Fhbc dhHiC
AèhD Abhcm ZmMiLpWz”
⁴⁴ ZhUm ShBW Aih BgjUi
Umfc bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH
Fcdhz

5

*HhBZi bhL XhBA BbhW
AWh*

¹ DF UiW BLh Hhdid
AEcc XhcE CZh ALdh, EC
fbD ZCS bhWjf Aèhc Fhdhb
gjWhc dhHi ShW FhÜhs
ABA PmdhPmdi dhHhBdhz
² BLhD UmGdh, AEcc Fi-
WhchE UIGhW MhdjA WhE
dhHhBdz WhE ThFi dhbiA
MhdjA EFdm Shchc Mhd
VBchz ³ BLh HiA LhBbW
Whbc DF MhdjAc WhEE
CPiA Shcm FBdh, WhEGhW
ahfhBA FiLj XhWiS WiZhc
dhHiz FBA ShBW WhEE ZBA

bhWfcm EAM WLiES FchS
dhHdhz

⁴ WLiES ZhUm ShBW
MhdjA LhBbWcm FBdh,
“WhEGhW HBW XhWiS
WmE Ac Mhd YhdhEz”
⁵ LhBbWm FBdh, “gjMjc, Aih
chBS Fi FciAE FjWj bhL XhBLi
Wh, Sh-E AXWhc FThD Mhd
YhdhBchbz”

⁶ Mhd YhdhWic ZhUm ES
Zmfi bhL MhdE ghbhBdh,
bhLc PmdhD Mhd YheiMiZhc
Ufhz ⁷ EC Shch fhBìc dhHi
dHc WhEc MhdjAcM QhF
Uidhz Shch ABA bhL VciA
WhE acididh, MhdE ES bhL
ghbhBLid MmW, bhLc ahcm
UIBE WhE QkZjQkZj EBH-
mdz ⁸ BSh UmGiA, LhBbW-
XiScm BLhc XhEE XeiA FBdh,
“gjMjc, Abi S HjWhHhc
bhWjf, Abhc HmL ThFi SfciiY
GhW WmCÀhHiz” ⁹ FhcW, ES
bhL UmGiA LhBbW-XiSc Ac
ShW dHc gÀdm ShBljZ ZWiH-
mdhz ¹⁰ LhBbWc dHc MhdjA
MiZjUiAc UIBE XjA BAFjZ Ac
ghÜhWmE BSh UmGiA ShBljZ
EBdhz SmC BLhD LhBbWcm
FBdh, “QchBE Wh, EGW ThFi
Ac bhL WhD, Sjbi Aèhc Whbm
bhWjf VcZhDz” ¹¹ ZhUm Shch
WhE dBA FiWhchS ABdh, Ac
gÀdsh TBA BLhc dHm cEAWh
EBHmdhz

*WhXhF XKh-Fji Zmbhciem
ahdh Fch*

¹² DFZhc BLh DF HhCS
Hmdhz gC HhCc DF ZmOhc
Aih HSc Mjei WhXhF XKh-
Fji Zmbhc ALidz BLhcm
UmGiAC gm ShW XhEE XeiA
biWS-Fhli dhHhBd, “gjMjc,
AXWhc bWm KhBdm S
Abhcm EC WhXhF Zmbhc
ThFi ahdh FcSh XhcZhz”
¹³ BLhD AS ZhehBA Shcm

LBA FBdh, “ED, AbiE KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEz” FEAc dHm dHmC Shc Zmbhc FbiHmdz

¹⁴ ahdh EBA ghcdm BLhD Shcm gjFjb Uidh, “BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Wh, Sjbi HiA Ghdi Bbhb LhZcm UmGhEz bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Mmdh FjcZhWi Fch Mcjc, EC FjcZhWi UidmC bhWfm MhWidiZh, Sjbi ahdh EBLz”

¹⁵ EBdm BLhc GZc KhBcEZhd cOiHmdz DcUhd ShW bjGc Zjdi gjWhc dhHi Ac Zmbhci EFd ahdh EAc WiESm, ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdhz

¹⁶ EBdm ShBW FjWj Wh FjWj WichB MhHhs HiA ghbmfh ULA FcShz

HjWh bhY Fchc GmbSh gMcS BLhc ALm

¹⁷ DFUiW BLh Shdib UmEAS ALdh, EC bMdiLE Adib EFd Ac Ycifi bMZc ZCS bjèhBW ZEAS ALdhz Shch MmcjMhdmb OhCW, Hhdid Ac DgiUiA Midhc WhWhW HhCABW ThFi ABLpWz BLhc bhMm bhZjUc FjUcSi Zd ALid, EC ZdmC Zmbhci EFdcm fiYh FcShz

¹⁸ DcbhMm FDMW bhWfm DFMW EZf Zmbhccm XdeUi ZBA dBA ABdhz Shch KhBdh Shcm WiA Icc aiScm BLhc LhbWm TBShz ¹⁹ EBdm aiec dhHi Ice ghbhWic XT XhBdh Whz EC Shch Khdc CXcm CPiA, Khdc LhWi GjdiA Xde fjDh Zmbhccm BLhc LhbWm bhWfc bhMGhWE dhhbB Uidhz ²⁰ Shch BbhWc Zd UmGiA BLhD FBdh, “ahB cm, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci Uidhbz”

²¹ BGhW gjWiA Adib EFdm Ac Ycifi Udc bjèhBØm bWm bWm FBdh, “B bhWjfhj

FmHj, gm Edh ficiFi Fcmc? Ghdi Aèh Lheh Ac FmC HjWh bhY FcS Xhcm Wi?” ²² Shchc Uidc KiØh BLhD ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm BdH KiØh Fcch? ²³ Abi FjWGHw FEA fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci Uidhb? Zh Sjbi CPiA AOiA Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA ZheiS MhEHi? FjWGHw fjMh? ²⁴ Sm EGW

AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UIWiAS HjWh bhYic GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALmz” EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhci ZmO-hcm FBdh, “EZh, Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, CPE, Sjbhc GmSh-Zhdif dBA ZheiS MhEHiz” ²⁵ FBSmC gi Zmbhci ZmOh gFdc LhbWm CZhBA, Shc GmSh-Zhdif dBA Aèhc ShciY Fci Fci WiMc ZheiS HmdHiz

²⁶ BSh UmGiA gFd ShBljz ZWiA, Aèhc ShciY Fci QchB QchB FBdh, “ABM BSh FiMhs FmchbSi Fhb UmGdhbz”

Ad-bLiD dmZicm UhES Uidh

²⁷ ZhUm BLh Zhcm Hmdh, HiA Sfid EYife dmZi Whbc DF GhMWh Sjdchcm ZEAS UmGdhz UmGiA Shcm FBdh, “AE, Abhc Cçs EEz” ²⁸ UhES gjWiAc dmZiD ShW gFdSh YhdhBA BLhc dHm EBA cEAWH UidhBdhz

²⁹ ZhUm dmZiD ShW WiMc ZheiS BLhc dhHi Ze DF GhEA-UhEAc ZmZih Fcdhz Shchc dHm ZCS IjGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac AcE bhWjf GhEAS ZBdhz ³⁰ SmC Ycifi Ac Shchc Udc Adib EFdm Wh-Gjf EBA BLhc fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch GhMWh Sjdch OHZhM Ac WhYcbhW EFdc ZheiS GhWh-XiWh GhE FmWm?” ³¹ BLhD Shchcm MjAX Uidh, “ahdh

bhWfc dhHi S QhÃacc Mcjc
WhB, EBdm Zmbhci EFdc
dhHi Mcjc ALmz ³² Sm
AbiE XcmMHhc EFdcm
UhES UmEAS ABLi Wh,
Ghdi HjWhHhc EFdcm UhES
UmEAS ABLi, MhSm Shch
SCZh FcpWz”

*XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS
BLhc Shdib ahdh*

³³ ZhUm gC Adib Ac
Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “DgiAc
fifiE EFdm ghbmfh cjMh
chGpW, ULA FcpW, Ac Ycific
fifiE EFdmE Edh FcpW, Sm
AXWhc fifiE EFdm FjWj
fbDC GhWi ZhU UmBW Wh
FmWm?”

³⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Wfh
dHm ThFdm dHc ZpchSicm
FjWj CXhf chGh Mhd Wi?
³⁵ EBdm EbW DF UiW ABZ,
MmZdh Wfhcm Shchc HmL
ThFi WmEA EBMiZz gC fbD
Shch cjMh chGZhz” ³⁶ BLhD
Shchcm Shdib UiZhc dhHi
EC biLhd gjWhBdh, FBdh,
“WDA FjcShc OjFch LieiA,
FmC XjchW FjcShS Shdi UmD
Whz Bdh Fcdm S WDAOhe
Wi EBZ, Ac WDA FhXec Shdi
S XjchW FhXec dHm bidS-
E WhDz ³⁷ XjchW Khbehc
TdiS FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm
Whz acdm EC ShMh cfc YhYo
Tdi YhOia cf Ac Tdi UlBESH
ZcZhU EDz ³⁸ ShMh cf WDA
TdiS TBSm EDz ³⁹ Ac AJHjcc
XjchW cf GhBA ghcdm, FjWj
bhWfm WDA cf GhBS KhD
Whz Shch FpW, XjchWShc
bMhz”

6

MjçhZhcc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ DF MjçhZhcm BLh Hb
GmSc ABdmUi AOia Mh-
Bchz EC fbD ShW fhHciU
EFdm Hbc Leh LieiA ASE
Ifi Ifi GhBchz ² BSh UmGiA
Ycifi bMZc FDMWm FBdh,
“bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF S
MjçhZhcm MmFjWj Fhb Fch
ghchb, Sm Sjbch B VhWc Leh
LieichD FmWm?” ³ BLhD
MjAX Uidh, “Sm UhCU WZI
Ac ShW dHc gFdc MmZdh
ajG dhHLid, gi fbD Shch
FiSh FcLdh, BSh AXWhch
XeLpW Wh Wi? ⁴ ShBW
WiMm Aèhc IcE ghbhBA XZiï
cjOi GhBLdh, Ac ShW dHc
EFdcmE GhEABldhz ALdm
Ghdi Bbhb Efd Lheh Ac FmC
B cjOi GhEA MhBM ALid
Whz” ⁵ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm
FBdh, “gjWE, Abi ZiW-AUBc
MjçhZhcc bhdiFz”

⁶ AcF MjçhZhcm BLh bLiUE
HiA EAM WLiES FchS ALdhz
gWE DF Zmbhci ZmOh ALid,
Shc QhBWc AS Zmbchem
gjFhB HmLmz ⁷ bCdhWh
Ac Ycifi Udc bhWfm BLhcm
YhÜE YhdhBSh Fci ahWh
SjFhWiS ALdhz Shch UmGSh
KhBdh, Mjçhc UiW ShBW
FmCccm ahdh FcpW Wi,
Fcdm ShWcm Ulfi ZhWhBSh
XhcZh ⁸ BLhDE Shchc Uidc
Fj-bSdZ ZjMididhz ZjMiA
ShBW gjFWh AS Adh ZmO-
hcm FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi ABA
gFdc LhbWm CZhe KhBWz”
SmC ZmOh ABA CZhBdz
⁹ BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh,
“Abi AXWhBØcm DGHW FT
MiFhBchb, MjçhZhcm FjW
Fhb Fch MhBM, ahdh Fhb Wh
ZhU Fhb? MhW ZhKhWi, Wh
MhWc ZiWhf Fch?”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShBW KhBcE
Hhdhc gFdc ZhD KhBA
gC ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc

ASGhW ZhehEz” ZmOhD Shc
AS ZhehBd, Ac XjchXjc ahdh
EBHmdz ¹¹ BSh UmGiA gC
bjèh EFdc GjZ HJLh CPdz Shch
Xchbif KhdhBdh, BLhcm
FmbWm ThbhBd MhDz

ZhcEMW GhL LhghZi

¹² ZhUm BLh ULA Fchc
dhHi DF XheE CPidh, Ac Aîh
chBS Aèhc HmLm ULA Fcdhz
¹³ ZiAWi Zhdh ShW fhHciU
EFdcm QhFiA FhÛhs AWDh,
Dchc bhMc ZhcE MWcm
XLÛ FciA, ShW GhL LhghZi
ZhWhBdhz ¹⁴ EC ZhcEMW
EBdh,

LhBbW—BLhD DW WDA
Whb Uidh XiSc,

LhBbWc ahB AÛtiAL,

BAFjZ, ghÛhw,

YidiY, ZcTdbD,

¹⁵ bTi, TjbbL,

AdYic XjA BAFjZ,

bjĀiMjĐh LhBbW,

¹⁶ BAFjZc XjA BgjUh,

Ac BgjUh BéhciAS —EC

BgjUhD ZhUm ZmBbhWi
FcLidz

*Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc
Shdib*

¹⁷ DcbhMm BLhD ShW
LhghZi EFdcm dBA CXcm
ThFi dhbiA Xhec XmOE
gbhW DF MhHhS ABA CZhB-
dhz giWE ShW ZCS Cçs Udh
EBLdh, MmcjMhdmb OhCW
Ac DgjUiA Midh ThFi, UciAc
Xhcc fjc Ac LiUW DdhFh
ThFiE Ud ZhÛi ZhÛi bhWjf
ABLdhz ¹⁸ Shch ShW ZDAW
gjWhc GiAdm Ac Zmbhc ThFi
fiYh EAc WiESm ABdhz Ac
Mhchc CXcm MiWc ALc ALid,
ShchE ahdh EBdhz ¹⁹ gFd
bhWfmC ShWcm AS UiA LBS
KhBd, FhcW ShW aiSc ThFi

FjUcSi fĀi ZhcEWiD, Dch gFdc
Zmbhc FbLidz
²⁰ SmC BLhD AXW fhHciU
EFdc ZhD KhBA FBdh,

“Sjbch Mmch HciZ SjbchC FX-
hdi,

Aèhc ZhUfhB S Sjbchc
dhHiCz

²¹ Sjbch MS MWc XmOE ajG
ALm,

SjbchC FXhdi,

Sjbch XmO aciA Gh-
BZhDz

Sjbch Mmch FhÛichD SjbchC
FXhdi,

ZhUm S AfizhDz

²² “SjbchC FXhdi, MmZdh
ZiW-AUbc Uhd bhWfm

Sjbchcm IiÛhd, HhC ThFi Zh-
LiA DFici Fcm, ZUWhb HhD,

Ac Sjbchc Whb gjWdm bjGc
Tj YhdhDz ²³ Bdh Fcdm Sjbch

Gjfi EBE, YkcSiD WhKiE,
FhcW ZmgmîE Sjbch ZCS

Ze Xjçjéhc XhBZhDz MhWE
Wi, EC WhYcbhW EFdc ZhY-

UhUhBØmE Aèhc WZi EFdc
CXcm Edh Mjddb FcShz

²⁴ “ghDcm VWi Efd,

Sjbchc fjG S UIWiASC
FhbhBdichDz

²⁵ ghDcm XmO aciA GhCch
Efd,

SjbchE ajGm LOYO
FcZhDz

ghDcm ghD Mmch EGW
AfichD,

Sjbch FhÛh-FhOi Ac
AghMhci FcZhDz

²⁶ ghDcm ghD, bhWfm
MmZdh Sjbchc fjWhb
HhD,

MhWE Wi, ESh bhWfc
ZhY-UhUhBØmE

AHc Abdc a× WZi EFdc

Edh fjWhb HhBSz

27 “Sjbch MSMW Abhc
 SciFhD KdShD KhE, Abi
 Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch
 MhcMic UlfbWcmE bgäs
 FciEz Mmch Sjbchcm liÛhd,
 Sjbch Shchc ahdhB FciEz
 28 Mmch Sjbchc dhHi dhÛs
 bhJHm, Sjbch Shchc dhHi
 cgbS KhBEz Ac Mmch Sjbchc
 ZUWhb Fcm, Sjbch Shchc
 dhHi ULA FciEz 29 Mm Sjbhc
 DF HhdE Ke bhcm, Shcm
 AcF Hhd XhSiA UiEz Mm
 Sjbhc KhDc FheiA WiS KhD,
 Shcm FjcShE GjdiA UiEz
 30 Mhch Sjbhc HmLm KhD,
 Shchcm UiEz FmC Sjbhc FjWj
 KiM WidmHi, Shc HmLm
 Ac YicS KhBE Whz 31 gjWE,
 Sjbch bhWfc HmL ThFi
 MmdhGhW ZmZghc XhBShD
 KhE, SjbchE gFdc dHm EC
 dhGhW ZmZghc FcEz

32 “Mhch Sjbchcm bhDA
 Fcm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi
 ShchcmC bhDA FcE, Sm Sjbch
 ZhgZh XhBShD Fidh? Bdh
 S WhYcbhW EFdmE DFm-
 EBÛcm bhDA Fcmz 33 Ac
 Mhch Sjbchc ahdhB Fcm,
 Sjbch MjUi Ghdi Shchc ahdhB
 FcE, Sm ZhgZh XhBZhD Fidh?
 WhYcbhW EFdmE S Bdh
 Fcmz 34 Mm bhWfc HmL
 ThFi Sjbch FcM XhBZhC Afh
 ALm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi ShcmC
 FcM UmE, Sm Fidh ZhgZh
 XhBZhD? WhYcbhW EFdmE
 DFm-EBÛcm Bdh FcM UmD,
 gm Afh Fcm ZiXUE Xedm
 gm-E gW ThFi FcM XhBZZ
 35 Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
 Sjbch MhcMic UlfbWcmE
 bhDA FciE, Shchc ahdhB

FciEz ZUdh XhEAc Afh Wh
 FciA FcM UiE, SmC Sjbchc
 dhHi Ze ZGfif ALmz Sjbch
 Aèh XhFc AEdhU ZWZhDz
 ShBW S WibF-ghchb Ac
 GhchX bhWfcmE UDA FcpWz
 36 Sjbchc WichFhc ZhY Mmdh
 UDAd, SjbchE EdhW UDAd
 EEz

37 “bhWfc ZiKhc FciE Wh,
 SmC SjbchE ZiKhcc UheE
 XeShD WhDz FmCccm Ulfi
 fhBZi FciE Wh, SmC SjbchE
 Ulfi EBShD WhDz bhY FciA
 UiE, SmC SjbchE bhYi Xh-
 BZhDz 38 UhW-GDchS UmE,
 SmC SjbchcmE UmEA EBZZ
 bhWfm MhShB MhShB aciA
 AWiA Sjbchc HhOis ZhÛiA
 UiZhZ Sjbch Mmdh bhXiA
 UiZhD, Sjbchc dhHiE Edh
 bhXh EBZZ”

39 ZhUm BLhD Shchcm
 EC FiÈh gjWhBdh, “DF
 AÛhd FjWj AcF AÛhcm XT
 UmGhBS Xhcm Wi? Sm
 UIBEMWC HhSE XeS WhD
 Wi? 40 fhHciU CihU ThFi Ze
 WhD, EBdm Mm fhHciUm
 XjchXjc Shdib dD, gm-E CihUc
 dhGhW ZWiMhDz 41 Sjbhc
 ahBc KGjS Hjeh ghbhBLm
 EGhWC UmGchD, EBdm
 WiMc KCGE HhLc Kmdi ALm
 BSh UmGchD Wh? 42 Sjbhc
 KGjS Kmdi ghbhBLm BGhW
 Wh KhBA Sjbhc ahBcm Fidh
 FBZhD, ahBLhZ, Sjbhc KCGE
 Mm Hjeh XeLm, AE, EHj Zhc
 FciA UmBz Sjbhc WiMc KGjc
 KmdiC S UmGchD Whz E a×,
 XDdh Sjbhc WiMc KCG ThFi
 Kmdi gchE, SmC ahBc KCG
 ThFi Hjeh Zhc FchS dhHdm
 ahdh Fci UmGShD XhcZhDz
 43 ahdh HhLm S bÛ Yd Vcm
 Wh, Ac bÛ HhLm ahdh Yd
 Vcm Whz 44 Yd UmGiA HhL

KiWh MhDz bhWfm S ciYkMi
dS ThFi ZeB Xheo Wh, Zh
LjSch HhL ThFi AJHjc Xheo
Whz ⁴⁵ ahdh bhWfc Uidc
WmF ah×hc ThFi ahdhB
ZhcED, Ac ZU bhWfc ZU Uid
ThFi ZUC ZhcEDz bhWfc Uidc
ah×hcE MmSh Mbh ALm, ESh
ThFiC S MZhwC Zjdi ZhcEDz

⁴⁶ “Sjbch FmWm Abhcm
Ghdi gjMjc gjMjc FBchD,
ETK Abi MmSh FB, BSh
bhWE Wh? ⁴⁷ Abhc FhÛhs
ABA Abhc ZDAW gjWiA Mm
MWm Abd Fcm, gm Fhc
dhGhW, Abi Sjbchcm FBchbz
⁴⁸ gm EC bhWfc dhGhW, Mm
Ic ZhWhwic WiESm HBW
Fci bhOi GjUiA bMZjS Fci Icc
GjOi ZhWhBd, ZhUm ZBÛh
ABd Ac XhWic YkSm EC Iccm
Pmdid, EBdm BGhW dehBS
Xhcd Wh, BGhW S bMZjS Fci
ZhWhBdz ⁴⁹ Ac Abhc ZDAW
gjWiA Mm MWm Abd Wh
Fcm, gm EC dhGhW bhWjf,
MmHiD HhS Wh GjUiA Ghdi
Web bhOic CXcm Ic ZhWhBd,
ZhUm ZhWc YkSc VhÀhD
Shc Ic XeiA ahJHiA Kjcbhc
EBHmdz”

7

*ZiUmfi LjZmUhcc Hjdhbc
fiYh*

¹ BLhD ShW ZDAW fmf
FciA bhWfc HmL ThFi ZiUhD
dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh
hHiz ² giWE cjbhW LiXhBc
DF LjZmUhcc Hjdhb Zmbhc
Xeia bchc XTi EBHmLid,
LjZmUhc LhZm B Hjdhbcm
GjZ bhDA FcShz ³ ShBW
BLhc GZc gjWiA FDMW
BgjUi bjcäicm BLhc HmLm
XhPhBdh, ShW HjdhbHjcm
ahdh FcSh fjXhcifc dhHiz
⁴ bjcäi EFD ABA BLhcm

biWS-FhÛi Fci FBdh, “LhZ,
Mm MWm Abchcm AXWhc
HmLm XhPhBLpW ShW Hjd-
hbc dhHi biWS FcShb, DBW
ALdme UDA XhEAc dhGz
⁵ ShBW ZiUmfi EBdmE Abchc
BgjUi MhSiem GjZ bhDA
FcpWz Abchc bLiU GhWE
ShBW ZhWhB UiLpWz”

⁶ BLh Shchc dHm EBA
cEAWh Uidh, ShBW LjZ-
mUhcc Zheic FhÛhs ABSmC
LjZmUhcm WiMc Uli EFdcm
XhPhBA MhWhBdh, “gjMjcm
Ac Fi FcpW Wh MhWj,
AXWhc bS MWm Abhc ZheiS
SfciY AWch, Abi S BShc dhG
WhDz ⁷ AXWhc LhbWm
CZhWic MBHÔH-E Abi WhD,
DcUhD Abi ABchb Whz
Sm AXWm Ghdi MZhwUi
FBdmC, Abhc Hjdhhc Zmbhc
fiYh EBMiZz ⁸ AXWm S
ZjMch, Abi Abhc Fhbh×hcc
gjFjbm Kdi, ECdh Abhc LiXhB
EFdE Abhc gjFjbm KdpWz
Abi Dch DFMWcm AE FBdm
AD, MhE FBdm MhD, Abhc
Hjdhbcm EC Fhb FcE FBdm,
gm Fcmz Sm AXWmE Edh
Ghdi bjGui FBdmC, gÀdshD
bhWZz”

⁹ BGhW gjWiA BLh DÀmcm
ShBÿjz ZWiHmdh, Udm Udm
MS bhWjf ShW Gcm EBA
AEAS ALid, Dchc ZhD YiciA
FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
B LjZmUhc S ZiVchi cjbhW
bhWjf, EBdm Abhc ZWi
BLchBdc bhMmE S ES bMZjS
BbhWUhc Abi FjWjGhWE
UmGLi Whz” ¹⁰ ghLhC LjZ-
mUhcm Mhchcm XhPhBLdh,
Shch IcE ABA UmGdh, gi
Hjdhbc Zmbhc FbiHmLmz

*gMcS BLhD bjcUhcm MiÛh
Fcdh*

11 Tjeh FD UiW ZhUm
BLhD ShW fhHciU EFd Ac
AcE ZCS bhWjf dBA WhDBW
Whbc DF HhCS ABdhz
12 ShBW MmZdh gC HhCS
ABA ghhbBch, EC fbD bhWfm
GchcE Fci DF bBES dBA
MhBchz B bBES ALid DF ehei
ZmOic DFbhĪ XjAz HhCc ZCS
bhWjf EC Gchcc dHm ALdhz
13 EC ehei ZmOicm UmGiA
BLhc Uide UDA ghhbBd,
ShBW FBdh, “EH, FhŪiE
Whz” 14 FBA ShBW Gchcc
FhŪhs HiA GchcE LBdh, SmC
bBES ZBA WmCch ZmOhBW
CZhB Hmdhz BLhD FBdh, “E
ZmOh, Abi FBchb, Sjbi CPEz”

15 SmC gi bjcUh ZmOh CPiA
ZBHmd, ZBA bhS-FTh bhSidz
BLhD Shcm Shc bh’c ASE
fbMhB Uidhz 16 BSh UmGiA
gFdc aiScm Qc ghhbBHmdz
Shch FBdh, “LjZghW Aèh,
DFMW bghW WZid Abchc
bhMm SfcY AWLpW, AèhD
bmgmcZhWi FciA ShW ZŪh
EFdc ZhD KCG YichBLpWz”

17 BLhc EC FmchbSic FTh
AĪh DgjUiA MidhS Ac Af-Xhf
gÀd MhHhS bhfjc EBHmdz

*gMcS BLhc UcZhcE DgiA
WZic fhHciU*

18 DgiA WZic fhHciU EFd
HiA EC gÀdsh DgiAcm Mh-
WhBdhz 19 EC DgiAD ShW
ULBMW fhHciUcm BLhc
HmLm XhPhBdhz Shch
ABA BLhcm FBSh, “gjMjcm
FBLpW Abch MhWiA MhB-
Shb, MmBW SfcY AWhc FTh,
AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh
Abch Ac FmCcc dhHi Zhc
KhBShb?” 20 SmC UlBE fhH-
ciU ABA BLhcm FBdh, “DgiA
WZid Abchcm XhPhBLpW,
AXWhcm MiFhBShb, MmBW

SfcY AWhc FTh, AXWmC
gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac
FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBShb?”

21 PiF EC fbD BLhD ZCS
bhWfcm Zmbhc-AMhc Ac
MiW-ajSc ALc ThFi ahdh
Fcdhz ZCS AŪhcmE UmGhc
GmbSh Uidhz 22 ESh FciA
ghcdm DgiAc UlBE fhHciUcm
BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch MhEHi,
Sjbch EWE ABA WiMc KCGm
MmSh UmGdhD Ac gjWdhD,
ESh HiA DgiAcm MhWhEz
ShWcm FBE, AŪhDE KCGm
UmGch, doJeh EFdm AOich,
XKh-FjĪ Zmbhci ahdh EBch,
FhdjADE gjWch, bjcUh bhWjf
MiŪh EBch, Ac HciZ EFdc
HmLmE AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH
Fch EcZ 23 Ac DchC FXhdi bh-
Wjf, Abhc ZmXhcm Mmchc
Uide FjWj ZhVh Wh XhDz”

24 DgiAc fhHciU EFd HiA
ghcdm, DgiAc ZmXhcm BLhD
bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch bcja-
jbiS FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD?
ZhShfm deo-Leo ESh GhHeh-
ZW UmGhS HmLdhD
Wi? 25 Wh, FiSh UmGhS
HmLdhD? fjŪc FhXe YiŪE
FjWj bhWfcm Wi? Mmch
Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiŪiA MhF-
MbF Fcm, Ac fjGicSh UiW
FhOhD, Shch S chMZheiS
ThFpWz 26 Sm Sjbch FiSh
UmGhS HmLdhD? FjWj
WZicm UmGhS HmLdhD
Wi? ED, ghLhC Abi Sjbchcm
FBchb, B DgiA S Ghdi WZi
WhD, WZi ThFiE Ze MWz
27 DBW S gC MW, MmW FTh
ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Sjbhc AHm ZmMiAc
Abi
Abhc XmHhæc,
DBW HiA PiF-PhF FcZh
Sjbhc Kdhc XTz

28 Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
Aîh UIWiAc FjWj AUbC DgiA
ThFi Ze WhDz EBdm Aèhc
ZhUfhBc gFd ThFi gjcj MWE,
DgiA ThFi bghWz”

29 fbhMc gFd VcWc Ab
bhWfm Ac IjfGjc GhMWh
Sjdch EFdmE DgiAc SZdiH
gjWdh, Shch SCZhc HjLd FciA
Aèh XhFcm gF-BWLhYFhci
gihZm bhWdhz ³⁰ EBdm
Ycifi Udc bhWfm Ac bCdhWh
EFdm DgiAc HmLm SCZhc
HjLd Wh FciA, Shchc ZmX-
hcm Aèh XhFc Mm GiAd ALid,
BOhcm FjWj Uhb Uid Whz

³¹ SmC BLhD gicZhc FBdh,
“FE KhBW, EGW B MbhWhc
bhWfcm Abi FiShc dHm
SjdWh FcShb? Shch Fhc
dhGhW? ³² Shch S EbW
gjcjîhc dhGhW, MmShD
ZhMhcE ZBA DFm-EBÛcm
QhFiA FD,

Zhfi S ZhMhBdhh Ulî Sjbchc
dhHiA,
Sjbch FmC WhKidhD Wh
Zhfi gjWiAz

bhîbc Mhci-HhW HhBdhh
Abch fZm,
FhÛidhD Wh Sjbch FmC
bhîbc fjcmz

³³ Sm DgiA WZi ABA ghci
ahS-cjOi Ac AJHjcc fcZS Wh
GhEAD, Sjbch FBdhD ShWcm
ajSm VcidiLmz ³⁴ Ac ZiW-AUB
ABA GhWh-XiWh Fcch Um-
GiA Sjbch FBchD, UmGchD
Wi, B ZmOh S XmOjA Ac
bUGjcz gm IjfGjc GhMWh
Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW bhWfc
dHm Ulî Fcmz ³⁵ Sh-E AGD
GhOhBA Mmch Kdm, Shchc
Khd-KdW ThFiC XcbhW

bidm, AGdC EBd GhOi-WiGjS
KiMz”

GZiL ZmOic HjWh bhY

³⁶ Ycifi Udc DFMW bhWfm
BLhcm ShW ZheiS GhWic
UhES Uidh, BLh EC ZheiS HiA
GhWiS ZBdhz ³⁷ EBdm EC
HhCS DF GZiL ZmOi ALidz
BLh EWE UhESE ABLpW
gjWiA gC GZiL ZmOiD Uhbi
DF Xhícc ZDAbE Fci ASc dBA
EWE ABdz ³⁸ ABA BLhc XiLW
HhdhZhd ShW XhEc FhÛhs
CZhBA, FhÛiA KCGc XhWiUi
ShW XhEc XhSh aiMhBdidz
ZhUm ShBc bhThc Kjdui XhE
YkLiA Uid, XhEc bhMm gjJHh
UiSm UiSm ASc bhGhBdz

³⁹ BSh UmGiA BLhcm
MmBW UhES UiLdh, DBW
bWm bWm FBdh, “B ZmOh
FjWj WZi EBdm S DbWmC
ZjMd EWm B ZmOi FmHj,
BHj FS Ze GZiL HjWhHhc
ZmOiz” ⁴⁰ BLhD Shcm FBdh,
“LhBbW, Sjbhc dHm Abhc
FiLj FTh ALmz” LhBbWm
FBdh, “FCÀh gjMjcz”

⁴¹ BLhD ShWcm FBdh,
“bWE FcE, DF bhMWc HmL
ThFi ULBMW bhWfm FiLj
OmFh FcM WiLid, DFMWm
XhKf, AcF MWm XBÓhf
UiWhcz ⁴² Shchc FmCccC
ShAs ALid Wh B OmFh YicS
UmEA, SmC bhMWm Dch
ULBEMWcm bhY Fci UidhB-
dhz EGW FE KhBW, Dch FjW
MWm bhMWcm Zmfi ahdh
XhBZ?” ⁴³ LhBbWm FBdh,
“Abhc bWm FD, Mhc Zmfi
OmFh bhY UmEA EBLmz”
BLhD FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBLz”

⁴⁴ SmC BLhD EC ZmOic
Zhd KhBA FBdh, “LhBbW,
EC ZmOiHjc Zhd GiAd FcE
Ac gjWE, Abi Sjbhc IcE ABA
ghcdm Sjbi S Abhcm XhE

VEAcE XhWi UiL Wh, EBdm ShBc KCGc XhWiUi Abhc XhE aiMhBA, bhThc KjdUi YkLiA UiLmz ⁴⁵ Sjbi S Abhc dHm ABÕh Fci VciA gjJHh UiL Wh, EBdm UmGchD Wi Abi Sjbhc Zheis ghbhWic ZhU EWmC ShB Abhc XhES gjJHh UmEASC ALmz ⁴⁶ Sjbi FjWjMhS ShMib Fci Abhc AHjAB AWL Wi? EBdm ShB Abhc XhES ASc RhdiA ShMib FcLmz ⁴⁷ Sm Abi Sjbhc FBchb, ShB Zmfi bhDA FcLm Fci ZjMh Mhc, ShB Ze HjWhHhc EBdmE HjWhc bhYi XhBLmz Mhc Tjeh HjWh bhY Fch ED, gm Tjeh bhDA Fcmz”

⁴⁸ ZhUm BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “EH, Sjbhc Shbhb HjWh bhY Fch EBLmz”
⁴⁹ Mhch BLhc dHm GhWiS ZBLdh Shch bWm bWm FBdh, “DBW Fm, MmBW HjWhE bhY FcidhBW?”

⁵⁰ BLhD gi ZmOicm FBdh, “E ZmOi, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi WhMhS XhBdhD, EGW fhØi EBA Zheis MhEz”

8

gMcS BLhc GmMbSE ZmOi bhWjf

¹ ZhUm BLhD EC ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA HhCD HhCD, OhCWm OhCWm, IjciA Aèhc ZhUfhBc SZdiH FchS cBdhz ² Shchc dHm FDMW ZmOiWE ALdhz EC ZmOiW MiWc ALc Ac ZCS MhSc Zmbhc ThFi ahdh EBA ShW dH VcLdh, Dchc Whb Ebd, bHUiDiWi bciEb, DW HmL ThFi fhSHj MiW LhehBd EBLid, ³ chMh gmcjUc CMic FjMhBc ZC fighWh, fjfhWh Ac AcE ZCS ZmOiW ALdhz EC

ZmOiØm Shchc WiMc LhbhWh UiA BLh Ac ShW fhHciU EFdc GcK-XhSi KhdhBSHz

Hiciì Fhbc dHm BbhWc SjdWh

⁴ ZhUm MmZdh WhWhW MhHh ThFi ZCS bhWjf ABA BLhc HmLm Udh EBdh, EC fbD ShBW DF FiÈh gjWhBdhz ⁵ ShBW FBdh, “DF Hicim VhWc Mhdh ZhBW UmEAS Hmdz HiA ZhBW UmEAc Zhdh FiLj Mhdh ABdc bhMm XeiHmd, bhWfm XhEUi Ceia B Mhdh Wi Fciè, Ac XhGiØmE ABA GhBdidz ⁶ Hicic FiLj Mhdh gjFWWh-fã bhOic CXcm Xed, BShD Adi EBdmE gmfm cf Wh XhBA gjFhBA bciHmdz ⁷ FiLj Mhdh ZW-MJdhc bhMm Xed, B MhdhD Adi YkOdmE BShcm ZW-MJdhD MhSiA Vcdz ⁸ EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, B MhdhD ahdh VhW EBd, Ac DF-f HjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz”

EC FiÈh FBAC ShBW Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCFz”

⁹ fhHciU EFdm AcM Fcdh, “gjMjc, B FiÈhc bhWi FiSh?” ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc DGSiAc Ghdi Sjbchem UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhFi bhWfc HmLm S BSh FiÈhc dhGhW FBchb, MhSm Shch UmGiAE Wh Wh UmGm, gjWiAE Wh ZjMmz

¹¹ “Sm B FiÈhc bhWi Ebd, B VhWc Mhdh Ebd Aèhc Fhdhzb ¹² ABdc bhMm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, ZhUm BZdiLm ABA Shchc Uid ThFi BSh Fheia WmDHiz BZdiLm KhD Wh bhWfm BbhW AWia WhMhS ghLid FcCFz

13 Ac gjFWWh-fÃ bhOic CXcm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mhch B Fhdhb Zmf Gjfi EBA gjWm, EBdm Fhdhbm Shchc UidE ahdhbØm Me Fcm Whz DcUhD B BbhW Tjeh FDUiW OiFm, FjWj XciÀhs Xedmc Shchc BbhW GjABdhDz 14 ZW-MJdhS Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch BbhWc UhES gjWm, EBdm UIWiAZi VhÛhs XeiA VW-LhbhWhc dhdk, Ac Achb-ABfc ZhD KhBA BSh YhCcidhDz DcUhD Shchc MiÛnHiS FjWj ahdh Yd Vcm Whz 15 ahdh MbiWE Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch gF Ac Lgi Uidm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA WiMc UidE ahdhbØm HhTiA chGm, Ac BbhWm bMZjS cBA MiÛnHiS ahdh Yd Vcmz

16 “FjWj bhWfm dmb MhdhBA ghci KFic Sdm TD Wi Zh OjFciUi HjcidhD Wi? WiKD Wh, Shch HhLhc CXcm TD, MhSm Icc aiScm Yc UmGh MhDz 17 Sm Bdh HhBZi FjØhc WhB MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz Bdh djFhBdE FjØh WhB MmSh FmC gjWS WhD Zh MhWS WhDz 18 DcUhD Sjbch Fidh gjWchD GiAd FciE, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, Ac Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm ZdiA gm bWE Fcmc, EShE WmEA EBMiZz”

gMcS BLhc bh ahB Fm

19 DcbhMm BLhc bh Ac ahBapW ShW HmLm ABA AMidh, EBdm aiec dhHi Shch FhLhS ABSh Xhcdh Whz 20 SmC DFMW bhWfm ABA BLhcm FBdh, “AXWhc bh Ac ahBapW AXWhc dHm UmGh FchS ABA Zhcm CZhB cBLpWz” 21 BLhD MjAX Uidh,

“Abhc bh-ahB S DchC, Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWpW Ac Abd FcpWz”

gMcS BLhD AEcc SjYhW ZÛFcdh

22 DFUiW BLh Ac ShW LhghZi EFd HiA WhEE CPdh, CPiA ShBW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “AE, Abch AEcc gXhcE MhBz” SmC LhghZi EFdm WhE ahfhBdhz 23 WhE KdSic bhMm BLh IjbhB Hmdhz AGShC AEcc bhMm EbW SjYhW ABd, SjYhWm WhES XhWi ghbhBA aciMhc, Shch UmGdh Ze bLiZS ABLmz 24 LhghZi EFd BLhc VhcE HiA ShWm gMhH FciA FBdh, “gjMjc, gjMjc, AbchWj bciMichbz” BLh CPiA XhWic RoC Ac ZhShfcm VhbFi Uidhz dHm dHmC RoC Ac SjYhW ThbiA gFdSh Tic EBHmdz 25 BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “EC ESh Wi Sjbchc BbhW?” Shch QchBA ShBjz EBA DFm-EBÛcm FBdh, “DBW ALdm Fm, UmGchD Wi ZhShfm Ac XhWiDE ShW gjFjb bhWm?”

MiWm Vch Zmbhcicm ahdh Fch

26 BLhD ShW LhghZi EFd dBA Hhdid AEc XhcEBA MmchfiWi DdhFhS Hmdhz 27 HiA ghci ShBW WhE ThFi dhbdh, EC fbD gC HhCc MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOh ShW HmLm ABdz MiWc Xhdm ALc FchD gm ZCS UiW Vci dmbOh, Ac FjWj Zhei-Ic cBS Wh, Ghdi FZcihWE cBSz 28 BLhcm UmGiAC gm KièhBA CPd, ShW LhbWm XeiA Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “E Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, AXWm FmWm Abhc BWE SficiY

AWdh? bmgmcZhWi Fci
Abhcm LhShBW Wh MhWjz”

²⁹ BGhW FEAc FhcW
EBd, BLhD gi MiWcm gjFjb
UiLdh EC ZmOhcm LheiA
MhEAc dhHiz B MiWm
Shcm ZCS UiW ThFi ALc
FcLid, ZmOhcm Qh^x-h-Zmei
Ac fiFdUi ZhÛiA chGdmE,
gm BSh LieidiS, gC MiWm
Shcm WichB MhHhS WiSHiz
³⁰ BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh, “Sc
Whb FiSh?” gm Fpd, “YCM
Xhd” FhcW Shch ZCS MiW
DFdHm ALidz ³¹ SmC gi YCM
Xhdm BLhcm biWS-FhÛi FciA
FBdh, ShBW MhWj Shchcm
cfhSdm Wh HhepWz

³² giWE Xhec DF Hhdhs
Ze DF fjEcc Xhd ALidz YCM
Xhdm ShWcm biWS FciA
FBdh, Shchcm gC fjEcc aiScm
ghbhWic BMhMS UiShz
ShBW BMhMS Uidhz ³³ EC
Shch gi ZmOhcm LheiA fjEcc
aiScm HiA ghhBd, DSm
fjEcc Xhd Xhec RhdmUi
UCeia HiA AEcc XhWiS ZjeiA
bcdhz

³⁴ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd
EFd UCeia HiA OhCWE
Ac HhCD HhCD GZc Uidz
³⁵ GZc XhBA KhBcEZhd TWm
bhWjf ABdh, ABA UmGdh,
Mm ZmOhc dH ThFi YCM
Xhd ZhcBA HmLpW, gm
XjchXjc ahdh EBA FhXe-
KjXe YiÛiA BLhc XhEc FhÛhs
ZBcBLmz UmGiA Shch KbFi
Hmdhz ³⁶ Ac EC IOWh IO-
iSm Mmch UmGLid, Shch
gFd bhWfcm gjWhBdh, B
ZmOh Fidh ahdh EBLmz
³⁷ gjWiA MmchfiWi DdhFhc
gFd bhWjf QchBHmdhz Qcc
KjOm Shch BLhcm biWS-
FhÛi FciA FBdh, ShBW Shchc
HmL ThFi SfciiY WiShHiz

SmC BLh WhEE CPiA gicZhc
HhdidE ABdhz ³⁸ EBdm Mm
ZmOhcm MiWm VcLid, gm
AcM Fcd ShW dHm cBZhc
dhHiz BLhD Shcm EGHWFBA
ZheiS XhPhB Uidh, ³⁹ FBdh,
“Sjbi Sjbhc ZheiS MhE, Ac
AèhD Sjbhc dhHi Mm FjUcSi
Fhb FcLpW, ESh HiA FEz”
SmC gm HmdHi, HiA OhCWE
gFd bhWfcm MhWhBd, BLhD
Shc dhHi ES Ze Fhb FcLpWz

*DF bch Xjei Ac Zmbhci
ZmOi*

⁴⁰ BLh HhdidE ABA ghcdm
giWc bhWfm Gjfi EBA
ShWcm FZjd Fcdh, Shch ShW
dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALidz ⁴¹ EC
fbD MhDBc Whbm bLiU
FbiOic DF bSèi ABA BLhc
XhEE XeiA biWS dhHhBdh,
gjMjccm ShW ZheiS WiZhc
dhHiz ⁴² FhcW ShW DFbhÛ
Xjei LcGhSE ALid, Xjeic
ZDef ZhcE ZLcz BLh MmZdh
EC ZheiS MhBZhc dhHi
cEAWh Uidh, bhWfm ABA
ShW KhBcEZhd aie FciA
PmdhPmdi dhHhBdhz

⁴³ aiec bhMm DF ZmOi
bhWjfe ALdh, DBW ZhcE
ZLc VciA bhfiF Zmbhciz
ShW gFd VW-LhbhWh QhAcc
Sdm GjABAE ahdh EBSH
XhcLpW Whz ⁴⁴ ShBW BLhc
GcmUi ABA BLhc KhDcc
FjWhS LEAc dHm dHmC
ShW Zmbhc FbiHmdz ⁴⁵ SmC
BLhD MiFhBdh, “Abhcm Fm
LBd?” FmC ðiFhc Wh FchD
XiSc Ac ShW dHc bhWfm
BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc
KhBcEZhd FS bhWfm Pmdh-
Pmdi FciA AXWhc Hh’S
dhHmcz” ⁴⁶ EBdm BLhD
FBdh, “FmC Abhcm LBLm,
FhcW Abi ZjMchb, Abhc aiSc
ThFi HhBZi Zd ZhcBLmz”
⁴⁷ EC ZmOiD MmZdh UmGd

Vch XeiHmLm, ShB FhXi FhXi
BLhc LhbWm ABA ShW XhEE
XeiA gFdc LhbWmC Fpd,
FmWm ShB BLhcm LBLid
Ac FidhW dHm dHmC ahdh
EBHmLmz ⁴⁸ BLhD ZmOicm
FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbi DFiw FcL
Fci ahdh EBLz EGW fhØiD
ZheiS MhEz”

⁴⁹ BLhD ESh bhSich, EbW
fbD bLiUc bSèic Zhei ThFi
GZciA ABA ShWcm Fpd,
“LhZ, AXWhc Xjei UIWiA
ThFi HmLpWHi, Sm gjMjccm
Ac Fi UiZhc Fhb WhBz”
⁵⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh,
“QchBE Wh, Ghdi DFiw
FcEz UmGZhDWm, ShB ahdh
EBMiZz” ⁵¹ BLh gC ZheiS
Hmdh, HiA XiSc, ghÛhw,
BAFjZ Ac Xjeic bh-ZhY Lleh
EBÛ FmCccm Icc aiScm
ghbhBSm Uidh Whz ⁵² gFdm
MmZdh Xjeic dhHi FhÛh-
FhOi Ac AghMhci Fcch, EC
fbD BLhD FBdh, “FhÛiE
Wh-cm, ShB S bcLm Wh,
IjbhcZ” ⁵³ BGhW gjWiA
Shch ShWcm LiehBdhz
Shch gFdmC MhWS Xjei
bciHmLmz ⁵⁴ SmC BLhD
Xjeic ASE Vci QhF Uidh,
“bhB H, CPEz” ⁵⁵ dHm dHmC
Xjeic MhW YicS ABdz ShB
CPiA ZBHmdz BLhD FBdh,
Xjeicm FjØh GhBZhc UiShz
⁵⁶ Xjeic bh-ZhY DÀmcm ShBjz
ZWiHmdhz ZhUm BLhD
FBdh, “gjWE, BSh FmCccm
gjWhBE Whz”

9

*ZhcEMW LhghZicm
SZdiHE XhPhBdh*

¹ ZhUm BLhD gC ZhcEMW
LhghZicm DGhWE Udh Fcdh,
Shchcm gFd MhSc MiW-ajs

LlehWi, Zmbhcicm ahdh
Fchc BMhMS Ac GmbSh
Uidhz ² ZhUm ShBW Aèhc
ZhUfhBc SZdiH Ac Zmb-
hciØcm fiYh FchS Dchcm
XhPhBdhz ³ ShBW FBdh,
“Sjbch XTc dhHi dhPi, HhBO-
ZjLFi, GhWi-GjchFi, OmFh-
XDfh, Zh UIBOh FjcShE dHm
WiE Whz ⁴ FjWj HhCS Hmdm
Sjbch Mm ZheiS ghbhBZhd,
EC ZheiSC cBE, Ac EW ThFi
gicZhc ZiUhD EBEz ⁵ bhWfm
MjUi Sjbchcm MhHh Wh
UmBW, Sm gW ThFi ZhcBZhc
AHm Sjbchc XhEc VjBd YkLiA
YhdhBE, EC VjBdmC Shchc
ZiXÀm fhÀi UiZz” ⁶ LhghZi
EFd cEAWH EBA HhCD HhCD
HiA, Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdiH
Ac Zmbhcicm fiYh FchS
dhHdhz

⁷ chMh gmcjUm BLhc EC
Fhb-FhMc GZc gjWiA GjZ
IhZei Hmdhz FjWj FjWj
bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, DgiA
WZi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPi
HmLpWz ⁸ Ac FjWj FjWj
MWm FBdh, BdiAL WZiD
UcfW UiLpWz gicZhc FmC
FmC Fpd, XjchWh MbhWhc
FjWj WZi MiÛh EBA ABLpWz
⁹ SmC gmcjUm FBdh, “Abi
WiMmC S DgiAc bhTh FhO-
hBLi, Sm EC MmSh gjWchb,
DBW ALdm Fm?” DcUhD
gmcjUm BLhcm UmGhc GiAd
EBdz

*XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi
GhWi*

¹⁰ BLhD Mm ZhcEMW
LhghZicm SZdiHE XhPh-
BLdh, Shch YiciA ABdhz ABA
ShWcm MhWhBdh, SZdiHi
LYcE FiSh FiSh FcLpW,
EC ShBW Dchcm dBA GjZ
WiciZidi ghdSm ZhDS-LDUh

Whbc DF HhCS Hmdhz
 11 EBdm bhWfm B GZc gjWiA
 Udm Udm BLhc Gcm EBA
 cEAWH UidhBdhz ShBW
 Dchcm Gjfi bWm FZjd Fcdhz
 Shchc HmLm Aèhc ZhUfhBc
 ZDAWi SZdiH Fcdh, Ac MmSh
 Zmbhcic Zmbhc fiYh EA Mcjc
 ALid, ShBW Dchcm fiYh
 Fcdhz

12 ghBõhZhdh gC ZhcEMW
 LhghZi ABA BLhcM FBdh,
 “gjMjc, Abch Mm MhHhS ALi,
 BGhW GjZ WiciZidi MhHhz
 Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhd Uid-
 hCÀh, Shch VhcE-FhLc HhCS
 HiA chBSFjc ThFh-GhEAc
 ZmZìh FcCFz” 13 BLhD MjAX
 Uidh, “Sjbch Shchcm GhWh
 GhEAEz” Shch FBdh, “Abchc
 HmLm S Ghdi XhKGhW cJoi,
 UlBOh ZichW bhL ALm, Ac
 FjØh WhBz Sm Abch ZhMhcE
 HiA Dche dhHi GhWh dBA
 AWShb Wi?” 14 BLhD FBdh,
 “Dchcm XBÓhf-mw, XBÓhf-
 mw Fci ZEAB UmEz” BWE
 Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc ALdh
 XhK AMhcc dhGhWz 15 SmC
 LhghZi EFdm Shchcm ZEAB-
 dhz 16 BLhD EC XhKGhW cJoi
 Ac UlBE bhL dBA ALbhWc
 ZhD KhBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD
 Fcdhz ZhUm cJoi Ac bhL
 OjFch OjFch Fci ahJHiA,
 LhghZi EFdc ASE UiA FBdh
 ZhOiA UidhBShz 17 EC Gh-
 WhD gFd bhWfm XmO aciA
 GhBdhz GhBA ghcdm MmSh
 Hjeh-Hheh cBLid ESh Udh
 Fcdm ZhcE OjFci aciHmdz

gMcSBLhc bCSc AHhb GZc

18 DFUiW BLh DF WichB
 MhHhS UIA FchS ZBdh, Ghdi
 LhghZi EFd ShW dHm ALdhz
 ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, “FE
 KhBW, bhWfm FiSh bWE

FcpW, Abi Fm?” 19 Shch MjAX
 Uidh, “FjWj FjWj bhWfm
 FpW, AXWm SCZhc DgiA
 WZiz FjWj MWm FpW BdiAL
 WZi, Ac FmCFmCFD ZCS AHc
 MbhWhc FjWj WZi gicZhc
 MiÙh EBA CPiLpWz” 20 BLhD
 Dchcm MiFhBdh, “EBdm
 Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi
 Fm?” LhghZi XiScm FBdh,
 “AXWmC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC
 Ad-bLiz” 21 BLhD Shchcm
 FBdh, “GZcUhc! BSh Ac
 FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

22 ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “Abi
 ZiW-AUbm ZCS Fi fBi Fch
 dhHZz fbhMc bjcaì EFdm,
 Ze Bbhb, Ac bCdhWh EFdm
 Abhcm Ddh FcZhz Abhcm
 FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc
 SiW UiWc UiW Abhc gicZhc
 MiÙh EBA CPh Mcjcz”

23 ShBW Dch gFdcM FBdh,
 “Abhc SciFhD FmC MiÙnHi
 FhOhBSm KhBdm, gm Shc
 WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCFz
 Shc AXW UIG-Fìc LdiZ XcSmF
 UiW ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm
 Gcm ACFz 24 Mm bhWfm
 WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm
 Shc ghLhcc MiÙnHi GjabZz
 EBdm Mm MWm Abhc
 dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi
 UmD, gm ghLhcc MiÙnHi
 XhBZz 25 FjWj bhWjf MjUi
 Aìh UIWiAc bhdiF ZWiAE
 Shc ghLhcc MiÙnHi bhWi
 AGmc GjabdhD, Sm Shc FjWj
 YhDUh Ebd Wi? 26 gjWCÀh,
 FmC MjUi Abhc dhHi Zh Abhc
 Shdibc dhHiA bjG djFhD,
 Sm Abi ZiW-AUbm MmZdh
 Abhc WiMc, XZiì Yicih EFdc
 Ac HhBZi ZhYc fhW-SMèiD
 UIWiAS gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD
 AbiE Dchcm UmGdm bjG
 djFhBbjz 27 Abi Sjbchcm

ghLh FTh FBchb, EC bMdiLE
ECdh FDMW bhWjf AMic
ALpW, Aèhc ZhUfhB Wh
UmGiA Dchc bCS EBS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc WjchWi Ljcs

²⁸ EC Shdibc DFU ghŷh
ZhUm, BLh ULA Fchc dhHi
ShW LhghZi XiSc, ghÛhw,
Ac BAFjZcm dBA DF Oièhc
CXcm CPdhz ²⁹ ShBW ULA
Fcch EbW fbD AGShC ShW
bjGc cJ ZUdiHmd, ShW
YiÛc FhXe-KjXe Vdh KF-KFh
EBHmdz ³⁰ EC fbD UmGh
Hmd, ULBMW bhWfm ABA
ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fcch, Dchc
DFMW EBdh bjLh WZi, UILch
MW BdiAL WZiz ³¹ Shch
AèhB Mhdhd Ac fhWm UmGh
Uidhz MmcjMhdmb LYcc
FhdE BLh MmW Aèhc bcMi
bhYiF bCSc bjGh-bjGi EBch,
EC ZmXhcmC Shch ZhSKiS
Fcdhz

³² LhghZi XiSc Ac ShW dHc
EFd Zm-bhdjb IjbE ALdhz
AGShC Ijb ahJHi MhEAD
Shch BLhc Mhdhd-fhW
UmGdh, Ac ShW FhÛhs CZh
EC ULBEMWcmE UmGdhz
³³ gC ULBEMW MmZdh BLhc
HmL ThFi cEAWh UidhBch,
EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gJMjc,
AbchE S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh
EBLm, Sm DF Fhb FcidhB,
Abch EWE SiWGHw Qoch-Ic
ZhWhBdhB, DGhW AXWhc,
DGhW BdiAL WZi, Ac DGhW
bjLh WZic dhHiz” XiScm
MmW FiSh FBch, BSh ShBW
WiMmC ZjMdh Whz

³⁴ XiScm ESh bhSich, EC
fbD AGShC bmIc FhdWi ABA
Shchcm Hjcididz Shch Fhd-
Wic AEeo ghbhWic ZhUm
LhghZi EFd QchB Hmdhz
³⁵ Ac FhdWic aiSc ThFi EC
AEAM ABd, “DBWC Abhc GhL

bhDAc MW, Sjbch DW FTh
bhWEz”

³⁶ B AEAMc ZhUmC UmGh
Hmd, BLh gWE DFdh CZhB
cBLpWz LhghZi EFd WichB
EBHmdh, Shch MmSh
UmGLidh EC fbD BSh Ac
FmCccm gjWhBdh Whz

MiWc ALc Adh Xja

³⁷ ZhUc UiW BLh Ac LhghZi
EFd Xhec Oièh ThFi dhbiA
ABdm, ZCS bhWjf ShW dHm
UmGh FchS ABA aie ZhÛièhz
³⁸ EC aiec bhMc DFMWm
KièhBA Fpd, “gJMjc, Abhc
XjAHjc ZhD GiAd FcCÀh,
EHj Abhc DFbhÿ AEdhUz
³⁹ Shcm DFOh MiWm Vcm,
BHid Shcm LheS KhD Wh,
gm AGShC KiF UiA Cpm Ac
bhOiS XeiA LhOiADz Shc
bjGmUi YoWh ZhcED, gmfm
Shcm ALheiA AV-bch Fci
YhdhB TBA Mhdz ⁴⁰ Abi
AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm
biWS-Fhÿ FcLdhh EHjShcm
GmUhBZhc dhHi, EBdm Shch
XhcLpW Whz”

⁴¹ BLhD FBdh, “E ZmBbhW
Ac WhYcbhWc MhS, Abi Ac
FSUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj,
Sjbchc LhShWi fbÿ Fcbj?
UmGi KhBW, Sjbhc XjAcm
EWE AWEz” ⁴² ZmOhD XjAcm
dBA AHjAc, EC fbD MiÛhSm
Shcm bhOiS YhdhBA MhSiA
Vcd, gm gjSiA LhOiAWi dhH-
hBdz SmC BLhD MiÛhScm
VhbFi Uidh, ShBW EC XjAcm
ahdh FciA Shc ZhYc ASE
fbMhB Uidhz ⁴³ Aèhc FjUcSi
didh-Gmdh UmGiA gFd
bhWjf ShBÿjz EBHmdhz

*ULLchZhc ShW bCSc AHhb
GZc*

BLhc FmchbSi Fhb-FhM
UmGiA gÅdm ShBİjZ ZWia
KiØh Fcch, EC fbD ShBW
LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, ⁴⁴“Abhc
FTh GhWhpW Sjbch bW
UiA gjWE, Abi ZiW-AUbcM
S bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA
EBZz” ⁴⁵ LhghZi EFdm B
bhSc FjWj bhWi ZjMdh Whz
AèhD Shchc HmLm BGhW
HhBZ chGdh, MhSm Shch
Wh ZjMpWz Ac EC ZmXhem
BLhcmE FjØh MiFhBSm
Shchc fhEf EBd Whz

Ze Fm?

⁴⁶ LhghZi EFdc bhMm Fm
gFd ThFi Ze, ESh dBA Shch
ScFh-ScFi Fcch, ⁴⁷ DcbhMm
BLhD Shchc Uidc ahZ ZjMi-
didhz ShBW DF WhZhdiF
gjcjİhcm FhÛhS AWiA FBdh,
⁴⁸ “Mm MWm Abhc dhHi
EC gjcjlhc dhGhW FjWj
LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm Ab-
hcmC FZjd Fcmz Ac Abhcm
Mm FZjd Fcm, gm Ghdi
Abhcm WhD, Abhcm MmBW
ZmMiLpW ShWcmE FZjd
Fcdz Sjbchc bhMm Mm MW
gFd ThFi gjcj, gm-C gFd ThFi
Zez”

⁴⁹ ZhUm LhghZi ghÛhWm
FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch UmGdhh
AXWhc Whb dBA DFMWm
ajS LhehcZ UmGiA Abch
Shcm bhWh FcLi, gm S
Abhc SciFhc WhDz” ⁵⁰ BLhD
ShWcm FBdh, “Ac bhWh FciE
Wh, Mm Sjbchc ZiXÀm WhD,
gm S XÀmC ALmz”

MmcjMhdmb
MhEAc XTm gMcS
BLh
(9:51-19:27)

gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbc
ZhD cEAWh

⁵¹ BLhD ZmgmîE SfcıY
WiZhC UiW IWhBA ABd, EC
ShBW MmcjMhdmbE MhBSH
Fci WiES Fcdhz ⁵² ShW AHm
EBA GZciA EFd XhPhBdhz
Shch AHm HiA gFdSh MjBS-
MhBS Fchc GiAdm fbcıA
MhSic DF HhCS HiA ghb-
hBdhz ⁵³ EBdm gi HhCc
bhWfm MmZdh gjWdh, BLh
MmcjMhdmb MhBSH, gjWiA
Shch ShWcm AfcD Uid Whz
⁵⁴ DcUhd ShW LhghZi BAFjZ
Ac ghÛhWm FBdh, “gjMjc,
BdiAL WZic dhGhW AbchE
EGW AcM FcShb Wi, ALbhWi
AHjBW dhiba EShcm ZiWhf
FcidhCF?” ⁵⁵ BLhD Shchc ZhD
YiciA VhbFi UiA FBdh, “Sjbch
MhWE Wh Wi Sjbch FjW
dhGhW cjcjc Heh? Abhcm
FjWj ZmMh EBLm Wi bhWfc
ZiWhf FcShb? Abhcm S
ZmMh EBLm bhWfc MhW
ZhKhBSHbz” ⁵⁶ EGhW FBA
Dch AcF HhCS HmdhHiz

⁵⁷ Shch MmZdh XTmUi
MhBch, EC fbD DF ZmOh
ABA BLhcm Fpd, “LhZ,
AXWm MmGhWE MhBZh,
AbiE AXWhc dHm gWE
MhBbjz” ⁵⁸ BLhD Shcm FBdh,
“ZhZhem, giAdc HhS ALm,
XhGiØc ZhUh ALm, EBdm
Abi ZiW-AUbc bhTh HjMhc
FjWj PhB WhBz” ⁵⁹ ZhUm
BLhD AcF MWcm UmGdh,
UmGiA Shcm FBdh, “EZh,
Abhc dHm KdEz” gm MjAX
Uid, “gjMjc, Abhc ZhYc bCSc
ZhUm ShWcm bhOi UiA
ghcdm Abi ABbjz” ⁶⁰ BLhD
Shcm FBdh, “bch EFdm Shchc
bhcm bhOi UmCF, Sjbi ABA
Aèhc ZhUfhBc UhES UmEz”
⁶¹ AcE DFMWm Fpd, “gjMjc,
Abi AXWhc dHm MhBbj, Sm
Abhc ZheiS HiA ZiUhd dBA

ABz” ⁶² BLhD Shcm FBdh,
 “dhJHdc GjOiS VciA MmHjD
 GcmUi Yicia KhD, gm Aèhc
 ZhUfhBc dhG WhDz”

10

*fíBc MW fhHciUcm SZdiHE
 XhPhBdh*

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLhD AcE
 fíBcMW fhHciUcm SZdiHE Xh-
 PhBSh Fci XLÜ Fcdhz ShBW
 WiMm MmSh OhCW Zh Hh-
 CABØE MhEAc BchUh FcLidh,
 gWE MhBZhc AHm Dchem
 UlBMW UlBMW FciA XhPhB-
 dhz

² XhPhWic Zhdh Dchem
 FBdh, “gjWE, MbiWE S Yfd
 ZCS ALm, EBdm Fhbdh GjZ
 Fbz DcdhHi MbiWc bhdiFc
 HmLm ULA FcE, ShW Yfd
 Sjdhc dhHi ShBW Fhbdh
 XhPhBZhz ³ Sjbch EGW
 cEAWH EBMhEz GiAd chGiE,
 ZhIc Xhdc bhMm bmeh-
 ZhBóhc dhGhW Abi Sjbchem
 XhPhBdhbz ⁴ Sjbch MhEAc
 FhdE OmFhc Tdi, HhBO-
 ZjLfi, XhEc MjSh BSh FjØhc
 dHm WiE Wh, Ac XTc bhMm
 FmCccm LhdhbE FciE Whz

⁵ Mm ZheiS HiA ghbhBZhd,
 ghbhBAC FBE, ALLhdhbj
 AdhBFjzbz ⁶ Lhdhb dEAc MjFh
 FmC giWE ThFdm, Sjbche
 Lhdhb Shc CXcm ZcSiZ, Ac
 Bdh FmC Wh ThFdm, Sjbche
 Lhdhb Sjbche HmLmC YicS
 ABZz ⁷ XDdh Mm ZheiS
 ghbhBZhd, gC ZheiSC cBEz
 B Zhei LheiA UlLch ZheiS
 MhBE Whz Shch MmSh
 UmBW ESh GhBE, FhcW
 FhbdhD Shc ZmSW XhEAc
 MBHôHz

⁸ “MmZdh FjWj HhCS
 MhBZhd, giWc bhWfm
 Sjbchem FZjd FciA, Shch

MmSh GhBSm UmBW, EShC
 GhBEz ⁹ Shche Zmbhci EFdc
 Zmbhc ahdh FciEz Shchem
 FBE, Aèhc ZhUfhB S Sjbche
 VhcE ABĚmz ¹⁰ EBdm FjWj
 HhCS Hmdm gWc bhWfm
 MjUi Sjbchem FZjd Wh FcpW,
 Sm HhCS AOi AOi EGhW FBE,
¹¹ gZh, Sjbche HhCc Mm VjBd
 Abche XhES dhHLM, BSH
 Abch YkLiA YhdhB Uichb,
 EC VjBdmC Sjbche ZiXÀm
 fhÀi UiZz EBdm bWE chGiE,
 Aèhc ZhUfhB FhÛhs ABĚmz
¹² Abi Sjbchem FBchb, FiAbSc
 UiW dhÛsi LhUlB OhCWc Ufh
 ThFi, gi HhCc Ufh AcE FPiW
 EBZz

¹³ “ghDcm ZhDS-LDUh Ac
 GjchLiW HhC, Sjbch S dhÛsiz
 Sjbche bhMm MmSh FjUcSi
 Fhb UmGhBd EBLm, BSh fjc
 Ac LiUW DdhFhS UmGhBd
 EBdm, Shch FhSc EBA SCZh
 Fcd EWmz ¹⁴ ALdm FiAbSc
 UiW fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhc Ufh
 ThFiE, Sjbche Ufh ZCS FPiW
 EBZz ¹⁵ Ac E FYcWhCb OhCW,
 Sjbi Zjdm CKh EBA ALbhWE
 HiA dhHShD? Wh, XhcShD
 WhD! Sjbchem XhShdE dhb-
 hBd EBZz

¹⁶ “Sjbch bWE chGiE,
 Mmch Sjbche FTh bhWm,
 Shch ALdm Abhc FThC
 bhWmz Ac Mmch Sjbchem
 bhWm Wh, Shch AbhcmE
 bhWm Whz Mmch Abhcm
 bhWm Wh, Shch ALdm gC
 AèhcmE bhWm Wh, MmBW
 Abhcm ZmMiLpWz”

¹⁷ ZhUm gi fíBcMW fh-
 HciUm SZdiH FciA GjZ
 GjF biMhMm YicS ABdhz
 ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc
 Whb gjWdm MiW-ajSmE
 Abche FTh bhWmz” ¹⁸ BLhD

Shchcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abi UmGLi, BZdiL-fDShW bmIc MidFic dhGhW Zmgmî ThFi XeiMhcz ¹⁹ Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghY-ZiËjc CXcmUi AOhc GmbSh UiLi, Ac Sjbchc UlfbW, BZdiLc gFd fÂic CXcm Sjbchcm GmbSh UiLiz FjWjMhS FjØhDC Sjbchc GmSi FcS XhcS WhDz ²⁰ Ac MiW-ajSm Sjbchc FTh gjWmc UmGiA Gjfi Wh EBA, ZcJ Zmgmî GhShS Sjbchc Whb dmGh EBLm FciC Gjfi FcEz”

²¹ EC fbD BLhE XhF cjgjc Zdm Gjfi EBA FBdh, “E HhBZi ZhZh, Sjbic S ALbhW-MbiWc bhdiFz Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD Fcchb, FhcW Sjbic AGdUhc-ZjÐibhw EFdc HmLm BSh MhBc Wh FciA, ZmZjM-gjcjÎhc dhGhW bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcLz ZhZh, ALdm S BSh gFdShC Sjbhc bcMiz ²² Abhc HhBZi ZhZhD gFdShC Abhc ASE fXi UiLpWz ZhY Lheh ULLch FmC MhWm Wh EC XjS Fm, Ac XjS Lheh ULLch FmC MhWm Wh EC ZhY Fmz XjSm ZhYcm Mhc HmLm MhBc Fhc GiAd ED, Ghdi gm-C ZhYc XciKD XhDz”

²³ ZhUm ShBW fhHciU EFdc ZhD YiciA FhWm FhWm FBdh, “Sjbch MmSh MmSh UmGL, BSh UmGhc fjMjH Mhc ED, gm-C WmF-FXhdiz ²⁴ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch MmSh UmGchD, BSh ZCS WZid Ac chMh-ZhUfhD UmGhc Afh FcdmE, UmGhc FXhd EBLm Whz Sjbch MmSh gjWchD, BSh Shch gjWSm KhBdmE gjWhc FXhd EBLm Whz”

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb

²⁵ DFZhc DF Adib LhZ BLhc HmLm ABdhz ABA ShWcm XciAh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, FiSh Fhb Fcdm Abi Zmgmî XhBbj?” ²⁶ BLhD FBdh, “bjLh WZic FiShZE FiSh dmGh ALm? AXWm FiSh XhBLpW?” ²⁷ Adibm MjAX Uidh, “dmGh ALm,

Sjbic Sjbhc Aîh Uid UiA, MhW UiA,
gFd Zd-fÂi UiA,
Sjbhc fjèAwh bW UiA,
Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs FcZhDz

Ac,
Sjbhc Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FcZhDz”

²⁸ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “AXWm PiF FTh FBLpWz Sm AXWmE ECdh FcCÀh, SmC Zmgmî XhBZhz”

²⁹ EC Adibm WiMc Uhb ZhehWic dhHi BLhcm FBdh, “ABËh, Sm Abhc Aci-Yci Fm?”

³⁰ BLhD FBdh, “gjWCÀh, DFMW bhWjf MmcjMhdmb ThFi MicigE OhCWE MhEAS ALidz XTE QhFhBSm XhBA Shc FhXe-KjXe gFdSh FheiA WiA, Shcm bhciA AV-bch Fci YhdhB TBA HmdHiz ³¹ ZhUm DF BbhB-LhZ EC XTmUi MhBch, ShBW EC ZmOhcm UmGiA HhdhZhD gciA HmdhHiz ³² EC dhGhW dmZic GhUhwC DF GhUib LhZE EC XTmUi ABdh, ShBWE Dcm UmGiA HhdhZhD HmdhHiz ³³ gmfm fbcia MhSic DF ZmOh EC XTmUi Abd, gm ZiVcbi MhSic EBdmE Dc ghds UmGiA Shc Uide Ucu ghbhBdz ³⁴ EC gm Dc MGbc CXcm Smd Ac AJHjcc cf bhdif

FciA XOôoi ZhÛiA Uidz ZhUm
Shc WiMc HhVhc CXcm
SjdiA, DF bjLhYic GhWhS
WiA Shc MSW Fcdz ³⁵ ZhUc
UiW EC fbcie ZmOhD bjLhYic
GhWhc bhdiFc ASE ULBOh
UiWhc UiA Fpd, EC bhWjFHjc
MSW FcZhz Dc Zmfi GcK
EBdmE, Abi ABA Uibjz

³⁶ “Sm Adib LhZ, AXWhc
FiSh bWE ED, EC SiWMWc
bhMm FjW MW, QhFhBSc
ASE XiOh GhCch ZmOhc Aci-
Yci?” ³⁷ Adibm FBdh, “Mm
bhWfm Shcm UcU Fcd gm-
C Sz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm
AXWmE HiA ECdh FcCÀhz”

ZiZi bhCTh Ac ShW ZBW

³⁸ ZhUm BLh Ac ShW
LhghZi EFd AOi AOi DF HhCS
Hmdhz gC HhCc DF ZmOi
bhWfm Gjfi EBA BLhcm
ShW ZheiS WiA bmbhWUHci
Fcdhz EC ZmOic Whb bhCThz
³⁹ ZmOic DF ZBWc Whb Ebd
bcieB, DBW gjMjcc XhEc
FhÛhs ZBA WLies gjWchz
⁴⁰ Ac bhCTh HiA chÛh-
Zeh Ac GhSic-MSW FchS
XmcmfhWiS cBdhz DcbhMm
bhCTh ABA gjMjc BLhcm
FBdh, “gjMjc, UmGch Wi
Abhc ZBWm gÀd Fhb-FhM
DFdh Abhc CXcm TBA EWE
ABLm? Sm AXWm FCÀh,
Abhcm fhBÌ FcSz” ⁴¹ gjMjcm
FBdh, “bhCTh, Sjbi ZCS ZmX-
hcm KiØh FciA XmcmfhW
EBHmLz ⁴² gjWE, ALdm
DFOh ZmXhcC Ghdi Mcjc
ALmz Sjbhc ZBW bciEbm gC
Mejci ZmXhccm XLÛ FcLmz
BSh S ShBc HmL ThFi FheiA
WmEA MhBS WhDz”

11

ULA Fchc FhDUh-FhWjW

¹ DFUiW gjMjc BLhD FjWj
DF MhHhS ULA FchS ALDhz
ULA fmf EBA ghcdm ShW DF
LhghZiD FBdh, “gjMjc, DgiA
WZiD S ShW LhghZicm ULA
Fch giFhBSh, Sm AXWmE
Abhcm ULA Fch giFhCÀhz”
² BLhD Dchcm FBdh, “ULA
Fchc fbD Sjbhc ECdh FBE,

E ALbhWi ZhZh, Sjbhc Whb
XZiï FBA bhWh ECFz
UlWiAS Sjbhc ZhUfhB
FhBb ECFz

³ Abchc XcSmF UiWc ciMmF
XcSiUiW MjHhB UiE;

⁴ ZhZh, Abchc Shbhb
HjWhcm bhY FciA
UidhE,

Mmdh AbchE bhYi UidhBLi
Abchc EXchVi EFdcM;

Ac XciÀh ThFi gmYhMS
FcE Abchcmz”

⁵ ZhUm BLhD Shhcm FBdh,
“VcidhE, AVh chBSFjc Zhdh
Sjbhc FjWj Ulïc ZheiS HiA
FBdhD, Ulî, Abhcm SiWGHW
cjOi FcM UmEz ⁶ Abhc DF ZÛl
XTmUi MhEAc Zhdh AGShC
Abhc ZheiS CPLpWz EGW
ShWm FiSh GhEABShb, Abhc
IcE S FjØh WhBz ⁷ SmC Ulîm
IcE TWm MjAX Uidh, Abi
UcMh ZÛ FciA Abhc gjcJîhpw
dBA gjSicBLi, Abhcm Fi
UiE Whz EGW CPiA FjØh
UiShb XhcShb WhDz ⁸ EBdm
Abi FBchb, EC Ulîm CPiA
ZÛl gifhZm FjØh UiSm Wh
KhBdmE, Sjbi Zhc Zhc biWS
Fcdm gm CPZCz CPiA Sjbi
MmSh KhBchD, BSh PiFC
UiZz

⁹ “Sm Abi Sjbhcm FBchb,
Sjbhc KhE, SmC UmEA EBZz
Shèhf FcE, SmC XhBZhDz

ULAcE PkFh UmE, Sjbchc
dhHi ULAc GjdH EBZz ¹⁰ Mhch
KhD, ShchC S XhDz Mm Shèhf
Fcm gm XhDz Mm ULAcE
PkFh UmD, Shc dhHi ULAc
GjdH EDz ¹¹ Sjbchc bhMm
Bdh FjWj ZhY ALm Wi, Mhc
XjSm cjOi KhBdm Shcm bhOi
UiZ, bhL KhBdm ghY UiZ,
¹² Zh D×h KhBdm ZiLh UiZ?
¹³ Sm Sjbch WhYcbhW EBAE
MjUi Sjbchc gjeĴhpWcm ahdh
ahdh KiM UiShD MhWE, Sm
Mhch Zmgmĵi ZhYc HmLm
KhBZ, ShBW WiKD Shchem
XhF cjgj UhW FcZhCz”

*gMcS BLhD FjW Zdm Fm-
chbSi UmGhBW*

¹⁴ DFUiW DF ZmOhc
dH ThFiA BLhD DF ZjZh
MiŪhs LhehBdhz MiŪhsM
Lhehc ZhUm gi ZmOhc
MZhW GjdiHmd, bhS-FTh
bhSidz BSh UmGiA bhWjf
ShBĴz ZWiHmdhz ¹⁵ EBdm
FjWj FjWj bhWfm Fpd, “B
ZmOhD MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-
LZjdc Zdm MiW LhehDz”
¹⁶ AcE FBDF MWm ShWcm
XciAh Fchc WiESm, ShW
Asc FjWj FmchbSi UmGS
KhBdz ¹⁷ BLhD Shchc Uidc
ahZ ZjMididhz ZjMiA FBdh,
“FjWj chBĴ WiMm WiMm
ahH EBHmdm, B chBĴ ZiWhf
EBMhDz ECdh FjWj XciZhce
MmZdh ZiZhU dhHiMhD,
B XciZhce Ac OiFm Whz
¹⁸ Sm MiŪhs MjUi Shc WiMc
ZiXÀm dhHiMhD, ShBdm Shc
chBĴ FmbWm OiFZ? Sjbch
S FBchD, Abi Zmd-LZjdc
Zdm MiŪhs LhehBz ¹⁹ GjZ
ahdh FTh, Abi MjUi Zmd-
LZjdc Zdm MiŪhs LhehB,

Sm Sjbchc bhWfm FiShUi
LhehD? Sjbchc bhSc ZiKhc
Sjbchc bhWfmC FcZz ²⁰ EBdm
Abi MjUi AèhB FjUcSm MiŪhs
LhehB, Sm S Aèhc ZhUfhB
Sjbchc WMUiF ABĒmz

²¹ “gjWE, FjWj ZdAdh
bhWfm Efi-ffĴ dBA Shc Zhei
Xhghch Uidm, Shc LhbhWh
WichXU ThFmz ²² EBdm Shc
ThFi MZcUi AcF MW ABA
ghbdh FciA Shcm AchBdidm,
gm MmSh Efi-ffĴc ZehB FcLid,
B EfiE FheiA WiZHiZ Shc gFd
bhd-LhbhWhE djOiA WiA
ZhOidizZ

²³ “Sm Mm MW Abhc XÀm
WhD, gm S Abhc ZiXÀz Mm
Abhc EBA Fhb Wh Fcm, gm S
Abhc ZicjĴm Fhb Fcmz

²⁴ “FjWj MiWm MmZdh DF
Zmbhcic dH LheiA MhDHI,
HiA Zfs Fchc dhHi bcja-
jbiS Ijch-Ijci Fcmz ZhUm
FjWjGhWE cBZhc MhHh Wh
XhBA bWm bWm FD, Ulc!
Abi MmW ThFi ABLi EWEC
gicZhc MhBHiz ²⁵ YicS ABA
ghci UmGm, gi MhHh fjŪc Fci
ghMhB-XhehB TEAz ²⁶ EC gm
HiA Shc ThFi AcE ZU fhSHj
MiW dHm Fci AWmz AWiA
EWE ghbhBA Zhfh ZhWhDz
DcUhD EC Zmbhcic Ufh XDDh
ThFi gmfm AcE GhchX EDz”

²⁷ BLhD ESh ZDAW Fchc,
AGShC aiec bhM ThFi DF
ZmOiD Mjcm Mjcm Fpd,
“gjMjc, Mm bh'D AXWhcm
XmOE dBLpW Ac Uiv GhE-
ABLpW, DBW Ze FXhdi bhz”
²⁸ BLhD FBdh, “BGhW ghLh
FTh, EBdm Dc KhBSmE Ze
FXhdi Shch, Mhch Aèhc
Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA Edh Abd
Fcmz”

gMcS BCWjL WZic AdhbS

²⁹ ZhUm AcE ZCS bhWjf
gMcS BLhc HmLm ABdhz
ShBW Dhcem FBdh, “B
MbhWhc bhWjf S WhYcb-
hWz Shch Ghdi FmchbSi
SjFhD, EBdm BCWjL WZic
AdhbS Lheh ULch FjWj
FmchbSi Shchcm UmGhBd
EBS WhDz ³⁰ BCWjL WZi
WiMm WiMmC Mmdh WiWa
OhCWc bhWfc HmLm DF Ad-
hbS EBLdh, ZiW-AUbe ECdh
B MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm
WiMmC AdhbS EBZhz ³¹ cJM
FiAbSc UiW UCFWc Umfc
chWi CPiA EC MbhWhc
bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW
ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc AGdc FTh
gjWhc WiESm ShBW UIWiAc
gmfbhTh ThFi ABLdhz EBdm
EGW S LjdhBbhW ThFiE AcE
bghW DFMW EWE ALpWz
³² FiAbSc UiW WiWa OhCWc
bjcUh EFd CPiA B MbhWhc
bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW
BCWjL WZic SZdiH gjWiA
Shch SCZh FcLidhz EBdm
EGW S BCWjL ThFiE AcE
bghW DFMW BWE ALpW,
Sh-E bhWfm SCZh Fcmc Whz

*KCG ahdh Mhc, Uid ahdh
Shc*

³³ “FjWj bhWfm S dmb
MhdhBA ghci KFic Sdm
Zh OjFci Sdm TD Wh, ZcJ
HhLhc CXcmC TD, MhSm Icc
bhWfm Yc UmGmz ³⁴ Sjbhc
KCGC EBd Sjbhc FhDac Zhíz
KCG MjUi ahdh ED, Sm Sjbhc
Aîh fcide Yc EBZz Ac KCG
GhchX EBdm, Sjbhc fcide
AÛhciS cBZz ³⁵ Sm GiAd
chGiE, Sjbhc Uide Mm Wjc
ALm, BSh AÛhBc EBMhc Fi
Wh? ³⁶ Sjbhc Aîh fcide MjUi
Yc ThFm, FjWj EJH AÛhBc

Wh ThFm, Sm dmbm Mmdh
Shc WiMc SmMm Sjbhcem Yc
UmD, ECdh B WjcmE Sjbhc
Aîh fcidcm Yc FcidiZz”

*Uidcm XhF-XhFiMh chGh
Mcj*

³⁷ BLhD ZDAW Fch EC fbD
Ycifi Udc DFMWm ShWcm
GhBZhc UhES Uidhz ShBW
HiA DW Icc aiScm GhWiS ZB-
dhz ³⁸ YcifiD UmGdh, GhEAS
ZBZhc FhdE BLhD BgjUi
WiEb bhYiF AS VBLpW Wh,
EC ShBW ShBîjz ZWiHmdhz

³⁹ SmC BLhD ShWcm FBdh,
“gjWCÀh, AXWhch Ycifi
EFdm S ZhfW-ZcSWc ZhBc
Hhdh GjZ fjÛc FcpW, EBdm
AXWhchc aiScm S WhYcb-
hWi Ac dhdkm achz ⁴⁰ E
ZmAGdc Ud, MmbW ZhcH-
hdh ZhWhBLpW, ShBWC
FiSh aiSc HhdhE ZhWhBLpW
Wh Wi? ⁴¹ DcdhHi AXWhchc
aiScm MmSh ALm, ESh
AHm Aèhc EAîm dièh-LUhh
UmCÀhz SmC UmGZhWm,
AXWhchc gFdShC XhF-LhY
EBMiZz

⁴² “ghDcm Ycifi EFd, dhÛs
Sjbhcem, Sjbch Ghdi Sm-
MXhSh, XUiWh XhSh Ac
gÀd ghH-ScFhcic Uf ZhOc
DF ZhO Aèhc Whbm MFhS
UmE, EBdm Aèhc bgàs Ac
gF BWLhYc ZhD Sjbhc FjWj
GiAdC WhBz ALdm EC XD-
dhSh bhWhc dHm ZhUcShE
Abd Fch YcMz ⁴³ E dhÛsi Ycifi
EFd! bLiUE ghbhBA LhbWc
FhShcE ZEA, Ac ZhMhc-AOE
HiA Lhdhb XhBSm Sjbch
GjZ XLÛ FcEz ⁴⁴ dhÛs Sjbhc
CXcm, Sjbch EBdhD E-KiWh
FDZcc dhGhWz bhWfm Wh
KiWiA Dc CXcmUi AOh-Yich
Fcmz”

45 BGhW gjWiA DFMW
 Adibm BLhcm FBdh, "gjMjc,
 EGhW FBA S AXWm
 AbchcmE ZmBİS Fcchz"
 46 BLhD FBdh, "WiKD,
 AXWhchE dhÛsi, AXWhch
 bhWfc FhÛE ahc ZjNhB FciA
 UmBW, EBdm Shchc ALhWc
 dhHi AJHjdOhE dhepW Whz

47 "ghDcm dhÛsi Efd,
 Sjbch WZi EFdc cEMhcm
 fjÛc FciA XhÀh FcE, EBdm
 Sjbchc bD-bjcäiDC S Dchcm
 FhSd FcLdhz 48 ESh UmGiAC
 ZjMh MhD, Sjbch Sjbchc
 bD-bjcäic Fhbc fhÀi EBchD,
 SjbchE Edh EBchDz Shch
 WZi EFdc FhSd FcLid, Ac
 Sjbch gC WZic cEMhcm XhÀh
 FcchDz 49 DcUhD Aèh XhFmE
 ShW WiMc bcMiD FBdh,
 Abi Shchc HmLm Abhc WZi-
 cLjd ZmMibj, Dchc FmCccm
 Shch Mjddjb FcZ, Ac FmCccm
 FhSd FcZz 50 DSm UIWiAc
 XDdh ThFi EGW XcMØ MS
 WZicm FhSd Fch EBLm,
 Dch gÀdc UhDB EBZh EC
 MbhWhc bhWjz 51 gjWCÀh,
 Abi AXWhBØcm FBchb, XDdh
 AUbc XjS ghZidc GjW ThFi
 fjcj FciA, WZi MhFhciAc
 GjW XcMØ gFd dCc fhMh
 EC MbhWhc bhWfc HmL
 ThFi AUhD Fch EBZz WZi
 MhFhciAc S MmcjMhdmhc
 XZiİ FhZh fciYc FjczhWi
 GhWh, Ac GhL XhF MhHhc
 bhMGhWE FhSd Fch EBLmz
 52 ghDcm dhÛsi Adib Efd,
 Sjbch bhWfcmE Aèhc XT
 KiWhBchD Wh, WiMmE
 Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBchD
 Wh, Ac Mmch ghbhBS KhD,
 ShchcmE ZhVh UichDz"

53-54 ZDAW ZhUm BLh
 BGhW ThFi cEAWH UidhB-

dhz SmC Adib Ac Ycifi EFdm
 biMhM Hcb FciA BLhcm
 YhÛE YhdhBSh Fci GjKhB-
 YhehB bhSidhz WhWhW
 WbjWhc LEAD FciA ShWcm
 AOFhWic fjMjH SjFhBdhz

12

*AGmchSc LhbhW FhbhB
 FcE*

1 EC fbD AMhc AMhc
 bhWjf Udh EBHmdh, Shch
 PmdhPmdi Fci DFm-EBÛc
 CXcm Xedhz BLhD XDdh
 ShW LhghZi EFdc FBdh,
 "Sjbch Ycifi bMZc Ghbic
 ThFi gjfiAc cBE, EC Ghbic
 EBd Shchc a×hbiz 2 PiF EC
 Ghbic dhGhW, Bdh djFhBd
 FjØhc WhB, MmSh MhBc
 EBS WhDz Bdh HjXW FjØhc
 WhB, MmSh MhWh MhBS
 WhDz 3 Sjbch AUhBc IcE
 MmSh bhSiL, bhWfm BSh
 Ycc bhMm gjWZz Icc aiScm
 FhWm FhWm MmSh FBL,
 BSh Khdc CXcm cOhBd EBZz

4 "E Abhc Ulı Efd, Abi
 Sjbchcm FBAC, Mhch Ghdi
 fcidcm ZiWhf Fch Lheh Ac
 FjØhc FcS Xhcm Wh, Shchcm
 QchBE Whz 5 Sm Fhcm
 QchBShD DEGhWE FBchb,
 bhchc ZhUm UIMGE ghchWic
 GmbShE MhW ALm, Ghdi
 ShWcmC QchBEz Abi gicZhc
 FBchb, Sjbch Ghdi ShWmC
 QchBEz 6 bhİ UIB AWhD
 XhKHj Keh XhGi bidm Wh
 Wi? AèhD S EC Kehc FThE
 YhCcpW Whz 7 Ac FiSh
 FBShb, Sjbchc bhThe Kjdc
 gifhZE ShW HmLm ALmz
 Sjbch QchBE Wh, ZCS Keh
 XhGi SWmE Sjbchc Uhb ShW
 HmLm Zmfiz

8 “gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, Abi ZiW-AUbmE Aèhc Yiciih EFdc LhbWm Shcm FZjd Fcbjz ⁹ EBdm Mm bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm Eðifhc FcZ, AbiE Shcm Aèhc Yiciih EFdc LhbWm Eðifhc Fcbjz ¹⁰ Abi ZiW-AUbc ZicjÐm FmC FjØh bhSidmE bhYi XhBZZ EBdm FmC MjUi XhF cjjc ZicjÐm FjYkci Fcm, Sm Shc FjWj bhYi WhBz

11 “bhWfm MmZdh Sjbchcm bLiUc XhBÓhBSE, ZiKhci EFdc LhbWm, Zh ThWhS WiZ, EC fbD FiSh MjAX UiShD Zh FiSh FBSHD, BSh dBA FjWj KiØh FciE Whz ¹² FiSh bhSiShD BSh XhF cjjm Sjbchcm gC fbD ZhShB UiZhz”

¹³ aiec bhM ThFi DFMWm BLhcm Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWm Abhc ahBcm FCÀh, Abhc ZhZhd MmSh VW-LhbhWh TBA HmLpW, ESh ZhO-ZhOjch FciA UiShz” ¹⁴ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “EZh, Sjbchc ZiKhc FcShb Ac VW-LhbhWh ZhOiShb, BSh DGSiAc Abhcm FmHjD UiLm?” ¹⁵ ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, “GZcUhc! gÀd WbjWhc dja-dhdK TWm WiMcm ZhKhEz FhcW VW-LhbhWh ZhBA HmdmE BShD bhWfc MhW ZhKhD Whz” ¹⁶ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm EC FiÈh gjWhBdh, FBdh, “DF VWi ZmOhc MbiWE ZCS VhW YdiLidz ¹⁷ VhW UmGiA gm bWm bWm Fpd, ES VhW EGW FiSh FcShb? Abhc S TBZhc MhHh WhBz ¹⁸ Sm Abi DF Fhb Fci, Abhc CHhc ahJHiA Ze Fci FDOh CHhc ZhWhBdhBz SmC Abhc gFd

VhW Ac bhd-LhbhWh MhHh EBZZ ¹⁹ gmfm Abhc MhWcm FBbj, E MhW, ZCS ZLcc bhd-LhbhWh Ac GhWi-GjchFic dhHi WiKiØh EBHmLz EGW Achb-ADDfm Sjbi GhBA YiÜiA YkcSi FcEz ²⁰ EBdm AèhD Shcm FBdh, Ecm ZmAGd, Sc MhW S ABM chBSC FZM Fch EBZZ Sm SJB MmSh MbhBLL, BSh FmHjD GhBZ?” ²¹ gmfm BLhD FBdh, “Mm bhWfm Ghdi UIWiAZi VW-LhbhWh Udh Fcm, EBdm AGmcc VW Wh Mbhd, Shc ghds ECdhC EDz”

²² ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdc FBdh, “DcUhdC Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FiSh GhBA ZhKShb, Ac FiSh YiÜishb, BSh dBA Sjbch KiØh FciE Whz ²³ MhW ThFi S GhWi Ze WhD, Ac fcid ThFi FhXe Ze WhDz ²⁴ EC FhCAHjBØc ZhD GiAd FcE, Shch S GmSE Fcm Wh, YfdE FhOm Whz Shchc CHhcE WhB, ah×hcE WhBz AèhD Shchc ciMmF MjHhBA UmBWz Sm Sjbch S EC FhCA ThFi ZCS Uhbiz ²⁵ FE KhBW, Sjbchc bhMm FmC KiØh-ahZWh FciA Shc ghDASi DGhW IØhE ZhehBS XhcZ Wi? ²⁶ Ac EC gjc FhbGhWC MmZdh Xhc Wh, Sm FmWm ZheSi KiØh FcE?

²⁷ “Sjbch EC Mjdi Ykdc ZhD KhE, BSh FS fjÛc? BShD S WiMc fjÛcc dhHi FjØhc Fcm Wh, FjWj cJ fidhBE Fcm Wh, ZhBWE Fcm Wh, DbWmC EDz Sm Abi FBAC, ZhUfh LjdhBbhW ES MhF-MbFc bhMm cBdmE ShW dmZhL S ESh DHj Mjdi Ykdc dhGhWE fjÛc ALid Whz ²⁸ UmGchD Wi, MJHdc bhMm EC MS fjÛc Ykd EGW ALm, FhBd EBdmC

bhWfm BSh Uhcj ZhWhBA
 AHjBWUi MhdhBZz AèhD
 MjUi EC MJHdcm Edh fjÙc
 Fci ghMhBLpW, Sm E FbMjc
 BbhWUhc EFd, SjbchcmE
 ShBW fjÙc Fci ghMhBSh WhD
 Wi? ²⁹ Sm Fidh GhBSbh,
 Fidh KdShb, BSh ZmXhcm
 KiØh FciE Wh, Zh Eïc EBE
 Whz ³⁰ B UlWiAc bhWfm
 Ghdi ESh dBAC VhÙh Fcmz
 EBdm Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhYo
 S DbWmC MhWpW, Sjbchc
 FiSh FiSh dhHZz ³¹ DcUhDC
 Sjbch BSh ZhUUiA, Ghdi Aèhc
 ZhUfhBc VhÙhs cE, SmC BSh
 gÀdshc ShBW MjHhBZhz

³² “SjbchC Abhc bmehc
 Xhd, Sjbchc Ud gjcj-bjcj
 EBdmE QchBE Wh, Sjbchc
 ZhSjWi ZhYc bcMi EBd, Sjbch
 ShW ZhUfhBc aiScE ghbhEz
³³ Sjbchc MSSh ALm, gÀdsh
 ZmKiA HciZ EFdcm ZidhB
 UmE, Ac WiMc dhHi Ghdi
 ECdh DF FjTi-ZmH SiAc FcE,
 Mm FjTi FjWjUiW XjchW ED
 Whz EC ZmgmîE LhbhWh
 Mbh FcE, MmGhWE LhbhWh
 ÀD ED Wh, Kjcme WmD Wh,
 XjFmE GhD Whz ³⁴ FhcW
 Sjbchc VW MmWE cD, bWE
 gWE cBZz

ghbmfh SiAc cBE

³⁵ “Sjbch FhXe-KjXe YiUiA
 Ac Zhíi MhdhBA SiAc cBEz
³⁶ Sjbch EC MhS Fhbdhc
 dhGhW EE, Mhch Shchc
 bjWiZc dhHi Zhc KhD, ShBW
 ZiAc UhES ThFi YicS ABA
 UlAcE PkFh UidmC, dHm
 dHm UlAc GjdS Xhcmz ³⁷ gC
 Hjdhb EFdc FXhdi, Mmchcm
 Shchc bjWiZm ABA gMhH
 XhBZhz Abi ghLh FTh FBchb,

bjWiZm ABA ghci ShW
 WiMc FbcE HhbLh ZhÛiA
 Shchcm GhWiS ZEABZh, Ac
 WiMc ASm ZheiA GhEABZhz
³⁸ ShchC Ze FXhdi, Mmchcm
 Shchc bjWiZm AVh chBS Zh
 gmf chBSm ABA QhF UidmC
 gMhH XhBZhz ³⁹ bWE chGiE,
 Kjc FjW fbD ABZ, Hicîm
 BGhW MhWdm S gm gMhH
 cBd EWm, Shc IcE giq FhOSm
 Uid Wh EWmz ⁴⁰ SjbchE Edh
 SiAc cBE, FhcW Mm EÃc FTh
 Sjbch KiØhc FcShD WhD,
 gC fbDC ZiW-AUBm SfcíY
 AWZhz”

⁴¹ SmC LhghZi XiScm
 FBdh, “gjMjc, B WLiES Ghdi
 Abchc dhHi, Wh gFd bhWfc
 dhHi?” ⁴² gjMjcm MjAX Uidh,
 “AGdUhc Ac gF-ghdhdi EC
 MW Fm, Mhc ASE bhdiFm
 ShW Hjdhb-ZhÛicm UmGh-
 gjWhc ahc UiZh, gm EÃc FhdE
 Shchc GhWi ZhOiA UiZ? ⁴³ gC
 HjdhbC FXhdi, Mhcm Shc
 bjWiZm ABA EC dhGhW Fhb
 FchS UmGZhz ⁴⁴ Abi Sjbchcm
 ghLh FTh FBchb, gC bjWiZm
 Shcm ShW WiMc gFd VW-
 LhbhWh SUhcFic DGSiAc
 UiZhz ⁴⁵ EBdm VcidhE, gC
 Hjdhbm bWm bWm Fpd,
 Abhc bjWiZ ABSm S ZCS
 Umci ALm, Ac EC YhFm gm
 gÀd ZhÛi Hjdhbcm bhBc-
 VBc Fcd, GhBA UhBA YkcSi
 FciA, bU GhBA Ohd EBA Xei
 cBdz ⁴⁶ ZhUm Mm UiW Ac
 Mm EÃc FTh gm KiØhc FcS
 WhD, gC UiW Ac gC EÃE
 Shc bjWiZ ABA AMic EBZhz
 ShBW Shcm DF LmUm ULB
 OjFch FciA WhYcbhW EFdc
 FhShcE bifhBZhz

⁴⁷ “Ac Mm Hjdhbm Shc

bjWiZc bcMicm ZjMiAE
 SiAc EBLm Wh, ShW gjFjb
 bhYiF Fhb FcLm Wh, Shcm
 ZmMjBSh bhBc bhch EBZz
 48 EBdm Wh MhWiA MjUi gm
 fhMh XhBZhc Fhb FcidhD,
 Sm Shc fhMh Fb EBZz Mhcm
 Zmfi UmEA EBLm, Shc HmL
 TWm Zmfi KhEA EBZ, Ac
 Mhc HmLm Zmfi XcibhWm
 TEA EBLm, Shc HmLmC Zmfi
 UhZi Fch EBZz

49 “Abi S UlWiAS AHJBW
 dhHhWiS ABLiz EGW MjUi
 B AHJBWGHw MdiMiS, Sm
 Ze ahdh EBd EwMz 50 Abi S
 DF GhL HjLd FchC dhHZz Sm
 Abhc UlG-Fic B HjLd MSUiW
 Wh EBLm, ES UiW Abhc
 XmcmfhWic FjWj fibh WhBz
 51 Sjbch bWE FchD Wi, Abi
 UlWiAS fhØi UiShb ABLi?
 Wh, bjOmC WhD, Abi FBchb,
 Abi S UlWiAS DF bSamU
 dhHhWiS ABLiz 52 EGW ThFi
 DF Icc XhK MW MhcMic AdH
 EBMiZz SiWMW UlBMWc
 ZiXÀm, Ac UlBMW SiWMWc
 ZiXÀm dhHZz 53 ZhYo XjAc
 ZiXÀm Ac XjA ZhYc ZiXÀmz
 bh Xjeic ZiXÀm Ac Xjeid bh’c
 ZiXÀmz gei ZCc ZiXÀm Ac ZCD
 geic ZiXÀm dhHZz”

54 ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm
 FBdh, “Sjbch S XBKbmUi
 FhdWi UmGdmC FE, bml
 ABecz Ac ghLhC bml ADz
 55 gicZhc UFiWh ZhShf Khdj
 EBdm Sjbch FE, Gch EBZ,
 Ac EdhC EDz 56 E a× EFd!
 Sjbch ALbhW Ac MbiWc
 LjcS ZjMShD Xhc, Sm AGmci
 MbhWhc ghd-gFiFS FmWm
 ZjME Wh?

57 “FjWGHw PiF, BSh Sjbch
 WiMm WiMmC ZiKhc FcE
 Wh FmWm? 58 FjWj Whdif

dBA ghFibc LhbWm MhBZhc
 AHm, ZiXÀc dHm XTE ZBAC
 biO-bhO Fchc Kmìh FciEz
 AcWhD gm Sjbhcm VciA
 ghFibc LhbWm WiZ, ghFibm
 Xjdifc ASE UiZ, Ac Xjdifm
 WiA MmdE ghchBZz 59 gmfm
 fmf XDFhOh AUhD Wh Fch
 XcMØ, FjWjbØmC Mmd ThFi
 Lheh XhBShD WhD, BSh Abi
 Sjbchcm FBchbz”

13

*SCZh Wh Fcdm ZiWhf
 EBZhD*

1 gMcS BLhD ZDAW Fchc,
 EC fbD gWc FDMW bhWfm
 ShWcm FBdh, “gjmjc, Hhdid
 Midhc FiLj bhWfm Aèhc XhF
 MhHhS HiA Xfj FjcZhWi
 UmEAS ALdh, EC fbD ghFib
 XidhSm Shchem gC XhF
 MhHhS FhSd FciA, Shchc
 dC Ac FjcZhWic dC DFdHm
 bifhBLpWz” 2 BGhW gjWiA
 BLhD FBdh, “EC FjcZhWi
 UmCchc bCS Edh EAD, Sjbch
 bWE FchD Wi, Hhdidc
 EBÛ bhWjf ThFi Dch Zmfi
 HjWhHhc ALid? 3 Abi
 Sjbchcm FBchb, Wh, Bdh
 WhD, EBdm Sjbch MjUi
 HjWh ThFi SCZh Wh FcE, Sm
 SjbchE Edh ZiWhf EBZhDz
 4 gjWE, MmcjMhdmbe LidEA
 DdhFhc gC CKh biWhch
 ahJHhD Mm APhcE MW bhch
 HmLid, Shchc ZmXhcm FiSh
 bWE FcE? MmcjMhdmbe
 ZhFi bhWjf ThFi Dch Zmfi
 HjWhHhc Wi? 5 Abi Sjbchcm
 FBchb, Wh, BGhW PiF WhD,
 EBdm Sjbch MjUi HjWh ThFi
 SCZh Wh FcE, Sm SjbchE Edh
 ZiWhf EBZhDz”

6 ZhUm ShBW EC FiÈh
 gjWhBdh, FBdh, “DF Hicim
 ShW ZhHhWE Qkbjcc DFOh
 HhL dhHhBdhz fbD ABdm
 DBW ABA HhLE Yd SjFhBdh,
 EBdm FjWj Yd XhBdh Whz
 7 Wh XhBA ZhHhWc bhdicm
 FBdh, gjWE, ABM SiW ZLc Vci
 EC Qkbjc HhLE Yd SjFhBchb,
 EBdm FjØhc XhBchb Whz
 Sm Sjbi HhLHj FhOidhE,
 BHjD GhbGh MbiWc cf
 OhWmcz 8 bhdiD Fpd, LhZ,
 B ZLcGhWE ThFCFz Abi EHjc
 KhBcE Hhdhc bhOi GjeiA fhc
 Uibjz 9 LhbWc ZLc MjUi Yd
 VcidhD, Sm S ahdh, WhBdm
 FhOidibjz”

MjçhZhcM FmchbSi

10 DF MjçhZhcM BLh bLiUc
 aiScm WLiES FchS ALdhz
 11 gWE DF ZmOi bhWjf ALid,
 B ZmOic CXcm APhcE ZLc Vci
 ASfi-UmED ALc FcLidz UmED
 ZmOicm HjMh ZhWhBdiLid,
 ZmOi fiUh EBA CZhBS XhcS
 Whz 12 BLhD ZmOicm QhFUì
 FhÙhs AWiA FBdh, “bhB
 H, Sjbi EGW B Zmbhc ThFi
 cmghB XhBLz” 13 EGhW
 FBAC ShBW ZmOicm AShB
 Uidhz dHm dHmC ZmOi fiUh
 EBA CZhBd, Ac Aèhc fjFjc-
 HjMhc Fcdz

14 EBdm Mjçhc UiW ShBW
 B ZmOicm ahdh FchD, bLiUc
 bSèid HjLh FciA FBdh, “Fhb
 Fchc dhHi S ZhFi LDUiWC
 ASE ALmz Sjbch Mjçhc UiW
 Wh ABA EBÙ MmFjWj UiW
 ABA ahdh EBEz”

15 SmC BLhD gi bSèicm
 FBdh, “E a× Efd! Mjçhc
 UiW AXWhcchc Hcj-HhVhem
 HjAdhc Zhcm WiA XhWi
 GhZhBW Wh Wi? 16 ABM
 APhcE ZLc Vci BZthgibc EC

AEdhUcm fdShWm ZhÙiA
 chGLidz EGW MjçhZhcM B
 ZmOicm AMhU Fch MhBM
 EBLm Wh Wi?”

17 BGhW gjWiA Mmch ShW
 ZiXÀm ALid Shch gFdmC
 fcbiÙh EBdz EBdm ZhFi bjLèi
 EFdm ShW gFd FmchbSi
 UmGiA Gjfi EBdhz

QoJHh ZiKi Ac Ghbicc FiÈh

18 ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Aèhc
 ZhUfhBcm Abi FiShc dHm
 SjdWh FcShb? 19 bWE FcCÀh,
 Aèhc ZhUfhB EBdHi DHj
 QoJHh ZiKic dhGhW, FjWj
 Hicim Shc MbiWE WiA EC
 ZiKi ZhBW Uid, ZhUm BOh
 Ze EBA HhL EBHmd, Ac
 XhGiØm ABA HhLc QhdE
 ZhUh ZhWhBdz”

20 ShBW gicZhc FBdh,
 “Aèhc ZhUfhBc SjdWh Abi
 FiShc dHm FcShb? 21 VcCÀh,
 Aèhc ZhUfhB EBdHi Ghbicc
 dhGhW, FjWj DF ZmOiD Tjeh
 Ghbic WiA DF bW bDUhc
 dHm bhGid, Ac Ghbicc YhYo
 gFd bDUh YkdiA CPidz”

WhMhSc ZmXhcM Shdib

22 gMcS BLhD AOi AOi
 HhCD HhCD Ac OhCWm
 OhCWm HiA SZdiH FciA Mm-
 cjMhdmbc ZhD AHjABdhz
 23 DcbhMm DFMW bhWfm
 ShWm MiFhBd, “gjMjc,
 Mmch WhMhS XhBZh, Dch
 XcibhWm GjZ Fb Wi?”

EC BLhD bhWfcm FBdh,
 24 “KiXh ULAcMUi ghbhWic
 dhHi Uidm-MhWm YiFic
 FcEz gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm
 FBchb, ZCS MW BWE ghb-
 hBSm KhBdme, ghbhBS
 XhcS WhDz 25 Icc bhdiFm
 MmZdh ULAc ZÙ FcidiZh,
 Sjbch Zhcm CZhBA ULAcE
 PkFhBSm PkFhBSm FBZhd,

gjMjc, Abchcm UIAcGhW
 GjdiA UmCÀhz EBdm ShBW
 MjAX UiZh, Sjbch FjAB ThFi
 ABL, Abi S KiWiC Whz
 26 SmC Sjbch FBZhd, Abch
 AXWhc dHm GhBLi-ZBLi,
 AXWm S Abchc XTE-IhOE
 ABA Abchcm WLiES FcShz
 27 EBdm ShBW FBZh, ghDcm
 WhYcbhW Efd, Abhc HmL
 ThFi ahHEz Sjbch FjAB ThFi
 ABL, Abi S KiWiC Whz

28 “Sjbch UmGZhd BZthgib,
 BLghF, BAFjZ Ac Shhbh WZi
 Efd Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid
 EBLpW, EBdm Sjbchcm
 gchBA YhdhWi EBLmz
 Sjbchc bhMm FmC FhÛh-FhOi
 FcZhd Ac FmC UhS Fieibiei
 GhBZhdZ 29 AcE UmGZhd, Ul-
 WiAc KhBcEzhd ThFi bhWjf
 ABA Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid
 EBA GhWh-UhWh GhBchz
 30 Sm Mmch EGW Gcc FhShcE
 ALm, Shch FmC FmC AHm
 ABZ, EBdm EGW Mmch AHc
 FhShcE ALm Shch FmC FmC
 Gcm MbBZHiz”

MmcjMhdmbc dhHi AYLjL

31 ShBW ESh bhSich,
 DcbhMm AGShC Ycifi Udc
 FDMW ABA BLhcm FBdh,
 “AXWm BW ThFi gciA MbB-
 WHi, FhcW chMh gmcjUm
 AXWhcm bhciDiSh KhBchz”
 32 BLhd Shchcm FBdh,
 “AXWhch HiA gC giAdc
 LhEcm FCÀh, ABM Ac FhBd
 Abi MiÛhs LhehBbj, Zmbhci
 Efdc fiYh Fcbj, Xcj UiW Abhc
 Fhb fmf EBZz 33 Sm MmdhC
 ECF, ABM, FhBd Ac Xcj, EC
 SiW UiW Abhc KdhC dhHZz
 Abi S MhWiC, MmcjMhdmbc
 Zhem FjWj WZicm FhSd Fch
 ED Whz

34 “MmcjMhdmb! ghDcm
 MmcjMhdmb! Sjbi WZi

EFdcm FhSd FcEz Sjbhc
 HmLm Mhchcm ZmMh
 EBLm, Sjbi Shchcm Xhïc
 bhcLz bjcHiD Mmdh ShBc
 LhEcm QhGWhc Sdm Afd
 UmD, Abi ECdh Sjbhc bh-
 Wfcm Afd UiShb KhBLi,
 EBdm Sjbi chMi EBdhD
 Whz 35 Sm gjWE, Sjbhc
 Zhei Ghdi-Zhei EBZz Abi
 Sjbchcm FBchb, MSUiW
 Sjbch Wh FBZhd, Aèhc Whb
 dBA MmBW ABch ShBWC
 bjZhcF, ES UiW Sjbch Ac
 Abhcm UmGShD WhDz”

14

GhWic UheSE ZBA Shdib

1 gMcS BLh Ycifi Udc
 DF bjcäic Zheis FjWj DF
 MjçhZhem UheSE Hmdh,
 HiA ghcdm Shch ShW ZhD
 GjZ ahdh Fci KCG chGdz
 2 AGShC ShW LhbWm DF
 Zmbhci ZmOh ABd, Shc Aîh
 fcid Zmbhcm YkdiHmLidz
 3 SmC BLhd gWc Adib Ac
 Ycifi EFdcm MiFhBdh, “bjLh
 WZic fciES bhYiF MjçhZhem
 FjWj bhWfc Zmbhc fiYh Fch
 MbBM Wi?” 4 BGhW gjWiA
 Shch gFd WichB cBdh, Ac
 BLhd gi Zmbhciem fiYh FciA
 ZiUhD UidhBdhz 5 ZhUm
 Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbchc bhMm
 Bdh FjWj MW ALm Wi, Mhc
 FjWj gjcjh Zh Hcj-LhHd
 Mjçhc UiW XhWiS XeiHmdm,
 gm BHjcm XhWi ThFi SjdM
 Wh?” 6 BGhW gjWiA Shch
 FjWj MjAX UiSh Xchedh Whz

7 Ac Mm bmbhW Efd UH-
 ESE ABLpW, Shch gFdm ahdh
 ahdh MhHh SjFhB ZBch Um-
 GiA, BLhd Shchcm EC Shdib
 Uidh, 8 “FjWj bhWfm Sjbhcm
 ZiAc Uhes Uidm, Sjbi bMdiLE

ghbhBA Uhbi MhHhS ZEA
PiF WhDz FhcW bhdiFm
FiZhW Sjbhc ThFi AcE BÌsi
FmCccm UhES UiLpWz⁹ Sm
EBdm MmBW Sjbhcm UhES
UiLpW ShBW ABA FBZh, EC
LiO ThFi CPiA Abhc Uhbi
bmbhWcm ZBZhc UmBWz
SmC Sjbi fcbiÙh EBA DbWmC
gFd ThFi WiKh MhHhS HiA
ZBZhDz¹⁰ DcUhD Sjbi FjWj
UhESE Hmdm XDdh WiKh
MhHhS HiA ZBEz SmC Mhc
ZheiS UhESE HmL ShBW ABA
FBZh, ahBLhZ, BWE FmWm
ZBLpW, ahdh MhHhS SfcìY
AWCÀhz DSm AcE bmbhW
EFdc LhbWm Sjbhc BÌS ZheZz¹¹
ALdm Mm WiMcm Ze bWE
Fcm, Shcm gjc Fch EBZz Ac
Mm WiMcm gjc bWE Fcm,
Shcm Ze Fch EBZz”

¹² Mm bCdhWhD gMcS
BLhcm UhES UiLdh, BLhD
DWcm FBdh, “UiWc Zh
chBSFjc GhWic dhHi Sjbi
FjWj EWjìhw Fcdm, Sjbhc
ZÙl-ZhÙz, ahB-ZichUc, Gmf-
FjOjb, Ac VhcE FhLc VWi
bhWfcm UhES UiE Whz
Shchcm GhEABdm ZhUm
ShchE Sjbhcm GhEABA ZUdh
UidhBZh¹³ DcdhHi Sjbi FjWj
bmbhWUhci FcSm KhBdm,
Ghdi HciZ bhWjf, ASjc, AÙh,
djd-dojehcm UhES UiEz¹⁴
Dch S YiciA Sjbhcm GhE-
ABS XhcS WhDz DSm FiAbSc
UiW Sjbi XcmMHhc EFdc
dHm BShc ZUdh XhBZhDz”

¹⁵ BSh gjWiA gC GhWic
bMdiLc DFMWm FBdh,
“bjZhcF gC ZÙh, MmBW
Aèhc ZhUfhBS ZBA GhWh-
XiWh GhBZh¹⁶ SmC BLhD
FBdh, “FjWj DFMW bh-
Wfm GjZ Ze DF bmMZhWi
FciA, ZCS bhWfcm UhES

Uidhz¹⁷ GhEAc fbD EBdm
ShW HjdhhbcmUi FEABdh,
AXWhch ABCÀh, GhWh
SiAc EBHmLmz¹⁸ EBdm
gFd UhESiD DF DFOh CMc
UmGhBdz XDdh MWm Fpd,
Abi Tjeh MbiW GciU FcLi,
EGW UmGhS MhBShb, Sm
gWE Wh Hmdm EBS WhD,
DcdhHi Abhcm bhY FcCÀhz¹⁹
UILch MWm Fpd, Abi Adc
dhHi XhK Mjeh ZiLhd dBLiZ
EGW HiA UmGShb, BShD Ad
ZhBW Fi Wh, Abhcm bhY
FcCÀhz²⁰ AcF MWm Fpd,
Abi S WDA ZiA FcLiz EGW
MhBShb XhcShb WhDz²¹ gi
Hjdhhm ABA Shc bhdiFcm
gFdSh MhWhBdz BSh gjWiA
bhdiFm HjLh FciA FBdh, SjB
MdUi Fci OhCWc EèiD-HèiD
Mh, HiA HciZ, ASjc, AÙh,
djd-dojehcm AWHiz²² SmC
gm Edh FciA ghci ZhUm ABA
Fpd, gjMjc, AXWhc gjFjbm
gFdSh Fch EBLm, EBdm
EGWE MhHh Ghdi cBLmz²³
EC ShBW FBdh, Sm OhCWc
Zhcm XTE-IhOE, Ac KiXhD-
KhXhD Mh, HiA biWS-FhÌi
Fci bhWfcm AWz bhWjf ABA
bMdiL aci MhCÀhz²⁴ Ac
Sjbch GiAd Fci gjWE, AHm
MmShcm UhES UiLdhh, BSh
FjWjHiD MhWj Abhc GhWi
Wh XhBWz”

Ad-bLic CçS EAc fcr

²⁵ ZhUm gMcS BLhc dHm
EBA ZCS bhWjf AOhs ALdhz
EC fbD ShBW Dchc ZhD
KhBA FBdh, ²⁶ “FmC MjUi
Abhc SciFhS ABS KhD, Sm
Shc WiMc bh-ZhY, ZC-ZhBóh,
ahB-ZichUc, Ac WiMc Mh-
WcmE Abhc ThFi gjc bWm
FcSm EBZz AcWhD gm Abhc
CçS EBS XhcS WhDz²⁷ Mm

bhWfm WiMc UIG-Fìc LdiZ
FhÛE dBA Abhc Gcm Gcm cD
Wh, gm Abhc CçS EBS Xhcm
Whz

²⁸ “Sjbhc FmC MjUi CKh
FjWj UdhW ZhWhBS KhD,
Sm gm XDdh Shc GcKc gifhZ
bidhBA UmGm, UdhWc Fhb
fmf Fche dhHi Shc OmFh
ALm Fi Whz ²⁹ Wh EBDm,
BAW UiA ghci Fhb fmf FcSm
Wh Xhcdm, bhWfm OhOôoh
FcZh, ³⁰ Shch FBZh, ZmOhD
UdhW SjdiA EGW fmf FcS
Xhcme Whz

³¹ “Ac MjUi DF chMh AcF
chMhc ZiXÀm MjÐ FchS
dhHBW, Sm XDdh ZBA
Xchbif FcZh, ShBW FBZh,
Zif AMhc YCM dBA Mmch
Abhc ZiXÀm ABch, Abi Uf
AMhc YCM dBA Dc bjFhZidh
FcShb Xhcbj Wi? ³² MjUi Wh
XhcpW, Sm ghbdh Fcch chMh
UlcB ThFSmC AXjfc dhHi
FDMW SiABS XhPhBZh
³³ PiF ECdh, Sjbhc bhMm
FmC MjUi Shc gÀdShc bhDA
LheS Wh Xhcm, Sm gm Abhc
CçS EBS XhcS WhDz

³⁴ “WjW S ahdh MiWif,
EBdm WjWc MjUi ðhU Wi
EBMhD, Sm Ac WjWSh Fch
MhD Wi? ³⁵ BShUi fhcE
ZhWhBd MhD Wh, MbiWE
UmEA MhD Wh, DcdhHi
bhWfm BSh Zcm YhdhB
UmBWz gjWhc bS FhW Mhc
ALm, gm gjWCFz”

15

AchBd bmehc FiËh

¹ gMcS BLhc ZDAW gjWhc
dhHi ZCS IjfGjc GhMWh
Sjdch Ac Zm-fciESi Ab bhWjf
ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz ² BSh
UmGiA Ycifi Udc bhWfm Ac

bCdhWh EFdm FhWh-FhWi
Fci FBdh, “B bhWjfHj Ghdi
WhYcbhW EFdc dHm CPH-
ZEA Ac GhWh-XiWh GhDz”

³ SmC BLhD Shchem EC
FiËhBW gjWhBdhz ShBW
FBdh, ⁴ “bWE FcCÀh,
AXWhch FjWj DFMWc DFFOh
bmeh ALmz DcbhMc DHj
bmeh AchB Hmdm, gm ZhFi
WichÛäBoh ZÛE TBA gC
AchBd EHj SjFhWiS MhD
Wh Wi? ⁵ HiA EHj SjFhBA
XhBdm, GjfiD BOhcm FhÛE
Fci AWmz ⁶ ZhUm Zheis HiA
ZÛL-ZhÛZ Ac Aci-Ycicm FD,
AE, Abhc dHm YkcSi FcEz
Abhc AchBd bmehHj SjFhBA
XhBdiLiz ⁷ Abi AXWhchem
FBchb, DÀmcm EC dhGhWC,
Mhch HjWh ThFi SCZh Fche
Mcjc bWE Fcm Wh, Bdh
WichÛäB MW XcmMHhc
ThFi DFMW HjWhHhcm bW
ZUdhBA SCZh Fcdm, ZmgmÏE
AcE Zmfi Gjfi-Zhfi EDz

AchBd OmFhc FiËh

⁸ “Zh VcCÀh, FjWj DF ZmOic
HmLm cjXhc UfOh OmFh
ALidz Dc ThFi DHj OmFh
MjUi AchB MhD, Sm ZmOiD
gi OmFhc dhHi dmb MhdhBA
gjcjBWUi gjciA Aih Ic SjFhD
Wh Wi? ⁹ ZhUm SjFhBA
XhBdidm ZÛL-zhÛZ Ac Aci-
Ycicm QhFiA FD, AE Wh,
Abhc dHm GjfiS fhbid EEz
Abhc AchBd OmFhHj SjFhBA
XhBdiLiz ¹⁰ Abi AXWhchem
FBchb, DÀmcm EC dhGhWC,
DFMW HjWhHhc bhWfm bW
ZUdhBA SCZh Fcdm, Aèhc
Yicih EFdm ECdh Gjfi FcpWz”

AchBd XjAc FiËh

11 ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “DF Hicîc ULB XjA ALidz 12 DFUiW gjcJ XjAD Shc ZhYcm Fpd, ZhZh, Abi ZhZhBSi Mbi-Mbh Ac VW-LhbhWh MmSh XhBShb, Abhc EC ZhOGhW EGWC AdHhBA UidhCÀhz EC ZhYo ShW LhbhWh UlBE XjAc Whbm ZhOia UidhBdhz 13 Dc FDUiW ZhUm gjcJ XjAD Shc gÀd LhbhWh ZmKiA Zi-Umf HmdHiz ZiUmf HiA ZhU XTm KdiA Shc OmFh-XDfh gÀdsh GjABdidz 14 gFdSh GjABA ghcdm gC Umfc gFd MhHhS GjZ WiUhW UmGh Uid DcUhD gm GjZ FiS Xedz 15 gm gC Umfc DF Hicîc ZheiS HiA KhFci KhBdz bhdiFm Shcm KhFci UiA fjEcc Xhd chGhc dhHi ZÛE XhPhBdz 16 ZÛE HiA fjEcm MmSh GhD, gm-E ESh GhBA XmOc ajG biOhBS KhBd, EBdm EShE FmC Shcm UiS Whz

17 “ZhUm AGSh DFUiW Shc gif EBdz gm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc ZhZhC ZheiS S ZCS KhFc-ZhFcm XmO aci ahS GhBchz Sm Abi EWE CXhfm bcchb FmWm? 18 Abi HiA Abhc ZhZhcm Fbbj, ZhZh, Abi S Aèhc HmLm Ac Sjbhc HmLmE WhYcbhW ZWiHm-Liz 19 Sjbhc XjA FBA Abi Ac XciKD UiZhc dhG WhDz Ghdi Sjbhc KhFcc dhGhW Abhcm DFMch AfcD UmEz 20 EGhW FBA gm Shc ZheiS cEAWh UidhBdz Zheic FhÛhs ABSmC Shc ZhYo Shcm UmGididhz UmGiA ShW Uid Hdi Hmdz ShBW UCeiA HiA Shcm ABÕh Fci VciA gjJHh Uidhz 21 SmC XjAD Fpd, ZhZh, Abi S Sjbhc XjA FBA XciKD UiZhc dhG cBLi Whz Abi Aèhc HmLm Ac Sjbhc HmLmE WhYcbhW

ZWiHmLiz 22 EBdm ZhYo dHm dHm FhbhdhBØcm FBdh, gp, MdUi Fci Ic ThFi ahdh MjàhOh AWiA Abhc XjAHjcm YiÛhEz Shc ASE AJoi Ac XhES MjSh YiÛhB UmEz 23 Ac gjWE, XhdE ThFi ShMh QoFh-ZhLjcHj AWiA MZE FcEz AE, Abch gFdm bidiA Gjfi-Zhfi Fci GhWh GhBz 24 Abhc B XjAHj S bciHmLid, EGW gicZhc MiÛh EBLmz EHj WhB EBHmLid, EGW YicS XhBLiz SmC gFdm bidiA Gjfi-ZhfiS dhHdhz

25 “EC fbD ZmOhc Ze XjA ZÛE ALidz gm Zheic FhÛhs ABA WhK-HhW Ac Qkd-QXFic AEAM gjWiA, 26 Shchc DF KhFccm MiFhBd, FiShcm, BSh FiSh Ec? 27 KhFcm Fpd, LhZ, AXWhc gjcJ ahB ZheiS ABLpWz AXWhc AàhD ShWcm Lgi-LhdhbSm XhBA, ShMh EC QoFh-ZhLjc MZE FcLpWz 28 BGhW gjWiA Ze XjAD HjlLh FciA Zheic aiScm ABS KhBd Whz SmC Shc ZhY ZhcBA ABA Shcm biWS-FhÛi Fcdhz 29 gm Shc ZhYcm Fpd, UmGCÀh, Abi ES UiW VciA AXWhc GmMbS Fcchb, FjWjUiWC AXWhc gjFjb CdOhBLi Whz EBdm Abhc ZÛL-zhÛz dBA Gjfi Fchc dhHi DHj ZFciC ZhBóhE FjWjUiW UiLpW Whz 30 Ac AXWhc Mm XjAD Woi ZmOiØc Sdm gFd LhbhWh GjABLm, gm ABSmC ShMh QoFh-ZhLjcHj AWiA MZE FcidhBdh! 31 ZhYo FBdh, XjScm, Sjbj S ghbmfhC Abhc dHm ALz Abhc MmSh LhbhWh cBLm, BSh gÀdshC S Sjbhcz 32 EGW Abch gFdm Uid LhY FciA Gjfi-Zhfi Fch Mcjcz Sjbhc B ahB S bciC

HmLid, EGW gicZhc MiÛh
EBLmz EHj DÀmcm WhB
EBHmLid, EGW YicS XhBLiz”

16

ZmBbhW bmWmMhcc
FiÈh

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLhD
ShW fhHciU EFdcm FBdh,
“gjWE, FjWj DF MbiUhcc
DF bmWmMhc ALidz EC
bmWmMhcc ZUWhb ZhcBd,
gm Zjdm Shc bjWiZc VW-
LhbbWh ZiWhf Fcidhez
² ZUWhb gjWiA bjWiZm
Shcm AWhBA FBdh, Sjbhc
Whbm BSh FiSh gjWchb?
Sjbhc gifhZ-WiFhf gFdSh
fbMhB UmEz Sjbhcem Ac KhF-
ciS chGShb WhDz ³ BGhW
gjWiA bmWmMhcm bWm
bWm Fpd, EGW Abi FiSh
FcShb? bjWiZm S Abhcem
ZiUhD UidhBchz Abi S bhOi
FhbE FcShb XhcShb WhD,
aiF FcSmE fcb dhHmz EGW
GhBbj Fidh? ⁴ ABÈh, DF Fhb
Fci, MhSm Abhc bmWmMhci
HmdmHiE bhWfc IcE AfcD
XhBz ⁵ EC gm FiSh Fcd,
Mhchc HmLm Shc bjWiZc
XhEWh ALid, DF DF Fci
Dhcem AWhBdz AWhBA
XDdh MWcm Fpd, Sjbhc
HmLm Abhc bjWiZc FS
XhEWh ALm? ⁶ gmBW FBdh,
DF-f bW Smdz bmWmMhcm
Fpd, MdUi Fci Sjbhc GhSh
Zhc FcE, Ac DFfc ZUdh
XBÓhf bW dmGidhEz ⁷ ZhUm
bmWmMhcm ULlch MWcm
MiFhBd, Sjbhc HmLm FS
XhBW? gmBW FBdh, DF-
f Ykche Hbz bmWmMhcm
Fpd, Sjbhc gifhZE Afi Ykche
dmGidhEz ⁸ BSh gjWiA
gi MbiUhcm EC ZmBbhW
bmWmMhcc ShciY Fcdhz

ShBW FBdh, gm VhÛhZhM
EBdmE ZCS Ze ZjÐibhWc
Fhb FcLmz Sm FiSh bWE
FcE, BShD ZjMh MhD Wh
Wi, AèhchBA bhWfc AGd
ThFiE, B MbhWhc UIWiAZi
bhWfc XmK-XhBÈh Zmfiz
⁹ gjWE, Abi FiSh FBchb,
SjbchE WhYcbhW EC MHSc
LhbbWh UiA bhWfc dHm
Ulîi XhShE, MhSm B Lhb-
hWh YkehBHmdmE Sjbchcm
Zmgmic ZhHhWE Ykdc bhdh
UmEA EDz

¹⁰ “Mm bhWjf fhbbÛ
ZmXhcm gF-ghdhd cD, gm
Ze ZmAXhcmE gF-ghdhd
cDz EBdm Mm MWm fhb-
hBÛ ZmXhcm ZmBbhWi
Fcm, gm Ze ZmAXhcmE
ZmBbhWi Fcmz ¹¹ Sm Sjbch
MjUi UIWiAZi VW-LhbbWhc
ZmXhcm gF Wh cE, ShBdm
Fm Sjbchcm Ziðhf FciA ALd
VW UiZ? ¹² Xcc LhbbWh MjUi
Sjbch PiF-PhF bS ZmZghe
FcShD Wh Xhc, Sm Fm
Sjbchc WiMc LhbbWh Sjbchc
ASE UiZ? ¹³ FjWj Hjdhhm
DFdHm UIB bjWiZc Hjdhhbi
FcS Xhcm Whz Sm EBdm
gm DFMWcm BJfhBZ, AcF
MWcm bhDA FcZz DFMWcm
BîS UiZ Ac AcF MWcm Ddhbi
FcZz SjbchE ECdh, Aèhshdh
Ac VW-LhbbWh UIBEShc
Hjdhhbi DFdHm FcShD Xhc-
ShD WhDz”

¹⁴ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi bMZc
bhWjfm BLhcm dBA QJ-
Shbbfh dhHhBdh, Shch S
OmFh-XDfhcm GjZ bhDA
FcShz ¹⁵ BLhD Shchcm FBdh,
“SjbchC S bhWfc LhbWm
WiMc XcmMHhci UmGhE,
EBdm AèhD Sjbchc Uide GZc
MhWpWz bhWfc HmLm

MmSh GjZ Uhbi, AèhD BShcm
 IiÛhBWz ¹⁶ gjWE, DgiA WZic
 fbD XcMØ bjLhc fciES, Ac
 WZi EFdc LgiYh Mhci ALidz
 EBdm EGW Aèhc ZhUfhBc
 GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Ec, Ac
 bhWfmE Uidm-MhWm EWE
 UhGid EBSh KhBchz ¹⁷ EBdm
 B fciESc DFOh gcY ZhSid
 EAc KhBSm, ALbhW-MbiW
 ZiWhf EAGhW ZCS fjMhz
¹⁸ Sm gjWE, Mm ZmOhD
 WiMc ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF
 ZmOicm ghJHh Fcm, gm
 MiWhFjcz ECdh ShdhF XhEA
 FjWj ZmOicm MmHiD ZiA
 Fcm, gm-E MiWhFjcz”

*dhLhc gFic Ac DF VWi bh-
 Wjf*

¹⁹ “DF VWi ZmOh ALid, gm
 chMh-ZhUfh EFdc dhGhW
 Uhbi Uhbi FhXe-KjXe YiWS,
 Ac ghbmfh MhF-MbF FciA
 YkcSi-AbjU FcSz ²⁰ bhWfm
 dhLhc Whbc DF gFic ZmO-
 hcm ghbmfh EC VWic ULacc
 LhbWm ZEABA TBSh, Shc
 Aih HScE XKh-Ih ALid, ²¹ Ac
 XTc FjIhBØm ABA Shc Ih
 MiYchUi dmBSHz EC VWiD
 ahS GhBA ghci AQQi-HjQQi
 Hjuh-Hheh MmSh Sdm Yhd-
 hBSH, ESh GHEAc dhHi Shc
 GjZ BÈh ALidz ²² DFUiW EC
 gFic ZmOh bciHmd, bchc
 ZhUm Aèhc Yicih EFdm
 Shcm BZthgib WZic Fjde
 WiA ZEABdhz DcbhMm gC
 VWi ZmOhE bciHmd, Shcm
 UhYW Fch Ebdz ²³ ZhUm
 gm UIMGc AMhZ ThFi AGSh
 CXcmUi KhBA UmGd, UlcB
 Zmgmic bhMm BZthgib WZi
 ZB cBLpW, ShW Fjde gC
 dhLhcz ²⁴ UmGiAC gm KièhBA
 Fpd, ZhZh BZthgib! Abhcm

cgb FcCÀhz dhLhccm Abhc
 HmLm XhPhCÀh, gm Shc
 AJHjdc AHhGhW XhWiS Zje-
 hBA Abhc MiYchcm Ph×h Fc-
 CFz UIMGc B AHjWiS Abhc Ze
 AMhZ Ecz ²⁵ BZthgibm FBdh,
 ZhZhc, bWE FciA UmGE,
 Sjbhc fjG Sjbi UIWiASC
 FhbhBdiL, Ac dhLhcm ZCS
 Fi FcLmz EGW BWE ABA gm
 Achbm ALm, Ac Sjbi AMhZE
 ALZ ²⁶ gjWE, BSh LhehE
 Sjbchc Ac Abchc bhMm EGW
 ZCS Ze YhF chGh EBLmz
 BWc FmC BÈh FcdmE Sjbchc
 HmLm MhBS XhcS WhD, Ac
 SjbchE FmC BÈh Fcdm BWE
 ABShD XhcShD WhDz ²⁷ EC
 gi VWi ZmOhD Fpd, ZhZh,
 Sm UDA Fci dhLhccm Abhc
 ZhZh ZheiGhWE XhPhCÀhz
²⁸ gWE Abhc AcE XhKHj
 ahB cBLpWz gm HiA Abhc
 ahBAPwcm gjfiAc FcCF, Shch
 MhWj B UIMGc AMhZ ThFi
 ZhKpWz ²⁹ BZthgibm MjAX
 Uidh, Shchc HmLm S gMcS
 bjLh Ac WZi EFdc CLièhD ZCS
 FiShZ ZmMh EBLm, Shch EC
 Shdib gjWCFz ³⁰ gC VWiD
 Fpd, Wh, Wh, ZhZh BZthgib!
 bjcUh ThFi FmC MiÛh EBA
 Shchc HmLm HmdmC, Shch
 SCZh FcZh ³¹ BZthgibm
 FBdh, Shch MjUi gMcS bjLh
 Ac WZi EFdc FTh Wh gjWm,
 Sm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA
 HmdmE Shch bhWS WhDz”

17

WhWhW ZmXhcm WLieS
¹ gMcS BLhD ShW fhHciU
 EFdcM FBdh, “HjWhc XTm
 WmEAc dhHi CLFhWi ABZC
 ABZz EBdm dhÛs gC MWc
 CXcm, MmHiD HjWh Fchc

dhHi CLFhWi UmDz ² EC
 ZmZjM EFdc DFMWcmE
 MmHiD HjWhc XTm OhWiA
 WmD, EHjc dhHi AcE ahdh
 EBd EWm, EHjc HdhS Xhíc
 ZhÛiA UciAS YhdhB UmEAz
³ SjbchE MhcMic ZmXhem
 gjfiAc cBEz Sjbhc FjWj ahBD
 Sjbhc HmLm Ulf Fcdm Shcm
 ZjMhBEz gm Uid ZUDhBA
 bhY KhBdm Shcm bhYi UiEz
⁴ gm UiWc bhMm fhSZhc
 Ulf FciA, fhSZhc ABA Sjbhc
 HmLm bhY KhBdm, Shcm
 bhY Fci UiEz”

⁵ LhghZi EFdm gMcS
 BLhc HmLm AZUhc Fcdh,
 “gjMjc, Abchc BbhWi Zd
 ZehB UmCÀhz” ⁶ ShBW
 FBdh, “Sjbchc Uide MjUi DHj
 QoJHhc ZiKic XcibhW BbhW
 ThFm, Ac Sjbch EC gmEch
 HhLcm FE, Me fjÐh gjciA
 HiA UciAS HheiMhE, Sm gm
 Sjbchc FTh gjWZz

⁷ “Sjbchc bhMm Bdh FjWj
 Hicî ALm Wi, Mhc FhbdhD
 Ad ZhBA Zh Hej chGiA ZÛE
 ThFi ZheiS ABSmC, gm Shc
 Fhbdhcm FD, Sjbi MdUi ABA
 GhWh GhE? ⁸ Wh, FmC Bdh
 FD Whz ZcJ ECdh FD, EZh,
 SJB Abhc GhWh MjBS Fcz Abi
 MS fbD GhWh GhB, SJB EWE
 CZhBA ahdhbØm Abhcm
 ZhShf Umz ZhUm SJB GhBLz
⁹ Ac gC Hjdghm ShW gjFjb
 bhWLM Fci ShBW Shcm FjWj
 VBÛzhU UmBW Wi? WiKD
 Whz ¹⁰ EC dhGhW SjbchE gFd
 gjFjb-AgFhb AUhD FcdmE
 FBE, bhdiE, Abch S Sjbhc Wh-
 dhDF Hjdghz Abch MmSh
 Fhb Fch Mcjc ALid, Ghdi
 EShC FjWj cFbm AUhD FcLiz”

UfMW XKh-Fjì Zmbhcicm

fiYh Fch

¹¹ gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb
 OhCWE MhEAc Zhdh fbcia
 Ac Hhdid Midhc bhMmUi
 AOiA MhBchz ¹² EC fbD DF
 HhCS ghbhWic XTc bjGE
 UfMW XKh-Fjì ZmbhciD
 ShWcm UmGhS ABdhz
 Shch UlcB CZhBA Mjcm
 Mjcm FBdh, ¹³ “E gjMjc
 BLh, Abchcm cgb FcCÀhz”
¹⁴ Shchcm UmGiA ShBW
 FBdh, “MhE, Bbhb LhZ
 EFdcM HiA Sjbchc ghDS
 UmGhEz”

XTmUi MhBSm MhBSm
 Shch gFdc Zmbhc FbiHmdz
¹⁵ Shchc bhMm DFMWm
 MmZdh UmGd, gm ahdh
 EBHmLm, UmGiAC Mjcm
 Mjcm Aèhc ShciY Fci Fci
 gm YiciA ABDz ¹⁶ ABA BLhc
 XhES XeiA ShWcm fjFciA
 MhWhBdz gm EBd fbcia
 MhSic bhWjFz

¹⁷ SmC BLhD FBdh, “UfE
 MWcmC FjWj ahdh Fch
 EBLm Wh Wi? Sm ZhFi
 WDMW FjAB? ¹⁸ Aèhc ShciY
 Fchc dhHi EC ZiUmfi ZmOh
 Lleh Ac FmC YiciA ABD Wh
 Wi?” ¹⁹ ZhUm BLhD Shcm
 FBdh, “ahB, Sjbhc BbhWc
 ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBLz EGW
 Lgi-LhdhbSm MhEz”

FiAbSc Adhbs

²⁰ Ycifi bMZc FDMW ABA
 gMcS BLhcm MiFhBdh, AèhD
 FjW fbD ShW ZhUfhB Khdj
 FcZhz ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc
 ZhUfhB S FmCccm MhWhB-
 gjWhB AD Whz ²¹ FmC FEAc
 fhBÐ WhB, Aèhc ZhUfhB
 EWE Zh gWE UmGLiz
 gjWCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB S
 EGWC AXWhchc bhMm Khdj
 ALmz”

22 ZhUm ShW fhHciU
 EFdcm FBdh, "EbW DF fbD
 ABZ, MmZdh Sjbch Abi ZiW-
 AUbc DGhW UiW UmGShD
 KhBZhD, EBdm XhcShD
 WhDz 23 bhWfm Sjbchcm
 FBZh, EWE UmGE, gWE
 UmGEz EBdm Sjbch Shchc
 FThD UCeiE Wh, FjWjGhWE
 MhBE Whz 24 gjWE, bmIc
 MidFic dHm ALbhWc DF
 bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh MmZdh
 Yc ED, EC fbD S gFdm UmGmz
 Sm Abi ZiW-AUb MmZdh
 ABbj gC fbDE Edh gFdm
 UmGZz 25 EBdmE XDdh B
 MbhWhc bhWfc ASE Abi ZCS
 Fi XhBSHb EBZ, Shch Abhcm
 Ulc-Ulc FcZhZ

26 "Mmdh Wjg WZic AbdE
 EBLid, Abi ZiW-AUbc Mb-
 hWhSE Edh EBZz 27 Wjg
 WZi MhME CPhc AH XcMØ
 bhWfm GhWh-XiWh, ZiA-
 fhUi Ac Ic-fjfhc FcSh, Wjg
 WZic ZBÛh ABA BShcm
 WiXhS Fcdz 28 ECdh djS WZic
 AbdE-E bhWfm GhWh-XiWh,
 GciU-ZiFi, GmS-Hicîi Ac Zhei-
 Ic ZhWhWiS Zmî ALdhz
 29 EBdm djS WZi MmUiW
 LhUlB OhCW LheiA ZiUhD
 EBHmdh, gC UiWC ALbhW
 ThFi AHjBW Ac HÛFc HMZ
 dhbiA BSh gÀdOicm WiXhS
 Fcdz 30 PiF ECdh, Abi ZiW-
 AUb MmUiW MhBch EBBj,
 gCUiWE Edh AGSh ABZz

31 "giUiW FmC MjUi Icc
 Khdc CXcm ThFm, Sm Shc
 Icc bhd-LhbhWh WiZhc
 dhHi, dhhS dhbiA Icc aiScm
 Wh ghbhCFz EC dhGhW
 FmC MjUi ZÛE ThFm, gm-
 E Ac ZheiS Wh ACFz 32 djS
 WZic ZiZic IOWh BAU FcEz
 33 bWE chGiE, Mm MWm
 MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm WiMc

MiÛnHi GjABZ, EBdm Mm
 MWm MhW fXiA UmD, gm
 MiÛnHi XhBZz 34 gi chBS DFB
 ZiLWhS UIBMw gjSidmE,
 DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, ULLch
 MW ZhU XeiMiZz 35-36 ULB
 ZmOiD DFdHm Zhch-ZhWhS
 ThFdmE, Dchc DFMWcm
 WmEA EBZ, AcF MW ZhU
 XeiMiZz"

37 LhghZi EFdm FBdh,
 "gjMjc, BSh FjAB EBZ?"
 ShBW MjAX Uidh, "bch dhf
 MmGhWE, gFjWE gWE Udh
 EDz"

18

*Wichf EBE Wh, ghbmfh
 bjWhMhS FcE*

1 bjWhMhSc ZmXhcm
 fhHciU EFd Wichf Wh EBA
 ghbmfh MhSm bjWhMhS
 FcpW, EGhW ZjMhWic dhHi
 BLhD DF FiËh gjWhBdhz
 2 FBdh, "FjWj DF OhCWE
 DFMW ghFib ALdhz DBW
 AèhcmE QchBSh Wh, FjWj
 bhWfcmE SEAÀh FcSh
 Whz 3 gC OhCWE DF ehei
 ZmOi ALidz EC ZmOiD ABA
 ghbmfh ShWcm FBS, ghFib
 LhZ, Abhcm UlfbWc AS ThFi
 ZhKhCÀh, UDA Fci EC WiAÏ
 ZiKhcGhW FcCÀhz 4 B gh-
 Fibm FDUiW FjØh FBdh Whz
 ZhUm bWm bWm FBdh, Abi
 S Aèhcm QchB Wh, bhWfcmE
 SEAÀh Fci Wh, 5 EBdm B
 eheiD ABA S ghbmfh LhShD,
 EGW EHjc WiAÏ ZiKhcGhW
 FcidhBz WhBdm ShB ABA
 Zhc Zhc LhShBZz"

6 ZhUm gjMjcm FBdh,
 "UmGdh Wi, EC WhYcbhW
 ghFibm FiSh FcLm? 7 Sm
 Mmch ghbmfh UiWm-chBSm

Aèhc HmLm FhÛm, AèhD FiSh
ShW B bhDac ZÛh EFdc gF
YciAU gjWSh WhD Wi? ShBW
gjWSm FjWj Ac Umci FcZh
Wi? ⁸ Abi FBchb, ShBW MdUi
FciC Dchc gF YciAU gjWZhz
EBdm Abi ZiW-AUb ULLch
Zhc MmZdh B UIWiAS ABbj,
gC fbD UIWiAS FjWj BbhW
XhBbj Wi?"

*Ycifi Ac GhMWh Sjdchc
ULA*

⁹ MmSh bhWfm WiMcm
GjZ XcmMHhc, Ac ZhU-ZhFi
gFd bhWfcm gjcj bWE FcS,
gMcS BLhD Shchcm EC FiËh
gjWhBdhz ¹⁰ FBdh, "ULBMW
bhWjf ULA Fchc dhHi ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE Hmdz Dchc DFMW
Ycifi Udc Ac ULLch MW
IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdchz ¹¹ Ycifi
ZmOhD AdHh CZhBA ECdh
ULA Fcd, E Aèh, Abi Sjbhc fjF-
ciA AUhD Fcchb, Abi S fbhMc
bhWfc dhGhW WhYcbhW,
Mhdib, Ac MiWhFjc WhD,
Zh EC IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdchc
dhGhWE WhDz ¹² Abi ghßhs
ULBUiW cjMh chGi, Ac Abhc
gÀd cjMic Uf ZhOc DF ZhO
Sjbhc Whbm MFhs UmBz
¹³ EBdm EC GhMWh Sjdch
ZmOhD UlcB CZhB cBd, Aèhc
Acfc ZhD KCG Sjdhc fhEfE Shc
EBd Whz gm ZjFjs bhci bhci
FhÛi FhÛi Fpd, E Aèh, Abi Ze
HjWhHhc, Abhcm cgb FcEz

¹⁴ "Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
EC GhMWh Sjdch ZmOhC
XcmMHhc ZWiA Shc Ice
Hmd, gi Ycifi WhDz ALdm
Mm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm,
Shcm gjcj Fch EBZz Ac Mm
WiMcm gjcj bWE Fcm, Shcm
Ze Fch EBZz"

gjcjÍhpØc dhGhW ZWiMhE

¹⁵ bhWfm Shchc gjcj
gjcjÍhpWcm dBA BLhc HmLm
ABd, ShBW MhWj gjcjÍhpWcm
AShB UiA ULA FcpWz BSh
UmGiA LhghZi EFdm bhWfc
CXcm ZicÁ EBA Wh Fcdhz
¹⁶ EBdm BLhD gjcjÍhpWcm
ShW FhÛhs Widh, WiA FBdh,
"gjcjÍhpWcm Abhc FhÛhs
ABZhc UmE, Shchcm ZhVh
UiE Whz Aèhc ZhUfhB S
EC WbjWhc bhWfc dhHiCz
¹⁷ Abi gF FTh FBac, gjcj gjcjÍh
ZWiA Aèhc fhfW Wh bhWdm,
FjWj MWC Aèhc ZhUfhBS
ghbhBS Xhcs WhDz"

gMcS BLhc HmLm DF VWi

¹⁸ gMcS BLhc HmLm
XhBÓhbSc DF bjcäi ABdh,
ABA FBdh, "E gF CîhU, Abhcm
ZhShB UmCÀh, FiSh Fcdm
Abi AGmc XhBbj?" ¹⁹ BLhD
FBdh, "Abhcm FmWm gF
FBch? Ghdi DF Aèh ZhUm
Ac FmC gF WhDz ²⁰ AXWm S
fciEsc gjFjb-AgFhb MhWpW,
MiWh FciE Whz
GjW FciE Whz
Kjci FciE Whz
biLh FjWj fhÀi UiE Whz
Sjbhc bh-ZhYcm BÌS FciEz"

²¹ gi bjcäiD FBdh, "gjMjc,
B gÀdsh S gjcjbhW TWmC
AUhD Fcchbz"

²² BGhW gjWiA BLhD
FBdh, "EGW Ghdi DGhW
Fhb ZhFi ALm, AXWhc gFd
VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ
EFdcm dièh UidhCÀhz SmC
AXWm ZmgmîE VW XhBZhz
ZhUm ABA Abhc Cçs ECÀhz"

²³ BGhW gjWiA gi bjcäi GjZ
ZmMhc EBHmdh, ShBW
ALdm ZCS Ze VWi ALdhz

24 ShBW ZmMhc EBHmLpW
UmGiA BLhD FBdh, “VWi
bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghhbWi
Ze bfFidz ²⁵ VWi bhWjf Aèhc
ZhUfhBS ghhbWic KhBSm,
LjBc Wh ZhDUi CO ghhbWi
AcE fjMhz”

²⁶ BGhW Mhch gjWdh,
Shch AcM Fcdh, “Sm Ac
FmHiD cmghB XhBZ?”

²⁷ ShBW FBdh, “bhWfc
HmLm MmSh EfæZ, Aèhc
HmLm S BSh fæzz”

²⁸ EC fbD XiScm FBdh,
“gjMjc, Abch S gFdSh YhdhB
TBA AXWhc CçS EBLiz”

²⁹ SmC BLhD LhghZi EFdcm
FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh
FTh FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhBc
dhHi Mmch WiMc Zhei-
Ic, bh-ZhY, ZC, XjA-Xjei,
ahB-ZichUc YhdhBA ABLm,
³⁰ Shch EC UIWiASC Dc
ZCS Zmfi XhBZh, Ac ZhUc
MiÛnHis AGmcE XhBZh”

*gMcS BLhc bCSc SiW Wæc
AHhb GZc*

³¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW
ZhcEMW LhghZicm VhcE ZE-
ABdhz ZEABA FBdh, “gjWE,
Abch EGW MmcjMhdmbE
MhBchb, Sm Abi ZiW-AUbc
ZmXhcm Wzi EFdm MSSh
dmGiA HmLpW, BSh EGW
Xjch EBzz ³² Abhcm ZiVcbi
MhSic ASE fxi UmEA EBzz
bhWfm dBA QJ-Shbhfh FcZh,
ZmBÏs FcZh, Ac TjTj Fci bjGE
LmY UiZhz ³³ Abhcm KhZjF
bhcZh ZhUm FhSd FcZh
bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abi
gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz”

³⁴ EBdm ShW LhghZi EFdm
EC bhSc FjWj amU ZjMdh
Whz ShBW FiSh FBch Shch
fbMiSh Xhcdh Wh, FhcW

Shchc HmLm HjXW chGh
EBLidz

AÛh gFiccm ahdh Fch

³⁵ BLh MmZdh MicigE
OhCWc FhÛhs ABdh, EC
fbD DF AÛh ZmOhD XTc
FhÛhs ZBA aiF FchS ALidz
³⁶ AGShc ZCS bhWfc XhEc
Shdi gjWiA ZmOhD MiFhBd,
“FiSh Zh, FiSh Ec?” ³⁷ bhWfm
FBdh, “WhLhcSc BLhD EC
XTmUi SfcY Wichz” ³⁸ EC
gm KièhBA CPd, “E UhCUC
AEdhU BLh, Abhcm UDA
FcCÀhz” ³⁹ Kièhwi gjWiA
aiec LhbWc FhShcc bhWfm
Shcm VbF Uidh, “KjX FcE,
WichB cEz” EBdm gm AcE
Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E UhCUC
AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcCÀhz”

⁴⁰ SmC BLh CZhB Hmdhz
CZhBA AÛh ZmOhcm ShW
FhÛhs AWhBdhz ZmOh VhcE
ABA ghcdm ShBW MiFhBdh,
⁴¹ “FiSh Zh, Sjbhcm FiSh
FcShb?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc,
Abi Ghdi KCGm UmGShb
KhBz”

⁴² BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ABËh
Sm UmGEz Sjbhc BbhWc
ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBdhDz”

⁴³ dHm dHmC ZmOhc KCG
GjdiHmd, UmGhc fĀi XhBdz
ZmOhD Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fci
Fci ShW Gcm EBA cEAWh
UidhBdz BSh UmGiA gFd bh-
Wfm Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz

19

VWi MhFicc SCZh

¹ gMcS BLh MicigE OhCWc
bhMmUi AOiA MhBch, ² gWE
MhFic Whbc Ze DF VWi
bhWjf ALdhz DBW EBdh
GhMWh Sjdch EFdc XcVhWz
³ BLhcm UmGhc dhHi ShW
GjZ GhBf ALid, EBdm ShBW

ZhOôoi bhWjf, DcUhd ES
 aiec bhMm UmGhc CXhD
 Ebd Whz ⁴ EC UCeia AHmUi
 Hmdh, HiA BLh Mm XTMUi
 ABch EC XTc FhÛhc DF
 Qkbjc HhLE CPdhz ⁵ BLh
 MmZdh gC Qkbjc HhLc
 Sdm ABdh, ShBW CXcmUi
 KhBA MhFiccm QhF Uidh,
 “MhFic, MdUi dhiba AEz
 Abi ABM Sjbhc ZheiS cBSm
 EBZz” ⁶ MhFic dHm dHmC
 dhiba ABdhz ShBW Gjfi EBA
 BLhcm ShMib Fcia ShW
 ZheiS Widhz ⁷ BSh UmGiA
 gFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh,
 “ShBW FmWm DF WhYcbhW
 ZmOhc ZheiS chBS FhOhWiS
 Hmdh?”

⁸ MhFicm gFdc LhbWm
 CZhBA FBdh, “gjMjc
 UmGCÀh, Abi EGWC Abhc
 VW-LhbhWhc EcVmF
 HciZcm dièh UidhBchbz
 Ac Mmhc gF OHia AWLi,
 Shchcm KhBc ESGhW YicS
 UidhBbjz” ⁹ SmC BLhD
 FBdh, “ABM ThFi B ZheiS
 WhMhS ABLmz DBWE S
 BZthgibe GhÛhc DFMWz
¹⁰ EC dhGhW Zm-XTi EFdcm
 SjFhBA Zhc Fcia, Shchcm
 ZhKhWic dhHiC S Abi ZiW-
 AUb B UÛWiAS ABLiz”

chMh Ac UfHjdhbc FiËh

¹¹ gMcS BLhD Shchc dHm
 ESh bhSich, EC fbD ShBW
 MmcjMhdmb ThFi Tjeh UlcB
 cBLpWz Shch bWE Fcdh,
 MmcjMhdmb XCLiAC ShBW
 Aèhc ZhUfhB MhBc FcidiZh
 DcdhHi BLhD Shchcm EC
 FiËh gjWhBdh, ¹² “WZhZ
 XciZhcc DFMW ZmOh bhWjf
 ZCS UlcB DF UmfE LYcE
 Hmdhz ShW GiAd ALid gWE
 HiA chMh EBA YicS ABZh
¹³ MhBZhC AHm ShW UFMW
 Hjdhhcm AWiA XcSmF

MWcm DFOh Fci fjWhc bgc
 UiA FBdh, Abi ABZhC AH
 XcMØ EHjBWUi Sjbch FhD-
 FhcZhC FcEz

¹⁴ “EBdm ShW XtMh EFdm
 ShWcm XLÛ FcSh Whz
 DcdhHi Shch ShW Gcm EBA
 HjBA XhPhBA gC ZhUfhcm
 MhWhBdh, Abch KhB Wh,
 DBW Abchc chMh ECÀhz
¹⁵ EBdmE ShBW chMh ZWiA
 YicS ABdhz ABA gC Mm
 UFMW Hjdhhcm ShBW bgc
 UiLdh, Shchcm AWhBA
 MiFhBdh, FhD-FhcZhC Fcia
 Shch Fm FS dha FcLpWz
¹⁶ XDdh MWm ABA Fpd,
 gjMjc, AXWhc DF bgcUi Abi
 Uf bgc cjMi FcLiz ¹⁷ chMhD
 Shcm FBdh, ahdh FcL! Sjbi S
 ahdh Hjdhb, Sjbi GjZ fhbhBÛ
 ZmXhcmE gF ALz Sm Sjbi EC
 Uf XcHWhc CXcm MbiUhci
 FcEz ¹⁸ ULch MWm Fpd,
 gjMjc, AXWhc bgcUi Abi
 XhK bgc cjMi FcLiz ¹⁹ ShBW
 FBdh, SjbiE XhK XcHWhc
 CXcm MbiUhci FcEz ²⁰ ZhUm
 AcF MWm Fpd, gjMjc, EC
 WmCÀh, AXWhc gi bgcZ Abi
 AXWhcm QchBA AXWhc
 bgc cjbhdE ZhÛia TB UiLiz
²¹ AXWm S Feh biMhMc
 bhWjFz Mbh Wh FciAE AUhD
 FcpW, GmS Wh FciAE Yfd
 FhOpWz

²² “SmC chMhD FBdh, E
 GZiL Hjdhb! Sc bjGc FThD
 Abi Sc ZiKhC Fcbjz SjB S
 MhWLC Abi Feh biMhMc
 bhWjF, Mbh Wh FciAE AUhD
 Fci, GmS Wh FciAE Yfd
 FhOi! ²³ Sm Abhc bgc SjB
 ZmXhcic HmLm TBdm Wh
 FmWm? Sm S Abi ABA
 bjd bgcc dHm FiLj dhaE
 XhBdhb EWmz ²⁴ chMhD

ShW CMic-WhMiccm FBdh,
EHjc HmL ThFi EC bgc YicS
AWE, Ac Mhc Uf bgc ALm
Shcm UmEz ²⁵ SmC gFdm
FBdh, gjMjc, Shc S DbWmC
Uf bgc ALmz ²⁶ chMhD FBdh,
Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mhc
ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZz
Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm
EShE FheiA WmEA EBZz
²⁷ Ac Abhc MmSh UlfbWm
KhBLpW Wh Abi chMh EB-
Shb, EShcm EWE VciA AWiA
Abhc LhbWm bhcidhEz”

MmcjMhdmB

OhCWE gMcS BLh

(19:28-21:38)

*gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmB E
ghbhBdh*

²⁸ EGHw FBA ghci BLhD
Shchc AHm EBA Mm-
cjMhdmBc ZhD SfcY Widhz
²⁹ ShBW MDSjW Xhec FhÙhs
ZhDS-YhBìh Ac ZhDS-AWiA
HhCc HhdhS ABA ghcdm,
ShW UlBMW LhghZicm
EGhw FBA XhPhBdh, “Sjbch
EC LhbWc HhCS MhEz
³⁰ HhCS ghhBAC UmGZhD,
DHj HhVhc ZhBóh ZhÙh
ALmz EHjc CXcm FmC
FjWjUiW KeLm Whz Sjbch
EHjc ZhW GjdiA EWE dBA
ABEz ³¹ FmC MjUi MiFhD,
BHjc ZhW GjDE FmWm Zh?
Sm FBE, gjMjcc HcM ALmz”

³² Mm LhghZi EFdcM
XhPhBLdh, Shch HiA ShW
FThbS gFdSh XhBdhz ³³ Shch
MmZdh HhVhc ZhBóhc
ZhW GjdcH, EC fbD bhd-
iFm MiFhBdh, “EZh, Uei
GjdchD FmWm?” ³⁴ Shch
FBdh, “gjMjcc HcM ALm Fci
Gjdchbz” ³⁵ ZhUm HhVhc
ZhBóh dBA BLhc FhÙhs ABA,

Dhc HScC KhĐcUi HhVhc
XiPiS HUI ZhWhBA BLhcM
ZEABdhz ³⁶ ShBW MmZdh
HhVh KeiA XTmUi cEAWh
Uidh, XTc bhMm bhWfm
Shchc MhcMic KhĐc ZiLhB
Uidhz

³⁷ BLh MmcjMhdmBc
FhÙhs MDSjW Xhe TWm
dhbhc XTE ABA AMidh, EC
fbD ShW CçS EFdE dHm
ALdh, Dch ShW MmSh
FmchbSi Fhb UmGLidh, EShc
dhHi Shch GjfiD Mjcm Mjcm
KièhBA Aèhc ShciY FciA FBdh,

³⁸ “bjZhcF gC ZhUfh, MmBW
bhZjÙc Whbm SfcY
AWchz
ZmgmîE fhØi, Aèhc AcfE
HCcZ!”

³⁹ aiec bhMm Ycifi Udc
FDMWm BLhcM FBdh,
“gjMjc, AXWhc CçS EFdcM
VbF UmCÀhz” ⁴⁰ BLhD FBdh,
“Abi AXWhchcm FBchb,
Dhc bjG ZÙ FcièME, Xhíc
EFdm KièhBA CPZz”

⁴¹ ShBW MmZdh Mm-
cjMhdmBc FhÙhs ABdh, EC
fbD MmcjMhdmB OhCW
UmGiA FhÙi Uidhz ⁴² ShBW
FBdh, “ghDcm ghD! ABM
MjUi Sjbì ZjMShD, fhØi Fidh
FhBb ED! EBdm EGW BSh
Sjbhc KGjc AEeo cBLmz
⁴³ Sjbhc CXcm Bdh fbD AMic
EBZ, MmZdh UlfbW EFdm
UmEadc KhBcE HhdhZhD
bhOic OmFi ZhÙizz SjbhcM
ZmcidiZ, Ac gÀdZhD AOF FcZz
⁴⁴ Shch SjbhcM Ac Sjbhc
XmOc AEdhU EFdcM bhOic
dHm bifhBZz Sjbhc DF Xhíc
CXcm AcF Xhíc cBS WhDz
FhcW AèhD SjbhcM ZhKhBSH

Fci Mm fjMjH UiLpW, Sjbi B
fbD-fjMjHcm KiWdhD Whz”

*MmcjMhdmbc FhZh fciYE
gMcS BLh*

⁴⁵ ZhUm ShBW ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE ghhBdhz ghhBA
gWE MmShD ZmZfh FchS
ALdh, ESh gÀoicm GmUhB
Uidhz ⁴⁶ ShBW FBdh, “XhF
FhdhE dmGh ALm, Abhc
Ic EBZ bjWhMhSc Ic, EBdm
Sjbch BGhWcm QhFhBSc
AGeh ZhWhBdiLz”

⁴⁷ gMcS BLh XcSmF UiW
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE HiA WLiES
FcShz EC fbD Ze Bbhb, bCd-
hWh Ac fbhMc bjcäi EFdm
ShWcm bhciDiSh KhBdhz
⁴⁸ EBdm Fidh ShWcm bhch
MhD, Dc FjWj YÜi Shch
XhBd Whz FhcW gFd bhWfm
AfF EBA Uidm-MhWm ShW
ZDAW gjWShz

20

*gMcS BLh UlfbWc
bjFhZidh EBdh*

¹ EC LYcc FhdE DFUiW
gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc
bhMm, bhWfc HmLm AèhB
Gjf-GZci SZdiH FchS ALdhz
AGShC Ze Bbhb Ac Adib Efd
Shchc bjcäi EFdem dBA ABA
FBdh, ² “ABÈh FE KhBW,
Sjbi FjW GmbShD BSh Fhb
FcchD, Sjbhcm BShc DGSiAc
FmHiD UiLm?” ³ BLhD MjAX
Uidh, “Sm AbiE AXWhBØcm
MiFhBchb, FCÀh KhBW,
⁴ DgiA WZiD SCZhc HjLd
FchWic GmbSh XhBLdh,
bhWfc HmL ThFi Wh Aèhc
HmL ThFi?”

⁵ EC Shch DFm-EBÛm MjÄi-
Xchbif Fcd, “MjUi FB Aèhc
HmL ThFi, Sm gm FBZ,

ShBdm ShW CXcm BbhW
AWdhD Wh FmWm? ⁶ Ac
MjUi FB bhWfc HmL ThFi,
Sm bhWfm Abchcm XhÍcUi
bhczhz DgiAcM S Shch Aèhc
WZi FBA bhWpWz”

⁷ EC Shch Fpd, “B GmbSh
FjAB ThFi XhBLdh, Abch
MhWi Whz” ⁸ BLhD Shchcm
FBdh, “Sm AbiE FBShb WhD,
FjW GmbShD BSh Fcchbz”

*AJHjc ZhHhW ZhHiUhc
FiÈh*

⁹ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm EC
FiÈh gjWhBdh, “DF Hicîm
AJHjcc ZhHhW Fcdh, ZhUm
ShW ZhHhWcm GmShd
EFdc HmLm ZhHi UiA ZCS
UiWc dhHi ZiUmf HmdhHiz

¹⁰ AJHjc XhFhc fbD EBdm
bhdiFm ShW ZhO WiZhc
dhHi DF Hjdhhcm XhPhBdhz
EBdm GmShd EFdm Shcm
bhBc-VBc FciA Ghdi ASm
YichB Uidz ¹¹ ZhUm ShBW
AcF Hjdhhcm XhPhBdhz
Shch B HjdhhcmE bhBc-VBc

Fci ZmBîS FciA Ghdi ASm
YichB Uidz ¹² ZhUm SiW Wæc
Hjdhhcm XhPhBdm, Shch DE
Hjdhhcm bhciA MGb FciA

Zhcm YhdhB Uidz ¹³ SmC
ZhHhWc bhdiFm FBdh, Abi
FiSh FcShb? EGW Abi Abhc
bhDac XjScm XhPhBbj, SmC

Shch bhWS Xhcmz ¹⁴ EBdm
bhdiFc XjAcM UmGiA GmShd
EFdm Fpd, EC XjAC S Shc
ZhYc gFdShc bhdiF EBZz AE,
Dcm bhciA YhdhB UmBz SmC
bhdiFc gFdSh Abch XhBdiBjz
¹⁵ EGhW FBA ghci Shcm
ZhHhWc Zhcm WiA GjW
FcidhBdz

“EGW FCÀh KhBW, Zh-
HhWc bhdiFm B ZhHiUhc
EFdem FiSh FcZh? ¹⁶ ShBW
ABA Shchcm WiXhS FcidiZh
Wh Wi? Ac ShW ZhHhW

ULCh bhWfc HmLm UiZh
Wh Wi?" BSh gjWiA Shch
FBdh, "WhCMjZièh! AèhD
YhWh UmCF!"

¹⁷ SmC BLhD Shchc ZhD
KhBA FBdh, "Sm Aèhc Fhd-
hbE FmWm Bdh dmGh ALm,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm XhÍccm
ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB
UiLid,
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi
EBdz

¹⁸ B XhÍcc CXcm FmC Xedm,
B MW ahJHiA OjFch OjFch
EBMiZ, Ac B XhÍcE FmCcc
CXcm Xedm, gm-E MW
Kjcbhc EBMiZz"

¹⁹ EGhW gjWiAC bCdhWh
Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm BLhcm
VcidSh KhBdhz Shch ZjMi-
didh, BLhD B FiÈh Shchc
WiESmC FBchz EBdm bh-
Wfcm QchBA Shch FjØh Fcdh
Whz

*ZhUfhc GhMWh UmEA
MhBM Wi*

²⁰ DcdhHi Shch BLhcm
KCGm KCGm chGdh, ShW
Gcm FDMW HjBA dhHhBdhz
HjBA EFdm bjbWi Zmf VciA
KddmE, Shchc WiES EBD
BLhcm FThe YhÙE YhdhBSh,
MhSm ShWm Umfc XcVhW
ghFibc AUhdSE KhdhW
FchBd MhDz ²¹ EC HjBA
EFdm BLhcm FBdh, "gjMjc,
AXWm S gFdcM gbhW
KCGm UmGpWz AXWm
gF bhS bhSpW, gF Shdib
UmBWz FmCccm SEAÀh
Wh FciA, bhWfcm Aèhc gF
XT UmGhBWz ²² Sm FCAh
KhBW, cjbhW ZhUfh FpLccm
GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi,
Wh WhMhBM?"

²³ BLhD Shchc Fj-bSdZ
ZjMididhz ZjMiA FBdh,

²⁴ "UmGi, Abhcm DFOh
UiWhc UmGhEz" UiWhc
UmGiA FBdh, "BHjc CXcm
Fhc LZi Ac Whb ALM?"
Shch FBdh, "ZhUfh FpLccz"

²⁵ BLhD FBdh, "Sm FpLccSh
FpLccm UmE, Ac AèhcSh
Aèhcm UmEz"

²⁶ ShW MjAX gjWiA Shch
ShBìjz ZWiA WichB EBH-
mdhz HjBA EFdm bhWfc
LhbWm ShWcm FThe YhÙE
YhdhBS Xhcd Whz

AGmchSc ZmXhcm XtfW

²⁷ ZhUm LiÐmFiA bMZc FiLj
bhWjf BLhc HmLm ABdhz
EC bMZc bhWfm bWE FcpW,
bchc ZhUm FjWj MhWUhcC
Ac MiÙh EBSH WhDz ²⁸ Shch
BLhcm MiFhBdh, "gjMjc,
bjLh WZiD Abchc dhHi EC
WiEb dmGiA HmLpW, FjWj
bhWfm Shc ZC TBA WiAEd-
hUi ghdSm bciHmdm, Shc
ahBD EC ZCcm ZiA FciA bch
ahBc EAcfXDUh FcZz ²⁹ EGW
bWE FcCAh, DF IcE fhS ahB
ALidz XDdh MWm ZiA FciA
WiAEdhUi ghdSm bciHmdz
³⁰⁻³¹ ZhUm UIB Wæc Ac SiW
Wæc ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA
Fcdz EC dhGhW Shch fhSE
ahBDC EC ZmOicm ZiA FciA
WiAEdhUi ghdSm bciHmdz
³² gmfm EC ZmOiE bciHmdz
³³ Sm FiAbSc UiW B ZmOi
Fhc ZC EBZ? fhSE MWmC S
B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz"

³⁴ BLhD FBdh, "B UIWiAc
bhWfm ZiA-fhUi FcpW, Ac
ZiA-fhUi UmBWz ³⁵ EBdm
bCSc ZhUm MiÙh EBA Mmch
AGmchSE FhbiAZic dhG
EBMhD, Shch Ac ZiA-fhUi
FcSh WhD, Zh ZiA-fhUi
ZBShE WhDz ³⁶ Shchc FjWj

bCSE EBS WhD, Shch Yiciihc
dhGhW EBMiZhz bCSc ZhUm
AGmc XhEAD Shch Aèh XhFc
AEdhU ZWiMiZhz ³⁷ Sjc Xhec
MhdhBd MJdhc ZDAWic
bhMm bjLh WZiD ZjMh-
BLpW, bjcUh EFd S MiÜh EBA
CPpW, DcdhHiC ZCS AHm
Mm WZi EFd bhch HmLpW
bjLhD bhZjUcm gC WZi EFdc
Aèh FBA QhFidhz ShBW
bhZjUcm FBdh, BZthgibc
Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc
Aèhz ³⁸ Sm Aèh S bjcUh EFdc
Aèh WhD, ShBW MiÜh EFdc
Aèhz ShW WMcE gAd bhWjfc
MiÜh ALpWz”

³⁹ SmC FDMW Adibm
FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm S GhOi
bhS bhSLpWz” ⁴⁰ gmfm Shch
BLhcm Ac FjWj LEAd Fchc
fhEf XhBd Whz

Adib EFdcm gmUhDES

⁴¹ DcbhMm BLhD EC Adib
EFdcm MiFhBdh, “bhWfm
FmWm Ad-bLicm UhCU
WZic AEdhU FpW? ⁴²⁻⁴³ MZjc
fciYc bhMm UhCUm WiMmC
S EGhW FBch,

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm
FBdh,
MSUiW Sjbhc UlfbW
EFdcm
Sjbhc XhEc Sdm Wh
YhdhB,
ES UiW Sjbi Abhc QhBW
HhdhS ZBcEz

⁴⁴ UhCUm S Ad-bLicm ShW
bjWiZ FBA QhFidh, Sm Ad-
bLi FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU
EBZh?”

⁴⁵ bhWfm BLhc ZDAW
gjWch, EC fbD ShBW fhHciU
EFdcm FBdh, ⁴⁶ “Adib EFdc
ZmXhcm gfiAc EEz Shch

dhæh dhæh Mjäh YiÜiA
IjciSm GjZ ahdh XhBWz
ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhb
XhBSm XLÜ FcpWz bLiUE
HiA LhbWc FhShcE ZBSm Ac
bMdiLE HiA Uhbi MhHhS
ZBSm XLÜ FcpWz ⁴⁷ Shch
bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi
dhæh dhæh ULA FcpWz
gicZhc ehei ZmOiØc Ic-Zhei
UGd FcpWz FiAbSc UiW Dchc
Ze FPiW fhMh EBZz”

21

ehei ZmOic UhW-GDchS
¹ gMcS BLhD KhBA UmGdh,
VWi EFdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc
dièhc QoHc bhMm UhW-
GDchS Uichz ² DcbhMm
UmGdh, GjZ HciZ DF ehei
ZmOiDE ABA QoHc bhMm
UlBOh XDFh UhW Fcdz
³ UmGiA ShW LghZi EFdcm
FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh
FTh FBchb, EC HciZ ehei
ZmOiD gFd ThFi Zmfi UhW
FcLmz ⁴ FhcW ZhFi gFdm
GcK Fchc ZhUm MmSh
UmeiA cBLm, EW ThFi Tjeh
EJf QoHc bhMm UhW FcLmz
EBdm B ZmOiD WiMc EahZ-
EWOW ThFdmE, ShBc Fhb-
hBd gAdShc UhW FcidiLmz”

FiAbSc AHc AdhBS
⁵ FDMW LghZiD ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐL FhZh fciYc ZmXhcm
bhSidh, FBdh, “UmGch
Wi, ES fjÜc fjÜc XhÍcUi Ac
UhW-GDchSUi IcGhWcm
ghMhBd EBLmz” ⁶ BLhD
Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch EC
MSSh UmGchD, Edh DF UiW
ABZ, MmZdh BSh DF XhÍcc
CXcm AcF XhÍc cBS WhDz
gFdSh bhOic dHm bifiMiZz”
⁷ LghZi EFdm ShWcm
MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, BSh FjW

MbhWhS EBZ? FjW Adhbs
UmGdm ZjMh MbBZ, gi
fbD EBHmLm?"⁸ ShBW
FBdh, "gjfAc cBE, FmC MhWj
Sjbchem Zm-XTm Wh WmDz
ZCS MWm Abhc Whb Vci ABA
FBZ, fbD EBHmLm, AbiC Ad-
bLiz EBdm Sjbch BShc Gcm
MhBE Whz⁹ Sjbch MmZdh
MjÐ Ac H×Hjdc GZc gjWZhd,
QchBE Whz FhcW XDdh BSh
EBZC EBZ, EBdm BSh S fmf
WhDz"

¹⁰ ZhUm ShBW FBdh, "Mh-
SiD MhSic ZiXÀm, chMhD
chMhc ZiXÀm MjÐ FcZz
¹¹ Ze Ze apLhd EBZ, MhHhD
MhHhD WiUhW Ac Zm-
MjBSh Zmbhc-AMhcm bhWjf
bcZhz ALbhWE-E GjZ Qc-GYc
WifhWh Ac AMZ AMZ FjUcSi
didh MbC EBZz

¹² "EBdm BSh IOhc AHm
bhWfm Sjbchem GmUhBZ,
VcZz ZiKhcc dhHi bMdiLc
LhbWm AMic FcZ, MmdE
ghchBZz Abhc Whbc dhHi
Sjbchem chMh-ZhUfh Ac
ghFib EFdc LhbWm WmEA
EBZz¹³ SmC Abhc Whbm
SZdiH Fhc dhHi Sjbch fjMjH
XhBZhDz¹⁴ EBdm Sjbch bWE
chGiE, FiSh MjAX UiShD,
BSh AHm KiØh Fhc FjWj
Mejc WhDz¹⁵ FhcW Abi
Sjbchem ECdh MZhW Ac
gmFbS MjHhBA Uibj, Sjbche
ZiXÀ EFdm BSh YichBS
XhcS WhD, Dc MjAX UiZhcE
ShÀs EBS WhDz¹⁶ Sjbche
bh-ZhY, ahB-ZichUc, Gmf-
FjOjb Ac Ulí EFdmE Sjbchem
VchBA UiZhz Shch Sjbche
FjWj FjWj MWcm MhWm
bhchBdiZhz¹⁷ Ac Abhc Whbc
dhHi Sjbchem gÀdm IiÛhBZz
¹⁸ EBdmE FjWjbØmC Sjbche

bhThe DFLh KjdcE GmSi
EBS WhDz¹⁹ Sjbch BbhWm
bMZjS cBdm, WiMc ghLhcc
MiÛnHi ghLid FcZhDz

²⁰ "Sjbch UmGZhd, LiXhB
EFdm ABA KhBcEZhd TWm
MmcjMhdmbcm ImchE
Fcidich, SmC ZjMidiE, Mm-
cjMhdmbc ZiWhf ABËmz
²¹ gi fbD Mhch DgJUiAc
MidhS ThFZh, Shch XheoUi
HiA ahHCFz Mhch EC Mm-
cjMhdmbE ThFZh, Shch
OhCWE ZhcM MhCFz Mhch
HhC-HmchbE ThFZh, Shch
MhWj FjWjbØmC OhCWE Wh
ABWz²² FhcW B EÀ EBd AèhB
HMZc EÀ, Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS
EFd Xjch EBZhc EÀz²³ Bf! B
fbD MmSh ZmOiØc XmOE
gjcjĪh ThFZh, Mmch gjcjĪhcm
ZjFjc UlV GhEABZh, Dhc ZCS
Fi EBZ! Umfc CXcm ZmMjBSh
UlchSi, Ac BgjUi EFdc CXcm
HMZ WhMid EBZz²⁴ SdjAcc
Sdm Shch MhW GjABZh,
ZÛi EBA gÀd MhSic bhMm
MhBZhz EC ZiVcbi MhSic
GmbShc fbD Xjch EAc AH
XcMØ, B MmcjMhdmb Shche
XhEc Sdm cBZz

²⁵ "KhW-fjcjM Ac ALbhWc
Smchc bhMm WhWhW
Adhbs UmGh MbBZz UlWiAc
gFd Umfc bhWfc Fi EBZz
UciAD CShd-XhShd FcZz
RoCc AEAMm bhWjf ZmUifh
dhHZhz²⁶ UlWiAS FjW Ufh
IOiZ ESh KiØh FciA Qcc
KjOm bhWjf ZmCf EBMiZ,
ALbhWi KhW-fjcjM, Smch
gÀdsh ACdh-MhCdh EBMiZz
²⁷ EC fbD UmGZhd, Abi ZiW-
Aubm Aèhc FjUcSi fÃi Ac
Wjcc bgibhD bmIc KhFhS
EBA UlWiAS SfcY AWiAcz

28 BSh ghd-gFiFS UmGdm
Sjbch bMZjS EBE, bhTh CKh
FciE, ZjMidie Sjbchc WhMhs
VhcE ABĚmz”

²⁹ BLhD Shchcm EC biLhd
gjWhBdh, FBdh, “Sjbch Qkbcj
HhL Ac EBŪ HhLhBØc ZhD
UmGE, ³⁰ BShc WDA Fjei-
XhSh ZhcEWi UmGdmC
Sjbch ZjMidhE, Hcbc UiW
ABĚmz ³¹ ECdh Sjbch MmZdh
UmGZhD, BSh ghd-gFiFS
IOmc, Sm ZjMidie Aèhc
ZhUfhB WMUiF ABĚmz ³² Abi
Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, BSh
gAdsh Wh IOhc AHm, B
MbhWhc bhWjf ÀD EBSH
WhDz ³³ ALbhW-MbiW ÀD
EBMiZ, EBdm Abhc Fhdhb
FjWjUiWE ÀD EBS WhDz

³⁴ “Sjbch WiMm gj-
fiAc cBE, MhSm bMhc
bMhc GhWi, bU GhBA
Ohd EA Ac cjMi-cjMHhcc
WmfhD ACdh-MhCdh Wh
EE, AcWhD gC UiW ABA
AGShC Sjbchcm YhŪE ghchBS
Xhcmz ³⁵ UIWiAc Shbhb
bhWfc CXcmC gi UiW AMic
EBZz ³⁶ EBdm Sjbch ghbmfh
gMhH cBE, Ac UIA FciE,
MhSm EC MmSh MhBc
EBZ ESh XhcEBA ghci Abhc
LhbWm CZhWic Zd XhEz”

³⁷ BLhD XcSmF UiW
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABA WLiES
FcShz ZhUm chBS EBdm
ShBW ZhcBA MDSjW XheE
MhBShHiz ³⁸ gFd bhWfm
ShW ZDAW gjWhc WiESm
ZiAW-LZcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
ABShz

**gMcS BLhc ULG-Fi
Ac bCS**

22

(22:1-23:35)

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm FhSd
Fchc YŪi*

¹ BgjUi EFdc Ghbic Lheh
cjOic BU FhLhS ABd, EC BUC
Whb AMhUi BUz ² BZhD
bCdhWh Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm
Xchbif Fcdh, gMcS BLhcm
Ab bhWfc HmL ThFi djFhBA
Fidh FhSd FcShz Shch Ab
bhWfcm GjZ QchBShz

BgjUh BéhciASc ZmBbhWi

³ EC fbD ShW ZhcEMW
LhghZic bhMc DFMW,
DW Whb BgjUh BéhciAS,
DW aiScm fDShW ghb-
hBdz ⁴ DBW BLhcm VchBA
UmEAc dhHi djFhBA ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE Hmdhz HiA gWc
UhcHh Ac Ze Bbhb EFdc dHm
Xchbif Fcdh, FjW WbjWhD
BLhcm Shchc ASE VchB
UmEA MhDz ⁵ SmC Bbhb
EFd GjZ Gjfi EBA EAUh Fcdh,
ShWcm VchBA Uidm Shcm
ZGfif UiZhz ⁶ DSm BgjUhE
chMi EBA bhWfc AYcGm,
ShWcm VchB UmEAc fjMjH
SjFhWiS cBdz

*gMcS BLhc AGmci bm-
MZhWi*

⁷ ZhUm AMhUi BU ABd,
EC BUC UiW bmehc ZhBóh
FjcZhWi UmEA EDz ⁸ SmC
BLhD LhghZi XiSc Ac
ghŪhWcm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch
HiA Abchc dhHi BUC GhWi
SiAc FcE, Abch gFd ABA
DFdHm GhBbjz” ⁹ Dch
MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc
GiAd FiSh, Abch FjWhWE
HiA GhWh SiAc FcShb?”
¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “gjWE,
OhCWE ghbhBA ghcdm Sjbch
UmGZhD, DF ZmOhD XhWic
Gpdh aciA dBA MhBchz Sjbch
DW Gcm Gcm MhBE, HiA
DBW Mm IcE ghbhBZh, ¹¹ gC

Icc bhdiFcm FBE, gjMjcm MiFhBLpW, ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA AMhUi BUc GhWi Mm IcE GhBSh, B bjLhYic GhWh FjAB? ¹² gm Sjbchcm CXcc ShdhS ghMhBd-XhehBd Ze DF FjPh UmGhBA UiZz gWE HiA Sjbch chÛh-zeh FciEz” ¹³ ghLhC Shch HiA ShW FTh bhYiF gFdSh XhBdh, XhBA AMhUi BUc GhWiE SiAc Fcdhz

¹⁴ ZhUm fbD ABdm BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZi dBA GhWiS ZBdhz ¹⁵ ZBA FBdh, “Abhc Ze GiAd ALid bLiZSc bjGh-bjGi EBZhc AHm, AGmci BUc GhWi GhW Sjbchcm dBA GhBShbz ¹⁶ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhBc ALd bcMi-bjWfh XjchXjc ghLid Wh EA XcMØ, Abi Ac FjWj BUc GhWi GhBShb WhDz”

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA FBdh, “EC YkOhBW Sjbch ZhOiA GhBdhEz ¹⁸ Ac gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhB Wh AEA XcMØ, Abi Ac AJHjcc FjWj fcZS GhBShb WhDz”

¹⁹ DcZhUm cjOi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBdhz cjOi OjFchBA LhghZi EFdcm Uidh, FBdh, “bWE FciE BOh Abhc FhDA, EC FhDA Abi Sjbche dhHi fXi Uibjz Abhcm bWE Fche dhHi SjbishBWE Edh FciEz”

²⁰ GhEAc ZhUm fcZSc XiAdh ASE dBA FBdh, “Abhc dCc MciAD Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc Mm WDA CLièh Wh-Mid Ec, EC XiAdh EBd Dc WifhWhz Abhc EC dC Sjbche WhMhSc dhHi Uibjz ²¹ Sm UmGchD Wi! Abhcm MmHiD

VchBA UiZ, gm EGW Abhc dHm EC UihcGhWhs ZBA Ghcz ²² AèhD Mmdh gjFjb FcLpW, Abi ZiW-AUbc bCS S EdhC EBZz ghDcm ghD! dhÛsi gC AUb, MmHiD Abhcm VchBA UiZz” ²³ LhghZi EFdm DFm-EBÛcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Abhc bhMc FjW bhWfm Bdh Fhb FcZ?”

FjW MW gFd ThFi Ze

²⁴ EC fbD LhghZi EFdc bhMm FjW MW gFd ThFi Ze, ESh dBA Shchc bhMm ScFh-ScFi dhHiHmdz ²⁵ SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “ZiVcbi Umfc chMh EFdm Shchc XtMhc CXcm bjWiZHici UmGhBWz Shchc MbiUhcmm FEA ED MWHWc Ulîz ²⁶ EBdm Sjbch BdhW EBE Whz Sjbche bhMm MmBW gFd ThFi Ze, DBW gFdc gjcj ECFz Ac MmBW WmSh, DBW GhUibUhc dhGhW ECFz ²⁷ FE KhBW FjW MW Ze? MmBW GhWh GhBW, Wh Mm GhUibUhci Fcm? MmBW GhWh GhBW DBWC WhD Wi? Sm Abi WiMmC S Sjbche GhUibUhci FciAcz

²⁸ “gjWE, Abhc gFd Zhdh-bLiZSE Sjbch Abhc dHm dHm ALdhDz ²⁹ Ac Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYo Abhcm Mmdh HUi Ac GmbSh UhW FcLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchcm GmbSh UhW Fchbz ³⁰ EC GmbSh XhBA, Sjbche Abhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA Abhc dHm ZBA GhWh-XiWh GhBZhd, Abhc dHm HUiS ZBA ZWi BLchBdc Zhce Hjiic ZiKhc-AUhdS FcZhdz

gMcS XiScc ZmXhcm AHhb GZc

³¹ “LhBbW, LhBbW, gjWE, VhW-KhCd Mmdh KhB-WUi KhWiABW, fDShWme

Sjbchem Edh KhWiABS
 KhBLmz ³² EBdm Sjbhc dhHi
 Abi AcM FcLi, Sjbhc BbhW
 MhWj FbMjc Wh EDz Sm
 Sjbi DFZhc HmdmHiE SCZh
 FciA MmZdh YicS ABZhd,
 EC fbD Sjbhc EC ahBAPøc
 BbhWi ZdE bMZjS FciEz”
³³ XiScm FBdh, “gJMjc, Abi
 S AXWhc dHm EBA MmdE
 MhBSm, Zh MhW UiSmE SiAc
 ALiz” ³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “XiSc,
 Abi Sjbchem FBchb, ABM
 XShZhdh bjchHd ZhJ UiZhc
 AHmC, Sjbi SiW-SiWZhc
 FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE
 Whz”

³⁵ ZhUm ShW LhghZi
 EFdcM MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW,
 Abi MmZdh Sjbchem OmFhc
 Tdi, HhBO-ZjLfi BSh FjØh Wh
 UiA Ghdi XhED XhPhBLdhh,
 gi fbD Sjbhc FjØhc EahZ
 EBLid Wi?” Shch FBdh, “Mi
 Wh, FjWj EahZ EBLm Whz”

³⁶ BLhd FBdh, “Sm EGW
 Abi FB, EGW Mhc OmFhc
 Tdi Zh HhBO-ZjLfi ALm, gm
 ESh dHm chGCFz Mhc SdjAc
 WhB, gm Shc Khðc ZmKiA
 SdjAc GciU FcCFz ³⁷ XhF
 Fhdhbc ADASE S dmGh ALm,
 ShWcm WhYcbhW EFdc
 FhShcE bidhBd EBZz B ADAS
 S Abhc CXc UiAC YdiZz Abhc
 ZmXhcm MSSh dmGh ALm,
 BSh gÀdsh EGW YdiMhcz”

³⁸ SmC LhghZi EFdm FBdh,
 “gJMjc UmGCÀh, BWE UIGHW
 SdjAc ALmz” ShBW FBdh,
 “ESHc S ZCSz”

*MDSjW XheE gMcS BLhc
 SFdiY*

³⁹ GhWh-XiWhc ZhUm BLh
 ZhcBA ZchZcFjc dhGhW gC
 MDSjW XheE Hmdh, LhghZi
 EFdE ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz

⁴⁰ gWE HiA ghcdm BLhd
 Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch ULA
 FcE, MhSm FjWj XciÀhs Wh
 XeEz” ⁴¹ FBA ghci LhghZi
 EFdc HmL ThFi KhBc Wd
 XcibhW UlcB HiA, MhWj Xh-
 SiA ULA FchS ZBdhz ⁴² ShBW
 FBdh, “Zmgmî ZhZh, Sjbhc
 BËh EBdm bLiZSc B XiAdhOh
 Abhc HmL TWm gchBdhEz
 EBdm Abhc BËhd WhD, Sjbhc
 BËhDC ECFz” ⁴³ SmC Zmgmî
 ThFi DF Yiciîh ABA BLhcm
 UcfW UiA ShW Zd ZhehBdhz
⁴⁴ ZhUm ShBW bWc ULGm
 Xmcmfhw ZWiA AcE FhSc
 EBA ULA FcdhZ DcdhHi ShW
 HSc Ihb dCc YkOch dhGhW
 bhOis XeS dhHdz ⁴⁵ ULA fmf
 FciA LhghZi EFdc FhÛhs ABA
 UmGdh, bWc ULGm FhSc
 EBA Shch IjhbB HmLpWz
⁴⁶ UmGiA Shchcm FBdh,
 “IjhbBchD FmWm? CPiA ULA
 FcE, MhSm XciÀhs Wh XeEz”

⁴⁷ BLh bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD
 AGShC giGhWE ZCS bhWjF
 ABdhz Dchc gÀdc AHm ALid
 BgjUh, gm BLhc ZhcEMW
 LhghZic bhMc DFMWz
 BgjUhD ShWcm gjJHh UiZhc
 dhHi FhÛhs ABdz ⁴⁸ BLhd
 Shcm FBdh, “BgjUh, Abi
 ZiW-AUbcM gjJHh UiA VchB
 UichD Wi?”

⁴⁹ EC fbD BLhc FhÛhs
 Mmch ALdh, Shch ZjMididh
 FiSh Ecz ZjMiA FBdh, “gJMjc,
 EShcm Abchc SdjAcUi bh-
 Shb Wi?” ⁵⁰ FBAC DF LhghZiD
 SdjAcUi LmU bhci XcVhW
 Bbhbc Hjdhhc QhBWc FhW
 FhOididh ⁵¹ EBdm BLhd
 FBdh, “ZhU UmE, Ac bhciE
 Whz” EGhW FBA ShBW gi
 Hjdhhc FhW AShb UiA Shcm
 ahdh Fcièhz

⁵² gMcS BLhcm AOF FchS MS Ze Bbhb, ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc UhcHh, Ac bjcäi EFd ABLdh, BLhD Shhcm MiFhBdh, “bhWfm Kjc-QhFhBS VcSm Mmdh dhPi-LjdYi dBA MhBW, Sjbch Abhcm VchS ECdh ABL Wi? ⁵³ Abi S Xc-SmF UiWC ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc Sjbchc LhbWm ALdhb, gi fbD Abhcm VcdhD Wh FmWm? E, EGW WiKD Sjbchc fbD, AÜhBcc chMÍ Khdj EBLmz”

gMcS XiSc EðiFhc

⁵⁴ UlfbWc Udm BLhcm AOF FciA XcVhW Bbhc ZheiS dBA HmdhHiz LhghZi XiSc UlcB gci gci BLhc Gcm EBA Hmdhz ⁵⁵ CPhWc bhMm ZhÀh bhWfm AHjBW VchBA ShZhWiS dhHdh, XiScE EWE ABA fciF EBdhz ⁵⁶ EC fbD DF ZhÜi ZmOiD AHjWic Ycc bhMm XiScm UmGiA ahdh Fci KhBA Fpd, “EC ZmOhE gHjc dHm ALidz”

⁵⁷ XiScm FBdh, “Wh ZmOi, Abi Dcm KiWiC Whz” ⁵⁸ Tjeh ZhUm AcF MWm XiScm Um-GiA Fpd, “SjbiE EShc dHc DFMWz”

ShBW FBdh, “Wh Zh, Abi WhDz” ⁵⁹ AcE DFU IÖh ZhUm AcF MWm Ze HdhD Fpd, “ED, ED, EHjE Dc dHm ALid, D-E S Hhdide bhWjFz” ⁶⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Ulc ZmOh! Sjbi BSh FiSh bhSE, FjØh ZjMi Whz”

XiScm ESh FBch, DcbhMm AGShC bjcHhD ZhJ UidhBdz ⁶¹ SmC BLhD bjG YichBA XiSc ZhD KhBdhz KhB-SmC XiSec bWE EBHmdHi, gjMjcm S AHmC FBLdh, “ABM XShZhdh bjcHhD ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE

Whz” ⁶² SmC XiSc Zhcm HiA GjZ FhÜW FhÜidhz

Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm gMcS BLh

⁶³ gMcS BLhcm VciA AWiA XhchUhc EFdm ShWcm PhOöOh-bffch Ac bhBc-VBc Fcdz ⁶⁴ ShW KCG ZhÜiA Fpd, “gp, SjB Zjdm WZi, Sm EGW HhBZi FE KhBW, Scm FmHiD bhcd?” ⁶⁵ ECdh AcE ZCSSh FBA ShWcm ZmBis Fcdz

⁶⁶ chBS XjAWic ZhUm Umfc YSjA FbiOic bjcäiAW, Ze Bbhb Ac Adib EFd Udh EBdh, Ac BLhcm Shchc LhbWm AWhBA FBdh, ⁶⁷ “Sjbi MjUi Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi EE, Sm Abchcm FEz” BLhD FBdh, “Abi FBdmE S SjbiShBW DFiW FcShD WhDz ⁶⁸ FjØh MiFhBdmE MjAX UiShD WhDz ⁶⁹ EBdm Abi ZiW-Aub EGW ThFiC Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWC FjcLiS ZBbjz” ⁷⁰ SmC gÀdm MiFhBd, “Sm SjbiC FiSh Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “ED, SjbiShBWC S FBchD, AbiC gmBWz” ⁷¹ SmC Shch gÀdm Fpd, “Sm Ac fhD-fhÀiUi FiSh FcShD? Abch WiMc FhWmC S Shc MZhWZÜi gjWdhbz”

23

cjbhW ghFibc LhbWm gMcS BLh

¹ Shch gFdm DFdHm Ud ZhÜiA BLhcm dBA cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm Hmdhz

² HiA BLhc ZiXÀm Whdif Uidhz Shch FBdh, “Abch UmGLi, EC ZmOhD Abchc Umfc bhWfcm ZiHehB Umc, gm bhWfcm WifmV Fcm Abchc ZhUfh FpLccm

GhMWh UiSh Whz gm
 WiMmC Zjdm Ad-bLi Whbc
 DF ZhUfhz”³ XidhSm BLhcm
 MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh BgjUi
 EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ShBW MjAX
 Uidh, “AXWm Mmdh FpW,
 EdhCz”⁴ SmC XidhSm Ze
 Bbhb Ac gFd bhWfcm FBdh,
 “Abi S B Afhbic FjWj UlfC
 XhBchb Whz”⁵ EBdm Shch
 MiU FciA Fpd, “B ZmOhD
 Hhdid Midh ThFi Acæ FciA
 Aih DgjUiA Midhc bhWfcm
 ZiHehBA, EGW Abchc EWE
 ABAE gAdcm ZiHehBdhcz”

⁶ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm
 MiFhBdh, “gm FiSh Hhdidc
 bhWjf Wi?”⁷ ghFibm
 MmZdh gjWdh, BLhc Zhei
 EBd chMh gmcjUc EViWc
 Hhdid MidhS, gjWiA ShBW
 BLhcm gmcjUc HmLm Xh-
 PhB Uidh, FhcW gmcjUE EC
 fbD MmcjMhdmbE ALdhz

⁸ BLhcm UmGiA gmcjU GjZ
 Gjfi EBdhz ShBW ZCS UiW Vci
 BLhcm UmGSh KhBchz AHm
 ShBW BLhc ZmXhcm ZCSSh
 gjWLidh, DcdhHi ShW bWc
 Afh ALid, BLhD ShWcm FjWj
 FmchbSi-bhMmMh UmGh-
 BZhz⁹ ShBW BLhcm ZCS
 WbjWhc XtfW Fcdh, EBdm
 BLhD BShc FjWj MjAX Uidh
 Whz¹⁰ AUhdSE CZhBAE Ze
 Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm GjZ
 Hcb EBA BLhc ZiXÀm Whdif
 gjWhWiS cBdhz¹¹ DcdHm
 gmcjUm Ac ShW LiXhB
 EFdmE BLhcm PhOôoh-
 bfFch, ZmBİsi Fcdh, gmf-
 bmf ShWcm ZhUfhB KFKFh
 dmZhL YiUhBA ghFib XidhSc
 HmLm YicS XhPhB Uidhz¹²
 Dc AHm chMh gmcjU Ac
 ghFib XidhSc bhMm UlfbWi
 ALid, EBdm EC UiW ThFiC

Shchc bhMm Ulİi EBHmdz

¹³ ZhUm XidhSm Ze Bbhb,
 bjcäi EFd, Ac Ab bhWfcm
 DGhWE Udh FciA,¹⁴ FBdh,
 “EC Afhbicm Sjbch VciA
 AWiA Abhc HmLm Whdif
 UidhD, gm gAd bhWfcm
 ZiHehBdhc, EBdm Abi S
 Sjbchc LhbWmC Shcm Mmch
 Fcdhb, Sm Sjbch Mmdh
 Whdif UiL, Shc bhMm S
 Bdh FjWj UlfC XhBdhb Whz
¹⁵ Ac chMh gmcjUmE WiKD
 Shc FjWj Ulf XhBLpW Wh,
 DcdhHiC ShBW Shcm Abhc
 HmLm YicS XhPhBLpWz Abi
 UmGchb, bCSc fhMhc MjFh
 FjWj UlfC gm FcLm Whz
¹⁶ Sm Abi Shcm LiqdhUi bh-
 ciA Lhei Uibjz”¹⁷ ALdm ghFib
 XidhSc cmEAME ALid, ShBW
 AMhUi BUc EÄE DFMW
 FDEUicm GhdhL UiShz

¹⁸ EBdm bhWfm DFdHm
 KièhBA Fpd, “Wh, Wh, EHjcm
 bhcidhEz Zhchähcm Lhei
 UmEz”¹⁹ EC Zhchähcm AHm
 MmdE ghchBd EBLid, gm
 MmcjMhdmb OhCWE GjW
 Ac fWİhf FcLidz²⁰ EBdm
 XidhSm BLhcm Lhei UmEAc
 WiESm gicZhc Shchc dHm
 ZhSKiS Fcdhz²¹ Sh-E Shch
 DFdHm KièhBA CPd, “EHjcm
 LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz”
 (LdiZ EBd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd
 bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF
 MiWifz)²² XidhSm SiW-
 SiWZhc Shchcm MiFhBdh,
 “FmWm? B AfhbiD FiSh Ulf
 FcLm? bCSc fhMhc MjFh
 Shc FjWj UlfC Abi XhBchb
 Whz Abi Ghdi LiqdhUi bhciA
 Shcm Lhei Uibjz”²³ EBdm
 Shch bhBcbjGi EBA, KièhBA,
 biLid dhHhBdh, “EHjcm
 LdiZE dOFhE, LdiZE dOFhEz”
 KièhWic KjOm Shchc UhZi

Xjch EBdz ²⁴ Shchc UhZi
bhYiFC XidhSm chD UidhB-
dhz ²⁵ ShBW gMcS BLhcm
Shchc ZU GhBf bhYiF Shchc
ASE Lhei Uidh Ac gC GjWi-
fWihficm GhdhL UidhBdhz

*LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh Ad-
bLic bCS*

²⁶ ghFibc chD XhBA LiXhB
EFdm BLhcm FhSd FchS
dBA MhBchz EC fbD LhBbW
Whbc FjciWiAc DFMW bh-
Wjf HhC ThFi OhCWE AEAS
ALidz Shch EC ZmOhcm VciA
dhFeiUi ZhWhBd LdiZ Shc
FhÜE SjdiA UiA Fpd, gm
EHj dBA BLhc Gcm Gcm
MhBSz ²⁷ BLhc Gcm Gcm ZCS
bhWjf ALid, Dchc dHm ZCS
ZmOiWE ALdhz Shch ShW
dhHi ZidhX Ac AghMhci FciA
ZjFjS ThZhBA FhÜw dhH-
hBdhz ²⁸ EBdm BLhD Shchc
ZhD KhBA FBdh, “E Mm-
cjMhdmbc bhB Efd, Abhc
dhHi FhÜiE Whz Sjbch WiMc
dhHi Ac WiMc XjA-Xjeic dhHi
FhÜEz ²⁹ gjWE, EbW DF UiW
ABZ, MmZdh bhWfm FBZh
AOGjch ZmOiWC Ze FXhdiz
Mmchc FjWj gjcjHc EBLm
Wh, ZjFc UIVE FjWjUiW
GhEABLM Wh, ShchC FXhdiz
³⁰ gi fbD bhWfm Ze Ze
Xhcm FBZ, Sjbch ABA Abhc
CXcm XeEz Xhec Oièh EFdcm
FBZ, Abchcm djFhBA chGez
³¹ Sjbch UmGchD Wh Wi,
ShMh HhLcmC BShD EC ghds
Fch, Sm gjFWh HhLc FjW
Ufh EBZz”

³² gMcS BLhc dHm Fci
bhchc dhHi LiXhB EFdm
UlBMW UhHi Afhbicm dBA
Abdz ³³ ZhUm bhThe-Gjdi
Whbc MhHhS AWiA, Shch

BLhcm Ac gC UlBE UhHi Afh-
bicm HhLc OjFchUi ZhWhBd
LdiZE dOFhBd, DFMWcm
ShW QhBW HhdhS, AcF
MWcm ZhC HhdhS dOFhBdz
³⁴ EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “ZhZh,
Dhcm bhY Fci UidhEz Shch
S ZjMmc Wh Shch BSh FiSh
Fcmcz”

ZhUm Shch ShW FhXe-
KjXe WiSh Fci dOhci bhciA
ZhOh-ZhOi Fcdhz ³⁵ ZCS
bhWfm CZhBA BSh UmGdh,
EBdm Shchc bjcai EFdm
BLhcm OiOFhci bhciA FBdh,
“gm S ZCS bhWfc MhW
ZhKhBS, gm MjUi ghLhC
Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi ED,
Sm EGW Shc WiMc MhWE
ZhKhCFz” ³⁶ cjbhW LiXhB
EFdmE ShWcm dBA bfFhci
Fcd, Shch OoJHh AJHjcc fcZS
dBA ShW FhÜhs HiA FBdh,
³⁷ “Sjbi MjUi BgjUi EFdc
ghLhcc ZhUfh EE, Sm EGW
WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz”
³⁸ ShW bhThe CXcm DGhW
fhBWZc&Q dhHhBd Ebd,
gWE dmGh ALid, “gm BgjUic
ZhUfhz”

³⁹ EC fbD ShW dHm AcE
Mm UlBMW Afhbicm LdiZE
dOFhBd EBLid, Esh DFMWm
ShWcm OiOFhci bhciA Fpd,
“Sjbi Zjdm gC Ad-bLi? Sm
EGW Abchcm Ac SjbhcmE
ZhKhE Whz” ⁴⁰ EGhW gjWiA
UlLch MWm Dcm VhbFi UiA
Fpd, “Sjbi FiSh AèhcmE QchE
Wh Wi? SjbiE S EC gbhW
fhMh XhBchDz ⁴¹ Ac Abch S
XhBchb Abhc CKiS fhMh,
Abch MmdhW Fhb FcLi
ECdhW XhBchbz EBdm DBW
S FjWj UlfC FcLpW Whz”

⁴² ZhUm gm Fpd, “E BLh,
AXWm YiciA ABA MmZdh
WiMm ZhUfhB FcZh, EC fbD
GhWE Abhcm BAU chGpW

MhWjz”⁴³ ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbhcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbi ABM ThFiC Abhc dHm Acfm-AMibe ThFZhDz”

⁴⁴ EC fbD ZmBd EWjhbW UlBYc, DcZhu ThFi Mjgccc ZhU XcMØ SiW IØh Vci Aih Umf AUhBc EBHmdz⁴⁵ fjcjMc Yc WiaiHmdz DcbhMm MmcjMhdmbE FhZh Icc XZiī gmcomb fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA UlB OjFch EBHmdz⁴⁶ gmfm BLhD Mjcm AEAM FciA FBdh, “ZhZh, Abhc cjgj Sjbhc ASE fXiA UidhBdhbz” EGHw FBAC AGmci Ub YhdhBA BØmfhd Fcdhz⁴⁷ cjbhW LiXhBc Mm Ze EYifhc gWE Xhch UmEAS ALdh, DBW BLhc bCSc B ghdS UmGiA Aèhc ShciY FciA FBdh, “Wiód, B ZmKheh GhOi UiWUhc bhWjf ALdhz”⁴⁸ Ac BSh UmGhc dhHi MS bhWjf Udh EBLdh, ShchE B ghdS UmGiA ZjFjS bhci bhci AghMhci FciA YiciA Hmdhz⁴⁹ BLhc XciKiS MW EFdm, Ac Hhdid Midh ThFi MmSh ZmOiW ShW dHm EBA ABLdh, Shch gAdm UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGdhz

gMcS BLhc FDZc

⁵⁰⁻⁵¹ Umfc YSjA FbiOic DFMW BÌsi bmæhc ALdh, DW Whb BCLjY, DW Zhei Acibh-TiA HhCSz DBW S XcmMHhc Ac gF bhWjFz BLhcm FhSd Fchc EC Fj-VhÙhs ShBW Shche dHm chMi EBdh Whz ShBW Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALdhz⁵² EC BCLjY ghFib XidhSc HmLm Hmdh, HiA BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz⁵³ ZhUm gMcS BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi dhbBA, FhYW YiÙhBdh, Ac Xhíc GjUiA ZhWhBd ECdh

DF FDZcc bhMm UhYW Fcdh, B FDZcE FjWjUiW Ac FmCccm UhYW Fch EBLm Whz

⁵⁴ B UiW ALid BgjUic Mjçhc AHc UiW, Tjeh ZhUmC MjçhZhc fjcj EBmiZz⁵⁵ Ac MmSh ZmOiW Hhdid ThFi BLhc dHm EBA ABLdh, Shch BCLjYc Gcm Gcm HiA gC FDZc UmGdh, Ac FidhGhW ShW dhf UhYW Fch EBd DESh UmGdhz⁵⁶ ZhUm Shch YiciA HiA ghci ASc-HjdhX Ac KÜW-bdb ZhWhBdh, gmfm fciESc gjFjb bhYiF Mjçhc UiW MichBdhz

bCSc ZhUm MiÙh EBdh gMcS BLh

24

(24:1-53)

*gMcS BLh MiÙh EAc fhÀi-
XcbhW*

¹ EC ZmOiØm MmSh ASc-HjdhX SiAc FcLdh, ghßhc XDdh UiW GjZ LZcm Shch ESh dBA, BLhc FDZcc FhÙhs ABdhz² ABA UmGdh, FDZcc bjGc XhícGhW gchBd EBHmLmz³ UmGiA Shch FDZcc aiScm ghbhBA UmGpW, BLhc dhf S FDZcE WhBz⁴ SmC Shch KiØhs XeiHmdhz EC fbD Vdh KFKFh FhXe YiÙ UlBMW ABA Shche FhÙhs CZhBdhz⁵ Dchcm UmGiA ZmOiØm QchBA bhTh WjABdidhz EC UlBE-MWm Shchcm FBdh, “EH, SjbishBW MiÙhcm FmWm bjcUh EFdc bhMm ABA SjFh-BchD? ⁶ ShBW S EWE WhB, ShBW MiÙh EBHmLpWz ShBW Hhdide ThFSm Sjbchc HmLm FiSh FBLdh, bWE FciA UmGEz⁷ ShBW FBLdh Wh

Wi, ZiW-AUbcM WhYcbhW
bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz
ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd
Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW
UiWc UiW gicZhc MiÙh EBA
CPZh?”

⁸ EGhW gjWSmC BLhc AHc
FTh EFd Shchc bWE EBHmdz
⁹ Shch FZcihW ThFi YiciA HiA,
gC DHhcE MW LhghZiem
Ac ZhFi gFdc HmLm GZc
MhWhBdhz ¹⁰ bHUidiWi
bciEb, fjhWh, BAFjZc bh
bciEb Ac Shchc dHm MmSh
ZmOiW ALdh, Dch gFdm
HiA B GZc FBdhz ¹¹ EBdm
Mmch BSh gjWdh, Dch bWE
Fcdh BSh WiKD ZhMm bhS,
BSh ZmOiØc bhS Shch DFiW
Fcdh Whz ¹² EBdm XiSc
UCehBA FDZcc FhÙhs Hmdhz
HiA CÙh EBA UmGdh, Ghdi
FhYWghW Xei cBLmz BSh
UmGiA ShBW ShBljz ZWiA
YicS ABdhz

*ULBMW fhHciUm MiÙh
BLhcM UmGdh*

¹³ EC UiWC ULBMW fhH-
ciU MmcjMhdmb ThFi fhS
bhBd UlcB BbjAL Whbc DF
HhCS MhEAS ALdhz ¹⁴ XTE
Shch ESh ZmXhc EFd dBAC
bhSi bhSi MbChz ¹⁵ Shch
bhSE cBLpW EC fbD AGShC
BLh WiMm Shchc FhÙhs
ABA DFdHm AOOh Vcdhz
¹⁶ EBdm Shchc KGjS LhOh
dhHi HmLid, Shch BLhcM
UmGiAE KiWdh Whz ¹⁷ BLhD
Shchcm MiFhBdh, “AOi AOi
AXWhch BSh FiShc ZhSKiS
Fcch?” BGhW gjWiA Dch
bjG ZmMhc Fci CZhB Hmdhz
¹⁸ DcbhMm FidiEYhL Whbm
DFMwM BLhcM FBdh,
“AXWmC DFbhí MW, MmBW
gjWlpW Wh B FDUiWm
MmcjMhdmbE FiSh IOiLm?”

¹⁹ BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh,
“FiSh IOiLm Zh?” Shch
FBdh, “WhLhcSc BLhcM dBA
MSSh IOiLmz ShBW S Aèhc
WZi, ShW bjGc MZhw Ac
Fhbm-FhMm Aèhc WMcE Ac
gFd bhWfc KGjSE GjZ ShÀsi
Ac bcSjZhAdh WZi ALdhz
²⁰ Abchc Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi
EFdm ShWcm MhWm bhchc
dhHi cjbhW EFdc ASE VchBA
UidhBdh, Shch ShWcm WiA
LdiZc CXcm FhSd FciDiLmz
²¹ EBdm Abchc Afh ALid,
ShBW ZWi BLchBdcM AMhU
FcZhz ABM SiW UiW Ebd B
IOWh IOiLmz ²² Ac Abchc
dHc FDMW ZmOi bhWfm
ABA Abchcm ShBljz Zh-
WhBdiLpWz Shch GjZ LZcm
BLhc FDZcE HmLdh, ²³ HiA
UmGLpW, ShW dhf WhBz
Shch YicS ABA FBdh, Shch
Yiciihc UcfW XhBLpW, Ac
Yiciih EFdm Shchcm FBLpW,
BLh MiÙh ALpWz ²⁴ ZhUm
Abchc dHm Mhch ALdh,
Shchc bhMmE FmC FmC
FDZcE HiA UmGdh, ZmOiØc
FThC ghLh, BLhc dhf FDZcE
WhBz”

²⁵ gFdSh gjWiA BLhD
Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch S
FjØhc ZjMpW Whz AXWhBØc
Uid Edh Efhe ZWiHmLm
Wi? Aèhc WZi EFdm MmSh
ZhShBA HmLpW, EShcmE
AXWhch DFiW Fcch Whz
²⁶ WZi EFdm FBLpW Wh
Wi, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLiD
ULG-bLiZS fbì FciA ghci ShW
Mhdhd Ac HCcZ ghLid FcZh?”
²⁷ ZhUm ShBW bjLh WZic
SCchS FiShZ ThFi fjcj FciA,
gÀd WZic FiShZc bhMm ShW
ZmXhcM MSSh dmGh ALm,
ESh Shchcm ZjMhBdhz

²⁸ Ac Mm HhCS MhBSh

Fci Shch cEAWH UiLdh, gC
 HhCc FhÛhs ABdm BLhD AcE
 UlcB MhEAc ahZ UmGhBdhz
 29 EBdm Shch GjZ biWS-FhÏ
 FciA ShWcm FBdh, "EGW
 S ZmBd HmLmHi, ghBÕh
 EBMhc, Sm chBSGhW AXWm
 Abchc HmLm cB MhCÀhz"
 EC ShBW cEAc dhHi ZheiS
 ghbhBdhz 30 ZhUm MmZdh
 GhWiS ZBdh, EC fbD BLhD
 cjOi dBA OjFchBA Aèhc fjFciA
 AUhD FciA Shchcm Uidhz
 31 SmC Shchc KCG GjdiHmd,
 Shch BLhcm KiWididhz Ki-
 Whc dHm dHmC.ShBW Dchc
 HmL ThFi ACEi UidhBdhz
 32 ZhUm Shch DFm-EBÛcm
 FBdh, "XTE MmZdh ShBW
 Abchc dHm ZhSKiS FcLdh,
 Abchcm Aèhc Fhdhb ZjMhBA
 UiLdh, gC fbD Abchc Uidc
 bhMm DF DfFi XDUh EBLid
 Wh Wi?"

33 dHm dHm Shch
 ULBEMW ZhcBA Mm-
 cjMhdmb ABdhz ABA gC
 DHhcE MW LhghZi Ac ZhFi
 gÀdcm DGhWE ZEAS XhB-
 dhz 34 Shch EWE ZBA ESh
 bhSich, gMcS BLh ALdmC
 MiÛh EBHmLpW, MiÛh
 EBA LhBbW-XiScem UmGh
 UiLpWz 35 EC fbD gC ULBE-
 MWmE Dchcm FBdh, XTc
 bhMm Shch Fidh BLhc UmGh
 XhBdh, cjOi OjFchBZhc fbD
 Fidh ShWcm KiWdh, BSh
 gFdSh MhWhBdhz

*MiÛh BLhcm gFd fhHciUm
 UmGdh*

36 LhghZi EFdm S ESh
 dBA ZhSKiS Fcch, EC fbD
 AGShC BLh WiMm EWE ABA
 Shchc bhMGhWE CZhBA
 FBdh, "ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz"
 37 ShWm UmGiA Shch GjZ
 QchBHmdh, bWE Fcdh ajs

ABLmz 38 BLhD Shchcm
 FBdh, "Sjbch ES Eïic EBH-
 mdhD FmWm? FmWm
 Sjbchc Uide fÛD ghbhBd?
 39 Abhc AS-XhE ahdhbØm
 UmGE, UmGE Wh, B S
 Abiz Abchm AShBA UmGE,
 ajSc S Abhc dhGhW AQQi-
 bhJf WhBz" 40 EGhW FBA
 ShBW WiMc AS-XhE Shchcm
 UmGhBdhz 41 EBdm Shch
 ShWm UmGiA ES Zmfi Gjfi
 EBdh, Gjfic KjOm ZmUifh
 ZWiHmdh, FjØh Ziðhf FcSh
 Xhcdh Whz SmC BLhD
 Shchcm FBdh, "BWE GhBZhc
 FjØh ALm Wi?" 42 Shch DF
 OjFch ZichW bhL ShWcm
 Uidhz 43 EC bhL ShBW gFdc
 LhbWm GhBdhz

44 GhBA Dchcm FBdh, "Abi
 MmZdh Sjbchc dHm ALdhh,
 gC fbD Sjbchcm FBLdhh
 Wh Wi, bjLh WZic SCchS
 fciY, WZi EFdc LgiYh, Ac
 MZjc fciYc bhMm MmSh
 dmGh ALm, BSh gFdSh Wióis
 YdiZz" 45 EGhW FBA ghci,
 ShBW LhghZi EFdc Uidc
 UlAc Gjdi Uidh, MhSm Aèhc
 Fhdhbc bhWi Dch ZjMSh
 XhcpWz 46 ShBW FBdh, "Aèhc
 FhdhBE dmGh ALm, Ad-bLiD
 ZCS FPiW ULG-SFdiY XhBZh,
 bCSc SiW UiWc UiW ShBW
 bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBMiZhz
 47 MmFjWj bhWfm ShW
 Whbm SCZh Fedm, HjWhc
 bhYi bhHidm bhYi XhBZ,
 EC ZDAWi MmcjMhdmb
 ThFi fjcj EBA Aïh UlWiAc
 gFd MhSic FhWE XCLhWi
 dhHZz 48 SjbchC B gÀdShc
 fhÀiz 49 Ac gjWE, Abhc
 ZhSjWi ZhYo MmSh UhW
 Fchc EAUh FcLpW, Abi BSh
 Sjbchc HmLm ZmMibjz

EBdm Zmgmî ThFi Zd-ShÀs
 Wh XhEA XcMØ, Sjbch EC
 MmcjMhdmbE cBEz”

*gMcS BLhcm ZmgmîE Sj-
 diA WmEA EBd*
⁵⁰ ZhUm BLhD LghZi
 EFdcm dBA ZhDS-AWiA HhCc
 bjGE Hmdh, HiA ShBW AS
 SjdiA Shchcm ULA Uidhz
⁵¹ Ac EC UAc ghdSmC ShBW
 Shchc HmL TWm AdH EBH-
 mdh, ShWcm ZmgmîE SjdiA
 WmEA EBdz ⁵² Shch gFdm
 ShWcm LBMUh FciA, GjZ
 Gjfi EBA MmcjMhdmbE YicS
 ABdHz ⁵³ Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc
 bhMm ghbmfh Aèhc ghbU-
 ShciY FchS cBdHz AbiW|

**XZiï BÕid fciY KCSh
LiXhch
Ad-ghÛhW
XciKiSi**

Ad-ghÛhW LiXhchc Shdib
EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC EBdh
Aèhc Fhdhb, Zh FhdibhSjèhz
EC Fhdhb EBdh, ðDEJ Aèhc
Zjdi Zh AEAM, Mm AEAMm
Shbhb MHSc MWbz Aèhc
bcMiD EC Fhdhbm bhWfc
LjcS XhBdh, Ac bhWjf cjXm
UIWiAS SfcY AWdhz gMcS
BLhC EBdh Aèhc Fhdhb,
B FTh FBsm Hmdm Abch
ZjMShb Xhci, Ghdi ShW
CLièhDC Abch bghW Aèh
XhFc ALd UiUhc Zh XciKD
XhBz

Abch AcE UmGi, Ul-
WiAS ABA gMcS BLhD ZCS
FmchbSi-FjUcSi Fhb FcLpWz
DcbhM ThFi EC LiXhchS
WifhWh Zh KiW gifhZm
Zifmf fhSGhW FmchbSic
Ziïhcis ZDAW Fch EBLm, Mm
Fhb ThFi ZjMh MhD, gMcS
BLh Ad-bLic MZhwC ZjdiC
Aèhc Fhdhb, ShW Fhb EBD
AèhcC Fhbz B LiXhchc 20
Wæc cjFjc 31 ADASE ALm,
“Ghdi EC IOWh EFd dmGh
EBLm, MhSm ESh SidhES
FciA Sjbch BbhW AWE, gMcS
BLhC Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch gC
Ad-bLi, ShBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc
GhL bhDac MW, Ac BbhW
AWiA MhSm ShW CLièhD
Sjbch AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid
FcEz” (‘Ad-bLi’, ‘BZWjèh’,
‘Aèhc GhL bhDac MW’, B fZ
Whb-CXhVic bhWi ahJHiA
UmGZh FiShZc gmfm ‘FiShZ
fjï’ Whbc EjfSz)

B LiXhchS gMcS BLhD
‘AbiC’ FBA WiMc fhSGhW
Zifmf HhBZi Whb chGLpWz
EC fhSE Whb EBdHi: AbiC
MiÛnHi-cjOi; AbiC UIWiAc
Wjc; AbiC ULac; AbiC ALD
chGhd; AbiC FiAbS Ac
MiÛnHi; AbiC XT, gF Ac
MiÛnHi; Ac, AbiC ALd AJHjc
HhLz B HhBZi Whb EFd UiA
ZjMh MhD, Ghdi ShW CLièhD
Aèhc UiUhc XhEA MhD, Ghdi
ShBWC SchWmAdh, UIWiAc
WhMhS UmEch MW, MmBW
AUB MhSicm BZdiLc FZMh
ThFi bjÅ FcpWz

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiX-
hch dmGLpW gMcS ghÛhW
(ch:)z ShBW gMcS BLh Ad-
bLic 12 MW LhghZic bhMc
DFMWz gMcS BLh UIWiA
ThFi Zmgmîe SfcY WmEAc
EWjbhW 40-50 ZLc ZhUm EC
LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Aèhc Fhdhb bhWjf
LjcSm WhMid 1:1-18
ADAS

(G) gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLh
Ad-bLic XDdh Cçs 1:19-
51

(H) Ad-bLic SZdiH Ac Fm-
chbSi Fhbc ZDAW 2-12
cjFj

(I) Cçs EFdem gMcS BLhc
AGmci Shdib 13-17 cjFj

(K) gMcS BLhc CXcm
Mjdjb-bLiZS Ac ShW
CYhS 18-19 cjFj

(L) gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm
MiÛh EBdh Ac ZCSm
UmGdh 20-21 cjFj

**Aèhc Fhdhb bhWjf
LjcSm WhMid**

(1:1-18)

1 XDdhC Fhdhb ALdh, Fhdhb Aèhc dHm ALdh Ac EC Fhdhb WiMmC Aèh ALdhz
 2 gFd XDdh EC Fhdhb Aèhc dHm ALdhz 3 EC Fhdhbc bh-MUI gAdsh XDUh Fch EBLid, MSSh XDUh Fch EBLm, Dc FjWjShC ShWcm Lheh XDUh EBLm Whz 4 ShW bhMm MiŪnHi ALid, gC MiŪnHiC Ebd bhWfc Wjcz 5 EC Wjc AŪhccic bhMm MdmC, EBdm AŪhBcm B Wjccm FZMh FcS XhcLm Whz

6 AèhD DgiA Whbc DFMW bhWfcm UIWiAS XhPhBdhz 7 EC Wjcc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhc dhHi ShWcm XhPhBd Ebd, MhSm ShW MZhwZŪi gjWiA bhWfm BbhW AWmz 8 ShBW WiMm gi Wjc ALdh Wh, EBdm Wjcc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhc dhHi UIWiAS ABLdhz 9 ALd Wjc EBdh gC MW, MmBW gAd bhWfcm Wjc UhW FcpW, ShBW UIWiAS SficiY AWchz

10 EC UIWiAS ShBW ALdh, UIWiA ShW CLiehD XDUh EBLm, Sh-E UIWiAc bhWfm ShWcm KiWd Whz 11 ShBW WiMc MbiWE ABdh, ShW WiMc bhWfmC ShWcm FZjd Fcd Whz 12 EBdm MS MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWiA ShWcm FZjd Fcdh, Dch XcSmF MWcm ShBW Aèhc GhL AEdhU, bhWi bhDac MW ZWhc DGSiAc Uidhz 13 ALdm EC MW EFdc MWb S bhWfc dC ThFi EBLm Wh, fcidc GhBf Zh bhWfc BÈhDE EBLm Wh, BOh Ghdi Aèh ThFiC EBLmz

14 EC FhdhbC bhWjf LjcSm MWb dBdh Ac Abhc bhMm ZfSi Fcdhz ZhYc GhL AEdhU gifhZm ShBW Mm Mhdhd Ac

bgibh XhBLpW, gC Mhdhd Ac bgibh Abch UmGLiz ShBW S gF Ac cgbSm fjèAwh Fhbidz

15 DgiA WZiD ShW ZmXhcm Ze HdhD fhÀi Uidh, FBdh, “DBWC S gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm Abi AHm FBLdhb, Abhc ZhUm DFMWm SficiY AWch ShBW Abh ThFiE bghW, Abhc ZCS AH ThFiC S ShBW ALpWz”

16 ShBW fjèAwh Fhbid EAD Abch gFdm cgbSc CXcmUi AcE cgbS XhBLiz 17 bjLh WZic bhCYSm AèhD fciES UhW FcLidh, EBdm BLh Ad-bLic bhCYSm gF Ac cgbS ABLmz 18 Aèhcm S FmC FjWjUiW UmGLm Whz ShW dHm cEch gC DFbhí XjS, bhWi ShW GhL bhDac MW, MmBW ðDEJ bCdh, ShBWC Aèhcm MhBc FcLpWz

gMcS DgiA (A:) Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XDdh CçS

(1:19-51)

gMcS DgiA WZic XciKD

19 BgjUi WmSh EFdm MmcjMhdmb OhCW ThFi MmZdh FDMW Bbbh Ac dmZi fbhMc FiLj bhWfcm DgiA WZic HmLm XhPhBdh, EC fbD DgiAD Dchc HmLm fhÀi Uidhz Shch MmZdh MiFhBdh, “LhZ, AXWm ALdm Fm?” 20 DgiA WZiD FjØh Wh djFhBA ðiFhc EBA FBdh, “Abi S Ad-bLi WhDz” 21 SmC Shch ShWcm MiFhBdh, “Sm AXWm Fm? AXWm gMcS BdiAL WZi Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “Wh, Abi BdiAL WhDz” EC Shch MiFhBdh, “Sm AXWm FiSh AHc Mb-hWhc gC WZi Wi?” ShBW

MjAX Uidh, “Mi Whz” ²² Shch gicZhc ShWcm MiFhBdh, “ShBdm AXWm Fm? Abchcm Mmch XhPhBLpW, Abch YiciA HiA FiSh FBShb, AXWhc WiMc XciKD FiSh?” ²³ DgiAD MjAX Uidh, “Abi EBdhb gC AEAM, MmW ZmXhcm gMcS BfhDA WZiD ZhShB HmLpW,

bcjajbic bhMm Mjcm Mjcm DFMWm DdhW Fcch, Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcEz”

²⁴ DgiA WZic HmLm Mmchcm XhPhBd EBLid, Dch ALdh Ycifi fbhMc bhWjFz

²⁵ Shch ShWcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm MmZdh Ad-bLiE WhD, BdiAL WZiE WhD Zh Ahc MbhWhc gC WZiE WhD, Sm AXWm FmWm bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd Uich?”

²⁶ DgiA WZiD Shchcm MjAX Uidh, “Abi S bhWfcm XhWi UiA SCZhc HjLd FchBchb, EBdm AXWhchc bhMm ECdh DF ZjMjCH MW ALpW, MmWcm AXWhch KiWpW Whz ²⁷ DBW gC ZjMjCH, MmBW Abhc ZhUm SficiY AWhc FTh ALidz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh HmLh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz”

²⁸ McUhw HhJHc AcF Xhce ZhDS-AWiA HhCS, DgiA WZi MmGhWE SCZhc HjLd FchWiS ALdh, gWE EC LEAd-MjAX EBdz

AèhB bmehc ZhBóh

²⁹ ZhUc UiW DgiA WZiD UmGdh gjMjc BLh ShW HmLm ABch, UmGiA FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi AèhB bmehc ZhBóh, MmW CLièhD gAd bhWfc HjWhc bhYi EDz

³⁰ DBW EBdh gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm Abi AHm FBLdhb, Abhc ZhUm DFMWm SficiY AWch, ALdm ShBW Abhc AH ThFiC ALpW, Ac ShBW Abh ThFiE Bìsi MWz ³¹ AHm S Abi ShWcm KiWShb Wh, EBdm ZWi BLchBdc bhMm ShBW MhSm XciKiSi XhBW, EShc dhHi Abi AHm ABA bhWfcm XhWiUi SCZhc HjLd FchBchbz”

³² ZhUm DgiA WZiD EC fhÀi Uidh, FBdh, “Abi UmGdhb FpSec LjcSm XhF cjjg ALbhW ThFi dhibiA ABdh, ABA DW CXcm AMidhz ³³ Abi S ShWcm KiWShb Wh, EBdm SCZhc HjLd FchWic dhHi MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW, ShBW Abhcm ZhShB UiLpW MmW, AèhB XhF cjjgcm Mhc CXcm dhibiA ABSm UmGZhD, DBWC gC MW, MmBW bhWfcm XhF cjjgUi SciFhZŪi UiZhz ³⁴ Sm Abi BSh UmGdhb, UmGiA ghei fhÀi Uichb, DBWC BZWjèh, Aèh GhL bhDAc MWz”

gMcS BLhc XDdh LhghZi

³⁵ ZhUc UiW DgiA WZi Ac ShW UlBMW CçS gicZhc gC MhHhSABdhz ³⁶ EC fbD gMcS BLh AOiA MbCh, ShWcm UmGiA DgiAD FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi AèhB bmehc ZhBóh” ³⁷ DgiA WZic EC FTh gjWiA gC UlBEMW BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWH EBHmdhz ³⁸ BLhD GcmUi YiciA Dchcm UmGdh, UmGiA FBdh, “FiSh Zh, Sjbch FiSh KhE?” Shch MjAX Uidh, “cài, (bhWi CîhU), AXWm FjAB ThFpW?” ³⁹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AE Wh, ABA UmGiA MhEz” SmC Shch ShW dHm Hmdh, HiA UmGdh ShBW FjW MhHhS

ThFpW, Ac ShchE Aîh UiW
ShW dHm cBdhz EC fbD ALcc
EĀ ABĒmz

⁴⁰ DgiA WZic FTh gjWiA
Mm UlBMW BLhc Gcm Gcm
HmLdh, Dchc DFMWc Whb
EBd AŪtiAL, DW ahBc Whb
LhBbW-XiScz ⁴¹ EC AŪtiALm
XDdh ShW ahB LhBbWcm
SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh,
“ahBLhZ gjWL Wi, Abch
S Ad-bLicm UmGLiz” Ad-
bLic bhWi Ebd Aèhc Gmd-
hYSi XhEA MWz ⁴² AŪtiALm
LhBbWcm dBA BLhc HmLm
ABdhz BLhD LhBbWc ZhD
KhBA FBdh, “Sjbi S LhBbW
ZiW BCghŪh, EBdm EGW
ThFi Sjbhcm FpYh Whbm
QhFh EBZz” FpYh bhWi XiSc,
Zh XhÍcz

⁴³ ZhUc UiW BLhD WiES
Fcdh, Hhdid MidhS MhBSH-
Hiz EC fbD ShBW YidiYcm
UmGdh, UmGiA FBdh, “E
YidiY AE, ABA Abhc CçS
EEz” ⁴⁴ YidiY ALdh ZhDS-
LDUh HhCc bhWjFz AŪtiAL Ac
XiScC ZheiE ALid EC HhCSz
⁴⁵ YidiYo WTWmdcm SjFhBA
Zhc FciA FBdh, “bjLh WZic
SCchS FiShZE Ac ALbhWi
WZi EFdc LgiYhS MmW FTh
dmGh ALm, Abch S ShWcm
UmGLiz ShBW S WhLhcS
HhCc BLh, ShW ZhYc Whb
BCLjYz” ⁴⁶ BGhW gjWiA
WTWmdm YidiYcm FBdh,
“VjS! WhLhcS ThFi ahdh FjØh
ZhcED Wi?” YidiYo FBdh,
“Sm ABA UmGEz”

⁴⁷ BLhD UmGdh, WTWmd
ShW HmLm ABch, UmGiA
FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi
DFMW GhOi ZWi BLchBdiz
Shc bhMm FjWj VjŪlc-bjŪlc
WhBz” ⁴⁸ SmC WTWmdm
BLhcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm
Abhcm FmbWm KiWdh?”

BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gjWE,
Sjbhcm QhFiZhc AHm Sjbi
MmZdh gC Qkbjc HhLc
Sdm ALdhD, gC fbD Abi
Sjbhcm UmGLiz” ⁴⁹ BGhW
gjWiA WTWmdm BLhcm
FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWmC S
BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAC
MWz AXWmC ZWi BLchBdc
ZhUfhz” ⁵⁰ BLhD ShWcm
FBdh, “Sjbhcm gC Qkbjc
HhLc Sdm UmGLi EGhW
FEAD Sjbi BbhW AWdhD Wi?
gjWE, Dc ThFiE AcE ZCS Ze Ze
FmchbSi Sjbi UmGZhDWmz”
⁵¹ ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Abi
Sjbhcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbch
UmGZhD Zmgmî GjdiHmLm,
Ac Aèhc Yicih EFd Abi ZiW-
AŪbc CXcm CPh-dhbh Fcchz”

Ad-bLic SZdiH Ac FmchbSi Fhbc ZDAW

2

(2:1-12:50)

*gMcS BLhD XhWicm
AJHjcc fcZS ZhWhBdh*

¹ Dc UlBUiW ZhUm Hhdid
Midhc FhŪh HhCS DF ZiA
ALidz gMcS BLhc bh EC ZiAS
ALdhz ² EC ZiAS BLh Ac
ShW LhghZi EFdmE UhES
XhBLdhz ³ ZiAc EWjîhWE
MmZdh AJHjcc fcZS YkchB
Hmd, EC fbD BLhc bh'D
BLhcm FBdh, “Dchc AJHjcc
fcZS fmf EBHmLmz” ⁴ BLhD
ShW bh'cm FBdh, “bhB H,
BSh S Abhc ZifD WhDz EGWE
Abhc fbD EBLm Whz” ⁵ EBdm
ShW bh'D GhUibUhc EFdc
FBdh, “EZh, ShBW MmSh
FpW, EShC FcEz”

⁶ BgjUic fciES bhYiF EMj
Fchc dhHi giWE XhÍcc LDOh
Hhbdh ALidz BSh DFEOhS
EWjhbW UlB-SiW bw XhWi

VcSz ⁷ BLhD GhUibUhc
 EFdcm FBdh, “EC Hhb-
 dhBØE XhWi acEz” SmC
 Shch BHjBW OmXm OmXm
 aci Uidz ⁸ ZhUm ShBW
 FBdh, “EW ThFi Tjeh XhWi
 WiA XcVhW ZhZjcKicm
 UmEz” SmC Shch EdhC Fcdz
⁹ ZhZjcKiD EC XhWi GhBA
 UmGdh, BSh S AJHjcc fcZS
 EBdm B fcZS FjAB ThFi
 ABd, BGhW ShBW MhWSH
 Whz Ghdi GhUibUhc EFdm
 MhWSz DcdhHi ZhZjcKiD
 ZiAc Wfhcm QhFiA FBdh,
¹⁰ “XDdh gFdmC bhWfcm
 GhOi fcZS GhBSm UmDz
 bhWfm BÈhbs GhEAc ZhUm
 MmZdh fmf EBMhD, EC fbD
 Mm fcZS UmD, BSh XDdh
 ThFi FiLj amMhd ThFmz
 EBdm Sjbi GhOi fcZS EGWE
 chGLz”

¹¹ gMcS BLhD Hhdid Midhc
 FhŪh HhCS WifhWh gifhZm
 EC XDdh FmchbSi UmGhBA
 WiMc bgibh MhBc Fcdhz BSh
 UmGiA LhghZi EFdm ShW
 CXcm BbhW AWdhz

¹² DcZhUm BLhD ShW bh,
 ahBapW Ac LhghZi EFdcm
 dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE
 Hmdh, HiA FDUiW gWE
 cBdhz

*MmcjMhdmb ZhDSjd-
 bjFhÐLE BLh Ad-bLi*

¹³ BgjUic AMhUi BU
 IWbH Hmdm BLh Mm-
 cjMhdmb OhCWE ABdhz

¹⁴ MmcjMhdmbE ABA ShBW
 UmGdh, XZiĭ ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL
 FhZh Icc fibhWhS FjcZhWic
 Hcj, bmeh Ac XhcE ZmKh-
 FiWh Kdmc, Ac OmFhc
 ZhOôOhc FhcZhci EFdE ZB
 cBLpWz ¹⁵ BSh UmGiA
 ShBW Uei UiA DFOh KhZjF
 ZhWhBdh, Ac KhZjF UiA

gFd Hcj-bmeh Ac bhWfcm
 BW TWm GmUhB Uidhz Ac
 OmFhc ZhOôOhc FhcZhci
 EFdc OmFh-XDfh LiĭhBA,
 Shchc Fmf ZhÆ CdOhBA
 YhdhBdhz ¹⁶ XhcE ZmKch
 EFdcm BLhD FBdh, “BW
 TWm gÀdsh gchEz Abhc
 ZhYc Iccm ZhMhc ZhWhBE
 Whz” ¹⁷ EC fbD XhF FiShZc
 EC FTh LhghZi EFdc bWE
 EBHmd, “Sjbhc Icc dhHi Abhc
 Mm bgäs, EC bgäsMc Abhc
 Uide bhMm AHjWic dhGhW
 Mdmcz”

¹⁸ BLhc B Fhbc dhHi
 BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm
 MiFhBdh, “BSh Fchc EViFhc
 Mm Sjbhc ALm, Shc XcbhW
 gifhZm Sjbi FjW FmchbSi
 UmGhBZhD?” ¹⁹ ShBW MjAX
 Uidh, “AXWhch EC FhZh
 Ic ahJHidhCÀh, Abi SiW
 UiWc aiScm gicZhc Sjdbjz”

²⁰ BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh,
 “B DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhBSm
 LDKhèif ZLc dhHLid, Ac
 Sjbi FiSh SiW UiWc aiScm
 ZhWhBdiZhD Wi?” ²¹ EBdm
 BLhD BWE Aèhc Ic ZdSm
 WiMc fcide FThC FBLpWz

²² DcdhHi BLh bch ThFi
 MiŪh EAc ZhUm LhghZi EFdc
 bWE EBLid, ShBW EC FThC
 FBLdhz SmC LhghZi EFdm
 XhF FiShZc FTh Ac BLhD
 MmSh FBLdh, ESh DFiw
 Fcdhz

²³ AMhUi BUc fbD BLhD
 MmcjMhdmb cBA MmSh Fm-
 chbSi Fhb FcLidh, BSh Um-
 GiA ZCS bhWfm ShW CXcm
 BbhW AWdz ²⁴ EBdm BLhD
 WiMcm Shchc HmLm Vch
 Uidh Wh, FhcW ShBW gFd
 bhWfcm KiWShz ²⁵ bhWfc
 ZmXhcm ShW FjWj fhAic
 Mcjc ALid Wh, ShBW Dchc
 Uide GZc MhWShz

3

WDA MWb Ac DFiWc
ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ Ycifi EFdc bhMm WiFUiB
Whbm BgjUi EFdc DFMW
WmSh ALdhz ² DFUiW
chBS ShBW ABA BLhcm
FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch MhWi,
AXWm DFMW CihU gifhZm
Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLpWz
AXWm MmSh FmchbSi
Fhb Fcch, Aèh dHm Wh
ThFdm FmC BSh FcS Xhcm
Whz” ³ ShBW WiFUibcm
FBdh, “Abi AXWhcm ghLhC
FBchb, WDA Fci MWb Wh
dBdm FmC Aèhc ZhUfhB
UmGm Whz” ⁴ SmC Wi-
FUibm ShWcm FBdh, “bhWjF
Zjeh EBHmdm gicZhc MWb
dD Fidh? ULchZhc bh’c
XmOE ghbhBA MWb dD
Wi?” ⁵ BLhD MjAX Uidh,
“Abi AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb,
XhWi Ac XhF cjgj ThFi MWb
Wh EBdm FmC Aèhc ZhUfhBS
ghbhBS Xhcm Whz” ⁶ cÃ-bhjF
ThFi MmShc MWb, BSh S
Ghdi cÃ-bhjFz Ac XhF cjgj ThFi
MmShc MWb, BSh cjgj ⁷ Abi
Mm AXWhcm FBdhb, WDA
Fci MWb dEA Mcjc, DSm
ShBjz EBZh Whz ⁸ ZhShf Shc
MmZhd BÈh EZhd MhD, Ac
AXWm Shc AEAM gjWpW,
EBdm FB ThFi AD Ac FB MhD,
BGhW MhWpW Whz Sm XhF
cjgj ThFi Mmchc MWb EBLm,
Shc ZmdhDE EdhGhW
EDz”

⁹ WiFUibm BLhcm
MiFhBdh, “BFOh Fidh EBS
Xhcm?” ¹⁰ BLhD MjAX Uidh,
“AXWm ZWi BLchBdc CihU
EBAE BSh ZjMpW Wh Wi?”
¹¹ AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb,
Abch MmSh MhWi EGhWC
FB, Ac MmSh UmGLi EC

ZmXhcm fhÀi UmBz EBdm
AXWhch Abchc fhÀi bhWpW
Whz ¹² Abi AXWhchcm
UlWiAZi ZmXhcm FBdm
MmZhd DFiW FcpW Wh,
Sm Zmgmîi ZmXhcm FBdm
Fidh DFiW FcZh? ¹³ MmBW
ZmgmîE ThFpW Ac Zmgmî
ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUb
Lleh Ac FmC ZmgmîE CPLpW
Whz

¹⁴ “bcjajbic bhMm bjLh
WZiD Mmdh ghYcm CKhS
SjdLidh, Edh Abi ZiW-
AUbcmE CKhS SjdH EBZz
¹⁵ MhSm Mm MWm Abhc
CXcm BbhW AWm, gm
AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid Fcmz
¹⁶ Aèh XhFm UlWiAc bhWfcm
ES Zmfi bhDA Fcdh, B bhDAC
GhSicm ShW GhL bhDAC
MWcm UhW Fcdhz Mm
bhWfm EC bhDAC MWc
CXcm BbhW AWm, gm ZiWhf
ED Wh, Zcj AGmci MiÛnHi
ghLid Fcmz

¹⁷ “AèhD bhWfcm Ulfi
XcbhW Fchc dhHi ShW
bhDAC MWcm UlWiAS Xh-
PhBLpW Whz EC bhDAC
MWc GhSicm bhWfm MhSm
WhMhS XhD, DcdhHiC Xh-
PhBLpWz ¹⁸ Mm MWm EC
bhDAC MWc CXcm BbhW
AWm, Shc FjWj ZiKhc ED
Wh, EBdm Mm BbhW AWm
Wh, Shcm AHmC Ulfi fhBZi
Fch EBHmLmz FhcW Aèhc
DFbhĪ bhDAC MW BZWjèhc
CXcm gm BbhW AWLm Whz
¹⁹ Shcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLm,
FhcW UlWiAS Wjc MhBc
EBLmz EBdm bhWfc ZU Fhbc
dhHi Wjc ThFi AÛhBccm Zmfi
ahdh XhBLmz ²⁰ Mm bhWfm
ZU Fhb Fcm, gm Wjccm
IiÛhD, Shc ZU Fhb Efd MhBc
EBMiZ Fci gm Wjcc HmLm

AD Whz ²¹ EBdm Mm MW gF-
ghdhdic XTm Kdm, gm Wjcc
HmLm AD, MhSm Shc gFd
Fhb Aèhc bjWfh bhYiF EBLm
Fci XcbhW EDz”

*DgiA WZiD BLhc ZmXhcm
FBch*

²² DcZhUm gMcS BLh Ac
LhghZi EFd DgJUiA DdhFhS
ABdhz giWE ShBW LhghZi
EFdc dHm FiLj UiW FhO-
hBdh Ac bhWfcm SCZhc
HjLd FchBdhz ²³ EC fbD
Lhdib Whbc DF HhCc FhÛhs
EpWjW Whbc DF MhHhS
DgiADE SCZhc HjLd FchWiS
ALdhz gC MhHhS ZCS XhWi
ThFhD Udm Udm bhWjf ABA
SCZhc HjLd dBdhz ²⁴ DgiA
WZicm EC fbDE MmdE ZÛi
Fch EBLm Whz

²⁵ EC fbD fciES bhYiF XhF-
LhY EAc ZmXhc dBA, DgiA
WZic Cçs EFdm BgiUic DF
Adibc dHm ScôF dhHhB
Uidhz ²⁶ ZhUm ShBW
ShBW gMcS DgiAc HmLm
ABA FBdh, “gjmjc, MmBW
McUhw HhJhc gXhce
AXwhc dHm ALdh, Ac Mhc
ZmXhcm AXWm fhÀi UiLdh,
UmGch Wi, gFd bhWjf ShW
HmLm MhBchHi Ac ShBW
Dhcm SCZhc HjLd Uichz”

²⁷ BGhW gjWiA DgiAD FBdh,
“Zmgmî ThFi UmEA Wh
EBdm FmC FjØh XhD Whz
²⁸ SjbchC S gjWL, Abi FBLi,
Abi Ad-bLi WhD, EBdm ShW
AHm Abhcm XhPhWi EBLmz
²⁹ Mhc HmLm FBÛhcm ZiA
UmEA ED, DBWC Wfhz Wfhc
Ulîm Ghdi CZhBA Wfhc bhS
gjWpW Ac ShW Hdhc AEAM
gjWiA Gjfi EBWz EC dhGhW
Abhc GjfiE ABM Xjch EBDz

³⁰ ShWcm Ze EBSm EBZ Ac
Abi gci MhBShb EBZz”

*Zmgmî ThFi MmBW
ABLpW*

³¹ MmBW CXc ThFi ABW,
DBW gFdc CXcmz EBdm
Mm UlWiA ThFi AD, gm S
UlWiAc, gm UlWiAZi bhSC
bhSmz MmBW Zmgmî ThFi
ABW, ShW AfW gFdc CX-
cmz ³² ShBW gWE MmSh
UmGLpW Ac gjWLpW, EShc
fhÀic UmBWz FmC ShW fhÀi
bhWm Whz ³³ EBdm Mm
MWm ShW fhÀi FZjd FcLm,
gm EGhW UiAC XcbhW
Fcm, Aèhc Fhdhbc ghLhz
³⁴ AèhD MmWcm XhPhBLpW,
ShBW Aèhc Fhdhbc ZhShBW,
FhcW AèhD ShWcm XjchXjc
FciA XhF cjgj UhW FcpWz
³⁵ ZhYo ShW XjScm, bhWi
ShW GhL bhDAc MWcm
bhDA FcpW Ac ShW ASEC
gFdSh UiLpWz ³⁶ Mm bhWfm
Aèhc GhL bhDAc MWc CXcm
BbhW AWLm, gm AGmci
MiÛnHi XhBdiLmz EBdm
Mm ShWcm bhWm Wh, gm
FjWjbØmC AGmc XhBS WhD
ZcJ Shc CXcm Aèhc HMZ XeZz

4

fbciaC ZmOic BbhW

¹ Ycifi EFdm gjWdh, gMcS
BLhD DgiA WZi ThFi Zmfi bh-
Wfcm ShW Cçs ZhWhBLpW,
Ac SCZhc HjLd FchBchz
² EBdm BLhD WiMm SCZhc
HjLd FchBch Wh, ShW Cçs
EFdmC FchBchz ³ gMcS BLhD
B GZc XhBA, DgJUiA Midh
Lheia gicZhc Hhdid MidhS
MhEAc dhHi cEAWh EBdhz
⁴ MhEAc FhdE ShWcm fbciaC
bhMUî MhEA dhHLidz ⁵ XTE

ShBW fbciaC fjGhc Whbc
DF HhCc VhcE ABdhz gMcS
BAFjZm ShW XjA BCLjYcm
Mm MbiW UhW FcLdh, EC
MbiWGHW ALid gC HhCc
VhcEz ⁶ B MbiWE gMcS
BAFjZc FjA ALidz BLh AOSm
AOSm gmchW EBA EC FjAc
FhLhS MichBdhz EC fbD
EWjbbhW ULBYc EBHmLmz

⁷⁻⁸ DcbhMm fbcia MhSic
DF ZmOiD XhWi Sjdhs ABd,
Ac FjAc FhLhS BLh DFdh
ALdh, FhcW ShW LhghZi
EFd GhWi-XhWi dEAc dhHi
ZhMhcE HmLdhHiz BLhD
ShBcm FBdh, “E bhB, Ab-
hcm Tjeh XhWi GhEACÀhz”
⁹ ZmOiD Fpd, “Abi S fbcia
MhSic bhWjFz AXWm DFMW
BgjUi EBA Abhc HmLm XhWi
KhBch Fidh?” ZmOiD BGhW
Fpd, FhcW fbcia MhSic
dHm BgjUi bhWfc FjWjMhS
bid-bif Zh Kdh-Yich ALid
Whz ¹⁰ BLhD ShBcm FBdh,
“Sjbi MjUi MhWShD Aèhc
UhW FiSh, Ac Fm Sjbhc
HmLm XhWi KhBch, Sm
Sjbi WiMmC ShW HmLm
XhWi KhBdhD EWm, Ac
ShBW SjbhcM MiŪh XhWi
Uidh EWmz” ¹¹ ZmOiD Fpd,
“LhZ, AXWhc HmLm S XhWi
Sjdhc FjØh WhB, Ac B FjAE
HBWz Sm MiŪh XhWi FjAB
ThFi XhBdh? ¹² AXWm FjWj
Abhc bjd-bjcäi BAFjZ WZi
ThFi Ze Wi? ShBWC Abhc
dhHi B FjA GjUiLdhz ShBW
Ac ShW XjApØmE EC FjAc
XhWi GhBSH, Ac ShW Xfjc
XhdcmE GhEABShz”

¹³ SmC BLhD FBdh, “Mm
MWm B FjAc XhWi GhBZ, Shc
gicZhc XiAL dhHzz ¹⁴ EBdm
Abhc UmEA XhWi Mm GhBZ,

Shc FjWj fbDC XiAL dhHS
WhDz ZcJ B XhWi Shc Uide
bhMm NcWhc dhGhW CTdiA
CPZ Ac AGmci MiŪnHi UhW
FcZz” ¹⁵ SmC ZmOiD BLhcm
Fpd, “gjMjc, Sm AbhcM E gC
XhWi UmCÀh, MhSm Abhc
XiAL Wh dhHm, Ac XhWic
dhHi BWE AEA Wh dhHmz”
¹⁶ BLhD ZmOicm FBdh,
“Sm MhE, Sjbhc MhbhBcm
EWE dBA AEz” ¹⁷ ZmOiD
Fpd, “LhZ, Abhc S FjWj
MhbhB WhBz” BLhD FBdh,
“Sjbi PiFC FBL, Sjbhc MhbhB
WhBz ¹⁸ FhcW Dc AHm
S Sjbhc XhK MW MhbhB
EBHmLpW, Ac EGW Mm
Sjbhc dHm ALm, gm Sjbhc
MhbhB WhDz Sjbi ghLh FThC
FBdhDz” ¹⁹ BGhW gjWiA
ZmOiD BLhcm Fpd, “gjMjc,
EGW Abi ZjMdhb, AXWm
DFMW WZiz ²⁰ Abhc ZhY-
UhUhBØm EC Xhec CXcmC
DZhUS FcSh, EBdm AXWhch
FpW, MmcjMhdmBEC bhWfc
DZhUS Fch CKiSz”

²¹ BLhD ShWcm FBdh,
“gjWE, Abhc bhSGhW DFiW
FcEz UmGiE, ECdh fbD
ABZ MmZdh Sjbch B Xhec
CXcm, Zh MmcjMhdmBc
FjWjGhWE, HhBzi ZhY Aèhc
DZhUS FcShD WhDz ²² Sjbch
Mhcm KiWE Wh, Shc DZhUS
FcE, EBdm Abch MhW DZhUS
Fci, ShWcm Abch KiWiz
MhWE Wi, WhMhSc XT S
BgjUi EFdc bhMUiC ABLmz
²³ gjWE, Edh fbD ABZ, ZcJ
EGWC ABĒm, MmZdh ALd
DZhUSFhci EFdm gÀhWi
cjgm HhBzi ZhY Aèhc DZhUS
FcZhz HhBzi ZhYoE EdhGhW
DZhUSFhcic Shèhf FcpWz
²⁴ AèhShdh EBdhHi cjgj,
DcdhHi Mhch ShW DZhUS

FcZh, Shch gÀhWi cjgm ShW
DZhUS Fch dhHZz”

²⁵ ZhUm EC ZmOiD Fpd,
“Abi MhWi, Ad-bLi ABchz
ShBW ABA gFdSh Abchem
MhWhBZh” ²⁶ BLhD EC
ZmOicm FBdh, “AbiC gmBW,
MmBW EGW Sjbhc dHm
bhSichz”

²⁷ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm
ABA UmGdh, BLhD DF ZmOic
dHm bhSich, UmGiA Shch
ShBÿjz EBHmdhz Sh-E Shch
FmC MiFhBdh Wh, AXWm
FiSh KhBch Zh DW dHm
bhSich FmWmz ²⁸ ZhUm
ZmOiD ShBc XhWic Gpdh
TBA HhCc bhWfcm HiA Fpd,
²⁹ “Sjbch ABA DFMWcm
UmGi MhEz Abhc MiÛnHiS
MmSh FcLi, BSh gFdShC
ShBW FBdiLpWz Sm ShBWC
FiSh gC Ad-bLi Wi?” ³⁰ BSh
gjWiA HhCc bhWjf ZhcBA
BLhc HmLm AEA Vcdhz

³¹ ZhUm ShW LhghZi
EFdm ShWcm EWjcv Fci
FBdh, “gjMjc, FjØh GhCÀhz”

³² ShBW FBdh, “Abhc HmLm
Bdh GhWi ALm, Mm GhWic
ZmXhcm Sjbch MhWE Whz”

³³ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm
DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdh, “Sm
ShWcm FmC FjWj GhWi
AWiA UiLm Wh FiSh?”

³⁴ SmC BLhD Shchem FBdh,
“MmBW Abchem ZmMiLpW,
ShW bcMi bhYiF ShW Fhb
Xjch FchC Abhc GhWiz

³⁵ “Sjbch FE Wh Wi,
‘Ac KhBc bhf ZhUmC Yfd
FhOhc fbD ABZ?’ EBdm
Abi Sjbchem FBchb, ahdh
Fci DFZhc GmSmUi KhBA
UmGE, Yfd XhFiA FhOhc
MjFh EBHmLmz ³⁶ Yfd
FhOchD EGWC ZmSW XhBch
Ac AGmcc dhHi Yfd Udh

Fcchz DcdhHi MmBW Mhdh
ZhBW UmBW Ac MmBW Yfd
FhOpW, UIBEMWC gbhW
Gjfi EBWz ³⁷ DSm EC LièmGc
XcbhW ED, ‘DFMWm ZhBW
UmBW, AcF MWm FhOpWz’
³⁸ AbiE Sjbchem Edh Yfd
FhOhS XhPhBLi, Mm Yfdc
dhHi Sjbch bmWS FcL Whz
EBÛ bhWfm bmWS FcLm Ac
Sjbch EC bmWSc Yfd FhOiLz”

³⁹ Mm ZmOic MiÛnHiC
gFdSh BLhD FBdiLpW, EC
ZmOic fhÀi gjWiA gC HhCc
ZCS fbcia bhWfm BLhc
CXcm BbhW AWdhz ⁴⁰ Shch
BLhcm HiA biWS Fci FBdh,
Shchc EGhWE cBZhc dhHiz
DcUhd ShBW UIB UiW gWE
cBdhz ⁴¹ EC fbD ShW Shdib
gjWiA AcE ZCS bhWfm BbhW
AWdhz ⁴² Ac HhCc bhWfm EC
ZmOicm FBdh, “Sjbch FThD
Abch BbhW AWLi Wh, Abch
WiMmC ShW bhS gjWiA
ZjMShb XhcLi, DBWC MHSc
ALd SchWmAdhz”

gMcS BLhc ULLch FmchbSi

⁴³ fbciaS UIBUiW cBA ghci
gMcS BLh WiMc Zhei Hhdid
MidhS HmdhHiz ⁴⁴ MjUiE
ShBW AHm FBLdh, FjWj
WZicmC WiMc UmfE Uhb
UmEA ED Wh, ⁴⁵ SmZC
EC fbD Shch ShWcm FZjd
Fcdhz FhcW BUc fbD BLhD
MmcjMhdmbE MmSh Fm-
chbSi UmGhBLdh, Hhdide
bhWjf gWE ThFhD Shch BSh
UmGLdh Fci ShBW Hhdide
ABdm Shch FZjd Fcdhz

⁴⁶ ZhUm BLh gicZhc Hh-
dide FhÛh HhCS Hmdhz
EWEC ShBW XhWicm AJHjcc
fcZS ZhWhBLdhz FYcWhCb
OhCWE DF fcFhci EYifhcc XjA
GjZ Zmbhc ALidz ⁴⁷ gMcS BLh

DgjUiA ThFi Hhdid ABLpW
 gjWiA, EC EYifhc ShW HmLm
 HiA biWS Fcdh, ShBW MhWj
 FYcWhCb HiA DW XjAHjcm
 ahdh FcpWz EC fbD ShW XjA
 bchc XTi EBHmLidz

⁴⁸ BLhD EC EYifhccm FBdh,
 “FjWj WifhWh Zh FmchbSi
 Fhb Wh UmGdm AXWhch
 FjWjbØmC BbhW AWSh
 WhDz” ⁴⁹ SmC EYifhcm
 FBdh, “gjMjc, UDA Fci MdUi
 ACÀh, XjAHjc MhW ThFSm
 ACÀhz” ⁵⁰ BLhD ShWcm
 FBdh, “AXWm MhCÀhHi,
 AXWhc XjA ahdh EBHmLmz”
 BLhc FTh DFiw FciA DBW
 HmdhHiz

⁵¹ ghLhC, gC EYifhc
 ZheiS MhEAc XTm ShW
 Hjdhb EFdm ABA GZc Fpd,
 “LhZ, AXWhc XjAc Zmbhc
 FbiHmLmz” ⁵² ShBW Dchcm
 MiFhBdh, “gm FjW fbD
 ahdh EBLm?” Shch FBdh,
 “FhBd ULBYc ThFi ShW
 ShX Lhei UiLmz” ⁵³ SmC
 EYifhcc bWE EBd, PiF ULBYci
 Zhdh BLhD ShWcm FBLdh,
 “AXWm MhCÀhHi, AXWhc
 XjA ahdh EBHmLmz” DcdhHi
 EC EYifhc Ac ShW XciZhcc
 gFdm BLhc CXcm BbhW
 AWdhz ⁵⁴ gMcS BLh DgjUiA
 TWm HhdidE AEAc ZhUm
 EC Uilch FmchbSi WifhWh
 UmGhBdhz

5

*BLhD AOSif ZLcc Zmbh-
 ccm ahdh Fcdh*

¹ BShc ZhUm BgjUi
 EFdc BUc fbD ABdm BLh
 MmcjMhdmbE HmdhHiz

² MmcjMhdmbE bmeh-
 UcMhc FhÛhs DFOh XjcFi
 ALid, EC XjcFiS Liei ZhÛh
 XhKGhW IhO ALid, XhKE

IhOc CXcm XhKGhW LhCWiz
 BZchWi ahfhD B XjcFic Whb
 ZhDS-LUhz ³ EC IhOE ZCS
 MhSc Zmbhci Xei cBSz djdh-
 doJeh, AÛh, Ac Zmbhcm
 Mmchc fcid DÀmZhcm gjFhB
 HmLm, ShchE EWE cBSz

⁴ bhMm bhMm DFMW
 Yicih ABA EC XjcFic XhWi
 dhehBSh, dhehWic ZhUmC
 XDdh Mm MW XhWiS dhbS,
 Shc MS Ze Zmbhc ECF ahdh
 EBMiSz DcUhd EC Zmbhci
 EFdm XhWi dhehWic AfhD
 EWE Xei cBSz

⁵ Dchc bhMm Edh DFMW
 Zmbhci ALid, Mm ZmOh
 AOSif ZLc ThFi Zmbhcz ⁶ ZCS
 UiW ThFi gm EWE Xei cBLm
 gjWiA BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh,
 “FiSh Zh, Sjbhc BÈh Wi Sji
 ahdh EBMiShD?” ⁷ ZmOhD
 Fpd, “gjMjc, Abhc S Bdh
 FmC WhB, MmBW XhWi
 dhehWic dHm dHmC Abhcm
 XjcFiS dhhbBSz Abi dhbSm
 dhbSm AcF MW HiA dhbi
 MhDz” ⁸ BLhD Dcm FBdh,
 “Sm CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA
 AOh-Kdh FcEz” ⁹ dHm dHmC
 EC Zmbhci ahdh EBHmd, Ac
 Shc ZiLWh Sjdia Kdh-Yich
 Fcdz

gi UiW ALid MjçhZhc,
 MjçhZhcm FjWjMhS Fhb Fch
 MhBM WhDz ¹⁰ DcUhd BgjUi
 WmSh EFdm EC ZmOhcm
 FBdh, “ABM S MjçhZhc,
 Sm ABM Sjbhc ZiLWh Sj-
 dia WmEA MhBM WhDz”
¹¹ EBdm gm Fpd, “MmBW
 Abhcm ahdh FcLpW, ShBWC
 Abhcm FBdh, CPE, Sjbhc
 ZiLWh dBA AOh-Kdh FcEz”
¹² SmC WmSh EFdm ZmO-
 hcm MiFhBdh, “EC bhWjfhj
 FmHj, MmHiD Sjbhcm FBLm,
 ZiLWh dBA Kdh-Yich Fc-
 ShD?” ¹³ EBdm EC ZmOhD

S MhWS Wh, ShBW Fm, gi MhHhS ZCS bhWfm aie FcidiLpW UmGiA, BLh giW TWm HmLdhHiz

¹⁴ ZhUm BLhD EC ZmOhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE XhBA FBdh, “gjWE, Sjbi S Zmbhc ThFi ahdh EBHmLz Sm Ac FjWj HjWh FciE Wh, MhSm Sjbhc fcZW hf Wh EDz” ¹⁵ SmC EC ZmOhD HiA BgiUi WmSh EFdcm Fpd, Shcm MmBW ahdh FcLpW, DW Whb BLhz

gMcS BLhc AèhB DGSiAc

¹⁶ BLhD MjçhZhcM Zmbhcicm ahdh FchD BgiUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm bh-cidiSh KhBdhz ¹⁷ EBdm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc HhBZi ZhYo ghbmFh Fhb Fcch Ac AbiE Fcchbz” ¹⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi AcE Hcb EBA XT SjFhWiS cBdhz Shch bWE FcLid, ShBW Ghdi MjçhZhc WiEb ahJHiLpW Wh, ShBW Aèh XhFcm ZhY QhFiA ficiFiE FcLpWz

¹⁹ DcdhHi ShBW EC WmSh EFdcm FBdh, “Abi Wióis gF FTh FBchb, XjSm S WiMm WiMm FjØh FcSh XhcpW Wh, EBdm ShW ZhYcm MmSh Fhb FchS UmGpW, ShBW Ghdi EShC FcpW, ZhYo MmSh FcpW, XjSmE S ESh FcpWz

²⁰ ZhYo ShW XjScm bhDA FcpW Ac ShBW WiMm Mm Fhb FcpW, BSh gFdShC XjScm UmGhBWz Ac BSh ThFi AcE Ze Ze FjUcSi Fhb XjScm UmGhBZh, MmSh UmGiA AXWhch ShBìjz EBMiZhz

²¹ ZhYo Mmdh bjcUhem MiÙh Fci SjdPw, XjSmE ECdh Mmchcm BÈh MiÙnHi UhW FcpWz ²² ZhYo FmCcc ZiKhcE

FcpW Wh, ShW gFd ZiKhc ahc XjSc ASE UiLpW, ²³ MhSm ZhYcm Mmdh gFdm BìS Fcm, ECdh XjScmE BìS Fcmz XjScm Mm BìS Fcm Wh, gm ALdm gC ZhYcmE BìS Fcm Wh, MmBW B XjScm ZmMiLpWz

²⁴ “Abi AXWhchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm MWm Abhc Fhdhb gjWm Ac MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, gm S

AGmci MiÙnHi XhBdiLmz Shcm Ac Ulfi fhBZî Fch EBS WhDz gm S bCS ThFi MiÙnHiS Xhei UidhBLmz ²⁵ Ac Abi ghLhC FBchb, Bdh DF Mb-hWh ABZ, ZcJ EGWC ABÈm, MmZdh bjcUh EFdm Abi BZWjèhc Hdhc AEAM gjWZh, Ac Mhch gjWZh Shch MiÙh EBZhz ²⁶ BShc FhcW Ebd, ZhY WiMm Mmdh MiÙnHic bhdiF, ShW XjScmE ECdh MiÙnHic bhdiFhWh UiLpWz

²⁷ ZhYo XjScm bhWfc ZiKhc Fchc DGSiAc UiLpW, FhcW DBWC S ZiW-AÜbz ²⁸ Sm BSh gjWiA AXWhch ShBìjz EBZh Wh, MhWpW Wi, ECdh fbD ABec, MmZdh Aèhc XjSc Hdhc AEAM gjWiA bjcUh EFd FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABZhz ²⁹ Ac Mmch WmF Fhb FcLpW,

Shch Zmgmîi MiÙnHi XhEAc dhHi CPZh, EBdm Mmch WhYcbhWic bhMm MiÙnHi FhOhBLm, Shch CPZh fhMh XhEAc dhHiz

³⁰ “Abi S WiMm WiMm FjØh FcShb Xhci Wh, Abi Mmdh gjWi Edh ZiKhc Fciz Abi gF ZiKhc Fci, FhcW Abi Abhc WiMc BÈhD Fhb FcShb KhB Wh, Ghdi MmBW

Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW
bcMi Xjch FcShb KhBz

WiMc ZmXhcm gMcS BLh

31 “Abi MjUi WiMc ZmX-
hcm WiMm fhÀi UmB, Sm
B fhÀi fPiF WhDz 32 EBdm
ULLch MWmE Abhc ZmXhcm
fhÀi Uich, Ac Abi MhWi,
ShBW Mm fhÀi Uich, BSh
ghLhz 33 AXWhch S DgiA
WZic HmLm GZciA XhPhBA
MiFhBLpW, ShBWE gFc XÀm
fhÀi UiLpWz 34 Ac Abi FjWj
bhWfc fhÀic CXcm acfh
Fci Wh, EBdm AXWhch
MhSm WhMhS XhBA MhW
ZhKhBSH XhchpW, DcUhd
BSh FBchbz 35 gMcS DgiAC
ALdh gC MhdhBd bjfhnd, Mm
bjfhdm Yc UiLidz AXWhchE
Tjeh FDUiW EC bjfhdc
Ycc bhMm Gjfi FcSm chMi
EBLdhz

36 EBdm DgiA WZic fhÀi
SWmE AcE Ze fhÀi Abhc
ALm, FhcW Abhc HhBZi
ZhYo Mm Fhbc dhHi Abhcm
XhPhBLpW, Abi EShC Fcchbz
Ac EC Fhbc fhÀiDC ZjMh
MhD, Abhcm Abhc HhBZi
ZhYo ZmMiLpWz 37 ShBWC
S gC ZhZh, MmBW Abhcm
XhPhBLpW, ShBW WiMmE
Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiLpWz
AXWhch FjWj fbD ShW
Hdhc AEAM gjWLpW Wh,
Ac ShWcm UmGLpWE Whz
38 DLheh ShW Fhdhb S
AXWhchc UidE cD Wh, FhcW
ShBW Mhcm XhPhBLpW,
DW CXcm AXWhch BbhW
AWpW Whz

39 “AXWhch S GjZ bW UiA
ALbhWi FiShZ SidhES FcpW,
bWE FcpW BSh SidhES Fcdm

AGmci MiÛnHi XhBZhz EBdm
EC FiShZmC S Abhc ZmXhcm
fhÀi UmDz 40 DcZhUmE
AXWhch MiÛnHi XhEAc dhHi
Abhc HmLm ABSh KhBW
Whz

41 “Abi S bhWfc HmL ThFi
ShciY XhEAc AfhD ABLi Wh,
42 EBdm Abi MhWi, Aèhc
ZhD AXWhchc FjWj bgàs
WhB, Abi S AXWhchcm
KiWiz 43 Abi Abhc HhBZi
ZhYc Whb dBA ABLi, Sh-E
AXWhch Abhcm DFiW Fcch
Whz EBdm ULLch FmC MjUi
Shc WiMc Whbm AD, Sm
Shcm AXWhch DFiW FcZh
44 AXWhch DFM-EBÛc HmL
ThFi ShciY XhBSH KhBW,
EBdm Mm ShciY Aèhc HmL
TWm XhEA MhD, BShc dhHi
FjWj Kmih FcpW Whz Sm
AXWhch FmbWm DFiW
FcZh? 45 AXWhch bWE FcZh
Wh, Abi Abhc ZhZhc HmLm
AXWhBØcm Ulfi ZhWhBbjz
EBdm Mm bjLh WZic CXcm
AXWhch acfh Fci ALpW,
gC bjLhDC AXWhBØcm Ulfi
FBchz 46 AXWhch MjUi bjLh
WZicm DFiW FcSh, Sm
AbhcmE DFiW Fcdh EWm, B
bjLh WZid S Abhc ZmXhcmC
dmGLpWz 47 EBdm AXWhch
MmZdh ShW dmGhcmC
DFiW FcpW Wh, Sm Abhc
bjGc FThem Fidh DFiW
FcZh?”

6

*XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi
GhWi*

1 DcZhUm gMcS BLh Hh-
did AEcc gXhcE HmdhHi,
EC AEcc AcF Whb SiZiciA
AEcz 2 ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm
EBA MhEAS ALdh, Shch
S UmGLidh, Zmbhci EFdc
CXcm ShBW Fidh FmchbSi

Fhb FcLpWz³ gWE HiA ghci
 ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA
 DF Xhec CXcm ZBdhz⁴ EC
 fbD BgŪi EFdc AMhUi BU
 IWhB ABLmz⁵ BLhD KhBA
 UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf ShW
 HmLm CPiA ABch, EC ShW
 LhghZi YidiYcm FBdh, “BSh
 bhWfcm GhEAWic dhHi
 Abch cjOi XhBbj FjW Mh-
 HhS?”⁶ ALdm YidiYcm XciÅh
 Fchc dhHi ShBW BGhW
 MiFhBdh, EBdm Fidh FiSh
 FcZh, BGhW ShBW AHmC
 MhWShz⁷ YidiYo MjAX Uidh,
 “Dchcm Tjeh Tjeh GhWi
 UidmE UIBf UiWhcc cjOiD
 FjdhBS WhDz”

⁸ gWE AŪtiAL Whbm gMcS
 BLhc DF LhghZi ALdhz ShBW
 EBdh LhBbW-XiScc ahBz
⁹ ShBW BLhcm FBdh, “gŪMjc,
 EWE gjcj DF XjAc HmLm
 XhKGhW AOhc cjOi Ac UIBOh
 ZichW bhL ALm, EBdm ES
 bhWfc bhMm BShD FiSh
 EBZ?”¹⁰ BLhD gjFjb Uidh,
 “Sjbch ESh bhWfcm Ihfc
 CXcm ZEAB UmEz” SmC
 Shch Ihfc CXcm ZBHmdhz
 BWE Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc
 ALdh EWjbhW XhK AMhc
 MWz¹¹ ZhUm ShBW EC
 XhKGhW cjOi ASE dBA Aèhc
 fjFciA AUhD FciA Dchcm
 ZhOiA Uidhz ECdh ZichW
 bhLE ZhOiA Uidhz Mm MS
 KhBd, gm ESGhW XhBdz
¹² gFd bhWfm XmO aci
 GhBdz GhBA ghcdm BLhD
 ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh,
 “GhWic ZhUm MmSh cBLm,
 Sjbch ESh DGhWE Udh FcE,
 FjØh YhdhBE Whz”¹³ Dch
 EC XhKGhW cjOic ZheSi
 OjFchBW Udh FciA ZhcE
 OjFci acdhz

¹⁴ gMcS BLhc B FmchbSi

UmGiA bhWfm bhSh-bhSi
 dhHhBdh, “WiÓD DBWC
 gC WZi, MmBW UIWiAS
 SfcŪY AWhc FThz”¹⁵ SmC
 BLhD ZjMididh, bhWfm Mjc
 FciA ShWcm Shchc ZhUfh
 ZhWhWic dhHi VcS Khcz
 EGhW ZjMiA ShBW gicZhc
 DFdhC Xhec CXcm HmdhHiz

Aecc XhWic CXcmUi AOh

¹⁶ ghBŌhZhdh BLhc LhghZi
 EFd AEcc XhcE Hmdhz¹⁷ Ac
 FYcWhCb OhCWE MhBSH
 Fci WhE dBA AEc Xhei
 UmEAS dhHdhz B fbD AŪhBc
 EBHmLid Ac BLhE Shchc
 dHm ALdh Whz¹⁸ AEcc
 bhMGhWE MhBSmC GjZ
 SjYhWi ZhShf Ac Ze Ze
 RoC fjcj EBdz¹⁹ EWjbhW
 SiW-KhBc bhBd WhE ZhBA
 MhEAc ZhUm Shch UmGdh,
 gMcS BLh XhWic CXcmUi
 AOiA Shchc HmLm ABchz
 BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm GjZ
 QchB Hmdhz²⁰ EC fbD BLhD
 Shchcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh,
 B S Abiz”²¹ LhghZi EFdm
 ShWcm WhEE SjdSh KhBdh,
 Ac Shch Mm MhHhS MhEAc
 FTh, dHm dHm WhE HiA
 gWE XCLi Hmdz

*MiŪnHi-cjOic ZmXhcm
 ZDAW*

²² AEcc gXhcE MmSh bhWjf
 CZh ALdh, ZhUc UiW Shch
 ZjMdh, AHc UiW BWE DGhW
 WhE Lheh UILch FjWj WhE
 ALid Whz Shch DEGHWE
 ZjMdh, BLh ShW LhghZi
 EFdc dHm WhEE CPLpW
 Wh, Zcj Shch DFdhC AEc
 XhcEBLpWz²³ EBdm Mm
 MhHhS BLhD Aèhc fjFciA
 AUhD FciA ghci bhWfcm
 cjOi GhEABLdh, EC MhHhc
 HmLm SiZiciA OhCW ThFi
 FDGhW WhE ABDz²⁴ bhWfm

MmZdh UmGdh, BLh Zh ShW LhghZi EFd FmC B MhHhS WhB, EC Shch ESh WhEABØE CPiA BLhc Shèhfm FYcWhCb OhCWE HmdhHiz

²⁵ gWE HiA Shch BLhcm XhBA FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm BWE FjW fbD ABdh?”

²⁶ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbch Abhc FmchbSi WifhWhc bhWi ZjMiA Abhcm SjFhBchD Wh, ZcJ XmO aci cjOi GhBL FciC SjFhBchDz

²⁷ EGW gjWE, UlWiAZi Mm GhWi Wi EBMhD, Shc Gcm IjciA dha FiSh? Mm GhWi FjWjUiW Wi ED Wh, ZcJ AGmci MiÛnHi UhW Fcm, Shc Gcm EBA IjcEz B GhWi S Abi ZiW-AUBm Sjbchcm Uibjz EC DGSiAc Ghdi Abhc ALm, Abhc HhBZi ZhY AèhDC BShc XcbhW UmGhBLpWz

²⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi Abch FiSh FcShb?” ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “AèhD Mhcm XhPhBLpW, ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc EBd Aèhc Fhbz” ³⁰ DcZhUm Shch ShWcm MiFhBd, “Sm AXWm EbW FiSh WifhWh UmGhBZh, MmSh UmGiA Abch AXWhc CXcm BbhW AWbj? AXWm FjW Fhb FcZh? ³¹ Abchc ZhY-UhUhD S bejajbiS bhÛh GhBLdhz XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm, AèhD Shchcm Zmgmî GhWi GhEABdhz”

³² BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Zmgmî Mm cjOi Sjbch XhBLdhD, BSh S bjLh WZiD UiLpW Wh, ZcJ Abhc HhBZi ZhYoC Sjbchcm ALd Zmgmî cjOi UhW FcpWz ³³ Ac Aèhc

UmEA gC cjOi EBdh EC MW, MmBW Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABA ghch MHScm MiÛnHi UmBWz” ³⁴ SmC Shch Fpd, “gjMjc, Sm EC cjOiC Abchcm gc-ghbmfh UmCÀhz”

³⁵ BLhD FBdh, “AbiC gC MiÛnHi-cjOiz Mm MW Abhc HmLm AD, Shc FjWj fbD ajG dhHm Wh, Ac Mm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, Shc FjWj fbD XiALmE Vcm Whz ³⁶ Abi S Sjbchcm bjGUi FBLiE, Ac Sjbch Abhcm UmGiAE BbhW AWdhD Whz ³⁷ Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Mmchcm Abhc ASE UmBW, Shch gFdC Abhc HmLm ABZz Mm MW Abhc HmLm AD, Abi FjWjbØmC Shcm Zhcm YhdhBShb WhDz ³⁸ Abi FjWj Abhc bcMi bhYiF Fhb FchS ABLi Wi? Wh, ZcJ MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW, ShW bcMi MjHhBA Fhb Fchc dhHiC Abi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLiz ³⁹ gjWE, Mm ZhYo Abhcm XhPhBLpW, ShW bjWfh EBD, ShBW Mmchcm Abhc ASE UiLpW, Abi MhWj Dch DFMWcmE Wh AchB ZcJ cjM ghfcE Dchcm MiÛh ghdSm Sjdiz ⁴⁰ Abhc ZhYc bjWfh EBD, Mhch ShW XjScm UmGiA ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, Shch MhWj AGmc XhDz Ac AbiC Shchcm cjM ghfcE MiÛh Fci Sjbjz”

⁴¹ BGhW gjWiA BgJUi WmSh EFdm BLhcm dBA FhWh-Ijfh dhHhBdhz FhcW ShBW AHm FBLdh, “Zmgmî ThFi Mm cjOi dhbiA ABLm, AbiCgC cjOiz” ⁴² DcdhHi Shch WiMm WiMm FBdh, “EHj S BCLjYc XjA BLh WhD Wi Zh? Abch S Shc bh-ZhYcmE KiWiz

Sm gm FmbWm FD, gm Zjdm Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLm?"

⁴³ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, "Sjbch WiMc bhMm FhWh-Ijfh FciE Whz ⁴⁴ Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm Xh-PhBLpW, ShBW AfîF Wh ZhWhBdm FjWj bhWjfc Abhc HmLm ABS Xhcm Whz Ac AbiC Shcm cjM ghfcE MiÛh ghdSm Sjdbjz ⁴⁵ MhWE Wi, WZi EFdc FiShZE dmGh ALm, 'Shch gFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi Shdib dBZhz' Ac Mm MWm HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Shdib XhBLm, gC MWC Abhc HmLm ADz

⁴⁶ "EC ZhYcm S FjWj bh-Wfm UmGLm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFi MmBW ABLpW, ShBWC B ZhYcm UmGLpWz

⁴⁷ Abi Sjbchcm Wióis ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWLm, gm dHm dHmC AGmc XhBdiLmz

⁴⁸ AbiC MiÛnHi-cjOiz ⁴⁹ Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm S bcjajbiS bhÛh GhBLdh, Sh-E Shchc bCS EBLmz ⁵⁰ EBdm BGhW EBd gC cjOi, Mm cjOi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLm, MhSm EC cjOi GhBA bhWjfc bcW ThFi cmghB XhDz ⁵¹ gjWE, AbiC EBdhh gC MiÛh cjOi, Mm cjOi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLmz Mm MWm B cjOi GhBZ, gm KicFhdiW MiÛnHi XhBZz Abhc FhDAC EBd EC cjOiz bhWfcm KicFhdiW MiÛnHi UiZhc WiESm Abi Abhc Umg-FhDA ZidhB Uibjz"

⁵² BGhW gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdc bhMm ScFh-ScFi dhHiHmdz Shch DFm-EBÛm Fpd, "B ZmOhD FmbWm Shc fcide Hjî Abchcm GhEABZ?"

⁵³ BLhD FBdh, "Sm gjWE,

Abi Wióis gF FTh FBchb, Sjbch Abi ZiW-AUbc dC Ac Hjî Wh GhBdm S Sjbchc bhMm MiÛnHiC WhBz ⁵⁴ FmC MjUi Abhc dC Ac Hjî GhD, Sm gm AGmci MiÛnHi XhBdiLm, Ac cjM ghfcc UiWE Abi Shcm MiÛh Fci Sjdbjz ⁵⁵ Abhc Hjîc EBd ALd GhWi Ac Abhc dCC EBd ALd XhWiz ⁵⁶ Mm MWm Abhc dC Ac Hjî GhD, gm Abhc aiScm ThFm Ac AbiE Shc aiScm ThFiz ⁵⁷ Mmdh Abhc HhBZi MiÛh ZhYo Abhcm XhPhBLpW, DcdhHiC AbiE MiÛh ALiz ECdh Mm MWm Abhcm GhD, gm-E Abhc dhHi MiÛh cBZz ⁵⁸ UmGchD Wi, EC cjOi S Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLmz Mm cjOi GhBA Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBW bhch HmLpW, B cjOi S Abhc dhGhW WhDz Abhc EC cjOi Mm MWm GhBZ, gm KicFhd MiÛh cBZz" ⁵⁹ gMcS BLhD FYcWhCb OhCWc bLiUE Shdib UmEAc fbD BSh gFdSh FBdhz

ZCS CçSc bWE bS-ZicjV

⁶⁰ Shdib gjWiA ghci ShW CçSc bhMc ZCSm FBdh, "BSh S Ze Hcb Shdibz BSh FmHiD bhWZ?" ⁶¹ EBdm BLhD ShW HhBZi Zdm ZjMididh, FiSh dBA Dch FhWh-Ijfh Fcchz ZjMiA Dchcm FBdh, "EC Shdib gjWiA Sjbch IhZei HmdhD Wi? ⁶² Sm Abi ZiW-AUb AHm Mm MhHhS ALdhb, Abhcm MmZdh gWE CPi MhEAS UmGZhd, EC fbD Sjbch FiSh FBZhd? ⁶³ Sjbch ZjMchD Wi, bhWfc fcid S ZmFhbh, ALdm cjgj EBdHi MiÛnHiz Abi Sjbchcm Mm ZDAWi FBdhb, BSh EBdHi bhWfc cjgj Ac MiÛnHiC

ZmXhcz ⁶⁴ EBdm Sjbchc
bhMm FmC FmC EGWE Abhc
CXcm BbhW AWLm Whz”
Fm ShW CXcm BbhW AWLm
Wh, Ac Fm ShWcm UlfbWc
ASE VchB UiZ, BLhD XDdh
ThFiC BSh MhWShz ⁶⁵ EC
ShBW FBdh, “EC FhcWm Abi
Sjbchcm FBLi, HhBzi ZhYo
Zd Wh Uidm, FjWjMWC Abhc
HmLm ABS Xhcm Whz”

gMcS XiScc fhÀi

⁶⁶ BLhc BSh Shdib gjWiA
ShW ZCS Cçs YiciA HmdhHi,
Shch ShW dHm Kdh-Yich
ZhU UidhBdz ⁶⁷ DcdhHi
BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZ-
icm MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh,
SjbiShBWE MhBShDHi Wi?”
⁶⁸ LhBbW-XiScm MjAX Uidh,
“gjMjc, Abch Ac Fhc HmLm
MhBShb? AGmci MiŪnHhWic
Shdib S Ghdi AXWhc HmLmC
ALmz ⁶⁹ Abch S MhWLi Ac
AXWhc CXcm BbhWE AWLi,
AXWmC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC
XZiŷ MWz”

⁷⁰ SmC BLhD Dchcm FBdh,
“Abi S Sjbch ZhcEMWcm XLŪ
FcLi, EBdm Sjbchc bhMmC
DFMW fDShW ALmz” ⁷¹ BWE
ShBW LhBbW BéhciAsc XjA
BgjUhc ZmXhcm FBdh, EC
BgjUhd ZhUm ShWm VchB
UiZz gm ALid EC ZhcEMW
LhghZic bhMc DFMWz

7

gMcS BLhc AXW ahBAPW

¹ DcZhu ThFi gMcS BLh
Hhdid Midhc aiScmC Kdh-
Yich Fcdhz BgjUi WmSh
EFdm ShWcm MhWm bh-
cidiS KhBLid, DcdhHi ShBW
Ac DgjUiA MidhS MhBSh
KhBdh Whz ² EC fbD BgjUi
EFdc Qoch-Icc BUc UiW

IWhB ABLidz ³ DcdhHi BLhc
ahBAPŌm ShWcm FBdh,
“Sjbi BW TWm DgjUiA MidhS
MhEHi, SmC Sjbi MmSh Fhb
FcL, ESh Sjbhc Cçs EFdmE
UmGZhz ⁴ FmC MjUi WiMcm
bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcS KhD,
Sm gm djFhBA FjŌh Fcm
Whz SjbiE MmZdh EbW Fhb
FcchD, Sm WiMcm bhWfc
HmLm MhBc FcEz” ⁵ ALdm
BLhc ahBAPŌmE ShW CXcm
BbhW AWLpW Whz

⁶ BLhD Shchcm FBdh,
“Abhc fbD EGWE EBLm Wh,
EBdm Sjbchc S fbD EfbD
FjŌh WhBz ⁷ UlWiAc bhWfm
Sjbchcm IiŪhBS WhD, EBdm
Abhcm IiW Fcmz Abi S Shchc
ZmXhcm FBAC, Shchc gFd
FhbC GhchXz ⁸ Sm Sjbch
MhEHi, HiA BU FcEz Abhc
fbD EGWE Xjch EBLm Wh,
DcdhHi Abi EGW MhBShb
WhDz” ⁹ EGhW FBA ShBW
Hhdid MidhS cBHmdhz

¹⁰ ShW ahBAPW BUc
bhgYidE HiA ghcdm ShBWE
Hmdh, EBdm GjdH-bmdh Wh
HiA djFhBA Hmdhz ¹¹ BUc
FhdE BgjUi WmSh EFdm
ShW Shèhf FchS cBdh, Ac
FBdh, “gC bhWjfoH FjABz”
¹² aiec bhMm BLhc ZmXhcm
bhWfm bhSh-bhSi Fcdhz
FmC FmC Fpd, “DBW S
Ze ahdh bhWjffz” Ac FmC
FmC Fpd, “Wh, Wh, gm S
bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBd-
hcz” ¹³ EBdm BgjUi WmSh
EFdm QchBA, bjG GjdiA
ShW ZmXhcm FmC FjŌh
bhSid Whz

Buc fbD gMcS BLhc Shdib

¹⁴ EC BUc bhMhbhMi fbD
gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhDL
FhZh fciYE HiA Shdib Uidhz

15 ShW Shdib gjWiA ShBĭjz
EBA BgjUi WmSh EFdm
FBdh, “B bhWfm bhUthLhS
Wh XeiA ES Bdib XhBd
Fidh?” 16 BLhD MjAX Uidh,
“Abi Mm Shdib UmB, BSh
Abhc WiMc WhD, MmBW
Abhcm ZmMiLpW, BSh S
ShWC Shdibz 17 FmC MjUi
ShW bcMi MjHhBA KdS
KhD, Sm gm ZjMZ, B Shdib
Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm, Wh
Abhc bjG ThFi Uichbz 18 Mm
MWm WiMc bW ThFi bhSm,
gm Ghdi WiMc ShciY XhBS
KhDz EBdm Mm MWm Shcm
XhPhWmAdh bhdiFc ShciY
Fchc Kmih Fcm, gm ghbmfh
gF-ghdhd ThFm, Shc bWE
FjWj VjFhZhMi WhBz

19 “Sjbch FjWj bjLh WZic
fciES XhBL Wh Wi? EBdm
Sjbch DFMWmE S fciESc
gjFjb-AgFhb bhWchD Whz
Sm Sjbch FmWm Abhcm
bhciShD KhBchD?” 20 SmC
Shch FBdh, “Sjbhcm ajSm
XhBLm, Sjbhcm Fm bhcS
Khc?”

21 BLhD Shchcm FBdh,
“Abi Ghdi DGhW Fhb Fcdhb,
Ac Sjbch ShBĭjz EBHmdhDz
22 gMcS bjLhD S Sjbchem
bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic WiEb
UiLdh, Ac MjçhZhcmE Sjbch
EC Fhb FchEz ALdm, B WiEb
bjLh WZic HmL ThFi ABLm
Wh, ZcJ AHc bD-bjçäic HmL
ThFiC ABLmz 23 PiF ALm,
bjLh WZic WiEb Khdj chGhc
dhHi MjçhZhcmE MjUi bLdb-
hWi Fhb FchBd MhD, Sm Abi
MjçhZhcm DFMW Zmbhciem
ahdh FcLi UmGiA Abhc CXcm
HjLh FchD FmWm? 24 gF-
BWLhY FcE, Ghdi ZhcHhdh
UmGiA ZiKhc FciE Whz”

Ad-bLiFm?

25 EC fbD MmcjMhdmb
OhCWc FiLj bhWfm Fpd,
“WmSh EFdm Mhcm bhcidSh
KhBch, EHj FiSh gC bhWjf
WhD Wi? 26 Sm gm S UmGi
Gjdh-bmdh bhSmc, Sh-E
Shch UmGi FjØh FBch Whz
ShBdm Shch FiSh ghLh FTh
ZjMidiLpW Wi, EC bhWjfC
Ad-bLi? 27 Ac Abch S MhWi,
EHj FjAB ThFi ABLmz EBdm
Ad-bLi MmZdh ABZh, EC fbD
FmC MhWS WhD, ShBW FjAB
ThFi ABLpWz”

28 DcZhUm BLhD ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE Shdib UmEAc fbD
Mjcm Mjcm ZDAW Fcdh,
“AXWhch AbhcmE KiWpW,
Ac Abi FjAB ThFi ABLi
BGhWE MhWpWz gjWCÀh,
Abi WiM ThFi ABLi Wh, gF
Aèh XhFmC Abhcm XhPh-
BLpWz 29 AXWhch ShWcm
KiWLpW Wh, EBdm Abi
KiWiz FhcW Abi ShW HmL
ThFiC ABLiAc ShBWC Abhcm
XhPhBLpWz”

30 BGhW gjWiA bhWfm
BLhcm VcidiS KhBd, EBdm
ShW fbD Xjch EBLm Wh
HSiFm FmC ShW HScE AS
Sjdd Whz 31 Ac Dchc bhMc
ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW
AWiA Fpd, “DBW S ZCS
FmchbSi UmGhBLpW, Ad-
bLi ABA FjWj Dc KhBSm Zmfi
FmchbSi UmGhBZh Wi?”

32 BSh dBA bhWfm FhWh-
FhWi Fch, BGhW Ycifi EFdm
gjWdhz gjWiA Ze Bbhb Ac
Ycifi EFdm BLhcm Vchc
dhHi FDMW XhchUhc-LiXhB
XhPhBdhz 33 BLhD FBdh,
“gjWE, Abi Ac Zmfi UiW
Sjbchc bhMm WhDz Abi
S ShW HmLm MhBbjHi,
MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz

34 Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBA XhB-ShD WhD, Ac Abi Mm Mh-HhS cBbj, Sjbch FmC giWE ABShDE XhcShD WhDz”

35 gMcS BLhc BSh bhS gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdm DFm-EBŪm MiFhBdh, “gm FjAB MhBZHi, MmGhWE Abch Shcm SjFhBA XhBShb WhD? gm FiSh BCWhWi EFdc UmfE MmSh BgjUi ALpW, gWE cBA BCWhWi EShcmE Shdib UiZ Wi? 36 gm S Fpd, Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBA XhB-ShD WhD, Ac Abi MmGhWE MhBbj, Sjbch giWE ABShD XhcShD WhDz Shc B bhSc bhWi FiSh?”

37 BŪc AGmci UiW gMcS BLh CZhBA Mjcm Mjcm ZDAW Fcdh, “FjWj bhWfc XiALm Vcdm, gm Abhc HmLm ABA XhWi GhCFz 38 Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, XhF FiShZc ADAS bhYiF Shc Uid ThFi MiŪh XhWic HhJH ZhcBZz” 39 Shhc HmLm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmch XhF cjjcm XhBZh, gC XhF cjjc ZmXhcm ShBW EC FTh FB-dhz XhF cjjcm EGWE UmEA EBLm Wh, FhcW BLhD ShW bgibh EGWE ghLid FcLpW Whz

gMcS BLhcm dBA UdhUdi

40 BSh gjWiA FiLj bhWfm Fpd, “ALdm DBWC gC EAUh Fch WZi” 41 Ac FDMWm Fpd, “DBWC Ad-bLiz” EBdm FmC FmC Fpd, “Ad-bLi FjWj Hhdid Midh ThFi ABZh Wi? 42 XhF FiShZm S ZhShD, Ad-bLiD MWb dBZh UhCU WZic ZjFS, UhCU WZic ZmTmdghb HhCSz” 43 EC dhGhW BLhcm dBA bhWfc bhMm UdhUdi dhHiHmdz

44 DcbhMm FDMWm ShWcm VcidiS KhBd, EBdm FmC ShW HScE AS Sjdd Whz

45 BLhcm Vchc dhHi Mm XhchŪhc-LiXhB EFdcM XhPhWi EBLid, Shch YicS ABdm Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm MiFhBdh, “Shcm VciA AWdhD Wh FmWm?” 46 Dch FBdh, “B bhWfm Mmdh bhS bhSm, Bdh bhS FmC FjWjUiW bhSiLm Whz”

47 SmC Ycifi EFdm LiXhB EFdcM FBdh, “gm SjbchcmE OHidid Wi? 48 UmGL Wi, WmSh Zh Ycifi fbhMc FmC Shc CXcm BbhW AWLm Wi? 49 Ghdi EC MmShD fciESE FjØhc MhWpW Wh, EShC Sz BShc CXcm dhŪS ALmz”

50 Ycifi EFdc bhMm DFMWc Whb ALid bCdhWh WiFuib, DBW AHm BLhc HmLm HmLdhz 51 WiFuibm FBdh, “FmCcc bjGc FTh Wh gjWiA Zh Shc EXchV Wh MhWiA, Shcm fhMh UmEAc WiEb FjWj Abchc fciESE ALm Wi?”

52-53 BGhW gjWiA Ycifi EFdm WiFuibcm FBdh, “SjbiE FiSh Hhdid Midhc bhWjf Wi? XhF FiShZE KhBA UmGE Wh, HhdidE FjWj WZic MWb ED Whz”

8

MiWhFjc ZmOic ZiKhc

1 ZhUm gFd bhWjf MhcMic ZheiS HmdhHi, Ac gMcS BLh DFdh MDSjW XheE HiA CPdhz 2 ZhUc UiW YMc EĀE BLh gicZhc ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Hmdh, HiA ghcdm gFd bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdz ShBW EWE ZBA Shchcm Shdib Uidhz 3 EC fbD bCdhWh Ac Ycifi fbhMc bhWfm DF MiWhFjc ZmOicm dBA ShW HmLm ABdz ABA ZmOicm

bMdiLc bhMGhWE CZh
FchBA Fpd, ⁴ “gJMjc, EC
ZmOi EHj MiWhc FhbE Vch
GhBLmz ⁵ Sm SCchS fciYc
bhMm S bjLh WZiD MiWhFjc
ZmOiØcm Xhíc bhciA bh-
cidiZhc gjFjb UiLpWz EGW
AXWm FiSh FpW?” ⁶ Shch
BLhcm XciÀh Fhc WiESmC
Bdh FBdh, MhSm ShWcm
Ulfi ZhWhWic dhHi FjWj Gjs
XhBWz

Smc BLhDE bhTh WiKh
Fci AJHjd UiA bhOiS dmGhS
dhHdhz ⁷ EBdm Shch MmZdh
Zhc Zhc ShWcm MiFhBch,
EC fbD ShBW bhTh Sjdia
FBdh, “AXWhBØc bhMm
Mm MWm FjWjUiW HjWh
FcLpW Wh, DBW XDdh
EC ZmOicm Xhíc bhCÀhz”
⁸ EGhW FBA ShBW gicZhc
bhTh WiKh Fci bhOiS dmGhS
dhHdhz ⁹ BGhW gjWiA
WmSh EFdc bhMm Zjeh ThFi
fjcf FciA DFm DFm gFdC
HmdhHiz Ghdi BLh Ac gC
ZmOi Lheh ULch FmC cBd
Whz ¹⁰ Smc BLhD bhTh Sjdia
EC ZmOicm MiFhBdh, “FiSh
H bhB, BSh bhWjf FjAB?
FmC Sjbhcm fhMhc MjFh
bWE Fcd Wh Wi?” ¹¹ ZmOiD
Fpd, “Mi Wh gjMjc, Shch
FmC S fhMh UiLpW Whz” EC
fbD BLhD FBdh, “Sm AbiE
Sjbhcm FjWj fhMh UiShb
WhDz EGW MhEHi, HjWhc
XTm Ac MiŪnHi FhOhBE
Whz”

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC UlWiAc
Wjc*

¹² ZhUm gMcS BLhD bh-
Wfcm FBdh, “AbiC UlWiAc
Wjcz Mm MW Abhc XTm AD,
gm FjWj fbD AŪhcis XhE Yhd-
hBS WhD, Zcj Wjcc MiŪnHi

XhBZZ” ¹³ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi
EFdm FBdh, “Sjbhc fhÀi dEA
MhBS WhD, Sjbh Sjbhc WiMc
XÀm fhÀi UichDz” ¹⁴ Smc
BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Abhc
WiMc XÀm fhÀi UidmE Abhc
fhÀi S ghLhz FhcW Abi FjAB
ThFi ABLi Ac FjAB MhBchb,
BSh S Sjbch MhWE Wh,
Ghdi AbiC MhWiz ¹⁵ Sjbch
S UlWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW
ZiKhc FcE, EBdm Abi FmCcc
ZiKhc Fci Whz ¹⁶ Abi FmCcc
ZiKhc FcdmE gF ZiKhc Fcbj,
FhcW Abi DFdh WhD, Abhc
dHm Abhc HhBzi HhBzi
ZhYE ALpW, EC ZhYo Abhcm
ZmMiLpWz ¹⁷ Sjbchc fciESc
bhMm dmGh ALm, UlBMWm
MjUi DF gbhW fhÀi UmD, Sm
B fhÀi ghLhz ¹⁸ EdhGhW AbiE
Abhc XÀm fhÀi UmB, Ac Mm
ZhYo Abhcm XhPhBLpW,
ShBWE Abhc XÀm fhÀi
UmBWz”

¹⁹ Ycifi EFdm ShWcm
FBdh, “Sjbhc ZhY FjAB?”
BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch
AbhcmE KiWE Wh, Ac Abhc
ZhYcmE KiWE Whz Abhcm
KiWdm Abhc ZhYcmE Ki-
WdhD EWmz” ²⁰ XZiŷ ZhDSjd-
bjFhØLc UhW-ZhÆc HmLm
CZhBA gMcS BLhD EC Shdib
Uidhz EBdm ShW fbD Xjch
Wh EAD FmC ShWcm Vcd
Whz

*WiMc bCSc ZmXhcm
AHhb GZc*

²¹ gMcS BLhD Ycifi EFdm
gicZhc FBdh, “Abi S Mh-
BACHiz HiA ghcdm Sjbch
Abhcm SjFhBZhd, EBdm
Ac XhBSHD WhD, Abi
MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch
giWE ABSHDE XhcShD WhD,
Sjbch WiMc HjWhc bhMmC

bcZhDz”²² BgjUi WmSh
EFdm FBdh, “gm FmWm
Fpd, Abi MmWE MhBchb,
Sjbch giWE ABSHD XhcShD
WhD? gm FiSh WiMm WiMm
bciMiS Wi?”²³ BLhD FBdh,
“Abi ABLi CXcm ThFi, Ac
Sjbch Sdm ThFiz Sjbch B
MHSc, EBdm Abi S B MHSc
WhDz²⁴ DcdhHi Abi FBchb,
Sjbch WiMc HjWhc bhMmC
bcZhDz Sjbch MjUi DFiw
Wh FcE, AbiC gmBW, Sm
HjWhHhc ghdSmC bcZhDz”

²⁵ BGhW gjWiA WmSh
EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi
Fm?” ShBW MjAX Uidh,
“XDdh ThFi Abi Mmdh
FBchb, AbiC gmBWz²⁶ Sjbchc
ZmXhcm bhShc Ac ZiKhc
Fchc ZCSh ALmz gjWE,
MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW
ShW bhMm S biLh FjØh
WhBz Abi ShW HmL ThFi
MmSh gjWi, EShC B Ul-
WiAcm MhWhBz”²⁷ BLhD
MmW ShW HhBZi ZhYc
FTh FBch, Shch BSh ZjMdh
Whz²⁸ DcUhd BLhD FBdh,
“Sjbch MmZdh Abi ZiW-
AUbcm CXcm SjdZhd, EC
fbD ZjMZhD AbiC gmBWz Ac
DEGhW ZjMZhD, Abi WiMm
WiMm FjØh Fci Wh, Abhc
HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm Mm
Shdib UiLpW, EC ShdibC Abi
ZhShBz²⁹ MmBW Abhcm
XhPhBLpW, ShBW WiMm
Abhc dHm ALpWz ShBW
Abhc dH LheLpW Wh, Abi
S ghbmfh EC FhbC Fci, Mm
Fhb Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBWz”
³⁰ BLhc B ZDAW gjWiA ZCS
bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW
AWdhz

*gMcS BZthgibc GhOi
AEdhU Fm*

³¹ Dchc bhMm MmSh BgjUi
EFdm ShW CXcm BbhW
AWLidh, ShBW Dchcm FBdh,
“Sjbch MjUi Abhc FTh bS
KdE, Sm Sjbch Abhc ghLhcc
CçSz³² Sjbch gF KiWZhD Ac
EC gFmC Sjbchcm AMhU
FcZhz”³³ BGhW gjWiA Shch
FBdh, “Abch S gMcS BZthgibc
Zjfc bhWjf, Abch FjWj fbDE
FmCcc Hjdhb ALdhd Whz
Sm Sjbi Fidh FBchD, Abhcm
AMhU Fch EBZ?”

³⁴ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Abi
Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb,
Mmch HjWhc bhMm MiŪnHi
FhOhD, Shch HjWhc Hjd-
hbz³⁵ FjWj Hjdhd KicFhd
Shc bjWiZc ZheiS ThFm
Wh, EBdm XjS S KicFhd
ThFmz³⁶ DcdhHi XjSm MjUi
Sjbchcm AMhU FcpW, Sm
Sjbch ghLhcc AMhU EBZhDz
³⁷ Abi MhWi, Sjbch BZthgib
WZic Zjfc bhWjf, SmZC
Abhcm bhcidishD KhBchD,
FhcW Abhc WLiES Sjbchc
aiScm ghbd Whz³⁸ Abi
Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmLm
MmSh UmGLi ESh FBchb, Ac
Sjbch WiMc ZhYc HmL ThFi
MmSh giFL EShC FchDz”

³⁹ EC fbD Shch BLhcm
FBdh, “gjWE, gMcS BZthgibC
Abhc ZhYz” ShBW FBdh,
“Sjbch MjUi BZthgib WZic
AEhdU EBShD, Sm BZthgibc
dhGhW Fhb Fcdhd EWmz
⁴⁰ Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi Mm gF
Fhdhb XhBLi, EShC Sjbchcm
FBchbz SmZC Sjbch Abhcm
bhcidishD KhBchD, EBdm
BZthgibm S Bdh FcLpW Whz
⁴¹ Sjbchc WiMc ZhYo MmSh
Fcm, SjbchE ESh FchDz” EC
Shch BLhcm FBdh, “Abch
S YkJHh XjA WhDz Abhc

DFMWC ZhY ALpW, DBW
EBdh Aèhz”

42 BLhD Shchcm FBdh,
“ALdmC Aèh MjUi Sjbchc Hh-
BZi ZhY EBSH, Sm Abhc ZhD
Sjbchc bhDA ThFd EWmz
FhcW Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi
ABLi Ac EGW Sjbchc bhMm
ALiz Abi WiMm ABLi Wh,
ShBWC Abhcm XhPhBLpWz
43 Sjbch Abhc FTh ZjMchD
Wh, FhcW Sjbch Abhc FTh
fBì FcShD Xhc Whz 44 BZdiLC
Sjbchc ZhY Ac Sjbch Shc
AEdhU, DcUhd Sjbch Shc
GhBf Xjch FcShD KhBchDz
BZdiL S XDDh ThFiC GjWiz
gm FjWjUiW gFc bhMm ZfS
FcLm Wh, FhcW Shc bhMm
FjWj gF WhBz gm MmZdh
biLh bhSm, EC fbD gm WiM
ThFiC bhSmz FhcW gm
ZmBbhW, Ac gFd ZmBbhWi
Shc bhM ThFiC XDUh EBLmz
45 Abi gF bhS bhSiAc DcdhHi
Sjbch Abhcm DFiW FchD
Whz 46 Sjbchc bhMm FmC
Abhcm HjWhHhc XcbhW
FcS XhcZ Wi? Abi MjUi gF
bhS bhSi, Sm Abhcm DFiW
FchD Wh FmWm? 47 Mm
bhWjf Aèhc ZUh, gm Aèhc
Fhdhb gjWmz Sjbch Aèhc
WhD HSiFm Aèhc Fhdhb
gJWE Whz”

48 EC fbD Shch BLhcm
FBdh, “Abch S PiF FTh FBli,
SjB fbciA MhSc bhWjf, Scm
ajSm VcLmz” 49 ShBW FBdh,
“Wh, Abhcm ajSm VcLm Whz
Abi Abhc ZhYcm BìS Fci,
EBdm Sjbch Abhcm ZmBìS
FchDz 50 Abi WiMm FjWj
BìS XhBSHb Fci Fhb Fci Whz
EBdm DFMW ALpW, MmBW
Abhc BìSc dhHi Fhb FcpW,

ShBWC Abhc ZiKhcFz 51 Abi
Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, FmC
MjUi Abhc FTh bhWm, gm
FjWj fbDC bcS WhDz”

52 Shch ShWcm FBdh,
“EGW Abch ZjMdhb, Scm
PiFC ajSm VcLmz BZthgib
WZi Zh AcE WZi EFd S bhch
HmLpW, Ac SjB FBcm, FmC
MjUi Abhc bhS gjWm, gm
FjWj fbDE bcS WhDz 53 SjB
FjWj ZhZh BZthgib ThFiE
Ze Wi? ShBW WiMm Ac
ZhFi Shhbh WZi EFdc bhch
HmLpWz Sm SjB WiMcm
FiSh bWE FcL?” 54 BLhD MjAX
Uidh, “Abi MjUi WiMc ShciY
WiMmC Fci, Sm Dc FjWj
Uhb WhBz Abhc HhBZi ZhY,
MhWcm Sjbchc Aèh FBA UhZi
FcE, ShBWC Abhcm BìS UhW
FcpWz 55 Sjbch ShWcm KiWL
Wh, EBdm Abi ShWcm KiWiz
Abi MjUi FB Abi ShWcm KiWi
Wh, Sm S Sjbchc dhGhW
AbiE ZmBbhW EBBjz Abi
ShWcm KiWi Ac ShW gjFjb-
AgFhb bhWiA Kdiz 56 Sjbchc
ZhY BZthgib WZiD Abhc UiW
UmGhc AfhD Gjfi FcLpW.
ShBW BSh UmGLpW Ac GjfiE
EBLpWz”

57 BgjUi WmSh EFdm
ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ZDEF
S EGWE XBÓhf ZLc EBLm
Wh, Sm Sjbi BZthgib WZicm
UmGdhD Fidh?” 58 BLhD
FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh
FBchb, BZthgib WZic MWbc
AH ThFiC Abi ALiz” 59 BGhW
gjWiA WmSh EFdm ShWcm
bhchc dhHi XhÍc SjFhBA
dBdhz EBdm gMcS BLhD
ACei UiA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi
ZhcBA HmdhHiz

9

*gMcS BLhD MWbc AŪhcm
ahdh Fcdh*

¹ gMcS BLh XTmUi AOiA
MhEAc fbD DF AŪh ZmOhcm
XhBdhz gm MWb ThFiC
AŪh ALidz ² Dcm UmGiA
ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm
MiFhBdh, “gMjc, ECbhWjfhj
Fhc HjWhD AŪh EBA MW-
biLm? Shc WiMc HjWhc
dhHi, Wh Shc bh-ZhYc?”
³ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Shc
WiMc dhHiE WhD, Ac Shc
bh-ZhYc HjWhc dhHiE WhDz
Shc bhMUi Aèhc didh-Gmdh
MhBc EAc dhHiC Bdh EBLmz
⁴ gjWE, MmBW Abhcm Zm-
MiLpW, fbD ThFSm ThFSm
ShW Fhb Fch Abchc Mcjcz
chBS IWhBA Ac, gi fbD
FmC Fhb Fchc CXhD WhBz
⁵ ZjMchD Wi, Abi MSUiW
UlWiAS ALi, ESUiW AbiC
UlWiAc Wjcz”

⁶ EGhW FBAC ShBW bhOiS
LmY YhdhBA YoF ZhWhBdh,
ZhUm EC YoF AŪh ZmOhc
KGjS dhHhBA FBdh, ⁷ “MhE
Zh, LidEAc XjcFiS HiA Vbd-
hez” LidEA bhWi XhPhWiz
gm HiA KCG Vbd Ac ahdh
EBA ABdz ⁸ BGhW UmGiA
Aci-Yci Ac MS bhWfm Shcm
AHm aiF FchS UmGLidh Dch
FBdh, “EHj FiSh gC ZmOh
WhD Wi, MmHiD EWE ZBA
aiF FcS?” ⁹ FmC FmC Fpd,
“ED, gm S EC ZmOhCz” Ac
FmC FmC Fpd, “UmGSm
MjUiE Shc dhGhW, EBdm gm
WhDz” SmC gm WiMm Fpd,
“MiED, AbiC gC MWz”

¹⁰ EC Shch Dcm MiFhBdh,
“FE KhBW, Sjbhc KCG ahdh
EBd Fidh?” ¹¹ gm Fpd, “BLh

Whbc EC bhWfm YoF Zh-
WhBA Abhc KGjS dhHhBA
FBdh, MhE Zh, LidEAc XjFci
bhMm VBA AEHiz Abi HiA
VBdhb Ac ahdh EBHmdhbz”
¹² Shch FBdh, “EC bhWjfhj
FjAB?” gm Fpd, “Abi MhWi
Whz”

¹³ EC Mm ZmOh AŪh ALid,
bhWfm Shcm VciA Ycifi EFdc
HmLm dBA Hmdhz ¹⁴ FhcW
BLhD MmUiW YoF dhHhBA
Shc KCG ahdh FcLdh, B
UiW ALid Shchc MjçhZhc
¹⁵ DcdhHi Ycifi EFdm gicZhc
Shcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbhc KCG
ahdh EBd Fidh?” gm Fpd,
“gC MWm Abhc KGjS YoF
dhHhBA Uidh, Ac Abi HiA
VBAC KCGm UmGdhbz”

¹⁶ EC fbD FDMW YcifiD
FBdh, “B bhWjfhj S Aèhc
HmL ThFi ABLm Whz
UmGchD Wi, gm MjçhZhcE
bhWm Whz” EBdm FmC FmC
FBdh, “HjWhHhc bhWfm
BdhGhW FmchbSi Fhb FcZ
Fidh?” ESh dBA Shchc bhMm
UdhUdi dhHiHmdz ¹⁷ Shch
gicZhc EC bhWfcm MiFhBdh,
“PiF ALm, gm S Sjbhc KCG
ahdh FcLm, DcdhHi Sjbh Shc
ZmXhcm FiSh FEz” gm Fpd,
“ShBW DFMW WZiz”

¹⁸ EBdm EC ZmOh MmW
AHm AŪh ALid Ac EGW
KCGm UmGmc, BgjUi WmSh
EFdm Shc bh-ZhYcm Wh
MiFhWi XcmØ BSh DFiW
Fcdh Whz ¹⁹ Shch Shc bh-
ZhYcm MiFhBdh, “UmGE
KhBW, EHj Sjbhc gC AŪh
XjA Wi, MmHjcm Sjbch
MWbc AŪh FE? Sm gm EGW
KCGm UmGmc Fidh?” ²⁰ Shc
bh-ZhYo FBdh, “MiED, gm
Abchc XjA Ac gm AŪh EBA
MWbiLidz ²¹ EBdm EGW
Fidh KCGm UmGmc, BGhW

Abch MhWi Whz Ac Fm Shc KCG ahdh FcLpW, ShE FBShb Xhci Whz gm S Ze EBHmLm, ShcmC MiFhCÀh, Shc ZmXhc gm FCFz”

22 Shc bh-ZhYo BgjUi WmSh EFdc Qcm Edh bh-Sidh, FhcW BgjUi WmSh EFdm AH ThFiC ABW FcLidh, FmC MjUi BLhcm Ad-bLi FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm Shcm fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA EBZz 23 DcdhHiC Shc bh-ZhYo FBdh, “gm Ze EBHmLm, ShcmC MiFhCÀhz”

24 WmSh EFdm UILchZhc Shcm AWiA MiFhBdh, “Sjbi Aèhc Whbm ghLh bhS bh-SEz Abch S MhWi B bhWj-fOh HjWhHhcZ” 25 gm MjAX Uid, “ShBW HjWhHhc Wh FiSh, BGhW Abi MhWi Whz Ghdi EGhW MhWi, Abi AHm AÙh ALdhb, EGW KCGm Um-GiAcz” 26 WmSh EFdm FBdh, “FE KhBW, gm Sjbhcm FiSh FcLm? Sjbhc KCG Fidh ahdh Fcd?” 27 EC ZmOhD MjAX Uid, “Abi S AHmC FBdhb, EBdm AXWhch gjWdh Whz Sm EGW FmWm Ac gjWSH KhBch? AXWhchE ShW Cçs EBSh KhBch Wi?”

28 BGhW gjWiA Shch ZmOhcm GjZ Hhdh-Hhdi FciA FBdh, “gp, Sjb HiA EHjc Cçs EBLs, EBdm Abch EBdhb bjLh WZic CçSz 29 Abch MhWi, AèhD WiMm bjLh WZic dHm ZhSKiS FcLpW, EBdm B ZmOh FjAB ThFi ABLm, BSh S Abch MhWiC Whz 30 SmC ZmOhD Fpd, “Fi ShBìjzi! AXWhch Mh-WpW Wh ShBW FjAB ThFi ABLpW, ETK ShBWC Abhc

KCG ahdh Fcdhz 31 Abch MhWi, WhYcbhW EFdc FTh AèhD gjWpW Whz EBdm FmC MjUi Aèhc Afif ZWiA ShW bcMi MjHhBA Kdm, Sm AèhD Shc YciAU gjWpWz 32 Ac ABM XcMØ Bdh gjWh HmLm Wh MmW, MWb ThFi AÙh FjWj bhWfc KCG FmC ahdh FcLmz 33 ShBW MjUi Aèhc HmL ThFi Wh ABSH, Sm Bdh FcSh Xhcdh Wh EWmz” 34 WmSh EFdm Shcm FBdh, “Sc MWb EBLm WhYcbhWic bhMm, Ac Sjb Abchcm Shdib Uicm Wi?” EGhW FBA Shch Shcm fbhM ThFi DFici Fcdhz

35 BLhD gjWdh, WmSh EFdm EC ZmOhcm DFici FcLpWz ShBW EC ZmOhcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FiSh ZiW-AUbc CXcm BbhW AWL Wi?” 36 gm Fpd, “gjMjc, ShBW Fm? Abhcm FCÀh, Abi MhSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWShb Xhciz” 37 BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbi ShWcm UmGL, Ac ShBWC Sjbhc dHm bhSichz” 38 EC ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi BbhW AWdhbz” EGhW FBAC gm gMcS BLhcm LBMUh Fcdz

39 BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, Abi ABLi B UIWiAS ZiKhc Fchc dhHi, Mmch AÙh ALpW Shch MhWj ahdh EBW, Ac ahdh EFd AÙh EBWz” 40 EC fbD FDMW YcifiE BLhc FhÙhs ALdhz BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “Sm AXWm FiSh FBSh KhBch, Abch AÙh Wi?” 41 BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi AÙh EBShD, Sm Sjbch FjWj Ulf EBdhD Wh EWmz EBdm SjbchC FBchD AÙh WhD, DcdhHiC Sjbchc bhMm Ulf ALmz”

10

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC ULAc

¹ gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm Wióis ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm bhWjfbmehc HjAd-Icc ULAcMUi Wh ghbhBA, EBŪ XTm ghbhD, gm S Kjc-QhFhBSz ² EBdm Mm MW ULAcMUi ghbhD, gm-C bmehc chGhdz ³ HjAd-Icc KFiUhcm chGhdcm ULAc GjdiA UmDz bmehbŌmE chGhdc QhF gjWpW Ac chGhdm Shhc Whb Vci QhFi QhFi Zhc Fci WmDz ⁴ Ic ThFi WiMc bmehbŌcm Zhc FciA ghcdm, chGhd Shhc AHm AHm MhD, Ac Shc bmehbW MhD Gcm Gcm, FhcW Shc Hdhc AEAM Shch KiWmz ⁵ Shch FjWjZhdh EKiwH FjWj chGhdc dHm MhBS WhD ZcJ Shc HmL ThFi ahHiZ, FhcW EKiwH FjWj chGhdc Hdhc AEAM Shch KiWm Whz” ⁶ BLhD Ycifi EFdcM giFhWic dhHi EC CUhgCW Uidh, EBdm ShBW FiSh ZjMhBch, Shch fbMiSh Xhcdh Whz ⁷ DcdhHi ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm Wióis gF FTh FBchb, bmehc Xhdc dhHi AbiC ULAcz ⁸ Abhc AHm chGhdc ahZ VciA MmSh ABLdh, BHjBW S Kjc-QhFhBS ALdh, bmehbŌmE Shhc FTh gjWLPW Whz ⁹ AbiC ULAcz Abhc bhMUi Mm ghbhBZ, gm Shc MhW ZhKhBZz gm aiScm AEA-MhEA FcZ Ac AOiA-KciA GhBZz ¹⁰ Kjcm S Ghdi Kcji, GjW-GhchXi Ac ZiWhf Fche WiESmC ADz EBdm Abi ABLi MhSm Shch MiŪnHi XhD, Ac EC MiŪnHi XjchXjc ajH Fcmz ¹¹ “AbiC ALd chGhdz ALd chGhdm Shc bmehc dhHi

WiMc MhW ZidhB UmDz ¹²⁻¹³ Ghdi ZmSWc AfhD Mm MWm chGhdi Fcm, gm GhOi chGhd WhD Ac B bmehbWE Shc WiMc WhDz ZhI AEAS UmGdmC gm bmehbW Yhd-hBA WiMc MhW ZhKhDz FhcW gm Ghdi ZmSWc dhHi chGhdi Fcm, bmehbŌc FTh KiŌhE Fcm Whz ZhIm ABA bmehbW VciA WmDHi, SmC Shch Xhd ahJHiA LiI MhDz ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Sm AbiC ahdh chGhdz Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm KiWpW, Ac AbiE Abhc ZhYcm KiWiz PiF ECdh, Abi Abhc bmehbŌcmE KiWi, Ac Abhc bmehbŌmE Abhcm KiWpWz Abi Abhc bmehc Xhdc dhHi WiMc MhW UidhBchbz ¹⁶ Abhc S AcE bmehbW ALpW, MmSh B HjAd-IcE WhB, ShchcmE Abi AWSm EBZz Shch WióD Abhc QhF gjWZz, SmC Ghdi DFMW chGhd Ac DFOh Xhd EBZz

¹⁷ “ZhYo Abhcm bhDA FcpW, FhcW Abi Abhc MhW ZidhBbj MhSm gicZhc YicS WmBz ¹⁸ Abhc MhW FmC Abhc HmL ThFi FheiA WiS WhD, EBdm Abi WiMmC MhW ZidhBbjz bWE chGiE, MhW UmEAc GmbSh Mmdh Abhc ALm, ECdh YicS WmEAc GmbShE ALmz B UhDBí Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi XhBLiz”

¹⁹ gMcS BLhc BSh bhS-FTh gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdc bhMm gicZhc UdhUdi dhHiHmdz ²⁰ Shhc bhMc ZCSm Fpd, “EHjcm ajSm VcLm, gm XhHd, Sjbch EHjc bhS gjWchD FmWm?” ²¹ Ac ZCSm Fpd, “ajSm Vch bhWfc bhS S BdH WhDz ajSm FjWj AŪhc KCG ahdh Fcm Wi?”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic UhZi

22 ZhUm MmcjMhdmb FhZh Icc UGd XhEAc BUc fbD ABA AMidz EC fbD ALid fiSc UiWz ²³ gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc ZhciÜhs AOH-COI Fcchz ²⁴ DcbhMm BgjUi WmSh EFd BLhc KhBcEZhd Udh EBA FBdh, “Ac FSUIW SjbI Abchcm dOFhBA chGShD? SjbI MjUi ghLhcc Ad-bLi EE, Sm Xciéhc Fci Abchcm FEz”

25 SmC BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi S FBdhh, EBdm AXWhch DFiW Fcch Wh, Ac Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Whbm Abi Mm Fhb Fci, BShDE Abhc ZmXhcm fhAi Umc, ²⁶ Sh-E AXWhch DFiW Fcch Wh, FhcW AXWhch Abhc Xhdc bmeH WhDz ²⁷ Abhc bme-hBØm Abhc QhF gjWpWz Abi S Shchcm KiWi Ac ShchE Abhc Gcm Gcm cpWz ²⁸ Abi Shchcm AGmci MiÜnHi UhW Fci, Shch FjWj fbD ZiWhf EBSh WhDz FmC Abhc HmL TWm Shchcm FheiA WiS WhDz ²⁹ Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Shchcm Abhc ASE UiLpW, ShBW gFd ThFi bghWz ShW AS ThFi FmC FjØh FheiA WiS Xhcm Whz ³⁰ Abi Ac ZhZh, Abch DFz”

³¹ SmC BgjUi WmSh EFdm gicZhc Xhíc dBdh ShWcm bhchc dhHiz ³² BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “HhBZi ZhYc gjFjb bhYiF ZCS ahdh ahdh Fhb Abi AXWhBØcm UmGhBLiz BShc bhMm FjW Fhbc dhHi AXWhch Abhcm Xhíc bhchSh KhBch?” ³³ Shch FBdh, “ahdh FjWj Fhbc dhHi Abch Scm Xhíc bhciAc Wh, Sjb S ficiFi Fccm, DcdhHiC Xhíc bhcbjz bhWjf EBA Sjb WiMcm Aèh gifhZm UhZi Fccmz” ³⁴ ShBW

FBdh, “AXWhchc fciESE dmGh ALm Wh Wi, ‘Abi FBdhh, SjbchC Ddhgi?’ ³⁵ Sm Aèhc Fhdhb Mmchc HmLm WhMid EBLid, Dchcm S ShBW WiMcm Aèhc dhGhW FBA QhFiLpWz Ac XhF FiShZc FThS ZhU UmEA MhD Whz ³⁶ Sm HhBZi ZhYo Mh-Wcm WiMc dhHi ZhLiA XLÜ Fcdh Ac UlWiAS XhPhBdh, EC Abi MmZdh FBdhh, Abi BZWjèh, Sm AXWhch Fidh FBch, Sjb ficiFi Fccm? ³⁷ Abi MjUi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Fhb Wh Fci, Sm AXWhch Abhc CXcm BbhW AWZh Whz ³⁸ EBdm Abi MjUi Abhc ZhYc gFd Fhb FciA ThFi, Sm Abhc CXcm BbhW Wh AWdmE BSh DFiW FcCAhz SmC AXWhch MhWZh, HhBZi ZhY Abhc bhMmC ALpW, Ac AbiE ShW bhMm ALiz” ³⁹ EC fbD gicZhc Shch BLhcm Vchc Kmih Fcdh, EBdm ShBW BW TWm HhBZ EBHmdhz

⁴⁰ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc McUhW HhJHc gXhcE HiA cBdhz AHm EC MhHhS gMcS DgiAD bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd UiShz ⁴¹ gWE ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABd Ac bhSh-bhSi Fcd, “DgiA WZid S FjWj FmchbSi WifhWh UmGh-BLpW Wh, EBdm ShBW gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm MSSh FBLdh, BSh XjchXjc ghLhz” ⁴² EGhW ZjMiA gWc ZCS bhWfm gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz

11

gMcS BLhD bjcUh
dhLhccm MiÜh Fcdh
¹ dhLhc Whbm DFMW bhWjf Zmbhc ALdhz ShW Zhei ZhDS-AWiA HhCS, bciEb Ac bhchTh Whbc ShW UlB ZBWE EC HhCS cBShz

² FDUiW ZhUm EC bciEbmC
BLhc XhEE GfjZD Adh Asc
bhGhBA, WiMc bhThc Kj-
dUi XhE YkLhB UiZhZ EC
bciEbc ahB EBdh Zmbhci
dhLhcz ³ DcdhHi ShW ZB-
WhBØm EGhW FBA gMcS
BLhc HmLm GZc XhPhBdh,
“gjMjc, AXWhc bhDac bhWjf
GjZ Zmbhcz” ⁴ GZc XhBA
BLhD FBdh, “B Zmbhc S Shc
bCSc dhHi EBLm Wh, ZcJ
Aèhc bgibh MhBcc dhHiC
EBLm, MhSm Dc bhMUi Abi
BZWjèhc bgibhE MhBc EDz”

⁵ gMcS BLhD ZiZi bhCTh,
ShW ZBW Ac dhLhccm GjZ
bhDA FcShz ⁶ dhLhcc Zmbhcc
FTh gjWhc ZhUmE BLh Mm
MhHhS ALdh, gWE AcE Ul-
BUiW cBdhz

⁷ ZhUm ShW LhghZi
EFdcm FBdh, “AE, Abch
gicZhc DgjUiA MidhS MhBz”

⁸ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc,
EC FDUiW AHm gWc bhWfm
AXWhcm Xhíc bhCSh KhBdh,
EGW AXWm gicZhc gWE
MhBSh Wi?” ⁹ ShBW FBdh,
“UiWc Zmdh S ZhcE IÖh
ALm, FmC MjUi UiWc Zmdh
Kdh-Yich Fcm, gm Cih GhD
Wh, FhcW gm EC UlWiAc
Yc UmGmz ¹⁰ Ac FmC MjUi
chBSc Zmdh Kdh-Yich Fcm,
gm Cih GhD, FhcW Shc bhMm
FjWj Yc WhBz”

¹¹ EGhW FBA ghci ShW
LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “gjWE,
Abhc Ulî dhLhc IjhbB
HmLmHi, Abi Shcm gMhH
FchS MhBAcz” ¹² BGhW
gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FBdh,
“gjMjc, gm MjUi IjBE ThFm,
Sm S ahdh EBMiZz” ¹³ BLhD
dhLhcc bCSc FTh FBLdh,
EBdm Shch bWE Fcdh, ShBW

DbWm Ijbc FTh FBLpWz
¹⁴ SmC BLhD Xciéhc Fci
FBdh, “dhLhc bhch HmLmz
¹⁵ EBdm Abi Sjbchc FTh bWE
FciA Gjfi EBLi, Abi giWE
ALdhb Wh, MhSm Sjbch
DFiW FcShD Xhcz EGW AE,
Abch dhLhcc HmLm MhBz”
¹⁶ SmC ShW LhghZi TjbhLm
dHc LhghZi EFdcm FBdh,
“AE Wh, AbchE MhB, MhSm
ShW dHm bcShb Xhciz” EC
TjbhLcm MbM FBA QhFh
EDz

¹⁷ gWE HiA ghcdm gMcS
BLhD gjWdh, ShBW MhEAc
KhBc UiW AHmC dhLhccm
UhYW Fch EBHmLmz

¹⁸ MmcjMhdmb OhCW
ThFi EC ZhDS-AWiA HhC
EWjbbW UlB bhBd UlcB

ALidz ¹⁹ dhLhcc bCSc ZhUm
ShW ZBW ZiZi bhCTh Ac
bciEbcm ZjM UmEAc dhHi

BgjUi fbhMc ZCS bhWjf
ABdhz ²⁰ DcbhMm gMcS
BLhD SfcY AWch gjWiA ZiZi

bhCTh ShW dHm UmGh FchS
Hmdh, EBdm bciEb IcE ZB
cBdhz ²¹ ZiZi bhCThD BLhcm

FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm MjUi
EWE cBSh, Sm Abhc ahBHj
bcd Wh EWmz ²² EBdm
DcZhUmE Abi MhWi, AXWm
Aèhc HmLm MmSh KhBZh,
ShBW AXWhcm ESh UiZhZ”

²³ BLhD FBdh, “gjWE,
Sjbhc ahB gicZhc MiÛh EBA
CPZz” ²⁴ SmC bhCThD FBdh,

“MiED, Abi MhWi FiAbSc
UiW MmZdh bjcUh EFd MiÛh
EBZh, EC fbD gm-E MiÛh

EBA CPZz” ²⁵ BLhD bhCThcm
FBdh, “AbiC S FiAbS Ac
MiÛnHiz Mm MWm Abhc
CXcm BbhW AWm gm bcdmE

MiÛh EBZz ²⁶ Ac Mm MWm
ALd MiÛh EBA Abhc CXcm

BbhW AWm, gm FjWjUiWE
bcS WhDz Sjbi BGhW DFiW
FcE Wi?" ²⁷ bhCThD FBdh,
"MiED gjMjc, Abi BbhW
AWLi, Aèhc EAUh Fch Mm
MWm UIWiAS SfcIY AWhc
FTh, AXWmC gC Ad-bLi
BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAC
MWz"

²⁸ EGhW FBA bhCThD HiA
ShW ZBW bciEbcm KjXSm
QhFiA WiA FBdh, "gjWE,
gjMjc EWE ALpW, ShBW Sjb-
hcm QhFichz" ²⁹ SmC bciEb
MdUi Fci BLhc FhÛhs Hmdhz
³⁰ BLh EC fbDE HhCc aiScm
ghbhBLpW Wh, bhCThD ShW
dHm MmWE UmGh FcLdh,
ShBW gWEC CZhB cBLdhz
³¹ Ac Icc aiScm MmSh BgjUi
EFdm bciEbcm ZjM UmEAS
ALdh, bciEbm AGShC Zhcm
MhEAS UmGiA Shch ShW
Gcm Gcm Hmdhz Shch bWE
Fcd, bciEb FDZcc HmLm
FhÛh-FhOi FchS MhBchz
³² BLh Mm MhHhS ALdh,
bciEbE gWE Hmdh Ac BLhcm
UmGiA ShW XhEE XeIA
FBdh, "gjMjc, AXWm MjUi
EWE ThFSh, Sm Abhc ahBHj
bcd Wh EWmz"

³³ bciEb Ac ShW dHc
BgjUi EFdc FhÛW-AghMhci
UmGiA gMcS BLhc Uide cgg
Hcb EBHmd, ShBW FhSc
EBHmdhz ³⁴ ShBW Dchcm
MiFhBdh, "dhLhccm FjAB
UhyW FcL?" Shch FBdh,
"gjMjc ACÀh, UmGi MhCÀhz"

³⁵ EC fbD BLhD FhÛi Uidhz
³⁶ ShW FhÛW UmGiA gWc
Dch FBdh, "UmGchD Wi,
ShBW dhLhccm FS bhDA
FcSh!" ³⁷ EBdm FjWj FjWj
MWm FBdh, "MmBW AÛhc
KCG ahdh FcLpW, ShBW
Bdh FjØh FcSh Xhcdh EWm

Wh Wi, MhSm dhLhcHj Wh
bcm?"

³⁸ BSh gjWiA gMcS BLhc
Uide cgg gicZhc Hcb EBHmd,
ShBW dhLhcc FDZcc VhcE
Hmdhz B FDZc ALid Hjghe
dhGhW DF HhSE Ac FDZcc
bjGE DF XhÍc UmEA ALidz
³⁹ ShBW bhWfcm FBdh,
"XhÍcOh gchEz" dhLhcc ZBW
bhCThD FBdh, "gjMjc, EGW
S dhf XKiA HÛ ZhcBHmLm,
ShBW KhBc UiW AHm bhch
HmLpWz" ⁴⁰ BLhD DWcm
FBdh, "Abi S Sjbhcm FBli,
Sjbi MjUi DFiW FcE, Sm
Aèhc FjUcSi bgibh UmGZhDz"
⁴¹ SmC bhWfm FDZcc bjGc
XhÍcOh gchBdhz

BLhD ALbhWc ZhD KhBA
UIA Fcdh, "E HhBZi ZhZh,
Sjbi Abhc FTh gjWL, DcdhHi
Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz

⁴² Abi MhWi, Sjbi ghbmfh
Abhc FTh gjWEz EBdm Abhc
KhBcEZhd MmSh bhWjf
ALpW, Shch MhSm DFiW
FcpW, Sjbi Abhcm XhPhBL,
DcUhDC EGhW FBdhbz"

⁴³ EGhW FBA ShBW Mjcm
QhF UiA FBdh, "dhLhc,
ZhcBA AEz" ⁴⁴ SmC bjcUh
dhLhc FDZc ThFi ZhcBA
ABdhz ShW AS-XhE FhYWUi
XmKhBd ALid, Ac bjG ALid
cjbhd UiA ZhÛhz BLhD bh-
Wfcm FBdh, "Shc ZhÛ GjDE
Ac Shcm MhBSm UmEz"

*gMcS BLhcm MhWm
bhchc feMWĪ*

⁴⁵ ZiZi bciEbc HmLm
MmSh BgjUi bhWjf ABLdh,
gMcS BLhc EC FmchbSi Fhb
UmGiA Dchc bhMc ZCSm
ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhz
⁴⁶ EBdm FmC FmC Ycifi EFdc
HmLm HiA BLhc EC Fhbc FTh

MhWhBdz ⁴⁷ BSh gjWiA Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac Ycifi Udc bhWfm Umfc YSjA FbiOicm dBA DGhWE ZBdh, ZBA FBdh, “Abch EGW FiSh FcShb? B ZmOhD S ZCS FmchbSi Fhb UmGhcz ⁴⁸ Abch MjUi Shcm DbWm KdSm UmB, Sm gFd bhWfm Shc CXcm BbhW AWZ, Ac BSh gjWiA cjbhW fcFhcc bhWfm Abchc PiFhWh Ac Abchc MhSicmE ZiWhf FcZhz”

⁴⁹ EC bMdiLc bhMm EC ZLcc XcVhW Bbhb, FhDAYh Whbc DFMW ALdhz ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “Sjbch S FjØhc MhWE Whz ⁵⁰ ZjME Wh Wi, Aîh MhSi ZiWhf EAc KhBSm, gFdc ZUdh DFMWc bcW AcE ahdhz” ⁵¹ Bbhb FhDAYhD ALdm WiMc bW ThFi EC FTh FBLpW Wh, ShBW EC ZLcc XcVhW Bbhb EAD HhBZi Zjdi ShW bjG ThFi ZhcBLm Mm, BgjUi MhSicm ZhKhWic dhHi BLhc bcW EBZz ⁵² Ghdi BgjUi MhSic dhHi WhD, Aèhc MS ZŪhBW KhBcEZhd LiîA ALpW, Shchcm Udh FciA DGhWE Fchc dhHiE ShBW MhW ZidhB UiZhz ⁵³ gC UiW ThFi Shch BLhcm bhchc XhDShch FchS dhHdhz ⁵⁴ DcdhHi BLhD Shchc bhMm Gjdh-bmdh Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhBdh, Ac EC MhHh LheiA bcjajbic FhŪhs AYchBb Whbc DF HhCS HiA ShW LhghZi EFdcem dBA cBdhz

⁵⁵ EC fbD BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BU IWb ABldz BUc AHm WiMcm XhF-LhY Fchc dhHi ZCS bhWjf HhC ThFi MmcjMhdm OhCWE Hmdhz ⁵⁶ giWE HiA Shch gMcS BLhcm SjFhBdhz Shch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE CZhBA DFm-EBŪm MiFhBdh, “FiSh bWE

FcpW, ShBW B BUE ABSH WhD Wi?” ⁵⁷ Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm gjFjb UiLdh, FmC MjUi BLhc GjM XhD, Sm Shchcm MhWhWic dhHi, MhSm Shch BLhcm VcSh XhcpWz

12

bhThc KjdUi XhE YkLh

¹ AMhUi BUc LDUiW AHm, gMcS BLh gC dhLhcc HhC ZhDS-AWiAS ABdh, Mm dhLhccm ShBW bch ThFi MiŪh FcLdhz ² BWE Shch gMcS BLhc dhHi GhWic bmMZhWi MjBS Fcdhz BLhc dHm GhEAS Mmch ZBLid, Dchc dHm dhLhcE ALdh Ac ZiZi bhCthD GhUibUhci Fcdhz ³ EC fbD dhLhcc ZBW bciEbm AVh fmc GjZ Uhbi GhOi ASc dBA ABdh, ABA EC ASc BLhc XhEE RhdiA WiMc bhThc KjdUi XhE YkLiA Uidhz AScc GjZDD Aîh Ic aciHmdz

⁴ BgjUh BéhciAS Whbm BLhc DF LhghZi, MmBW ShWcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZh, DBW FBdh, ⁵ “Bf, B ASc YkOiW ZmKidm S SiWf UiWhc XhBA HciZ EFdcem ZidhB UmEA Hmd EWmz” ⁶ ALdm BgjUhD HciZ EFdc FTh KiØh FciA BGhW FBLm Whz gm ALid Kjcz OmFhc Tdi Shc HmLm ThFS, Ac Mbh OmFh ThFi gm Kjci FcS, DcdhHi Edh FBLmz ⁷ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch B ZmOiHjc bWE ULG UiE Whz Abhc UhYW-FhYWc dhHi ShBW B YkOhBW TBLdhz ⁸ HciZ EFd S ghbmFhC Sjbchc bhMm ALpW, EBdm Abchcm ghbmFh XhBSHD WhDz”

⁹ gMcS BLh ZhDS-AWiAS ABLpW gjWiA, BgjUi MhSic ZCS bhWjf EWE ABdhz Shch

Ghdi BLhc dhHi WhD, gC
Mm dhLhccm BLhD bch ThFi
MiŪh FcLdh, ShcmE UmGhS
ABdhz ¹⁰ EC fbD Ze Bbhb
EFdm WiES Fcdh dhLhccmE
bhciidShz ¹¹ FhcW dhLhcc
dhHi ZCS BgjUi bhWfm
WmSh EFdc dH LheiA, BLhc
CXcm BbhW AWLidhz

*gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbE
ABdh*

¹² BUc WiESm Udm Udm
MS bhWjf ABLpW, Shch ZhUc
UiW gjWdh, gMcS BLhD Mm-
cjMhdmbE SfcY AWchz ¹³ EC
Shch GmMjcc GmLbh Qhd
dBA ShWcm AHjABA AWhS
Hmdh Ac biLid UiA FBdh,

“bhcgZh! bhZjUc Whbm
MmBW SfcY AWch,
ShW ShciY ECF,
ShBWC BLchBdc ZhUfh!”

¹⁴ Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS bhYiF
gMcS BLhD DFOh HhVh Um-
GiA Shc CXcm LEAc EBdhz
FiShZE dmGh ALm, ¹⁵ “E
LiEW-FBWh MmcjMhdmb,
QchBE Whz KhBA UmGE,
HhVhc ZhBóh KeiA Sjbhc
ZhUfh ABchz”

¹⁶ LhghZi EFdm XDdh
BShc FjWj bhWi ZjMdh Whz
ZhUm gMcS BLhc FjUcSi
bgibh MhBc EBA ghcdm, XhF
FiShZc FTh Shchc bWE EBd,
EC ADASE ShW ZmXhcmC
dmGh ALid, Ac bhWfm ShW
dhHiC ESSh FcLmz ¹⁷ FDZc
ThFi dhLhccm QhFiA MiŪh
Fci Sjdhc fbD MmSh bhWjf
BLhc dHm ALdh, ShchE EC
ZmXhcm ghbmfh bhS-FTh
bhSiShz ¹⁸ DcdhHi bhWfm
ShW EC FmchbSi Fhbc GZc
gjWiA ShWcm AHjABA AWhS
HmLdhz ¹⁹ BSh UmGiA
Ycifi EFdm DFm-EBŪm Fpd,

“Abchc S FjWj dha Ec Whz
UmGchD Wi, Aiñ UIWiAC Shc
Gcm HmLmHiz”

WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

²⁰ AMhUi BUE Mmch
DZhUS FchS ABLdh, Shchc
bhMm FDMW BCWhWi
bhWjFE ALdhz ²¹ Shch Hhdid
Midhc ZhDS-LDUh HhCc
YidiYcm ABA biWS Fcdh,
“LhZ, Abch gjMjc BLhcm
UmGShb KhBz” ²² YidiYo
BGhW AUtiALcm FBdhz
ZhUm AUtiALc Ac YidiYo HiA
BLhcm MhWhBdhz

²³ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Abi
ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc EAc
fbD ABĒmz ²⁴ Abi Sjbchcm
ghLhC FBchb, VhWc ZiL
bhOiS XeiA MjUi Wh bcm,
Sm DFOhC ThFm, Ac bhOiS
bcdm ZCS Yfd Ydmz ²⁵ Edh
Mm MWm WiMc MhWcm
Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm Shc ALD
MiŪnHi GjABdhD, EBdm Mm
MWm B UIWiAS WiMc Mh-
Wcm SjĒ bWE Fcm, gm Shc
ALD MiŪnHi, bhWi AGmchSc
dhHi MhW ZhKhDz ²⁶ FmC
MjUi Abhc GmMbS FcS KhD,
Sm Abhc XTm KdCFz SmC
Abi MmGhWE cBbj Abhc
GmMbSFhciE EWE cBZz Mm
MWm Abhc GmMbS Fcm,
Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Shcm BìS
UiZhz

²⁷ “Abhc bW EGW Xm-
cmfhW EBHmLmz Sm Abi
EGhW FBShb Wi, ZhZh, Mm
fbD ABA AMiLm, EC fbDEc AS
ThFi Abhcm ZhKhE? EBdm
EShc dhHiC S Abi EC fbD
XcMØ ABLiz ²⁸ ZhZh, Sjbi
Sjbhc bgibh MhBc FcEz”
EC fbD ALbhW ThFi HhBZi
AEAM ABD, “Abi Abhc bgibh
MhBc FcLi Ac gicZhc MhBc
Fcbjz” ²⁹ B AEAM gjWiA
giWE MS bhWjf ALdh, Shch

FBdh, “BSh S bmIc QhFz”
FmC FmC Fpd, “FjWj YiciîhD
ShW dHm ZhSKiS FcLpWz”

³⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh,
“B AEAM S Abhc dhHi ABLm
Wh, AXWhchc dhHiC ABLmz

³¹ B MHSc bhWfc ZiKhcc
fbD ABËm, UlWiAc bjWiZ
BZdiLc AS ThFi EGW GmbSh
FheiA WmeA EBZz ³² Abhcm
MmZdh MbiW ThFi CXcm
Sjdh EBZ, EC fbD Abi gFdc
Abhc HmLm OhWiA Sjdbjz”

³³ ShW FidhGhW bCS EBZ,
EGhW ZjMhWic dhHi ShBW
BSh FBdhz

³⁴ EC fbD bhWfm BLhcm
FBdh, “Abch XhF FiShZ ThFi
gjWLi Ad-bLi KicFhd cBZhz
Sm AXWm Fidh FBch, ZiW-
AUbcm CKhS Sjdh EBZ?
ShBdm B ZiW-AUb Fm?”

³⁵ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Ac
FiLj fbD Wjc AXWhchc dHm
ALm, Wjc ThFSm ThFSmC
AOh VcCÀh, Mmdh AÛhBcm
ABA AXWhBØcm Wh Zm-
cmz Mm MW AÛhBc XTm
AOM, gm MhWm Wh gm
FjAB Mhcz ³⁶ Wjc AXWhchc
dHm ThFSm ThFSmC Wjcc
CXcm BbhW AWCÀh, MhSm
AXWhchE EC Wjcc bhWjf
EBSh XhchpWz” DcZhUm BLh
BW TWm gciA HiA, Dchc KCG
ThFi WiMcm djFhBdidhz

bhWfc Uid XhfhW

³⁷ gMcS BLhD bhWfc
LhbWm ES Zmfi FmchbSi
WifhWh UmGhWic ZhUmE
Shch ShW CXcm BbhW AWd
Whz ³⁸ BSh gÀdSh IOiLid
MhSm AHc MbhWhc WZi
BfhDAc FTh Xjch ED, ShBW
ZhShBLdh,

bhZjU H, Abchc SZdiHc CXcm
Fm DFiW FcLm?

Sjbhc FjUcSi AS Fhc
HmLmC Zh MhBc
EBLm?

³⁹ DcdhHiC S BSh bhWfm
BbhW AWLm Wh, FhcW
BfhDA WZiD DEGHw FBLdh,

⁴⁰ AèhD Shchc KCG AÛh Zh-
WhBdiLpW,

Shchc Uid XhfhW Zh-
WhBdiLpW,

MhSm KCGUi Wh
UmGm, Ac UidUi Wh
ZjMmz

AcWhD FiMhWj Shch SCZh
FcidhBW,

Aèhc ZhD YiciMhBW,
Ac Abi Shchcm fiYh Fcid-
hBz

⁴¹ BfhDA WZiD BLhc bgibh
UmGLdh HSiFm, ShW ZmX-
hcm EC FTh FBLdhz ⁴² SmZC
BgjUi WmSh EFdc bhM ThFi
ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW
AWdh, EBdm Ycifi EFdm
Shchcm fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci
UidhBZ, EGhW QchBA Shch
ðiFhc Fcdh Whz ⁴³ Shch Aèhc
ShciY ThFi bhWfc ShciY
XhBSm Zmfi XLÛ FcShz

gMcS BLhC SchWmAdh

⁴⁴ ZhUm BLhD Mjcm Mjcm
FBdh, “Mm MWm Abhc
CXcm BbhW AWm, gm Ghdi
Abhc CXcm WhD, MmBW Ab-
hcm XhPhBLpW ShW CXcmE
BbhW AWmz ⁴⁵ Mm MWm
Abhcm UmGm, gm ALdm
ShWcmC UmGm, MmBW
Abhcm XhPhBLpWz ⁴⁶ Abi
B UlWiAS Wjc gifhZm ABLi,
MhSm Abhc CXcm Mm BbhW
AWm, gm Ac AÛhcis Wh cDz
⁴⁷ FmC MjUi Abhc FTh gjWiA,
EC bhYiF Abd Wh Fcm, Sm
Abi WiMm Shc ZiKhc Fci Wh,
FhcW Abi bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi

FchS ABLi Wh, ZcJ bhWfcm
SchWiS ABLiz ⁴⁸ Mm MWm
Abhcm bhWm Wh Ac Abhc
FTh gjWm Wh, Shc ZiKhc
dhHi S DFMW ALpWz Abi
Shcm Mm FTh FBLi, EC
FThDC FiAbSc UiW Shcm Ulfi
fhBZi FcZz ⁴⁹ Abi S WiMm
ThFi FjØh FBLi Wh, Ghdi
Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm
ZmMiLpW, ShBW WiMmC
gjFjb UiLpW, Abi FiSh FiSh
FBSbz ⁵⁰ Abi MhWi, ShW
gjFjb bhWhC EBd AGmci
MiÛnHiz DcdhHi Abi MmSh
FB, BSh Abhc HhBZi ZhYc
gjFjbmC FBZ”

CçS EFdcM gMcS BLhc AGmci Shdib

13

(13:1-17:26)

LhghZi EFdc XhE VEABdh

¹ AMhUi BUc Tjeh AHc
IOWhz BLhD ZjMididh,
ShBW B UIWiA LheiA ShW
HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MhBZhc
fbD ABËmz UIWiAS Mmch
ShW AXW bhWjf ALdh,
Shchcm ShBW GjZ bhDA FcSh
Ac gmmf XcMØ Edh bhDA
FciAC HmLpWz ² chBSFjc
GhWiS ZBZhc AHc FTh,
gMcS BLhcm UlfbWc ASE
VchB UiZhc dhHi, BZdiLm
ABA LhBbW BéhciASc XjA
BgjUhc bWE GhBf MhHhB
Udz ³ BLhD MhWSh, ShW
HhBZi ZhY AèhD ShW ASE
gFdSh fXi UiLpW, ShBW
Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLpW Ac
ShW HmLmC YiciA MhBchz
⁴ DcdhHi ShBW GhEA ThFi
CPdh Ac YiÛc XhBØhZi GjdiA
DGhW HhbLh FbcE ZhÛidhz
⁵ ZhUm ShBW Hhbdhc bhMm
XhWi dBA LhghZi EFdc XhE

VEAB Uidh, Ac Fbcc HhbLhUi
XhE YkLiA UmEAS dhHdhz

⁶ EC dhGhW ShBW MmZdh
LhBbW-XiScc HmLm ABdh,
XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, BSh
FiSh FcpW, AXWm Abhc XhE
VEABA UiSh Wi?” ⁷ ShBW
FBdh, “Abi MmSh FciAc,
EGW Sjbi BShc bhWi ZjMShD
WhD, ZhUm ZjMZhDz” ⁸ EC
XiScm ShWcm FBdh, “Mi
Wh, AXWm FjWjbØmC Abhc
XhE VEAB UiZh Whz” BLhD
FBdh, “Abi MjUi Sjbhc XhE
VBA Wh UmB, Sm Sjbhc
dHm Abhc FjWj GhSic WhBz”
⁹ SmC LhBbW-XiScm FBdh,
“gjMjc, Sm Ghdi XhE WhD,
Abhc bhTh Ac ASE VEABA
UmCÀh”z ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh,
“Mm bhWfm HjLd FcLm,
Shc XhE Lheh Ac FjØh VEAc
Mcjc WhD, Shc S gFdSh
Xciéhc ALmz SjbchE WióD
Xciéhc AL, EBdm gFd WhDz”
¹¹ ALdm UlfbWc ASE Fm
ShWcm VchB UiZ, BGhW
ShBW MhWShz DcUhd
ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch gFd
Xciéhc WhDz”

¹² LhghZi EFdc XhE VEABA
ghcdm BLhD ShW XhBØhZi
YiÛiA gicZhc ZBdh Ac Shchcm
FBdh, “Abi FiSh Fedhb, Sjbch
BSh ZjML Wi? ¹³ Sjbch Ab-
hcm CîhU Ac bhdiF FBA QhFE,
BGhW PiFC, AbiC Sjbchc CîhU
Ac bhdiFz ¹⁴ Ac Abi Sjbchc
CîhU Ac bhdiF EBAE MmZdh
Sjbchc XhE VEABA Uidhb,
Sm SjbchE Edh DFm-EBÛc
XhE VEAB UmEA Mcjcz ¹⁵ Abi
Bdh FciA UmGhBdhb, MhSm
Abi Mmdh Fedhb SjbchE Edh
FcEz ¹⁶ Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC
FBchb, Hjdhb Shc bjWiZ ThFi
Ze WhDz Ac Mhcm XhPhWi

EBLm, gm Shc XhPhEch ThFi
Ze WhDz ¹⁷ BSh MhWiA MjUi
Abd FcE, Sm Sjbch VBÛz

¹⁸ “Abi Sjbch gFdc ZmXhcm
FBchb Whz Abi Mmchcm
XLÛ FcLi Shchcm S KiWiz
gjWE, Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS
S YdiSm EBZ, dmGh ALm,
'Abhc dHm ZBA MmHjD
GhEA-UhEA Fcm, gHjD Abhc
CXcm XhE SjdLmz’ ¹⁹ BSh
IOhc AHmC Abi Sjbchem Mh-
WhB Uidhb, SmC IOhc ZhUm
Sjbch ZjMZhd, AbiC gmBWz
²⁰ Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb,
Abi Mhcm XhPhB, Shcm Mm
MWm FZjd Fcm, gm ALdm
AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz Ac Mm
MWm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, gm
ShWcmC FZjd Fcm, MmBW
Abhcm XhPhBLpWz”

ZmBbhW BgjUh

²¹ EGhW FBA ghcdm gMcS
BLhc Uid XmcmfhW EBH-
mdz ShBW GjdiA FBdh, “Abi
gF FTh FBchb, Sjbche bhMc
DFMWmC Abhcm UlfbWc
ASE VchB UiZz” ²² ShBW
Fhc FTh FBch, LhghZi EFdm
BGhW Wh ZjMhd DFm-EBÛc
ZhD Khb cBdhz ²³ Dche bhMc
Mm LhghZicm BLhD bhDA
FcSh, DBW BLhc FjdE DdhBW
UiA ZEAS ALdhz ²⁴ LhBbW-
XiScm DWcm Bfhch UiA
FBdh, Sjbi MiFhE, ShBW
Fhc FTh FBchz ²⁵ SmC EC
LhghZiD BLhc ZhD NkFiA
FBdh, “gjMjc, Fm EC MW?”

²⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “EC cjOic
OjFch ZCdE aiMhBA Mhcm
Uibj, gm-C EC MWz” Ac EC
cjOi ShBW LhBbW BéhciAsc
XjA BgjUhcM Uidhz ²⁷ cjOic
OjFch dEAc dHm dHmC
BZdiL BgjUhc aiScm ghbhBdz

BLhD Shcm FBdh, “MmSh
FcShD KhE, MdUi FcidhEz”

²⁸ BLhc dHm Mhch GhEAS
ZBLdh, Shch FmC ZjMdh
Wh, ShBW BgjUhcM FmWm
BGhW FBLpWz ²⁹ FmC FmC
bWE Fcd, BÛc ZhMhc Fchc
dhHi BLhD BgjUhcM EGhW
FBLpW Zh HciZ EFdcM FjØh
UmÊAc FTh FBLpW, FhcW
OmFhc Tdi S BgjUhc HmLmC
ThFSz ³⁰ cjOic OjFch dEAc
dHm dHm BgjUh ZhcBA
HmdHiz B fbD chBS ALidz

WDA gjFjb

³¹ BgjUh Zhcm HiA ghcdm
BLhD FBdh, “ZiW-AUbc
bgibh MhBc Fchc fbD ABËm,
ShW bhMUi Aèhc bgibh
MhBc EBZz ³² Ac Aèhc bgibh
MmZdh ShW bhMUi MhBc
EBZ, EC fbD AèhDE WiMc
bhMm ZiW-AUbc bgibh
MhBc FcZh, BSh ShBW GjZ
MdUiC FcZhz ³³ E AEdhU
EFd, Abi Ac Zmfi UiW Sjbche
HmLm cBSbh WhDz Sm
BgjUi WmSh EFdcM AHm
Mmdh FBLdhh, Sjbch Abhcm
Shèhf FcZhD, EBdm Abi
MmGhWE MhBbj Sjbch giWE
MhBShD XhcShD WhD, EGW
EC FTh SjbchemE FBchbz

³⁴ Abi Sjbchem DGhW WDA
gjFjb Uichb, Sjbch DFm-
EBÛcm bhDA FciEz Abi
Mmdh Sjbchem bhDA FcLi,
Sjbche Edh DFm-EBÛcm
bhDA FciEz ³⁵ Sjbch MjUi
DFm-EBÛcm bhDA FcE, Sm
gFdm ZjMZ Sjbch Abhc Cçsz”

LhghZi XiScC EðiFhcc FTh

³⁶ LhBbW-XiScm BLhcm
FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm FjAB
MhBch?” ShBW FBdh, “Abi
MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch EGW

Abhc dHm giWE ABSHd
XhcShD WhD, EBdm ZhUm
ABZhDz”³⁷ XiScm FBdh,
“EGW FmWm MhBSHb Xhc-
Shb WhD? AXWhc dhHi Abi
Abhc MhWE ZidhB Uibjz”

³⁸ EC fbD BLhD FBdh,
“Abhc dhHi ghLhC Sjbhc
MhW UiZhD Wi? Sm ghLh
FTh Abi Sjbhcm FBchb,
bjcHhD ZhJ UiZhC AHmC, Sjbi
SiWZhc FBZhD, Sjbi Abhcm
KiWE Whz”

14

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC XT

¹ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch
Ac XmcmfhW EBE Whz
Aèhc CXcm S Sjbchc DFiW
ALm, Sm Abhc CXcmE DFiW
chGEz ² Abhc ZhYc ZheiS
cEAe ZCS MhHh ALm, Wh
ThFdm Abi FBdhb EWmz
Abi S Sjbchc dhHi MhHh
PiF FchS MhBchbz ³ MhHh
PiF FciA gicZhC ABbj, ABA
Sjbhcm Abhc HmLm Wibjz
SmC Abi MmWE cBbj, SjbchE
gWE cBZhDz ⁴ Ac Abi FjAB
MhBchb, B XT S Sjbchc KiWh
ALmz”

⁵ EC fbD LhghZi TjbhLm
BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm
FjAB MhBch, EGhWC Abch
MhWi Wh, Sm XT Fidh
KiWbjz?” ⁶ BLhD FBdh,
“AbiC XT, AbiC gF Ac AbiC
MiÛnHiz Abhc CLièh Lleh
FjWj bhWjfc HhBZi ZhYc
HmLm MhBS Xhcm Whz
⁷ Sjbch Abhcm KiWdm Abhc
HhBZi ZhYcmE KiWdhD
EWmz Sm EGW Sjbch ShWm
KiWL Ac UmGL-Ez”

⁸ YidiYo FBdh, “gjMjc,
EC HhBZi ZhY Abhcm
UmGhCÀh, SmC Abch fhØi
EBbjz” ⁹ BLhD FBdh, “YidiY,

ES UiW ThFi Abi Sjbchc
dHm dHm ALi, DcZhUmE
Sjbi Abhcm KiWdhD Wh
Wi? Mm MWm Abhcm
UmGLm, gm Abhc HhBZi
ZhYcmE UmGLmz Sm Sjbi
FidhW FBdhD, HhBZi ZhYcm
UmGhCÀh? ¹⁰ Sjbi DFiW
FcE Wh Wi, Abi HhBZi ZhYc
bhMm ALi, Ac HhBZi ZhYE
Abhc bhMm ALpW? Abi
Sjbhcm MmSh FB, BSH
Abhc WiMc bjGc Zjdi WhD,
Mm HhBZi ZhY Abhc aiScm
ALpW, ShBWC ShW WiMc
Fhb KhdhBchz ¹¹ Abhc FTh
DFiW FcE, Abi Abhc ZhYc
bhMm ALi, Ac ShBW Abhc
bhMm ALpWz AcWhD EØS
Abhc ESh FmchbSi Fhb
UmGiA Abhcm DFiW FcEz

¹² “Abi Sjbhcm ghLhC
FBchb, FmC MjUi Abhc CXcm
BbhW AWm, Sm Abi MmSh
Fhb Fci, gm-E ESh FcZz Ac Abi
Abhc ZhYc HmLm MhBACHi
Fci gm AcE Ze Ze Fhb FcZz
¹³ Sjbch Abhc Whbm MmSh
KhBZhD, Abi BSh Xjch Fcbj
MhSm ZhYc bgibh XjSc
bhMUi MhBc EDz ¹⁴ Abhc
Whb dBA Abhc HmLm FjØh
KhBdm, Abi Uibjz

XhF cjjc ZmXhcm EAUh

¹⁵ “Sjbch MjUi Abhcm
bhDA FcE, Sm Abhc gFd
gjFjb-AgFhb Abd FciEz ¹⁶ Abi
HhBZi ZhYc HmLm KhBbj,
Ac ShBW Sjbchc dhHi AcF
fhBÌHic XhPhBZh, DBW
KicFhd cBZhz ¹⁷ EC fhBÌHic
EBdh gF cjjz B UIWiAc
bhWfm EC gF cjjcm FZjd
Fcm Wh, FhcW Shch Dcm
UmGmE Wh, KiWmE Whz
EBdm Sjbch DWm KiWE,
DBW S Sjbchc dHm dHm cpW

Ac LhbWmUi Sjbchc Uide
bhMm ZfS FcZhZ

18 “Abi Sjbchcm DSib
ghdSm YhdhBA MhBShb
WhD, Abi gicZhc Sjbchc
HmLm ABBjz 19 Tjeh ZhUm
UlWiAc bhWfm Abhcm Ac
UmGS WhD, EBdm Sjbch
UmGZhDz Abi MiŪh ALi
HSiFm SjbchE MiŪh cBZhDz
20 Abi MiŪh EBA CPiA ghcdm
Sjbch ZjMZhd, Abi Abhc
HhBzi ZhYc bhMm ALi Ac
Sjbch Abhc bhMm AL, Abi
Sjbchc bhMm ALiz 21 Mm
MWm Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb
KiWm Ac Abd Fcm, gm-C
Abhcm bhDA Fcmz Ac Mm
MWm Abhcm bhDA Fcm,
Abhc HhBzi ZhY AèhDE Shcm
bhDA FcZhZ AbiE Shcm bhDA
Fcbj, Ac Abhc WiMcm Shc
HmLm MhBc Fcbjz”

22 LhghZi EFdc bhMm
BgjUh BéhciAS Lheh AcF
LhghZic Whb ALid BgjUh,
DBW FBdh, “gjMjc, UlWiAc
gFd bhWfc HmLm MhBc Wh
FciA, Ghdi Abhc HmLmC
AXWhcm FmWm MhBc
FcZh?” 23 BLhd MjAX Uidh,
“FmC MjUi Abhcm bhDA
Fcm, Sm gm Abhc FTh bhWZz
Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Shcm bhDA
FcZh, Abch Shc HmLm ABBj,
ABA Shc dHm ZfS Fcbjz
24 EBdm Mm MWm Abhcm
bhDA Fcm Wh, gm FjWjbØmC
Abhc FThD Kdm Whz Abi
Sjbchcm MmSh FBdhb, BSh
Abhc bjGc FTh WhD, MmBW
Abhcm ZmMiLpW gC ZhYc
FThz

25 “Abi Sjbchc dHm ThFSm
ThFSmC BSh FBdhbz 26 EC
fhBīHic XhF cjj, MhWcm
Abhc ZhYo Abhc Whbm Xh-

PhBZh, ShBWC gFd ZmXhcm
Sjbchcm Shdib UiZh, Ac Abi
Sjbchcm MmSh FBLi ESh
BAU FchB UiZhZ

27 “Abi Sjbchc dhHi fhØi
chGiA MhBac, Abhc fhØic
Abi Sjbchcm UiA MhBacHiz B
UlWiAD MmbWm fhØi UmD,
Abi Bdh UmB Whz Sjbchc
Uide MhWj FjWj XmcmfhWi
Zh Qc-GY Wh ADz 28 Abi S
AHmC Sjbchcm FBLi, Abi
MhBacHi, Ac gicZhc Sjbchc
HmLm ABBjz Sjbch MjUi
Abhcm bhDA FcShD, Sm Abi
Abhc ZhYc HmLm MhBac
Fci Gjfi EBdhD EWm, FhcW
B ZhY S Abhc ThFiE bghWz
29 BSh IOhc AHmC Sjbchcm
MhWhB Uidhb, MhSm IOiA
ghcdm Sjbch DFiW FcShD
Xhcz 30 Abi Sjbchc dHm Ac
Zmfi fbD bhSShb WhD, FhcW
UlWiAc bjWiZ BZdiL ABecz
Abhc CXcm Shc FjWj GmbSh
WhBz 31 EBdm Abi Abhc
ZhYc gjFjb bhWiA BSh gFdSh
Fci, MhSm UlWiAc bhWfm
ZjMpW, Abi Abhc ZhYcm
bhDA Fciz Sm AE, Abch EGW
B MhHh ThFi MhBHiz”

15

gMcSBLhCALdAJHjcHhL

1 gMcS BLhd FBdh, “AbiC
ALd AJHjc HhL Ac Abhc ZhZh
Hiciz 2 Abhc MmSh QhdhBØE
Yd Vcm Wh, ShBW BShcm
FhOiA YhdhB UmBWz Ac
MmSh QhdhBØE Yd Vcm,
ShBW BShcm LhOiA LhY-
LjSch Fci chGpW, MhSm
AcE Zmfi Yd Vcmz 3 Sm
Abi Sjbchcm Mm Fhdhb
Shdib UiLi, DcdhHi S Sjbch
AH ThFiC LhOh EBA LhY-
LjSch EBLz 4 Sjbch Abhc

bhMm cE, AbiE Sjbchc Uide
 cBbjz AJHjc HhLc dHm Qhd
 MjUi dhHhBd Wh ThFm,
 Sm Qhdm Mmdh WiMm
 WiMm Yd VchBS Xhcm Wh,
 ECdh SjbchE Abhc bhMm Wh
 cBdm WiMm WiMm YdAdh
 EBSHD Xhc Whz ⁵ AbiC AJHjc
 HhL, Ac Sjbch EBdhD Qhd-
 Xhdhz Mm MW Abhc dHm
 dhHhBd ThFm, AbiE Shc
 dHm dhHhBd cB, SmC Shc
 MiŪnHiS ZCS Yd Vcmz Ac,
 Abhcm Lheh S Sjbch FjØhc
 FcShD Xhc Whz

⁶ “Abhc dHm FmC dhHhBd
 Wh cBdm, Shcm FhOh Qhdc
 dhGhW YhdhB UmEA ED Ac
 cBUm gjFhB MhDz ZhUm
 gjFWH QhdhBW SjZhBA
 AHjBWE UmBW, SmC BSh
 Mdi-Xjei MhDz ⁷ Sjbch MjUi
 Abhc dHm dhHhBd ThFE
 Ac Abhc Fhdhb GhWhpW
 Sjbchc Uide ThFm, Sm Sjbchc
 MmSh BĒh EShC KhBE, BSh
 Sjbchcm UmEA EBZz ⁸ Sjbchc
 MiŪnHiS MjUi ZCS Yd Vcm, Ac
 EdhGhW Sjbch WiMcm Abhc
 CçS gifhZm XcbhW FcidhE,
 Sm Abhc HhBZi ZhYc ShciY
 EBZz ⁹ ZhYo Abhcm Mmdh
 bhDA FcLpW, AbiE ECdh
 Sjbchcm bhDA FcLiz Sjbch
 Abhc bhDAc bhMm cEz ¹⁰ Abi
 Abhc ZhYc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb
 bhWiA Mmdh ShW bhDAC
 bhMm cBLi, SjbchE ECdh
 Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdm
 Abhc bhDAc bhMm cBZhDz

¹¹ “Abi Sjbchcm BSh FBdhb,
 MhSm Abhc Gjfi Sjbchc Uide
 ThFm Ac Sjbchc Gjfi Xjch
 EDz ¹² Abhc gjFjb EBd, Abi
 Mmdh Sjbchcm bhDA FcLi,
 SjbchE ECdh DFm-EBŪcm
 bhDA FcEz ¹³ FmC MjUi WiMc

Ulīc dhHi MhW ZidhB UmD,
 Sm Shc ThFi Ac Zmfi bhDA
 Fhc ALm? ¹⁴ Abhc UmEA
 gjFjb MjUi Sjbch Abd FcE,
 Sm Sjbch Abhc Ulīz ¹⁵ Abi
 Sjbchcm Ac Hjdhb FBchb Wh,
 FhcW bjWiZm FiSh FcpW
 Hjdhbm S BSh MhWm Wh,
 ZcJ Abi Sjbchcm Ulī FBLi,
 FhcW HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi
 Abi MSSh gjWLi, gFdShC
 Sjbchcm MhWhBLiz

¹⁶ “Abhcm S Sjbch XLŪ
 FcL Wh, ZcJ AbiC Sjbchcm
 XLŪ FcLi Ac FhbE dhHhBLi,
 MhSm Sjbchc MiŪnHi Yd
 Adh ED Ac EC Yd OiFiA cDz
 SmC Abhc Whbm HhBZi
 ZhYc HmLm MmSh KhBZhD,
 ShBW Sjbchcm UiZhz ¹⁷ Abi
 Sjbchcm EC gjFjb UiAc, Sjbch
 DFm-EBŪcm bhDA FcEz

UlWiA bjiW EFdc UlfbW

¹⁸ “UlWiAc bhWfm
 Sjbchcm IiŪhBW, EBdm
 bWE chGiE, Dc AHm Shch
 AbhcmC IiŪhBLmz ¹⁹ Sjbch
 MjUi EC UlWiAc EBSHD,
 Sm Shch Sjbchcm WiMc
 gifhZm ahdh XhBd EWmz
 Sjbch S B UlWiAc WhD,
 Abi Sjbchcm UlWiAc bhM
 ThFi XLŪ FcLi HSiFm Shch
 Sjbchcm IiŪhDz ²⁰ Abhc
 FThGhW bWE chGiE, Hjdhb
 Shc bjWiZ ThFi Ze WhDz
 DcdhHi bhWfm MjUi Abhcm
 Mjdjb Fcm, Sm SjbchcmE Edh
 FcZz Shch Abhc FTh bhWdm
 Sjbchc FThE bhWd EWmz
²¹ Abhc FhcWmC Shch Sjbchc
 dHm Edh FcZ, FhcW Abhcm
 MmBW ZmMiLpW, DWcm
 Shch KiWm Whz

²² “Abi MjUi Wh ABShb
 Ac Shchc HmLm WLies Wh

FcShb, Sm Shch HjWhHhc
EBd Wh EWm, EBdm EGW
S Shchc FjWj EMjAS WhBz
23 Mm MWm Abhcm IiÛhD,
gm Abhc HhBZi ZhYcmE
IiÛhDz 24 gjWE, MmSh Fm-
chbSi FmC FjWjUiW UmGh-
BLm Wh, ESh FmchbSi MjUi
Abi Wh UmGhBShb, Sm Shch
HjWhHhc EBd Wh EWmz
EBdm Shch S Abhcm Ac
Abhc HhBZi ZhYcm UmGLm,
UmGiAE IiÛhBLmz 25 BSh
EBd, MhSm Shchc FiShZc
EC FTh Ydm, FiShZE ALm,
Shch ZiWh FhcWm Abhcm
IiÛhBLmz

26 “Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc
HmL ThFi Mm fhBÌHic cjgcm
Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBbj,
ShBW ABA Abhc ZmXhcm
fhÀi UiZhz ShBW EBdh gF
cjg, ShBW HhBZi ZhYc HmL
ThFi ABZhz 27 Ac SjbchE Abhc
ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhD, Sjbch S
XDdh ThFiC Abhc dHm dHm
ALz”

16

1 gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh,
“Abi BSh MhWhB Uidhb,
MhSm Sjbch Gcdhbi Wh
MhEz 2 bhWfm Sjbchem
fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UiZhz Edh
fbD ABZ, Mhch Sjbchem GjW
FcZ, Shch bWE FcZ BSh Aèhc
DZhUS Fcmcz 3 Shch BSh FcZ,
FhcW Shch HhBZi ZhYcmE
KiWLM Wh, AbhcmE KiWLM
Whz 4 Abi BSh AHmC FBA
chGdhb, MhSm fbD ABdm
bWE ED, Abi Sjbchem ESh
FBLdhbz Abi XDdh ThFi BSh
FBLi Wh, FhcW Abi S Sjbchc
dHm dHmC ALdhbz

*fhBÌHic cjgic Fhb-FhMc
WbjWh*

5 “gjWE, Abhcm MmBW
XhPhBLpW, Abi EGW ShW
HmLm MhBAcHi, Sh-E Sjbch
FmC Abhcm MiFhBchD Wh,
Abi FB MhBchbz 6 ZcJ Abi
Sjbchem BSh FBLi, DcdhHi
Sjbchc bWE GjZ UIG ABLmz
7 SmZC Abi gF FTh FBchb,
Abhc MhEAGhW Sjbchc dhHi
ahdh, Abi Wh Hmdm S gC
fhBÌHic cjg ABSh WhDz Abi
HmdmHi ShWcm Sjbchc
HmLm XhPhBbjz 8 ShBW
ABA HjWhc ZmXhcm, Aèhc
bcMi bhYiF Kdhc ZmXhcm
Ac Aèhc ZiKhcc ZmXhcm
bhWfcm gMhH FcZhz 9 ShBW
HjWhc ZmXhcm gMhH FcZ,
FhcW bhWfm Abhc CXcm
BbhW AWm Whz 10 Aèhc
bcMi bhYiF Kdhc ZmXhcm
gMhH FcZ, FhcW Abi
Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmLm
MhBAcHi, Sjbch Abhcm Ac
UmGShD WhDz 11 ZiKhcc
ZmXhcm gMhH FcZ, FhcW
UlWiAc bjWiZ BZdiLc ZiKhc
EBHmLmz

12 “Sjbchem AcE ZCSSh
FEAc ALm, EBdm EGW BSh
FBdm fBÌ FcShD XhcShD
WhDz 13 gC gF cjg ABA
ghci XT UmGhBA Sjbchem
XjchXjc gFGhW MhWhBZhz
ShBW S WiM ThFi FjØh FBSh
WhD, Ghdi MmSh gjWpW,
EShC FBZhz Ac MmSh IOZ,
EShC MhWhBZhz 14 Abi
MmSh FB, ShBW ABA EShC
Sjbchc HmLm MhBc FcZhz
EdhGhW ShBW Abhc bgibh
MhBc FcZhz 15 HhBZi ZhYc
MmSh ALm, BSh gFdShC
Abhez DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Abi
MmSh FB, ShBW EShC Sjbchc
HmLm MhBc FcZhz”

CçS EFdcm ZjM UmEA

16 gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhD, gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhDz” 17 BGhW gjWiA FDMW LhghZiD bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “ShBW BSh FiSh bhSpW, ‘Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhD, gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhD’, ShBW gicZhc FBch, ‘Abi ZhYc HmLm MhBchbHiz’ 18 Sm ShBW Mm Tjeh fbDEc FTh FBch, BGhW FiSh? ShBW FiSh bhSich, Abch S ZjMchb Whz”

19 gMcS BLhD ZjMididh, ShW LhghZi EFdm EC ZmXhcm ShWcm FjØh MiFhBSh KhBch, ZjMiA ShBW FBdh, “Abi Mm FBli, ‘Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhD, gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhD’ ESh dBA Sjbch bhSh-bhSi Fcdh Wi? 20 gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch FhÛizhD Ac AghMhci FcZhd, EBdm B UIWiAc bhWfm Gjfi FcZhz Sjbch EGW ULG-Fi FcZhd, EBdm ZhUm B ULG cBS WhD, Dc ZUDh Gjfi FcZhdz 21 ZhBóh EAc fbD ZmOiØc GjZ Fi ED, EBdm EBA ghcdm WDA AEdhUc YkcSiD bW aci MhD, gi Fìc FTh Ac bWE ThFm Whz 22 EC dhGhW SjbchE EGW ULG-Fi Fcdh, EBdm gicZhc MmZdh Sjbchc dHm Abhc UmGhEBZ, gC fbD GjfiD Sjbchc Uid aciMiZ, B Gjfi FmC FheiA WiS XhcS WhDz

23 “gi fbD Sjbch Abhc HmLm FjØh KhBShD WhDz Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FBchb, Sjbch Abhc Whbm Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MmSh KhBZhd, ShBW Sjbchcm

UiZhz 24 EGWE S Sjbch Abhc Whbm FjØh KhBL Whz KhE, SmC XhBZhd, MhSm Sjbchc Gjfi Xjch EDz

25 “Abi Sjbchcm CUhgCW UiA EC Shdib Uidhbz EBdm EdhGhW fbD ABZ, MmZdh Abi FjWj CUhgCW Lheh, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc ZmXhcm Gjdh-bmdh ZjMhBbjz 26 gC UiWC Sjbch Abhc Whbm KhBZhdz Abi S BGhW FBchb Wh, Abi Sjbchc EBA HhBZi ZhYc HmLm biWS Fcbjz 27 ShBW WiMmC Sjbchcm bhDA FcpW, FhcW Sjbch Abhcm bhDA FcL Ac DFiW FcL Mm, Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLiz 28 ALdm, Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc HmL ThFi EC UIWiAS ABLi Ac UIWiA LheiA ShW HmLmC MhBchbz”

29 EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc UmGCÀh, EGW S AXWm Gjdh-bmdhC bhSich, FjWj CUhgCW Uich Whz 30 EGW Abch ZjMdhb, AXWhc EMhWh FjØh WhB, Ac AXWhcm FmC FjØh MiFhWicE WhBz HSiFmC Abch DFiW Fcdhb, AXWm Aèhc HmL ThFiCABLpWz” 31 BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “EGW DFiW EBLm Wi? 32 gjWE, Edh fbD ABec, DbWFi ABËm, MmZdh Sjbch Ud LheiA Abhcm TBA MhcMic MhHhS ahHiZhDz EBdm Abi S DFdh WhD, Abhc HhBZi ZhY Abhc dHm dHm ALpWz 33 Abi Sjbchcm BSH FBdhb, MhSm Sjbch Abhc dHm bifiA AL HSiFm bWE fhØi Xhez B UIWiAS Sjbch ULG-bLiZSE AL, Sh-E bWEZd chGiE, AbiC UIWiAcm Mp FcLiz”

17

Cçsc dhHi bjWhMhS

1 EGhW FBA ghci gMcS
 BLhD ALbhWc ZhD KhBA ULA
 Fcdh, “ZhZh, fbD EBHmLmz
 Sjbi Sjbhc XjSc bgibh MhBc
 FcE, MhSm XjSmE Sjbhc
 bgibh MhBc FcSh XhçpWz
 2 Sjbi ShWcm gFd bhWfc
 CXcm GmbSh UiL, MhSm
 Sjbi Mmchcm ShW ASE
 fXiL, Dchcm ShBW AGmci
 MiÛnHi UmBWz 3 DFbhĭ gF
 Aèhcm bhWi Sjbhcm Ac Sjbi
 MmWcm XhPhBL, gC BLh
 Ad-bLicm KiWC EBd AGmci
 MiÛnHiz 4 Sjbi Abhcm Mm
 Fhb UiL, B Fhb AUhD FciA
 UIWiAS Sjbhc bgibh MhBc
 FcLiz 5 Sm ZhZh, UIWiA XDUh
 Fchc AHm Sjbhc UcZhcE
 Abhc Mm bgibh ALid, Sjbhc
 HmLc EC bgibh EGW Abhcm
 gicZhc UmEz

6 “B UIWiAc bhMc Mm-
 chcm Abhc ASE fXiL, Abi
 Dhc HmLm Sjbhcm MhBc
 FcLiz Shch S SjbhcC ALdh,
 SjbiC Shchcm Abhc ASE fXiLz
 Shch Sjbhc gjFjb bhWiA
 KdLmz 7 Shch EGW ZjMLm,
 Sjbi MmSh Abhcm UiL, BSh
 S Sjbhc HmL ThFiC ABLmz
 8 FhcW EBd, Sjbi MmSh
 SZdiH Fchc gjFjb UiL, Abi ESh
 MhWhBLiz Ac ShchE BShcm
 FZjd FciA ALdGhW ZjMidiLm
 MmW, Abi Sjbhc HmL ThFiC
 ABLiz Shch DFiWE FcLm,
 SjbiC Abhcm XhPhBLz 9 Sm
 Abi S gFdc dhHi biWS FciAc
 Wh, Ghdi Sjbi Mhchcm Abhc
 ASE UiL, Dhc dhHiC biWS
 Fcchb, Shch S SjbhcCz 10 Abhc
 MSSh ALm gÀdShC Sjbhc, Ac
 Sjbhc gÀdShC Abhez Dhc

bhMUic Abhc bgibh MhBc
 EcZ

11 “E XZiĭ ZhZh, B UIWiAS
 Abi Ac Zmfi fbD WhD, EBdm
 Shch B UIWiAS ALpW, Abi
 S Sjbhc HmLm ABchbz Sjbi
 Abhcm Sjbhc Mm Whb UiL,
 EC Whbc Zdm Dchcm ZhKhE,
 MhSm Abch Mmdh DF,
 ShchE Edh DF EBSH XhçpWz
 12 Abi MSUiW Shchc dHm
 ALdhb, ESUiW Sjbhc UmEA
 EC Whbc HjWm Shchcm
 ZhKhBLiz Shchcm Xhch UiA
 chGLi, Shch FmC ZiWhf
 EBLm Whz Ghdi Mhc ZiWhf
 EAc FTh, gm-C ZiWhf EBLm,
 MhSm Aèhc Fhdhbc FTh
 Ydmz

13 “Sm EGW Abi Sjbhc
 HmLm ABchb, UIWiAS cB-
 SmC BSh Shchcm MhWhB
 Uidhb, MhSm Abhc Gjfid
 Shchc Uid aci MhDz 14 Sjbi
 Abhcm MmSh MhWhBL,
 AbiE Shchcm ESh MhWhBLiz
 Abi Mmdh B UIWiAc WhD,
 ShchE Edh B UIWiAc WhD,
 DcdhHi UIWiAc bhWfm
 Shchcm IiÛhBLmz 15 Abi Sjbhc
 HmLm AZUhc Fcchb Wh,
 Sjbi Shchcm UIWiA ThFi
 WiShDHi, ZcJ EC AZUhc
 Fcchb, Sjbi Shchcm BZdiLc
 AS ThFi gmYhMS FcEz 16 Abi
 Mmdh EC UIWiAc WhD, ECdh
 ShchE B UIWiAc WhDz 17 Sjbi
 Shchcm Sjbhc gF UiA GhL
 gifhZm chGEz Sjbhc Fhdhbc
 EBd EC gFz 18 Sjbi Mmdh
 Abhcm UIWiAS XhPhBL,
 ECdh AbiE Shchcm UIWiAc
 bhMm XhPhBLiz 19 Abi Shchc
 dhHi WiMcm GhL Fci chGLi,
 MhSm ShchcmE gF UiA GhL
 gifhZm chGh EDz

20 “Sm Abi Ghdi Dhc
 dhHi biWS FciAc Wh, Shchc

dhHiE biWS Fcchb, Mmch
 Dhc FTh gjWiA Abhc CXcm
 BbhW AWZz ²¹ Abi biWS
 FciAc Shch gFd MhWj DF
 EDz ZhZh, Sjbi Mmdh Abhc
 dHm AL Ac AbiE Mmdh Sjbhc
 dHm ALi, ECdh ShchE MhWj
 Abhc dHm bidiA cpWz SmC
 UlWiAc bhWfm DFiW FcZh,
 Sjbic Abhcm XhPhBLz ²² Sjbic
 Abhcm Mm bgibh UhW FcL,
 Abi BSh Shchcm UhW FcLi,
 MhSm Abch Mmdh DE, ECdh
 ShchE DF EBSH XhcpWz
²³ Sjbic Mmdh Abhc bhMm
 AL, Edh AbiE Shchc bhMm
 ALiz EC dhGhW Shch MhWj
 XjchXjc DF EBSH XhcpWz
 SmC UlWiAc bhWfm ZjMZ,
 Sjbic Abhcm XhPhBL, Ac
 Sjbic Abhcm Mmdh bhDA
 FcE, ECdh ShchcmE FcEz
²⁴ ZhZh, Abi KhBchb, Sjbic
 Mmchcm Abhc ASE fXiL, Abi
 MmGhWE ALi, ShchE MhWj
 Abhc dHm gWE cpW Ac Abhc
 bgibh UmGpWz B bgibh S
 Sjbic Abhcm UhW FcL, FhcW
 UlWiA XDUh Fchc AH ThFiC
 Sjbic Abhcm bhDA FcLz

²⁵ “E gF BWLhYFhci ZhZh,
 UlWiAc bhWfm Sjbhcm
 KiWm Wh, EBdm Abi S KiWiz
 Ac Sjbic MmW Abhcm Xh-
 PhBL, BGhW Dch ZjMidiLmz
²⁶ Dhc HmLm Abi Sjbhc
 Whb MhBc FcLi, AHmUi
 AcE Fcbj, MhSm Sjbic Abhcm
 Mmdh bhDA FcE, Edh bhDA
 Shchc aiScmE ThFm Ac Abi
 Shchc dHm bifiA ThFiz”

gMcS BLhc CXcm
Mjdjb-bLiZS Ac
ShW CYhS

18

(18:1-19:42)

UlfbWc ASE gMcS BLh

¹ EC bjWhMhSc ZhUm
 gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi
 EFdcm dBA FiUcjW Whbc DF
 XheiA Ghd XhcEBA Hmdhz
 HiA Shchcm dBA DF ZhHhWc
 aiScm ghbhBdhz ² ZmBbhW
 BgjUhD B MhHh KiWS, FhcW
 BLhD AHm ZCS Zhc LhghZi
 EFdcm dBA EWE ZBLpWz

³ DcbhMm Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi
 EFdm EC BgjUhc dHm DF
 Ud LiXhB Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc
 FDMW Xjdif XhPhBdhz
 BgjUhD Shchcm dBA EWE
 ABd, EC fbD Shchc ASE dmb,
 bjfhD, Ac Efī-ffī ALidz

⁴ BLhD AH ThFiC gFdSh
 MhWSh, ShW CXcm FiSh
 IOZz DcdhHi ShBW AHjABA
 ABA Shchcm MiFhBdh,
 “AXWhch Fhcm SjFhBch?”

⁵ Shch FBdh, “WhLhcS HhCc
 BLhcmz” ShBW FBdh, “AbiC
 gmBWz” EC fbD ZmBbhW
 BgjUhE Shchc dHm ALidz

⁶ BLhD MmZdh FBdh, “AbiC
 gmBWz,” BGhW gjWiAc
 Shch GcmUi HiA bhOiS
 XeiHmdhz ⁷ ShBW gicZhc
 Shchcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch
 Fhcm KhBch?” Shch FBdh,
 “WhLhcS HhCc BLhcmz”
⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Abi S FBdhb,
 AbiC gmBWz AXWhch MjUi
 AbhcmC SjFhWiS ABW,
 Sm Abhc dHc Dchcm Lhei
 UmCāhz” ⁹ ALdm Bdh IOd,
 MhSm BLhD AHm MmSh
 FBLdh ESh Xjch EDz ShBW
 FBLdh, “ZhZh, Sjbic Mm-
 chem Abhc ASE fXiL, Dch
 DFMWcmE Abi GjABLi Whz”

¹⁰ EC fbD LhBbW-XiScC
 dHm DGhW SdjAc ALid,

EGhW Zhc FciA, ShBW XcVhW Bbhbc Hjd hbc QhBW FhW FhOididhz B Hjd hbc Whb ALid bhdFjLz ¹¹ DcdhHi BLhD XiScem FBdh, “Sjbhc SdjAc GhXE ghchEz HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm Mm bLiZSc XiAdh UiLpW, BFOhc ðhU Abi dBShb Wh Wi?”

¹² EC fbD LiXhB EFdm, XcVhW LiXhBD Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Xjdif EFdm BLhcm VciA ZhÛididz ¹³ ZhÛiA XDdh Shch ghWWc HmLm dBA Hmdz B ghWW ALdh gC ZLcc XcVhW Bbbh FhDAYhc gCcz ¹⁴ EC FhDAYhD AHm BgjUi WmSh EFdcm FBLdh, “Aih MhSi ZiWhf EAc KhBSm, gFdc ZUdh DFMWc bcW AcE ahdhz”

LhghZi XiSc XDdh Zhc EðiFhc

¹⁵ EC fbD XiSc Ac AcF MW LhghZi BLhc Gcm Gcm Hmdhz EC LhghZicm XcVhW Bbbhm KiWShz DBW BLhc dHm EBA XcVhW Bbhbc Zheic CPhWE ghbhBdhz ¹⁶ EBdm XiSc ZhBcm HmBOc HmLm CZhB cBdhz SmC XcVhW Bbhbc XciKiS BLhc EC LhghZi Zhcm HiA XhchUhc ZmOicm FBA XiScem aiScm AWhBdhz ¹⁷ EC ZmOiD XiScem Fpd, “SjbiE DW bjciU Wi?” XiScm FBdh, “Wh, Wh, Abi WhDz”

¹⁸ EC fbD GjZ fiS XeLid, DcUhD LiXhB Ac Hjd hbc EFdm CPhWE AJchUi AHjBW VchBA AHjBW ShZhWiS dhHdhz XiScmE Shchc VhcE CZhBA AHjBW ShZhBdhz

XcVhW Bbhbc Mmch

¹⁹ EC fbD XcVhW Bbbhm BLhcm ShW CçS Ac ShW Shdibc ZmXhcm MiFhBdhz

²⁰ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi bhWfc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh bhSiLiz BgjUi EFd MmGhWE Mbh EBW, ESh bLiUE Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbmfh Shdib UiLiz Abi S djFhBA FjØh FBLi Whz ²¹ Sm Abhcm Ac FmWm MiFhBch? Abhc Shdib Mmch gjWLM, ShchcmC MiFhCÀhz Abi Mm Shdib UiLi, BSh Shchc MhWh ALmz” ²² BLhc B MjAX gjWiA, FhÛhs Mm LiXhB EFd CZh ALdh, Dch DFMWm ShWcm Ke bhciA Fpd, “SjB XcVhW Bbbhcm Edh MjAX Uicm Wi?” ²³ ShBW FBdh, “Abi MjUi ZhU FjØh FBA ThFi Sm FCÀh, Ac ahdh bhS bhSidm Abhcm bhccch FmWm?” ²⁴ EC fbD ghWWm ZhÛh ghdSm BLhcm XcVhW Bbbh FhDAYhc HmLm XhPhB Uidhz

gMcS XiSc gicZhc EðiFhc

²⁵ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm MmZdh AHjBW ShZhBch, EC fbD bhWfm ShWcm Fpd, “SjbiE Shc dHc DFMW LhghZi Wi?” XiScm UilchZhc EðiFhc Fci FBdh, “Wh, Wh, Abi WhDz” ²⁶ XiScm Mhc FhW FhOiLdh, Shc DF FjOjb ALid XcVhW Bbhbc Hjd hbc gm Fpd, “Abi ZhHhWc aiScm EHjc dHm SjbhcmE UmGdhb Wh Wi?” ²⁷ XiScm gicZhc EðiFhc Fcdh, Ac dHm dHmC bjcHhD Zhj UidhBdz

ghFib XidhSc LhbWm gMcS BLh

²⁸ BgjUi WmSh EFdm ZiAWm BLhcm FhDAYhc HmL ThFi, cjbhW ZhUfhc XcVhW ghFib XidhSc OJHiS dBA Hmdhz EBdm Shch Zheic aiScm ghbhBdh Wh,

MhSm Zm-UiW ghFibc ZheiS
ghbhBA WhXhF Wh EBW,
ZcJ XhF-LhY cBA AMhUi
BUc GhWi GhBSh XhcpWz
29 DcdhHi cjbhW ghFib XidhS
Zhcm ABA MiFhBdh, “B
ZmOhc ZicjÐm Sjbchc Whdif
FiSh?” 30 Shch FBdh, “gm
EXchV Wh Fcdm S AXWhc
HmLm AWdhb Wh EWmz”
31 XidhSm Shchcm FBdh,
“Sjbch Shcm dBA MhEHi,
HiA Sjbchc fciES bhYiF
ZiKhc FcidhEz” BGhW gjWiA
Shch XidhScm FBdh, “FjWj
bhWfcm MhWm bhchc bS
fhMh UmEAc GmbSh Abchc
ASE WhB, Ghdi cjbhW EFdc
ASE ALmz” 32 WiMc bCS
FidhW EBZ, BLhD BGhW
AHmC FBLpWz Sm BSh Ebd,
MhSm ShW EC FTh Ydmz

33 SmC XidhS gicZhc OJHic
aiScm ghhbBdh Ac BLhcm
QhF UiA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi
FiSh BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh
Wi?” 34 ShBW MjAX Uidh,
“AXWm WiMm EC FTh FBch,
Wh bhWfm Abhc ZmXhcm
AXWhcm FBLm?” 35 XidhSm
MjAX Uidh, “Abi FiSh BgjUi
Wi? Sjbchc WiMc MhSic
bhWfm Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm
Sjbhcm Abhc ASE UiLmz FE,
Sjbi FiSh FcL?” 36 BLhD FBdh,
“Abhc ZhUfhB B UIWiAc
WhDz Abhc ZhUfhB MjUi EC
UIWiAc EBS, Sm BgjUi WmSh
EFdc ASE Abi Wh Xehc dhHi
Abhc bhWfm dhehB Fcd
EWm, EBdm Abhc ZhUfhB S
BWc WhDz” 37 BGhW gjWiA
XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh,
“ShBdm Sjbi FiSh ZhUfh Wi?”
BLhD FBdh, “AXWmC S FBch,
Abi ZhUfhz gjWCÀh, gFc XÀm
fhÀi UmEAc dhHi Abi UIWiAS
ABLiz Mhch gFc dHm ALm,

Shch Abhc FTh gjWmz”

38 XidhSm ShWcm FBdh,
“Sm gFGhW FiSh?” EGhW
FBA ShBW gicZhc Zhcm HiA
BgjUi WmSh EFdc FBdh,
“Abi S Dc FjWj Ulf XhBLi
Whz 39 EBdm Sjbchc S DFOh
cmEAM ALm, AMhUi BUc
fbD Abi DFMW FDEUicm
GhdhL UmBz Sm Sjbch KhE
Wi, Abi BgjUic EC ZhUfhcm
Lhei UiShb?” 40 BGhW gjWiA
Shch KièhBA Fpd, “Wh, Wh,
Dcm Wh, Zhchähcm Lhei
UmCÀhz” EC Zhchäh ALid DF
QhFhBSz

19

1 ZhUm cjbhW ghFib
XidhSm BLhcm KhZjF bhchc
gjFjb Uidhz 2 Ac LiXhB EFdm
HLh-FhOh UiA DF bjFjO
ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uid,
Ac ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB
dmZhL YiÛhBdz 3 ZhUm Shch
ShW LhbWm ABA Fpd, “E
BgjUic ZhUfh, bhcgzH!”
EGhW FBA FBA Shch ShW
HhdE KehBdz 4 SmC XidhS
gicZhc Zhcm ABA FBdh,
“gjWE, Abi Dcm Sjbchc
HmLm Zhc FciA AWiAc, SmC
Sjbch ZjMZhd, Abi Dc FjWj
UlfC XhBchb Whz” 5 gC HLh-
FhOhc bjFjO Ac ZhBJHWi
dmZhL YiÛh ghdSm BLh
ZhcBA ABdh, Ac XidhSm
FBdh, “EC UmGE, gC bhWjzf”
6 BLhcm UmGiA Ze Bbhb Ac
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Xjdif EFdm
KièhBA FBdh, “Shcm LdiZE
UmE, LdiZE UmEz” XidhSm
FBdh, “Abi S Shc FjWj Ulf
XhBLi Wh, Sm SjbchC Shcm
WiA LdiZE HhTidhEz” (B
LdiZ Ebd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd,
bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF

MiWifz) ⁷ BgjUi WmSh EFdm
XidhScm FBdh, “Abchc fciES
bhYiF Shc bcW EA CKiS,
FhcW gm WiMcm Aèhc GhL
bhDAc MW, BZWjèh FBLmz”

⁸ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm
AcE Zmfi QchB Hmdhz
⁹ ShBW gicZhc OJHi-Icc aiScm
ghbhBA BLhcm MiFhBdh,
“Sjbi FjAB ThFi ABL?” EBdm
BLhD FjWj MjAX Uidh
Whz ¹⁰ DcUhd XidhSm
BLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Abhc
bhSc FjWj MjAX UiShD
Wh Wi? Sjbi MhWE Wi,
Sjbhcm GhdhL UiZhc Zh
LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhchc
GmbSh Abhc ALm?” ¹¹ SmC
BLhD FBdh, “CXcm ThFi
AXWhcm GmbSh Wh UmEA
EBdm, Abhc CXcm AXWhc
FjWj GmbShC ThFS Whz
DcdhHi Mm bhWfm Abhcm
AXWhc ASE VchB UiLm, gm-
C Ze HjWhHhcz” ¹² BGhW
gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm GhdhL
UidhBSh KhBdh, EBdm
BgjUi WmSh EFdm KièhBA
FBdh, “AXWm MjUi Dcm
GhdhL UidhBW, Sm AXWm
cjbhW ZhUfhc Ulî WhDz
Mm bhWfm WiMcm ZhUfh
FBA UhZi Fcm, gm S cjbhW
ZhUfhc UlfbWz”

¹³ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BL-
hcm Zhc Fci AWdh Ac XhÍcUi-
ZhÛh Whbc DF CPhWE
ZiKhcc AfWE ZBdhz BZchWi
ahfhD B CPhWcm HhähTh
FEA EDz ¹⁴ B UiW ALid
AMhUi BUc ADEMWc UiWz
EC fbD ZmBd EWjbhW
UlBYc EBHmLmz XidhSm
BgjUi WmSh EFdm FBdh,
“EC UmGE, Sjbchc ZhUfhz”
¹⁵ BLhcm UmGiA Shch
KièhBA Fpd, “EHjcm gchE,
gchE, Shcm LdiZE UmEz”

XidhSm FBdh, “Sjbchc
ZhUfhcm Abi LdiZE UidhB-
Shb Wi?” Ze Bbhb EFdm
FBdh, “Ghdi cjbhW ZhUfh
Lheh, Abchc Ac FjWj ZhUfh
WhBz” ¹⁶ SmC ghFib XidhSm
LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhchc
dhHi BLhcm Shchc ASE
fbMhB Uidh, Ac LiXhB EFdm
ShWcm dBA Hmdhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bCS

¹⁷ ZhUm BLhD ShW LdiZ
WiMm ZBA Fèhc Khe Whbc
MhHhS Hmdhz BZchWi
ahfhD B MhHhc Whb Hd-
HhThz ¹⁸ giWE WiA Shch
ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBdz
BLhcm bhMGhWE, Ac ShW
ULB Hhdhc ULBE LdiZE EBÛ
ULBMWcm dOFhBdz

¹⁹ Ac XidhSm DGhW
EXchV-Whbh dmGiA BLhc
LdiZc CXcm dhHhBdhz
BGhWE dmGh ALid,
“WhLhcS HhCc BLh, BgjUic
ZhUfhz” ²⁰ Mm MhHhS
ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBd
EBLid, EC MhHh OhCWc
FhÛhs ALid HSiFm ZCS
BgjUiD EC EXchV-Whbh Xedz
BGhW BZchWi, BCWhWi Ac
cjbhW ahfhD dmGh ALidz
²¹ BgjUic Ze Bbhb EFdm
ghFib XidhScm FBdh, “BgjUic
ZhUfh Wh dmGiA, AXWm
Edh dmGCÀh, gm FBS, Abi
BgjUic ZhUfhz” ²² XidhSm
FBdh, “Abi MmSh dmGLi,
dmGLiCz”

²³ BLhcm LdiZE dOFhWic
ZhUm LiXhB EFdm ShW
FhXe-KjXe KhBc ZhO Fci
ZhOiA Widhz ZhUm ShW
FjcShOhE Widhz B Aih FjcShc
Hdh ThFi ZhBW Fch, FjWj
fidhB ALid Whz ²⁴ DcdhHi
LiXhB EFdm DFm-EBÛm Fpd,
“BFOh Wh LieiA Zcj dOhci
bhci UmGi, Fhc ahBHÔHS

Xeoz” BSh IOLid, MhSm
ALbhWi FiShZc FTh Ydm,
FiShZE dmGh ALm,

Shch WiMc bhMm Abhc
FhXe-KjXe
ZhOh-ZhOi FcLm,
Abhc FjcShc dhHi Shch
dOhci bhCLmz

²⁵ Ac ghLhC Shch Edh Fcdz
gMcS BLhc LdiZc FhŪhs
ShW bh, Ghdh, FjdjYhc ZC
bciEb Ac bHUidiWi bciEb
CZh ALdhz ²⁶ BLhD UmGdh,
ShW bh Ac bhDac gC LhghZi
VhcE CZhB cBLpWz UmGiA
XDdh ShW bh’cm FBdh, “bhB
H, ECWj Sjbhc XjAz” ²⁷ Ac
LhghZicm FBdh, “ahB, ECWj
Sjbhc bhz” EC fbD ThFi B
LhghZiD BLhc bh’cm ShW
WiMc IcE dBA HmdhHiz

²⁸ DcZhUm gAdSh fmf
EBHmLm MhWiA, Ad-MZjc
FiShZc ADAS MhSm Ydm,
EShc dhHi BLhD FBdh, “Abhc
XiALm VcLmz” ²⁹ EC fbD
giWE DF MH OoJHh AJHjcc
fcZS ALidz Shch DGhW
SmWh AWiA EC fcZSc bhMm
aiMhBA, DLjZ HhLc QmOhc
bhThS dhHhBA CKh Fci ShW
bjGc HmLm Uidz ³⁰ B fcZS
GhBA ghcdm ShBW FBdh,
“fmf EBHmLmz” EGhW FBA,
ShBW bhTh WjABA AGmci
Ub YhdhBdhz

Ad-bLic dhfc XciAh

³¹ AMhUi BUc AHc UiW
gMcS BLhD BØmfhd Fcdhz
ZhUc UiW ALid GhL XZiï
DF MjçhZcz DcdhHi BgjUi
WmSh EFdm KhBdh, B UiW
MhWj FjWj dhf LdiZc CXcm
Wh ThFmz EC Shch ghFib
XidhSc HmLm KhBdh, MhSm
LdiZE Mmch ALm, Shch

MdUi bchc dhHi Shchc XhE
ahJHiA LdiZ ThFi dhhbWi
EDz ³² SmC BLhc dHm Mm-
chem LdiZE dOfhBd EBLid,
LiXhB EFdm Dch ULBEMWc
XhE ahJHi Uidz ³³ Shch BLhc
HmLm ABA UmGd, ShBW
bhch HmLpW, DcdhHi ShW
XhE ahJd Whz ³⁴ EBdm DF
LiXhBD LjdYi UiA ShW Xhíi-
Aec bhMmUi Yhe bhcd, Yhec
dHm dC Ac XhWi ZhcBA
ABdz ³⁵ Mm MmW WiMc
KCGm B IOWh UmGLpW,
ShBWC fhÀi UiLpW Ac ShW
fhÀi ghLhz ShBW MhWpW,
ShBW MmSh FBch BSh ghLh,
MhSm SjbchE DFiw FcEz

³⁶ BSh EBLid MhSm XhF
FiShZc EC FTh Xjch ED,
FiShZE ALm, ‘ShW DFOh
AQQiE ahJHh EBS WhDz’
³⁷ DEGhW ALm, ‘Mhch
ShWcm HhTiLm, Shch ShW
ZhD KhB cBZz’

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic UhyW

³⁸ BSh IOWhc ZhUm Acib-
hTiA HhCc BCLjYo BLhc
dhf WiSh Fci ghFib XidhSc
EWjbSi KhBdhz BCLjY ALdh
BLhc DFMW djFhBd Cçs,
FhcW ShBW BgjUi WmSh
EFdcm QchBShz XidhSc
EWjbSi XhBA ShBW BLhc dhf
Widhz ³⁹ AHm chBSc Zhdh
MmBW BLhc HmLm ABLdh,
gC WiFuibmE bjch-ASC Ac
EHjcc biphBA EWjbhW DF
bW GjfZD bfdh dBA ABdhz
⁴⁰ Ac BLhc dhf WiA BgjUi
EFdc WiEb bhYiF EC GjfZD
Adh bfdh bhGhBA FhYW
YiUhBdhz

⁴¹ BLhcm MmGhWE LdiZE
HhTh EBLid, gWE DF Zh-
HhWc aiScm Xhec Hjghc
bhMm WDA DFOh FDZc

GjUiA chGh ALidz B FDZcE
 FmCccm UhYW Fch EBLm
 Whz ⁴² EC UiW BgjUi EFdc
 BUc AHc UiW EAD Ac FDZ-
 cOhE FhÛhs ThFhD, Shch
 Sheh-Ceh Fci BLhcm EWEC
 UhYW Fcdhz

gMcS BLh bCSc
ZhUm MiÛh EBdh
Ac ZCSm UmGdh

20

(20:1-21:25)

*gMcSBLhbjcUhThFiMiÛh
 EBdh*

¹ ghÛhc XDdh UiW YMc
 EÃE AÛhBc cBSmC bHUidiWi
 bciEb gMcS BLhc FDZcc
 FhÛhs Hmdhz HiA UmGdh,
 FDZcc bjG ThFi XhÍcOh gchBd
 EBHmLmz ² UmGiA ShBW
 LhBbW-XiSc Ac Mm LhghZ-
 icm BLhD GjZ bhDA FcSh,
 Dche HmLm UCehBA HiA
 FBdh, “gjWLpW Wi, gjMjcc
 dhf bhWfm FDZc ThFi SjdIA
 WiLpWHiz WiA FB chGLpW
 Abch MhWi Whz”

³ GZc XhBA XiSc Ac EC
 LhghZi FDZcc ZhD cEAWH
 EBdhz ⁴ UlBEMWm DFdHm
 UCehBchz XiScem Gcm Yhd-
 hBA gC LhghZi AHm FDZcc
 FhÛhs Hmdhz ⁵ HiA CÛh
 EBA UmGdh, FDZcc aiScm
 FhYW Xei cBLm, EBdm ShBW
 FDZcc aiScm ghbhBdh Whz
⁶ XiScE ShW Gcm Gcm ABdh,
 ABA FDZcc aiScm ghbhBA
 UmGdh, Ghdi FhYWGHw Xei
 cBLmz ⁷ Mm FhYWc OjFch
 UiA ShW bhTh ZhÛh EBLid,
 BGhW EBÛ OjFchc dHm
 WhD, AdHh Xei cBLmz ⁸ Mm
 LhghZi XDdh FDZcc FhÛhs
 HmLdh, ZhUm ShBWE aiScm
 ghbhBdh, ghbhBA gFdSh

UmGiA DFiW Fcdhz ⁹ BLhc
 S bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EA Mcjc,
 XhF FiShZc EC Shdibc bhWi
 AHm S Dch FmC ZjMLpW
 Whz

¹⁰ DcZhUm LhghZi EFd
 MhcMic ZheiS HmdhHi,
¹¹ EBdm bciEbm FDZcc
 FhÛhs CZhBA FhÛw dhHhB-
 dhz ShBW FhÛi FhÛi CÛh
 EBA FDZcc aiScmUi KhBA
 UmGdh, ¹² BLhc dhf MmWE
 gjShBA chGh EBLid, gWE Vdh
 FhXe YiÛE UlBMW Yicih ZB
 cBLpW, DFMW giShWmUi,
 AcF MW XhE HhdhZhDz
¹³ Yicih EFdm bciEbcm FBdh,
 “Sjbi FhÛichD FmWm H?”
 ShBW FBdh, “bhWfm Abhc
 bhdiFc dhf SjdIA WiLpWHI,
 WiA FB TBLpW MhWi Whz”

¹⁴ EGHw FBA ShBW GcmUi
 KhBSmC UmGdh, gMcS BLh
 CZhB cBLpWz EBdm ShBWC
 Mm BLh, bciEbm BGhW
 ZjMdh Whz ¹⁵ BLhD bciEbcm
 FBdh, “EH, Sjbi FhÛE FmWm?
 Fhcm SjFhBchD?” BLhcm
 ZhHhWc bhdi bWE FciA
 ShBW FBdh, “UmGCÀh,
 AXWm MjUi ShW dhf WiA
 ThFpW, Sm FjAB WiLpW,
 FCÀhz Abi ShW dhf Wibjz”
¹⁶ BLhD FBdh, “bciEbz” SmC
 bciEb YiciA CZhBA BZchWi
 ahfhD ShWcm FBdh, “chájWi”
 bhWi CihUz ¹⁷ BLhD ShWcm
 FBdh, “Abhcm VciA chGiE
 Wh, Abi S EGWE HhBZi ZhYc
 HmLm CXcm HmLi Whz Sjbi
 ZcJ Abhc ahBAPWcm HiA
 FE, MmBW Abhc Ac Sjbchc
 HhBZi ZhY, Abhc Ac Sjbchc
 Aèh, Abi CXcm ShW HmLmC
 MhBchbz” ¹⁸ SmC bHUidiWi
 bciEbm LhghZi EFdcem HiA
 FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh

EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh
gFdSh FBLpWz

*LhghZi EFdm MiÛh BLhcm
UmGdh*

¹⁹ gC UiW, bhWi ghšhc
XDdh UiW ghBÕhzhdh
LhghZi EFd DGhWE Udh
EBdhz EBdm BgjUi WmSh
EFdc Qcm Icc UAc-GieFi
gFdSh ZÛ ALidz DcbhMm
AGShC gMcS BLh ABA
Dchc bhMGhWE CZhBA
FBdh, "ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzb"
²⁰ EGhW FBA ghci ShBW
WiMc UlBE AS Ac XhÍi-Aec
MGbc UhH Dchcm UmGhB-
dhz gjMjccm UmGiA LhghZi
EFd GjZ Gjfi EBdhz

²¹ ZhUm BLhD gicZhc
Dchcm FBdh, "ALLhdhbj
AdhBFjzb gjWE, Abhc HhBZi
ZhYo Mmdh Abhcm XhPh-
BLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchem
XhPhBchzb" ²² EGhW FBA
ShBW LhghZi EFdc CXcm Yk
UiA FBdh, "Aèhc XhF cjgcm
FZjd FcEz ²³ gjWE, Sjbch MjUi
FmCccm bhY Fci UmE, Sm
Shc HjWh bhY Fch EBZ, Ac
MjUi bhY Wh FcE, Sm Shc
HjWhc bhYi bidS WhDz"

LhghZi TjbhLc fÛD

²⁴ gMcS BLh MmZdh
LhghZi EFdc LhbWm ABdh,
EC fbD ZhcEMW LhghZic
bhMc TjbhL Whbc DFMW
LhghZi BWE ALdh Whz EC
TjbhLcm MbM FBA QhFh
EBSz ²⁵ DcdhHi ZhFi LhghZi
EFdm TjbhLcm FBdh, "Abch
S gjMjccm UmGLiz" TjbhLm
FBdh, "gjWCÀh, Abi Abhc
WiMc KCGm MjUi ShW UlBE
ASc XmcmHc UhH Wh UmGi,
EC MGbE AJHjd Wh dhHhB,

Ac ShW XhÍi-Aec MGbE AS
Wh UmB, Sm FjWjBØmC Abi
BSh DFiW FcShb WhDz"

²⁶ Dc DF ghšh ZhUm gicZhc
LhghZi EFd EC Ice Udh EBdh,
Dchc dHm TjbhLE ALdhz
EC fbD Icc gFd UAc-GieFi
ZÛ ThFdmE AGShC BLh ABA
Shchc bhMGhWE CZhBA
FBdh, "ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzb"
²⁷ ZhUm ShBW TjbhLcm
FBdh, "Sjbhc AJHjd dhHhBA
Abhc UlBE AS UmGE, Ac
Sjbhc AS ZhehBA Abhc XhÍi-
Aec MGbE ghchE, DFiW
FcE, fÛD FciE Whz" ²⁸ SmC
TjbhLm FBdh, "bhdiF Abhc,
Aèh AbhcZ" ²⁹ BLhD ShWcm
FBdh, "TjbhL, Abhcm UmGL
Fci Sjbh BbhW AWdhD Wi?
gjWE, VBÛ Shch, Mmch Wh
UmGiAE Abhc CXcm BbhW
AWmz"

EC FiShZc bjd WLiES

³⁰ gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdc
LhbWm AcE ZCS FmchbSi
WifhWh UmGhBLpW, BSh
gFdSh S EC FiShZE dmGh
EBLm Whz ³¹ Ghdi EC IOWh
EFd dmGh EBLm, MhSm
Esh SidhES FciA Sjbch BbhW
AWE, gMcS BLhC Aèh XhFc
EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ShBWC
BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAC
MW, Ac BbhW AWiA MhSm
ShW CLièhD Sjbch AGmci
MiÛnHi ghLid FcEz

21

*fhSMW LhghZic dHm
MiÛh BLhc fhÀhs*

¹ DcZhUm SiZiciA Whbc
AEcc XhcE gMcS BLhD
LhghZi EFdc gicZhc UmGh
Uidhz IOWh EC dhGhW
EBdz ² LhBbW-XiSc, TjbhL

Mhcm MbM FEA EBS, Ac Hhdid Midhc FhÛh HhCc WTWmd, MiZjUiAc XjApW fg AcE UlBMW LhghZi DFdHm ALdhz ³ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm dHc DhcM FBdh, “Abi bhL bhchS MbBacHiz” Shch FBdh, “AbchE Sjbhc dHm MbBbjz” SmC Shch WhE dBA bhL bhchS ZhcBdh, EBdm B chBS FjWj bhL XhBdh Whz

⁴ YMc EÃE BLh ABA AEcc XhcE CZhBdhz EBdm ShBWC Mm BLh, Dch BGhW ZjMdh Whz ⁵ ShBW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “E ZmOhBW, Sjbch FjWj bhL XhBL Wh Wi?” Shch FBdh, “Mi Wh, XhBLi Whz”

⁶ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sm WhEc QhBW HhdhZhd Mhd YhdhE, SmC XhBZhd-Wmz” ShW FThbS Shch Mhd YhdhBdh Ac MhdE ES bhL ghbhBdh, BGhW OhWiA SjdSh Xhcdh Whz ⁷ Mm LhghZicm BLhD bhDA FcSh, ShBW XiScm FBdh, “DBW S bhdiFz” B fbD LhBbW-XiSc HScE FhXe ALid Whz “DBW S bhdiF” EGhW gjWiAc ShBW FhXe YiÛiA YhdUi XhWiS Xedhz ⁸ EBdm ZhFi LhghZi EFdm bhLm ach MhdGhW OhWi OhWi WhE dBA XhcE AMidhz FhcW Shch Xhc ThFi Zmfi UlcB WhD, EWjhbW UlBf AS UlcB ALdhz

⁹ Shch XhcE CPiA UmGdh AJchc AHjBW, EC AHjBWC CXcm bhL Ac cjOiz ¹⁰ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “EGW MmSh bhL bhcl, EW TWm FDOh AWEz” ¹¹ LhBbW-XiScm WhE ThFi MhdGhW XhcE OhWiA Sjddhz Mhdc aiScm DF-f SmàhÛoh Ze bhL ALid, SmZC Mhd Yhed Whz ¹² BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AE, GhE

ABAz” EBdm FjWj LhghZiD MiFhWic fhEf EBd Wh “AXWm Fm?” FhcW Shch MhWSH, ShBWC bhdiFz ¹³ ZhUm ShBW ABA Shchcm cjOi GhBSm Uidh, ECdh ZichW bhLE Uidhz ¹⁴ bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EAc ZhUm, EC SiW Wæc Zhc ShBW LhghZi EFdcm UmGh Uidhz

gMcS XiScC dHm LEAd-MjAX

¹⁵ Shchc GhEA-UhEAc ZhUm BLhD LhBbW-XiScm MiFhBdh, “E LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, Dch Mmdh Abhcm bhDA FcpW, Sjbi Abhcm Dc ThFi Zmfi bhDA FcE Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “MiED bhdiF, AXWm S MhWpW, Abi AXWhcm FS bhDA Fciz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmeh-ZhBóhc chGhdi FcEz”

¹⁶ BLhD gicZhC ShWcm MiFhBdh, “LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, Sjbi Abhcm bhDA FcE Wi?” XiScm FBdh, “MiED bhdiF, AXWm S MhWpW, Abi AXWhcm FS bhDA Fciz” BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmehc Xhd UmGh-gjWh FcEz”

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW SiLch Zhc MiFhBdh, “E LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, ghLhC Abi Sjbhc bh-Dac bhWjf Wi?” BLhD SiLch Zhc MiFhWiD XiSc bWm bWm FiLj UlGiS EBA FBdh, “bhdiF, AXWm S gFdShC MhWpW, AXWm MhWpWC AXWm Abhc GjZ bhDAC MWz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmeh Xhdc chGhdi FcEz ¹⁸ Abi Sjbhcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbhc MjAWFic fbD Sjbi WiMmC Sjbhc Fbc ZhÛiA MmWE Gjfi EWE MbBShDz EBdm ZjehFic fbD Sjbhc AS

ZhehB UiZhD, Ac EBÛ MWm
 Sjbhcm ZhÛiA, Sjbi MmWE
 MhBShD KhE Wh, gWE dBA
 MhBZz”¹⁹ Aèhc HCcZ MhBc
 EAc dhHi XiScC bCS FidhW
 EBZ, EGhW ZjMhWiS HiA
 BLhD EC FTh FBdhz ZhUm
 ShBW XiScCm FBdh, “AE,
 Abhc dHm ThFEz”

²⁰ EC fbD XiScm GcmUi
 KhBA UmGdh, BLhc gC bh-
 DAc LhghZi Gcm Gcm ABchz
 EC LhghZiD FDUiW AHm
 GhWiS ZBA BLhc ZhD MjFiA
 FBLdh, “gjMjc, AXWhcm
 UlfbWc ASE Mm VchB UiZ, gm
 Fm?”²¹ XiScm DWcm UmGiA
 BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, DW
 FiSh EBZ?”²² BLhD XiScCm
 FBdh, “Abi MjUi KhB, Abi
 ULLchZhc UIWiAS Wh AEA
 XcMØ gm EWE cCF, Sm Sjbhc
 FiSh? Sjbi Abhc dHm ThFEz”

²³ DcdhHi CçS EFdc bhMm
 GZc cOi Hmd, EC LhghZi bcSh
 WhDz EBdm BLhD XiScCm
 BGhW FBLpW Whz ZcJ ShBW
 FBLdh, “Abi MjUi KhB, Abi
 gicZhc SfcY Wh AWh XcMØ
 gm EWE ThFCF, Sm Sjbhc
 FiSh?”

dmGF LhghZic fhÀi

²⁴ EC LhghZiD BSh gFd
 ZmXhcm fhÀi UiLpW Ac
 dmGLpWz Abch MhWi, ShW
 fhÀi ghLhz²⁵ gMcS BLhD AcE
 ZCS Fhb FcLpWz BSh MjUi
 DF DF Fci dmGh EBS, Sm ES
 FiShZ EBS, BSh Aîh UIWiABD
 Vcd Wh EWm |

XZiï BÕid fciY 5
Wæc LiXhch
LhghZi Whbh
SciFhc GmMbSE
LhghZi Efd
XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhchc bhMm Abch XhBbj, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi Ac Cçs Efd AèhB XhF cjjc Zdm XDDh MmcjMhdmb OhCW, ZhUm ZcSbhW Yidiïw Umfc DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFh, gmfm DfiA Ac BCcjX bghUmfc ZCS MhHh EBA cjbhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb OhCW XcMØ ABA Fidh AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLpW, Ac Fidh EC gFd MhHhS WDA WDA BLhB MbhS MWbiLmz

EC LiXhchS ALm, SZdiH Fhbc LYcE ZhcBA LhghZi Efdm Ac gMcS BLhc Cçs Efdm FS Zmfi Mjddb-bLiZS XhBLpW, WiMc MhSi ThFi, aiW MhSi ThFi Ac WhWhW WbjWhc bjcSi-XjMhcic HmL ThFi EC UIG-bLiZS, Mmd-Mjddb, KhZjFc bhBc fBÌ FcLpWz Sh-E Shch SZdiH Fhb FcLpW Ac Aèh XhFm Shchem ghbmfh FS Ze Ze fhBÌ FcLpW, Shchc bhMUi WhWhW WbjWhc FmchbSi MhBc EBLmz DcdhHi bhWjf Udm Udm ABA BbhW AWLmz

Abch EC LiXhchc 1 cjFj 8 ADASE XhBbj, gMcS BLhD LhghZi Efdcm FBch, “XhF cjjc Sjbchc CXcm FhBb EBA ghcdm Sjbch HhBZi Zd Xh-BZhD, EC Zdm MmcjMhdmb,

Aïh DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFh, Ac UIWiAc gmf fibhWh XcMØ Abhc fhÀi EBZhDz”
dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS djF (c):z XZiï BÕid fciY ThFi MhWh MhD, gMcS djFc Xmfh ALid gmFibi QhÀcz ShBW gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLc GmMbSE cBA WhWhW Umfc WhWhW Mh-Sic HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShz gMcS BLh UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 30 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLmz EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhch EBd gMcS djFc dmGh UIB Wæc LiXhch, Dc AHm ShBW Ad-djF Whbc LiXhch dmGLdhz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE YicS MhEA 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) MmcjMhdmb BLhDB MbhSc MWb 1:12-5:42

(H) DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFhS BLhDB MbhS 6-12 cjFj

(I) gMcS XhCdjLc (ch:) XDdh SZdiHi LYc 13:1-15:35 ADAS

(K) gMcS XhCdjLc ULach SZdiHi LYc 15:36-18:28

(L) gMcS XhCdjLc SiW Wæc LYc 19:1-21:14

(M) ZUi ghdsM gMcS XhCdjL 21:15-28:31

gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE
YicS MhEA

(1:1-11)

¹ bghbhBÛ TiEYidhL, gMcS BLhcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEAc AH XcMØ ShBW MmSh Shdib UiLpW

Ac MmSh MmSh FcLpW
 B gFdShC Abi AHc FiShZE
 dmGLiz ² Mm LhghZi EFdc
 ShBW ZhLiA dBLdh, ShWcm
 SjdIA WmEAc AHm XhF
 cjgj UiA Dhc HmLm ELiES
 FchB HmLpWz ³ ShW SFdiY
 FhBbc ZhUm ShBW MmW
 MiUh ALpW BOhc ZCS FiLibc
 AdhbS UmGhBLpWz KhèiF
 UiW Vci ShBW LhghZi EFdc
 UmGh UiA Aèhc ZhUfhBc
 ZifDD ZhSKiS FcLpWz ⁴ BLhD
 Shch gÀdc dHm DGhWE fciF
 EBA EC gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch
 MmcjMhdmb ThFi MhBE
 Wh, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc EAUh
 Fch Mm UhWc FTh Sjbch
 AHm Abhc HmLm gjWL,
 Dc dhHi EWE Zhc KhEz
⁵ gMcS DgiAD S XhWic bhMm
 SCZhc HjLd FchBSh, EBdm
 Zmf Umci EBS WhD AèhD
 Sjbchcm XhF cjgj UiA HjLd
 FchBZhzh”

⁶ Shch gÀd DGhWE Udh
 EBA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc,
 B fbD FiSh Zwi BLchBd EFdc
 ASE chBÌ YicS AWZh Wi?”
⁷ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Mm
 EÃ Zh MbhWh Abhc HhBZi
 ZhYo ShW WiMc DGSiAcE
 chGLpW, BSh Sjbch MhWhc
 HcM WhBz ⁸ EBdm XhF
 cjgj Sjbch CXcm FhBb EBA
 ghcdm Sjbch HhBZi Zd Xh-
 BZhd, EC Zdm MmcjMhdmb,
 Aih DgjUiA Ac fbcIA DdhFh,
 Ac UIWiAc gmf fibhWh XcmØ
 Abhc fhÀi EBZhDz” ⁹ EC bhSc
 ZhUmC LhghZi EFdc KCGc
 LhbWm BLhcm SjdIA WmEA
 Ebd, Ac ShBW bmIc OjFchc
 AEe EBHmdhz ¹⁰ BLh MmZdh
 ALbhWE CPich B fbD LhghZi
 EFdm KCG Wh YichBA ALb-
 hWc ZhD KhBcBdh, EC fbD

Vdh FhXe YiUh UIBMW ZmOh
 bhWjf Shchc FhÙhs CZhBA
¹¹ FBdh, “E Hhdidc bhWjf
 EFd, BGhWE CZhBA ALb-
 hWc ZhD KhBciL FmWm?
 Mhcm Sjbchc HmL ThFi
 SjdIA WmEA Ebd, EC BLhcm
 MmdhGhW Sjbch ZmgmîE
 MhBSm UmGdhD, EC dhGhW
 ShBW YiciAE ABZhzh”

MmcjMhdmb BLhDB MbhSc MWb (1:12-5:42)

WDA LhghZi XLÛ Fch

¹² EC LhghZi EFd MD-
 SjW Whbc XheE ThFi Mm-
 cjMhdmbE YiciA ABdhz B
 Xhe MmcjMhdmb OhCW
 TWm Tjeh UlcBz ¹³ OhCWE
 YiciA Shch Mm Icc CXcc
 ShdhS cBSh gC IcE Hmdhz
 Shch EBdh XiSc, ghÙhw,
 BAFjZ, AÛtiAL, YidiY, TjbhL,
 ZcTdbD Ac bTi, AdYic XJA
 BAFjZ, bjÃimjDh LhBbW, Ac
 BAFjZc XJA BgjUhz ¹⁴ IcE ghb-
 hBA gFdm bidiA GhL Uidm
 ULA FchS cBdh, Dhc dHm
 ALdh BbhWUhc ZmOiW,
 BLhc bh bciEb Ac ShW
 ahBAPwz

¹⁵ gC fbD DFUiW XiScm
 EWjbhW DF-f ZifMW bjbhW
 EFdc bhMm CZhBA FBdh,
¹⁶ “ahB EFd, BLhcm Mmch
 VchS ABLid Shchcm XT
 KiWhBA WiLid BgjUh, Shc
 ZmXhcm ZCS AHm UhCU
 WZic bjGE XhF cjgm MmSh
 FBLdh, XhF Fhdhbc B FTh
 Xjch EAc Ucfhc ALidz ¹⁷ gm
 S AbchcC DFMW ALid, Ac
 Abchc dHm SciFhc GmMbSc
 dhHi ShcmE LhghZi gifhZm
 XLÛ Fch EBLidz” ¹⁸ EC
 WhXhFi Fhbc OmFh UiA gm

DFMch Mbi dBLid, Ac EC
MbiWE CXBS EBA XeiA Shc
XmO YhOiA AS-ae ZhcBdz
19 MmcjMhdmhc gFd bhWfm
BSh gjWLid, DcdhHi gFdm
EC MbiWcm QhFpW 'AFm-
dUhbh' Zh dCc MbiWz
XiScm AcE FBdh, 20 "EC FTh
XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm:

Shc ZfS GhWh Ghdi cCF,
gWE cEAc FmC Wh
ThFCFz
Shc HUï AcF MWm XhCFz

21-22 DcdhHi DgiAD MmZdh
SCZhc HJLd FchBSh gC
fbD ThFi, BLhcm Abchc
HmL TWm SjdiA WmEAc
AH XcMØ, MSUiW BLh
Abchc dHm Kdh-Yich FcLidh,
ESUiW Mmch Abchc Ude
ALid, Dchc bhM TWm BLh
MmW bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA
CPLpW, Dc fhAi gifhZm EBÛ
AcF MWcm Abch LhghZi
EFdc Ude ghchWi dhHZz"

23 SmC Shch EC UlBMWcm
CZh FchBdh, BCLjY Zhcfhäh,
ShW AcF Whb BCLsJL; Ac
bhSiALz 24-25 ZhUm Shch ULA
Fcdh, "E bhZjU, Sjbi gFdc
Uide GZc MhWE, BgjUhd S
Shc WiMc MhHhS MhEAc
dhHi GmMbS Ac LhghZi XUC
Fhb ZhU UidhBLm, BgjUhc
ZUdh B UlBMWc bhMm
Sjbi Fhcm XLÛ FcE Abchem
KiWhBA UmEz" 26 gmfm
Shch UlBMWc Whbm dOhci
bhcdm bhSiALc Whb CPd;
SmC bhSiAL EC DHhcE MW
LhghZic dHm MjH EBdhz

2

Cçs EFdm XhF cggj XhBdh

1 XÓhBfh BUc UiW Shch
gFd DF MhHhS Udh ALdhz

2 EC fbD ALbhW ThFi SjYhWc
dhGhW DF AEAM EBd,
Shch Mm Ice ZEAS ALdh
B AEAMm Aih Ic aciHmdz
3 Shch UmGdh, AHjBWC
djÀhc dhGhW FiShc OjFchBW
ABLm, Ac B djÀhBW Shch
gFdc CXcm ABA ZBdz 4 SmC
Shch gFdm XhF cggm Fhbid
EBdh, Ac cggc HhBZi Zdm
Shch AdH AdH ahfhD bhSSH
dhHdhz

5 B fbD UIWiAc gÀd
Umfc XcmMHhc BgjUi EFd
MmcjMhdmhc ALdhz 6 B
AEAMc dHm dHmC Shch
ABA aie Fcièh Ac ZmAGd
EBHmdh, FhcW Dchcm
MhcMic WiMc ahfhD bhS-
FTh bhSSm UmGdhz 7 UmGiA
Shch ShBÏjz EBA bhSh-bhSi
Fcdh, "EC Mmch bhSch Dch
gFdC FiSh Hhdide bhWjf
WhD Wi? 8 MjUi ED Sm Abch
Fidh MhcMic WiMc ahfhc
Zjdi Dchc HmL ThFi gjWchb?
9 Abch S XhcTiE, bhUiE,
BdhbiE, Ac bmfXShbiAc
ZhfiÛh, DgjUiA, FhàhUFiA, XØ,
ALiA, 10 YcjHiA, XhbYkdiA Ac
bifc Umfc bhWfmE; diZiAc
FjciWi DdhFhc bhWfm, BWE
IjchS ABLpW ECdh cjbhW
EFdm, 11 Mmch BgjUi MhSi
Zh BgjUi Vcôbc bhWjf, Ac
ÄisiE, AcZi, Abch gFdmC S
MhcMic WiMc ahfhD Aèhc
FjUcSi Fhbc FTh Dchc bjG
ThFi gjWchb!" 12 EC dhGhW
Shch ShBÏjz Ac ZmAGd ZWiA
DFm-EBÛD MiFhBdh, "Dc
bhWi FiSh?" 13 Ac ZhFi EFdm
PhOôoh FciA Fpd, "Dch S bU
GhBA bhSdhbi Fcmc!"

gMcS XiScC ZDAW

14 BSh gjWiA XiScm EC
DHhcE MW LhghZic dHm
CZhBA Mjcm Mjcm Shchcm
FBdh, "E BgjUi EFd Ac
MmcjMhdmbc ZhfiUh EFd,
AXWhch MhWiA chGCÀh Ac
bW UiA Abhc ZDAW gjWCÀhz
15 AXWhch bWE Fcch Dch
bhShd EBHmLm, Wh, ALdm
PiF WhD, EGW S Ghdi fFhd
WDOh ZhMmcz 16 BOh S EC
IOWh Mhc ZmXhcm WZi
MjDdm FBLdh:

17 AèhD YcbhBch,
AGmci MbhWhS ECdh
IOZ,
Abi Abhc cjjg gÀdc bhMm
ZmMibj;

SmC Sjbchc XjA-XjeiØm WZic
dhGhW ZhSjWi bhS
bhSZh,
Sjbchc MjAW EFdm Hh-
BZi AdhbSc UmGh Xh-
BZh,
bjcäi EFdm GjAZ
UmGZhz

18 EC fbD Abhc ZÜh-zhÜic
CXcm
Abhc cjjg ZmMibj,
Shch WZic dhGhW Egi
FBZhz

19 Abi CXcm ALbhWE ZCS
FmchbSi UmGhBbj,
Ac Sdm UlWiAS ZCS
WifhWh IOhBbj,
dC, AHjBW Ac Fhdh-Vjbh
UmGhBbjz

20 bhZjUc B bghW Ac GhL
UiW ABZhc AHm,
fjcjM AUhBc EBMiZ,
KhÜ dCc dhGhW EBMiZz

21 Ac ECdhW EBZ,
MmFjWj bhWfm bhZjUc
Whbm QhFidm,
gm WhMhS ghLid FcZz

22 E ZWi BLchBd EFd,
gjWCÀh, WhLhcSc BLhc
bhMUiA AèhD ShW FjUcSi
Ac FmchbSi Fhb FchBA,
AXWhBØc HmLm XcbhW
FcLpW, ShBWC BLhcm Xh-
PhBLdh, Ac BSh S AXWhchE
MhWpWz 23 Aèh, MmBW
AHmC MhWpW Ac YDL-
hdhE FciA chGLpW, BLhcm
AXWhBØc ASE fXiZhz Ac
AXWhch Zm-UiW EFdc
AShWm ShWcm UlG-Fic
LdiZE UiA FhSd FcLpWz
24 EBdm AèhD bCSc AMhZ
ThFi ShWcm GhdhL FciA
MiUh FcLpW, FhcW bCSc
GmbSh ALid Wh ShWcm
FZMh Fchcz 25 UhCUmE ShW
FTTh FBLpW:

Abi ghbmfh bjWiZcm Abhc
LhbWm UmGShb,
ShBW Abhc QhBW
HhdhS ALpW,
Abi MhWj Eiic Wh EBz

26 DcdhHi Abhc Uid Gjfi ED,
Abhc bjG ThFi YkcSi
ZhcED,
Abhc FhDA EC AfhD
MiSh cBZ,

27 FhcW Sjbi Abhc MhWcm
XhShdE YhdhBA TBShD
WhD,

Sjbhc XhF ZÜhc fcidcm
XKh-Hdh EBSm UiShD
WhDz

28 Sjbi Abhcm MiÜnHic XT
MhWhBLz
Sjbhc UiUhcc bhMm
ALm XjchXjc YkcSiz

29 ahB EFd, EC bghW-
ZhY UhCUc ZmXhcm Abi
AXWhchcm Gjdh-Gjdi FBchb,
ShBW bhch HmLpW, ShWcm
UhYW Fch EBLm, Ac ShW
FDZc ABME EGhWE ALmz
30 ShBW DFMW WZi ALdh

Ac ShBW MhWSh, AèhD FLB
 FciA B EAUh FcLpW MmW,
 ShWC EAcifz DFMWcm ShW
 HUiS ZEABZhz ³¹ DcdhHi AH
 TWm UmGiAC ShBW Aèhc
 EAUh Fch ZhUfh, bhWi Ad-
 bLic bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBA
 CPhc ZmXhcm EC FTh FBLdh,
 DWcm XhShdE YhdhBA TEA
 EBS WhD, DW FhDAE XKS
 WhDz ³² AèhD EC BLhcmC
 MiÙh FciA SjdLidh, Abch
 gÀd Dc fhÀiz ³³ Aèhc QhBWC
 SÇE ZBZhc ShÀS ShWcmC
 UmEA EBLm, HhBZi ZhYc
 EAUh Fch XhF cggj ShBWC
 XhBLdh, Ac EGW AXWhch
 MmSh UmGch Ac gjWch BSh
 ShBWC FcLpWz ³⁴ UhCU S
 WiMm ZmgmîE ghbhBLpW
 Wh, Ebdm ShBW FBLpW:

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm
 FBdh,
 Sjbï Abhc QhBW HhdhS
 ZE,

³⁵ Abi Sjbhc UlfbW EFdc
 Sjbhc XhEc SdhS YhdhWi
 XcMØ ZEz

³⁶ DcdhHi gÀd ZWi BLchBdm
 EC FTh ahdh Fci MhWCÀh,
 AXWhch MmWcm LdiZE
 HhTiLdh, AèhD EC BLhcmC
 bhdiF Ac Ad-bLi UlBE SÇ
 UiLpWz”

³⁷ BSh gjWiA bhWfc Uide
 Lmd ghbhBd, Shch XiSc
 Ac LhghZi EFdc MiFhBd,
 “ahBAPwcm, Abch FiSh
 FcShb?” ³⁸ XiScm MjAX

Uidh, “bW YichCÀh, AXWhch
 gFdm HjWhc bhYic dhHi
 BLh Ad-bLic Whbm SCZhc
 HjLd FcCÀh, SmC AXWhch
 UhW gifhZm XhF cggj XhBZhz
³⁹ B EAUh AXWhBØc dhHi,

AXWhBØc AEdhUc dhHi,
 Mmch UlcB ALm Shchc dhHi,
 MS bhWfcm Abchc bhZjU
 AèhD ShW GhL ZÙh EBZhc
 dhHi UhES UiZh Shch gÀdc
 dhHiz”

⁴⁰ AcE ZCSSh FBA XiScm
 gjfiAc Ac biWS Fci FBdh, “B
 MbhWhc WhYcbhW EFdc
 HmL ThFi AXWhBØc MhW
 ZhKhCÀhz”

bjbiW EFdc KhD-KdW

⁴¹ ShW ZDAW gjWiA Mmch
 BbhW AWdh Shch SCZhc
 HjLd Fcdh, EWjbhW SiW
 AMhc bhWjf BUiW CçS EFdc
 dHm fciF EBdhz ⁴² Shch
 LhghZi EFdc Shdib gjWh,
 Shchc dHm fciF EBA Ad-
 bLic bmMZhWi GhEA, Ac ULA
 FchS ghbmfh FhBb cBShz

⁴³ SmC gFdm QchBS FhcW
 LhghZi EFdm ZCS FmchbSi
 Ac bjMmMh Fhb UmGhBShz

⁴⁴ gÀd BbhWUhc EFd DGhWE
 cBSh Ac MhcMic UcFci
 LhbhWh EW ThFi WiShz

⁴⁵ Shchc Mbi-Mbh VW-UCdS
 ZmLiA Mhc Mmdh UcFhc
 ECdh ZhOia UiShz ⁴⁶ Shch
 XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE

DGhWE bidSh, Ac Gjfi EBA
 DFdHm fcd bWm Ice Ice HiA
 GhWh-XiWh FcShz ⁴⁷ Shch
 Aèhc ShciY FchS cBSh Ac gÀd
 bhWfc bgäsc bhWjf EBdhz
 Mmch WhMhS ghLid FcSh,
 AèhD ShchcmE AWiA UiWm
 UiWm Dchc dHm fciF FcShz

3

doJeh gFiccm fiYh Fch

¹ DFUiW ALc EÀc WbhMc
 dhHi XiSc Ac ghÙhw ZhDSjd-
 bjFhÐLE MhEAS ALdh;
² bhWfm XcSmF UiW DFMW
 bhWfcm ZBA AWiA ZhDSjd-
 bjFhÐLc ‘fjÙc’ Whbc HmBOc

HmLm TBSh, gm MWbHS
doJeh-ASjc ALid, Mmch
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE MhBW
Shchc HmLm aiF KhEAc dhHi
Shcm giGhWE TEA EBSz
³ XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE ghbhWiS UmGiA gm
Shchc HmLm biWS-FhÏi Fci
aiF GjMidz ⁴ XiSc Ac ghÛhw
Shc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA
FBdh, "Abchc ZhD KhEz"
⁵ SmC gm Shchc HmL ThFi
FjØh XhEAc dhdKm ViAW
Vci KhBcBdz ⁶ XiScm Shcm
FBdh, "Abchc HmLm S fjWh-
cjXh FjØh WhB cmZh, EBdm
MmSh ALm Sjbhcm UhW
Fcchbz WhLhcSc BLh Ad-
bLic Whbm AOiA MhEz"
⁷ FBA ghci ShBW Dc QhBW
ASE VciA CKh Fcdh, Ac
dHm dHmC Shc XhE Ac
HjLiS Zd ABdz ⁸ gm YhdUi
CPiA CZhBd Ac AOi fjcj
Fcd, AOi AOi YhdhB YhdhB
Aèhc ShciY FcSm FcSm Dchc
dHm EBA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
ghbhBHmdz ⁹ gÅd bhWfm
Shcm AOHS Ac Aèhc ShciY
FchS UmGiA ¹⁰ Dcm KiWidid,
BHj UmGi EC bhWjf, MmHjD
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc fjÛc Whbc
UcMhS ZBA aiF FcS! Shc ghds
UmGiA bhWjf AKhWF ShBÏjz
EBHmdz

*ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE gMcS XiSc
Ac ghÛhw*

¹¹ EBdm doJeh gFicm
XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm Gem EBA
IjchD, bhWfm XiScc B Fhbm
ShBÏjz EBA UCeiA LjdhBbhW
Whbc ZhciÛhs ShW HmLm
ABdz ¹² BSh UmGiA XiScm
bhWfcm FBdh, "E Zwi
BLchBd Efd, Dcm UmGiA
AXWhch ShBÏjz EBHmdh

FmWm? Abchc WiMc XichFi
Zh XcmMHhcic HjWm Shcm
Kdhc fÃi UiLi bWm FciA,
FmWm Abchc ZhD ViAW
Vci KhBcBL? ¹³ BZthgib,
BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh, Abchc
ZhY-UhUh EFdc Aèh, ShW
AXW ZÛh BLhc bgibh MhBc
FcLpW, MmWcm AXWhch
UlfbWc ASE fXi UiLdhz Ac gh-
Fib XidhSm MmZdh ShWcm
Lhei UiSh Fci WiES FcLdh,
B fbD AXWhch BLhcm UlcB
gchB UiLpWz ¹⁴ AXWhch
EC XhF-XcmMHhc bhWfcm
gchB UiA DFMW GjWicm
LhehWic dhHi fjXhcif
UiLpWz ¹⁵ MmBW MiÛnHi
UhW FcpW ShWcm AXWhch
FhSd FcLpW, EBdm AèhD
ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh
FcLpW, Abch Dc fhÀiz ¹⁶ Ac
ShW CXcm BbhW AWhD,
EC Mm ZmOhcm AXWhch
KiWch Ac UmGch, gC BLhc
WhbC Shcm ZdAdh FcLmz
BLhc bhMmUi MmSh BbhW
XDUh ED, EC BbhWc ZdmC
AXWhch gFdc LhbWm Shcm
ahdh Fch EBLmz

¹⁷ "E ahB Efd, Abi EGW
MhWi AXWhBØc bjcäi-fhdif
EFdc dhGhW AXWhchE Wh-
ZjMiA B Fhb FcidiLpWz
¹⁸ EBdm AèhD ShW Shbhb
WZi EFdc bhMUi Ad-bLic
SFdiYc ZmXhcm AHm MSSh
MhWhBLpW, B gÅdsh EC
dhGhW Fci Xjch FcLpWz
¹⁹ DcdhHi AXWhch bW
YichCÀh Ac Aèhc bjGi ECÀh,
MhSm AXWhBØc HjWh Efd
YkLiA LhY Fch EDz ²⁰ Sm
EC dhGhW EÅ ABZ, MmZdh
bhZjUm gC BLhcm bhWi
ShW XLÛ Fch Ad-bLicm
ZmMiA AXWhBØcm ScShMh
FcZhz ²¹ AèhD gFdShcm AHc

ghdSE YichBZh, BSh ZCS UiW
 AHmC XhF WZi EFdc MZhw
 UiA FBLpWz MSUiW ShW
 B EAUh Xjch Wh FcZh, ES
 UiW BLhE Zmgmîc bhMm
 cBZhz ²² bjLhD S FBLdh,
 'bhZjU AèhD Sjbchc dhHi
 Sjbchc WiMc bhWjf EFd ThFi
 Abhc dhGhW DF WZi XDUh
 FcZh, ShBW Sjbchcm MmSh
 FBZh, Sjbch B gFdShC Abd
 FciEz ²³ MmHjD ShW FTh
 gjWS WhD, AèhD Dcm WiMc
 ZÛhc GhSh ThFi YkLiA YhdhB
 UiZhz' ²⁴ Ac [ZhUfh UhCUc
 Abdc] fhbjDd WZi ThFi fjcj
 Fci MS WZi EFdm Fhdhb
 ZhShBLpW, Dch gFdmC B
 EÃc FTh FBLpWz ²⁵ AXWhch
 S B WZi EFdc EAcif, Ac gC
 FhWjWcE EAcif MmSh AèhD
 AXWhBØc ZhY-UhUh EFdc
 dHm FhBb FcLidhz AèhD
 gMcS BZthgibcm FBLdh,
 'Sjbhc EAcifc bhMmUi Ul-
 WiAc gÀd MhSiD ZcFS Xh-
 BZhz' ²⁶ gC EAcif, bhWi ShW
 GhL Hjdhb BLhcm, AèhD
 XDdhC AXWhBØc HmLm
 ZmMiLpW, MhSm ShBW
 AXWhchcm Zm-UiWi Fhb
 EFd ThFi YichBA ghei ZcFS
 UmBWz"

4

*gMcS XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm
 AOF Fch*

¹ XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm MmZdh
 bhWfcm ZDAW Fcch EC fbD
 Bbbh EFd, ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc
 Ze UhcHh Ac LiÐmFiA bMZc
 bhWjf AGShC Shchc HmLm
 ABdhz ² XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm
 bhWfcm Shdib Uich Ac BLhc
 bhMUiAC bjcUh EFd gicZhc
 MiÛh EBA CPhc ZmXhcm
 SZdiH Fcch UmGiA Shch

GjZ WhchM EBLdhz ³ Shch
 XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm AOF Fcdh
 Ac ghBØh EBHmLid Fci
 Dchcm ZhUc UiW XcMØ ZÛi
 Fci TBdhz ⁴ Mmch XiSc
 ZDAW gjWLidh Dchc bhMm
 ZCSm BbhW AWdh, SmC
 BbhWUhc ZmOhBØc XcibhW
 XhK AMhcc dhGhW EBdz

⁵ ZhUc UiW BgjUic WmSh
 EFd, bjcäi-fhdif Ac bCdhWh
 EFd DFdHm MmcjMhdmbE
 Udh EBDhz ⁶ giGhWE XcVhW
 Bbbh ghWW, FhDAYh,
 BCgjÛh, LiFÛc Ac XcVhW
 Bbbhc Gmf-FjOjb EFdE
 AMic ALdhz ⁷ Shch XiSc Ac
 ghÛhwcm Shchc bhMGhWE
 CZh FchBA MiFhBdh, "Sjbch
 FjW Zdm Ac Fhc Whbm B
 Fhb FcchD?" ⁸ SmC XiScm
 XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA Shchcm
 FBdh, "E bjcäi LhDZhBW Ac
 Umfc ZjMjcH EFd, ⁹ DFMW
 doJeh-ASjc bhWfc ahdhB
 FcLi Fci AXWhch ABM
 Abchcm Mmch Fcch, bh-
 Wjfhj Fidh ahdh EBdz ¹⁰ Sm
 AXWhch gFdm Ac ZWi
 BLchBd EFdmE gjWCÀh,
 WhLhcSc BLh Ad-bLic
 Whbm, MmWcm AXWhch
 LdiZE HhTiA FhSd FcLdh,
 MmWcm AèhD bjcUh ThFi
 MiÛh FcLpW, ShW ZdmC B
 bhWjfhj AXWhBØc LhbWm
 ahdh EBA CZhBLmz ¹¹ ShBW
 gCXhÍc, MmShcm chM-bmíBc
 EFdm, bhWi AXWhch Ddhbi
 Fci ZhU UidhBLdh, XhF
 FiShZc FTh bhYif gC XhÍc
 ABM BAW FjWhc gFd ThFi
 Mcjci GjOi EBLmz ¹² SchWic
 GmbSh Ac FmCcc HmLm
 WhB, FhcW ALbhWc Sdm Ac
 MbiWc CXcm ECdh Ac FjWj

Whb UmEA EBLm Wh, MmW
Whbm Abch cmghB XhBbjz”

13 XiSc Ac ghÛhwC fhEf
UmGiA, Dch MmW EfiÀis
fhhbBÛ bhWjf BSh MhWiA
Shch ShBÏjz EBHmdh, Ac Dch
BLhc dHm ALdh FciE KiWdhz
14 Mm ZmOh ahdh EBLid,
gm Dchc dHm CZhBcBLm
UmGiA Dchcm Ac FjØh FEAc
fhEf EBd Whz 15 ZhUm bMdiL
ThFi Dchcm Zhcm MhEAc
gjFjb UiA Shch gFdm Xchbif
FchSZBA 16 FBdh, “B bhWfcm
dBA Abch FiSh FcShb? Dch
S ZCS Ze DF FmchbSi Fhb
FcLm Ac BSh S Aih Mm-
cjMhdmbc gFdm MhWm,
Ac AbchE BOhcm EõiFhc
FcShb XhciAc Whz 17 EBdm
bhWfc HmLm MhWj B FTh
Ac MhWh-MhWi Wh ED,
DcdhHi Dchcm Qc UmGhBd
ECF, MhSm B MWc Whbm
Shch Ac FmCcc HmLm FjØh
Wh FDz” 18 ZhUm Shch
XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm gicZhc
AWhBA EC gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch
BLhc Whbm Ac FjWjUiW
DFub FiËj FBE Wh, FjWjMhS
WLiESE FciE Whz” 19 XiSc
Ac ghÛhwM Shchcm MjAX
Uidh, “Abch AXWhBØc gjFjb
bhWShb, Wh Aèhc gjFjb
bhWShb? Aèhc WMcE
FjWGHw PiF, BSh AXWhchC
ZiKhc FcCÀhz 20 Abch MmSh
UmGLi Ac gjWLi, BSh Wh
FBA S ThFShb Xhci Whz”
21 SmC Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm
AcE Qc UmGhBA Lhei Uidhz
bhWfcm QchBA Shch Dchem
FjWj fhMh UiSh Xhedh Wh,
FhcW MmSh IOLid BSh Um-
GiA gFd bhWfm Aèhc Xtfjfh
FchS ALidz 22 Mm bhWjfhj
FmchbSi Fhbc bhMUi ahdh

EBLid Shc ZDEf Khèif ZLcc
Zmfi ALidz

SZdiH Fhbc fhEfc dhHi ULA

23 B ZiKhc ThFi Shchcm
Lhehc ZhUm XiSc Ac ghÛhw
Shchc AXW bhWfc HmLm
HmdhHi, HiA Ze Bbhb EFdm
Ac bjçäi-fhdif EFdmE Shchcm
MmSh MmSh FBLdh, BSh
gÀdsh MhWhBdhz 24 BSh
gjWhc ZhUm Shch gFdm
DF Uidm Aèhc HmLm Mjcm
Mjcm ULA Fcdh, “E bhdiF,
Sjbi ALbhW, MbiW, UciA
Ac BShc bhMm MSSh ALm
gÀdsh XDUh FcLz 25 Sjbi Sjbhc
Hjdhb, Abchc GhÛhwC ZhY
UhCUc MZhWE XhF cjgic
bhMUia ECdh FBL,

gÀd MhSiD FmWm Eiic EBA
KièhBch?
FiEc dhHi bhWfm
ZmgjUh YÛi Fcmc?

26 MHSc ZhUfh EFd CZhBd,
chMh EFd DGhWE EBd,
bhdiFc ZicjÐm Ac ShW Ad-
bLic ZicjÐmz

27 Sjbhc XZiï Hjdhb BLh,
MmWcm Sjbi Ad-bLi FciA
UlWiAS XhPhBL, ShW ZicjÐm
chMh gmcjU Ac XØiE XidhS,
EC fgcE E-BgjUi Ac ZWi
BLchBdc dHm DGhWE
EBLidz 28 Sjbhc bcMi Ac Sjbhc
FjUcSm MmSh IOhc dhHi
Sjbi AHmC PiF Fci chGLidhD,
Shch ECShC IOhBLmz 29 EGW
E bhdiF, Shch Abchcm Fidh
Qc UmGhBch, Sjbi GiAd FcE,
Sjbhc Hjdhb EFdcM ECdh
ShÀs UmE MhSm, XjchXjc
fhEf FciA Sjbhc Fhdhb SZdiH
FcShb Xhciz 30 Zmbhci EFdc
fiYhc dhHi Sjbhc AS bjZhcF

ZhehB UmE, Ac Sjbhc XhF
Hjdhb BLhc Whbm bjMmMh
Ac FmchbSi UmGhWic SCYiF
UmEz”

³¹ Shchc ULA Fchc ZhUm
Mm MhHhS Shch Udh
EBLdh, gi MhHh FhXiA CPdz
Ac Shch gFdm XhF cjgm
Fhbid EBA fhEf FciA Aèhc
Fhdhb SZdiH FchS cBdhz

BbhWUhcc bgäs

³² Mmch Ad-bLic CXcm
BbhW AWLidh, Shchc
DF bW Ac DF Uid ALidz
Shch DFMWmE WiMc VW-
UCdScm WiMc FBA UhZi
FcSh Wh, gAdShc gFdc UcFhc
bS GcK FcShz ³³ LhghZi
EFdm GjZ giçS FciA, gMcS
BLhc bjcUh ThFi MiUh EBA
CPhc ZifDD SZdiH FcSh, Ac
Shch gAdc CXcm Aèhc GhL
cgbS ALidz ³⁴ Shchc bhMm
FmC EahZi ALdh Wh, FhcW
Mmchc MbiW Zh Zhei ALid
Shch BSh gFdSh ZmKiA,
³⁵ LhghZi EFdc HmLm AWiA
UhW FcidiSh, ZhUm Mhc
Mmdh HcM Shcm ECdh
UmEA EBSz

³⁶ Ac BCLjY Whbm dmZic
Zjfc DFMW bhWjf ALdh,
ShW Zhei LhBXthL UiX,
LhghZi EFdm ShWcm QhFiSh
ZhcWhZhL, bhWi CSfhg
MjHhEch, ³⁷ ShW DFMch
MbiW ALid, ShBWE ShW
MbiWGHw ZmKiA OmFh
AWiA LhghZi EFdc FUbE
UhW Fcdhz

5

*EWWiE Ac fhYichc ZmBb-
hWic Yd*

¹ EC fbD EWWiE Whbm
DFMW bhWjf Ac Shc ZC
fhYichD ShchcE DFMch
MbiW ZmKidh, ² ZmKiA Shc

ZCc MhWh bØmc MbiWc FiLj
OmFh WiMc dhHi djFhBA,
ZhFi OmFh LhghZi EFdc
XhES Uidhz ³ SmC XiScm
FBdh, “EWWiE, fDShWm
FmbWm Sjbhc Uidcm UGd
Fcd, Sjbi XhF cjgjc HmLm
Fidh biLh bhSdhD, Ac MbiW
ZmKhc OmFh FiLj djFhB
chGdhD? ⁴ ZmKhc AHm
MbiWGHw FiSh Sjbhc ALid
Wh Wi? Ac ZmKhc ZhUmE S
B OmFh Sjbhc DGSiAcE ALid,
Sm FmWm Sjbhc aiScm BSh
ghbhBd? Sjbi SbhWfc HmLm
biLh bhSL Wh, Aèhc HmLmC
biLh bhSdhDz” ⁵ BSh gjWhc
dHm dHmC EWWiE bhOiS
XeIA bciHmdz Ac Mmch B
IOWh gjWd Shch gFdmC GjZ
QchBHmdz ⁶ ZhUm MjAW
EFdm ABA Shcm FhYW
YiUhBA Zhcm WiA bhOi
Uidhz

⁷ EWjbbW SiW iØh ZhUm
Shc ZCE gWE ABd, EBdm
AHm FiSh IOLm ShB MhWS
Whz ⁸ SmC XiScm ShBcm
MiFhBdh, “Abhcm FE KhBW,
Sjbch B MbiW ES OmFhD
ZmKiLdhD Wi?” ShB Fpd,
“MiED ES OmFhDCz” ⁹ EC
XiScm FBdh, “bhZjUc cjgcm
XciAh Fchc dhHi Sjbch
FmWm DFbS EBdhD? UmGE,
Mmch Sjbhc MhbhBcm
UhYW FcLm Shch EGW
UcMhc LhbWm ABEC, Shch
SjbhcmE Zhcm dBA MhBZz”
¹⁰ dHm dHmC fhYich XiSec
XhES XeIA bciHmd, Ac EC
MjAW EFdm IcE ABA ShBcm
bch UmGiA Zhcm WiA Mhb-
hBc FhUhs bhOi Uidhz ¹¹ SmC
gAd MbS, Ac MS bhWfm BSh
gjWd, gFdmC GjZ QchBdz

LhghZi EFdc FmchbSi Fhb

12 LhghZi EFdc ASHwM bhWfc bhMm ZCS bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi WifhWh MhBc EBS, Shch gFdm DF Uid EBA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc LjdhBbhWc ZhciÜhs Udh EBSHz 13 MjUiE bhWfm Shchcm Bİs FcSh, Sh-E Ac FmC Shchc dHm bifSm fhEf Fcd Whz 14 Ac UiWm UiWm ZCS ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm BbhW AWiA Aèhc Ude ghbhWiS dhHdhz 15 Ac bhWfm Zmbhci EFdcM Zhcm AWiA XTc FhÜhD FhÜhD gjShBA Ac ZiLWh XhSiA ZE-ABA TBSH, MhSm XiScm Kdh-Yichc fbD EØS ShW LmZh GhWE Shch FmCcc CXcm Xeoz 16 Ac MmcjMhdmhc FhÜh-FhLhc HhCABW ThFi bhWfm Shchc Zmbhci EFdcM Ac MiWc ALc Adh bhWfcm dBA ABA aie MbhBS, Shch gÀdc ahdh EBSz

gÀd LhghZicm AOF Fch

17 BSh UmGiA XcVhW Bbhb Ac ShW dHc LiÐmFiA EFD BjfhD Mdi-Xjei CPdh, 18 Ac LhghZi EFdcM VciA fcFhci MmdE ghchBdhz 19 EBdm chBSFj bhZjUc DFMW YiciñhD Mmdc ULAc GjdiA Shchem Zhcm AWiA FBdh, 20 “Sjbch MhE, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE CZhBA bhWfc HmLm WDA MiÜñHic FTh FEz” 21 BSh gjWiA Shch GjZ fFhdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBA bhWfcm WLiES FchS dhHdhz BZhD XcVhW Bbhb Ac ShW dHc gFdm ABA Umfc YSjA FbiOicm Ac ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi EFdcM DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Ac LhghZi EFdcM AWhc dhHi Mmd GhWhS bhWjf XhPhBdhz 22 EBdm Shch HiA Dchem Mmd GhWhS XhBdh Whz EC Shch YiciA ABA GZc FBdh,

23 “Abch UmGLi, Mmdc UcMh fÃ Fci dhHhBd, Ac ULAcE ULAcE XhchUhc CZhB cBLpW, EBdm ULAc GjdiA aiScm Fm-Cccm XhBdhb Whz” 24 BSh gjWiA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Ze UhcHhD Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm ZmEFjY EBA KiØhs Xedh, Dc Yd FiSh EBZz 25 DcbhMm FjWj DFMWm ABA Shchcm GZc Uid, “UmGCÀh, AXWhch Mm bhWfcm MmdE ghch-BLdh, Shch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE CZhBA bhWfcm WLiES Fcmcz” 26 SmC Ze UhcHhD ShW LiXhB UdcM dBA gWE HiA LhghZi EFdcM VciA AWdh, EBdm Mjc-MZcUi Fcdh Wh FhcW Shch QchBH-mdh, bhWfm Shchcm XhİcUi bhCSh XhCpWz

27 ZhUm LhghZi EFdcM AWiA Shch YSjA FbiOic LhbWm CZh FchBdh, Ac XcVhW BbhbM Dchem MiFhBdh, 28 “Abch Sjbchem UehBA gjFjb UiLdhb, B Whbm FjWj WLiES Wh Fchc dhHi, Sh-E Aiñ MmcjMhdmB Mjei Sjbchc Shdibm acidil, Ac EC MWc GjWc ahc Abchc CXcm YhdhBShD KhBchDz” 29 SmC XiSc Ac ShW dHc LhghZi EFdcM MjAX Uidh, “bhWfc gjFjb bhWhc KhBSm Aèhc gjFjb bhWh S YcMz 30 Abchc ZhY-UhUhc AèhD gC BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÜh FcLpW, MmWcm AXWhch HhLE dOFhBA FhSd FcLdh, 31 AèhD ShWcmC SchWmAdh Ac ZhUfh ZhWhBA WiMc QhBW HhdhS ZBZhc Bİs UhW FcLpW, MhSm ShBW ZWi BLchBd EFdcM SCZH Fchc fjMjH, Ac HjWhc bhYi UiSh XhCpWz 32 Abch B

gFdShc fhÀi, Ac AèhD ShW
WiMc gjFjb bhWch ZÙh
EFdcm Mm XhF cjjg UiLpW,
gC XhF cjeE Dc fhÀiz”

³³ BSh gjWiA Shch HjLhD
AHjBW EBHmdh, Ac LhghZi
EFdcm MhWm bhchc dhHi
WiES Fcdhz ³⁴ EBdm EC
bMdiL ThFi HbdiDd Whbm
Ycifi bMZc DFMW bhWjf
CZhBdh, ShBW DFMW
WhbFch bCdhWh ALdh,
gÀdm ShWcm BÌs FcS, ShBW
LhghZi EFdcm Tjeh Zhcm
WmEAc gjFjb Uidhz ³⁵ ZhUm
ShBW YSjA FbiOic bhWfcm
FBdh, “E ZWi BLchBd Efd, B
bhWjf EFdcm Sjbch MmSh
FcShD KhBchD B ZmXhcm
gjfiAc EEz ³⁶ gjWE, EC FDUiW
AHm TjUh Whbm DFMW bh-
WjfABA GjZ Ze-bhWfi UmGh-
BLid, Ac EWjbhW KhBcf
bhWjf Shc Ude ghbhBLidz
Shcm GjW Fch Ebd, Ac Shc
Udc gFd bhWjf KhBcEZhd
LiìHmLm, FmC Ude cBLm
Whz ³⁷ ZhUm Hhdidc DgjuH
ABA Umfc bhWjf HWWhc
ZLc, DFud bhWfcm Shc Ude
ghchBA YiSWH Gheh Fcd,
gm-E bciHmd, Ac Shc dHc
gÀde LiìHmLmz ³⁸ BSh UmGiA
Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbch B
bhWjf EFdcm FjØh FciE Wh,
Shchcm Lhei UmE, Shchc
Fhb-FhM Ac WiES MjUi bh-
Wjf ThFi ED, Sm BSh DbWmC
ZiWhf EBMiZz ³⁹ Ac MjUi Aèh
ThFi ED, Sm Sjbch Shchcm
ThbhBShD XhchShD WhD, Fi
MhWi gmfm UmGh MhBZ
MmW, SjbchC Aèhc ZicjØm
MighU FechDz” HbdiDdc
bhSm WmSh Efd chMi EBdh,
⁴⁰ Shch LhghZi EFdcm FhLhS

AWhBA LiqdhUi bhcdh Ac
FBdh, “Sjbch BLhc Whbm
FjØh bhSiE Whz” gmfm
Shchcm Lhei Uidhz

⁴¹ SmC LhghZi EFdm, BLhc
Whbc dhHi ZmBÌsi FhbhWic
MjFh EBLpW HSiFm Gjfi
EBA YkcSi Fci Fci bMdiL
ThFi ZhcBA Hmdhz ⁴² LhghZi
EFdm XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-
bjFhØLE Ac ZheiD ZheiD HiA
WLiES FcSh, Ac BLhC MmW
Ad-bLi BGhW SZdiH Fch ZhU
UiSh Whz

Dgjuia Ac fbcia DdhFhS BLhDB Mbhs

6

(6:1-12:25)

fhSMW GhUibUhc

¹ gi fbD Cçs EFdc XcibhW
ZheSmC ALid, Ac Cçs EFdc
bhMm MmSh BgjUi EFdm
BCWhWi ahfhD bhSSH,
Shch BZchWi ahfhD bhSch
BgjUi EFdc dHm FhBÌh FcSh
dhHdhz Shch Ulf UmGhBdh,
XcSmF UiW GhWi ZidhWic
fbD Shchc ehei ZmOiØm
FjØh XhBW Whz ² SmC gC
ZhcEMW LhghZid gFd CçScm
DF MhHhS Udh FciA FBdh,
“Abch Aèhc Fhdhbc SZdiH
ZhU UiA, GhWh-XiWhc ZmX-
hcm Zmî EAGhW PiF WhDz
³ EBdm ahB Efd, Sjbchc bhM
ThFi ECdh fhSMW fjWhb
Adh bhWfcm XLÙ FcE, Mmch
XhF cjjg Ac gmFbSm Xjch
FhbiAZ ALm, Abch Shchc
CXcm B Fhbc Miçh UidhBbjz
⁴ Ac Abch Fhdhbc GmMbS
Ac ULA Fchc FhbE FhBb
cBbjz” ⁵ SmC gAd bhWjf
fhØi EBdh, Shch XhF cjjg Ac
BbhWm Fhbid îiYhWcm XLÙ

Fcdh, ShW dHm YidiY, YGc, WiFhWc, SibjW, XhcbiWh Ac AØiEGiA OhCWc WDA BgjUi WiFjdhDcm ZhLiA Widhz
 6 ZhUm Shch EC fhS MWcm LhghZi EFdc HmLm dBA ABdm, LhghZi EFdm ULA FciA Shchc CXcm AS chGdhz

⁷ Ac Aèhc Fhdhb LiLiA KhBcEZhd XCLiHmd, SmC MmcjMhdmbE CçSc XcibhW GjZ MdUi Fci ZheS dhHd, BgjUi Bbhb EFdc bhMmE ZCS MWm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWDhz

gMcS ïYhWc ghdS

⁸ ïYhW Aèhc cgbS Ac giçSm Fhbid EBA, bhWfc bhMm ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb FcSh dhHdhz ⁹ BgjUic Mm bLiUcm AMhU-EA Hjdhb EFdc bLiU QhFh EBS, gC bLiUc FDMW bhWjF, FjWj FjWj FjciWi, AdmFMhÛtiA, FidiFiA Ac ALiA Umfc FiLj bhWfm ïYhWc dHm FhBih-ScôF FchS dhHdhz ¹⁰ EBdm ïYhWm XhF cjgjc Zdm GjZ AGdUhc bhWfc dhGhW Shchc dHm bhShD, Shch ShW dHm bhSiA FjdhBS XhcLid Whz ¹¹ SmC Shch FDMW ZhMm bhWfcm IjfUiA EGhW giFhB Uid, “Sjbch FBE, Abch gjWLi EC ZmOhD gMcS bjLh Ac Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSmcz” ¹² ESh Fci Shch bhWfcm, bjçäi EFdc, Ac Adib fbhMcm ïYhWc ZicjÐm ZiHehBd, Ac ShWcm MZcUi Fci VciA Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm ZiKhcE AWdz ¹³ Ac biLh fhAi EFdm FBdh, “EC ZmOhD ghbmfh bjLhc fciESc ZicjÐm Ac EC XZiï bjFhbc ZicjÐmE bhSmz ¹⁴ Abch gjWLi gm Fc, gC WhLhcSc BLhd

B ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ahJHidiZ Ac bjLh WZiD Abchc dhHi Mm fciES TBA HmLpW, BSh ZUDhBdiZz” ¹⁵ B fbD Mmch YSjA FbiOis ZEAS ALdh Shch gFdm ViAW Vci ïYhWc ZhD KhBA UmGdh, ShW bjG Yiciihc bjGc dhGhW EBHmLmz

7

gMcS ïYhWc AGmci ZDAW

¹ SmC XcVhW Bbhbm ïYhWcm MiFhBdh, “BSh FiSh ghLhC Wi?” ² ïYhWm MjAX Uidh, “E ahB Efd, ZhZh Efd, gjWCÀh, Abchc bjd ZhY BZthgib MmZdh ghchW fgcE cEAc AHm bmfXShbiAS ALdh, gC fbD AèhD ShWcm UiUhc UiA FBLdh, ³ ‘Sjbi Sjbhc Umf Ac Gmf-FjOjb LheiA cEAWH UmE, Abi Sjbhcm Mm Umf UmGhBbj gC UmfE MhEz’ ⁴ EC ShBW FdUiE EFdc ZhZid Umf ThFi ZhcBA, ghchW fgcE Zfs Fcdh; Ac ShW ZhYc bCSc ZhUm AèhD ShWcm gW ThFi B UmfE AWLpW, MmGhWE AXWhch EGW Zfs Fchz ⁵ Sh-E AèhD BWE BZthgibcm ShW WiMc ZdSm FjØhc Uidh Wh, XhE TBZhc MhHh GhWE Wh, EBdm AèhD ShW dHm EAUh Fcdh, ShWcm Ac ShW EAcif EFdc EC MbiWc bhdiFhWh UiZh, MjUiE B fbD BZthgibc FjWj AEdhU EBLpW Whz ⁶ AèhD ShWcm FBdh, ‘Sjbhc AEdhU Efd ZiUmfe bjLhYic cBZh, bhWfm ShchemUi Hjdhibi FchBZh, Ac KhBef ZcL Shchc CXcm Mjddb KdZz’ ⁷ AèhD DEGHWE FBdh, ‘Mm MhSiD ShchemUi Hjdhibi FchBZh,

Abi gi MhSic ZiKhc YDLhdh
Fcbj; ZhUm Shch gi Umf ThFi
ZhcBA ABA, EC MhHhS Abhc
DZhUS FcZhz' ⁸ AèhD ShWcm
bLdbhWi Fchc gjFjb Uidh;
gmfm BZthgibc XjA BLghFc
MWb Ebd, Ac ShBW AO UiWc
UiW Shc bLdbhWi FchBdhz
ZhUm BLghFm BAFjZcm,
Ac BAFjZm ShW XjApW
ZhcE GhÙhwC ZhcEMW ZhYc
bLdbhWi FchBdhz

⁹ "gC GhÙhwC ZhY EFdm
Bjfh FciA BCLjYcm ZmKid-
hBdm, ShWcm bific UmfE
WmEA EBdz EBdm Aèh
BCLjYc dHm dHm ALdh,
¹⁰ ShBW BCLjYcm gFd SFdiY
ThFi gmYhMS Fcdh, bific
ZhUfh YochCWc WMcE UDA
Ac FhbiAZi UhW Fcdh; SmC
YochCWm ShWcm bific gh-
Fib Ac Aih chMZheic UmGh-
gjWhc ahc Uidhz ¹¹ ZhUm
Xjch bific Ac FmWhW UmfE
WiUhW UmGh Uid Dcd-
hHi bhWfc GjZ UlcHSi
EBLid, Ac Abhc ZhY-UhUh
EFdE GhWic EahZE Xedhz
¹² EBdm bificE Yfd ALm
gjWiA, BAFjZm Abhc ZhY-
UhUh EFdcm XDDh Zhc
giGhWE XhPhBdhz ¹³ ZhUm
ULchZhcc Zhdh BCLjYo
ShW ahBApWcm MhWhBdh
ShBW Fm, Ac YochCWm
BCLjYc XciZhcem KiW XhB-
dhz ¹⁴ BCLjYo ShW ZhZh
BAFjZ Ac WiMc Gmf-FjOjb
bidhBA gÀdshD XKÍBc MWcm
GZcUi AWhBdhz ¹⁵ BAFjZ
bificE ABdh, gmfm ShBW Ac
Abhc ZhY-UhUh EFdE bhch
Hmdhz ¹⁶ Shch dhf fiGibE
AWiA FDZc UmEA Ebd, B
FZcihw BZthgibm fiGib fgcc
gbjcc GhÙhwC HmL ThFi
cjXhc OmFh UiA GciU FcLdhz

¹⁷ "BZthgibc HmLm AèhD
MmSh EAUh FcLidh, gi
EAUh XjcW EAc fbD MmZdh
FhLhB Hmd, B fbD bificE
Abhc bhWfc XcibhW ZCS
EBHmLmz ¹⁸ gmfm bificE
DF WDA ZhUfh EBdh, DBW
BCLjYc ZmXhcm FjØh Mh-
WSh Whz ¹⁹ gi ZhUfhD Abhc
bhWfcm OHhBSh Ac Abhc
ZhY-UhUh EFdc CXcm GjZ
Mjddb FcSh, ShW WiES ALid
Dhc gcejÍhpW MWbc ZhUmC
MhSm Zhcm YhdhB UmEA
ED, Ac Shch bci MhBWz
²⁰ gC fbD gMcS bjLhc MWb
EBd, Aèhc WMcE ShBW GjZ
fjÛc ALdhz SiW bhf XcmØ
ShBW ShW bh-ZhYc ZheiS
ALdhz ²¹ ZhUm ShWcm
Zhcm YhdhB UmEA EBdm,
YochCWc XjeiD ShWcm WiA
WiMc XjA ZhWhBA XhdiA
Ze Fcdhz ²² bjLh bificD Bdb
Ac AUZ-GhBLdSm Ze EBdh,
ShBW FThD Ac Fhbm giçsi
ALdhz ²³ ZhUm bjLhc ZDEf
MmZdh Khèif ZcL Ebd, EC
ShW Uidc bhMm WiMc
ZWi BLchBdi ahB EFdcm
UmGh-gjWh Fchc GiAd EBdz
²⁴ ShBW ZhcBA UmGdh,
DFMW bificD DF BLchBdic
CXcm Mjddb Fcmc, ShBW
gC BLchBdicm fhBÌ FchS
Hmdh, Ac bificcm FhSd FciA
Dc ZUdh dBdhz ²⁵ bjLhD
bWm FcLidh ShW MhSic
bhWfm ZjMZh MmW, AèhD
ShWcm UiAC Shchem CØhc
FcZh; EBdm Shch BSh ZjMdh
Whz ²⁶ ZhUc UiW bjLhD
ULBMW BLchBdicm bhBc
FchS UmGiA, Shchem bid-bif
Fche WiESm FBdh, 'Ep Sjbch
S ahB ahB, Sm Sjbch FmWm
DFMW AcF MWc dHm bhch-
bhci FchD?' ²⁷ EBdm Mm

bhWfm ZhU ZmZghc FchS
ALid, gm bjLhcm Pmdh
bhci YhdhBA Fpd, 'Ezh,
Sjbhcm FmHiD Abchc CXcm
fhdif Ac ghFib ZhWhBLm?
28 FhBd Mmdh gC bifciem
GjW FcL, AbhcmE Edh FcShD
KhE Wi?' 29 BGhW gjWiAC
bjLhD ahHiA bhUiAW UmfE
HmdhHi, Ac giGhWE ShW
ULB XjAc MWb EBdz

30 "ZhUm AcE Khèif ZcL
HjMci Hmdm, Sjc Xhec FhÙhs
bcjajbiS, AHjBW MhdhBd
Mjdhc bhM TWm DF Yi-
ciîhD bjLhcm UcfW Uidhz
31 bjLhD BSh UmGiA DÀmcm
ShBìjz ZWiHmdh, Ac ahdh
Fci UmGhc WiESm FhÙhs
MhBch, EC fbD bhZjUc AEAM
gjWdh, 32 'Abi Sjbhc ZhY-
UhUhc Aèh, BZthgib, BLghF
Ac BAFjZc Aèhz' SmC bjLhD
QchBA FhXh fcej Fcdh, Ac
ahdh Fci UmGhc fhEf XhBdh
Whz 33 bhZjUm ShWcm
FBdh, 'Sjbhc Xhec MjSh
GjdihE, FhcW Sjbi MmWE
CZhBL BGhW XhF MhHhz
34 gjWE, Abi bifc UmfE Abhc
XtMh EFdc SFdiY UmGLi,
Abi Shchc AghMhci gjWLi,
Shchcm CÐhc Fhc dhHi
dhbiA ABLi, EGW Abi Sjbhcm
bifc UmfE YicS XhPhBbjz'

35 "DBW gC bjLh, Mhcm
BLchBdi EFdm EC FTh FBA
YicS UiLid, Fm Sjbhcm
fhdif Ac ghFib ZhWhBLm?
ShWcmC Aèhc Mm YiciîhD
Mjdhc bhMm UmGh UiLdh,
gC Yiciîhc ASHWm ZWi
BLchBdc fhdif Ac SchW-
mAdh ZhWhBA XhPhBdhz
36 Ac EC bjLhDC bifcc Wid
UciA Ac bcjajbiS Khèif ZcL

ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh
Fhb FciA, bifc Umf ThFi
BLchBdi EFdm Zhc Fci
AWLdhz

37 "DBW gC bjLh, MmBW
ZWi BLchBdc FBLdh, AèhD
Sjbhc dhHi Sjbhc WiMc
bhWjf ThFi, Abhc dhGhW
DFMW WZiem ZmMiZh
38 EC bjLhC S bcjajbiS Abhc
ZhY-UhUh ZWi BLchBdc
dHm ALdhz Ac Mm YiciîhD
Sjc XheE ZhSKiS FcLidh, EC
bjLhC dHmC ShBW bhSiLdhz
Ac Abchcm UiZhc dhHi MiÙh-
Fhdhb EC bjLhC HmLmC
UmEA EBLidz

39 "EBdm Abhc ZhY-
UhUh EFdm bjLhC gjFjb
bhWSh KhBdh Wh, Shch
bjLhcm gchB TBA bWm
bWm gicZhc bifcc ZhD
WiES FciA ghcjWcm FBdh,
40 'Abchcm XT KiWhBA dBA
MhEAc dhHi UmZSh ZhWhB
UmCÀhz FhcW Mm bjLhD
bifc Umf ThFi Abchcm Zhc
Fci AWLpW, ShW Ufh FiSh
EBLm, Abch S MhWi Whz'
41 EC fbD Shch Hcjc ZhLjcc
dhGhW DF bjcSi ZhWhBdh,
Ac EC bjcSic Whbm Zdi Uidh,
WiMc ASc ZhWhBd bjcSicm
dBA Shch YkcSi-AbjU Fcdhz
42 EBdm AèhD WhchM EBA
Shchc dH Lhei Uidh, Ac
Shchcm ALbhWc KhW-fcjM,
Smchc XjMhS ZjehB TBdh;
Mmdh WZi EFdc FiShZE
dmGLpW:

E BLchBd MhSi, bcjajbiS gi
Khèif ZcL,
Sjbch Abhc Whbm FjWj
Xfj FjcZhWi UiLdhD
Wi?

43 Wh, Sjbch S bjdF UmZShc
bjcSi,

Ac ciYW UmZShc Smch
 ZhWhB FhÜE dBA Ij-
 cLz
 gC UlBE XjSjd S XjMh Fchc
 WiESm ZhWhBLdhD,
 DcdhHi Abi Sjbchem
 ZhZid Umfc gXhcE
 ZWZhf Uibjz

44 Sm fhghUS Shæjc FhZh
 fciY bcjajbiS Abchc ZhY-
 UhUhBØc HmLm ALidz
 ShBW bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdh,
 Sjbi MmdhGhW Wffh
 UmGdhD, EC dhGhW Fci BOH
 SiAc FcEz 45 Abchc ZhY-UhUh
 EFdm gi FhZh fciY XhBA,
 Shhc Abic BCLhc ASHWm
 WiMc dHm Fci Abchc B
 UmfE AWLidh, Shch MmZdh
 gi UmfE ghbhBLid B fbD
 AèhD Shhc LhbW ThFi giWc
 bhWfcm GmUhB UiLdhz gi
 Shæj gMcS UhCUc Abd XcMØ
 EC UmfE ALidz

46 “UhCUM Aèhc cgbS gh-
 Lid FcLidh, Ac BAFjZc Aèhc
 Whbm DGhW Ic ZhWhBZhc
 AcMi FcLdhz 47 EBdm gMcS
 LjdhBbhWm ShW dhHi gi Ic
 ZhWhBLdhz 48 Sh-E AèhShdh
 S bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd Ice
 Zfs FcpW Wh; Mmdh WZid
 FBLpW, 49 bhZjUm FpW,

Zmgmî Abhc SÇ,
 UIWiA Abhc XhE TBZhc
 MhHh,
 Sjbch Abhc dhHi FiMhS Ic Zh-
 WhBZhd?
 Abhc MichWic MhHh
 FjAB?

50 B gÀdsh FiSh Abhc WiMc
 ASm
 ZhWhBLi Wh Wi?

51 “E HheSmehc MhS! FhW
 Ac Uide bLdbhWi Wh FchBd
 MhS! Sjbch ghbmffh XhF

cjgic UlAc ZÜ Fci TEz Sjbchc
 ZhY-UhUhBW Mmdh ALdh,
 SjbchE ECdh EBLz 52 Sjbchc
 ZhY-UhUhBØm FjW WZic
 CXcm Mjddb FcLpW Wh?
 Shch S gC WZi EFdcm FhSde
 FcLm, Mmch AHm B UiWUhc
 MW ABZhc FTh DdhW
 FcLpWz EC UiWUhc MWcm
 EGW SjbchE UlfbWc ASE
 fXiA FhSd FchBLz 53 Yiciih
 EFdc bhMUi WhMid EA fciES
 Sjbchem UmEA EBLid, EBdm
 BSh Abd FcL Whz”

XDdh fgiU gMcS îiYhw

54 Bsh gjWiAc Shch HJLhd
 AHjBW EBHmdh, Ac UhS
 Fiei-biei Fch Vcdhz 55 EBdm
 îiYhwM XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA
 Zmgmîc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA
 Aèhc fhW-SMèi UmGdh, Ac
 BLhcm Aèhc QhBW ZhMjS
 CZh UmGdhz 56 SmC ShBW
 FBdh “UmGCÀh, Abi UmGchb
 Zmgmî Gjdh ALm, Ac BLh
 ZiW-AUb Aèhc QhBWm CZhB
 cBLpWz” 57 Ac Shch FhWE
 AJHjd UiA DFdHm KièhBA
 îiYhwC CXcm Ceia HiA Xedhz
 58 ShWcm OhWiA fgcc Zhcm
 WiA Xhíc bhchS dhHdh; Ac
 ZhUi EFdm MhcMic FhXe
 GjdiA fCd Whbc DF MjAWc
 XhEc FhÜhs TBdhz 59 bhWfm
 MmZdh îiYhwcm Xhíc bhch,
 EC fbD ShBW ULA FciA
 FBdh, “E bhdiF BLh, Abhc
 cjgicm FZjd FcCÀhz” 60 FBAC
 ShBW AOj Hhdh UiA Mjcm
 KièhBA FBdh, “bhdiF, Dchc
 B HjWhcm Abde VciE Whz”
 EGhW FBAC ShBW AGmci Ub
 Lhei Uidhz

Ac Fcdm gWE îiYhwC GjWc
 gjFjbc dHm fhD Uidhz

8

MbhSc CXcm Mjdbj

¹ giUiW ThFi Mm-
cjMhdmbc MbhSc CXcm GjZ
Mjdbj-bLiZS Gheh EBD, Dcd-
hHi Ghdi LhghZi EFd ZhUm
Ac gFdmC DgjUiA Ac fbcia
DdhFhc MhHhD MhHhD
LiLi Hmdhz ² FDMWm bidia
AèhchBA bhWjf iYhWcm
UhYW Fcdh Ac ShW dhHi ZCS
AghMhci Fcdhz ³ EBDm Fcdm
MbhScm ZiWhf Fchc WiESm,
IcE IcE ghbhBA BbhWUhc
ZmOhBW-ZmOiWcm ZÜi
Fci OhWiA LmLehBA Mmd
GhWhS ghchWiS dhHdhz

fbciAS gMcS YidiYc SZdiH

⁴ SmC Mmch KhBcEZhd
LiLi HmLid, Shch gÀd MhHhS
Ijci Ijci BÖidc GjF-GZci SZdiH
Fcdhz ⁵ Ac YidiY fbciaC DF
fgcE HiA Ad-bLic ZmXhcm
SZdiH Fcdhz ⁶ bhWfm YidiYc
ZDAW gjWiA Ac ShW Fm-
chbSi Fhb EFd UmGiA, ViAW
Vci DF Uidm ShW WLiES
gjWdhz ⁷ FhcW ZCSc HmL
ThFi ajS EFd Mjcm Mjcm
KièhBA LheiA Hmd, Ac ZCS
EcUJ Zmbhci Ac doJeh EFd
ahdh EBdhz ⁸ BSh UmGiA gi
fgcc bhWjf GjZ Gjfi EBdhz

⁹ EBDm giGhWE LhBbW
Whbc DFMW bhWfm ZCS
UiW Vci MhUl-OjWhc Fhb
FcS, fbciaC bhWfcm VhÜh
dhHhBA gm WiMcm DFMW
Fhbid Xic FBA UhZi FcSz
¹⁰ Ac gjcj-Ze gFdm Shc FThc
Uhb UiS, bhWfm FBS, Aèhc
Mm FjUcScm GhL FjUcS
FpW, B ZmOh EBD gC GhL
FjUcSi ZmOhz ¹¹ bhWfmE
Shc FTh bS KdS FhcW ZCS
UiW Vci gm Shc MhUl-OjWh

UmGhBA Shchcm ShBÌjz
ZhWhBLidz ¹² EBDm YidiYo
MmZdh Aèhc ZhUfhB Ac
BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-
GZci SZdiH Fcdh, Ac bhWfm
ShW SZdiHm BbhW AWdh,
B fbD ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm
ABA SCZhc HjLd Fcdhz ¹³ gC
LhBbWE BbhW AWiA SCZhc
HjLd FciA YidiYc Gcm Gcm
cBdh, ZCS FmchbSi Ac Ze Ze
FjUcSi Fhb ghLid Ec UmGiA
ShBÌjz EBHmdhz

¹⁴ MmcjMhdmbc LhghZi
EFdm MmZdh gjWdh, fbciaC
bhWjf EFdm Aèhc Fhdhbc
CXcm BbhW AWLpW, SmC
Shch XiSc Ac ghÜhWcm
Dchc HmLm XhPhBdhz
¹⁵ XiSc Ac ghÜhw ABA Shchc
dhHi ULA Fcdh, MhSm Shch
XhF cjgj XhBWz ¹⁶ FhcW
EGWE Shchc CXcm XhF cjgj
WhMid EBLm Wh, Shch
Ghdi gMcS BLhc Whbm
SCZhc HjLd FcLpWz ¹⁷ XiSc
Ac ghÜhWm Shchc CXcm
AS chGdh, SmC Shch XhF
cjgj XhBdhz ¹⁸ Ac LhBbWm
MmZdh UmGdh, LhghZi
EFdc AS chGhc FhcWm
XhF cjgj bidmc, EC ShBW
OmFh AWiA Dchc HmLm
UiA FBdh, ¹⁹ “AbhcmE EC
GmbSh UmCÀh, MhSm Abi
FmCcc CXcm AS chGdm gm-E
EC XhF cjgj XhDz” ²⁰ XiScm
Shcm FBdh, “Sjbhc cjXh
Sjbhc dHmC ZiWhf ECF, Sjbi
bWE FcL Aèhc UhW OmFhUi
GciU Fch MhDz ²¹ Abchc B
FhbE Sjbhc FjWj ahH WhB,
FhcW Aèhc WMcE Sjbhc
Uid fcd WhDz ²² DcdhHi B
WhMhBM Fhb ThFi Sjbhc
Uid YichEz Ac Aèhc HmLm
biWS-FhÌi FcE, FiZh Sjbhc

Uide B WhMhBM GiAd
 ShBW bhY FcidiSh XhcpWz
 23 Abi UmGchb, Sjbhc Uid
 diXfhD ach Ac Sjbi HjWhc
 bhMm ZÛi EBcBLz” 24 SmC
 LhBbWm FBdh, “AXWhch
 Aèhc HmLm Abhc dhHi
 ULA FcCÀh, MhSm AXWhch
 MmSh MmSh FBLpW BSh
 MhWj Abhc CXcm Wh Adz”
 25 ZhUm XiSc Ac ghÛhWm
 bhdiFc Fhdhb SZdiH FciA
 MmcjMhdmbE YicS MhEAc
 XTE, fbciaC ZCS HhCS Gj-
 GZci SZdiH Fci Fci Hmdhz

*gMcS YidiY Ac chM
 GhMhÓi*

26 DFUiW Aèhc DF YiciîhD
 gMcS YidiYcm FBdh, “CPE,
 UCFWc Mm XT MmcjMhdmb
 ThFi HhMh OhCWc ZhD
 HmLm gC XTm cEAWh
 UmEz” B XT ALid bcja-
 jbiSz 27 SmC YidiY CPiA
 gZhD cEAWh Uidh, MhBSm
 MhBSm XTE BTiEXiA Umfc
 FhÛhFi chWic DFMW Ze
 chM GhMhÓic dHm ShW
 bjdHfS EBd, gi GhMhÓi
 ALdh Wh-bcU, Ac chWic
 gÀd VW-cSWc MiçUhcz Aèhc
 DZhUS-ZÛnHi Fchc dhHi
 DBW MmcjMhdmbE ABLdhz
 28 ZhUm Zheis MhEAc Zhdh
 XTE ShW WiMc Ijehc Hheis
 ZBA BfhDA WZic FiShZ
 SidhES FchS ALdhz 29 EC fbD
 XhF cjgm YidiYcm FBdh, “EC
 Hheic FhÛhs MhE, Ac DW
 dHm dH VcEz” 30 SmC YidiYo
 UCeiA EC Hheic FhÛhs HiA
 gjWdh, DBW BfhDA WZic
 FiShZ SidhES Fch; YidiYo
 ShWcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm
 MmSh SidhES Fchc BShc
 bhWi ZjMch Wi?” 31 gmBW
 FBdh, “FmC ZjMhBA Wh

Uidm Abi FmbWm ZjMbj?”
 EC ShBW YidiYcm Hheis CPiA
 ShW FhÛhs ZEAc dhHi biWS
 Fcdhz 32 gmBW FiShZc Mm
 ADAS SidhES FchS ALdh, BSh
 EBd,

MZE Fchc dhHi bmechm
 Mmdh WmBW,
 bhchc WiESm ShWcm
 ECdh WmEA EBd,
 cjbh FhOchc LhbWm bmech
 ZhBóh Mmdh WichB
 cD,
 ECdh ShBWE MZhw
 Gjddh Whz

33 ShBW ZmBis EBdh,
 ShWcm Zm-BWLhY Fch
 EBdz
 ShW EAcifc FTh FmHiD FBS
 XhcZ?
 ShW MhWcm UIWiA
 ThFi Fheia WmEA
 EBLidz

34 gC GhMhÓid YidiYcm
 FBdh, “FCÀh KhBW, WZiD
 Fhc ZmXhcm BSh FBLpW?
 WiMc ZmXhcm Wh Ac Fm-
 Ccc?” 35 YidiYo MZhw GjdiA
 XhF Fhdhbc EC ADAS ThFi
 dBA BLhc Gj-fGZci XcmØ
 ShW HmLm SZdiH Fcdhz
 36-37 XTE MhBSm MhBSm
 Shch XhWiAdh DF MhHhS
 ABA XCLdh, SmC gi GhMhÓid
 FBdh, “EC UmGCÀh EWE
 XhWi ALm, Sm Abi SCZhc
 HjLd FcSm FjWj ZhVh ALm
 Wi?” 38 FBA ShBW Ijehc
 Hhei CZh Fchc gjFjb Uidh,
 YidiY Ac gC Wh-bcU GhMhÓi
 ULBEMW XhWis dhbdh, Ac
 YidiYo ShWcm SCZhc HjLd
 FchBdhz 39 Shch MmZdh
 XhWi ThFi CPiA ABdh, EC fbD
 bhZjUc cjgm AGShC YidiYcm
 AEeo WidhHiz gi Wh-bcUm
 Ac YidiYcm UmGdh Wh,

SmC ShBW YkcSi Fci Fci
 ShW WiMc XTm HmdhHiz
⁴⁰ EBdm YidiYcm AfUIU
 OhCWE UmGh bidd; ShBW
 HhCD HhCD GjF-GZci SZdiH
 Fci Fci gmfm FpLciA fgce
 Hmdhz

9

Mhdib fCdc Uid ZUdhWi

¹⁻² B fbDE Fcdm Ad-bLic
 CçS EFdcm FhSd FcSh Fci
 Qc UmGhWiS cBLpWz Ac
 Uhbmé fgcc BgjUic bLiUhBØE
 UmEAc dhHi ShBW XcVhW
 Bbhbc HmL ThFi KiPi KhBdh,
 MS ZmOhBW-ZmOiW BLhc
 XTm KdpW, Shchem ZhÜiA
 MmcjMhdmbE AWSh EC
 GmbSh XhEAc dhHi KiPi
 KhBdhz ³ XTE MhBSm
 MhBSm MmZdh Uhbmé
 OhCWc FhÜhs ABdh, SmC
 AGShC ALbhW ThFi ShW
 KhBcE HhdhZhd Yc EBA
 KbFhBA CPdz ⁴ EC ShBW
 bhOiS XeiHmdh Ac HhBZi
 AEAM gjWdh, Fm MhWj
 ShWcm Fc, “fCd, fCd, FmWm
 Abhcm Mj djb FcchD?” ⁵ Fcdm
 MiFhBdh, “bhdiF, AXWm
 Fm?” ShBW FBdh, “Abi
 BLh, MmWcm Sjbi Mj djb
 FcchDz ⁶ Sjbi EGW CPiA fgce
 MhE, Sjbi FiSh FcShD Sjbhcm
 MhWhBd EBZz” ⁷ EBdm
 Mmch fCdc dHm MhEAS
 ALdh Shch KbFi Hmdh,
 Shch B AEAM PiFC gjWLidh,
 EBdm FmCccm UmGdh
 Whz ⁸ ZhUm fCd bhOi ThFi
 CPdh, Ac KCG bmdia ghcdm
 FjØhc UmGdh Wh; ShW dHc
 bhWfm ShWcm ASE VciA
 Uhbmé dBA Hmdhz ⁹ Fcdm
 SiW UiW Vci KCGm FjØhc
 UmGdh Wh Ac FjWjMhS
 GhWh-XiWhE GhBdh Whz

¹⁰ Uhbmé fgce EWWiE
 Whbm DFMW bjbiW ALdh,
¹¹ bhZjUm ShWcm UcfW UiA
 FBdh, “EWWiE!” ShBW MjAX
 Uidh, “bhdiF, ECWj Abiz”
 bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “fjMh
 Whbc Mm feF ALm, Sjbi gC
 feFm MhE, HiA gWc DgjUhc
 ZheiS Shcf fgcc fCd Whbc
 DFMW bhWfc Shèhf FcEz
¹² gWE gm UIA Fcmc, Ac gm
 UcfW XhBLm, EWWiE Whbc
 DFMW bhWjf ABA Shc fcid
 AShBA UiZ, SmC gm gicZhc
 KCGm UmGZz” ¹³ EWWiED
 FBdh, “bhdiF, Abi ZCS bhWfc
 HmLm B bhWjfHjc GhBLdS
 gjWLi, gm MmcjMhdmbE
 Sjbhc XhF ZÜh EFdc CXcm
 ZCS Mj djb FcLmz ¹⁴ Ac EC
 MhHhSE MS bhWfm Sjbhc
 XTm Kdm, Dchem ZhÜiA
 WmEAc GmbSh gm Ze Bbh
 EFdc HmL ThFi XhBLmz”
¹⁵ EBdm bhdiFm ShWcm
 FBdh, “Sjbi MhE, FhcW E-
 BgjUi Efd, Shchc chMh Efd,
 Ac ZWi BLchBdc HmLm
 Abhc Whb SZdiHc dhHi Abi
 Shcm XLÜ FcLiz ¹⁶ Abi Shcm
 UmGhBbj, Abhc Whbc dhHi
 Shcm FS Mhdh-MWĭwh fBĭ
 Fch dhHZz” ¹⁷ SmC EWWiE
 ZhcBA gC ZheiS HiA ghb-
 hBdh, Ac fCdc HScE AS UiA
 FBdh, “ahB fCd, EWE AEAc
 XTE MmBW Sjbhcm UcfW
 UiLpW ShBW gMcS BLh,
 ShBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW,
 MhSm Sjbi gicZhc KCGm
 UmGShD XhE Ac XhF cjgm
 Fhbid EEz” ¹⁸ Ac dHm dHmC
 ShW KCG ThFi bhLc-YBcc
 dhGhW FiSh XeiHmd, ShBW
 UmGSh Xhcdh Ac CPiA
 XhWiS HiA SCZhc HjLd Fcdh;
¹⁹ GhEA-UhEAc ZhUm fcide
 gicZhc Zd XhBdhz

Ac ShBW FiLjUiW Uhbméc
 CçS EFdc dHm cBdhz ²⁰ Fcdm
 Ac Umci Fcdh Wh, ShBW
 MhHhD MhHhD bLiUhBØE
 HiA SZdiH FchS dhHdh, gMcS
 BLhC Aèhc gC GhL bhDac
 MW, BZWjèhz ²¹ Mmch ShW
 ZDAW gjWS Shch gFdmC
 ShBÿjz EBA bhSh-bhSi FcS,
 “DBW gC bhWjF WhD Wi
 MmBW MmcjMhdmbE BLhc
 CçS EFdcM Mjdb FcSh?
 Ac EWE-E S EShc dhHiC
 ABLpW, Mmch BLhc XTm
 Kdm Shchcm ZhÛiA Ze
 Bbhb EFdc HmLm dBA
 MbBSH?” ²² EBdm fCd UiW
 UiW AcE giçS Adh EBdh,
 Ac Uhbméc BgjUi EFdcM
 dh-MjAX ZhWhBSh dhHdh,
 ShBW XcbhW UmGhBdh, EC
 BLhC gi Ad-bLiz

²³ Dc ZCS ZhUm BgjUi EFdm
 ShWcm bhchc dhHi Lèh-
 Xchbif Fcdh, ²⁴ Ac Fcdm B GZc
 XhBdhz Shch ShWcm bhchc
 dhHi fgce ghbhWi ZhcEWic
 gÀd UlAcE UiWm-chBSm
 KFiUhc ZEABdhz ²⁵ DFUiW
 chBS CçS EFdm fCdcm DF
 OjFcic aiScm ghchBA, ZhC×ci
 EAdc GieFiZhD Xhc Fci Zhcm
 dhhbBA Uidhz

*gMcS fCd MmcjMhdmbE
 ABdh*

²⁶ ZhUm ShBW Mm-
 cjMhdmbE ABA CçS EFdc
 dHm fciF EBSH KhBdh; EBdm
 gÀdm ShWcm QchBd, ShBW
 MmW ghLhC BbhW AWLpW
 Shch Ziðhf Fcdh Whz ²⁷ SmC
 ZhcWhZhLm ShWcm ASE
 VciA LhghZi EFdc HmLm dBA
 Hmdh, Ac Uhbmé MhEAc
 XTE Fidh ShBW Ad-bLic
 UiUhc XhBdh, Ac Fidh bhd-
 iFm ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fcdh,
 UhbméE Fidh ShBW fhEf Fci

BLhc Whbm SZdiH FcLpW
 gFdSh Dchcm MhWhBdhz
²⁸ ZhUm fCd MmcjMhdmbE
 Dchc dHm dHm cBSh, ShBW
 MmcjMhdmbc gFd MhHhS
 IjciA YiciA fhEf Fci BLhc
 Whbm SZdiH FcShz ²⁹ ShBW
 BCWhWi ahfhD bhSch BgjUi
 EFdc dHm UiWi ZhSKiS Ac
 ScF FcSh; BgjUi EFdm ShWcm
 MhWm bhcidSh KhBdhz
³⁰ bjbìW EFdm B GZc gjWiA
 ShWcm FpLciA fgce dBA
 Hmdh, gW ThFi ShWcm
 Shcf fgce XhPhB Uidhz ³¹ gi
 fbD DgjUiA, Hhdid Ac fbcia
 DdhFhc MbhS EFd fhØic
 bhMm SpAc EBd, B MbhS
 EFd bhZjUc Qcm Ac XhF
 cjjc BfhchD Kdi Kdi ZCS
 XcibhWm Zhedz

*gMcS XiScc LYc Ac Fm-
 chbSi*

³² XiScm gÀd MhHhS IjcSm
 IjcSm djÐh HhCc bjbìW
 EFdc HmLm ABA AMidhz
³³ gC HhCS EpWiE Whbm
 DFMW bhWjF ALid; gm EcUJ
 Zmbhcm AO ZcL Vci ZiLWhS
 XeWE ALidz ³⁴ XiScm Shcm
 UmGiA Fbdh, “EpWiE, BLh
 Ad-bLi Sjbhcm ahdh Fcdh,
 CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh SjdihEz”
 Ac dHm dHmC EpWiE CPiA
 CZhB Hmdz ³⁵ SmC djÐh HhC
 Ac fhcjW DdhFhc gFd bhWfm
 EpWiEc ghdS UmGiA Aèhc
 ZhD Yicdhz

³⁶ MhYh fgce OhZiTh
 Whbm DFMW bjbìW ZmOi
 ALdh, BCWhWi ahfhD
 OhZiTh Whbc Ecôt UcFh,
 bhWi gciWi, ShBW gFd
 fbD ahdh Fhb FcSh Ac
 HciZcm fhBì FcShz ³⁷ ShBW
 Zmbhc XeiA bhch Hmdh,
 Ac bhWfm ShWcm HJLd

UmEABA CXcc FjPhS WiA
 TBdhz ³⁸ MhYh fgc djÐhc
 FhLhS ALid HSiFm, CçS EFdm
 MmZdh gjWdh, XiSc djÐhs
 ALpW, EC Shch UlBMW bh-
 Wfcm ShW HmLm XhPhBA
 biWS Fcdh, "AXWm MdUi Fci
 Abhc HmLm ACÀhz" ³⁹ SmC
 XiSc Shchc dHm cEAWh
 Uidh, ShBW gWE MhEAc
 ZhUm Shch ShWcm CXcc
 FjPhS dBA Hmd, gFd ehei
 ZmOiØm XiScc KhBcEZhd
 CZhBA FhÜw fjcj Fcdh Ac
 UcFh MiSh ThFsm MmSh
 FhXe-KjXe ZhWhBLdh, ESh
 XiSccm UmGhBdhz ⁴⁰ XiScm
 Shch gÀdcm FjPh ThFi Zhc
 Fci UiA MhWj XheiA ULA
 Fcdh; ZhUm bch ZmOic dhfc
 ZhD YiciA FBdh, "OhZiTh,
 CPEz" dHm dHm UcFhd KCG
 Gjddh, Ac XiSccm UmGiA
 CPiA ZBdhz ⁴¹ XiScm ShW
 ASE VciA CZh Fcdh, ZhUm gi
 ehei ZmOiW Ac bjbiW EFdcm
 QhFiA UmGhBdh, UcFh MiSh
 EBLpWz ⁴² B GZc MhYh fgcc
 gFd MhHhS CeiHmd Ac ZCS
 bhWfm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
 AWdhz ⁴³ XiSc ZCS UiW
 MhYh fgce LhBbW Whbc DF
 Khbhcc ZheiS cBdhz

10

*LjZmUhc FcWidjL Ac gMcS
 XiScc UcfW*

¹ FpLciA fgce FcWidjL
 Whbm DFMW bhWjf, BShdi
 Whbc LiXhB Udc LjZmUhc
 ALdhz ² ShBW DFMW
 XcmMHhc bhWjf, ShW
 XciZhcc gFdmE Aèhcm QchB-
 Shz ShBW HciZ EFdcm ZCS
 OmFh-XDfh UhW-GDchS Ac
 ghbmfh Aèhc HmLm ULA
 FcShz ³ DFUiW EWjhbW
 SiWOhc fbD ShBW DF LhY

UcfW XhBdhz UmGdh, Aèhc
 DF YicihD ShW HmLm
 ABA QhFich, "FcWidjL!"
⁴ FcWidjLm QchBA gi Yi-
 cihhc ZhD KhBA FBdh,
 "bhdiF, FCÀh, gjWchbz"
 YicihD ShWcm FBdh, "Sjbhc
 bjWhMhS Ac HciZ EFdcm
 UhWc FTh ZmgmîE XCLiLm
 Ac AèhD BSh FZjd FcLpWz
⁵ EGW Sjbi MhYh fgce bhWjf
 XhPhE, Ac LhBbW CcYo
 XiSccm Shèhf FchB AWhEz
⁶ DBW UciAc XhcE AcF
 LhBbWc ZheiS ThFpW, gi
 LhBbWm Khbehc FhcZhc
 Fcmz" ⁷ Mm YicihD FcWidjLc
 dHm ZhSKiS FcLidh, ShBW
 MhEAc ZhUm FcWidjLm
 ShW Zheic UlBMW Fhbhdh
 Ac ShW fhBIFhci DFMW
 XcmMHhc LiXhBcm QhF
 Uidhz ⁸ ShBW Dchcm gFdSh
 ZjMhB UiA MhYh fgce Xh-
 PhBdhz

⁹ ZhUc UiW MmZdh gC
 bhWjf EFd MhBSm MhBSm
 MhYh fgcc FhLhS ABdh, B
 fbD ZmBd EWjhbW UlBYc,
 XiScm ULA Fchc dhHi gC
 fbD LhSE CPLpWz ¹⁰ ShW
 GjZ ajF dhHLid, SmC FjØh
 GhBSH KhBdh Ac bhWfm
 GhWi SiAc Fcch, EC fbD
 Ijbm ShW CJHhWi ABdz
¹¹ EC ghdSE ShBW UmGdh,
 ALbhW GjdiHmLm Ac GjZ Ze
 KhÐcc dhGhW DF KiMc KhBc
 FjWhS VciA UlWiAS dhbhB
 UmEA Ec; ¹² Ac B KhÐcc
 bhMm UlWiAc gÀd MhSc
 Xfj, ZjFm Kdch MhWUhc
 Ac XhGiW ALmz ¹³ ZhUm
 ShBW EC AEAM gjWdh, Fm
 MhWj ShWcm Fc, XiSc, CPE,
 bhciA GhEz ¹⁴ XiScm FBdh,
 Wh, Wh, bhdiF, FjWjBØmc

Wh, Abi FjWj fbDC WhXhF
 Ac ghchb FjØh GhB Whz
 15 ShBW gicZhc EC AEAM
 gjWdh, AèhD MmSh ghhdh
 FcLpW, BShcm Sjbi ghchb
 FBE Whz 16 ECdh SiWZhc EAc
 ZhUm gC KhDcGhW ALbhWE
 Sjdia WidhHiz

17 XiScm Mm ZhSjWi UcfW
 UmGdh, Dc bhWi FiSh EBS
 Xhcm ShBW ViAW Fcch, EC
 fbD FcWidjLc XhPhBd gi bh-
 Wjf Efd LhBbWc Zhei SjFhBA
 XhBA, Zheic UlAcc LhbWm
 ABA CZhBdhz 18 Shch QhFiA
 MiFhBdh, "LhBbW MmWcm
 XiSc FBA QhFpW, ShBW
 BGhWE ALpW Wi?" 19 XiScm
 gC UcfWc FTh KiØh Fcch,
 EC fbD XhF cjgm ShWcm
 FBdh, "UmGE, SiWMW
 bhWfm Sjbhcm SjFhWiS
 ABLpWz 20 Sjbi dhhS dhhE
 Ac Shchc dHm cEAWh UmE,
 FjWj fUD FciE Wh, Shchcm
 AbiC XhPhBLiz" 21 SmC XiSc
 dhbiA HiA Shchcm FBdh,
 "AXWhch Mhcm SjFhBch
 AbiC gmBW; FCÀh KhBW,
 FiShèhHi ABLpW?" 22 Shch
 FBdh, "f-LiXhBc LjZmUhc
 FcWidjLm Aèhc Yiciùhc gjFjb
 XhBA Abchcm XhPhBLpW,
 ShBW DFMW XcmMHhc bh-
 Wjf, Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF KdpW,
 BgjUi EFdm ShWcm GjZ
 ShMib FcpWz YiciùhD ShWcm
 FBLpW, MhSm AXWhcm
 ShW Zheis WmEABA AXWhc
 WLiES gjWpWz" 23 EC XiScm
 Shchcm aiScm QhFiA WiA,
 Shchc bmbhWUhci Fcdhz

ZhUc UiW CPiA XiSc Shchc
 dHm cEAWh Uidh, Ac MhYh
 fgcc FDMW BbhWUhcE ShW
 dHm Hmdhz 24 Dc ZhUc UiW
 Shch FpLciAS XCLdh; EC fbD

FcWidjLm ShW Gmf-FjOjb
 Ac ZÜl-zhÛz EFdcm Udh FciA
 Shchc Zhc KhBchz 25 Ac XiSc
 HiA MmZdh IcE ghbhBdh, B
 fbD FcWidjLm ShW FhLhS
 HiA XhES XeiA LBMUh Fcdhz
 26 EBdm XiScm ShWcm
 Sjdia FBdh, "CPCÀh, Abi
 WiMmE S DFMW bhWjzf"
 27 ZhUm FcWidjLc dHm bhSi
 bhSi aiScm ghbhBA XiScm
 UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf Udh
 EBcBLmz 28 EC ShBW FBdh,
 "AXWhch S MhWpW, DFMW
 BgjUi bhWfm FjWj E-BgjUic
 FhLhS MhEA Zh bidh-bifh
 Fch Abchc fciESc WhMhBMz
 EBdm AèhD Abhcm UmGh-
 BLpW MmW, FjWj bhWfcm
 WhXhF Zh EXZiï FEA Abhc
 dhHi WhMhBMz 29 DcdhHi
 AXWhch MmZdh Abhcm GZc
 UiLpW, Sm Abi FjWj EbS
 Wh FciAC ABLiz EGW Abi
 AXWhchcm MiFhBchb, Ab-
 hcm FiShèhHi AWhBLpW?"

30 FcWidjLm MjAX Uidh,
 "ABM ThFi KhBc UiW AHm
 EbW Zhdh bhWi SiWOhc
 fbD Abi Abhc IcE Ula FchS
 ALdhb, EC fbD KbFhBd
 FhXe YiÜh DF ZmOh bhWjf
 Abhc LhbWm ABA CZhBdh,
 31 ShBW FBdh, FcWidjL, AèhD
 Sjbhc Ula FZjd FcLpWz Ac
 Sjbhc UhW-GDchSE FZjd
 FcLpWz 32 EGW Sjbic MhYh
 fgcE bhWjf XhPhE Ac LhBbW
 CcYo XiScm AWhEz ShBW
 UciAc XhcE LhBbW Whbc
 DF Khbehc FhcZhcic Zheis
 ALpWz 33 DcdhHi Abi MdUi
 Fci AXWhcm AWhS bhWjf
 XhPhBdhbz AXWm SficiY
 AWLpW UmGiA GjZ Gjfi
 EBdhbz EGW Abch gFd
 Aèhc LhbWm AMic ALi,
 AèhD AXWhcm MmSh gjFjb

FcLpW, Abch gÀdsh MhWbjz”

*ZiVcbic UidE gMcS XiScC
WLiESc Yd*

³⁴ SmC XiScm MZhw GjdiA
FBdh, “Abi EGW ghLhcc
ZjMdhb, Aèhc WMcE gFdC
gbhWz ³⁵ gFd MhSic bhMm
Mmch ShWcm QchD Ac
ShW gjFjb bhWiA Kdm,
Shchcm ShBW FZjd FcpWz
³⁶ AXWhch S MhWpW, ShBW
ZWi BLchBdc HmLm Gjfic
DGhW GZc MhWhBLpWz
gMcS BLh Ad-bLi, MmBW
gFdc bhdiF, ShW CLiehD fhØi
XhEA MhDz ³⁷ bhWfc dhHi
SCZhc HjLd Fch Mcjc, DgiAD
BGhW SZdiH Fchc ZhUmC
Hhdid ThFi Aih DgjUiA Mjei
MmSh IOLid, BSh gFdShC
AXWhch gjWLpWz ³⁸ AèhD
WhLhcSc BLhcm XhF cjj
Ac FjUcSm Fidh GhL GdiYh
ZhWhBLdh; ShBW ahdh Fhb
Fci Fci LYc FcSh, Ac MiWm
Vch Zmbhci EFdcm ahdh
FcSh, Aèh XhF S ShW dHm
ALdhz ³⁹ ShBW BgjUi EFdc
MbiWE Ac MmcjMhdmbE
MmSh FcLidh, Abch BSh gFd-
Shc fhÀi; Ac bhWfm ShWcm
HhLE dOFhBA bhcdz ⁴⁰ AèhD
ShWcm SiW UiW ZhUm MiÜh
Fci CPhBdh, Ac bhWfmE
ShWcm UmGdhz ⁴¹ Sh-E
gÀdm ShWm UmGhc WLiZ
EBLm Wh, Ghdi AèhD Mm-
chcm AHm XLÙ FcLidh, gC
fhÀi EFdcm, bhWi Abchcm
UmGhBdh, Ac bjcUh ThFi
ShBW MiÜh EBA CPhc ZhUm
Abch ShW dHm GhWh-
XiWhE GhBLiz ⁴² ShBW
Abchcm gjFjb UiLpW, Abch
MhWj BgjUi EFdc HmLm
SZdiH Fci Ac fhÀi UmB MmW,

ShWcmC AèhD MiÜh Ac
bjcUh EFdc ghFib ZhWhB
XhPhBLpWz ⁴³ gFd WZiDE
ShW ZmXhcm ECdh fhÀi
UiLpW MmW, Mmch ShW
CXcm BbhW AWm, Shch
gFdmC ShW Whbc CLiehD
HjWhc bhYi XhDz”

⁴⁴ XiScm ZDAW Fcch, B fbD
Mmch ShW ZDAW gjWhS
ALid, Shch gFdc CXcm AèhB
XhF cjj WhMid EBdz ⁴⁵ Ac
XiScC dHm EBA bLdbhWi
FchBd MmSh BbhWUhc
EFd ABLdh, Shch BSh Um-
GiA KbFiA CPdh, FhcW E-
BgjUi EFdc CXcmE XhF cjj
ZcfiLpWz ⁴⁶ Shch UmGdh,
EC E-BgjUi EFdm WhWhW
HhBZi ahfhD bhSich, Ac AèhC
ShciY Fcchz ⁴⁷ SmC XiScm
FBdh, “EC MmSh bhWfm
Abchc dhGhW XhF cjj ghLid
FcLpW, Dch XhWiS SCZhc
HjLd FcSm FiSh FmC ZhVh
UiS XhcZ Wi?” ⁴⁸ ZhUm ShBW
Dchcm BLh Ad-bLic Whbm
SCZhc HjLd Fchc gjFjb Uidhz
Ac Shch XiScm biWS Fcdh,
Shchc HmLm FDGhW UiW
cEAc dhHiz

11

MmcjMhdmbE gMcS XiSc

¹ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm Ac
DgjUiA Midhc gÀd bjbW
ahBAPØm gjWdh, E-BgjUi
EFdmE Aèhc Fhdhbc CXcm
BbhW AWLpWz ² DcdhHi
XiSc MmZdh MmcjMhdmbE
ABdh, B fbD bLdbhWi FchBd
BbhWUhc EFdm ShWm Ulfi
fhBZi FciA FBdh, ³ “AXWm S
bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfc
IcE ghbhBLpW, Ac Shchc
dHm GhWhE GhBLpWz”
⁴ SmC XiScm XDDh ThFi
MmSh MmSh IOLid, Shchc

HmLm DF DF Fci ZjMhBA
 FBdh, ⁵ “Abi MhYh fgcE
 ULA FchS ALdhb, EbW fbD
 XhF cjpgc UcfW XhBdhb,
 Abi UmGdhh, ALbhW ThFi
 Ze KhDcc dhGhW DGhW
 KiMc KhBc FjWhS VciA Abhc
 HmLm dhhbBA UmEA Ecz
⁶ Abi ViAW Vci KhBA KiØhs
 XeiHmdhb, Ac UmGdhh, Dc
 bhMm gFd MhSc Xfj, XhGi,
 Mjdi MhWjAc Ac ZjFm Kdch
 MhWUhc EFd ALPwZ ⁷ ZhUm
 DF AEAM gjWdhh, XiSc, CPE,
 bhciA GhEz ⁸ Abi FBdhh,
 Wh, Wh bhdiF, FjWjbØmC
 Wh, WhXhF Zh ghchb FjØh
 Abi FjWjUiW bjGE UiLi Whz
⁹ ZhUm ULLchZhc ALbhW
 ThFi EC AEAM gjWdhh,
 AèhD MmSh ghdhd FcLpW,
 Sjbi BShcm ghchb FBE Whz
¹⁰ ECdh SiWZhc FEAc ZhUm
 gFdSh ALbhWE Sjdi WmEA
 EBdz ¹¹ Ac Dc dHm dHmC,
 Abi Mm ZheiS ALdhb EC
 ZheiS ABA SiWMW bhWjf
 ghbhBd, Shchcm FpLciA ThFi
 XhPhBd EBLidz ¹² SmC XhF
 cjpgm Abhcm FBdh, FjWj fUD
 Wh FciA Shchc dHm EBA
 MhEAc dhHiz Ac EC LDMW
 ahBE Abhc dHm HmLdhz
 ZhUm Abch EC E-BgjUic
 ZheiS ghbhBdhhz ¹³ ShBW
 Fidh ShW ZheiS DFMW
 Yiciihc UcfW XhBLdh BSh
 Abchcm gjWhBdhz gC YiciihD
 S ShWcm FBLdh, LhBbW
 CcYo XiScem AWhc dhHi
 MhYh fgcE bhWjf XhPhEz
¹⁴ gm Sjbhcm ECdh WLies
 FcZ, MmSh bhWiA Sjbi Ac
 Sjbhc XciZhcc gFdm WhMhS
 XhBZhDz ¹⁵ Ac Abi ZDAW fjcj
 Fchc ZhUm, XhF cjpgj XDdh
 Mmdh Abchc CXcm ABLdh,
 DÀmcm ECdh Shchc CXcmE

ABdhz ¹⁶ ECHi Ad-bLic Shdib
 Abhc bWE EBd, ShBW FBLdh,
 DgiAD SCZhc HjLd FchBLpW
 XhWiS, Ac Sjbhc HjLd EBZ
 XhF cjpgmz ¹⁷ Sm ahB Efd,
 BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
 AWhD AèhD Abchcm Mmdh
 UhW UiLpW, gC DFB UhW
 MmZdh ShchcmE Uidh, Sm
 Abi AcF MW Fm, Aèhcm Wh
 FcShb?” ¹⁸ BGhW gjWhc
 ZhUm DgjUiAc BbhWUhc
 EFdm Ac FjWj AXÍi Wh
 FciA, Aèhc ShciY Fch Vcdh,
 Shch FBdh, “Sm AèhD E-
 BgjUi EFdcmE HjWh ThFi
 bW ZUdhBA, MiÜnHi XhEAc
 SCYiF UiLpWz”

*AØIEGIAS XDdh BLhDB CX-
 hVi*

¹⁹ iYhwc bCSc IOWhc
 ZhUm MmSh BbhWUhc EFd
 Mjdjbc dhHi Liíi HmLdh,
 Shch YpWiFiA, LhBXthL Ac
 AØIEGiA XcMØ HiA Ghdi
 BgjUi EFdc HmLm Aèhc
 Fhdhb SZdiH Fcdhz ²⁰ EBdm
 Dchc bhMm FDMW ALdh
 LhBXthL UiX Ac FjciWi
 DdhFhc bhWjf, Dch AØIEGIAS
 HiA BCWhWi EFdc HmLmE
 gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci SZdiH
 Fcdhz ²¹ Ac AèhD ShW FjUcSi
 Zdm Shchcm fhBÌ Fcdh,
 SmC ZCS bhWjf BbhW AWiA
 ShW bjGi EBdhz ²² B GZc
 MmcejMhdmb MbhSc bjiW
 EFdc FhWE ABd, GZc gjWiA
 Shch ZhcWhZhLcm AØIEGIAS
 XhPhBdhz ²³ ShBW gWE
 XCLiA AØIEGIAS Aèhc bmgm-
 cZhWi UmGiA GjZ Gjfi EBdh,
 Ac bhWfcm Afh UiSh ThFdh,
 MhSm Shch Uidm-MhWm
 bhdiFc Whbm BbhWm
 bMZjS cpWz ²⁴ ZhcWhZhL
 DFMW gF bhWjf, ShBW
 XhF cjpgj Ac BbhWm Fhbid

ALdhz Ac ZCS bhWjf bhdiFc
 bjGi YiciA ABLidz ²⁵ ZhUm
 ZhcWhZhL fCdc Shèhfm
 Shcf OhCWE Hmdh, ²⁶ Ac
 ShWcm XhBA AØiEGiAS dBA
 ABdz ZhcWhZhL Ac fCd
 Xjch DF ZcL gWE MbhSc dHm
 bidia ZCS bhWfcm Shdib
 Uidhz EC AØiEGiASC Ad-bLic
 CçS EFdcm XDdh BLhDB
 Whbm QhFh EBdz ²⁷ EC fbD
 FDMW WZi MmcjMhdmb
 ThFi AØiEGiAS ABdz ²⁸ Dchc
 bhMm AHhZjL Whbc DF
 WZiD XhF cjgjc MciAD Gheh
 EBA FBdh, Aih UIWiAB
 Mjeia DF ZmMjBSh WiUhW
 UmGh UiZ; ZhUfh FmdhULLc
 chMíc FhdE BGhW Xjch
 EBdz ²⁹ DcdhHi bjbW EFdm
 WiES Fcdh, DgjUiA Midhc
 BbhWUhc EFdc GmMbSc
 dhHi, Shch MhcMic GmbSh
 bhYiF fhBÌ XhPhBShz ³⁰ Ac
 WiES bhYiF FhbE Shch Fcdh,
 Shch ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdc
 AShWm DgjUiAc MbhSc bjcäi
 EFdc HmLm fhBÌ XhPhBdhz

12

*gMcS BAFjZcm FhSd Ac
 XiScc GhdhL*

¹ gi fbD chMh gmcjUm
 MbhSc FDMW bhWfcm VchB
 AWiA Mjddb Fcdhz ² ShBW
 ghÛhwc ahB BAFjZcm SdjAc
 UiA FhOididhz ³ DcdhHi
 BgjUi EFd Gjfi EBLpW Um-
 GiA, ShBW Ghbic Lheh cjoic
 BUc EÃE XiSccmE AOF Fcdhz
⁴ Ac ShWcm MmdE ghchBdh,
 MmdE-E Xhghch UmEAc
 dhHi KhBc MW Fci, KhBc Ud
 LiXhBcm gjFjb Uidhz gmcjUc
 WiES ALid AMhUi BUc ZhUm
 XiSccm bhWfc LhbWm Zhc
 Fci ZiKhc FcZhz ⁵ XiSc Mmd
 GhWhS ZÛi cBdh, EBdm

MbhSc bhWfm XiScc dhHi
 Uidm-MhWm Aèhc UcZhcE
 ULA FchS cBdhz

⁶ ZiKhcc dhHi MmUiW
 XiSccm Zhcm AWhBSh, Dc
 AHc chBS ShBW ULBMW
 LiXhBc bhMGhWE ULBHmLh
 KmBWUi ZhÛh ghdSm IjbE
 ALdh, Ac Zhcm LiXhB EFdm
 ULAcE Xhghch Uichz ⁷ EbW
 fbD AGShC bhZjUc DFMW
 Yiciih gWE ABA CZhBdh,
 Ac Mmdc aiSc Yc EBHmdz
 YiciihD XiScc HScE Pmdh
 UiA ShWcm gMhH Fci FBdh,
 “MdUi CPE!” SmC XiScc
 ULBE AS ThFi KmBW GjdiA
 XeiHmdz ⁸ ZhUm YiciihD
 ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc Fbce
 FhXe YiÛE Ac MjSh XhES
 UmEz” ShBW ECdh Fcdhz
 YiciihD FBdh, “Sjbhc KhÐc
 HScE UiA Abhc Gcm Gcm
 AEz” ⁹ XiSc Yiciihc Gcm Gcm
 MmdGhWh ThFi ZhcB ABdh,
 EBdm YiciihD MmSh Fcdh,
 BSh MmW ghLhccC Ec, BSh
 FjØhc XiScm ZjMSh Xhcdh
 Wh, ShBW bWE Fcdh BSh
 FjWj UcfW UmGchz ¹⁰ Shch
 XDdh Ac ULB Wæc XhchUhc
 UdcM XhcEBA MmZdh fgcE
 ghbhBZhc djAc HmBOc
 HmLm ABdh, HmBO WiMm
 WiMmC GjdiHmdz Shch
 ZhcBA DF Hèic gmf HhdhS
 ABA AMidh, Ac EC fbD Yiciih
 XiScc dH ThFi HmdhHiz
¹¹ SmC XiScc gjf EBd Ac ShBW
 FBdh, “EGW Abi ghLhccC
 ZjMdhb MmW, bhZjUm ShW
 Yiciihcm XhPhBA, gmcjUc
 AS ThFi Ac BgjUi EFdc ZU
 GhBf ThFi Abhcm gmYhMS
 FcLpWz” ¹² ShBW bWm bWm
 BSh bhSi bhSi bciEbc Zheic
 bjGh Hmdh, B bciEb EBdh
 ghÛhW CcYo bhcfjLc bhz

EWE ZCS bhWjf Udh EBA
 Ula FchS ALdhz ¹³ XiScm
 HmBOE PkFh bhchc ZhUm
 cjUh Whbc DF ZhÛi ZmOid
 HmBO GjdhS ABd; ¹⁴ Ac
 XiScC Hdhc fjc gjWiA GjfiD
 ShB HmBO Wh GjdiA UCeiA
 HiA gFdc HmLm Fpd, XiSc
 Zhcm HmBOE CZhB cBLpWz
¹⁵ Shch BSh gjWiA gi ZmOicm
 FBdh, “Sjbhc bhTh GhchX
 EBLm Wi?” ZmOid Shchc
 dHm WiAD FciA Fpd, “Wh,
 ghLhC XiScC Hdh gjWLi!”
 SmC gFdm FBdh, “Sm DBW
 bWm ED XiScC LjcSm FjWj
 YicihZ” ¹⁶ BZhD XiScm Hm-
 BOE PkFhWiS cBdhz EC Shch
 GjdiA XiScCm UmGiA ShBljZ
 EBHmdhz ¹⁷ XiScm ASUi
 Bfhch Uidh Shchcm WichB
 EAc dhHi, Ac MmdGhWh
 ThFi bhZjUm Fidh ShWcm
 Zhc Fci AWdh, ECSh gFdSh
 FBdhz ZhUm ShBW FBdh,
 “B GZcGhW Sjbch BAFjZ Ac
 ZhFi ahBApØcmE MhWhBez”
 gmfm ShBW EW ThFi ZhcBA
 AcF MhHhS HmdhHiz ¹⁸ chBS
 XjAWic ZhUm XiSc FjAB
 Hmdh, B bhS dBA LiXhB
 EFdc bhMm CdjijD XeiHmdz
¹⁹ gmcjUm ShWcm SjFhBA
 Wh XhEAD XhchUhc EFdcM
 Mmch Fcdh, Ac Shchcm
 MhWm bhchc gjFjb Uidh,
 ZhUm gmcjU WiMmE DgjUiA
 LheiA FDUiWc dhHi FpLciAS
 HmdhHiz

chMh gmcjUc dhÛsi bCS

²⁰ gi fbD gmcjUm fjc Ac
 LiUWc bhWfc CXcm GjZ HjlLh
 ALdhz EBdm chMh gmcjUc
 Umf ThFi Shchc UmfE GhWic
 LhbhWh ABS Fci, giWc
 gFd bhWfm DFdHm bidia
 gmcjUc HmLm ABdh, Shch

chMhc gjSiZhc Icc ZmdhÛL
 Whbc DF Ze Hjdhbcm AS FciA
 chMhc dHm AXjf FchS ABdhz
²¹ Ac gmcjUm DFUiW PiF
 FciA, giUiW ShW chM dmZhL
 YiÛiA fiqghfWE ZBA Shchc
 LhbWm ahfW UmEAS ALdhz
²² ShW FTh gjWiA Shch
 KièhBA FBdh, “BSh S bhWfc
 Zjdi WhD, FjWj UmZShc
 Zjdi!” ²³ Ac dHm dHm bhZjUc
 DF YicihD ShWcm bhcdh,
 FhcW gmcjUm Aèhc BìS
 chGdh Whz SmC Ficbic GjchF
 ZWiA ShW Ub ZhcBdz

²⁴ EBdm Aèhc Fhdhb
 gFdZhd AcE Zmfi Liid, Ac
 ZCS bhWfm BbhW AWdhz
²⁵ BZhD ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdc
 SZdiH Fhb fmf EAD Shch
 ghÛhw CcYo bhcfjLcm dHm
 dBA MmcjMhdmbE YicS
 Hmdhz

gMcS XhCdJLc XDdh SZdiHi LYc

13

(13:1-15:35)

*gMcSZhcWhZhL AcfCdcM
 XhPhWi*

¹ AØiEGiA MbhSE FDMW
 WZi Ac CihU ALdh, Dchc
 Whb ZhcWhZhL, LhbhCW
 CcYo FhdhahB, FjciWi fgcc
 djFiAL, chMh gmcjUc GhSicc
 bhWjf bWgmb, Ac fCdz
² Dch MmZdh cjMh chGiA
 bhZjUc DZhUS FchS ALdh, EC
 fbD XhF cjgm Dchcm FBdh,
 “ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM Abi
 Mm Fhbc dhHi XLÛ FcLi,
 EC Fhbc dhHi Shchcm AdH
 Fci UmEz” ³ SmC Dch cjMh
 chGiA, gC ULBEMWc CXcm AS
 TBA Ula FciA ZiUhD Uidhz

⁴ EC dhGhW Fci XhF
 cjgm ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM

fidjFiAS XhPhB Uidh, Ac
 giGhW ThFi MhME FciA
 Shch LhBXthL UiXE Hmdhz
⁵ Ac LhdhbiL HiA ghcdm
 Shch BgjUi EFdc bLiUhBØE
 ghbhBA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH
 Fcdhz Shchc Fhb Fchc dhHi
 ghÛhw CcYo bhcfjL Shchc
 dHm ALdhz ⁶ Shch Aîh UiX
 IjciA ghcdm XhYkL OhCWE
 ABdh, Ac giWE Zc-Mifj Whbc
 DF BgjUi MhUlHicc dHm
 UmGh Ebd, gm ALid a×
 WZiz ⁷⁻⁸ Shc AcF Whb ALid
 Bdjbh, bhWi MhUlHicz gm
 Ebd gi Umfc ghFib fmcHiE
 XhCdjlC Ulî, EBdm gi ghFib
 ALdh DFMW AGduhc bhWjf,
 ShBW Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc
 dhHi ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdem
 GZcUi AWhBdhz BdjbhD
 ghFibcm BbhW AWSm UiS
 Wh Fci ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdem
 ZhVh Uidz ⁹ Ac fCd, MmWcm
 XhCdjl FBAE QhFpW, ShBW
 XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA Bd-
 jbhC ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA
 FBdh, ¹⁰ “E BZdiLc ZhBóh,
 gFd bjbîWi Fhbc UlfbW, Sc
 aiScm gFd dhGhW Ld-KSjci
 Ac WhYcbhWiD ach, SjB
 bhZjUc Lgi XTcm Smeh Fchc
 YiFic ZhU UiSm WhD Wi?
¹¹ GjW, bhZjÛc AS Sc ZicjÐm
 dhHlmz SjB AÛh EBMiZm,
 Ac FDUiW fjcjM UmGsm
 WhDz” dHm dHmC GjA Ac
 AÛhBcm Shcm Hjcidid, Ac gm
 AS ZhehBA QhBwm-ZhCD
 FmCccm SjFhBd, Shcm ASE
 VciA WmEAc dhHiz ¹² BSh
 UmGiA gi ghFibm bhdiFc
 ZifDD Mm Shdib XhBdh,
 DSm ShBW ShBîjz EBA BbhW
 AWdhz

XifiUiA UmfE SZdiH

¹³ ZhUm gMcS XhCdjl
 Ac ShW dHc gFdm XhYkL
 LheiA MhME Fci XhbYkdiA
 Umfc XcHh fgcE XCLdhz
 Ac ghÛhw CcYo bhcfjLm
 Shchcm TBA MmcjMhdmbE
 YicS HmdhHiz ¹⁴ ZhUm Shch
 XcHh ThFi AHjABA XifiUiA
 Umfc AØIEGiA fgcE XCLdh
 Ac MjçZhcm BgjUic bLiUE
 ghbhBA ZBdhz ¹⁵ bjLhc fciES
 Ac WZi EFdc FiShZ ThFi Sid-
 hES Fch fmf EBdm, bMdiLc
 WmSh EFdm Shchcm FBdh,
 “E ahBLhZ Efd, bhWfcm
 WLiEsc dhHi FjØh ZDAW
 Fchc GiAd EBdm, FcCÀhz”
¹⁶ EC XhCdjlM CZhBA ASUi
 Bfhch Fci FBdh,

“E ZWi BLchBd Efd, Ac
 Aèhcm QchEch E-BgjUi Efd
 AXWhch gjWCÀhz ¹⁷ EC
 BLchBd MhSic AèhD Abchc
 ZhY-UhUh EFdem XLÛ
 FcLdh, MmZdh Shch bife
 UmfE bjLhYicS ALdh, EC
 fbD Shchcm bghW FcLidh,
 Ac ShW bgh FjÛcSm Shchcm
 giGhW ThFi Zhc Fci AWLidhz
¹⁸ EWjbhW Khèif ZcL Vci
 ShBW bcjajbic bhMm gjcjlhc
 bh-ZhYc dhGhW Shchc
 ZmaUzi LZc FcLdhz ¹⁹ ZhUm
 ShBW FmWhW Umfc fh-
 SOh MhSicm ZiWhf FciA,
 ShW WiMc ZÛh EFdem gC
 UmfhBØc bhdiFhWh UhW
 Fcdhz EC dhGhW EWjbhW
 KhBcf XBÓhf ZcL HjMci
 Hmdz ²⁰ gmfm fhbjDd WZic
 Abd XcMØ AèhD FDMW
 Abic ZmMiLdhz ²¹ EBdm
 bhWfm DFMW ZhUfh KhBdz
 SmC AèhD Khèif ZLcc dhHi
 ZiW-BAbiW Zjfc Fife XjA
 ShdjScm ZhUfh ZhWhBdhz
²² ZhUm AèhD ShdjScm

gchBA gMcS UhCUcm Shchc
 ZhUfh ZhWhBdhz ShBW
 UhCUc ZmXhcm FBdh, 'Abi
 BALc XjA UhCUcm XhBLi,
 gm Abhc bWc bS bhWjFz
 Abhc gFd bcMi Abd FcZz'
²³ AèhD ShW EAUh bhYiF
 EC bhWfc EAcif ThFi DFMW
 SchWmAdh, bhWi gMcS
 BLhcm ZWi BLchBd EFdc
 HmLm AMic FcLidh; ²⁴ EC
 BLh AEAc AHm gÀd ZWi
 BLchBdc HmLm gMcS DgiAD
 SZdiH FcLidh, 'HjWh ThFi
 Uid YichBA ghci bhWfm
 SCZhc HjLd Fch UcFhcz'
²⁵ Ac DgiAD ShW SZdiH Fhbc
 AGmc FhdE FBdh, 'Sjbch FiSh
 bWE FcE, Abi Fm? Abi S gi
 EAUh Fch Ad-bLi WhD; ShBW
 Abhc ZhUm SfcìY AWchz
 ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh Gjdhc
 dhGE Abi WhDz'
²⁶ "Sm E ahBApW, BZthgibc
 EAcif EFd, Ac Aèhcm
 QchEch E-BgjUi EFd, Abch
 gÀdc HmLmC WhMhSc
 B Fhdhb WhMid EBLmz
²⁷ MmcjMhdmbc bhWfm
 Ac Shchc WmSh EFdm BL-
 hcm Wh KiWhD, Ac XcSmF
 Mjçhzhcm WZi EFdc Mm
 ZDAW SidhES ED DESH
 Wh ZjMhD, Shch BLhcm
 Ulfi fhBZì FciA gC FTh EFd
 Xjch Fcdhz ²⁸ Ac MhWm
 bhchc dhG FjWj Ulf Wh
 XhBdmE Shch ghFib XidhSc
 HmLm UhZi MhWhBdh,
 ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHiz
²⁹ ShW ZifDD ALbhWi FiShZ
 EFdE MmSh dmGh ALid,
 BSh gFdSh Xjch EAc ZhUm
 Shch ShWcm HhLE dOFhBd
 ghdS ThFi, bhWi LdiZ ThFi
 dhbhBA UhYW Fcdz ³⁰ EBdm
 AèhD ShWcm bjcUh ThFi
 MiÙh Fci Sjddhz ³¹ Ac Hh-

did ThFi Mmch ShW dHm
 MmcjMhdmbE ABLdh, Shchc
 HmLm ShBW ZCS UiW Vci
 UmGh Uidh; DchC EGW
 Abhc HmLm ShW ZmXhcm
 fhÀi Uichz ³² Ac Abhc ZhY-
 UhUh EFdc HmLm AèhD
 MmSh EAUh FcLidh, Abch
 AXWhBØc HmLm gC Gj-
 GZci MhWhBchb, ³³ AèhD
 BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh
 FciA Shchc EAcif EFd, bhWi
 Abhc HmLm ShW EAUh
 Xjch FcLpW, Ac B ZmXhcm
 MZjc FiShZc ULLch cJfJS ECdh
 dmGh ALm:

Sjbi Abhc XjS,
 ABM ThFi Abi EBdhh
 Sjbhc HhBZi ZhYz

³⁴ AèhD MmW ShWcm bjcUh
 ThFi MiÙh FcLpW, Ac ShBW
 MmW FjWjUiWE GD EBSH
 WhD, B ZmXhcm AèhD
 FBLpW:

Abi UhCUc HmLm Mm XhF
 EAUh EFd FcLi,
 BSh Abi Sjbchem UhW
 Fcbjz

³⁵ ShBW MZjc fciYc AcF
 ADASE FBLpW:

Sjbi WiMc XhF ZÙhcm GD
 EBSm UiShD WhDz

³⁶ UhCU S gi Abdc bhWfc
 bhMm Aèhc GiAd-Gjfi Xjch
 Fchc ZhUm BØmFhd Fcdh, Ac
 ShW bd-bjcäi EFdc HmLm
 ShWcm UhYW Fchc ZhUm
 GD EBHmdh, ³⁷ EBdm AèhD
 MmWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh
 FcLpW, DBW S GD EBLpW
 Whz ³⁸ DcdhHi Abhc ahB
 EFd, AXWhchE MhWiA
 chGCÀh, EC BLhc bhMUiAC
 HjWh ThFi bhYi XhEAc FTh

AXWhBØc HmLm SZdiH Fch
 EcZ ³⁹ AXWhch bjLhc fciESc
 CLièhD HjWhc fhMh ThFi
 cmghB XhBLpW Wh, EBdm
 MmFjWj MWm BLhc CXcm
 BbhW AWdm, ShW CLièhD
 gm HjWhc fhMh ThFi cmghB
 XhDz ⁴⁰ DcdhHi AXWhchE
 gjfiAc ECÀh, MhSm WZi EFdc
 FiShZE MmSh ZDAW Fch
 EBLm, BSh MhWj AXWhBØc
 CXcm Wh IOM:

⁴¹ Sjbch Mmch Aèhcm dBA
 PhOôOh FcE,
 Sjbch GiAd FcE,
 Sjbch KbfhBA CPE Ac Zi-
 Whf EE;

FhcW Sjbchc AbDEC Abi
 ECdh DF Fhb Fcbj,
 Mm Fhbc FTh FmC
 Sjbchc HmLm FBdmE,
 Sjbch FjWjBØmC ZiðhfFc-
 ShD WhDz”

⁴² XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL
 bLiU ThFi MhEAc Zhdh
 bhWfm Shchcm biWS Fci
 FBdh, ZhUc MjçhZhcM Shch
 B ZmXhcm AcE ZDAW Fchc
 dhHiz ⁴³ bLiU ThFi bhWjF
 Efd ZhcBA MhEAc ZhUm,
 ZCS BgjUi Ac BgjUi Vcôb
 bhWch XcmMHhc EFdm
 XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc Gcm
 Gcm Hmdhz Dch XhCdJL Ac
 ZhcWhZhLc dHm ZhSKiS
 Fcdh, Shch Dchcm CSfhg
 Uidh, Dch Aèhc cgbSc CXcm
 FhBb cBSh Fciz

⁴⁴ ZhUc MjçhZhcM OhCWc
 bhWjF Udm Udm Aèhc Fhdhb
 gjWhc dhHi ABdhz ⁴⁵ EBdm
 ES bhWfc aie UmGiA BgjUi
 EFdm BjfhD aci Hmdh, Ac
 XhCdJLm MmSh ZDAW Fcdh
 Shch Dc WiÛh HhBA ShW
 ZicjViSh Fcdhz ⁴⁶ SmC XhCdJL

Ac ZhcWhZhLm fhEf FciA
 MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc Fhdhb
 XDdh AXWhBØc HmLm
 SZdiH Fch Ucfhc ALid; EBdm
 AXWhch MmZdh BSh PmdiA
 gchB Uich, Ac AGmci MiÛnHi
 FhbhB Fch Ucfhc bWE Fch
 Wh, Sm AbchE E-BgjUi EFdc
 ZhD WMc YichBèhbz ⁴⁷ FhcW
 bhZjUm Abchcm ECdh gjFjb
 FcLpW,

Abi Sjbhcm E-BgjUi EFdc
 HmLm
 Wjc gifhZm ZmMiLi,
 MhSm Sjbi UlWiAc gmf fib-
 hWh XcmØ
 WhMhSc CLièh EEz”

⁴⁸ E-BgjUi EFdm BSh
 gjWiA Gjfi EBdh Ac bhdiFc
 Fhdhbc ShciY Fcdh; Ac
 MS bhWfcm AèhD AGmci
 MiÛnHi ghLidc dhHi XLÛ
 Fci chGLidh, Shch BbhW
 AWdhz ⁴⁹ bhdiFc Fhdhb gi
 Umfc gFd MhHhS XCLi Hmdz
⁵⁰ EBdm BgjUi EFdm Shchc
 XcmMHhc GhÛhWi ZmOiØcm
 Ac OhCWc Ze Ze bjçai EFdcM
 CLFhBA Uid Shch XhCdJL
 Ac ZhcWhZhLc CXcm Mjçjb
 FchBA, Shchc fibhWh ThFi
 GmUhBA Zhc Fci Uidz ⁵¹ SmC
 XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm gi
 bhWfc Zicjðm Shchc XhEc
 VjBd NheiA YhdhBA BFWiE
 OhCWE HmdhHiz ⁵² Ac giWc
 Ççs Efd GjfiD Ac XhF cigm
 XjchXjc Fhbid EBdhz

14

BFWiE OhCWE SZdiH
¹ BFWiE OhCWE ABAE
 EC dhGhW XhCdJL Ac
 ZhcWhZhL BgjUic bLiUE HiA
 ghbhBdh, ghbhBA Shch EbW
 dhGhW SZdiH Fcdh, BSh

gjWiA ZCS BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi
 EFdm BbhW AWDhz ² EBdm
 MmSh BgjUiD BbhW AWDh
 Wh, Shch E-BgjUi EFdc
 CLFhB UiA, bjbiW EFdc
 ZhD ZiHehBdhz ³ XhCdjL
 Ac ZhcWhZhL gi OhCWE
 ZCS UiW cBdh, Shch fhEf
 FciA bhdiFc ZmXhcm SZdiH
 Fcdhz Ac bhdiFmE ShW
 cgbSc Fhdhbc XAm XhCdjL Ac
 ZhcWhZhLc bhMUi, ZCS bjM-
 mMh Ac FmchbSi EFd MhBc
 FchBdhz ⁴ ZhUm Aih OhCWc
 bhWjf ULB Ud EBHmd, DF
 Ud BgjUi EFdc XAm, AcF Ud
 LhghZi EFdc XAmz ⁵ EBdm
 BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi FiLj bh-
 Wfm Shchc WmSh EFdc
 dHm bidiA, ZhcWhZhL Ac
 XhCdjLcm bhBc-VBc Ac Xhíc
 bhchc YUi Fcdhz ⁶ XhCdjL Ac
 ZhcWhZhLm BSh Omc XhBA
 djFhDWiA Umfc djfih Ac UcZi
 fgcE, Ac Dc FhUh-FhLhs ahHiA
 cBdh; ⁷ Shch gWE Bõidc Gjf-
 GZci SZdiH Fcdhz

⁸ djfih OhCWE DFMW
 bhWjf ZEAS ThFS, Shc XhES
 FjWj Zd ALid Wh, gm bh'c
 XmO ThFiC doJeh, FjWjUiWE
 AOS XhcLm Whz ⁹ gm
 XhCdjLc ZDAW gjWhS ALid;
 XhCdjLm Shc ZhD ViAW
 Fci KhBdh, Ac ahdh EAc
 dhHi Shc BbhW ALm ZjMiA,
¹⁰ Shcm Mjcm QhFUi FBdh,
 "Sjbhc XhES acUi fiUh EBA
 CZhE!" SmC dHm dHmC
 bhWjfhj YhdUi CPiA AOS
 dhHdz ¹¹ XhCdjLc B FmchbSi
 UmGiA bhWfm djFhDWiA
 ahfhD KièhBA Fpd, "UmZSh
 EFdm bhWfc LjcS VciA Abchc
 HmLm dhbiA ABLpW!" ¹² Ac
 bhWfm ZhcWhZhLc Whb

Uid 'MiCL UmZ' Ac XhCdjL
 Ze ZDAW Fcch HSiFm, ShW
 Whb Uid 'ghcbiL UmZ'z
¹³ fgcc ZhBch bjd HmBOC
 FhÛhs MiCL UmZShc bÛicc
 ZhZW PhFjcm ZiLhd Ac bhdh
 dBA ABd, FhcW gi PhFjcm
 Ac gÀd bhWfm XhCdjL Ac
 ZhcWhZhLc WiESm Xfj Zdi
 UiS KhBdz ¹⁴ EBdm LhghZi
 ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdjLm
 BSh gjWiA Zm-Fchc ZWiA
 MhcMic YiÛc FhXe LieiA
 UCeia bhWfc HmLm Hmdh,
 Ac Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, ¹⁵ "E
 LhZ EFd, AXWhch FmWm
 BSh Fcch? Abch S Ghdi
 AXWhBØc dhGhWC ULGi-
 fjGi bhWjf, Abch AXWhBØc
 HmLm EC GjF-GZci SZdiH Fe-
 chb, MhSm B Efhc gFdSh ZhU
 UiA MiÛh Aèhc ZhD YicpW,
 MmBW ALbhW-MbiW, UciA
 Ac DcbhMm MSSh ALm
 gÀdsh XDUh FcLpWz ¹⁶ AHc
 Abdc gFd MhSicm ShBW
 MhcMic BÈhbs XTm KdSm
 UiLpW; ¹⁷ Sh-E ShBW ghbmfh
 WiMcm MhBc FcLpW, ShBW
 ALbhW ThFi bmI UiA, fbD
 bS Yfd UhW FciA ShW
 bmgmcZhWi UmGhBLpW,
 AXWhBØc XmO ach GhWi Ac
 Uidc Achb MjHhBLpWz" ¹⁸ B
 bhS EFd bhShc ZhUmE ZCS Fi
 FciA Dchc Xfj Zdi UmEA ZÛ
 FchBdhz

WhWhW OhCWE SZdiH

¹⁹ ZhUm AØiEGiA Ac BFWiE
 ThFi FDMW BgjUi ABA,
 XhCdjLc ZicjÐm bhWfcm
 CLFhBA UiA ShWcm Xhíc
 bhcd, Ac ShBW bciHmLpW
 bWm FciA, OhCWc Zhcm Lm-
 LehBA dBA Hmdz ²⁰ EBdm
 bjbiW EFd ShW KhBcEZhd
 DFdHm Udh EAc ZhUm,

ShBW CPiA OhCWE YiciA
 Hmdhz ZhUc UiW ShBW
 ZhcWhZhLc dHm EBA UcZi
 fgcE HmdhHiz ²¹ UcZiS HiA
 ghcdm gWE GjF-GZci SZdiH
 FciA XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm
 ZCS bhWfcm BbhWUhc
 ZhWhBdh, ZhUm Shch djfih,
 BFWiE Ac AØiEGiAS YicS
 Hmdh; ²² gWE HiA Shch
 bjbW EFdc BbhWi Zd Zhe-
 hBA Shchcm BbhWm bMZjS
 cEAc dhHi ShHiU Uidh, Shch
 FBdh, ZCS ULG-SFdiYc XT
 XhcEBA Abch Aèhc ZhUfhBS
 ghbhWi dhHZz ²³ Shch
 MbhScm KhdhWic dhHi
 XcSmF MbhSc bjcäi-FbiOi
 ZhWhBdhz Ac Mm bhdiFc
 CXcm Shch BbhW AWLpW,
 DW Whbm cjMh chGiA UL
 FciA EC BLhc ASE Dchcm fXiA
 Uidhz ²⁴ ZhUm XhCdJL Ac
 ZhcWhZhLm XifiUiA Umfc
 aiScmUi XhbYkdiA UmfE
 Hmdhz ²⁵ Shch XcHh fgcE
 Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FciA
 AØjdiA MhM IhOE Hmdh;
²⁶ AØjdiA ThFi MhME CPiA
 AØiEGiAS YicS ABdhz Shch B
 LYcE MmSh Fhb Efd BÖhb
 FcLidh, B Fhbc dhHi Shchcm
 EC AØiEGiA ThFiC Aèhc cgbSc
 gmYhMSE fXi UmEA EBLidz
²⁷ AØiEGiAS XCLiA MbhSc
 gFdcM DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Ac
 AèhD Shchc B OhCWE Shchc
 dHm cBA MmSh MmSh
 Fhb Efd FcLpW, Ac ShBW
 Fidh E-BgjUi EFdc bhMm
 BbhW AWhc ULAc GjdiA
 UiLpW, B gÀdSh MhWhBdhz
²⁸ gmfm Shch bjbW EFdc
 dHm giGhWE ZCS UiW cBdhz

15

*MmcjMhdmb ZpPFc YDL-
 hdh*

¹ DgjUiA ThFi FDMW
 bhWjf AØiEGiAS ABdh Ac
 BbhWUhc EFdcM EC Shdib
 giFhWiS dhHdh, “bjLhc
 fciES bhYiF Sjbchc bLdb-
 hWi FchBd Wh EBdm,
 FjWjbØmC HjWh ThFi
 WhMhS XhBSHD WhDz”
² BSh dBA gMcS XhCdJL Ac
 ZhcWhZhLc dHm EC bhWjf
 EFdc GjZ FTh FhOhFhOi EBdz
 ZhUm PiF EBd, XhCdJL Ac
 ZhcWhZhL AØiEGiAc FDMW
 BbhWUhcM dHm dBA
 MmcjMhdmbE MhBZh, HiA
 Shch LhghZi Ac MbhSc bjcäi
 EFdc dHm B ZifDD ZhSKiS
 FcZhz ³ AØiEGiAc MbhSm
 Shchc MhEAc ZÜZi Fci Uidh,
 YpWiFiA Ac fbcia DdhFhc
 aiScmUi MhBSm MhBSm
 XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm
 bhWfcm MhWhBdh E-
 BgjUi Efd Fidh Aèhc ZhD
 Yicmc, BSh gjWiA Shch
 GjZ Gjfi EBdhz ⁴ XhCdJL Ac
 ZhcWhZhL MmcjMhdmbE
 ABA XCLhc ZhUm MbhSc bh-
 Wfm, LhghZi Ac bjcäi EFdmE
 Shchcm bhDAc WMcm FZjd
 Fcdhz Ac Shchc CLièhD AèhD
 MmSh Fhb FcLpW, BSh gFdc
 HmLm MhWhBdhz ⁵ EC fbD
 Ycifi Udc FDMW BbhWUhcM
 CZhBA FBdh, “E-BgjUi EFdc
 bLdbhWi FchWi Mcje, Ac
 Shch MhWj gMcS bjLhc
 fciESE Abd Fcm, DcdhHi
 Shchcm gjFjb UmEA ECFz”

⁶ SmC B ZifDc YDLhdh Fchc
 dhHi LhghZi Efd Ac MbhSc
 bjcäi Efd DF MhHhS Udh
 EBdhz ⁷ ZCS ZhSKiSc ZhUm
 gMcS XiScM CZhBA FBdh,
 “ahBapW Efd, AXWhch S
 MhWpW, ZCS UiW AHM
 AXWhBØc bhM ThFiC AèhD
 Abhcm XLÜ Fci WiLpW,

MhSm E-BgjUi EFdmE Abhc
 bjG ThFi Gjf-GZci gjWiA
 BbhW AWpWz ⁸ AèhD S gFdc
 Uidc GZc MhWpW, Sm ShBW
 Abchcm MmdhGhW XhF cjj
 UhW FcLpW, E-BgjUi EFdmE
 ECdh XhF cjj UhW FciA
 UmGhBLpW, ShchE WhMhS
 ghLid FcLmz ⁹ ShBW Abhc
 Ac Shchc bhMm AdhUh FjØh
 chGLpW Wh, FhcW Shch
 BbhW AWLpW Fci, Shchc
 UidE LhY FcidiLpWz ¹⁰ Sm
 Abhc ZhY-UhUh EFdm Zh
 AbchE Mm ahc ZBShb XhcLi
 Wh, gi ahc E-BgjUi CçS EFdc
 FhÛE SjdiA UiA, FmWm
 AXWhch Aèh XhFcm XciÀh
 Fcch? ¹¹ Abch S bWE Fci,
 gMcS BLhc bmgmcZhWiD
 Abch Mmdh HjWh ThFi bhYi
 XhBLi, ShchE ECdh bhYi
 XhBLpWz”

¹² SmC gÀd WichB EBH-
 mdh; XhCdjl Ac ZhcWhZhLc
 MciAD AèhD E-BgjUic bhMm
 MmSh bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi
 Fhb EFd FchBLpW, Shchc bjG
 ThFi ESh gjWdhz ¹³ Shchc
 ZDAW fmf EAc ZhUm
 BAFjZm FBdh, “ahBLhZ EFd,
 gjWCÀh, ¹⁴ AèhD ShW WiMc
 ZÛh EAc dhHi E-BgjUi Efd
 ThFi DFUd bhWfcm XLÛ
 Fci WiA UmGhBLpW, E-
 BgjUi EFdc ZhDE ShW GiAd
 ALm, Ac EC FThC LhBbW-
 XiScm EGW ZDAW FcLpWz
¹⁵ B ZDAWc dHm WZi EFdc
 FhdhbcE bid ALm; Mmdh
 dmGh ALm,

¹⁶ DcZhUm Abi ABA UhCUc
 Xei MhEA Ic
 gicZhc SiAc Fcbj,
 MmSh ZiWhf EBHmLm BSh
 gicZhc HhTibj,

gicZhc WDA FciA Zh-
 WhBbj,

¹⁷ MhSm ZhFi gFd bhWfm
 bhZjUc Shèhf FcpW,
 Ac MS E-BgjUic Whb

Abhc ZÛhc GhShS dmGh
 ALm,
 ShchE Shèhf FcpWz

bhZjUmC EC Fhdhb FBch,
¹⁸ BSh ZCS UiW AH ThFiC
 ShW bhdjb ALidz”

¹⁹ BAFjZm AcE FBdh, “Sm
 Abhc YDLhdh EBD, E-BgjUi
 ThFi Mmch Aèhc XTi Ec,
 Shchcm Abch FjWj ULG
 UiShb WhDz ²⁰ Shchc HmLm
 Ghdi EC gjFjbGhW dmGiA
 MhWhB UmB, Shch MhWj
 UmZShc Whbc gÀd Fhb ThFi,
 MiWhc Fhb ThFi, Ac Hdh
 OiXiA bhch MhWUhc Hji
 GhEA Ac dC GhEA ThFi UlcB
 cpWz ²¹ B gjFjb EFd Shchcm
 MhWhWiGhW ahdh, FhcW
 bjLhd MmSh Shdib UiLpW,
 BSh ZCS MbhWh ThFi XcSmF
 OhCWE bhWfm SZdiH Fch,
 Ac ShBW MmSh dmGiA
 TBA HmLpW, BSh S XcSmF
 MjçhZhc bLiUhBØE SidhES
 Fch Ecz”

²² SmC LhghZi Efd, MbhSc
 bjcäi Efd, Ac MbhSc gFd Ab
 bhWfm DFbS EBdh, Shchc
 WiMc bhM ThFi FDMWcm
 XLÛ FciA XhCdjl Ac
 ZhcWhZhLc dHm AØiEGiAS
 XhPhB UiZhZ EC Shch LidhL
 Ac DgjUh CcYo Zhcfhäh Whbc
 EC ULB bjcäim XLÛ Fcdhz
²³ Shchc ASE EC KiPi dmGiA
 XhPhBdh: “AØiEGiA, fciA
 Ac FidiFiAc E-BgjUi bjbW
 ahBAPØc HmLm, LhghZi
 EFdm, MbhSc bjcäi Efdm, Ac

bjbiW EFdm B Lhdhb MhWh-
Bchbz ²⁴ Abch gjWdhb MmW,
Abchc bhM ThFi FDMW
bhWjf HiA Shchc MZhwUi
AXWhchcm Eiic ZhWhBA
XmcmfhWi Fchc; EBdm Abch
S Shchcm Bdh Fhbc FjWj
gjFjb UiLi Whz ²⁵ DcdhHi
Abch gFdm DFbS EBA
FDMWcm XLÛ FciA, Abchc
bhDAc bhWjf ZhcWhZhL Ac
XhCdJLc dHm Fci Shchcm
AXWhBØc HmLm XhPhB-
dhd, ²⁶ ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdJL
S Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-
bLic Whbc dhHi bchc MjFh
EBHmLdhz ²⁷ Abch DgjUh Ac
LidhLcmE XhPhBdhd, Shch
BSh bjGm bjGmE MhWhBZh
²⁸ XhF cjgj Ac Abch bidiA
EOhC ahdh bWE Fcdhb
MmW, EC Mcjci Shdib Efd
Lheh Ac FjWj ahc AXWhBØc
CXcm Wh HLhBz ²⁹ Sm
AXWhch UmZShc Whbc
bhWh FjWj GhWi, dC, Ac Hdh
OiXiA bhch MhWUhec Hjî
GhBZh Wh, Ac MiWhc Fhb
ThFi UlcB cBZh; BSh ThFi
gmYhMS cBdm AXWhBØc
ahdhB EBZz BSi, ALLhdhb
AdhBFjbz”

³⁰ ZhUm Shch ZiUhD dBA
AØiEGiAS ABdh, giWE Shch
MbhSc bhWfcm DGhWE Udh
Fci KiPiGhW fbMhB Uidhz
³¹ bhWfm KiPiGhW XeiA
B fhØic WLIES gjWiA Gjfi
EBdhz ³² DgjUh Ac LidhL,
Dch UIBEMW WZi ALdh,
Dch giWc bjbiW EFdcm ZCS
dhGhW EAM-WLiES FciA
CSfhg Uidh Ac Shchc BbhWi
Zd bMZjS Fcdhz ³³⁻³⁴ gWE
ZhÀh FDUiW cEAc ZhUm,
Mmch Shchcm XhPhBLdh
Dchc HmLm gicZhc YicS
ABSh Fci, AØiEGiAc bjbiW

EFdcm Lhdhb MhWhBA Zi-
UhD dBdhz ³⁵ EBdm XhCdJL
Ac ZhcWhZhL AØiEGiAS
cBHmdh, Shch giWE AcE
ZCSc dHm bhdiFc Fhdhbc
Shdib Ac GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS
cBdhz

gMcS XhCdJLc **ULAcH SZdiHi LYc** (15:36-18:23)

XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc
Ebid

³⁶ FDUiW ZhUm XhCdJLm
ZhcWhZhLcm FBdh, “Abch
MmSh MhHhBØE AHm bhd-
iFc Fhdhb SZdiH FcLdhd,
AE, gC MhHhBØE gicZhc
HiA UmGh Fciz UmGiA AB
ahBAPØc ghd-gFiFS FiShz”
³⁷ SmC ZhcWhZhLc GiAd
EBd, ghÛhw CcYo bhcfJLcm
dHm dBA MhBSh; ³⁸ EBdm
XhCdJLm DWcm dHm WmEA
ahdh bWE Fcdh Wh, FhcW
bhcfJLm AHm XhbYkdiAS
Shchcm YhdhBA HmLdhHi,
Shchc dHm Fhb Fch ZhU
UidhBLdhz ³⁹ DcdhHi XhCdJL
Ac ZhcWhZhLc bhMm bSc
Ebid EBHmd DcUhD Shch
MhcMic XTm AdH EBHmdhz
ZhcWhZhLm bhcfJLcm
dBA MhMe Fci LhBXthL
UiXE Hmdh; ⁴⁰ Ac XhCdJLm
LidhLcm XLÛ FciA, AØiEGiAc
bjbiW EFdc MciAD bhZjUc
cgbSc ASE fXh EBA cEAWh
Uidhz ⁴¹ ShBW ficiA Ac
FidiFiAc bhMmUi cEAWh
FciA XTm XTm MbhS EFdcm
AcE bMZjS Fcdhz

16

UcZi Ac djfîh OhCWE gMcS
XhCdJL

¹ gMcS XhCdJL XDdh UcZi
Ac ZhUm djfîh OhCWE HiA

AMidhz djfñhs SibTi Whbm
DFMW CçS ALdh, ShW bh
BbhWUhc, bh S BgjUi MhSc,
EBdm ZhY BCWhWi MhScz
2 djfñh Ac BFWiE OhCWc gFd
BbhWUhc SibTic ZCS ShciY
FcShz 3 XhCdJLm SibTicm
dHm WiSh Fci GiAd Fcdh;
ShBW SibTicm bLdbhWi
FchBdh, FhcW gi MhHhBØc
BgjUi EFdm MhWSh SibTic
ZhY Ebdh BCWhWi MhSc bh-
Wjz 4 MmcjMhdmb MbhSc
LhghZi Ac bjcäi EFdm MmSh
gjFjb UiLdh, Shch OhCWm
OhCWm LYc Fci Fci BSh
bjbiW EFdc ASE fbMhBdh Ac
bhWhc ShHiU Uidhz 5 ECdh
MbhSc bjbiW EFdc BbhW
bMZjS Ebd, Ac UiWm UiWm
Shhc XcibhW AcE Zheidz

bhFiUWiAS gMcS XhCdJL

6 XhF cjgm gMcS XhCdJL
Ac ShW dHc gFdc ALiA
UmFE Fhdhb SZdiH FcSm
bhWh Fcdh, SmC Shch
YcjHiA Ac HhdhSiA Umfc
aiScmUi XhcEBA Hmdhz
7 HiA bjfiAc fibhWhS ABA
ghcdm ZiTjWiA UmFE MhBSh
KhBdh, EBdm BLhc cjgm
Shchem giGhWE MhBSm
Uidh Wh, 8 DcUhd Shch
bjfiA Umf YhdhBA ScjAL
OhCWE HmdhHiz 9 chBSc
Zhdh XhCdJLm HhBZi DF
UcfW XhBdh; ShBW UmGdh,
bhFiUWiA Umfc DF ZmOhD
CZhBA ShWcm biWS Fci
FBch, “bhFiUWiAS XhcEBA
ABA Abchem fhBÌ FcCÀhz”
10 ShBW B AdhbS UmGhc
ZhUmC Abch bhFiUWiAS
MhEAc dhHi SiAc EBdhb,
Abch ZjMdhb, bhFiUWiAc
bhWfc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH
Fchc dhHi AèhD Abchem
XhPhBchz

11 EC Abch ScjAL LheiA
MhME Fci fjMh LhbTthFi
UiXE Hmdhb, giW ThFi ZhUc
UiW WiAXdi OhCWE HiA
AMidhbz 12 WiAXdi ThFi
Abch YidiXi OhCWE Hmd-
hbz BOh Ebd bhFiUWiAc
gFd ThFi Ze OhCW, BWE
cjbhW chMhc bhWjf ZfS
FcShz Abch FDUiW EWE
cBdhbz 13 DF MjçhZhc
Abch OhCWc ZhBch HhJHc
XhcE Hmdhb, bWE Fcdhb,
giGhWE BgjUi Vcôbc ULA Fchc
FjWj MhHh ALmz giWE HiA
Abch ZmOiØc DF Ud UmGiA
Shhc dHm bhSE ZBdhbz
14 Ac Dchc bhMm TjASich
OhCWc djUiA Whbc E-BgjUi
AèhchBA DF ZmOi bhWjf
ALdh, DBW ZhBJHWi cJHc
GhÛhwi FhXec FhcZhc FcShz
ShBW Abchc ZDAW gjWhS
ALdh, Ac bhZjUm ShW Uide
ULAc GjdiA UidhBdh, MhSm
ShBW XhCdJLc ZDAW Uid
UiA gjWpWz 15 ShBW Ac
ShW Icc gFdm SCZhc HJLd
FciA ghcdm ShBW biWS Fci
FBdh, “AXWhch MjUi Abchem
bhdiFc CXcm BbhWUhc bWE
FcpW, Sm Abch Zhei GhWE
ABA cCÀhz” FBA ShBW Mjcm
MhSiA Abchem ShW ZheiS
WidhHiz

*Mmd GhWhS AOF Ac Hh-
BZi GhdhL XhEA*

16 DFUiW Abch MmZdh
gC ULA Fchc MhHhS MhEAS
ALdhb, EC fbD MiÛhs fhVFi
DF ZhÛi ZmOi AGShC Abchc
LhbWm ABdz ShB ahBHôH
HWiA ShBc Hici EFdc ZCS
dha FchBSz 17 ShB Abchc
Gcm Gcm ABA KièhBA Fpd,
“B bhWjf HJBW CXAdhc
fmZE, Dch Sjbchem SchWic
XT UmGhB Uichz” 18 ShB ZCS

UiW Vci BSh FcLid, DFUiW
XhCdjLm ZicĀ EBA ShBc ZhD
bjG YichBA gC MiWcm FBdh,
“Abi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm
Sjbjhcm B gjFjb Uichb, Sjbi
B ZmOic HmL ThFi ZhcBA
MhEHi!” Ac dHm dHmC gi
MiW ZhcBA HmdHiz

¹⁹ EBdm ShBc bjWiZ EFdm
Shchc dha YkehBHmd Um-
GiA, XhCdjL Ac LidhLcm VciA
OhWiA fUcE dBA Hmdhz
²⁰ ZhUm ghFib EFdc HmLm
fbMhB UiA FBdh, “B bh-
WjfhjBØm Abchc OhCWE
ABA ZmThDA H×Hjd ZhehB
UiLmz Dch S BgjUi Ac Abch
EBdhb cjbhW bhWjtz ²¹ Dch
EC MhSc FhDUh-FhWjWc
FTh bhWfcm giFhBch, MmSh
Fch Abchc dhHi Zm-ABWiz”
²² Ac giWc AcE bhWjf DFdHm
Ud ZhÜiA XhCdjL Ac LidhLc
ZicjViSh Fcd, SmC ghFib
EFdm Dchc FhXe-KjXe GjdiA
LiqdhUi bhchc gjFjb Uidhz
²³ Ac GjZ ahdhOiFm LiqdhUi
bhciA Shchcm Mmde ghchB
TBA, Mmdc EYifhccm gjFjb
Uidh FehFei Xhghch UmEAc
dhHiz ²⁴ Mmdc EYifhcm B
gjFjb XhBA ghci Shchcm
Mmdc aiSec FjPhS ghchB
TBdh, Ac Shchc XhES Qh×h-
Zmei dhHhBdhz

²⁵ AVh chBSFjc Zhdh
XhCdjL Ac LidhLm Aèhc
ghbU-HMd HhBSm HhBSm
Ula FchS ALdh, Mmdc FDEUi
EFdm FhW XhSiA Shchc
Hmd gjWdhz ²⁶ EC fbD
AGShC Ze DF apLhd Ebd,
Afh MmdGhWhc aiS FhXiA
CPdz Mmdc gFd UlAc Ac
FDEUi EFdc fiFd GjdiHmdz
²⁷ SmC Mmdc EYifhcc Ijb
ahJd Ac Mmdc gFd UlAc Gjdh

UmGiA ShW SdjAc Zhc FciA
WiMm WiMm GjW EBMiSh
KhBdh, ShBW bWE Fcdh, gFd
FDEUi ahHiA HmLpWHiz
²⁸ EC XhCdjLm UmGiA KièhBA
FBdh, “Ub dE, Ub dE, WiMc
GmSi FciE Wh, Abch gFdC
BGhWE cBLiz” ²⁹ SmC EY-
ifhcm DFMWcm Zhfi AWhc
gjFjb UiA, ShBW UCehBA
HiA aiScm ghbhBdh, Ac Qcc
KjOm FhXi FhXi XhCdjL Ac
LidhLc XhES Xedh; ³⁰ ZhUm
XhCdjL Ac LidhLcm Zhcm
AWiA MiFhBdh, “LhZ Efd,
Abi FiSh Fcdm MhWm
ZhKShb Xhcbj?” ³¹ Shch
MjAX Uidh, “gMcS BLhc
CXcm BbhW AWCÀh, SmC
AXWm Ac AXWhc Zheic gFd
MhWm ZhKZhz” ³² XhCdjL
Ac LidhLm Mmdc EYifhc Ac
ShW Zheic gFdcM bhdiFc
Fhdhb gjWhBdhz ³³ Ac gC
chBSC ShBW XhCdjL Ac
LidhLcm dBA HiA Shchc
fcidc FhOh-Kich VBA Uidh,
ZhUm ShBW Ac ShW Zheic
gFdm dHm dHm SCZhc HjLd
Fcdhz ³⁴ Ac Shchcm ShW
WiMc IcE WiA GhWh GhBSm
Uidhz Zheic gFdm bidi Aèhc
CXcm BbhW AWiA ZCS Gji
EBdhz

³⁵ ZhUc UiW ZiAWm ghFib
EFdm Xjdif XhPhBA Mh-
WhBdh, B FDEUi EFdcM
Lhei UmEz ³⁶ SmC Mmdc
EYifhc LhZm XhCdjLcm Mh-
WhBdh, “ghFib EFdm gjFjb
UiLpW AXWhchcm Lhei
UiZhc dhHi, Sm AXWhch
ZhcBA ACÀh Ac Lgi-LhdhbSm
SfciY WmCÀhz” ³⁷ XhCdjLm
Shchcm FBdh, “Abch cjbhW
bhWjf, Abchc FjWj ZiKhc Wh
FciA gFdc LhbWm LiqdhUi

bhcLpW Ac MmdE ghch-
BLpWz EGW ghFib EFdm
Abchcm djFhBA Lhei UiSh
KhBch? BSh EBS WhD, Shch
WiMm ABA Abchcm Zhc
Fci WmCÀhz”³⁸ Xjdifm HiA
ghFib EFdm EC FTh Mh-
WhBdh, ghFib EFdm XhCdJL
Ac LidhLcm cjbhW bhWjf
gjWiA QchBHmdhz³⁹ Shch
XhCdJL Ac LidhLc HmLm
ABA bhY KhBdh, Ac Shchcm
ZhcM WiA OhCW ThFi gci
MhEAc dhHi biWS Fcdhz
⁴⁰SmC Shch MmdGhWh ThFi
ZhcBA ABA ZiZi djUiAc ZheiS
ghbhBdhz giGhWE bjbW
EFdc dHm UmGh-fhÀhs FciA
Shchcm CSfhg Uidh, ZhUm
gW ThFi cEAWH EBdhz

17

*TifdWiFi Ac ZicDA OhCWE
LYc*

¹ gMcS XhCdJL Ac LidhL
AbYiXjdi Ac AXejWiA OhCWc
bhMmUi HiA TifdWiFiS
ABdhz giWE BgjUi EFdc
DGhW bLiU ALid; ² XhCdJL
ShW WiEb bSC gi bLiUE
Hmdh, Ac dhHh dhHh
SiW MjchZhcM bhWfcm
XhF Fhdhb ThFi ZjMhBdhz
³ ShBW ZjMhBdh Ac XcbhWE
UmGhBdh, SFdiY fBÌ Fch Ac
bjcUh ThFi MiUhEBA CPh Ad-
bLic dhHi Mcjc ALidz ShBW
FBdh, EC Mm BLhc FTh
Abi AXWhchcm ZjMhBchb,
DBWC Ad-bLiz ⁴ BSh gjWiA
Dhc bhM ThFi FDMWm
BbhW AWiA XhCdJL Ac
LidhLc dHm fciF EBdhz ZCS
AèhchBA BCWhWi ZmOhBW
Ac GhUhwI ZmOiWE Shchc
dHm fciF EBdhz ⁵ EBdm
BjgUi EFdm Bjfh FciA ZhMhci

Hj×hBW AWiA Ud ZhWhBd
Ac OhCWc bhMm Hjdbhd
dhHhB Uidz Shch MhLjWc
ZheiS ghbdh FciA XhCdJL
Ac LidhLcm SjFhBA bh-
Wfc LhbWm AWS KhBdz
⁶ EBdm DhcM Wh XhBA
Shch MhLjW Ac AcE FDMW
bjbiWcm OhWiA LmLehBA
OhCWc fcUhc EFdc HmLm
dBA Hmd, Ac KièhB KièhB
Fpd, “EC ZmOhBØm Aih Ul-
WiAcM d×a× FciA EGW EWE-
E ABLmz ⁷ Ac EC MhLjWm
Shc WiMc ZheiS DhcM
bmbhWUHci FcLm; Dch
gFdm Abchc ZhUfh FpLcc
gjFjb Wh bhWiA FBch, ShBW
Lheh BLh Whbm AcF MW
ZhUfh ALpWz” ⁸ EC dhGhW
bhS bhSiA Shch fcUhc EFdcM
Ac Ab bhWfcmE CLdhBA
Uidz ⁹ fcUhc EFdm MhLjW Ac
ShW dHc gÀdc MhbhWS dBA
MhbiWm Lhei Uidhz

¹⁰ chBS EAc ZhUm bjbW
EFdm MdUi Fci XhCdJL Ac
LidhLcm ZicDAS XhPhB
Uidhz giGhWE HiA ghcdm
Shch BgjUic bLiUE ABdhz
¹¹ TifdWiFic BgjUi EFd ThFi
ZicDA OhCWc BgjUi EFd
ZCS GjdH-bmdh ALdhz Shch
Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA GjZ HcMi
EBA FZjd Fcdh, Ac XhCdJLm
MmSh Shdib Uich BSh ghLh
Fi Wh UmGhc dhHi Shch
XcSmF UiW ALbhWi FiShZ
GjdiA bidhBShz ¹² Shchc bhM
ThFi ZCS BgjUiD, Ac BCWhWi
ThFiE ZCS GhUhwI ZmOhBW-
ZmOiØm BLhc CXcm BbhW
AWdhz ¹³ EBdm TifdWiFic
BgjUi EFdm MmZdh gjWd,
XhCdJLm ZicDAS ABAE
SZdiH Fch, EC ShchE Zic-
DAS ABA giWc bhWfcm
CLdhBA Hjdbhd dhHhBdz

14 BSh gjWiAC bjbiW EFdm
XhCdjLcm UciAc XhcE XhPhB
Uidh, EBdm LidhL Ac SibTi
ZicDASC cBdhz ¹⁵ XhCdjLcm
dBA Mmch cEAWh EBLid,
Shch ShWcm dBA ATiWiAS
Hmdhz HiA ghcdm XhCdjLm
Shchem FBdh, LidhL Ac
SibTicm GjZ MdUi Fci ShW
HmLm XhPhwic dhHi, FBA
Shchem ZiUhD UidhBdhz

ATiWiA OhCWE SZdiH

¹⁶ ATiWiAS ABA gMcS
XhCdjLm MmZdh LidhL Ac
SibTic dhHi Zhc KhBch, EC
fbD ShBW UmGdh gi OhCWc
bhMm bjcSiD ach, UmGiA
ShW bWc bhMm GjZ Fi
XhBdhz ¹⁷ EC ShBW BgjUi
bLiUE HiA BgjUi Ac AèhchBA
BCWhWi EFdcm, Ac XcSiUiW
ZhMhcE HiAE Mmchc dHm
UmGh EBS, Shchc dHmE
gMcS BLhc ZmXhem ZhSKiS
FcShz ¹⁸ SmC BYiFjci Ac îjBfi
bSZhUc FDMW X^xiSm ShW
dHm ScôF dhHhBdh, Shch
FDMWm FBdh, “B ZF-ZF
FcchD FiSh giFhBS KhD?”
Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “bWm FD
gm FjWj ZiUmfi UmZShBØc
FTh MhWhBS Khez” FhcW
XhCdjLm gMcS BLh Ac bjcUh
ThFi MiUh EAc Gjf-GZcic
FTh SZdiH FcLidhz ¹⁹ ZhUm
Shch XhCdjLcm AWiA AcmE-
XhHc bMdiLE WiA AMic
Fcdh, Ac ShWcm MiFhBdh,
“EC MmSh WDA fiÀh AXWm
FBch, BSh FiSh AbchemE
gjWhBZh Wi? ²⁰ AXWm S FiLj
AMHjZi bhS bhSich, Sm Abch
MhWShb KhBchb Dc ALd
bhWiGhW FiShz” ²¹ ATiWiA
OhCWc bhWfm Ac giWE cEch
bjLhYic EFdmE Ghdi WDA
WDA ZmXhec bhS bhSiA Zh
gjWiA Shchc UiW FhOhBShz

²² SmC gMcS XhCdjLm
Acme-XhHc bMdiLc bh-
MGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “E
ATiWiAc bhWjf EFd, Abi
UmGchb, AXWhch gFd
FhbEC GjZ UmZSh aM-
pWz ²³ Abi MmZdh YhGh-
WiS HmLdhb, EC fbD
AXWhBØc XjMhc gFdSh IjciA
UmGdhb, Abi UmGdhb DF
XhÍcc bhMm dmGh ALm,
‘EKiWh UmZShc Whbmz’
Sm gjWCAh, AXWhch Wh-
KiWiA MmW XjMh Fcch, Abi
ShW FThC AXWhBØc HmLm
SZdiH Fcchbz ²⁴ Aèh XhF,
MmBW B UiWiA Ac Dc bhMc
gFdSh XDUh FcLpW, ShBW
Zmgmî Ac UiWiAc bhdiF,
ShBW S bhWfc ZhWhBd FjWj
bÛice ZfS FcpW Whz ²⁵ ShW
FjWj EahZ WhB HSiFm
bhWfc HmL ThFi FjWjSh
WmEAcE HcM WhB, ShBWC
S gÀd bhWfc MhW, Ub, Ac
gFdSh UhW FcpWz ²⁶ ShBW
DFMW bhWjf ThFi gÀd MhSc
bhWjf XDUh FcLpW, Aih
UiWiAB Mjei ZfS Fchc dhHiz
Shch FjW Abde FjWhWE ZfS
FcZh BOhE ShBW YDLhdh Fci
UiLpWz ²⁷ AèhD B Fhb FcLpW
MhSm bhWfm ShWcm Shèhf
FcpW, Ac SjFhB SjFhB ShW
UiUhc XhBWz ETK ShBW
Abch FmCcc HmL ThFi UlcB
WhDz ²⁸ AXWhBØc FDMW
FZiDE FBLpW, ‘ShW FjUcSmC
Abchc MiÛnHi, HSi, Ac PhBz’
Ac, ‘AbchE ShW EAcifz’

²⁹ “Ac Abch MmZdh Aèhc
EAcif, Sm Aèhc LjcScm bhWfc
GiAd-bcMiD ZhWhBd fjWh-
cjXh Zh XhÍcc bjcSi bWE
Fch Abchc dhHi CKiS WhDz
³⁰ AHc MbhWhc bhWfm BSH
MhWSh Wh HSiFm Aèhd

BShcm FLjc bWE FcLpW
Wh, EBdm EGW ShBW gFd
MhHhc gÀd bhWfcm bW
ZUdhBA SCZh Fchc dhHi
gjFjb Uichz ³¹ ShBW S ECdh
DF UiWE PiF FcLpW, MmUiW
ShW XLÛc gÀhWi bhWfc
AShWm UiW-UiWiAc gF
ZiKhc FchBZhz BOhcm DFiW
Fchc dhHi ShBW gC bhWfcm
bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FciA Dc
XcbhWE UmGhBLpWz”

³² bjcUh EFd gicZhc MiÛh
EBA CPZh BGhW gjWiA
FmC FmC Afh-Afi Fcd, Ac
FmC FmC Fpd, “AXWhc B
ZmXhcGhW Abch AcFZhc
gjWbjz” ³³ EC dhGhW Fci
XhCdjLm gi bMdiL ThFi
CPiA HmdhHiz ³⁴ EBdm FmC
FmC ShW dHm DFbS Ebdh
Ac BbhWE AWdhz Dchc
bhMm UiEWjLiE Whbm
Acme-XhHc DFMW bmæhc,
UhbhciL Whbc DFMW ZmOi
bhWjf Ac AcE FDMWm
BbhW AWdhz

18

FciØ OhCWE gMcS XhCdjL

¹ ZhUm gMcS XhCdjL
ATiWiA LheiA FciØ OhCWE
ABdhz ² giWE ABA ghcdm
AFid Whbc DFMW BgjUic
dHm ShW UmGh EBdz DW
Zhei XØ UmfE, cjbhW ZhUfh
FmdhULLm BgjUi EFdc
cjb ThFi gci MhEAc gjFjb
UiLdh HSiFm, AFidm ShW
ZC YiLFidhcm dHm dBA Tjeh
FDUiW AHm BShdi ThFi
FciØS ABLdhz XhCdjL Shchc
FhÛhs Hmdhz ³ ShBWE
Shchc dhGhW Shæj ZhWh-
Wic Fhb FcSh HSiFm ShBW
Shchc dHm cBA EC FhbE
dhHdhz ⁴ XcSmF MjchZhcm

XhCdjL BgjUi bLiUE HiA
BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKiS FcSh,
ShBW BCWhWi Ac BgjUi
EFdcM BbhW AWhc dhHi
ShHiU UiShz

⁵ gMcS LidhL Ac SibTi
bhFiUWiA ThFi ABA ghcdm,
XhCdjLm Ghdi Aèhc Fhdhbc
SZdiH FcShz ShBW BgjUi
EFdcM ZjMhBSh, gMcS BLhC
EBdh Ad-bLi bhWi Aèhc
GhL XLÛ Fch MWz ⁶ EBdm
BgjUi EFdm MmZdh XhCdjLc
ZicjViSh Ac ZUWhb HhEAS
dhHdh, B fbD ShBW WiMc
dmZhLc VjBd NheiA YhdhBA
FBdh, “AXWhBØc dCc UhD
AXWhBØc bhThSC cCFz Abi
Abhc UhDBÍ ThFi GhdhL
XhBdhbz EGW ThFi E-BgjUi
EFdc bjGh XT Vcdhzbz” ⁷ FBA
ghci gW ThFi SiSiE-BCLsJL
Whbc DFMW AèchBA bhWfc
ZheiS Hmdhz DW Zhei ALid
bLiUc dHmz ⁸ bLiUc bjSèi
FicifXE LhZ Ac ShW Zheic
gFdm bhdiFc CXcm BbhW
AWdhz Ac XhCdjLc ZDAW
gjWiA FciØiE EFdc bhMm
ZCSm BbhW AWiA SCZh
HjLd Fcdhz ⁹ chBSc Zhdh
bhZjUm XhCdjLcm UcfW UiA
FBdh, “QchBE Wh, SZdiH
KhdhBA MhE, bjG ZÛ FciE
Whz ¹⁰ Abi Sjbhc dHm dHm
ALi, FmC Sjbhcm ghbdh FciA
Sjbhc GmSi FcS WhDz FhcW
B OhCWE Abhc ZCS XtMh
ALpWz” ¹¹ EC XhCdjL Ume
ZcL Vci gWE cBA bhWfcm
Aèhc Fhdhb Shdib Uidhz

¹² ZhUm HhdiEW MmZdh
HtiL Umfc ghFib ALdh, EC
fbD BgjUi EFd DFdHm bidiA
XhCdjLcm VciA ZiKhc Fch-
Wic dhHi chM UcZhcE WiA
FBdh, ¹³ “EC ZmOhD Abchc
ficiEsc gjFjbc CdOh Shdib UiA

Fc, AbchE ECdh Aèhc DZhUS
FcShbz” ¹⁴ EBdm XhCdJLm
MmZdh MZhWZÛi UiSh
KhBdh, EC fbD HhdiEWm
BgjUi EFdcm FBdh, “E BgjUi
EFd, BOh MjUi FjWj EBÛhd
Zh Ulfc Fhb EBS Sm Sjbchc
Whdif Abi gjWdhd EWmz
¹⁵ EBdm BOh MmZdh FjWj
GhL Zjdi Zh Whb Zh SjbchC
fciEsc YicFh, Sm BSh ZifD-
AfD Sjbchc YDLhdh FcidhE,
BSh bhSc dhHi Abi ZiKhc
FcShb KhB Whz” ¹⁶ FBA
ghci ShBW AUhdS ThFi
BShcm Zhc Fci UidhBdhz
¹⁷ SmC bhWfm BgjUi bLiUc
GhUib LjLiWcm VciA AUhdSc
LhbWm bhBc-VBc Fcdhz
EBdm HhdiEWm BbjGh
YiciAC KhBdh Whz

SZdiHi LYc gmfm gicZhc
AØiEGiAS

¹⁸ XhCdJL AcE ZCS UiW
FciØs cEAc ZhUm, bjbIW
EFdc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA
ficiA UmfE MhBSh Fci FiqÁiA
Whbc MhM IhOE ABdh,
AFid Ac YiLFidhE ShW dHm
ABdhz XhCdJLc DF bhÛs
ALid Fci EWE ABA ShW
bhThc KjD FhbhBA MhME
CPdhz ¹⁹ ZhUm BYiL OhCWE
ABA XhCdJLm gi UIBEMWcm
EWE TBA, ShBW bLiUE
ghbhBA BgjUi EFdc dHm
gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKiS
Fcdhz ²⁰ BgjUi EFdm ShWcm
FDUiW Shchc HmLm cEAc
dhHi biWS FcdmE, ShBW
chMi EBdh Whz ²¹ ShBW
Dhc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA
FBdh, “Bwfhèh, Abi gicZhc
ABbjz” FBA ShBW BYiL ThFi
MhME Fci cEAWh EBHmdhz

²² Ac FpLciAS ABA ghcdm
MhM ThFi dhbiA Mm-
cjMhdmbE Hmdh, HiA

MbhSc bhWfc dHm bjdHfHS
FciAgW ThFi AØiEGiAS ABdhz
²³ AØiEGiAS FDUiW FhOhWic
ZhUm giGhW ThFi cEAWh
UiA, HhdhSiA Ac YcjHiA
Umfc MhHhD MhHhD IjciA
bjbiW EFdc BbhWi Zd bMzJS
Fcdhz

gMcS AXèLc SZdiH Fhb

²⁴ Dc bhMm AXèL
Whbc DFMW BgjUi BYiL
OhCWE ABdhz ShW Zhei
AdmFMhÛtiA OhCWE, ShBW
fjÛc Fci EAM FcpW, Ac
ALbhWi FiShZE GjZ ahdh
ZjMpWz ²⁵ bhdiFc SciFhc
BdibE ShW ALid, ShBW
cjgm Hcb EBA gMcS BLhc
ZmXhcm Lgi-fjÐ EAM WLiES
FcSh Ac Shdib UiShz EBdm
ShBW Ghdi gMcS DgiAc
SciFhc SCZhc HjLd Lheh
Ac FjWj SCZhc HjLdc FTh
MhWSh Whz ²⁶ ShBW GjZ
giçS FciA bLiUE HiA EAM
FcShz YiLFidh Ac AFidm ShW
EAM gjWiA ShWcm Shchc
ZheiS Uhes Uidh, Ac Aèhc
chih AcE ahdh Fci ZjMhBA
Uidhz ²⁷ ZhUm AXèL MmZdh
HtiL UmfE MhBSh KhBdh, B
fbD BbhWUhc EFdm ShWcm
CSfhg Uidh, Ac ShWcm FZjd
FcSh Fci Çs EFdc HmLm
KiPiE Uidhz SmC ShBW HiA
HtiLE AMic EBdh, Ac Aèhc
cgbSm Mmch BbhW AWLidh
Shchc ZCS YhDUh EBdz ²⁸ Ac
gMcS BLhc MmW Ad-bLi, EC
FTh S ShBW XhF FiShZ ThFi
XcbhW UmGhBA, bhWfc
LhbWm giçS Fci BgjUi EFdcm
DÀmcm dh-MjAX ZhWhBdhz

gMcS XhCdJLc SiW
Wæc LYc

19

(19:1-21:14)

BYiL OhCWE gMcS XhCdjL

¹ AXèL MmZdh FciØS ALdh, EC fbD gMcS XhCdjL ALiA Umfc bhMmUi BYiL OhCWE ABdhz giGhWE FDMW CçSc dHm UmGh EAD, ² ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch BbhW AWhc fbD FiSh XhF cjgj ghLid FcLdh Wi?” Shch MjAX Uidh, “XhF cjgj AcFSH FiSh, BSh S Abch gjWLiC Whz” ³ XhCdjLm Shchcm FBdh, “Sm AXWhch FjW SciFhD SCZhc HjLd FcLdh?” Shch FBdh, “DgiA WZic SciFhDz” ⁴ EC ShBW FBdh, “HjWh ThFi bW ZUdhBdm Mm HjLd FchBd ED, EOHC EBd gMcS DgiAc SciFhc HjLd, EBdm DgiAD S Shdib UiLdh, ShW ZhUm MmBW SfcY AWch, bhWi gMcS BLhc CXcmE BbhW AWh dhHZz” ⁵ B WLiES gjWhc ZhUm Shch gMcS BLhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd Fcdhz ⁶ ZhUm XhCdjLm Shchc CXcm AS chGdm Shch XhF cjgj XhBdh, SmC Dch WhWhW HhBZi ahfhD bhSidh Ac XichFi bhS bhSh Vcdhz ⁷ Dch gFdm bidiA EWjbhW ZhcE MW ALdhz

⁸ ZhUm ShBW BgjUic bLiUE HiA DF dhHhcm SiW bhf giçS FciA SZdiH Fcdh, Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZmXhcm MjAi-ScôF UmGhBA Shchcm ZjMhBdhz ⁹ Dchc bhMm FDMWc Uid Wh-gjbhc EAD Shch BbhW AWdh Wh, Shch gFdc HmLm BLhc SciFhc HiZS HhBSHz SmC XhCdjLm Dchc HmL ThFi gciA CçS EFdem AdHhBA ShW dHm chGdh, Ac XcSmF UiW SjchÛ Whbc DF CihUc

OJHiS HiA Shchcm Shdib Uidhz ¹⁰ ECdh ULB ZLc HjM-chc ZhUm ALiA Umfc BgjUi Ac BCWhWi, gÀdc FhWEC bhZjUc Fhdhb XCLi Hmdz

¹¹ AèhD gMcS XhCdjLc ASHwM AKhWF FmchbSi Fhb MhBc FchBdhz ¹² gmfm ECdhE EBd MmW, ShW HScC FhXe Zh HhbLh GhWE FjWj Zmbhci bhWfc FhLhS WidmC Zmbhc ahdh EBMiS, Ac MiW-ajSmE Zmbhci LheiA ahHiShz ¹³ DcbhMm FDMW IjciA YhGhBA GhEch BgjUi ShZMhSi bjèhDE gMcS BLhc Whb dBA MiW-ajS LhehBS KhBd, Shch ECdh FBS, “XhCd-jLm MmW Whbm SZdiH FcpW, gC BLhc UIAB UiA, Abi Sjbchcm ZhcBA MhEAc gjFjb Uichbz” ¹⁴ Dchc bhMm éizh Whbc DFMW BgjUi XcVhW Bbhbc fhS XjADE ECdh FcSz ¹⁵ SmC DFUiW ajSm Shchcm MjAX Uid, “Abi BLhcmE KiWi, XhCdjLcmE KiWi, EBdm Sjbch Fm?” ¹⁶ FBAC Mm ZmOhcm ajSm VcLid gi ZmOhD Shchc CXcm Yhd UiA XeiA bhBc-VBc FciA Shch fhSE MWcm AchBdz bhBcm Shchc fciD LieiA-ZieiA MGB EBHmd, Shch dmbOh EBA B Zhei ThFi ahHidhz ¹⁷ B GZc MmZdh BYiLc BgjUi Ac BCWhWi EFdm MhWdh, Sm Shch gÀdm QchB Hmdh, Ac KhBcEZhd gMcS BLhc Whbc bgibh MhBc EBdz ¹⁸ Mmch gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLid, Dch ZCSm ABA ghci Gjdh-bmdh Fci Shchc ZhU Fhbc FTh ðiFhc Ac MhBc Fcdhz ¹⁹ Ac Mmch MhUl-OjWhc Fhb FcS, Shchc bhMmE ZCSm Shchc MhUl-

OjWhc ZBABW AWiA Udh Fci
gFdc LhbWm MhdhBdidhz
B ZBABØc Uhb gifhZ FciA
UmGh Hmd XBØhf AMhc
cjXhc UiWhcz ²⁰ EC dhGhW
Fci bhdiFc Fhdhb ZCS Zheid
Ac bhWfc bhMm GjZ Fhb
Fcdz

²¹ BSh IOhc ZhUm XhCd-
jLm bWm bWm WiES Fcdh,
ShBW bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL
EBA MmcjMhdmbE MhB-
ShHi, ShBW FBdh, “Mm-
cjMhdmb MhEAc ZhUm Abi
cjb OhCWE-E MhEA Mcjcz”
²² ZhUm ShBW SibTi Ac
BchihL Whbc ShW UIBE
GhUibcm bhFiUWiAS Xh-
PhBA, WiMm AcE FDUiW
ALiA UmfE cBdhz

²³ EC fbD BLhc SciFhc
Zifd dBA ZCS H×Hjd dhHdz
²⁴ FhcW Uibiïi Whbm DFMW
ZhWiAD AcrmbiL UmZic
bÜicc WbjWhD cjXhUi gjc
gjc bÜic ZhWhBS, AcE
ZCS ZhWiADE EC Fhb FciA
ZCS dha FcSz ²⁵ gm EC
ZhWiA EFdcM Ac Shchc
dHi EFdcme DGhWE Udh
FciA Fpd, “ahB Efd, Sjbch
S MhWchD, B FhcZhc ThFi
Abch ahdh dha XhBchbz
²⁶ EBdm Sjbch UmGchD Ac
gjWchDE, XhCdjL Whbc EC
ZmOhD Ghdi Abchc BYiLEC
WhD, FBSm Hmdm Aih ALiA
Mjei ZCS bhWfcm FBLm Ac
DFiW FchBLm, ASc ZhWhBd
UmZ-UmZi EFd Zjdm FjWj
UmZShC WhDz ²⁷ DcdhHi
EGW Qc Fcmc, Ghdi Abchc
FhcZhecC ZUWhb EBZ Bdh
WhD, EBdm bghUmZi Acrm-
biLc bÜicE ZmFhbh EBMiZ,
Ac ALiA Umfc gAd bhWfm Ac
ghch UIWiABD bidiA MmW
XjMh Fcm, ShBWE WiMc BìS

AchBZhz”

²⁸ BSh gjWiA Shch HjLhD
AHjBW EBA Mjcm Mjcm
KièhBA FBdh, “BYiLiAc Acrm-
biL UmZi, MiÜhzhU!” ²⁹ dHm
dHm Aih OhCWE H×Hjd
dhHiHmd; bhWfm bhFi-
UWiAc HCL Ac AciihfJL Whbc
XhCdjLc dHc UIBMWcm
VciA, DFdHm Xhd ZhÜiA
UCehBA ìmqiAbE dBA Hmdhz
³⁰ gMcS XhCdjL EC aiec
LhbWm MhBSh KhBdh,
EBdm bjiW EFdm ShWcm
AOFhBèhz ³¹ ALiA Umfc
fcFhci EYifhcc bhMm FDMW
ALdh XhCdjL Uli, Dch
GZciAUi ShWcm MhWhBdh,
ShBW gi aiec LhbWm HiA
WiMc bLiZS QhFiA AWSH
Whz ³² aiec bhMm bhWfm
GjZ Kièh-Kièi Ac HmBWMhb
dhHhBdhz Zmfic ahH bh-
Wfm MhWShC Wh BWE
FiSh EBLm, Shch DFMWm
DFdhGhW, AcF MWm AcF
dhGhW bhSidhz ³³ SmC
FDMW BgjUiD LiFÜc Whbc
DFMWcm LhbWm PmdiA
Uid ahfW UiZhc dhHiz ShBW
ASUi Bfhch Uidh, MhSm
bhWjf WichB EBA ShWZÀish
gjWpWz ³⁴ EBdm bhWfm
MmZdh ZjMdh, DBWE BgjUi,
SmC Shch AcE Mjcm Mjcm
EWjbhW ULB IÖh Vci KièhBA
FBdh, “BYiLiAc AcrmbiL
UmZi, MiÜhzhU!” ³⁵ gmfm
OhCWc KmAcbhWm bh-
Wfcm WichB FchBA FBdh,
“E BYiLiA Efd, FCÀh KhBW,
FjW bhWjfhJD Wh MhWm
MmW, B BYiL OhCW Ebd
bghW AcrmbiL UmZic bÜic
Ac ALbhW ThFi ShW MmSh
bjcSi dhhS XeLm Dc cBAh
FcWmAdh? ³⁶ Ac B ghLh

FTh FmC MmZdh G×hBS XhcS
 WhD, Sm ZmZjShc dhGhW
 FjWj Fhb Wh FciA Sjbch
 WichB EEz ³⁷ EC bhWfm S
 Abchc bÜice KjciE FcLm Wh,
 Abchc UmZic FjWj ZUWhbE
 Fcmc Wh, Sh-E Sjbch Dchem
 VciA AWLz ³⁸ Sm gjWE, Uibiİ
 Ac Shc dHc ZhWiA EFdc
 MjUi FjWj Whdif ThFm, Sm
 AUhdS S Gjdh ALm, ghFib
 EFdE ALpW, Shch gWE HiA
 MhcMic bhbdh-bFðbh FcCFz
³⁹ EBdm Sjbchc Ac FjWj
 UhZi-UhEA ThFdm BSh WiEb
 bhYif bMdiLE ZBA biO-bhO
 Fch EBZz ⁴⁰ ALdm ABMFjc B
 HmBWMhb dhHhWic dhHi
 Abchc CXcmC Ulf XeS Xhcm,
 B H×Hjd dhHhWic FjWj FhcW
 UmGhBShb XhcShb WhDz”
⁴¹ EGhW FBA ShBW bMdiL
 ahJHi Uidhz

20

*bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL UmfE
 UlAch LYc*

¹ HmBWMhb fmf EAc
 ZhUm gMcS XhCdjLm bjbiW
 EFdcm GZcUi AWhBdh,
 Shch ABA ghcdm ShBW
 Shchcm CSfhg UiA, Lgi-
 LhdhbSm ZiUhD dBA bhFi-
 UWiAS MhBSH Fci cEAWH
 EBdhz ² bhFiUWiAc bhM-
 mUi MhBSm MhBSm bjbiW
 EFdcm ZCS CSfhg UiA, HtiL
 UmfE ABA AMidhz ³ EWE
 ABA SiW bhf cEAc ZhUm
 MmZdh MhME Fci fciA
 UmfE MhBSH KhBdh, EC fbD
 BgjUi EFdm ShW ZiXÀm Fj-
 bSdZ Fcmc gjWiA, ShBW
 bhFiUWiAc bhMmUi MhBSH
 Fci WiES Fcdhz ⁴ Ac ZicDA
 OhCWc XjlcX XjA LjXhSL,
 TifdWiFic AciİhfjL Ac LiFjÜL,
 UcZi fgcc HCL, SibTi, Ac ALiA

Umfc SjGiF Ac SYib, Dch gÀd
 XhCdjLc dHm Hmdhz ⁵ Dch
 AHm EBA ScjAL OhCWE
 HiA Abchc dhHi Zhc KhEAS
 ALdhz ⁶ ZhUm Ghbic Lheh
 cjOic BU fmf EBHmdm Abch
 MhME Fci YidiXi ThFi cEAWH
 UiA, XhK UiW ZhUm ScjAL
 ABA Shchc dHm biddhb,
 EWE fhSUiW cBdhhz

*gMcS XhCdjLm DF
 bjcUhcM MiÜh Fch*

⁷ ghßhc XDDh UiW BLhc
 bmMZHWi GhEAc dhHi Abch
 DGhWE Udh EBdm, XhCdjL
 ZhUc UiW MhBSHHi Fci
 bhM chBS XcMØ bjbiW EFdc
 HmLm EAM Fcdhz ⁸ Abch
 CXcc Shdhc Mm Ice ZBLdhh
 giGhWE ZCS Zhfi ALidz ⁹ Ac
 CSjG Whbc DF MjAW XjA
 GieFic CXcm ZEAS ALid,
 XhCdjLm ZCS fbD Vci EAM
 FchD gm gjWi gjWi IjbhB
 HmLid, AGShC gm SiW Shdh
 ThFi dhhbS XeiHmdz SmC
 bhWfm Shcm bch ghdSm Sjd-
 dhz ¹⁰ XhCdjL dhhbS dhbiA
 XjAc CXcm FhBS EBA ABÕh
 Fci VciA FBdh, “Sjbch CdBid
 FciE Wh, Shc aiScm S MhW
 ALmz” ¹¹ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc
 CXcc ShdhS HiA bmMZHWi
 GhBdh, GhBA ghcdm YMc
 XcMØ ZhSKiS FciA ZiUhD
 dBdhz ¹² Dc bhMm EC XjAcM
 bhWfm MiSh ghdSm Zheis
 WiA Mhc Xc WhB Gjfi EBdhz

¹³ Abch AHm HiA MhME
 Fci ALjL IhOc ZhD cEAWH
 EBdhh, bWE Fcdhb XhCd-
 jLcm gW ThFi Sjdbjz FhcW
 ShBW GiAd FcLdh AOiA
 giGhWE HiA CPSHz ¹⁴ ALjL
 ABA ShBW Abchc dHm bidhc
 ZhUm, Abch ShWcm MhME
 SjdiA biSjdiWiS ABdhhz

15 ZhUc UiW Abch MhM GjdiA
giGhW ThFi cEAWH EBA
GiEL UiXc FhÜhs ABDhb; Dc
ZhUc UiW Abch LhbJL UiXE
cBdhb, Shc ZhUc UiW HiA
Abch bidiSh IhOE aieidhbz
16 ALiA UmfE XhCdJLm Umci
Fchc GiAd Wh EAD ShBW
bWm bWm PiF FcLdh, BYiLE
Wh ghbhBA Dc HhdhZhd
MhBZhHi, ShBW MdUi Fci
MmcjMhdmbE HiA ghci
XÓhBfh BU gWE AUhD FcSh
KhBdhz

BYiL MbhSE AGmci ZDAW

17 bidiSh ThFi XhCdJLm
GZciA XhPhBA BYiLc MbhSc
bjcäi EFdcm AWhBdhz
18 Shch ABA XCLhc ZhUm
XhCdJLm FBdh, "AXWhch S
MhWpW, ALiA UmfE ABA
ghcdm Abi XDdh UiW ThFiC
Fidh AXWhBØc dHm fbD
FhOhBLiz 19 BgjUi EFdc ZCS
MhSc Fj-Xchbif ThFi, Shchc
XhShBd YÜic bhMmE Abi
XjchXjc Wcb Uidm, KCGc
XhWi YhdhBA bhZjUc Hjdhibi
FcLiz 20 AXWhchc YhDUh
EBZ Bdh FjWj ShdibC Wh
djFhBA XjchXjc MhWhBLi,
Gjdh-bmdh bMdiLE Ac IcE
IcE HiA Shdib UiSmE Wh FcLi
Whz 21 BgjUi Ac BCWhWic
HmLm SZdiH FciA ZjMhBLi,
Shchc HjWhc bW ZUDhBA
Aèhc XTi EBSH, Ac Abchc
bhdiF gMcS BLhc CXcm
BbhW AWShz 22 Ac EGW
XhF cjgjc gjFjbZÜi EBA Abi
MmcjMhdmbE MhBchb,
giGhWE Abhc FjW Ufh
EBZ, MhWi Whz 23 Ghdi EC
GZcGhW MhWi, XhF cjgm
gÀd OhCWE Abhcm EC FTh
MhWhBch, SFdiY Ac Mmd
GhOh Abhc dhHi Zhc Khcz

24 EBdmE Abhc WiMc MhWc
XcjA Fci Wh, Abhc MhWcm
ES bjèzhw bWE Fci Whz Abi
BchUh Fch XTc gmF PiFhWh
XcMØ UCehBSHb KhBchbz
Aèhc cgbSc GjF-GZcic SZdiH
Ac GmMbSc EC Mm ahc
gMcS BLhc HmL ThFi XhBLi,
Dc BÖhb UiShb KhBchbz
25 EGW Abi DEGHWE MhWi,
AXWhch Mmchc bhMm
Abi Aèhc ZhUfhBc FTh
SZdiH Fcchb, EC AXWhBØc
dHmE Ac FjWjUiW UmGh
EBS WhDz 26 DcdhHi Abi
ABM AXWhBØc HmLm
EC MZhwZÜi Uichb, gÀdc
dCc UhD ThFi Abi GhdhLz
27 Abi Aèh XhFc gFd dhGhW
bcMic FTh AXWhBØc HmLm
ZDAW FcSm GcmUi HmLi
Whz 28 AXWhch MhcMic
ZmXhcm gjfiAc ECÀhz XhF
cjgm AXWhchcm Mmchc
KhDFUhc ZhWhBLpW, Shchc
ZmXhcm gjfiAc ECÀhz AèhD
ShW WiMc MWcmUi Mm-
chcm GciU FcLpW, gi Mbh-
Scm XjchXjc UmGh-gjWh
FcCÀh, Mmdh chGhdm Shc
bmehc Xhdc UmGh-gjWh
Fcm, BbhB EBA AXWhchE
ECdh FcCÀhz 29 Abi MhWi,
Abi MhEAc ZhUm Sjbchc
bhMm XhHdh ZhIc LjcSc
bhWjf ABA ghbhBZh, Shch
WicUD EBA Xhdc ZCS GmSi
FcZhz 30 Ac AXWhBØc WiMc
bhM ThFiE FmC FmC bjbW
EFdcm Shc Gcm WmEAc
dhHi, ghLh Shdibcm biLh
FBA WDA Shdib Zhc FcZz
31 DcdhHi AXWhch gMhH
cCÀh, Ac bWE chGZh,
Abi SiW ZcL VciA chBS-
UiW KCGc XhWi YhdhBA
AXWhchcm gjfiAc FcSm Ub
dBLi Whz 32 EGW Aèh Ac
ShW cgbSc Fhdhbc MiçhD

Abi AXWhchcm fXidhzbz
 Aèhc B Fhdhbm AXWhchcm
 HeiA SjdZ Ac ShW XhF
 ZÙh EFdc dhHi EAUh Fch
 Zmgmîi bÔidE XCLhB UiZz
³³ Abi S FmCcc fjWh-cjXh Zh
 FhXe-KjXec ZhD dhdK FcLi
 Whz ³⁴ AXWhch WiMmC S
 MhWpW, Abhc Ac Abhc dHi
 EFdc EahZ biOhWic dhHi
 Abi ULBE ASm Fhb FcLiz
³⁵ Abi gFd dhGhW Fhbc
 bhMm WbjWh UmGhBLi,
 EC dhGhW Fhb FciA UlcZd
 EFdc fhBî Fch Mcjcz gMcS
 BLhc Shdibcm bWE chGE,
 ShBW WiMm ZhShBLpW,
 WmEAc KhBSm UmEA VBÛz”
³⁶ EGhW FBA ghcdm,
 XhCdjLm AOj HheiA gFdc
 dHm ULA Fcdhz ³⁷ ZhUm
 MbhSc gFdm bidiA GjZ FhÛw
 FhÛidh, Ac XhCdjLcm ABÕh
 Fci VciA gjJHh Uidhz ³⁸ GhL
 Fci XhCdjLc EC FThe dhHi
 Zmfi FhÛidh, ShBW FBLdh,
 ShW bjG Shch Ac UmGSh
 WhDz ZhUm Shch ShW dHm
 EBA HiA MhME SjdiA Uidhz

21

MmcjMhdmbe AGmci LYc

¹ BYiLc MbhSc bjcäi EFdc
 HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA, MhM
 GjdiA ghci Abch fjMh XTm
 FjL Whbc UiXE ABdhb, ZhUc
 UiW Abch cjUL UiXE ABdhb,
 gW ThFi XhShch Whbc
 OhCWE Hmdhzbz ² gWE HiA
 ghcdm YpWiFiAS MhEch
 DGhW MhM XhBdhb, Abch
 gC MhMm cEAWh Uidhzbz
³ Ac MmZdh LhBXthL UjX
 UmGdhb, EC fbD UiXc QhBW
 HhdhZhD HiA Abch fciA

Umfc fjc OhCWE ABA dhb-
 dhbz giGhWE MhMc bhd-
 LhbhWh dhhbB Uidz ⁴ gWc
 bjbîW EFdc SjfHBA ghci
 Abch fhS UiW Shchc HmLm
 cBdhb; Shch XhF cjgic bh-
 cYSm XhCdjLcm biWS Fcdh,
 ShBW MhWj MmcjMhdmbe
 Wh MhBWz ⁵ BWE FDUiW
 FhOhWic ZhUm Abch gicZhc
 cEAWh EBdhb, SmC Shch
 gÀdm ZC-ZhBóh dBA OhCWE
 Zhcm ABA Abchcm AHjAB
 Uidhz ZhUm UciAc XhcE
 Abch AOj HheiA ULA Fcdhbz
⁶ ULA ZhUm MhcMic XTm
 ZiUhD dBA Abch MhME
 CPdhb, Ac Shch WiMc ZheiS
 HmdhHiz

⁷ fjc ThFi cEAWh EBA
 Abch MhMc LYc fmf FciA
 SdibhBS AMidhb, gWc bjbîW
 EFdc ahdh-Zjch MiFhWic
 ZhUm Abch Shchc dHm
 DFUiW cBdhbz ⁸ ZhUc UiW
 Abch ZiUhD dBA FpLciAS
 ABdhb, Ac SZdiH Fhbc
 ZjMjchYidiYc ZheiS Hmdhzbz
 DBW S MmcjMhdmbe gC fhS
 GhUibUhcc DFMWz ⁹ ShW
 KhBcMW AZiASi XjeiW
 ALdh, Dch WZic dhGhW Egi
 FBSHz ¹⁰ ZhÀh FDUiW gWE
 cEAc ZhUm AHhZjL Whbc
 DFMW WZid DgJUiA ThFi
 SfcîY AWdhz ¹¹ ShBW ABA
 ghci XhCdjLc Fbcc ShHh
 Gjdididh, Ac BOhUi WiMc AS-
 XhE ZhÛiA FBdh, “XhF cjgm
 ECdh FBch, MmcjMhdmbe
 BgjUi EFdm EC Fbcc ShHh
 Adhcm ECdh ZhWZh, Ac E-
 BgjUi EFdc ASE fXiA UiZhz”
¹² BSh gjWiA giWc bhWfm
 Ac AbchE XhCdjLcm ZCS
 biWS Fcdhb, ShBW MhWj
 MmcjMhdmbe MhEA ZhU

UidhBWz ¹³ XhCdJLm FBdh,
 “SjbcH BSH FiSh dhHhBdhD?
 FhÛiA Abhc bW ahJHi UichD
 FmWm? gMcS BLhc dhHi
 Abi MmcjMhdmbE Ghdi ZÛi
 EAC WhD, bcSmE SiAc ALiz”
¹⁴ ShWcm FTh gjWhBShb
 Wh Xhcia Abch WichB EBH-
 mdhb, Ac FBdhb, “bhZjUc
 bcMi FhBb ECFz”

ZÛi ghdSm gMcS XhCdJL

(21:15-28:31)

*gMcS XhCdJL Mm-
 cjMhdmbE AOF*

¹⁵ ZhUm Abch bhd-
 LhbhWh HhBO ZhÛiA Mm-
 cjMhdmbE cEAWH Uidhbz
¹⁶ FpLcia OhCWc FDMW
 bjbIWE Abhc dHm ABdh,
 Ac LhBXthL UiXc bmWhLW
 Whbc DFMW XjchWh Bbh-
 WUHcc ZheiS Abchcm dBA
 Hmdhz DW ZheiSC Abch
 cEAc FTh ALidz

¹⁷ MmcjMhdmbE AEAc
 ZhUm bjbIWE EFdm Gjfi EBA
 Abchcm FZjd Fcdhz ¹⁸ ZhUc
 UiW XhCdJLm Abchcm dBA
 gMcS BLhc ahB BAFjZc dHm
 bjdHfHs Fcdhz giGhWE
 MbhSc bjcäi EFdE ABdhz
¹⁹ XhCdJLm Dchcm ahdh-
 Zjch MiFhBA ghcdm, ShW
 SZdiHc bhMUi AèhD FidhWE-
 BgjUi EFdc bhMm UiWi Fhb
 ghLid FcLpW, BSh gFdSh DF
 DF Fci Shchc HmLm ZDAW
 Fcdhz ²⁰ BSh gjWiA bjcäi
 EFdm Aèh ShciY Fcdh Ac
 ShWcm FBdh, “ahB, Sjbi
 S UmGchD, AMhc AMhc
 BgjUiD gMcS BLhc CXcm
 BbhW AWLpW, Ac Shch
 gFdmC gMcS bjLhc fciEScm
 Abd Fchc GiAd ALmz ²¹ EBdm

Shch EC GZcE XhBLpW, E-
 BgjUi EFdc dHm MmSh BgjUi
 EFd ThFpW, Shchcm Sjbi
 Shdib UiL bjLhc fciES ZhU
 UidhBSh Fci, Shch MhWj
 gjcJhpØc bLdbhWi FchWi
 ZhU UidhBW Ac BgjUi EFdc
 cmEAME Wh bhWpWz ²² Sm
 FiSh Fch MhD? Shch S WiKD
 gjWZh Sjbi ABLz ²³ EGW
 Abch Sjbhcm Mmdh FB, Sjbi
 ECdh FcidhEz Abchc bhMm
 KhBcMW ZmOhBW ALpW,
 Shch DGhW bhÛs FcLpW;
²⁴ Sjbi Shchcm dHm dBA
 MhE, Shchc dHm HiA Sjbi Ac
 Shchc XhF-LhY EAc GcK Ac
 bhThc KjD FhbhWic XDFhE
 UidhEz SmC gFdm MhWZh,
 Sjbhc Whbm Shch MmSh
 GZc XhBLpW, BSh FjØhc
 WhD, ALdm Sjbi WiMmE
 bjLhc fciES Ac cmEAM bh-
 WchDz ²⁵ EBdm MmSh E-
 BgjUi EFdm BbhW AWLpW,
 Shchcm Abchc EC YDL-
 hdh dmGiA MhWhB UiLi,
 UmZShc Whbm WiES Fch
 GhWi GhBSh Wh, dC GhBSh
 Wh Ac HdH OiXiA bhch
 FjWj MhWUHcc HjI GhBSh
 Wh, FjWj MhSc MiWhc
 FhbE MhBSh Whz” ²⁶ SmC
 XhCdJLm gC bhWjf EFdc
 dHm dBA HiA, Shchc dHm
 WiMcmE XhF-LhY Fcdhz
 ZhUc UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
 ghbhBdh, Ac Shchc XhF-
 LhY EAc dhHi Xfj FjczhWi
 FjWUiW UmEA EBZ, DE
 ShciG MhWhB Uidhz

²⁷ XhF-LhY EAc WiEbc gi
 fhS UiW fmf Wh EBSmC,
 ALiA Umfc FDMW BgjUiD
 XhCdJLcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
 UmGiA, bhWfcm CLFhB
 UiA ShWm Vcdhz ²⁸ Shch

KièhBA FBdh, “E ZWi BLchBd EFd, AHjAE! Aih UIWiAc bhWfc HmLm MmHjD Abchc MhSic, Abchc fciESc Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc ZiXÀm Shdib UiA Ijcm, EHj gC ZmOh! gm BCWhWi EFdcm EWE ghchBA B XhF MhHhGh-WcmE WhXhF ZhWhBLmz”²⁹ Dc AHm S BYiLc SYibcm XhCdjLc dHm OhCWE KÀcE UmGiA Shch bWm bWm fUD FcLpW, XhCdjLm ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc-E ghch-BLpWz³⁰ SmC Aih OhCWE bhWjf Hcb EBHmdh, Ac DFdHm UCeiA ABA XhCd-jLcm VciA ZhDSjd-bjFhDL ThFi OhWiA Zcm AWdh, Ac dHm dHmC Dc UlAc EFd ZU Fcièhz³¹ Shch XhCdjLcm bhcidish KhBdh, EBdm EC fbD cjbhW LiXhB EFdc XcVhWc HmLm GZc Hmd, Aih MmcjMhdmbe bhMm CdBid dhHiHmLmz³² dHm dHmC ShBW LjZmUhc EFd Ac LiXhB Ud dBA UCeiA Shch HmLm ABdhz bhWfm LiXhB Ac LiXhBc XcVhWcm UmGiA XhCdjLcm bhBc-VBc Fch ZU Fcdhz³³ SmC gi EYifhcm ABA XhCdjLcm AOF FciA ULBHmLh fiFdUi ZhUhc gjFjb Uidh, ZhUm MiFhBdh, “B bhWjfHj Fm, gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?”³⁴ H×Hjdc bhMm KièhBA FmC DFdhGhW, FmC FmC AcF dhGhW FBdz EBdm ShBW ahdhbØm FjØh fbMiSh Wh XhciA XhCdjLcm WiA FmÖwbmÖE ghchBA TEAc gjFjb Uidhz³⁵ XhCdjL Lieic bjGE MhBSmC bhWfc AS ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi, LiXhB EFdm ShWcm CKh FciA ZBA WidhHiz³⁶ bhWfm Gcm EBA

biLid UiSh dhHdh, “EHjcm bhcidhE!”

³⁷ LiXhB EFdm ShWcm FmÖwbmÖE ghchB UiSh KhBch, EC fbD ShBW XcVhW EYifhccm BCWhWi ahfhD LEAD Fcdh, “Abi AXWhc HmLm FjØh bhSShb Xhcbj Wi?” EYifhcm FBdh, “Sjbi FiSh BCWhWi ahfh MhWE Wi? ³⁸ Sm Sjbi FiSh gC bifici ZmOh Wi, MmHjD FDUiW AHm dhehB FciA, KhBc AMhc fWihficm dHm dBA bcjajbiS HmLid?”³⁹ XhCdjLm MjAX Uidh, “LhZ, Abi DFMW BgjUi, FidiFiAc Shcf fgcc bhWjf, Abi MmSh bWm FD BSh OhCWE bhWjf WhDz Abi AXWhcm biWS Fcchb, UDA Fci bhWfc HmLm Abhcm bhShc fjMjH GhW UmCÀhz”⁴⁰ ShBW fjMjH UmEAc ZhUm XhCdjLm Lieic CXcm CZhBA, bhWfcm WichB EAc dhHi ASUi Bfhch Uidh, Shch WichB EBA ghcdm ShBW BZchWi ahfhD FEAS dhHdhz

22

MmcjMhdmbe *gMcS*
XhCdjLc MZhwZÜi

¹ XhCdjLm FBdh, “E ZhZh EFd, ahB EFd, Abi EGW Abhc WiMc MZhwZÜi Uichb, AXWhch gjWCÀhz”² ShBW BZchWi ahfhD bhSch UmGiA bhWjf DÀmcm WichB EBHmdhz EC ShBW FBdh,

³ “Abi DFMW BgjUiZ FidiFiAc Shcf fgce Abhc MWb EBLm; EBdm EC MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ABA Abi bhWjf EBLi, Aèhbh HbdiDdc XhEc FhUhs ZBA Abi Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdc fciES Ac FhDUh-FhWjWc

fjèAWh Shdib XhBLiz Ac ABM
 AXWhch Mmdh AèhEAdhHici
 UmGhBch, Abi WiMme AHm
 ECdh AèhEAdh ALdhbz ⁴ Abi
 BLhc XTi EFdcm MhW-
 XchW fXiA Mjddb Ac FhSd
 FcShb, ZmOhBW-ZmOiWcm
 ZhÜia WiA Mmd GhWhS
 ghchBShbz ⁵ BSh S XcVhW
 Bbhb LhZ Ac Umfc YSjA
 FbiOic gÀd bD-bjcäi EFdme
 ahdh Fci MhWpWz Abi Shchc
 HmL ThFi KiPi dBA, Uhbmé
 fgcc Abchc ahBapWcm
 UiZhc dhHi cEAWh EBLdhbz
 gWE Mmch BLhc SciFhS
 ABLdh, Shchem ZÜi FciA
 MmcjMhdmbE AWiA fhMh
 UmEAc dhHi gWE MhEAS
 ALdhbz ⁶ MhBSm MhBSm
 Uhbméc FhÜhs HiA ghcdm
 ZmBd UlBYc EBHmd, AGShC
 Abhc KhBcE HhdhZhd ALb-
 hWi Yc KbFhBA CPdz ⁷ Abi
 bhOis XeiHmdhb Ac gjWdhh,
 Abhcm FmC QhFiA FBch,
 fCd, fCd, Sjbi Abhcm FmWm
 SFdiY UichD? ⁸ Abi MiFhB-
 dhh, gjMjc, AXWm Fm?
 ShBW FBdh, Abi WhLhcSc
 BLh, MmWcm Sjbi SFdiY
 UichDz ⁹ Mmch Abhc dHm
 ALid Shch gFdmC B Yc EBLm
 Fci UmGdh, EBdm MmBW
 Abhc dHm ZhSKiS FcLidh,
 ShW Zjdi Shch gjWdh Whz
¹⁰ ZhUm Abi FBdhh, bhdiF,
 Sm Abi FiSh FcShb? ShBW
 FBdh, CPE, Uhbméc cEAWh
 UmE, Sjbhc MmSh MmSh
 Fchc HcM ALm, BSh Sjbhcm
 gWE MhWhBd EBZz ¹¹ Ac
 gi KbFhWiD Abhc KCG AÜh
 EBHmLid HSiFm, Abhc dHi
 EFdm Abhc ASE VciA Uhbméc
 ZhD dBA cEAWh Uidhz

¹² “gWE EWWiE Whbc
 DFMW bhWjf ALdh, ShBW

gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYiF GjZ
 XcmMHhc bhWjz giGhWc
 gFd BgjUic HmLm ShBW GjZ
 Bÿsi MWz ¹³ ShBW ABA Abhc
 FhLhS CZhBA FBdh, ahB fCd,
 Sjbhc UmGhc ShÀs YicS ACFz
 Ac dHm dHmC Abi ShWcm
 UmGdhbz ¹⁴ EC ShBW FBdh,
 Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc AèhD
 Sjbhcm XLÜ FcLpW, Sjbi
 MhWj ShW bcMi MhWShD
 Xhc, Ac gC bhLjb ZÜh gMcS
 BLhcmE UmGShD Xhc, Ac
 ShW MZhwC ZjdiE gjWShD
 Xhcz ¹⁵ Sjbi ShW fhÀi EBZhd,
 MmSh MmSh UmGL Ac gjWL
 BSh gÀdsh Shbhb UIWiAcm
 MhWhBZhdz ¹⁶ EGW Ac
 Umci FcchD FmWm? CPE,
 ShWm QhFE, Ac SCZhc HjLd
 FciA Sjbhc gFd HjWh VBA
 YhdhEz

¹⁷ “ZhUm Abi Mm-
 cjMhdmbE YicS ABA ghcdm
 DFUiW ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc
 aiScm UIA FchS ALdhb, EC
 fbD CJHhWic ghdSE AGShC
 ShW UcfW XhBdhhbz ¹⁸ Abi
 UmGdhb, ShBW Abhcm
 FBch, MdUi Fci CPE, EGWC
 MmcjMhdmb LheiA ZhcE,
 FhcW Abhc ZmXhcm Sjbhc
 bjGc FjWj fhÀi BWc bh-
 Wfm gjWS WhDz ¹⁹ Abi
 FBdhh, bhdiF, BgFd bhWfmC
 S MhWpW, Mmch Sjbhc
 CXcm BbhW AWSh, Dchem
 MmdE ghchWi Ac bhBc-
 VBc Fchc dhHi, Abi gÀd
 bLiUhBØE MhBShb; ²⁰ Sjbhc
 fhÀi ïYhWcm MmZdh bhch
 EBLid, gi fbD Abi WiMm
 giGhWE CZhBA fhD UmEAS
 ALdhb, Ac Mmch ShWcm
 bhclid, Abi Shchc FhXe-
 KjXe Xhch UiLdhbz ²¹ SmC

bhdiFm Abhcm FBdh, Sjbi
cEAWH UmE, Abi UlcBc aiW
MhSi EFdc HmLm Sjbhcm
ZmMibjz”

²² bhWfm ES fbD Vci
XhCdJLc ZDAW gjWhS ALdh,
ZhUm E-BgjUic Whb gjWiAC
Shch KièhBA FBdh, “EHjcm
UlWiA ThFi gchB UmE, BHj
ZhKiA cEAc MjFh WhD!”
²³ bhWfm MmZdh KièhWi
Vcdh Ac FhXe-KjXe Yhd-
hBA, ALbhWE VjBd CehWiS
dhHdh, ²⁴ EC fbD XcVhW EY-
ifhcm XhCdJLcm FmÖWbmÖE
dBA MhEAc gjFjb Uidh, Ac
FBdh, “Dcm KhZjF bhciA
Mmch FcE, FmWm bhWfm
Shc ZicjDm Bdh Kièh-Kièi
Fcmez” ²⁵ XhCdJLcm MmZdh
KhZjF bhchc dhHi ZhÙidh,
B fbD f-LiXhBc DF LjZmUhc
giGhWE CZhS ALdh, SmC
XhCdJLm ShWcm FBdh,
“EGWE Mhcm Ulfi fhBZi
Fch EBLm Wh, Bdh DFMW
cjbhW bhWfcm KhZjF bhch
AXWhBØc dhHi PiF Ec
Wi?” ²⁶ BGhW gjWiA gi
LjZmUhc XcVhW EYifhccm
HiA FBdh, “Lhc, AXWm BSh
FiSh FchS dhHLpW? B ZmOh
S cjbhW bhWjFz” ²⁷ SmC
ShBW XhCdJLc VhcE HiA
MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Sjbi
cjbhW Wi?” XhCdJLm FBdh,
“MiEDz” ²⁸ EYifhcm FBdh,
“Abi ZCS OmFh-XDfh GcK
FciA cjbhW LiOiMmW EAc
fjMjH dBLiz” XhCdJLm FBdh,
“Abi MWb fjĭmC cjbhWz”
²⁹ BGhW gjWiAC Mm LiXhBD
ShWcm Mmch FchS MhEAS
ALdh, dHm dHmC Shch
gW TWm gciA HmdhHiz Ac
ShBW cjbhW bhWjF EBdme

ShWcm ZhÙilDh Fci XcVhW
EYifhcmE QchBHmdhz

³⁰ EBdm ZhUc UiW gicZhc
XhCdJLcm MiFhBSh KhBdh,
FiShc dhHi BgjUi EFdm
ShWcm UlfUich, SmC XcVhW
EYifhcm XhCdJLc ZhÙ Gjdi
Uidh, Ze Bbhb Efd Ac YSjA
FbiOic gFdcM DGhWE Udh
EAc gjFjb Uidhz ZhUm XhCd-
jLcm dhbhBA Shchc LhbWm
AMic Fcdhz

23

¹ XhCdJLm YSjA FbiOic
bhWfc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA
FBdh, “E ahBLhZ Efd, Abi
S EGW XcMØ Abhc ZiZmF
Xciéhc chGiA, Aèhc ZÙh
gifhZm UhDBÍ AUhD Fc-
chbz” ² BGhW gjWiA XcVhW
Bbhb EWWiED, XhCdJLc
HhdhS Mmch CZhS ALid,
Shchcm FBdh, “EHjc bjGE
Ke bhceZ” ³ SmC XhCdJLm
ShWcm FBdh, “E a×, AèhD
SjbhcmE Ke bhczhz Sjbi
fciESc ABWm Abhc ZiKhc
FchS ZBA, fciESc ZcGmdhY
FciA Abhcm Ke bhchc gjFjb
UichD?” ⁴ Mmch XhCdJLc
FhÙhs CZhBLid, Shch ShWcm
Fpd, “Sjbi Aèhc Icc XcVhW
Bbhb LhZcm ZmBĭS FchD
Wi?” ⁵ XhCdJLm FBdh, “ahB
Efd, Abi S MhWi Wh DBW
XcVhW Bbhb Fciz AcWhD
Bdh FBdhb Wh EWM, Aèhc
FhdhBE S dmGh ALm, Sjbhc
WiMc MhSic bjçäicm FjWj
Hhdi UiE Whz”

⁶ XhCdJLm MmZdh ZjMdh
gi bMdiLc FiLj bhWjF LiDmFiA
bMZc Ac FiLj EBdh Ycifi
bMZc, EC ShBW bMdiLc
bhMm Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “E
ahB Efd, Abi DFMW Ycifi

Ac Ycific AEdhUz bjcUh EFD
 gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZh, EC
 bhSc dhHi EGW Abhc ZiKhc
 Fch Ecz”⁷ ShBW BGhW FEAc
 dHm dHmC Ycifi Ac LiÐmFiA
 EFdc bhMm FhBÌh dhHiHmd,
 bMdiLc bhMm UIB Ud EBH-
 mdhz⁸ FhcW LiÐmFiA EFdc
 DFiW EBD, bjcUh EFD Ac
 MiÛh EBSh WhD, Yicih Zh
 cjg BSh FjWjSh WhBz EBdm
 Ycifi EFdm DFiW FcpW BSh
 gFdShc ALpWz⁹ B H×Hjd
 ZCS Ze EBHmd, SmC Ycifi
 Udc FDMW bCdhWhD CZhBA
 ScFh-ScFi Fci FBdh, “Abch S
 B bhWfc FjWj Ulf UmGchb
 Whz FjWj cjg Zh YicihD S
 Shc dHm Bdh ZhSKiS FcSh
 XhcpWz”¹⁰ EC dhGhW Fci
 ZmThDAH×Hjd dhHd, DcUhD
 XcVhW EYifhcm QchBHmdh,
 bhWfm XhCdjLcm OjFch
 OjFch Fci LieidhBZh, EC
 ShBW LiXhB EFdcm gjFjb
 Uidh, Shch dhbiA HiA XhCd-
 jLcm bhWfc HmL ThFi gchBA
 WiA FmÖwbmÖE ghchBdhz

¹¹ ZhUm chBSc Zhdh bhdiF
 BLhD XhCdjLc HmLm CZhBA
 FBdh, “giçS FcE, Abhc Whbm
 MmcjMhdmbE Mmdh fhÀi
 UiL, cjb OhCWE-E ECdh fhÀi
 UiSm EBZz”

*gMcS XhCdjLcm bhchc
 feMWĩ*

¹² ZhUc UiW YMcc EÃE
 BgjUi EFdm DF UhHhZhMi
 Fcdh, Shch FLb GhBA FBdh,
 XhCdjLcm bhchc AH XcMØ
 Shch UhWh-XhWi FjØh bjGE
 UiSh WhDz¹³ Khèif MWcE
 Zmfi bhWjf DGhWE EBA B
 UhHhZhMic FLb GhBdhz
¹⁴ Shch Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi
 EFdc HmLm HiA FBdh, “Abch
 FehFei FLb GhBLi, XhCdjLcm

Wh bhch XcMØ UhWh-
 XhWi FjØh bjGE UiShb
 WhDz¹⁵ EGW AXWhch Ac
 YSjA FbiOic gFdm XcVhW
 EYifhcc HmLm EC AZUhc
 FcCÀh MmW, AXWhch AcE
 ahdhOiFm B ZiKhcc SUØ
 FcSh KhBch, EC CLièhD gm
 AXWhBØc HmLm AEAc
 AHmC, XTc bhMm Abch
 Shcm bhcidibjz”

¹⁶ EBdm XhCdjLc ahÉhD
 Shchc B UhHhZhMic GZc
 gjWiA, FmÖwbmÖE HiA
 XhCdjLcm BSh MhWhBdhz
¹⁷ SmC XhCdjLm f-LiXhBc
 DFMW LjZmUhccm AWhBA
 FBdh, “EC XjAHjcm XcVhW
 EYifhc LhZc HmLm dBA
 MhCÀh, gm ShWcm FiSh FBS
 ABLmz”¹⁸ EC gi LjZmUhcm
 Shcm dBA XcVhW EYifhcc
 HmLm HiA FBdh, “ZUi
 XhCdjLm Abhcm AWhBA
 FBdh, EC XjAHjcm AXWhc
 HmLm dBA ABShb, gm
 AXWhc HmLm FiSh FBS
 Khcz”¹⁹ XcVhW EYifhcm Shc
 ASE VciA DF HhdhZhD dBA
 HiA FBdh, “Sjbi Abhcm FiSh
 FBShD KhBchD?”²⁰ gm Fpd,
 “BgjUi EFdm WiES FcLpW,
 Shch AXWhc HmLm EC
 AZUhc FcZh, XhCdjLc ZiKhc
 AcE ahdhOiFm SUØ Fchc
 dhHi AXWm MhWj LhbWc
 FhBd ShWcm Umfc YSjA
 FbiOic LhbWm AMic FchBWz
²¹ AXWm Shchc FThD chMi
 EBW Wh MhWj, Dch Khèif
 MWcE Zmfi bhWfm djFhBA
 XhCdjLc dhHi Zhc KhBch,
 Shch FLb GhBLm, ShWcm
 Wh bhch XcMØ UhWh-XhWi
 FjØh bjGE UiS WhDz Shch
 EGW SiAc EBA XTE ZBLm,
 Ghdi AXWhc chMi EAc Zhc
 KhBchz”²² XcVhW EYifhcm

Shcm EC gjFjb UiA ZiUhD
Uidh, “Sjbi Abhc HmLm B
GZc FBL Fci FmCccm gjWhBE
Whz”

*gMcS XhCdJLcm FpLciAS
XhPhWi*

²³ ZhUm ShBW f-LiXhBc
UlBMW LjZmUhccm AWhBA
FBdh, “UlBf MW LiXhB,
fBc MW IjehAdh LiXhB, Ac
UlBf MW LjdYi Adh LiXhB
ABM chBS WDOhS FpLciAS
MhEAc dhHi SiAc FcEz ²⁴ Ac
XhCdJLc dhHiE Ijehc ZÜzî
FcE, Shcm MhWj WichXUm
Umfc XcVhW ghFib YidiÆc
HmLm XCLhBd EDz” ²⁵ FBA,
ShBW EC KiPi dmGdh,

²⁶ “bhWWiE XcVhW ghFib
LhZ, Abi FmdhUlL djLiAL,
AXWhcm Lhdhb MhWh-
Bchbz ²⁷ BgjUi EFdm EC
bhWjfhJcm VciA MhWm bh-
cidiSh KhBLdh, Abi gjWdhh
gm DFMW cjbhW bhWjf,
gjWiA Abhc LiXhB EFd
dBA HiA Shcm ZhKhBdhhbz
²⁸ ZhUm Abi gjWShb KhB-
dhh bhWfm Shc FiSh Ulf
XhBLpW, DcUhD Shcm WiA
Shhc bMdiLE AMic Fedhhbz
²⁹ SmC Abi ZjMdhh, Shhc
fciEsc FjWj YSjAc dhHi Dc
CXcm Ulf Uich, EBdm MmdE
ghchWi Zh MhWm bhchc
MjFh FjWj Whdif XhBLi
Whz ³⁰ Ac Abi gjWdhh, Shc
ZicjÐm UhHhZhMi Fch Ec,
SmC MdUi Fci Shcm AXWhc
HmLm XhPhB Uidhhbz Shc
ZicjÐm Mmch Whdif UiLm,
ShchemE FBLi, Shhc FjWj
Whdif ThFdm AXWhc HmLm
HiA gjWhBShz”

³¹ LiXhB EFdm XcVhW EY-
ifhcc gjFjb bhYiF XhCdJLcm
dBA chBSc Zhdh AØixhñi

OhCWE Hmdhz ³² ZhUc UiW
IjehAdh LiXhB EFdc dHm
XhCdJLcm ZiUhD UiA ZhFi
LiXhB EFd FmÖWbmÖE IjciA
ABdhz ³³ IjehAdh LiXhB
EFdm KiPi Ac XhCdJLcm dBA
FpLciAS XCLiA ghcdm Umfc
XcVhW ghFibc ASE fbMhB
Uidhz ³⁴ ShBW B KiPi XeiA
XhCdJLcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi
FjW Umfc bhWjf?” XhCdJL
FidiFiAc bhWjf BGhW gjWiA
ShBW FBdh, ³⁵ “Sjhbcm
Mmch Ulfmc Shch BGhWE
ABA ghcdm, Abi Sjbhc MZ-
WZÜi gjWbjz” ZhUm ShBW
gjFjb Uidh, XhCdJLcm WiA
chMh gmcjUc Zheic MmdE
ghchWic dhHiz

24

AUhdSE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ XhK UiW ZhUm XcVhW
Bbhb EWWiED FDMW BgjUi
bjcäi Ac ScSjè Whbc DFMW
CFidcm dBA FpLciAS Hmdh,
HiA XcVhW ghFibc AUhdSE
gMcS XhCdJLc ZicjÐm Whdif
UhGid Fcdhz ² XhCdJLcm
AWiA AUhdSE AMic Fch EBdz
ZhUm CFid ScSjèd EC Whdif
HhBdh,

“bhWWiE ghFib LhZ,
AXWhc fhfWE cBA Abch
ZCS UiW ThFi Ze fhØiD ALiz
AXWm AXWhc AGd-gmFbS
UiA B MhSic ZCS ahdhB Fchz
³ DcdhHi Abch ghbmfb gFd
MhHhS AXWhc HjWHhW
HhBz ⁴ Abch AXWhc bjèzhw
fbD Wi FcShb KhBchb Wh,
bmgmcZhWi FciA gjWdm,
Abch Whdif GhW UlB-
KhBc FThD FBdibjz ⁵ LhZ,
Abch UmGLi, EC bhWjfhJ
Ze DF AXU EBA AMiLmz gm
WhLhch Whbc DF ZiVcbi Udc

CîhUz ghbmfh Ghdi ghJHhbb
dhHhD, UlWiAc gFd BgjUic
bhMm UdhUdi dhHhWiC Shc
Fhbz ⁶⁻⁷ gm Abchc ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLcmE WhXhF ZhWhBS
KhBLid, DcUhd Abch Shcm
AOF FcLiz ⁸ Ac EC MmSh
Whdif Uidhb, AXWm WiMm
Shcm Mmch FcdmC BSh
gFdSh ZhcBMiZz” ⁹ CFidc
dHm EBA BgjUi EFdmE BSh
gÀdsh ghLh FBA fhD Uidhz

¹⁰ SmC XcVhW ghFib
LhZm XhCdJLcm Bfhch
Uidh, XhCdJLm FBdh, “LhZ,
AXWm ZCS ZcL Vci B BgjUi
MhSic ZiKhc FciA ABch,
BOh gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi
EBA Abhc MZhWZÛi Uichbz
¹¹ AXWm Shèhf FcdmC
MhWidizh, EGWE ZhcE
UiW EBLm Wh, Abi DZhUS
Fchc dhHi MmcjMhdmbE
HmLdhbz ¹² EC Mmch Abhc
ZmXhcm Whdif Uich, Shch
FmC Abhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
FjWj bhWfc dHm ghJHhbb
FchS UmGLpW Whz OhCWc
FjWjGhWE Zh FjWj bLiUE-
E bhWfcm CLFhBA UmEAS
Abhcm XhBLpW Whz ¹³ EGW
Shch Abhc MmSh Ulf UmGh-
Bch, BShc FjWj XcbhWE
Shch UiSh XhcSh WhDz
¹⁴ EBdm Abi AXWhc HmLm
ðiFhc Fcchb, Dch MmFOhcm
ZiVcbi Ud FBch, gC BLh Ad-
bLic SciFhD Abi Abhc bD-
bjcâi EFdc Aèhc DZhUS Fciz
SCchS FiShZc ZhShBd gFd
gjFjb-AgFhb Ac Shbbh WZi
EFdc FiShZcm Abi DFiW
Fciz ¹⁵ Ac Dch MmdhW
DFiW FcpW, AbiE ECdh Aèhc
CXcm DFiW Fci, XcmMHhc
Zh HjWhHhc gFdcM C bchc
ZhUm gicZhc MiÛh Fch EBZz
¹⁶ DcUhd Abi Aèhc HmLm

Ac bhWfc HmLmE ghbmfh
Abhc ZiZmF Xciéhc chGShb
KhBz ¹⁷ ZCS ZcL ZhUm Abi
MmcjMhdmbE HmLdhb,
FjcZhWi UiShb Ac Abhc
WiMc MhSic HciZ EFdcM
UhW-GDchS ZidhBSHb Fciz
¹⁸ Sm Abi XhF-LhY EBA
MmZdh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
ghbhBdhb, EC fbD Shch
Abhcm UmGLpWz Abhc
HmLm FjWj aieE EBLm Wh,
Zh FjWj H×Hjde EBLm Whz
¹⁹ Ghdi ALiA Umfc FDMW
BgjUi gWE ALdhz Abhc CXcm
FjWj Whdif ThFdm gC BgjUi
EFdm AXWhc HmLm ABA
Whdif UiSh ALidz ²⁰ AcWhD
EWE Mmch ABLpW DchC
FCÀh, Abi MmZdh YSjA
FbiOic LhbWm CZhBLdhb,
EC fbD Shch Abhc FiSh Ulf
XhBLdh? ²¹ FjØhc Wh, Ghdi
DGhW bhS Abi Mjcm Mjcm
bhSiLdhb MmW, bjcUh EFD
gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPhc bjLdh
dBA ABM AXWhBØc LhbWm
Abhc ZiKhc Fch Ecz”

²² ghFib YidiÆm gMcS BLhc
SciFhc ZmXhcm GjZ ahdh
Fci MhWSh, DcUhd ShBW
ZiKhc ZÛ FciA FBdh, “LiXhBc
XcVhW EYifhc djLiAl ABA
ghcdm Abi Sjbchc ZiKhcc
YDLhdh Fcbjz” ²³ ShBW f-
LiXhBc LjZmUhccm gjFjb
Uidh, “XhCdJLcm AOF chGE,
EBdm Shcm bhDac WMcm
chGiE, Shc Gmf-FjOjbm Shc
GmMbS FchS ABdm ZhVh
UiE Whz”

²⁴ FDUiW ZhUm YidiÆm
ShW BgjUi ZC Utjfièhcm dHm
dBA ABA XhCdJLcm GZcUi
AWhBdh, Ac XhCdJLc bjG
ThFi BLh Ad-bLic CXcm
BbhW AWhc ZDAWi gjWdhz
²⁵ XhCdJLm MmZdh gF XTm

Kdh, WiMcm UbhBA chGh, Ac ghfcc ZiKhcc FTh ZDAW Fcdh, YidiÆm BSh gjWiA QchBHmdhz QchBA FBdh, “Sjbi EGW MhEHi, fbD fjmjH EBdm Abi Sjbhcm GZcUi AWhBbjz”²⁶ ShW bWm bWm ALid, XhCdjLm ShWcm FiLj Ijf UiZh, DcdhHi ShBW Zhcm Zhcm XhCdjLcm AWhBA HY FcShz²⁷ UIB ZcL XhcWic ZhUm XcFiE Yiil ABA YidiÆc HUiS ZBdhz YidiÆm BgjUi EFdcM Gjfi FcSh Fci XhCd- jLcm MmdE TBA HmdhHiz

25

AUhdSE gMcS XhCdjLc AXid

¹ B UmfE AEAc SiW UiW ZhUm Yiil FpLciA ThFi MmcjMhdmbE Hmdhz² EC fbD Ze Bbhb Ac BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShW HmLm ABA XhCdjLc ZmXhem Whdif Uidhz Shch Yiilc HmLm GjZ biWS-Fhli Fci FBdh,³ ShBW MhWj bmgmcZhWi Fci XhCdjLcm MmcjMhdmbE AWhBWz Shchc bSdZ ALid, XhCdjLcm AWhc fbD XTc bhMm djFhBA cBA bhcidishz⁴ ghFib YiilM Shchem FBdh, “XhCdjLcm S FpLciAS AOF chGh EBLm, Ac AbiE GjZ ShHUh Fci giGhWE MhBchbz⁵ Sm Sjbchc bhM ThFi Zj- MUhc FDMW Abhc dHm ABE, gm FjWj Ulf Fcdm Dc Whdif UiZhDz”

⁶ Yiil Shchc dHm AO-Uf UiW cBA ghcdm FpLciAS HmdhHiz HiA ZhUc UiW ShBW AUhdSE ZBA, XhCd- jLcm ShW LhbWm AMic Fchc gjFjb Uidhz⁷ MmSh BgjUi EFd MmcjMhdmb ThFi

ABLdh, XhCdjL giWE AMic EAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm KhBcEZhd ZmciA CZhBA GjZ Ulfh-Ulfi Fcdh, EBdm BShc FjWj XcbhW UiSh Xhcdh Whz⁸ EC XhCdjLm WiMc MZhWZÜi Uidh, “Abi S BgjUi EFdc fciES, ZhDSjd- bjFhDL, Zh cjbhW ZhUfh FpLcc ZicjDm FjWj Ulf FcLi Whz”⁹ EBdm YiilM BgjUi EFdcM Gjfi Fchc GiAd EAD ShBW XhCdjLcm MiFhBdh, “EC bhbdhc ZiKhc Abi Mm- cjMhdmbE FcShb KhBchb, Sjbi giGhWE MhBSm chMi AL Wi?”¹⁰ XhCdjLm MjAX Uidh, “Abi S cjbhW AUhdSc LhbWm AMic EBLi, Ac EC AUhdSEC Abhc ZiKhc EAGhW Mcjcz AXWm WiMmE ahdh Fci MhWpW, Abi BgjUi EFdc dHm FjWj EBÜhd FcLi Whz¹¹ Sh-E Abhc FjWj FLjc EBdm, bCSc fhMh XhEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf XhBdm, Abi bcSm chMi ALiz EBdm Dch Abhc ZicjDm MmSh Ulf Uich, BSh MjUi ghLh Wh ED, Sm Abhem Shchc ASE Lhei UmEAc DGSiAc FmCcc WhBz DcUhd Abi ZhUfh FpLcc HmLm AXid Fcchbz”¹² BGhW gjWiA YiilM ShW CMic-WhMicc dHm Xchbif Fci FBdh, “Sjbi MmZdh ZhUfhc HmLm AXid FcdhD, Sm ZhUfhc HmLmC MhBZhDz”

chMh AHtiàc HmLm gMcS XhCdjLc MZhWZÜi

¹³ FDUiW ZhUm BgjUi EFdc chMh AHtiàc Ac ShW ZBW chWi ZcWiFiD, WDA ghFib Yiilcm Lhdhb MhWhwic dhHi FpLciAS ABdhz¹⁴ Shch BGhWE FDUiW cBZh HSiFm,

YiîLm XhCdJLc bhbdhc FTh
 chMhcm MhWhBdhz ShBW
 FBdh, “YidiÆm DFMW bh-
 Wfcm Mmde TBA HmLpWz
¹⁵ Abi MmZdh MmcjMhdmbE
 HmLdhh, EC fbD gWc Ze
 Bbhb Ac BgJUi bjcai EFdm
 EC ZmOhc ZicjÐm Whdif UiA
 Shc fhMh KhBLpWz ¹⁶ Abi
 Shchcm FBLdhh, Mhc ZicjÐm
 Whdif UmEA ED, Ac Mmch
 B Whdif UmBW, gi ZhUi-
 ZiZhUic bjGh-bjGi MZhWZÛi
 Ac Mmch WhEBdm, Afhbicm
 FjWj fhMh UmEAc DGSiAc
 cjbhW ABWE WhBz ¹⁷ SmC
 Shch gFd EWE ABA ghcdm,
 Abi ZhUc UiWC AUhdSE
 ZBA gC Afhbicm LhbWm
 AWhc gjFjb Uidhbz ¹⁸ Mmch
 Shc ZicjÐm Whdif UiLdh
 Shchc MZhWZÛi gjWdhh,
 EBdm Abi Mmdh EWjbhW
 FcLdhh, Bdh FjWj Whdif
 Shch UiLpW Whz ¹⁹ Ghdi
 Shchc WiMc Vcôbc FTh, Ac
 BLh Whbc FjWj DFMW bch
 bhWfc FTh, XhCdJLm DWcm
 MiÛh FBA UhZi Fcmc, ESh
 dBA Shch AUhdSE Whdif
 UiLmz ²⁰ Ac BSh Fidh Shèhf
 FcShb, BGhW bhdjb Wh EAD
 Abi Shcm MiFhBdhh, gm
 MmcjMhdmbE HiA B bhbdhc
 YDLdhh FcSm chMi ALm
 Wiz ²¹ gm chMi Wh EBA,
 AXid FciA ZhUfhc chDe dhHi
 Zhc KhEAD, Abi Shcm ZhUfh
 FpLcc HmLm XhPhWic AH
 XcMØ AOF chGhc gjFjb
 UiLiz” ²² EC chMh AHtiàm
 YiîLcm FBdh, “Abi WiMm
 Shc MZhWZÛi gjWShb KhBz”
 YiîLm MjAX Uidh, “Sm FhBd
 gjWZhWmz”

²³ ZhUc UiW chMh AHtiàm Ac
 chWi ZcWiFi ZCS VjbVhb Fci

ABdh, ShBW LiXhBc XcVhW
 EYifhc EFd, OhCWc HBÛ-
 bhBÛ bhWfcm dBA AUhdSE
 ghbhBdhz YiîLm gjFjb UiA
 XhCdJLcmE EWE AWhBdhz
²⁴ ZhUm YiîLm FBdh, “bghW
 chMh AHtiàm, Ac AUhdSE
 AMic HBÛ-bhBÛ LhZ EFd,
 AXWhch gFdm EC ZmKhe-
 hcm UmGchz gFd BgjUiD
 bidiA MmcjMhdmb Ac FpL-
 ciAS Abhc HmLm Shc ZiKhc
 KhBA biLid UiA FBLpW,
 Shcm GSb FcEz ²⁵ EBdm Abi
 UmGdhh, bCSc fhMh UmEAc
 MjFh FjWj Ulf Shc WhBz
 Sh-E gm WiMm ZhUfhc
 HmLm AXid FchD, Abi Shcm
 ShW HmLm XhPhWic GiAd
 FcLiz ²⁶ EBdm bghW ZhUfhc
 HmLm dmGShb, Bdh FjWj
 Ulf XhBchb Wh HSiFm,
 Abi ftÐmE chMh AHtiàm
 Ac AXWhch gFdc LhbWm
 Shcm AMic FcLiz AXWhch
 Mmch Fcdm dmGhc MjFh
 FjØh XhBbj Fci bWE Fcchbz
²⁷ FhcW Abi bWE Fci, FjWj
 ZÛicm KhdhW UmEAc Zhdh
 Shc Ulf EFd MhWhWiGhW
 Mcjcz”

26

chMhc LhbWm gMcS
XhCdJLc MZhWZÛi

¹ BGhW gjWiA chMh
 AHtiàm XhCdJLcm FBdh,
 “Sjbhc MZhWZÛi FEAc dhHi
 EWjbSi Uidhbz” SmC XhCd-
 jLm AS Mje FciA WiMc
 MZhWZÛi FBdh, ² “bhWWiE
 chMh WhbUhc, BgjUi EFdm
 Abhc ZicjÐm MmSh Whdif
 UiLpW, BSh ZmXhcm ABM
 AXWhc HmLm Abhc MZh-
 WZÛi gjWhWic fjMjH XhBA,

Abi WiMcm ahBHôHbhW
bWE Fcchbz ³ GhL Fci, BgjUi
EFdc gFd dhGhW KhD-KdW
Ac Shchc YiSWH EFd AXWhc
MhWh ALmZ DcUHD AcM
Fcchb, bmgmcZhWi Fci
AXWm Abhc bhS GhWhpW
gjWZhz

⁴ “gjcjbhW TWmC WiMc
DdhFhS Abhc KhD-KdW Fidh
ALid, ZhUm MmcjMhdmbE
ABA FidhGhW KdLi, BSh S
Shbhb BgjUi EFdm MhWpWz
⁵ Shch S ZCS UiW Vci Abhcm
KiWpW HSiFm, Shch GiAd
Fcdm B fhÀi UiSh XhcZh,
Abhc Vcôbc bhMm Ycifi
Whbc Mm bCdZhUi Ud ALm,
Abi EC Ycifi SciFhD MiÛnHi
FhOhBSHbz ⁶ AèhD Abhc
bD-bjcâi EFdc HmLm MmSh
EAUh FcLidh, gC EAUhD
Abi acfh Fci, DcdhHi ABM
Abhc ZiKhc EcZ ⁷ Abhc ZhcE
GhÛhw bhWfm chBS-UiW
Uidm-MhWm DZhUSi FciA,
gC EAUhC Yd UmGhc AfhS
ALpWz chMh WhbUhc, gC
Afhc dhHiC BgjUi EFdm Ab-
hcm Ulfichz ⁸ AèhD bjcUhc
MiÛh FciA SjdPW, BGhW
FmWm AXWhch Ziðhf FcSh
XhcpW Wh?

⁹ “Abi S bWE FcShb,
WhLhcSc BLh Whbc ZicjÐm,
gFd WbjWhc Fhb Fch Abhc
dhHi YcMz ¹⁰ Ac Mm-
cjMhdmbE Abi Edh FcLiEz Ze
Bbhb EFdc EWjbSi dBA BLhc
CçS EFdcM Abi MmdE ghchB-
Shbz Shchcm FhSd Fchc
Zhdh Abi Shchc ZicjÐm ajO
UiShbz ¹¹ Abi gFd bLiUhBØE
HiA Zhcm Zhcm Shchcm
fhMh UiShbz BLhc SciFh
ThFi Shchcm YichBA, BLhc
Whbm dhÛS UiSh Fci Shchc
CXcm Mjc-Mjdb FcShbz Dchc

CXcm Abhc ES HJLh ALid
MmW, Dchcm Mjdb Fchc
dhHi Abi Zhch Umfc OhCWE-
E MhBSHbz

¹² “ECdh DFZhc Ze Bbhb
EFdc HmL ThFi GmbSh Ac
gjFjbMhci dBA Abi UhbmeE
MhEAS ALdhbz ¹³ Ac chMh
WhbUhc, EC fbD ZmBd UlBYc
EBHmLmz AGShC UmGdhh,
Abhc Ac Abhc dHc gFdc
KhBcEZhd fjcjM ThFi AcE
Zmfi YcAdh DF cfwWi, ALbhW
TWm Mdi CPdz ¹⁴ EC Abch
gFd bhOis XeiHmdhb Ac Abi
gjWdhh, BZchWi ahfhD FmC
Abhcm FBch, fCd, fCd, Sjbi
FmWm Abhc CXcm Mjdb
FcchD? KjGh YhBMWE dhT
bhciA WiMc GmSi FcchD
Wh Wi? ¹⁵ SmC Abi MiFhB-
dhb, bjWiZ, AXWm Fm?
bjWiZm MjAX Uidh, Abi BLh,
MmWcm Sjbi Mjdb FcchDz
¹⁶ EGW CPE, XhES acUi CZhEz
Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGL Ac
MmSh Sjbhcm UmGhBbj,
BSh gFdShc fhÀi Ac GmMb-
SHhc ZhWhWic GiAdm, Abi
WiMm Sjbhcm UmGh Uidhbz
¹⁷ Abi Sjbhcm E-BgjUi EFdc
HmLm XhPhBac, Shchc Ac
Sjbhc WiMc MhSic AS ThFi
Abi Sjbhcm ZhKhBbjz ¹⁸ Sjbi
Shchc KCG GjdiA UiZhd,
Shch MhWj AÛhBc ThFi Wjcc
Zhd, fDShWc UGd ThFi Aèhc
Zhd YiciA ABW, Abhc CXcm
BbhW AWiA HJWhc bhYi
XhBA, XcmMHhc ZÛh EFdc
bhMm ShchE UhGid EBWz
¹⁹ “bhWWiE chMh Wh-
bUhc, Zmgmîi B UcfWcm
Abi YhdhBSHb Xhcdhb Whz
²⁰ DcUHD XDDh UhbmeC
bhWfc HmLm, ZhUm Mm-
cjMhdmbE, DgiUiA Midhc
gFd MhHhS Ac E-BgiUi

EFdc HmLmE SZdiH Fcdhzb
 Shchcm FBdhh, SCZh FciA
 Aèhc ZhD YicE, Ac EC dhGhW
 Abd FcE, MmSh UmGiA
 XcbhW bidm Sjbch ghLhcc
 SCZh FcLz ²¹ EC FhcWm BgjUi
 EFdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE VciA
 Abhcm bhcidish KhBLpWz
²² EBdm Aèhc fhBÌD Abi EGW
 XcMØ OiFiA ALi, Ac gjcj-Ze
 gFdc LhbWm CZhBA fhÀiE
 Uichbz gMcS bjLhD Ac Shbhb
 WZi EFdm MmSh IOiZ Fci
 ZhShBA HmLpW, BShc Zhch
 Abi FjØhc FBchb Whz ²³ Dch
 FBLpW, Ad-bLiD SFdiY fBÌ
 FcZh, ShBWC XDDh bjcUh
 ThFi MiÙh EBA CPiA ghci
 ShW WiMc MhSi, Ac E-BgjUi
 EFdc HmLmE Wjcc SciFhc
 FTh SZdiH FcZh”

²⁴ XhCdjLm MmZdh EC
 dhGhW MZhWZÙi Uich,
 AGShC YiùLm ShWcm Mjcm
 VhbFi bhci FBdh, “XhCdjL,
 Sjbi S XhHd EBHmLz Sjbi ZCS
 dmGh-Xeh FcL, EC dmGh-
 XehD Sjbhcm XhHd ZhWhB-
 diLmz”

²⁵ XhCdjLm MjAX Uidh, “Mi
 Wh, ghFib LhZ, Abi XhHd
 WhDz Abi S gF Ac MjÀic bhS
 bhSchbz ²⁶ chMh WhbUhem
 S BSh gÀdshc MhWpW, Ac
 Abi giçS FciA ShW LhbWm
 Gjdh-bmdh bhSichbz Abi
 XjchXjc MhWi, BSh gÀdshc
 chMh WhbUhec bhdjb ALm,
 BSh S FjWj AUhcic bhMm
 djFhBA IOLm Whz

²⁷ “Sm bhWWiE chMh
 WhbUhc, AXWm FiSh WZi
 EFdc DFiw FcpW Wi? Abi
 S MhWi, AXWmE FcpWz”

²⁸ EC AHtiàm FBdh, “Sjbi FiSh
 ES MdUi AbhcmE Ad-bLic

SciFhS WiShDHi KhBchD
 Wi?”

²⁹ XhCdjLm FBdh, “Abi
 Aèhc HmLm EC ULA Fcchb,
 MdUi ECF Zh UmciD ECF,
 Ghdi AXWm WhD, MS
 bhWfm Abhc ABMFjc B
 MZhWZÙi gjWch, Dch gÀdc
 Abhc dhGhW ZWiMhCÀzh
 Ghdi EC fiFd ZhU UiAz”

³⁰ SmC chMh, Umfc XcVhW
 ghFib, chWi ZcWiFi Ac Shchc
 dHm AUhdSc gFd bhWjf
 CZhB Hmdhz ³¹ ZhUm Shch
 ZhcEWic XTm DFm-EBÙm
 FBdh, “B ZmKhehD S bCSc
 fhMh Zh Mmd GhOhc MjFh
 FjØhc FcLm Whz” ³² chMh
 AHtiàm YiùLcm FBdh, “gm
 MjUi ZhUfhc HmLm AXid Wh
 FcS, Sm Shcm EGW GhdhL
 UmEA Hmd EWmz”

27

*gMcS XhCdjL cjb OhCWc
 bjGh cEAWh*

¹ ghFibc YDLhdh bhYiF
 MhME FciA Abhcm BShdi
 Umfc XhPhWic fbD ABdm,
 XhCdjL Ac AcE FDMW
 FDEUicm MjdiE Whbc
 DFMW f-LiXhBc LjZmUhec
 ASE fbMhB Uidhz MjdiE
 ALdh ZhUfh FpLec AXW
 LiXhB Udc DFMW LjZmUhec
² ZhUm Abch AUthbjIie IhOc
 ECdh DF MhME EBA cEAWh
 Uidhb, MmGhW ALiA Umfc
 ZCS MhM IhOE MhEAc dhHi
 MjBS Fch EBLmz Ac bhFi-
 UWia Umfc TifdWiFi OhCWc
 AcilhFjL Abhc dHm ALdhz

³ ZhUc UiW Abhc MhM
 HiA LiUWE aiedz LjZmUhc
 MjdiED XhCdjLc dHm GjZ
 ahdh ZmZghc Fcdhz ShBW
 ShW Ulì EFdc HmLm HiA,
 WiMc Mcjci HcM FjdhWic

BMhMS Uidhz ⁴ ZhUm gi
 MhHh ThFi gicZhc MhM
 Lhed, Ac Abchc CdOhbjGh
 ZhShf UmEAD, Abch Lh-
 BXthL UiXc MmZhd ZhShf
 ALid Wh gZhdUi Hmdhbz
⁵ HiA FidiFiA Ac XhbYk-
 diAc LhbWc fhHc XhcEBA
 djFiA Umfc bjch OhCWE
 ABA AMidhbz ⁶ LjZmUhem
 giGhWE BShdi UmfE MhEch,
 AdmFMhÛtiAc DGhW MhM
 XhBA, gC MhME Fci Abchem
 dBA cEAWh Uidhz ⁷ Abchc
 MhMGhW GjZ Aîm Aîm KdiA
 ZCS UiW ZhUm Fi Fci AîU
 OhCWc FhÛhs ABA AMid,
 EBdm ZhShfc dhHi Abch Ac
 fgMm AHjABSb Xhcdhb
 Whz SmC Abch Fb ZhShfmUi
 LhdbjWhc FhÛhZhd HiA Aîsi
 UiXc AEeoUi MhEAS dhHd-
 hbz ⁸ Ac UciAc Xhcc FhÛhZhd
 Fi FciA MhBSm MhBSm, 'fjÛc
 djHcGhWh' Whbc DF gjcj
 MhM IhOE ABDhb, Dc FhÛhs
 ALid dhLmA OhCWz

⁹ EC dhGhW ZCS UiW
 HjMci Hmd, cjMhc BUc
 UiW fmf EBA Tjeh Tjeh fiS
 ABLmz B fbD MhMm LYc
 Fch GjZ ZiXUz SmC XhCdjLm
 MhMc bhWfcm Xchbif Uidhz
¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, "LhZ Efd,
 Abi UmGchb, B LYcE Abchc
 ZCS bLiZS Ac GmSi EBZz BSh
 Ghdi MhM Zh bhd-LhbhWhc
 WhD, Abchc MhWcE GmSi
 EBZz" ¹¹ EBdm LjZmUhem
 XhCdjLc FTh Wh bhWiA,
 MhMc bhdiF Ac FmPiwc FTh
 gjWdhz ¹² Ac B djHcGhWhS
 fiSc UiWE cBSm fjZiVh EBS
 WhD HSiFm, Zmfic ahH bh-
 Wfm giW ThFi MhEAc dhHi
 Xchbif Uidhz Shch KhBdh
 FjWjbØm YiWiÆ IhOE XCLiA
 fiSc UiW FhOhBShz B IhO

ALid Aîsi UiXE, Dc CÍc-Xóib Ac
 UÅiw-Xóib UiF Gjdh ALidz

*UciAc SjYhWm ZmUifh
 MhM*

¹³ ZhUm MmZdh Aîm Aîm
 UCFWc ZhShf Khdj EBd, EC
 Shch bWE Fcdh, Shch Mmdh
 Afh FcLdh EdhC EBLmz
 DcUhd Shch MhMc djHc
 GjdiA Aîsi UiXc HhdhZhd
 cEAWh Uidz ¹⁴ EBdm Tjeh
 ZhUmC gi XhcE ThFi BAW-
 FjWi Whbc GjZ ZmMjBSh
 DF SjYhW ABdz ¹⁵ Abchc
 MhM SjYhWc bhMm Xed,
 SjYhWc Pmdh bjFhZidh
 FcShb Wh XhciA, MhMcm
 ZhShfc Shdm Shdm ahOiEd
 Uidhbz ¹⁶ ZhUm FCUW Whbc
 DF gjcj UiXc AEeoUi HiA,
 MhMc dhc ZhcFi WhEGh-
 Wcm Abch ZCS Fi Fci ahJHh
 ThFi ZhKhBdhbz ¹⁷ bhWfm
 WhEcm OhWiA WiA MhMc
 CXcm Sjddh, Ac MhMc
 SÃhbWcm Uei UiA Ue Fci
 ZhÛidh, MhSm SjYhWm Wh
 ahJHmz ZhUm LjcSi Whbc
 fhHcc KcE MhM dhHiMiZhc
 Qcm, Xhd dhhbBA MhMcm
 DbWm ZhShf ahOiEdm Lhei
 Uidhbz ¹⁸ SjYhWm MhMcm
 EbW dhGhW Heh-Hei fjcj
 Fed, DcUhd Shch ZhUc UiW
 MhMc bhd-LhbhWh XhWiS
 YhdhB Uidhz ¹⁹ SiW UiWc
 UiW Shch WiMc ASm MhMc
 fhM-fcOhbE XhWiS YhdhB
 Uidhz ²⁰ ZCS UiW ThFi KhÛ-
 fjcjM FjW MiWif BSh Wh
 UmGhD, Ac SjYhWc Mjc GjZ
 Zmfi EAD, Abch MhWm
 ZhKhc Afh Lhei Uidhbz

²¹ MhMc bhWjf ZCS UiW
 Vci CXhf cEAD XhCdjLm
 CZhBA Shchem FBdh, "E
 ahBLhZ Efd, Abhc FTh gjWiA
 Aîsi UiX ThFi MhMGhWcm

Wh Lhedm, B bLiZS Ac GmSi ThFi AXWhch ZhKdh EWmz ²² EBdm EGW Abi AXWhchcm EC Xchbif Uichb, AXWhch bWc bhMm Zd chGCÀh, Abch FmC MhWm bcShb WhD, Ghdi MhMGhW ZiWhf EBMiZz ²³ Abi Mm Aèhc DZhUS-ZÜnHi Fci, gC Aèhc DF YiciñhD HS chBS Abhc FhÜhs CZhBA FBLpW, ²⁴ XhCdjL, QchBE Wh, ZhUfh FpLcc LhbWm Sjbhc CZhWi dhHZz Ac B MhME Fci Mmch Sjbhc dHm EBA MhBch, AèhD Sjbhc GhSicm bmgm-cZhWi FciA Dch gÀdc MhW ZhKhBLpWz ²⁵ Sm LhZ EFd, AXWhch bWc bhMm Zd chGCÀhz Abi DFiW Fci, AèhD Abhcm Mmdh FBLpW, EdhC EBZz ²⁶ EBdm Abch FjWj UiXc CXcm HiA Xebjz”

MhM Zjei Hmd

²⁷ EC dhGhW Fci Abch AUtiA fhHcc CXcmUi MhEAS cBdhb, ZhUm SjYhWc KCD UiWc UiW AVh chBSFjc Zhdh WhBA EFdm AUhm Fcdh, Shch Xhcc FhÜhs ABLpWz ²⁸ Shch XhWi bhXiA UmGdh Ghdi Afi AS HBW ALm, Tjeh ZhUm gicZhc bhXiA UmGdh, fhBO AS ALmz ²⁹ DcUhd Kcc Xhícc bhMm HiA MhM VhÀh dhHhc Qcm, Shch MhMc GcmUi KhBcHmLh dJHc YhdhBA, fjcjMc Yc UmGhc dhHi ULA FchS ZBdhz ³⁰ WhBA EFdm MhM ThFi ahHiA MhEAc bSdz Fci, LhbWc HdBc Tjeh AHm dJHc YhdhWic FTh FBA, MhMc ZhcFi WhEcm UciAS dhbhBdhz ³¹ SmC XhCdjLm LjZmUhccm Ac LiXhB EFdcm FBdh, “WhBA EFd MhM

ThFi ahHi Hmdm AXWhch gFd bhch MhBZhz” ³² BGhW gjWiA LiXhB EFdm WhEc Uei FhOi Uidh, SmC WhE XhWiS ahfiA HmdHiz

³³ XShZhdh XhCdjLm gFdc biWS Fcdh FjØh GhEAc dhHi, ShBW FBdh, “ABM KCĐUiW Vci FiSh EBZ Wh EBZ EC KiØhD AXWhch FjØh GhBLpW Whz ³⁴ Abi AXWhchcm biWS Fcchb, FjØh GhCÀhz MhW ZhKhBSm EBdm S AXWhch GhBSm EBZz UmGZhWm, AXWhBØc bhThe DFLh KjdcE GmSi EBS WhDz” ³⁵ BGhW FBA ghci XhCdjLm Shch gFdc LhbWm cjOi AWiA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA, cjOi LieiA GhEAS dhHdhz ³⁶ SmC gFdm bWc bhMm Zd XhBA GhWi GhBdhz ³⁷ B MhMc bhMm Abch gFdm bidiA UlBf LiEÍbc MW ALdhhz ³⁸ gFdm XmO aciA GhEAc ZhUm MhMc ahc FbhWic dhHi gÀd Hb UciAS YhdhB Uidhz

³⁹ ZiAW EBA ghcdm Shch KiWdh Wh, B MhHh ALdm FjW MhHhz EBdm ECdh DF ZhG UmGh Hmd, B ZhGc Kc ZhdjD achz UmGiA Shch Xchbif Fcdh, Xhcdm MhMcm WiA gC KcE SjdidiShz ⁴⁰ SmC Shch dJHchBW FhOiA UciAS YhdhB Uidh, Ac Fh×hcic Zp-Phc UeiWE FhOi Uidhz ZhUm ZhShf ahOiEdm LhbWc Xhd OhJHhBA gC Zhdjc Kcc bjGh Hmdhhz ⁴¹ EBdm MhM Sdm djFhBd FjØhs AOFi Hmdz Ac LhbW Hhdh AOFi MhEAD, Gcc HdBS RoCc Zhei dhHiA ahJHh Vcdz ⁴² SmC LiXhB EFdm Xchbif Fcdh ZÜi EFdcm bhciDiSh, AcWhD FmC FmC ghSchBA ahHiMiS Xhcmz

43 EBdm f-LiXhBc LjZmUhc
 XhCdjLcm ZhKhWic GiAdm
 LiXhB EFdc B Xchbif bhWdh
 Whz ShBW gjFjb Uidh, Mmch
 ghShc MhWm, Shch AHm
 MhM ThFi YhdhBA XeiA
 gjFWWhS CPCFz ⁴⁴ Ac ghShc
 Wh MhWch EFdm MhMc
 SÅh Zh AcE FjØhs VciA
 gjFWWhS XhcECFz EC dhGhW
 gFdm gjFWWhS CPiA MhW
 ZhKhBdhz

28

bhdOh UiXE ghYc Fhbe

¹ Abch gmYhMSm XhcE
 CPiA ghcdm MhWdhb, B UiXc
 Whb Ebd bhdOhz ² giWc
 bhWfm Abchc dHm GjZ
 ahdh-bhWfi Fcdh, bml Ac
 fiS ALid Fci Shch AHjBW
 MhdhBA Abchcm QhFiA
 WiA GhSic-MSW Fcdhz
³ DcbhMm XhCdjLm DF AOh
 gjFWWh dhFei SjFhBA Udh
 Fci AWiA AHjWic bhMm
 UmEAc ZhUm, AHjWic
 SmMm DF FhdWhH ZhcBA
 ghci XhCdjLc ASE Fhbe bhci
 Vcdz ⁴ FhdWhHm XhCdjLc
 ASE FhbeUi dOFi cBLm
 UmGiA, giWc bhWfm bhSh-
 bhSi dhHhBdh, “B bhWjfHj
 WiKD FjWj GjWi, UciAc
 AS ThFi gm ZhKiHmdmE
 WiAD-UmZShD Shcm ZhKSm
 Uidh Whz” ⁵ EBdm XhCdjLm
 AS Nheh UiA FhdWhHcm
 AHjBWE YhdhB Uidh, Ac
 ShW FjWj GmSi Ebd Whz
⁶ bhWfm bWm bWm Zhc
 KhEAS ALid, XhCdjLc HSc
 YkdiMiZ, Zh ShBW AGShC
 bhOiS XeiA bciMiZhz ZCS
 fbD Zhc KhBA ghcdm ShW
 FjWj ZiXU EBLm Wh UmGiA,

Shchc bS ZUdhBA FBdh,
 “DBW S FjWj UmZShz”

⁷ B MhHhc FhÜhs gC UiXc
 XjZdiE Whbc DF GhÜhWi
 bhWfc MbiUhci ALidz ShBW
 Abchcm ShW ZheiS UhES
 Uidh Ac SiWUiW Vci Abchcm
 GjZ GhSic-MSW Fcdhz ⁸ EC
 fbD XjZdiEc ZhY ShX Ac
 Fhbei Zmbhcm ZiLWhS
 YhdhBd ALdhz XhCdjLm
 aiScm ghbhBA ShW FhÜhs
 ZBA ULA Fcdh, ShW HScE
 AShB UiA Zmbhc fiYh Fcdhz
⁹ BSh UmGiA ghci gi UiXc
 MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShchE
 ABA ahdh EBdhz ¹⁰ Shch
 Abchcm ZCS dhGhW BİS
 Fcdh, ZiUhd Zhdh MhM
 Lhehc AHm Abchc Ucfhci
 gFd KiM MjHhBA MhME
 AWiA aciA Uidhz

chMVhWi cjb OhCWE
gMcS XhCdjL

¹¹ SiW bhf ZhUm Abch
 AdmFMhÜtiAc DF MhME Fci
 cEAWWh Uidhzbz B MhMGhW
 EC UiXE cBA fiSc UiW FhO-
 hBLid, Dc LhbWc HdB GjUiA
 Mje UmZShc bjcSi dhHhBd
 ALidz ¹² ZhUm Abch Ljch-
 Fjfe ABA SiW UiW cBdhbz
¹³ giGhW ThFi cEAWWh UiA Ijci
 Ijci BShdic ciMiES ABdhbz
 ZhUc UiW UCFWc ZhShf
 Lhed, SmC ULch UiW Abch
 XjSiEdi MhM IhOE ABdhbz
¹⁴ giWE FDMW bjbWc dHm
 bjdHfHs Ebd, Shch biWS-Fhİ
 FchD Shchc dHm DF ghŞh
 cBdhbz ESh Fci Fci Abch cjb
 OhCWE ABA AMidhzbz ¹⁵ cjb
 cjbW EFdm Abch AEAc GZc
 gjWLdh, Shch Abchc dHm
 bjdHfHs FcSh Fci FjWj FjWj
 MWm AaiEc ZhMhc, FmC
 FmC SiW-fchBGhWhc HhC

XcMØ AHjAB ABdhz Dchcm
UmGiA XhCdJLm Aèhc fjFciA
AUhD Fcdh, Ac Uide bhMm
ZCS Zd XhBdhz

¹⁶ Abch cjbE AEAc ZhUm
XhCdJLm ShW WiMc XLÙ
bhYiF cBZhc EWjbSi XhBdhz
Ghdi DFMW LiXhBD ShWm
Xhch UiSz

*ZÜi ghdSm cjb OhCWE
SZdiH*

¹⁷ SiWUiW ZhUm XhCdJLm
BgjUi EFdc Ze Ze bjcäicm
Udh FciA DGhWE FchBdhz
Shch Udh EBA ghcdm ShBW
FBdh, “E ahBLHz EFd, MjUiE
Abi WiMc MhSc Zh bD-
bjcäic ZhShBd WiEb-FhWjWc
CdOh FjØhc FcLi Wh, Sh-E
MmcjMhdmb ThFi Abhcm
AOF FciA, cjbhW EFdc ASE
fbMhBd EBLmz ¹⁸ cjbhW
EFdm Abhcm Mmch FciA
bCSc fhMh UmEAc MjFh
FjWj Ulf Wh XhEAD, Abhcm
GhdhL UidhBSh KhBLdhz
¹⁹ EBdm BgjUi EFdm ZhVh
UmEAD WicjXhD EBA Abi
ZhUfhc HmLm AXid FcLiz Sh-
E Abi Abhc WiMc MhSc CXcm
FjWj dhGhW Ulf UiShb KhBLi
Whz ²⁰ Sm LhZ EFd, Shhb
Zwi BLchBdc Uide bhMm
Mm Afh ALm, gC Afhc dhHiC

Abhcm B fiFd YiUhBd EBLm,
DcdhHiC Abi AXWhBØc dHm
bjdhFhS Ac ZhSKiS FcShb
KhBchbz” ²¹ Shch FBdh,
“Abch S AXWhc ZmXhcm
DgjUiA ThFi FjWj KiPi Xh-
BLi Whz Ac MmSh BgjUi
ahBAPW gW ThFi ABLpW,
ShchE AXWhc Whbm FjWj
Whdif UiLpW Wh, Zh Zjch
FjØh FBLpWE Whz ²² EBdm
Abch AXWhc bjG ThFi bShbS
gjWShb KhBchbz FhcW Abch

MhWi, gFd MhHhc bhWfmC
B SciFhc ZiXÀm bhSpWz”

²³ XhCdJLc dHm gicZhc
bjdhFhS Fchc dhHi DF ShciG
PiF Fcdhz gC UiW Shchc dHm
AcE ZCS bhWjf XhCdJLc IcE
ABdhz XhCdJLm YMc ThFi
ghBØh XcMØ ghchUiW Aèhc
ZhUfhBc FTh Shchc HmLm
ahJHiA ZDAW Fcdhz gMcS
bjLhc SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi
EFdc FiShZc ADAS UmGhBA,
BLhc ZmXhcm Shchc Uide
DFiW MWbhBSh KhBdhz
²⁴ ShW ZDAW gjWiA FjWj
FjWj MWm BbhW AWdh, Ac
FjWj FjWj MWm BSh DFiW
Fcdh Whz ²⁵ ZDAW gjWhc
ZhUm Shchc bhMm bSc Ebid
EBHmd, Shch giGhW ThFi
ZiUhD EBSh KhBdhz MhEAc
AHm XhCdJLm Shchcm Ghdi
EC WLieSGhW Fcdh, “XhF
cjgm gMcS BfhDA WZic
MciAD AXWhBØc ZhY-UhUh
EFdc EC FThGhW PiFC
FBLdh,

²⁶ EC bhWjf EFdc FhLhS HiA
FE,
SjbcH FhWm gjWdme
FjØh ZjMShD WhD,
KCGm UmGdmE FjØh Ki-
WShD WhDz

²⁷ FhcW BSh bhWfc Uid Efhe
EBHmLm,
Shchc FhWE Shdh
dhHiHmLm,
Shch MhcMic KCG bjMi
ZBcBLmz

MhSm KCGm Wh UmGm,
FhWm Wh gjWm,
Uide UiA Wh ZjMm,

FiMhWj Shch SCZh FciA,
Abhc ZhD YiciMhBW,
Ac Abi Shchc fiYh Fcid-
hBz

28-29 DcdhHi AXWhchE Mh-
 WiA chGCÀh, EGW ThFi AèhB
 WhMhSc Gjf-GZci E-BgjUi
 EFdc HmLm MhWhBd EBZ,
 Shch BSh Gjf EBA gjWZhz”

³⁰ gMcS XhCdjl Xjch ULB
 ZcL Vci ShW WiMc aheh Fch
 ZhfhS cBdhz Ac MS bhWjf
 ShW HmLm ABSH Shchcm
 FZjd FciA, ³¹ XjchXjc giçS Fci
 Aèhc ZhUfhBc FTh SZdiH Fc-
 Shz Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
 ZmXhcm ZiWh ZhVhD Gjdh-
 bmdh Shdib UiSh |

XZiï BÕid fciY 6
Wæc LiXhch
Ad-cjbhW
XciKiSi

ALbhWi FiShZ XZiï BÕid fciYc XDdh gifh bhWi, XDdh XhK LiXhchc bhMm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb, ShW Fhb-FhM, Shdib, ShW bCS, bCSc ZhUc MiÛnHic ZDAWiz ShW LhghZi EFdc Fhb-FhM, Ac gC MbhWhc MbhS EFdc FiLj BSighfz

Ac BÕid fciYc ULLch gifh Ebd, KiPic AFhcm dmGh ZhUc 21 LiXhchz EGWhBW Xedm Abch ZjMShb Xhcbj, gC Abdc BLhDB MbhS EFdc ghd-gFiFS, KhD-KdW, Shchc BbhW Ac UIWiAZi AKhc-ZmZghc FidhGhW ALidz EC Ad-cjbhW LiXhch Ebd, B gifhc gFd XDdh LiXhch, BGhW ZCS bjèZhWz

EC LiXhchc dmGF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch):z gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjhbW 25 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGLpWz BGhW dmGhc AHm ShBW FjWjUiW cjb OhCWE HmLpW Whz EGW ShW GiAd Ebd, WhWhW UmfE SZdiH Fci Fci, cjb OhCWE MbSh, ZhUm EW ThFi fôxmW UmfE MbBZhZ DcdhHi cjb OhCWc BLhDB CçS EFdem ShW LYcc FTh Mh-WhBchz DcdHm ZCS Mcjci Shdib Ac WLiES MhWhBchz

B LiXhchc 1-8 cJFjc bhMm ShW Shdibc GjZ HjcjÍxjcw WLiES ALm, GhL Fci gMcS

BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdm bhWjf FmbWm Aèhc UcZhcE Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ ED, Ac Aèhc UmEA XhF cjj XhBA ghci Fidh XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhD, Mmdh 1:17 ADASE dmGh ALm, “BbhWc ZdmC Zm-FLjc GhdhL EA MWc MhW ZhKiZz”

9-11 cJFjS dmGh ALm, gMcS bjLhc (A:) fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb XjchXjc bhWSm EXhcH EAD ZWi BLchBd MhSi Aèhc WhYcbhW ZWiHmLm, Ac EC fciESc CXcm acfh FchD Shch gMcS BLhc GjF-GZciemE Ddhbi FeLmz ALdm EC GjF-GZciC CXcm BbhW AWdmC gmf-bmf Shchc MhW ZhKiZz

ZhUm 12-16 cJFjS ALm, Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd FjczhWi gifhZm Fidh WiMcm fXi UmEA MhD, Ac MbhSc bhWfc dhHi Zhiz MiÛnHic KhD-KdWc Shdib, Umfc chMh Zh fcFhec dHm bjbW EFdc fâcF FidhGhW EBZ, ESh WhWhW ZmXhem MjÄi-ScôFc WbjWhD EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Aèhc UcZhcE bhWjf Fidh Zm-FLjc GhdhL EBW 1-8 cJFj

(G) fciESm EXhcH EBdmE, ZWi BLchBdc gmf càH BbhWm 9-11 cJFj

(H) BLhDB bjbW EFdc KhD-KdW 12-16 cJFj

Aèhc UcZhcE bhWjf
Fidh Zm-FLjc
GhdhL EBW

(1:1-8:39)

bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic GjF-GZci

1 Abi XhCdJL S gMcS
BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhbz cjbhW
ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb
OhCWc bjbhW EFdc HmLm
EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz
Aèh XhFm Abhcm XLÙ FciA
AWLpW Ad-bLic LhghZi EAc
dhHi Ac ShW ZhShBd Gjf-
GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHiz² AèhD
ShW WZi EFdc bhMUì XhF
FiShZc bhMm EC Gjf-GZci
FTh AHmC EAUh FcLpWz
³⁻⁴ EC Gjf-GZci EBD ShW
GhL bhDac MW BLh Ad-
bLic ZmXhcmz ShBWCAbchc
bhdiFz cÀ-bhJfc LidLidhD
ShBW Ebdh gMcS UhCU WZic
AEdhU, Ac AèhB XhF cJgjc
FjUcSiD bjcUh ThFi MiUh
EBA BZWjèh gifhZm MhBc
EBLpWz⁵ ShW Whb CMidh
Fchc dhHi, ShW bhMUìC
Abch Aèhc WiAbS Ac LhghZi
XU XhBLi, MhSm gFd MhSic
bhWfm BbhW AWiA Aèhc
ZhBÐ EBA Kdmz⁶ EC bhWfc
bhMm SjbchE ALz AèhD S
Sjbchcm UhES FciA AWLpW,
BLh Ad-bLic AXW MW EAc
dhHiz

7 Sm EC cjb OhCWE Aèhc
MS bhDac ZÙh Efd ALpW,
AèhD ShW XhF ZÙh EAc dhHi
Mmchcm UhES FciA AWLpW,
Sjbch gFdc HmLm Abi EC KiP-
iGhW dmGchbz Abchc HhBZi
ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-
bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi
UhW FcCÀhz

8 Abi XDdhC FBchb, Sjbchc
bMZjS BbhWc FTh Aìh Ul-
WiABc bhMm cOiHmLm
Fci, Abi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm
Abhc Aèhc fjFciA AUhD
Fcchbz⁹ Aèhc GhL bhDac
MW BZWjèhc ZmXhcm Gjf-
GZci SZdiH FciA, Abi Uidm-

MhWm Aèhc DZhUS Fcchbz
DF Aèhc fhÀi ALpW, Abi
XcSmF Zhc bjWhMhSc fbD
Sjbchc FTh BAU Fciz¹⁰ Abi
ghbmfh EC FTh bhHichb,
ESUiW ZhUm EBdmE Aèhc
bcMiD MmFjWj bØm Abi
MhWj Sjbchc HmLm ABShb
Xhciz¹¹ Abi Sjbchc dHm
UmGh FcShb KhBchb, MhSm
cjghWi FjWj WiAbS UiA
Sjbchcm ZdZhW FcShb Xhciz
¹² bhWi, Abhc BbhW UmGiA
Sjbch gFdm Ac Sjbchc BbhW
UmGiA Abi WiMmE CSfhg
XhBz

¹³ E ahBapW gjWE, Abi ZCS
Zhc Sjbchc HmLm ABShb
KhBLi, EBdm Zhc Zhc ZhVh
ABLmz WhWhW MhHhS HiA
aiW MhSic HmLm SZdiH
FciA Mmdh Yd XhBLi, Sjbchc
HmLmE Edh Yd UmGhc
AfhD ABShb KhBchbz¹⁴ aUt
BCWhWi MhSi Zh E-aUt ZcZc
MhSi, fiÀis Zh EfiÀis, gFdc
dhHiC S Abhc DF gbhW UhD
ahc ALmz¹⁵ DcdhHi Sjbch
Mmch cjb OhCWE ZfS FchD,
Abi Abhc fhBÐ bhYiF Sjbchc
HmLmE Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fchc
dhHi GiAdiz

¹⁶ FhcW gMcS BLh Ad-
bLic ZmXhcm Gjf-GZci SZdiH
FcSm Abi FjWj fcb bWE
Fci Wh, EC Gjf-GZci gjWiA
Mmch BbhW AWm, Shchc
MhW ZhKhWic dhHi BSh
EBd AèhB Zdz XDdh ZWi
BLchBdc dhHi Mmch DF
Aèh bhWpW, ZhUm Zm-UiW
aiW MhSi EFdc dhHiz¹⁷ EC
Gjf-GZci bhMmC S ZhShBd
EBLm, AèhD Fidh bhWfcm
Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm FZjd
FcpWz Ghdi BbhWc bhMUìC
bhWfcm ACAd ThFi AGmc
XcMØ Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA

HBÛ Fch EDz Mmdh FiShZE
dmGh ALm, “BbhWc ZdmC
Zm-FLjc GhdhL EA MWc
MhW ZhKiZz”

gFd bhWjfc WhYcbhw

¹⁸ bhWfm WiMc WhYcb-
hWi UiA AèhB gFcm djFhBA
chGmz Shchc WhYcbhWi Ac
Aèhc ZhD Qc-GY Wh ThFhD
ALbhW ThFi Shchc CXcm
HMZ WhMid EDz ¹⁹ Aèhc
ZmXhcm MSGhW ZjMhc
ShÀs ALm BSh bhWfc HmLm
Xciéhc, AèhD WiMmC S BSh
MhBc FcLpWz ²⁰ ShW MmSh
HjWhHjW bhWfc A-UmGh,
bhWi ShW KicFhdiW GmbSh
Ac AèhB ðahZ, BSh UIWiA
XDUh EAc AH ThFiC Xciéhc
YkOiA CPLmz ShW XDUh
Fch MiWif UmGdmC bhWfm
BSh ZjMS Xhcmz DcdhHiC
ShWcm KiWi Wh FBA FjWj
bhWfm ZhWh UmGhWic
CXhD WhBz ²¹ Aèhc ZmXhcm
ESSh MhWhc ZhUmE bhWfm
ShWcm Aèh ahZiA ShW
DZhUS-ZÛnHi Ac fjFjc-HjMhci
Wh FchD, Shchc ZiKhc-ZiZmF
Efhc EBHmLm Ac ZmAGd bW
AÛhBc EBHmLmz ²² MjUiE
Shch WiMcm AGdUhc bWE
FcpW, ALdm Shch ZmAGdz
²³ Shch KicFhdiW MiÛh Aèhc
DZhUS ZhU UiA EihDB bhWjf,
Xfj-XhGi, Ac ZjFm Kdch Mh-
WUhec bjcSi ZhWhBA EShc
XjMh FcLm, Aèhc XhEWh
HCcZ-bgibh EShcm UiLmz

²⁴ DcdhHi Aèh XhFmE
Shchc Uide ZU GhBf bhYiF,
Shchcm WYcSi Fhbc ASE Lhei
UiLpW, EShc UhD Shch DFm-
EBÛc dHm ZUbhBfi-ZmBÏsi
Fcmz ²⁵ Shch Aèhc gFcm
ZhU UiA biLhcm XLÛ FcLmz
XDUh Fcch Aèhcm ZhU UiA,
ShW XDUh Fch MiWifc XjMh
FcLmz EBdm MjHm MjHm

KicFhd gFd ShciY DFbhÏ
XDUh Fcch AèhcCz AbiWz

²⁶ bhWfm EdhGhW WYcSi
Fhb Fcmc UmGiA, AèhDE
Shchcm EC ZU GhBfc ASE
fXi UiLpWz EShc ZmOiØmE
MhbhBc dHm bidh-bifh
ZhU UiA EBÛ ZmOiØc dHm
GZiLi Fhb FcLmz ²⁷ ECdh
ZmOhBØmE ZmOiØc dHm
bidh-bifh ZhU UiA EBÛ
ZmOhc dHm bidh-bifhc dhHi
XhHd EBHmLm, ZmOhBØm
ZmOhBØc dHm GZiLi Fhb
FcLmz DcdhHi Shch XcSmFc
MiÛnHis MhcMic ZU Fhbc
fhMh XhBchz ²⁸ bhWfm Shc
Uid ThFi Aèh XhFcm bhWmc
Wh UmGiA, AèhDE Shchcm
Edh ZU GhBfc GZiLi Uide
ASE Lhei UiLpW, DcdhHi
Shch ESh FchS cDz ²⁹ Shch
gFd WbjWhc WhYcbhWi,
ZU Fhb, dja-dhdK, Bjfh-
WiÛh, GjW-GhchXi, bhch-
bhci, Ld-KSjci Ac FhWh-
FhWi Fchc dhHi CîhUz ³⁰ Shch
bhWfc HiZS HhD, Ac Aèhcm
IiÛhDz Shch ZU-biMhMi,
EgJFhci, ZehB-ZmOhHici
Ac WDA WDA WhYcbhWic
VhÛhD ThFmz Shch bh-ZhYcE
EZhBÐz ³¹ WmFi-ZUi ZjMhc
AGd WhB, EAUh GmdhYFhci,
XhfhW, BShc Uide FjWj UDA-
bhDA WhBz ³² Shch S Aèhc
B ZiKhcc FTh ahdh FciC
MhWm, Mmch BdhGhW Fhb
Fcm, Shchc fhMh EBZ bCSz
BGhW MhWiAE, Shch Ghdi
WiMm BSh Fcm Wh, ZhFi
Mmch Bdh Fhb Fcm, Shchc
XÀmE fhD UmDz

2

bhWfc HjWhc ZiKhc

¹ DcdhHiC FBchb, E bhWjf
MhSi, Sjbi S EBÛ MWcm Ulfi
fhBZi FcchD, BSh ZiKhc Sjbi

giFdhD Fidh? Sjbhc MjAX
 UiZhc FjWj XT ALm Wi?
 FhcW Sjbi WiMm Mm EXchV
 FcchD, EC DFB EXchVm Sjbi
 AcF MWcm Ulfi FBchDz Sm
 B Ulf Sjbhc CXcmE Xeoc
 Wh Wi? ² Abch S MhWi,
 Mmch BdHghW EXchV Fcm,
 AèhD gF BWLhY bhYiF Shchc
 XhEWfhMh UiZhz ³ EbhWjf
 MhSi, Mm Fhb Sjbi WiMmE
 FcE, EC DFB Fhbc dhHi Sjbi
 AcF MWcm Ulfi fhBZi FcE,
 Sm FmbWm ZjMdhD, Sjbi
 Aèhc fhMh ThFi cmghB XhB-
 diZhd? ⁴ Sjbi S Aèh XhFc Efmf
 bmgmcZhWi, ShW VpÌ-fÀi
 Ac LZcHhciecm Ddhbi FcchDz
 ShW bmgmcZhWiD Sjbhcm
 Ghdi SCZh Fchc XTm OhWiA
 WmD, BGhW YhCcidiL Wi?

⁵ EBdm Sjbhc XhfhW Uid
 Ac SCZh Wh Fchc bWahZc
 dhHi, Sjbhc CXcm Aèhc HMZ
 Udh Fci TBchD, AèhD MmUiW
 HMZ MhBc FcZh, gF ZiKhc
 FcZh, gC UiWc dhHi fhMh
 Udh FcchDz ⁶ ShBW XcSmF
 bhWfcm MhcMic Fhbc Yd
 UiZhz ⁷ Mmch VpÌ VciA WmF
 Fhbc bhMUi AèhB ShciY,
 BÌS, Ac GDgiW MiÛnHi Shèhf
 Fcm, AèhD ShchcmC AGmci
 MiÛnHi UhW FcZhz ⁸ EBdm
 Mmch WiMc GhBfc Zfm
 Kdm, AèhB gFc ZicjÐm cD,
 WhYcbhWic XÀm ThFm,
 Shchc CXcm AèhB UIG-bLIZS,
 HMZ Ac dhÛS ABZz ⁹ XcSmF
 WhYcbhWc CXcm BSh ABZ,
 XDdh ZWi BLchBdc CXcm,
 ZhUm aiW MhSic CXcmz
¹⁰ EBdm Mmch WmF Fhb
 Fcm, Shch XcSmFm ShciY,
 BÌS Ac fhØi XhBZz XDdh ZWi
 BLchBdm, ZhUm aiW MhSiD
 XhBZhz ¹¹ Aèhc UcZhcE S

XÀxhSic FjWj FhcZhc WhB,
 gFdC gbhWz

¹² fciESc ZhBcm cBA MmSh
 bhWfm HjWh FcLm, Shch
 ZiWhfE EBZh fciES Lheh,
 Ac fciESc aiScm cBA Mmch
 HjWh Fcm, EC fciES bhYiFC
 Shchc ZiKhc EBZz ¹³ MmSh
 bhWfm fciESc ZDAW Ghdi
 gjWm, Aèhc WMcE S Shch
 Zm-FLjc WhD, EBdm Mmch
 fciES Abd Fcm, ShchC Ghdi
 Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ
 EBZhz ¹⁴ aiW MhSi EFdm
 AèhB FjWj fciES Wh XhBdmE,
 Shch MmZdh DbWmC fciES
 bhYiF KdpW, EC fbD Shchc
 ZiZmFc fciES ZWiMhDz
¹⁵ DSM UmGh MhD, fciES
 bhYiF MmSh Fch Mcjc, BSh
 Shchc Uidc ZiZmFc bhMm
 dmGh ALmz Shchc ZiZmFm
 Shchc Fhbc fhÀi UmD, FjWj
 FjWj fbD Shchc ZiZmFm
 Shchcm Ulfi fhBZi Fcm,
 Ac FjWj FjWj fbD Shchc
 XÀmE fhD UmDz ¹⁶ Sm AèhD
 MmUiW BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi
 gFd bhWfc djFhBd Abdc
 ZiKhc FcZh, gC UiWC BSh
 MhBc EBZz Ac Abi EGW Mm
 GjF-GZci SZdiH FciAc, EC
 bhYiFC ZiKhc EBZz

ZWi BLchBd Ac fciES

¹⁷ Sjbi MmZdh WiMc XciKD
 UichD ZWi BLchBd FBA, Sjbi
 gMcS bjLhc fciESc CXcm
 acfh FcchD Ac Aèhc bhDAC
 ZÛh FBA ZehB UmGhBchDz
¹⁸ Sm AèhD Sjbhc HmL ThFi
 FiSh Afh FcpW, Sjbi FiSh
 FcShD, BGhW S Sjbi MhWEC,
 fciES ThFi Sjbh BShc Shdib
 XhBLz ¹⁹ Sjbi bWm bWm
 FBchD, Abi S AÛhcm XT
 UmGhBac, AÛhciS MmSh
 ALpW, BShc HmLm Abi

Wjcc cjfWiz ²⁰ ZmAGdcm
 gmUhDES FciAc, gcejIhpWcm
 Shdib UiAcz Sjbi ZjMchD,
 fciESc aiScm gF Ac AGd-ZjĐi
 ALmz ²¹ BSh GjZ ahdh FTh,
 EBdm Sjbi MmZdh EBŪ bh-
 Wfcm giFhBchD, Sm WiMmE
 BSh giFE Wh FmWm? Sjbi
 bhWfcm FBchD, Kjci FciE
 Wh, EBdm Sjbi WiMmC Kjci
 FcchD Wh Wi? ²² bhWfcm
 FBchD, MiWh FciE Wh,
 EBdm Sjbi WiMm FjWj MiWh
 FcchD Wh Wi? Sjbi S UmZ-
 UmZic bjcSicm IiŪhBchD,
 gicZhc WiMmC bjcSic bŪiccm
 djO-SchM FcchD Wh Wi?
²³ Mm fciES dBA Sjbi ZehB
 FcchD, B fciESc CdOh KdiA
 Sjbi WiMmC Aèhcm EfçhW
 FcchD Wh Wi? ²⁴ Aèhc
 FhdhbE ALm, "Sjbchc KhD-
 KdW UmGiA aiW MhSi EFdm
 Aèhc Whbcm ZmBİS Fcmcz"
²⁵ gjWE, Sjbi MjUi fciES bh-
 WiA KdE, Sm bLdbhWi Fhb
 FchWic Uhb ALm, Ac fciES
 bhYiF Wh Kddm, bLdbhWi
 Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh
 FchBdmE EShz Aèhc WMcE
 Sjbi bLdbhWi Wh FchBd
 Zm-UiWc dhGhWz ²⁶ EGW
 bLdbhWi Wh FchBAE MjUi
 FmC fciES bhWiA Kdm, Sm
 AèhD Shcm bLdbhWi FchBd
 FBA fbMiSh WhD Wi? ²⁷ Ac
 bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfm
 MmZdh fciES bhWiA Kdm,
 Sm diGiS fciES XhBA Ac
 bLdbhWi FchBAE MjUi Sjbi
 Dc CdOh KdE, ShBdm gC
 bLdbhWi Wh FchBd ZmOhD
 Sjbhcm Ulfis WhD Wi?

²⁸ ZifDOh ZjMchD Wi?
 Ghdi Whbm ZWi BLchBd
 EBdmC FmC ALd ZWi
 BLchBd WhDz fcidc EJH
 FhOiA bLdbhWi FchBdmE

S, ALd bLdbhWi ED Whz
²⁹ EBdm bW ThFi Mmch
 ZWi BLchBd, ShchC ALd
 ZWi BLchBdz BSh FjWj diGiS
 ABW-FhWjWc ZmXhc WhD,
 Uide aiSec cjghWi ZmXhcZ
 Uide bLdbhWiC Ebd ALd
 bLdbhWiz MHSc bhWfm
 Dchc ShciY Wh FcdmE, AèhD
 ShciY FcpWz

3

¹ Sm BdhGhW ZmXhc
 EBdm, ZWi BLchBd EAD Zh-
 eSi FjWj dha ALm Wi? bLdb-
 hWi Fhb FchWiS FjWj YhDUh
 ALm Wi? ² WióD ALmz
 ZCS WbjWhc YhDUh ALmz
 XDdh YhDUh: Aèh XhFm
 ShW gAd Fhdhb WhMid
 FcLpW ZWi BLchBdc HmLmz
³ EZBfs Shchc FjWj FjWj
 MWm ZmBbhWi FcLm, DSm
 FiSh EBLm? Shch ZmBbhWi
 FcdmE Aèh XhFm FjWj Shchc
 dhGhW ZmBbhWi FcZh Wi?
⁴ WhCMjZièh! gFd bhWfm
 biLh bhSdmE Aèh S gghbmfh
 gF ThFpWz XZiİ MZjc fciYE
 ALm:

DcZhUmE XcbhW bidZ Sjbhc
 MZhW fPiF,
 Sjbhc XAm chD MhBZZ

⁵ UIWiAZi bhWfm FBS
 Xhcm, Abchc Wh-gF Fhbm
 MmZdh AcE Xcièhc ZjMh
 MhD Aèh XhF FS gF, Sm
 Abchc Wh-gFm ShW HCcZ
 EAc ZhUmE ShBW Abchcm
 fhMh Uidm BSh ShW EBŪhd?
 WhCMjZièhz ⁶ AèhD MjUi gF
 BWLhY Wh FcpW, Sm ShBW
 Fidh Aih MHSc ZiKhc FcZh?
⁷ Shch FpW, "Abhc biLh bhSc
 bhMUic ZjMh MhD, Aèh XhF
 gF-BWLhYFhciz Ac Abhc

biLh bhSm MmZdh Aèhc
 HCcZ-ShciY ED, Sm ShBW
 Abhcm HjWhHhc fhBZi
 FcpW FmWm?" ⁸ BGhW
 GjZ fjÙc MjÃiz DcdhHi Abch
 FBSbh Wi, "AE, Abch WhY-
 cbhWi FchS cB, MhSm EC
 WhYcbhWic bhMUi ahdh Yd
 bidm?" FjWj FjWj bhWfm
 Abchc ZUWhb HhBA FpW,
 AbchE Zjdm Edh Shdib UmBz
 BShD Shhc XhEWh fhMh
 XhBZhZ

*Aèhc UcZhce gFd bhWjfc
 Ulfj*

⁹ EGW Abch FiSh FBSbh?
 ZWi BLchBd gifhZm Abchc
 ghdS FiSh aiW MhSi ThFi
 ahdh Wi? WiÓD Whz AHmC
 Abch FBLi, ZWi BLchBd Ac
 aiW MhSi gFdC HjWhc Hjd-
 hbz ¹⁰ Aèhc FhdhbE ALm,

Zm-FLjc ZdSm FmC WhB,
 DFMWE WhB;

¹¹ AGdUhc DFMWE WhB,
 FmC Aèhc Shèhf Fcm
 Whz

¹² gFd bhWjfc Zm-XTi
 EBHmLm,
 gFd DFDhm WhYcbhW
 EBHmLm,
 WmF Fhb Fcm Bdh FmC
 WhB, DFMWE WhBz

¹³ Shhc bjG S XKh dhfc Gjdh
 FDZcc dhGhW,
 Shhc Miam Ld-KSjci
 bhSm,
 Ac PkOc Sdm ALm, ghYc
 Zifz

¹⁴ Shhc Hdhc bhMm ZUULA
 Ac Siñ bhS-FThD ach,

¹⁵ GjW-GhchXic dhHi
 Shhc XhE AHjABd,

¹⁶ Shhc XTE Ghdi ZiWhf
 Ac AghMhciz

¹⁷ fhØic XT Shch KiWm Wh,

¹⁸ Shhc Uid ThFi Aèhc
 Qc-GY gciHmLmz

¹⁹ Abch MhWi, gMcS bjLhc
 fciES Shhc dhHiC, Mmchc
 HmLm EC fciES UmEA
 EBLmz MhSm Ghdi aiW
 MhSi WhD, fciES XhEch
 ZWi BLchBdE, bhWi Añh
 MHSc FmC FjØh bhSiZhç
 fjMjH WhB, fZC Aèhc ZiKhcc
 UheE XeoZ ²⁰ FhcW fciES
 Abd FcdmC, AèhD bhWfcm
 Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ
 FcidiZh, Bdh FjØh WhDz
 EBdm fciESc bhMUiC bhWjfc
 HjWhc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EDz

*bhWjfc Fidh Zm-FLjc
 gifhZm HBÛ EBW*

²¹ EGW S Aèh XhFm XT
 ZhShB UiLpW, fciES LhehE
 ShBW Fidh bhWfcm Zm-
 FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ
 FcpWz AHm ShBW SCchS
 fciY Ac WZi EFdc FiShZE
 EC ZmXhcm Bfhch UiLpWz

²² EC XT EBD, gMcS BLh
 Ad-bLic CXcm Mmch BbhW
 AWm, EC BbhWc bhMUiC
 AèhD Shhcem Zm-FLjc FBA
 HBÛ FcpWz B ZmXhcm ZWi
 BLchBd ECF Zh aiW MhSi
 ECF gFdC DF gbhWz ²³ FhcW,
 gFdmC HjWh FcLm, Aèhc
 fhW-SMèis ghbhWic fhbcT
 FmCcc WhBz ²⁴ EBdm BLh
 Ad-bLiD bhWfcm HjWhc
 AS ThFi ZhKhWic ZmZñh
 FcLpW, ShBW Aèhc cgbSc
 UhW gifhZm bhWfcm Zm-
 FLjc FBA HBÛ Fhc XT
 FcLpWz ²⁵ Mmch ShW CXcm
 BbhW AWm, Ad-bLiD Shhc
 dhHi WiMc dCcm FYhc
 FjczhWi UiA Aèh XhFcm
 Gjfi FcLpWz EC WbjWhD
 AèhD UmGhBLpW, MjUiE

ShW WiMc LZcHhcic dhHi
bhWfc XjchWh HjWhc fhMh
UiSm Umci Fcch, SmZC ShBW
gF-BWLhYFhciz ²⁶ Ac EGW
ShBW BSh UmGhBLpW,
MhSm XcbhW ED, ShBW
WiMm gF-BWLhYFhci Ac
Mmch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
AWpW, Shchcm Zm-FLjc
GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpWz

²⁷ DcZhUmE bhWfm ZehB
UmGhWic FjØh ALm Wi?
Wh, FjØhc WhBz FmWm
WhB? bhWfm fciES bhWm
Fci Shc ZehB Fchc FjØh WhB
Wi? Wh, ALd FTh EBd,
BbhWc bhMm ZehB Fchc
MhHh WhBz ²⁸ Abch MhWi,
AèhD bhWfcm Shc BbhWc
dhHiC Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA
HBÛ FcpW, fciES bhWhc
dhHi WhDz

²⁹ Sm Aèh Ghdi ZWi
BLchBdc Wi, aiW MhSic
dhHiE WhD Wi? Wiód, ShBW
aiW MhSicE Aèhz ³⁰ FhcW
Aèh S DFMWCz ShBW ZWi
BLchBdcM Mmdh BbhWc
bhMUì Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ
FcpW, Edh aiW MhSi EFdcM
FcZhz ³¹ EGW FE KhBW,
BbhWc dhHi Abch fciES
ZhSid Fcchb Wi? Wh, bjOmC
Wh! ZcJ Abch fciEScm bMZjS
FciAcz

4

*gMcS BZthgib (A:) ThFi
Shdib*

¹ Sm Abchc GhÙhwc bjd
ZhY gMcS BZthgibc MiÛnHic
ZmXhcm FiSh FBShb? ShBW
FiSh XhBdh? ² fciES bhWhc
dhHiC MjUi ShWcm Zm-
FLjc FBA HWh ED, Sm
ShBW WiMc ZehB UmGhBSh
XhcpW, EBdm Aèhc UcZhce S
WhDz ³ FhcW Aèhc Fhdhbe

ALm, “BZthgibm Aèhc CXcm
BbhW AWHD, AèhD ShWcm
Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ
Fcdhz” ⁴ FhbhdD Fhb FciA
Mm ZmSW XhD, BFOh FjWj
UhW WhD, BFOh Shc XhEWh
bMjci ⁵ EBdm FjWj bhWfm
MjUi WiMc Abdc CXcm
acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi ShW
CXcm BbhW AWm, MmBW
HjWhHhccm Zm-FLjc FBA
HBÛ FcpW, Sm Shc BbhWc
dhHi gm GhdhL XhDz ⁶ Ac
WiM Abd Lheh Aèh XhFm
Mhcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ
FcLpW, gMcS UhCUmE Shcm
WmF-FXhdi FBLpWz XZiï
MZjc fciYE ShBW FBch,

⁷ WmF-FXhdi ShchC, Mmchc
WhYcbhWicm bhY
Fch EBLm,

bhZjU-bCdhD Mmchc
HjWhcm Ac gifhZE
VcSh WhDz

⁸ WmF-FXhdi gC MW, Mhc
HjWhcm AèhD Shc
Abd-Wbh ThFi FhOi
UiLpWz

⁹ Sm WmF-FXhdi Ghdi
ShchcmC FEA EBLm Wi,
Mmchc bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd
EBLm? bLdbhWi Wh FchBd
bhWfcmE FEA EBLm Wh
Wi? ED, ShchcmE WmF-
FXhdi FEA EBLmz FhcW
Aèhc Fhdhbe XhBLi, gMcS
BZthgibc BbhWc dhHiC,
AèhD ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL
FBA HBÛ Fcdhz ¹⁰ FjW fbD
Fcdh? bLdbhWi FchWic
AHm, Wh ZhUm? Wiód,
bLdbhWi FchWic AHmC
EBLdhz ¹¹ bLdbhWi Fhb
FchWic AHmC AèhD ShWcm
BbhWc dhHi Zm-FLjc FBA
HBÛ FcLdh, Ac bLdbhWi

Fhb FchWi ALid Dc XcbhW
 Zh WifhWhz D ThFi ZjMh
 MhD, bLdbhWi Wh UidmE,
 Ghdi BbhWc dhHi Mmchcm
 Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA Vch
 ED, Shhc bjd ZhY EBdh
 gMcS BZthgibz ¹² bLdbhWi
 FchWic AHm gMcS BZthgibc
 BbhW MmdhGhW ALid,
 bLdbhWi FchBA MS bhWfm
 EC BbhWm Kdm, ShhcE bjd
 ZhY EBdh EC BZthgibz

*BbhWc ZdmC AèhB EAUh
 XjcW*

¹³ Aèh XhFm EAUh FcLdh,
 gMcS BZthgib Ac ShW
 GhÙhWcm B UIWiAc UGdUhci
 UiZhZ fciES bhWhc dhHi
 B EAUh Fch EBLm Wh,
 ZcJ BZthgibc BbhWc dhHiC
 ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA
 HBÛ FciA EC EAUh FcLdhz
¹⁴ fciES bhWiA FmC MjUi
 UGdUhci XhBdhD, Sm S
 BbhW ZmFhbh ZWiMhD
 Ac Aèhc EAUhc FjWj Uhb
 cD Whz ¹⁵ fciESm S Aèhc
 HMZ dhbhDz ALd FTh EBd,
 MmGhWE fciES WhB, BWE
 fciES aJhc FThE WhBz

¹⁶ DcdhHi B EAUh Ghdi
 bhWfc BbhWc bhMUi Xjch
 Fch ED, MhSm BOh Aèhc
 cgbSc UhW gifhZm cDz Sm
 BZthgibc GhÙhWc HmLm
 Mm EAUh Fch EBLm, BGhW
 Wiód Xjch Fch EBZz Ghdi
 fciES bhWch EFdc dhHiC
 XjcW Fch EBS WhD, Mmch
 BZthgibc BbhWc dHm fciF,
 Shhc dhHiE B EAUh Xjch
 Fch EDz ¹⁷ Aèhc FhdhBE
 Mmdh dmGh ALm, “Abi
 Sjbhcm ZCS MhSic bjd ZhY
 ZhWhBdhbz” EC gifhZm Aèhc
 WMcE BZthgib EBdh Abch
 gFdc bjd ZhYz MmBW bchcm

MiÛnHi UmBW Ac MmSh EAc
 WhD, ESh EABSh XhcpW,
 gC Aèhc CXcm ShBW BbhW
 AWLdhz

¹⁸ EC BZthgibm MmZdh
 AEdhU XhEAc FjWj Afh Fchc
 FTh WhD, gC fbDE ShBW
 Aèhc CXcm acfh FciA BbhWm
 bMZjS cBLpWz AèhD ShWcm
 FBLdh, “Sjbhc GhÙhWcm
 Abi ALbhWc Smchc dhGhW
 ZmgifhZ Fcbjz” Ac EC FThc
 CXcm ShBW BbhW AWdhz
¹⁹ DF-f ZLc ZDEfc BZthgibm
 MjUiE ZjMLidh, gjcjÍh MWb
 UmEAc GmbSh Ac ShW WhB,
 ShW ZiZi LhDchE gjcjÍh EAc
 ZDef fmf EBHmLm, SmZC
 ShW BbhW bMZjS ALidz
²⁰ Aèhc EAUhc ZmXhcm
 ShW bWE FjWj fÜD ABLm
 Wh, ZcJ ShBW BbhWm AcE
 bMZjS EBA Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz
²¹ BZthgibm XjchXjc DFiw
 Fcdh, AèhD Mm EAUh FcLpW,
 BSh Xjch Fchc GmbShE ShW
 ALmz ²² EC FhcWmC ShW
 BbhWc dhHi ShWcm Zm-FLjc
 FBA HBÛ Fch EBLidz ²³ “Zm-
 FLjc FBA HBÛ Fch EBLid,”
 BGhW Ghdi BZthgibc dhHi
 dmGh EBLm Wh, ²⁴ Abchc
 dhHiE dmGh EBLmz BbhWc
 dhHiC AèhD Abchcm Zm-FLjc
 FBA HBÛ FcZh, FhcW Mm
 AèhD Abchc bhdiF BLhcm
 bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLdh, Abch
 ShW CXcmC BbhW AWLiz
²⁵ Abchc HjWhc FYch gifhZm
 EC BLhcm bCSc ASE Sjdi
 UmEA EBLid, Ac Abchcm
 Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ
 Fchc dhHi ShWcm bjcUh ThFi
 MiÛh Fch EBLidz

Zm-FLjc GhdhL ZWiA Gjfi Fch

¹ BbhWc bhMUi Abchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLm, HSiFm bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèh XhF Ac Abchc bhMm fj-fâcF ZEABd EBLmz ² EC Mm cgbSc Sdm Abch ALi, Ad-bLiD Abchcm B MhHhS AWiA XCLhBLpWz DcdhHi Aèhc bgibh XhEAc AfhD Abchc bW EGW Wióis GjfiD aci HmLmz ³ Ghdi BGhW WhD, Abch ULG-Fìc bhMmE Gjfi-Zhfi Fcchbz FhcW ULG-FiD LZc AWm, ⁴ LZcm bmeA Ydm, EC bmeAD Afh-acfh AWm, ⁵ Ac EC Afh-acfh ZmFhbbh MhD Whz FhcW AèhD Abchcm Mm XhF cjgj UiLpW, B XhF cjgm Abchc Uidc bhMm AèhB bgäs MWbhDz

⁶ Abch S FbMjc-dhKhc ALdhh, fPiF fbDD Abchc dhGhW HjWhHhccm ZhKhWic dhHi, Ad-bLiD WiMc MhW FjcZhWi Uidhz ⁷ FjWj XcmMHhc bhWfc dhHi fhVhcWS FmC MhW UidhBS KhD Wh, Sh-E GjZ ahdh MWc dhHi AGSh FmC UidmE UidhBS Xhcmz ⁸ EBdm Abch HjWhHhc ghdSmC Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz EGhW ThFi XcbhW bidm, AèhD Abchcm FS bhDA FcpWz

⁹ Ac Ad-bLic FjcZhWic CLièhD MmZdh Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EBli, Sm EGW Ad-bLic bhMUi Abch Aèhc fhMh ThFiE cmghB XhBbj, BOh S fjèAWh WióisZ ¹⁰ Abch AHm Aèhc UlfbW ALdhh, gC fbD ShW GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèhc bCSc

CLièhD, ShW dHm Abchc bidW EBLmz Sm S Ad-bLic MiÛh EBA CPhc bhMUi EGW AcE Zmfi Wióis, Abch WhMhS XhBbjz ¹¹ Ghdi BGhW WhD, Mhc CLièhD EC bidW EBLm, Abchc bhdiF EC BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi EGW Aèhc Whbm Gjfi-ZhfiE Fcchbz

gMcS AUB (A:) Ac Ad-bLic SjdWh

¹² DFMW bhWfc bhMUi ULWiABS HjWh ABA ghbbLiD, Ac EC HjWhc bhMUi bCSE ABLidz ZhUm gFd bhWfmC HjWh FcLm, DcdhHi gFdc dhHiC bCS ABA AMiLmz ¹³ gMcS bjLhc fciES WhMidc AHmE ULWiABS HjWh ALidz EBdm fciES ALid Wh HSiFm HjWhcm gifhZE Vch EBS Whz ¹⁴ Sh-E ZhZh AUB ThFi bjLh WZic Abd XcMØ Mmch AUbc dhGhW fchfci Aèhc gjFjbc m ahJHiLm Wh, Shhc CXcmE bCSm ZmOhHici FcLmz

Sm FjWj FjWj FhcWm ZhZh AUbc dHm, ZhUm Sfcy AWWh EC Ad-bLicE bid ALidz ¹⁵ EBdm ZhZh AUbc WhYcbhWi Ac Aèhc cgbSc UhWc bhMm ZCS SYhS ALmz gC DFMWc WhYcbhWic UhD ZCSc dhHi bCS ABd Ac AcF MW, bhWi BLh Ad-bLic bmgmcZhWic bhMUi Mm cgbSi UhW ABd, Aèhc B cgbS AcE ZCS Zmfi Zhei Hmdz ¹⁶ Ac DFMW bhWfc HjWhD Mmdh Yd UmGh Hmd, Aèhc cgbSc UhW S BdhGhW WhDz Ghdi DFMW bhWfc HjWhc dhHi ZCS bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLmz EBdm ZCS Zmfi XcibhWm HjWh Fchc ZhUmE Aèhc EC cgbSm ZCS MWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ

Fch EBLmz ¹⁷ DFMW bhWfc
HjWhc dhHi MmZdh bCSm
Abchc CXcm ZmOhHici
FcLm, Sm ULLch AcF MW,
bhWi BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi
Abch Mmch Aèhc cgbSm
Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ
EBLi, AbchE Edh FS Zmfi
Wióis EBA AèhB MiÛnHi XhBA
gFdShc CXcm chMÍ Fcbjz

¹⁸ ALd FTh EBd, DFMW
bhWfc HjWhc dhHi Mmdh
gFd bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZî Fch
EBLm, ECdh DFOh WmF
Fhbc bhMUi gFd bhWfcm
Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ
EAc fjMjH UmEA EBLmz
EC fjMjHc Yd EBd AGmci
MiÛnHiz ¹⁹ MmbW VcE,
DFMW bhWfc EZhBÐshc
dhHi ZCS bhWjf HjWhHhc
EBLpWz ECdh DFMW bhWfc
ZhBÐshc dhHi ZCS bhWfcm
Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ
Fch EBLmz ²⁰ DcbhMm
fciEsc gjFjb-AgFhbE WhMid
EBHmd, MhSm B WhYcb-
hWic gifhZc XcibhW AcE
Zhei MhDz EBdm WhYcbhWi
MmWE Zheid, BWE Aèhc
cgbS AcE ZCS ZheiHmdz
²¹ B cgbS Zheid, MhSm bCS
bhMUi AHm HjWhD Mmdh
ZmOhHici FcLid, EGW Zm-
FLjc GhdhL EAc bhMUi Aèhc
cgbSm ECdh chMÍ Fcmz Ac
EShc Yd gifhZm Abchc bhdiF
BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD AGmci
MiÛnHi XhBz

6

*HjWhc MiÛnHi fmf, WDA
MiÛnHic fjcj*

¹ Sm EGW Abch Edh
FBShb Wi, Abchc CXcm
MhSm Aèhc cgbS AcE Zheo,

DcdhHi Abch AcE HjWh FchS
cB? ² WhCMjZièh, bjOmC
Wh! HjWhc ZhZSm Abch S
bciHmLi, Sm B bjcUh ghdSm
EGW Ac FmbWm HjWhc
FhbE cBShb? ³ ABÈh, Abch
MS MWm Ad-bLic Whbm
SCZhc HjLd FcLi, Abch S
ShW bCSc dHmE fciF EBLiz
⁴ EC HjLdc FhdE Abchcm S
Ad-bLic dHm FDZc UmEA
EBLmz Ac HhBZi ZhY AèhD
ShW bgh FjUcSm Ad-bLicm
Mmdh FDZc ThFi MiÛh Fci
SjdLpW, PiF ECdh AbchE
MhWj WDA MiÛnHiD UiW
FhOhBz ⁵ Ac Abch MmZdh
Ad-bLic bCSE fciF EBLi,
Sm ShBW Mmdh bjcUh
ThFi MiÛh EBA CPLpW,
Edh AbchE ShW MiÛh EAc
dHm fciF cBbjz ⁶ Abch
BGhW MhWi, Abchc fcide
ZU GhBfcm ZmFhbh Fchc
WiESm Abchc XjchW 'Abi'
cm Ad-bLic dHm LdiZc CXcm
bhciA YhdhBd EBLm, MhSm
Abch Ac HjWhc Hjdhb Wh
cBz ⁷ FhcW Mhc bCS EBMhD,
gm S HjWhc FZMh ThFi
GhdhL XhBdiLmz ⁸ Sm Ad-
bLic dHm MmZdh Abchc
bcW EBLm, EGW Abchc
BbhW EBd, ShW dHm
MiÛnHiE XhBbjz

⁹ Abch MhWi, Ad-bLi bjcUh
ThFi MiÛh EBA CPiLpW Fci
ShW Ac bCS EBS WhDz bCS
FjWj GmbSh ShW CXcm
WhBz ¹⁰ ALdm ShW Mm
bCS EBLm, BSh S HjWhc
GmbSh ZiWhf Fchc dhHi
Ghdi DFZhc EBLmz Ac
EGW ShW Mm MiÛnHi ALm,
BSh S Aèhc bgibhc dhHi
MiÛh ALpWz ¹¹ PiF ECdh,
SjbchE bWE FciE, HjWhc

GmbShc ZmXhcm Sjbchc
bcW EBHmLm, EGW Ghdi
BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Aèhc
bgi bhc dhHi MiÛh ALz

¹² DcdhHi bCSc MjFh
Sjbchc B fcidc CXcm HjWhcm
FjWj dhGhW ZmOhHici
FcSm UiE Wh, fcidcm ZU
GhBfc ASE fXi UiE Whz
¹³ fcidc FjWj EJHcm ZU Fhbc
ASiAc ZhWhBE Whz ZcJ
WiMcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh
EA MW bWE FciA XjchXjci
Aèhc ASE fXi UmE, fcidc gFd
EJHcm WmF Fhbc ASiAc
gihfZm Aèhc Whbm ZidhB
UmEz ¹⁴ Sjbch S HjWhc
Hjdhb WhD, fciESc AEShDE
WhD, Ghdi Aèhc cgbSc Sdm
ALz

¹⁵ Sm EGW FiSh FcShb?
fciESc AESh ThFi Lleh XhBA,
Aèhc cgbSc AEShD ALi Fci,
Abch Ghdi HjWh FcShb Wi?
WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh!
¹⁶ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, Sjbch
MmZdh WiMcm FmCcc ASE
fXi UiA Shc gjFjb bhYiF KdE,
Sm DbWmC S Shc Hjdhb
ZWimhEz EdhGhW Sjbch
gDS HjWhc Hjdhb ZWiA
bcZhD, AcWhD Aèhc Hjdhb
ZWiA WmF Fhb FcZhDz
¹⁷ Aèh XhFc fjFjc, AHm MjUiE
Sjbch HjWhc Hjdhb ALdhD,
Sh-E BLhDB SciFhc Shdib
XhBA ghci, Uidm-MhWm
BShc AfIF EBLz ¹⁸ HjWhc
Hjdhb ThFi Lleh XhBA,
WmF Fhbc Hjdhb EBLz

¹⁹ ahBApWcm, Sjbchc AGdc
FbMjci UmGiA Abi Sjbchc
dHm bhWjf ZjdiD bhSichb,
AHm Mmdh Sjbchc fcidc
EJHcm WhXhFi Ac ZU GhBfc
Hjdhb ZhWhBLdhD, EGWE

PiF ECdh, XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi
FhOhWic dhHi, MhcMic
EJHcm WmF Fhbc HjdhbSi
fXi UmEz

²⁰ Sjbch MmZdh HjWhc
Hjdhb ALdhD, B fbD S WmF
Fhbc UhD-UhDBÍ ThFi AMhU
ALdhDz ²¹ AHc ZU Fhb-FhMc
FTh bWE EBdm EGW Sjbchc
fcb dhHm, Sm FE KhBW,
BSh Fhbm Sjbchc FiSh dha
EBS? BShc gmf Yd S bcWz
²² EBdm EGW Sjbch HjWhc
Hjdhb ThFi AMhU EBA,
Aèhc XTc Hjdhb ZWiA XhF-
XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhBchD, Dc
gmf Yd S AGmci MiÛnHiz
²³ ALdm HjWhc bMjci EBd
bCS, EBdm Aèhc cgbSc UhW
EBdHi Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-
bLic CLièhD AGmci MiÛnHiz

7

fciESc Hjdhb ThFi GhdhL

¹ Sm E ahB Efd, gMcS bjLhc
fciESc ZifD S Sjbchc MhWhC
ALmz Sh-E Sjbch ZjME Wh
Wi, fciESc UhZi-UhEA bhWfc
CXcm ZEABd ThFm, Ghdi
MiÛh ThFh XcMØz ² Mmdh,
MhbhB MSUiW MiSh ALm,
ESUiW Shc ZC Shc AEShD
ZhÛh cD, Ac MhbhBc bCSc
ZhUm Shc ZC B ZhÛw ThFi
GhdhL Xhdz ³ Ac MhbhB
MiSh ThFSm ZC MjUi ULLch
ZmOhc HmLm ghJHh ZD,
ShBcm S MiWhFjc gifhZm
HWh EDz EBdm MhbhBc
bCSc ZhUm ShB MhbhBc
ZhÛw ThFi ABW bhYiF
GhdhL Xhd, DcZhUm ShB
EBÛ MWc HmLm ZiA ZBdm
MiWhFjc WhDz

⁴ ahBApWcm, PiF EC
dhGhWC, Ad-bLic fcidc bCSc
bhMUj fciESc ZhÛw ThFi

Sjbc hc bCS EBHmLm Fci,
EGW Sjbch EBÛ MWc ZhÛWE
MhBShD Xhc, Ac EC EBÛ MW
EBdh, bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EA
gC BLh Ad-bLi, MhSm Abchc
MiÛnHiS Aèhc Whbm WmF
XTc Yd Vcmz ⁵ AHm MmZdh
Abch fcidc bcMiD KdShb,
EC fbD fciESm Abchc bhMc
HjWhc ZU GhBfcm GjKhBA
gMhH FcS, EC FhcWm Abchc
fcidc EJH EFdm bCSc XTi
HjWhc Yd VcSz ⁶ Sm AHm
Abch Mm fciESc ZhÛWE
ALd hb, BSh ThFi Abchc
bCS EBHmLm, EGW Abch
B fciESc ZhÛW ThFi GhdhL
XhBLiz DcdhHi Abch Ac gi
diGiS fciESc Hjdhb WhD,
Ghdi AèhB XhF cjgm WDA
MiÛnHiC Hjdhbi FciZ

*fciESm HjWhcm gMhH
Fcm*

⁷ EGW Abch Edh FBS hb
Xhci Wi, fciESmC HjWh
FchD? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC
Wh! ALd FTh EBd, fciES
Wh ThFdm S Abi ZjMShb
Xhcdhb Wh EWm, HjWh
Fi MiWifz fciESm MjUi Wh
FBS, dja-dhdK FciE Wh, Sm
dhdK Fcdm FiSh ED, BSh
Abch ZjMdhb Wh EWmz
⁸ Ac EC gjFjbc fjMjH ZjMiA
Abhc aiScm HjWh ghbbA,
gFd WbjWhc dja-dhdK MWb
UiLmz fciES Wh ThFdm S
HjWhE bchc dhGhW KjXKhX
cDz ⁹ Abhc MiÛnHiS fciEScm
ahdhbØm KiWhc AHm Abi S
MiSh ALd hb, EBdm EC gjFjb
MhWhc dHm dHmC HjWh
gMhHEBd, Ac Abhc bCS EBdz
¹⁰ ZjMchD Wi, Mm fciESm
Abi MiÛnHi XhEAc FTh, gC
fciESm Abhc dhHi bcW dBA

ABdz ¹¹ fciESc EC gjFjbc fjMjH
XhBA HjWhD Abhcm OHid,
EC gjFjbc ZdmC HjWhD Abhc
MhW FheiA Widz

¹² EBdm BGhW S ghLh,
bjLh WZic UmEA fciES XZiï,
Dc gjFjb-AgFhbE XZiï, BSh
fPiF Ac ahdh MiWifz ¹³ Sm
EC ahdh MiWifmC FiSh Abhc
bcW AWd Wi? WhCMjZièh,
bjOmC WhD! ZcJ HjWhDC
BSh FcLm, gm ahdh MiWif
UiA Abhcm bhciA ghci
XcbhW UmGhBd, HjWh S
HjWhz Ac EC gjFjb-AgFhbmC
ZjMh MhD, HjWh EBd bi Ze
MHBÛz

Uidc dHm fcidc dhehB

¹⁴ Abch S MhWi, fciES
EBdHi cjghWi MHSc, EBdm
Abi EBdhb cÃ-bhJfc MHSc,
Abi fcidc bcMic ZhÛWE
ThFhD HjWhc Hjdhb EBLiz
¹⁵ Abi WiMmC S ZjMi Wh,
Abi FiSh Fhb FciZ ALdm Abi
MmSh FcShb KhB, BSh Wh
FciA, MmShcm IiÛhB EShC
FciZ ¹⁶ Ac MmSh FcShb KhB
Wh, Edh HjWhc Fhb MmZdh
Fci, Sm Abi DbWmC ðiFhc
FciAc, fciES ALdmE ahdh
MiWifz ¹⁷ BSh ThFi ZjMh
MhD, Abi WiMm Bdh FciAc
Wh, EBdm Abhc bhMm Mm
HjWhD ZfS Fcm, gm-C Abhcm
UiA BSh FchDz ¹⁸ Ac Abi S
ZjMiAc, Abhc dCc bhMm,
bhWi fcidc GhBfc bhMm
ahdh FjWj MiWifC WhBz
Abi WmF Fhb Fchc GiAd
ThFdmE, Abhc fhbcTD FjdhD
Whz ¹⁹ FhcW Abi MmSh
WmF Fhb FcShb KhB, BSh
FcShb Xhci Wh, EBdm Mm ZU
Fhb FcShb KhB Wh, EShC FciZ
²⁰ Sm MmSh FcShb KhB Wh,
EShC MmZdh Fci, Dc bhWi

EBd BSh Abi Fci Wh, ZcJ Mm
HjWhD Abhc bhMm ZfS Fcm,
gm-C BSh FchDz

²¹ EGW Abhc WiMc aiScmC
UmGiAc, DFOh ZU ciXjD Fhb
Fcmc, Abi WmF Fhb FchS
dhHdm, ZU Fhb DbWmC
ABA AMi MhDz ²² ALdm
Abhc Uidc GhBLdS bhYiF
Abi AèhB gjFjb-AgFhbm Gjfi
EBz ²³ EBdm Abhc fcide EJHc
bhMm UilCh AcF GhBLdSm
Fhb Fcmc, Abhc Uidm WmF
Fhbc XLÛ FcdmE, EC ZU
GhBLdSm Abhc Uidc dHm
MjÐ FciA, Abhcm Shc Hjd-
hbiS ZhÛiA chGmz ²⁴ Abhc
Ze ZU WLiZ! Abhc fcide EC
ZU GhBLdS, MmHiD Abhcm
bCSc XTm OhWm, Shc AS
ThFi Fm Abhcm ZhKhBZ?
²⁵ Aèhc fjFjc, Abhc bhdiF
BLh Ad-bLiD Shc AS ThFi
Abhcm ZhKhBLpW! EGW
Wióis ZjMh MhD, Uidc UiF
ThFi Abi AèhB fciESc Hjdhibi
Fci, EBdm fcide bcMic UiF
ThFi Abi HjWhc GhBLdSc
Hjdhibi FciZ

8

AèhB XhF cjgj XhEAc Yd

¹ Sm EC Shdib ThFi Abch
ZjMi, BLh Ad-bLic Mmch
AXW MW ZWi HmLpW,
EGW Shchem Ac Ulfi fhBZi
Fch EBS WhDz ² HjWh Ac
bCSc AS ThFi Abhcm GhdhL
Fch EBLm, MiÛnHi UmEch
cjgm BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD
GhdhL FcLpWz ³ cÃ-bhJfc
fcide ZU GhBfc dhHi fciESm
Abhcm ZhKhBS XhcLm Wh,
Ac fciESm MmSh FcS XhcLm
Wh, AèhD S WiMmC BSh
FcLpWz ShBW ShW WiMc
GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm

Abhc dhGhW HjWhHhc bh-
Wfc LjcSm XhPhBdh, HjWhc
GmbShcm ZiWhf Fchc dhHiz
Ac EC bhDac MWc MhW
FjcZhWic bhMUi HjWhc
ZiKhc FciA Shc GmbShcm
ZhSid Fci Uidhz ⁴ ShBW
Abhc XA dBA BSh Fcdh,
Abch Mmch cÃ-bhJfc fcide
GhBfm Wh KdiA cjgjc Zfm
Kdi, EC Abhc dhHi fciESc
UhZi-UhEA AUhD Fcdhz

⁵ fcide ZU GhBfc AEShD
MmSh bhWjf KdpW, Shchc
bWE ZU GhBfc ZhD GiAdi
ThFm, Ac Mmch XhF cjgjc
AEShD, Shchc bW S XhF cjgjc
Gjfi bhYiF KdSm GiAdi cDz
⁶ fcide ZU GhBf Mm Fhbc
GiAdi, BShc Yd EBd bcW,
EBdm XhF cjgjc GiAdm Kdhc
Yd EBd MiÛnHi Ac fhØiz ⁷ Mm
MWc bW fcide ZU GhBfc ZhD
GiAdi, B bW S Aèhc UlfbW,
gm AèhB fciES bhWSm chMi
WhD, bhWS XhcmE Whz
⁸ DcdhHiC MmSh bhWjf fcide
ZU GhBfc AEShD KdpW, Shch
Aèhcm Gjfi FcSh XhcpW Whz

⁹ EBdm Sjbchc Uide
MmZdh Aèhc cjgj ZfS FcpW,
Sm Sjbch S fcide ZU GhBfc
AEShD WhD, ZcJ XhF cjgjc
AEShDz ALd FTh EBd, Ad-
bLic cjgj Mhc bhMm WhB,
gm Ad-bLic WhDz ¹⁰ Ac
ghLhC MjUi Ad-bLi Sjbchc
bhMm ThFpW, Sm HjWhc
Yd gifhZm Sjbchc fcid bchc
XTi EBdmE, XhF cjgjc Yd
gifhZm Sjbch S MiÛhZ AèhD
S Sjbchem Zm-FLjc GhdhL
FBA HBÛ FcLpWz ¹¹ Ac gC
BLhcm MmBW bjçUh ThFi
MiÛh FcLpW, EC Aèhc cjgj
MmZdh Sjbchc Uide ZfS
FcpW, Sm ShW EC cjgjc Zdm

bCSc AEShD ThFh Sjbchc
 fcidcmE MiÛnHi UhW FcZhz
 12 DcdhHi E ahB EFd, fcide
 ZU GhBfc HmLm Abch Ac
 PmFhS WhD, EC ZU GhBfc
 EViWm KdhcE Mcjc WhDz
 13 EGW fcidc ZU GhBfc AEShD
 Kddm S Sjbch KicFhdc dhHi
 bcZhD, EBdm XhF cjcjc Zdm
 fcide gFd WhYcbhWiem
 ZiWhf Fcièm KicFhd MiÛh
 cBZhDz 14 FhcW Aèhc cjcjc
 Zdm Mmch Kdm, ShchC Aèhc
 AEdhUz 15 Sjbch S Hjdhhic
 cjcj XhBL Wh, Sm Ac QchB-
 ShD FmWm? Sjbch Ghdi
 gC Aèhc cjcj XhBL, MmBW
 Sjbchcm AEdhU EAc DGSiAc
 UiLpWz DcdhHiC Aèh XhFcm
 Abch cjghWi Aäh, XZiï ZhZh
 FBA QhFi 16 Abchc Uidc bhMc
 AèhB XhF cjcgmE Edh fhÀi
 UiA FBch, Abch Aèhc AEdhUz
 17 Abch MmZdh AEdhU, Sm
 Abch bCcfi ZhO XhBbjz Ad-
 bLiD Aèhc HmL ThFi bCcfi
 ZhO XhBZh, Ac ShW dHm
 AbchE XhBbjz Ghdi Abch
 ShW dHm UIG-Fi fBÌ Fcdm,
 ShW dHm HCcZ-bgibhcE ahH
 XhBbjz

*Abch FjW dhGhW ZhO
 XhBbj*

18 ahBApWcm, Abch ZhUm
 Mm bgibh XhBbj, BShc
 SjdWhD EGWFjc B UIG-Fi
 FjØhc WhD, BSh S Abi MhWiz
 19 gC fbD ABdm UmGh MhBZ
 Fm Fm ShW ALd AEdhU,
 Dchcm UmGhc dhHiC Aèhc
 XDUh Fch gFdShD MhWm-
 XchWm Zhc KhBchz 20 FhcW
 ShW XDUh Fch gFdShC
 EGW Efhc EBHmLmz BSh
 FjWj WiMm WiMm Efhc
 EBHmLm Wi? Wh, Zcj AèhDC

Shchcm gC XTm Lhei UiLpWz
 EBdm DcdHm ShBW EC AfhE
 UiLpW, 21 DFUiW BSh gFdSh
 ZiWhfc AS ThFi GhdhL EBA,
 Aèhc AEdhU EFdc ðhviwsh
 Ac HCcZc ahHi EBS XhcZz
 22 EGW XcMØ UmGiAc, gjcjH
 XDUhc FhdE bh'D Mmdh ZjF
 YhOhBA KièhBW, ShW XDUh
 Fch gFdShDC Edh AghMhci
 Fci KièhBchz 23 Ghdi BGhW
 WhD, AbchE gC Mm bgibh
 ZhUm XhBbj, Dc XDdh Fiï
 gifhZm AèhB XhF cjcjcm
 EGW XhBLi, XhBA ZhFi Fiïc
 dhHi AbchE Edh KièhBacZ
 Ac gC Fiï XhEAc UiWc
 dhHi Zhc KhBac, Mm UiW
 Abchcm Aèhc AEdhU gifhZm
 MhBc Fch EBZ, bhWi Mm
 UiW Abchc fcidcm ZiWhfc
 AS ThFi GhdhL Fch EBZz
 24 Abch GhdhL EAc EC Afh
 XhBLi, BbhW AWhc FhdEz
 Sm MmSh MiWif bhWfm
 UmGidhD, BSh UmGhc dhHi
 gm Ac Afh Fcm Wh, MmSh
 UmGh EBHmLm, BShcm
 UmGhc Afh Ac FmWm FcS?
 25 EBdm Wh UmGh MiWifcm
 UmGhc dhHi Abch VpÌ Vcia
 Zhc KhBz

26 BSh Lheh Abchc FbMjcic
 fbD S XhF cjcgm Abchcm
 fhBÌ FcpWz ULA Fchc FhdE
 Abch FiSh KhBShb, BSh
 S Abch MhWi Whz EBdm
 bjGUi MmSh FEAc fhBD WhB,
 Uide FhÛwc dHm XhF cjcgm
 WiMmC Abchc XÀ EBA, BShc
 dhHi biWSi FcpWz 27 FhcW
 MmBW bhWfc Uide ShèhF
 FcpW, ShBW S XhF cjcjc FThE
 ZjMpWz XhF cjcgm Aèhc bcMi
 bhYiF ShW XhF ZÛh EFdc
 dhHi biWSi FcpWz

28 Abch MhWi, Aèhcm
 Mmch bgäs FcpW, bhWi

AèhD ShW WiMc bcMi bhYiF
 Mmchcm UhES UiLpW,
 Shchc ahdhBc dhHi gFdShD
 DFdHm Fhb Fcmz²⁹ AèhD
 Mmchcm AH ThFiC ShW
 WiMc dhHi XLÛ Fci chGLidh,
 Shchcm ShW GhL bhDac
 MW BLhc dhGhW EAc dhHiC
 XLÛ FcLidh, MhSm EC BLh
 BZWjèhc, Dch gFdc Ze ahB
 EBWz³⁰ ShBW AHm Mm-
 chcm XLÛ FcLidh, ShchcmC
 UhES Uidhz Ac Mmchcm
 UhES Uidh, Shchcm Zm-FLjc
 GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcdh, Ac
 Mmchcm Zm-FLjc HBÛ Fcdh,
 Shchcm ShW WiMc HCcZ-
 bgibhE UhW Fcdhz

Aèhc bgäsc Zd-fÄi

³¹ EGW BSh ZmXhcm Abch
 FiSh FBSbh? ðEJ Aèh XhF
 MmZdh Abchc XÀm, Sm
 Abchc ZiXÀm FmHj dhHS?
³² Abch gFdcM ZhKhWic
 dhHi, AèhD MmZdh ShW
 GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm
 ZidhB UiSmE WhchM EBdh
 Wh, ShWcm bCSc ASE fXi
 Uidh, Sm EC bhDac MWc
 dHm gFdShC Abchem UhW
 FcSh WhD Wi? ³³ Ac AèhD
 ShW WiMc dhHi Mmchcm
 XLÛ FcLpW, Dchc ZicjÐm
 Whdif UiZhc fhBÐ Fhc? AèhD
 WiMmC Shchcm Zm-FLjc
 GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcLpWz
³⁴ Sm Shchcm FmHjD Ulfis?
 Mmchc dhHi gC BLh Ad-
 bLic bCS EBLm, bCSc ZhUm
 MiÛh FciE SjdH EBLm, ShBW
 EGW Aèh XhFc QhBW Hhdhc
 SÇE ZBA, Abchc dhHi biWS-
 FhÌi FchS ALpWz ³⁵ DcdhHi
 Bdh FjWj MiWif ALm Wi,
 MmShD Abchem Ad-bLic

bgäs ThFi AdH FcS? Mjdbj-
 WicMhSW, Mhdh-MWÏwh,
 bWc Fi, GhEA-YiÛhc EahZ,
 ZiXU-AXU Zh UlfbWc SdjAc?
³⁶ XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm,

Sjbhc Whbc dhHi

Abchcm gc-ghbmfh GjW

Fch EcZ

bhWfc KGjS Abch EBdhb Zdic
 XhPhz

³⁷ Wh, Bdh FjØhc WhBz
 FhcW Mm BLhD Abchcm
 ES bgäs FcLpW, ShW Zdm
 Abch BSh gFdShSC XjchXjc
 MpB EBacz ³⁸ Sm Abi BGhW
 ahdhbØmC MhWi, MiÛnHi
 Zh bCS, Yicìh Zh BZdiLc
 FjWj Kmdh, EGW Zh aZifSc
 FjWjShDC, FjWj dhGhW
 fÄiDC, ³⁹ ALbhWc Zh XhShdc
 Zh XDuh EA FjWj MiWifmC
 Abchem Aèhc bgäs ThFi AdH
 FcS XhcS WhDz ShW EC bgäs
 S Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
 CLièhD XhBLiz

fciESm EXhcH

EBdmE, ZWi

BLchBdc gmf cÀh

BbhWm

9

(9:1-11:36)

Aèhc XLÛ Ac EXLÛ

¹ Abi Ad-bLicm fhÀi chGiA,
 DÀmcm ghLh FTh FBchb,
 Abhc ZiZmFmE XhF cjgc
 dHm EBA EC fhÀi Umcz
² ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc
 Ze AYLjL Ac fibhgiW Fi
 dhHmcz ³ ghDcm ghD, Abi
 dhÛsic FhShcE HiA Ad-
 bLic HmL ThFi gchBd EBAE
 MjUi, Abhc MhSic ahBAPW
 ZWi BLchBdcM ZhKhBShb

XhcShbz ⁴ AèhD S ZWi BLchB-
dcm ShW WiMc AEdhUc
DGSiAc UiLpW, ShW fhW-
SMèi UmGhBLpW, ShW
dHm bidWc CLièh EFd FhBb
FcLpW, fciES WhMid FcLpW,
ShW DZhUS-ZÙnHic fjmJH
Fci UiLpW Ac ZCS dhGhW
EAUhE FcLpWz ⁵ gMcS
BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZ
WZi ALdh ZWi BLchBdc
bjd bjcäiz ZhUm BLh Ad-
bLiE S cÃ-bhJfc ZhD ThFi
Dchc GhÛhwEC MWb dBLpW,
DBW gFdShc CXcAdh, MjHm
MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY
ECFz AbiWz

⁶ gjWE, Aèhc EAUh
EFd EGW MmW ZmFhbh
EBHmLm, Bdh FjØh WhDz
FhcW ZWi BLchBdc bhMm
MWb EBd FciC, Dch gFd S ALd
ZWi BLchBd WhDz ⁷ gMcS
BZthgibc GhÛhw FciC Shch
MmW ShW ALd AEdhU, Bdh
FjØh WhDz Zcj FiShZE dmGh
ALm, “Sjbhc XjA BLghFc
GhÛhwcmC Sjbhc GhÛhw FBA
HWh EBZz” ⁸ bhWi BLchBd
MhSic bhMm MWb EBLm
HSiFmC bWE FciE Wh, Sjbch
Aèhc AEdhU ZWiHmLz Ghdi
Aèhc EAUh bhYiF Mmch
AEdhU ZWLm, ShchcmC
BZthgibc GhÛhw gifhZm HBÛ
Fch EBZz

⁹ ZjMchD Wi, AèhD S
gMcS BZthgibc HmLm EC
EAUh FcLdh, “LhbWc ZLc
EC KhÛE Abi YiciA ABbj, EC
fbD Sjbhc ZiZi LhDchc FjdE
DF XjA ThFz” ¹⁰ Ac EC XjA
EBdh, Abchc XjcZ-Xjcfj gMcS
BLghFz Ghdi BGhW WhD,
EC BLghFc ZiZi cmZmFhc
XmOc Mjec XjApW DFB ZhYc
AEdhU EBdmE, ¹¹⁻¹² Dch bh’c

XmOE ThFh ghdSm MmZdh
ahdh-Zjch FiËj FcLpW Wh, gC
fbD AèhD cmZmFhcm FBLdh,
“Sjbhc Ze XjA S gjcj XjAc
Hjdhb EBZz” EW ThFi ZjMh
MhD, AèhD ShW bjWfh Xjch
Fchc GiAdm bhWfcm XLÛ
FcpW, FmCcc Abdc ZhD Wh
KhBA, ShW WiMc XLÛ bhYiF
ZhLiA WmBWz ¹³ DcdhHiC
XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Abi
S BAFjZcm bgäs FcLi, EBdm
Shc ahB Bfcm gchBA chGLiz”

¹⁴ Sm EGW Abch FBSbh
Wi, AèhDE EZiKhc FcpW?
WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh!
¹⁵ AèhD gMcS bjLhcm FBLdh,
“Abi Mhcm Gjfi UDA Fcbj,
Ac Mhcm Gjfi cgb Fcbjz”
¹⁶ EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, cgbS S
FmCcc KmihD Zh BÈhD bidm
Wh, Ghdi Aèhc bmgmcZhWi
ThFiC bidmz ¹⁷ ALbhWi
FiShZc ADASE ALm, AèhD
YochCWcm FBLdh, “Abi
Sjbhcm ZhUfh ZhWhBLi,
MhSm Sjbhc bhMUi gFdm
Abhc didh-Gmdh UmGiA,
ghch UlWiABS Abhc Whb
MhBc EDz” ¹⁸ Sm UmGh
MhD, AèhD ShW WiMc Gjfi
bhYiF FmCccm UDA FcpW,
Ac FmCcc Uidcm XhfhW
ZhWhBWz

Aèhc HMZ Ac cgbS

¹⁹ EGW Sjbch Abhcm
MiFhBShD Xhc, “Aèhc bcMic
ZhBch MmZdh FmC FjØh
FcS Xhcm Wh, Sm AèhD
FmWm bhWfc Ulf-SicjOi
HWpW?” ²⁰ B LEAdc fjmH
MjAX EBd, Aèhc CXcm bhShc
Sjbi Fm? FmC MjUi FjWj
MiWif ZhWhD, Sm Shc
ZhWhBd MiWifm MiFhBS
XhcZ Wi, Abhcm FmWm
Bdh ZhWhBdhD? ²¹ DF bhOi

ThFi Fjbhcm WhWhW MhSc
MiWif ZhWhBS Xhcm Wh
Wi? BShc FjWjOh BÌsi FhbE
Ac FjWjOh fhVhcW FhbE
dhHmz

²² PiF EdhGhW, AèhD
ShW dhÛs Ac FjUcSi GmbSh
UmGhBSh KhBLdh, Ac Mm-
chc CXcm B dhÛs RhdiSh
KhBLdh, Dchc XhEWh ALid
Ghdi ZiWhfi HMZ, Sh-E ShBW
ZCS Ze LZc FciA Shhc BSh fBÌ
Fcdhz ²³ ShBW BSh fBÌ Fcdh,
FhcW AcFZhc WiMc FjUcSi
fhW-SMèic FTh MhWhBSh
KhBdhz Ac Mmchcm UDA
FcLpW, Dchcm ShBW AHm
ThFiC MjBS FciA chGLidh,
ShW fhW-SMèi UmGhWic Gi-
Admz ²⁴ ALdm AbchC EBdhb
gC UDac MWz Abchcm ShBW
Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc bhM
ThFiC Uhes Uia AWLpW
Wh, EBÛ MhSic bhM ThFiE S
AWLpWz ²⁵ gMcS gjLiA WZic
LgiYhS AèhD FBLpW,

MmSh bhWjF Abhc XtMh
WhD,
ShchcmE Abhc WiMc
XtMh ZhWhBbjz
Ac Mmch Abhc bhDac bhWjF
ALid Wh,
ShchcmE bhDac bhWjF
FBA QhFbjz
²⁶ Mm MbiWE FEA EBLid,
Sjbch Abhc XtMh WhD,
gC MbiWEC Shchcm

MiÛh Aèhc AEdhU FEA
EBZZ

²⁷ EBdm ZWi BLchBdc ZmX-
hcm gMcS BfhDA WZid
FBLdh,

HWhc Zhdh MjUiE Shch
UciAc Kcc Zhdjc
dhGhW ZmgifhZ,

SmZC Shhc bhMc GjZ
gjcj DF EJfD GhdhL Xh-
BZhZ

²⁸ bhZjU bCdhD MHSc
XhEWh Mm fhMh
MjBS FcLpW,
EC fjèAWh fhMh GjZ
MdUiC UiZhZ

²⁹ gMcS BfhDA WZid AcE
ZhShBLpW, “Aèh chäjd Ad-
hbiWm MjUi Abchc dhHi FiLj
bhWfcm MiÛh Wh chGSh, Sm
Abchc Ufh S dhÛsi LhUlB Ac
Abjch OhCWc dhGhW EBD
EWmz”

*ZWi BLchBd Zm-XTi EAc
FhcW*

³⁰ Sm Abch EC FThC Fbbj,
aiW MhSi EFdm MjUiE Aèhc
XcmMHhc ZÛh EAc Kmih
FcLm Wh, SmZC BbhW AWhc
bhMUi Shch Aèhc UcZhcE
XcmMHhc ZWiHmLmz ³¹ Ac
ZWi BLchBdm Ghdi fciES bh-
WiA XcmMHhc ZWS KhBLid,
EBdm fciES bhWS XhcLm
Whz ³² ABËh, Shch FmWm
XhcLm Wh? Shch BbhWc
CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi
Fhb-FhMc Abdc CXcm acfh
FcLm, DcdhHi XhcLm Whz
bhWfm Mm XhÍcE Cih GhBW,
ShchE EC XhÍcE Cih GhBLpWz
³³ B ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE
dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Abi MmcjMhdmbE
Edh DF XhÍc ZEABLi,
Mm XhÍcE bhWfm Cih
GhBA XeZz

EBdm Mm MWm ShW CXcm
BbhW AWZ,
gm FjWjbØmC fcbiÛh
EBS WhDz

10

¹ Sm E ahB EFd, ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc Uidc EC YciAU ALm, Abi Aèhc UcZhcE ULA FciAc, Shch MhWj WhMhS XhBWz ² Shchc ZmXhcm Abi EGHWC FBchb, Shchc bWc bhMm Aèhc DfFi ALm, EBdm Shch MhWm Wh, Aèhc UcZhcE FmbWm XcmMHhc ZWh MhDz ³ Aèhc UcZhcE Zm-FLjc GhdhL EAc XT Wh MhWhD, Shch B XTcm bhWLM E Wh, Shch Ghdi fciES Abd FciA XcmMHhc ZWS KhDz ⁴ EC fciESc gFd UhZi-UhEA Ad-bLiD S AUhD FcidLpW, DcdhHi ShW CXcm Mmch BbhW AWm, Aèhc UcZhcE Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EDz

AèhB WhMhSc ZmZih gFdc dhHi

⁵ fciES Abd FciA Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc EAc ZmXhcm, gMcS bjLhD SCchS FiShZE dmGLpW, “Mmch fciES bhWS KhD, Shch XjchXjc bhWdm ZhKiZz” ⁶ Ac BbhWc Zdm bhWjf Fidh Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc ZWm B ZmXhcm Aèhc FhdhbE dmGh ALm, “bWm bWm FBE Wh, Fm HiA ALbhWE CPiS?” Dc bhWi EBD, gWE CPiA Ad-bLicm dhhbBA AWSz ⁷ Zh BGhWE FBE Wh, “Fm HiA XhShdE dhbS?” Dc bhWi EBD, gWE dhbiA Ad-bLicm FDZc ThFi SjdiA AWSz ⁸ Wh Bdh FjØh WhD, FhcW dmGh ALm, “ALdm Aèhc Fhdhb S Sjbhc GjZ VhcE ALm, BSh Sjbhc bjGE Ac Sjbhc Uide ALmz” Ac Abch MmSh SZdiH Fchb, BShC S gC Fhdhbz ⁹ EGW Sjbi MjUi bjGm ðiFhc FcE gMcS BLhC bhdiF, Ac Uidm DFiW

FcE, AèhD ShWcm bjCuh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, Sm Sjbi AGmc XhBZhdZ ¹⁰ FhcW Uidm BbhW AWdm AèhD bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpW, Ac bjGm ðiFhc Fcdm AèhD WhMhS UhW FcpWz ¹¹ Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD, “Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ, gm FjWjbØmc fciÛh EBS WhDz” ¹² ZWi BLchBd ECF Zh aiW MhSi ECF, Dchc bhMm FjWj SYhS WhB, FhcW gFdc bhdiF S DFMWz Mm bhWfm Aèhc Whb dD, AèhD Shcm ZCS bmgmcZhWi FcpWz ¹³ Aèhc Fhdhbm S FD, “MmFjWj bhWfm bhZjUc Whbm QhFidm, gm WhMhS ghLid FcZz”

¹⁴ EBdm MhW CXcm Shch BbhWC AWLm Wh, ShWcm Fidh QhFiZ? Ac MhW ZmXhcm Shch gjWLM C Wh, ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ Fidh? SZdiH Fcch Wh ThFdm, Shch gjWZ Fidh? ¹⁵ Ac SZdiHE FmC Wh XhPhBdm, Shch Fidh SZdiHE MhBZ? Mmdh Aèhc FhdhbE ZhShBd EBLm, “VBÛ Shchc XhE GhWhpW, Mmch AOi AOi GjF-GZci SZdiH FcpWz” ¹⁶ EBdm gFd bhWfm S B GjF-GZcicm FhWE PhB UmD Whz gMcS BfhDA WZiD FBLpW, “E bhZjU, Abchc SZdiH gjWiA Fm BbhW AWLm?” ¹⁷ Sm UmGh Mhc, Aèhc Fhdhb gjWdm BbhW AD, EC Fhdhb EBD, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm SZdiHz

¹⁸ EBdm Abi FBchb, ZWi BLchBd EFdm B Fhdhb gjWLM Wh Wi? WióD gjWLMz XhF Fhdhbm FD,

Shchc AEAM S

ghch UIWiABS Liĩ
HmLm,
Liĩ HmLm Shhc bhS-FTh,
UIWiAc DF bhTh ThFi
AcF bhTh XcMØz

¹⁹ Abi gicZhc FBchb, ZWi
BLchBdm gC Fhdhb ZjMLpW
Wh Wi? WióD ZjMLpW, AèhD
S gMcS bjLh WZic bhMUi
Shchcm FBLpW,

Abi Zm-MhSicm UiA
giqfh XDUh FchBbj,
AcF DFOh MhSicm UiA
Sjbhc HjLh SjdHbBjz

²⁰ ZhUm BfhDA WZiD GjZ
fhEf FciA B ADASE FBLpW,

Abhcm Mmch Shèhf FcLm
Wh,
ShchC Abhcm XhBLmz
Abhc HmLm Mmch FjØh
KhBLm Wh,
Shchcm Abi UiUhc UiLiz

²¹ EBdm ZWi BLchBdc ZmX-
hcm ShBW FBch,

Abi AS ZhehBA QhFichb,
ghch UiW Vci UlBE ASm
QhFichb,
WhYcbhW Ac XhfhW DF Mh-
Sicm QhFichbz

11

*Zm-XTi ZWi BLchBdmE
gmf-bmf WhMhS XhBZh*

¹ DcdhHi Abi EGW MiFh-
Bchb, AèhD FjWj ShW AXW
ZÙh ZWi BLchBdc dH Lhei
UiLpW Wi? WióD Wh! FhcW
Abi WiMmE S DFMW ZWi
BLchBd Ac gMcS BZthgibc
ZjfVc, ZiW-BAbiW GhÙhwc
bhWjFz ² AèhD XDdh ThFi
ShW Mm XtMhcm XLÙ FciA

AdH FcLidh, ShBW S Dchc
dH LheLpW Whz gMcS
BdiAL WZic ZmXhcm Aèhc
FhdhbE FiSh ALm, BSh Sjbch
MhWE Wh Wi? ShBW S ZWi
BLchBdc ZicjDm Aèhc UcZhcE
EC Whdif UiLdh, ³ “E bhZjU,
BShD Sjbhc WZi EFdcm FhSd
FcLm, Sjbhc FjcZhWi GhWh-
pWE ahJHidiLmz Ghdi AbiC
ZhKiA cBLi, EGW Shch Abhc
MhWghWE WiShHi KhBchz”
⁴ SmC AèhD ShWcm FiSh
MjAX UiLdh bWE ALm Wi?
ShBW FBLdh, “E BdiAL, Abi
S fhS AMhc bhWfcm Abhc
WiMc dhHi AdH FciA chGLi,
Dch S B ZhAd UmZShcm
XcWhb FcLm Whz”

⁵ PiF EdhGhW, AèhD
cgb FciA ZWi BLchBdc
DFOh Ejfcm EGWE AdH Fci
chGLpWz ⁶ Ac AèhD MmZdh
cgb FciA Dchcm AdH FcLpW,
Sm BSh FjWj WmF Abdc Yd
WhDz Abdc Yd EBdm S Ac
cgbS FEA EBd Wh EWmz ⁷ Sm
ZjMh MhD, ZWi BLchBdm
fciES Abd FciA MmSh XhBSh
KhBLdh, BSh Shch XhBLpW
Whz Ghdi Aèhc XLÙ Fch
MWm XhBLpWz EBdm ZhFi
gFdc Uid XhfhW ZWiHmLmz
⁸ Mmdh Aèhc Fhdhbm FBLm,

AèhD Shhc Uidcm ZmCfi IjbE
YhdhBLpW,
Shhc KCG ThFSmE
UmGm Wh,
FhW ThFdmE gjWm Whz
ABM XcMØ EC ghdSE
ALmz

⁹ Edh gMcS UhCU WZiDE
FBch,

Shhc VjbVhb Fci GhEA-
UheAC

fiFhcc Mhd Ac YhÛ
 ZWiMhCFz
 BSh Shchc ZiXUc FhcW ECF,
 ZU Fhbc fhMh ZWiMhCFz
 10 Shchc KCG AÛh EBMhCF
 MhSm Wh UmGm,
 Sjbi Shchc Fbccm
 ghbmfh HjMh Fci
 chGiEz

11 Sm ZWi BLchBd EFd
 KicFhdc dhHi EC ZiXUc YhÛE
 cBZ Wi? WióD Whz ZcJ Shchc
 WhYcbhWiD aiW MhSi
 EFdc dhHi WhMhSc ULAc
 GjdiHmdz AèhD KhBdh, BSh
 UmGiA Shchc Uide MhWj
 Mhdh XDUh ED, FhcW aiW
 MhSiD WhMhS XhBdichz
 12 EGhW ThFi ZjMh MhD,
 Shchc WhYcbhWic dhHi
 MHSc bhWfc ZCS YhDUh
 EBLm, Ac Shchc GmSiD
 MmZdh aiW MhSic dha
 Ebd, Sm Shch MmZdh Aèhc
 WhMhSc Uhes FZjd FcZh, EC
 fbD aiW MhSi EFdm AcE FS
 Zmfi cgb XhBZh

aiW MhSi EFdc WhMhS

13 E aiW MhSi Efd, Abi
 Sjbchcm FBchb, gjWE, Sjbchc
 HmLmC Abhcm LhghZi
 gifhZm XhPhBd EBLm Fci,
 Abi Abhc FhbcM GjZ Uhb
 Uichbz 14 FhcW, EC Fhb
 UmGhBA Abhc WiMc MhSi
 ZWi BLchBdc Uide FjWj
 Mhdh XDUh FcShb Xhci,
 Ac EC MhdhD Shchc bhMc
 FiLj bhWfc MhW ZhKhBShb
 Xhciz 15 Shch UlcB gci MhEAD
 MmZdh MHSc bhWfc dHm
 Aèhc bidW Ebd, Sm Shchcm
 MmZdh gicZhc PhB UiZh
 gC fbD FjW ghdS EBZ? BSh
 bch bhWjf MiSh EAc dhGhW
 WhD Wi? 16 VcE, Aèhc
 Whbm ZidhWic cjoic bjd
 GhB MjUi XZiï ED, Sm S

ZhWhBd cjoie XZiïz HhLc
 bjd Me XZiï Ebdm, Dc Qhd-
 XhdhE WióD XZiïz PiF Edh,
 ZWi BLchBdc bjd ZhY gMcS
 BZthgib MmZdh XZiï, Sm ZWi
 BLchBde XZiïz

17 Ac bWm FcE, HhLc
 FiLj Qhd-Xhdh FhOh Ebd,
 ZhUm EC FhOh MhHhS Sjbhc
 dhGhW Mjdi MDSjW HhLc
 FiLj Qhd Fdb UiA Mjeh UmEA
 Ebd, Sm Sjbi WióD bjd HhL
 ThFiC cf XhBchDz 18 EGW
 SjbiE WiMcm gC FhOiA
 YhdhBd Qhd ThFi Ze bWE
 FciE Wh, BAU chGiE, Sjbi bjd
 HhLcm OiFhB chGL Wh, ZcJ
 bjd HhLmC Sjbhcm OiFhBA
 chGLmz

19 Sjbi BGhW FBShD Xhc,
 “Abhcm Mjeh UiZhc dhHiC
 S AHc Qhd-XhdhBW FhOh
 EBLidz” 20 BGhW PiF ALm,
 Ebdm BbhW Wh AWhc
 FhcWmC S Shchcm FhOiA
 YhdhBd EBLm, Ac BbhW
 AWhD Sjbhcm gWE dhHhBd
 EBLmz Sm SjbiE ZmOhHici
 Wh UmGhBA Aèhcm QchEz
 21 bWE chGiE, AèhD MmZdh
 bjd Qhd-XhdhcmC cmghB
 UiLpW Wh, Sm Sjbi Fdbc
 Qhdcm FjWj cmghB UiZh Wi?

22 DcdhHiC KiØh FciA
 UmGE, Aèh XhF FS UDAd
 Ac FS XhfhWz Mmch Zm-
 XTm YhOi HmLpW Shchc
 dhHi ShBW XhfhW, Ac Sjbhc
 ZhD ShBW UDAdj, MjUi
 Sjbi ShW UDAc bhMm cE,
 Wh cBdm SjbhcmE Edh
 FhOiA YhdhB UiZhz 23 Ac
 gC ZWi BLchBdmE MjUi
 gicZhc BbhW AWpW, Sm
 ShchcmE ShBW bjd HhLc
 dHm Mjeh UiZh, AèhD S
 BdH Mjeh UiSh XhcepWz

24 ALdm S Sjbi ALdhD MJdi
MDSjW HhLc Qhd, Sjbhcm
MmZdh gW ThFi FhOiA
AWiA bhdiFhWh ZhHhWc
MDSjW HhLc dHm AKhWF
ghdSm Mjeh dhHhBd EBLmz
Sm KiØh FcE, Mmch EC HhLc
ALd Qhd, Shchcm bjd HhLc
dHm dhHhWi FS fjMhz

Aèhc UDA gFdc CXcm

25 E ahB EFd, Sjbch MhSm
WiMm WiMm AGdUhc Wh
ZWE, DcdhHi DFOh ZhSjWi
ZmXhc Abi Sjbchcm giFhB
UmBz gjWE, aiW MhSi EFdc
WhMhS XhEAc fjGh Xjch
Wh EA XcMØ ZCS ZWi
BLchBdc Uid XhfhW ghdSm
cBZz 26 gmfm EdhC gFd ZWi
BLchBdm WhMhS ghLid
FcZh, Mmdh ALbhWi FiShZE
ALm,

SchWmAdhD SfcY AWZh
MmcjMhdmcb LiEW Xhe
ThFi,

ShBW BAFjZ WZic GhÙhw
ThFi
WhYcbhWi GmUhB
UiZhz

27 Abi EdhC Shchc HjWhcm
gchBdibj
BOh S Abhc UmEA
EAUhz

28 gjWE, Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi
Gjf-GZcic ZmXhcm Shch S
EGW Aèhc UlfbW, EBdm AèhB
XLÛc ZmXhcm ZhY-UhUhc
LidLidhD Shch EBdh Aèhc
bgäSc bhWjFz 29 FhcW AèhD
ShW cgbSc UhW-UÀiWh Ac
ShW UhESc FTh FjWjbØmc
bS ZUdhBW Whz 30 Mmdh
SjbchE DF fbD WhYcbhW
ALdhD, EBdm EGW ZWi
BLchBdm WhYcbhWi FchD
Sjbch ShW bmgmcZhWi

XhBL, 31 PiF EC dhGhW,
Sjbch bmgmcZhWi XhEAD
Shch EGW WhYcbhWi Fcmc,
MhSm ShchE Edh bmgm-
cZhWi XhBWz 32 Ac Aèhc
bjWfh EBd, ShBW MhSm
gFdc ZhD bmgmcZhWi
UmGhBSh XhcpW, EShc dhHi
gFdcmC WhYcbhWic bhMm
ZÛi FcLpWz

33 ZjMchD Wi, Aèhc ah×hc
FS Ze! ShW AGd-gmFbS
FS HBW! ShW ZiZmF-ZiKhc
ZjMhc EfhBØ, ShW Fhb-FhM
EFd Shèhf Fci ZjMh MhD Whz
34 Mmdh FiShZE ALm,

FhcW bhZjUc bW KiWhc
fhBØ Fhc ALm?
ShWcm Xchbif UiZhc
dhG Fm ALm?

35 Fm AHm Aèhcm FjØh Uid-
hBS XhcLm,
Mm FhcWm ShBW Shc
HmLm UmWhUhc
ALpW?

36 ALdm gFdShC S ShW HmL
ThFi, ShW bhMUic AD, ShW
WiMc dhHi XDUh FcLpWz
MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW
ShciY ECFz AbiWz

**BLhDB bjbiW EFdc
Khd-KdW**

12

(12:1-16:27)

Aèhc Whbm MiÙh FjcZhWi
1 DcdhHi E ahB EFd, AèhD
Sjbchcm Edh bmgmcZhWi
FchD, Abi Sjbchcm GhL
biWSi FciAc, Sjbch MhcMic
fcidcm Aèhc ASE fXi UmE,
Bdh MiÙh XZiI FjcZhWi Aèhc
UcZhcE FZjd ED, EFOhC EBZ
Sjbchc Lgi-fjØ DZhUSz 2 Ac
EC GhchX MbhWhc ShdE

XeiE Wh, ZcJ WiMc Uide
ahZ ZUdhBA WDA bhWjf
EEz SmC Sjbch Aèhc bcMi
ZjMZhDz ShW bcMi S ahdh
Ac XjchXjc WiGjS, Edh Fcdm
ShBW Gjfi EBWz

³ Shdib UiZhc dhHi AèhD
Abhcm Mm GhL WiAbS
UiLpW, EC WiAbSc Zdm
Abi Sjbch XcSmF MWcm
FBchb, WiMcm MSGhW Ze
bWE Fch CKiS, Dc KhBSm
Zmfi bWE FciE Whz AèhD
Mhcm MSGhW BbhWi Zd
UiLpW, gm MhWj WiMcm
Dc ThFi Zmfi FjØh bWE Wh
Fcmz ⁴ GiAd chGiE, Abch
gFdc fcidE ZCS EJH ALm,
gFd EJHD S DFdhGhW Fhb
Fcm Whz ⁵ PiF EC dhGhW,
bjbiW gifhZm Abch ZCS MW
EBdmE, Ad-bLic dHm fciF
EBA Ghdi DF fcid EBLiz
DFB fcidc EJH HSiFm Abchc
DFm-EBÛm bid ALmz ⁶ Aèhc
cgbSm Abch WhWhW MWm
WhWhW dhGhW WiAbS
XhBLi, EC WiAbS MjUi HhBZi
Egi MhWhWic ZmXhcm ED,
Sm Abchc BbhW bhYiF Edi-
ACdiAc dhGhW Egi FBSm
ThFiz ⁷ FmC MjUi GmMbS
Fchc WiAbS XhD, Sm GmMbS
FcCFz Ac Shdib UiZhc WiAbS
Mm XhBLm, gm Shdib
UmCFz ⁸ CSfhg UiZhc WiAbS
Mm XhBLm, gm bhWfcm
CSfhg UmCFz UhW Fchc
WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm
GhdiL WiESm UhW FcCFz
bjcäiAWH Fchc WiAbS Mm
XhBLm, gm Uidm-MhWm
gFdSh KhdhCFz bhWfcm
fhBÌ Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm,
gm Gjfi bWm fhBÌ FcCFz

bjbiWi KhD-KdW

⁹ bhDA-bgäSc bhMm FjWj
GhU bifhBE Whz GhchXicm
IiÛhE, ahdhBc Afif EEz
¹⁰ DFm-EBÛcm AXW ahBc
dhGhW Uidm-MhWm bhDA
FcE, WiM ThFi EBÛcm Zmfi
Uhb UmEz ¹¹ GmMbS FhbE
UlcZd EBE Wh, cjjcm Hcb
chGE, bhdiFc Hjdhibi FchS
cEz ¹² LhbWc Xjcéhcc AfhD
ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi FcE, UIG-
bLiZSE LZc FcE, gc-ghbmfh
bjWhMhS FchS cEz ¹³ Aèhc
XhF ZÛh EFdc EahZE fhBÌ
FcEz bmbhWUHci FcSm
GiAdi EEz

¹⁴ Sjbchc CXcm Mmch
Mjddb Fcm, Shchc dhHi WmF
ULA FciE, ZU ULA UiE Whz
¹⁵ Mmch Gjfi-Zhfi Fcmc,
Shchc dHm Gjfi FcE, Mmch
FhÛmc Shchc dHm EBA
FhÛEz ¹⁶ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm
ahB ahB EBA cEz ZedjFi
ahZ Wh UmGhBA, fhVhcW
bhWfc dHm bidi-bifi KdEz
WiMc X×isi UmGhBE Whz
¹⁷ GhchXic ZUdh gifhZm
FmCcc GhchXi FciE Wh, gFd
bhWfm MmShcm ahdh bWE
FcpW, Sjbch KiØh-ahZWh FciA
EShC FcEz ¹⁸ Sjbchc ScY ThFi
MSGhW fæz gFd bhWfc dHm
fhØiD ZfS FcEz

¹⁹ E bhDAc ahB EFd,
Sjbch FmCcc ZUdh dBE Wh,
BSh Aèhc ASE Lhei UmE,
ZUdh UmEA ShW Fhbz Aèhc
FhdhBE ALm, "WhYcbhWic
fhMh UiZhc DGSiAc Ghdi
AbhcC ALm, Mhc Mmdh
XhEWh Abi Shcm Edh ZUdh
Uibj, BGhW Abi bhZjUm
FBchbz" ²⁰ ZcJ FiShZm FD,
"Sjbchc UlfbWc XmOE ajG
dhHdm, Shcm GhWi UmEz
XiALm Vcdm Shcm XhWi
UmEz Edh Fcdm S Sjbci Shc

bhThe CXcm MhdhBd AJchc
OjFci TBdhDz”

²¹ GhchXic HmLm
FjWjbØmc AciE Wh, Zcj ahd-
hcm UiA GhchXicm AchEz

13

chMhc gjFjb bhWiA KdE

¹ XcSmF bhWfm Umfc
chMhcm bhWiA KdCF, FhcW
Aèhc bcMi Lheh FmC chMÍ
XhD Wh, chMh EFdcm
S AèhDC HUiS ZEABWz
² DcdhHi Mm bhWfm Umfc
chMhc UlfbWi Fcm, gm
ALdm AèhB gjFjbc UlfbWi
Fcmz Bdh Fhb MmShD FcpW,
Shch S WiMc CXcm HMZ
QhFiA AWPwz ³ Ac ahdh
Fhb Fcch MWm S chMhem
QchWic FjØh WhB, EBdm Fj-
Fhb Fcch MWc dhHi FPiW
ZiXUZ Sm Sjbch FiSh WicaDD
cBShD KhE Wi? ShBdm
ahdh XTm AOE, SmC chMhD
Sjbchc ShciY FcZhz ⁴ chMhD
S Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHiC
Aèhc GhUib gifhZm Fhb
FcpWz EBdm Sjbch Mmch Fj-
Fhb FcE, Sjbchc dhHi ZiXU
ALmz ShBW GhbGh FmCcem
bhcpW Wh, EBdm Fj-Fhb
Fcchcm Aèhc GhUib gifhZm
PiFC fhMh UmBWz ⁵ Sm
Ghdi fhMhc Qcm WhD, Zcj
MhcMic ZiZmFc ZiKhcmE
chMhc gjFjb bhWh Mcjcz

⁶ EShc dhHiC S Sjbch
GhMWh UmE, FhcW
GhMWh SjdiA GeK Fhc
bhMUi Shch Aèhc GmMbS
Fcchz ⁷ EGW Mhc Mmdh
XhEWh, Shcm Edh UmEz
MmWcm GhMWh UiZhc
FTh, DWcm GhMWh UmE;
MmWcm bhfjd UiZhc FTh,
DWcm bhfjd UmE; MmWcm
BÌs Fhc FTh, DWcm BÌs FcE;

MmWcm ShMib Fhc FTh,
DWm ShMib FcEz

DFm-EBÛm bhDA FcE

⁸ Ghdi bhDAC ciW Lheh
ULLch FjWj ZmXhcm FmCcc
HmLm ciWi EBE Whz MhWE
Wi, Mm bhWfm EBÛ MWcm
bhDA Fcm, gm S fciESc gjFjb-
AgFhb fjèAwh AUhD FcLmz
⁹ Mmdh fciESc gjFjb ALm,
“MiWh FciE Wh, GjW FciE
Wh, Kjci FciE Wh, dja-dhdK
FciE Wh,” Zh B dhGhW
AcE MS gjFjb ALm, B gFd
gjFjbcm DGhWE Fci FEA
EBLm, “Sjbhc Aci-Ycicm
WiMc dhGhW bhDA FcEz”
¹⁰ Ac bhDA ThFdm FmC Aci-
Ycic GmSi FcS Xhcm Wh,
DcdhHi bhDA Fcdm XjchXjc
fciESc bhWh EBMhDz

¹¹ Sm ahB Efd, EGWFjc
MbhWhc ghds S Sjbch Mh-
WEC, DcdhHi ZjMi-gjWi KdEz
Sjbch Ijb ThFi gMhH EAc fbD
EBHmLm, FhcW Abch Mm
fbD BbhW AWLidhb, gC ghds
ThFiE Abchc WhMhS EGW
AcE VhcE ABËmz ¹² chBS
XjABA ghci ZiAW EBMhc;
EGW MdUi AE, Abch AÛhcic
ZU Fhb LheiA Wjcc dmZhL
dhHhB, AèhB ASiAc YiÛidhBz
¹³ gp-gjèh Fci bU GhBA
Ohd EA, MiWh-ZUbhBfi Zh
bWHEh Kdh, Bjfh Ac FhBÌh-
YLhU ZhU UiA, AE, Abch UiWc
Ycm Kdch bhWfc dhGhW
Kdiz ¹⁴ YiÛc dmZhLc dhGhW
Sjbch bhdiF BLh Ad-bLicm
XjchXjc YiÛidhEz fcide ZU
GhBf biOhWic KiØh DÀmcm
ZHU UmEz

14

*BbhWm FbMjc ahBcm
bhDA FcE*

1 Sjbhc bhMc Mm ahB
 BbhWm FbMjc, ShcmE AXW
 gifhZm fbME, Shc XLÛ-EXLÛ
 dBA ScFh-ScFi FciE Whz
 2 ZjMchD Wi, DFMWm bWE
 Fcm, gm gFd MhSc GhWi
 GhBS XhcZ, EBdm FbMjc Bb-
 hWUhc MWm Ghdi Wichbif
 GhDz 3 Sm bhL-bhJf GhEch
 MWm EC Wichbif GhEch
 MWcm MhWj Wh LiehDz
 Ac Wichbif GhEchDE MhWj
 bhL-bhJf GhEchem Wh Ulfm,
 FhcW AèhD S ULBEMWcmC
 WiMc FBA FZjd FcLpWz 4 Ac
 Sjbhcm FmHiD GmbSh Uid,
 AcF ZmOhc Hjd hbc ZiKhc
 FcShD? gm PiF XTm ALm,
 Wh ajd XTm ALm BGhW S
 Shc bjWiZm ZjMZhz ALdm S
 gm PiF XTmC cBZ, bhdiFmC
 Shcm PiF XTm chGSh XhcZh

5 FjWj FjWj bhWfm bWE
 FcpW, fhVhcW UiW ThFi
 FjWj GhL UiWc YMidS Zmfiz
 Ac FmC FmC gFd UiWcmC
 DFdhGhW bWE Fcmz Sm B
 ZmXhcm Fm FiSh FcS Wh
 FcS, BSh MhWj Shc Uid ThFi
 XjchXjc fhD UmDz 6 Mm
 bhWfm FjWj GhL UiWcm
 bhWm, gm S bhdiF BLhem
 Gjfi Fchc WiESmC BSh bh-
 Wmz Mm MWm gFd MhSc
 GhWi GhD, gm-E S bhdiFcm
 Gjfi Fchc WiESmC GhD, gm
 Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA GhD,
 Ac Mm MWm gFdSh GhD
 Wh, gm-E bhdiFcm Gjfi Fchc
 WiESm GhD Wh, gm-E Aèhc
 fjFciA AUhD Fcmz 7 Abchc
 bhMc FjWj ZÛhc WiMc dhHi
 WiMm MiÛh cD Wh, Ac WiMc
 dhHi bcmE Whz 8 FhcW
 Abch MmZdh MiÛh cB, Ghdi
 bhdiFc dhHiC MiÛh cB, Ac

MmZdh bcW ED, Ghdi bhdiFc
 dhHiC bcW EDz Sm Abch
 MiÛh cBdmE MmSh, bcdmE
 ESh, Abch S bhdiF BLhcCz
 9 bhdiF Ad-bLiE S bhch
 HmLdh Ac gicZhc MiÛh EBA
 CPLpW, MhSm ShBW MiÛh
 Ac bjcu Uh ULBE UdcC bhdiF
 ZWpWz 10 Sm Sjbi FmWm
 Sjbhc ahBc GjS SjFhBchD?
 Shcm FmWm LiehBchD?
 Aèhc ZiKhcc LhbWm S Abch
 gFdC CZhBbjz 11 Mmdh Aèhc
 FhdhBE ALm,

bhZjUm FBch, Abhc Whbc
 FLb GhBA FBac,
 gFdmC Abhc LhbWm
 ABA LBMUUh FcZ,
 XcSmF bjGmC ðiFhc FcZ, AbiC
 Aèhz

12 EWE UmGh MhD, Aèhc
 UcZhcE Abch XcSmFmC
 MhcMic Fhbc gifhZ UiSm
 EBzz 13 Sm AE, EGW ThFi
 Abch DFm-EBÛc GjS Vch ZÛ
 Fci, Ac WiES Fci, Bdh FjWj
 Fhb FcShb WhD, Mm Fhbm
 AcF ahBc BbhWc GmSi EBz,
 Zh Shcm HjWhc XTm WiZz

14 bhdiF BLhc CçS EAD
 Abi ahdhbØmC MhWi Ac
 ZjMi, DbWm S FjWj MiWifC
 WhMhBM WhD, EBdm FmC
 MjUi BShcm WhMhBM bWE
 Fcm, Sm Shc dhHiC BSh
 WhMhBMz 15 MjUi Sjbhc
 FjWj GhWic dhHi AcF ahBD
 bWE ULG XhD, Sm S Sjbi Shcm
 bgäs FchD Whz Mm ahBcm
 ZhKhWic dhHi Ad-bLiD bCS
 FZjd Fedh, FjWj GhWic dhHi
 B ahBc fcZWfh FciE Whz
 16 Sjbi MmShcm XLÛ FcE,
 BShc dhHi ULLch MWm
 MhWj Sjbhcm Wh WiÛhDz

17 Aèhc ZhUfhB S Ghdi GhWh-
XiWhc dhHi WhD, ZcJ AèhB
XhF cjgm UmEA XcmMHhci,
fhØi Ac Gjfi-Zhfc ZmXhcz
18 EC WbjWhD Mmch Ad-bLic
GmMbS Fcm, Dhc CXcm
Aèh Gjfi ThFpW, Ac bhWfmE
ahdh XhBWz

19 DcdhHi AE, Abch Edh
Fhb Fci, Mm Fhbm fhØi FhBb
ED, Mm Fhbm DFm-EBÛcm
HeiA SjdShb Xhciz 20 Ac FjWj
dhGhW GhWic dhHi Aèhc
Fhbcm ZiWhf Wh Fci, GhWic
MjFh gFdShC S ghhdhz EBdm
Sjbi FjWj DF Zifmf GhWi
GhEAD MjUi Uilch bhWfc
BbhWE Fì dhHm, Sm BSH
GhEA Sjbhc dhHi MhBM
WhDz 21 Zifmf FjWj Hjì Zh
fchZ GhEA, Mm Fhbm Sjbhc
ahBD bWE ULG XhD, BbhWm
ZhVh XhD, Bdh FjWj Fhb
Fch Sjbhc dhHi PiF WhDz
22 Sjbhc Uide DFiwcm, Ghdi
Sjbi Ac Sjbhc Aèhc bhMm
chGEz WmF-FXhdi S gC MW,
Mm MWm ahdh bWE FciA
FjWj Fhb FciA ghcdm, Shc
bWE GjSGjSi AD Whz 23 EBdm
bWE GjSGjSi dBA MjUi gm
FjØh GhD, Sm S gm Ulfiz
FhcW gm MmSh GhBLm, BSH
Shc ZiZmFc EXLÛ, Ac ZiZmFc
CdOh FhbC EBd HjWhz

15

*bhWfc ahdhB Fchc Kmìh
FcE*

1 DcdhHi Abch Mmchc
BbhW bMZjS ALm, Abch
Ghdi WiMc Gjfic ZhD Wh
KhBA, Abchc FbMjc bSfÀi
bWh BbhWUhc ahBAPwcmE
MhWj fBì Fciz 2 ESh ah-
BAPØcm HeiA Sjdhc WiESm,

XcSmFmC Shchc ahdhBc
dhHi Shchc bWc XLÛcm
MhWj Gjfc chGiz 3 Ad-bLiDE S
ShW WiMcm Gjfi FcLpW Wh,
ZcJ XZiì MZjc fciYE ALm, “E
bhZjU, Sjbhcm Mmch ZmBìS
FcLm, Shchc EC gFd ZmBìSi
Abhc CXcmC ABLmz” 4 Sm
AHc ALbhWi FiShZE MSSh
dmGh EBLm, BSH S AbchcmC
Shdib UiZhc dhHi dmGh
EBLm, MhSm ESh UmGiA
Abchc LZc Ac fhØwh AD, Ac
Afh-acfh XhBz

5 EGW LZc Ac fhØwh
UmEch AèhD BLh Ad-bLic
XTm Kdch dhHi, Sjbch
gFdc bW DF FcCÀhz 6 SmC
Sjbch DF bWm Ac DF bjGm,
Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
HhBZi ZhY Aèhc ShciY FcShD
XhcZhDz

gFdc dhHi Ad-bLic SfcìY

7 DcdhHiC E ahB EFd,
Ad-bLiD Mmdh Sjbchcm
AXW FcLidh, SjbchE Edh
DFm-EBÛcm AXW FcidhE,
MhSm Aèhc HCcZ EDz 8 bWE
chGiE, AèhD ZWi BLchBdc
bjd bjçäi EFdc dHm MS EAUh
FcLdh, EShc gFiFSi XcbhW
Fchc dhHi Ad-bLi ABA ZWi
BLchBdc GmMbSHhc EBdhz
9 Ac aiW MhSic HmLmE
ABdh, MhSm DchE Aèhc cgbS
UmGiA ShW ShciY Fcmz B
ZmXhcm MZjc fciYE AHmC
FEA EBLm,

DcdhHiC Abi aiW MhSi EFdc
bhMm Sjbhc ShciY
Fcbj
Shchc bhMm Sjbhc
HjWHhW HhBbjz

10 Ac SCchS fciYE FEA EBLm,
E UlWiAc gFd MhSic bhWjf,

Aèhc AXW XtMh ZWi
BLchBdc dHm bidiA,
SjbchE ShW ShciY FcEz

11 gicZhc MZjc fciYE FEA
EBLm,

UlWiAc gFd MhSiD bhZjUc
ShciY FcE,
gFd bhWfm ShW
HjWHhW HhEz

12 Ac gMcS BfhDA WZiD
dmGLpW,

MmBW ZhUfh UhCU ZiW-
BALc GhÛhwc bjd GjOi,
gFd MhSic CXcm ZhUfhB
Fchc dhHi DBW ABZh,
ShW CXcmC ThFZ gFd bhWfc
Afh-acfhz

13 Sm Uidc bhMm Afh UmEch
AèhD BbhWc Zdm, Sjbchem
gFd dhGhW Gjfi-Zhfi Ac fhØic
bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhEACÀhz
SmC AèhB XhF cjcjc FjUcSiD
Sjbchc Afh-acfh ZhBA XeZz

*gMcS XhCdjLc SZdiH Fhbc
WiEb-fjĭ*

14 E ahB Efd, Sjbchc
ZmXhcm Abi XjchXjc ZjM-
chb, Sjbchc Uid GhW WmF
WiESm ach Ac Lgi-fjÐ BbhWi
AGd ALm, MhSm DFm-
EBÛcm Xchbif UiShD Xhcz
15 Sh-E FBDFOh ZmXhcm
Abi Sjbchem bWE FchB
Uichb, AèhD Abhcm EC
WiAbS UiLpW Fci, Abi fhEf
Fci Sjbchc HmLm dmGiAc,
16 BLh Ad-bLic GhUib gifhZm
AèhD Abhcm Sjbchc dhGhW
aiW MhSi Efdc HmLm XhPh-
BLpWz DcdhHiC ShW UmEA
Gjf-GZci SZdiHc bhMUI Abi
BbhSic Fhb FciAc, MhSm EC

aiW MhSi Efd Aèhc XhF cjcjc
XZiĭ EBA ShW UcZhcE FZjd
EAc MjFh FjcZhWi EBWz

17 Aèh XhFc dhHi Abi
Mm GmMbS FciAc, EC Fhbc
FhcWm BLh Ad-bLic bh-
MUI Abhc ZehB UmGhWic
DGSiAc ALmz 18 Ad-bLiD
Abhc bhMUI Mm Fhb ghLid
Fech, Dc ZhBcm FjØh bhSiZhc
fhEf Abhc WhBz ShBW
Abhc bjGc FTh, Abhc Fhb-
FhM, 19 FmchbSi-bjMmMh
Ac AèhB XhF cjcjc FjUcSi
Zdm aiW MhSi EfdcmUi
Aèhc Hjdhibi FchBLpWz
DcdhHiC Abi Ad-bLic Gj-
GZciem MmcjMhdmb ThFi
BdjciFh XcmØ gFd MhHhc
bhMm XjchXjc SZdiH FcLiz
20 Sm Mm MhHhS FjWjUiW
Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch
EBLm Wh, gC MhHhS SZdiH
FchC Abhc MiÛnhic bjd Fhb
bWE Fciz Abi KhB Wh AcF
MWc Hheh GjOic CXcm ac
FciA Ic ZhWhBShbz 21 Mmdh
Aèhc FhdhbE ALm,

ShW FTh Mmchc HmLm Mh-
WhBd EBLm Wh
EGW Shch BSh UmGZh,
ShW ZmXhcm AHm Mmch
gjWLpW Wh
Shch EGW ZjMZhz

*gMcS XhCdjLc cjb OhCWE
MhEAc GiAd*

22 Sm EC FhcWm Abi ZCS
Zhc Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc
XTm ZhVh XhBLiz 23 EBÛ
MhHhS Abhc Fhb fmf Wh
EAD MhEA ZÛ EBHmLm,
EBdm EGW S BSh MhHhS
Abhc SZdiH Fhb fmf, FjWj
MhHhc ZhU cBLm Whz
ALdm ZCS ZLc VciC Abhc
GiAd ALid Sjbchc HmLm
MhBShb, 24 DcdhHi EGW

fôxmW UmfE MhEAc FhdE
 Abi Sjbchc HmLm MhBShb
 KhBchbz Abi Afh Fcchb,
 gWE MhEAc fbD Sjbchc dHm
 UmGh EBZ, Ac Gjfi-Zhfi FciA
 FDGhW UiW Sjbchc dHm
 FhOhBbjz ZhUm fôxmWE
 MhEAc dhHi SjbchC Abhc
 ZmZîh FciA UiZhDz ²⁵ EBdm
 EGW Abi Aèhc XhF ZÛh
 EFdc bhMm cidîY ZhOîZhc
 dhHi MmcjMhdmb OhCWE
 MhBchbz ²⁶ giWE EahZ-
 EWOWc bhMm Aèhc Mm
 ZÛh EFd ALpW, Shchc HmLm
 ZhOîA UiZhc dhHi bhFiUWiA
 Ac HtiL Umfc MbhS EFdm
 FiLj fhBî SjdLpWz ²⁷ Shch GjZ
 Gjfi EBA BSh SjdLpWz MhWE
 Wi, B MbhSc ahB-ZBW Efd
 MmcjMhdmb OhCWc Aèhc
 XhF ZÛh EFdc HmLm ciWi
 ALpWz FhcW AèhB ZhSjWi
 WiAbSc ZhO MmZdh ZWi
 BLchBdc bhMUi aiW MhSiD
 XhBLpW, Sm aiW MhSic
 dhHiE Mcjc Ebd, ZWi BLchB-
 dcM UlWiAZi ZmXhcm fhD-
 fhBî Fchz ²⁸ Abhc EC cidîY
 ZhOhS HiA ghci Abi MmZdh
 Wióis Ebbj, BSh XjchXjc
 Shchc ASE XCLi HmLm, EC
 fbD Abi Sjbchc HmLm ABA
 fôxmW UmfE MhBbjz ²⁹ Abi
 ZjMiAc, Abi MmZdh Sjbchc
 HmLm ABbj, EC fbD Ad-bLic
 fjèAwh cgb-WiAbS dBA ABbjz

³⁰ E ahB EFd, Aèhc XhF cjgic
 bgäSm Ac Abhc bhdiF BLh
 Ad-bLic Whbm Abi Sjbchem
 GhL biWSi FciAc, Abhc
 dHm EBA SjbchE Abhc dhHi
 Aèhc UcZhcE ULA-bjWhMhSc
 MighU KhdhEz ³¹ ULA FciE,
 DgjUiA MidhS BLhDB SciFhc
 ZicjVi bhWfc AS ThFi Abi
 MhWj cmghB XhB, Ac Abhc

AWh B cidîY GhWhpW MhWj
 MmcjMhdmb OhCWE Aèhc
 XhF ZÛh EFdm fbMpWz
³² SmC Abi Gjfi bWm Sjbchc
 HmLm MhBShb Xhcbj,
 Sjbchc dHm Achb-ADDf Fcbj,
 BWfhèhz ³³ fhØi UmEch Aèh
 XhF Sjbchc dHm dHm cCÀhz
 AbiWz

16

*bjbiW EFdcm Lhdhb Mh-
 WhWi*

¹ Sm EGW Abhc ZBW YpZi
 ZiZicm XhPhBchb, ShBW
 EBdh FiqÁiA OhCWc BLhDB
 MbhSc GhUib, ShW ZmXhcm
 FBAC, ² Aèhc ZÛh EFdcm
 Mmdh AXW Fch Mcjc, bhdiF
 BLhc Whbm DWcmE Edh
 AXW bWE FciEz ShBW S
 Abhcm Ac AcE ZCS bhWfcm
 fhBî FcLpW, DcdhHi Mm-
 FjWj ZmXhcm fhBî KhBdm,
 Sjbch ShWcm fhBî FciEz

³ Abhc dHm EBA Ad-bLic
 dhHi Mmch Fhb FcLpW, EC
 YiLFidh Ac AFidcm Abhc
 Lhdhb MhWhBEz ⁴ Abhc
 MhW ZhKhWic dhHi, Shch
 WiMcm bCSc ASE fXi UiLdhz
 Ghdi Abi WhD, aiW MhSic
 bhMc gFd MbhSC Shchc
 HmLm ciWiz ⁵ EGW Shchc
 Zheic MbhSE ABA Mmch
 fciF EBW, Dch gFdcmC Abhc
 Lhdhb MhWhBEz Sjcéc ALiA
 DdhFhS gFd XDdh MmBW
 Ad-bLicm FZjd FcLdh, gC
 AXiWiSjL ahBcm Lhdhb
 MhWhBE, DBW Abhc bh-
 DAC bhWjz ⁶ Ac gC bciEb
 ZiZicmE Lhdhb MhWhBE,
 MmBW Sjbchc dhHi ZCS
 bmWS FcLpWz ⁷ Abhc WiMc
 MhSic bhWjf AÛtwiFjL Ac
 MjWiAcme Lhdhb MhWhBE,

Dch S Abhc dHm EBA Mmd
GhOiLpWz Ad-bLic LhghZi
EFdc HmLm Dch GjZ BÌsi
MW, Dch Abhc AHm BbhW
AWLpWz

⁸ Abhc bhDac bjbiW ahB
AbYidJLcm Lhdhb MhWhBEz

⁹ Abhc dHc SZdiHFci
CcZhW ahBcm, Ac Abhc
bhDac Uli ihGiLcmE Lhdhb
FBEz ¹⁰ Ad-bLic XciAhs Xhf
Fch LiXhB AYidiL ahBcmE
Lhdhb UiEz ahB AcihZjdc

Zheic gÀdcm Lhdhb Mh-
WhBEz ¹¹ Abhc MhSic ahB
gmcjUIWcm Lhdhb UiEz
bcgjb WhFiLjLc Zheic Mmch
bhdiF BLhc Cçs EBLpW,
ShchcmE Lhdhb MhWhBEz

¹² SjcYhWh Ac SjcYhLh
ZiZicmE Lhdhb UiEz EC
ZmOiØm bhdiF BLhc dhHi
Ze bmWS Fchz bhDac ZBW
YhcLiAcmE Lhdhb FBE, bhd-
iFc dhHi ShBWE ZCS bmWS
FcLpWz ¹³ bhdiF BLhc XLÛc
bhWjf cCY ahBcm Lhdhb
UiE, ShW AçcmE Lhdhb
FBE, B ZmOi S AbhcE bhz

¹⁴ LiqFichS, YidiHjW, ghcbiL,
YhScjZ, gmcblL Ac Shchc
dHm MS BbhWUhc ZÙh
ALpW, Dch gFdcM Lhdhb
MhWhBEz ¹⁵ ahB YidhHi,
MjdiA ZiZi, WiciAL Ac ShW
ZBWcm, Ac EdiâhLcm Lhdhb
FBE, Aèhc MS ZÙh Shchc dHm
ALpW Dch gFdcM Lhdhb
UiEz ¹⁶ gjWE, Sjbch DFm-
EBÛm XZiİ HdhHdi FciEz Ad-
bLic gFd MbhSc ahB-ZWiØm
Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

*gMcS XhCdJLc (ch:) Zi-
UHDW LiES*

¹⁷ E ahB Efd, Sjbchcm biWS
Fci FBchb, AHm MmSh Shdib
XhBL, EC Shdibc CdOh Shdib

UiA MmHjBØm UdhUdi Ac
ZhVh-ZiIWc MWb UmBW,
EShc ZhD WMc chGiE, Sjbch
BShc HmL ThFi gciA cBEz
¹⁸ FhcW BShD Abhc bhdiF
Ad-bLic Hjdhibi Wh FciA,
Shchc XmOc Hjdhibi Fcmz
biPh biPh bhS bhSiA Ac
Smd bhdif FciA fcd-fjMh
bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhDz
¹⁹ Ac Sjbch MmW Aèhc
gjFjb bhYiF KdchD, BSh S
gFdmC MhWm, B GZc gjWiA
AbiE GjZ Gjfi EBLiz Sm Abi
KhBchb, Sjbch WmF XTm
Fhbid EE, ZU XT ThFi ZhKiA
cEz ²⁰ fhØi UmEch AèhD
BZdiL-fDShWcm GjZ MdUi
Fci Sjbchc XhEc Sdm YhdhB
XifhBZhz

Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
cgb-WiAbS Sjbchc CXcm
Mhci cCFz

²¹ Abhc dHm GjF-GZci
SZdiH FcpW Mm SibTi ahB,
DBW Sjbchcm Lhdhb Mh-
WhBchz Abhc MhSi ahB
djFiAL, MhLjW Ac LjXhSLmE
Sjbchcm Lhdhb FBchz

²² gMcS XhCdJLc Zjdi gjWiA
Abi ScSiCL bgcicm dmGchb,
bhdiF BLhc Whbm AbiE
Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchbz

²³⁻²⁴ Abi XhCdJL Ac MbhSc
gFdcM MmBW bmbhWUhci
FcpW, gC HCL ahBD Sjbchcm
Lhdhb MhWhBchz EC
OhCWc fcFhci FmfiaC BchilL
ahBD Ac bjbiW ahB FjASjLm
Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²⁵ Ad-ghbUldièh, Abi XhCd-
jLm BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm
Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fci, Aèh
XhFc GmbSh ALm EC GjF-
GZcic CLièhD Sjbchcm Bb-
hWm Tic chGhz bWE chGiE,
ZCS MbhWh Vci AèhD ShW
B ZhSjWi bjWfhc FTh djFhB

chGLidh, ²⁶ EBdm EGW BSh
 UlWiAc gFd MhSic HmLm
 MhBc Ecz KicFhdiW MiÙh
 Aèhc gjFjbm, AHc MbhWhc
 WZi EFdm MmSh dmGiA
 chGLidh, ESh MhBc Ec,
 MhSm Shch Ad-bLic CXcm
 BbhW AWiA Aèh XhFc ZhBD
 EBWz DcdhHi EC Gjf-GZci
 EGW SZdiH Fch Ecz ²⁷ ShBWC
 DFbhĭ Aèh, ShBWC AGdUhc,
 MjHm MjHm KicFhd BLh Ad-
 bLic bhMUi ShW ShciY ECFz
 AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 7
Wæc LiXhch
XDdh FciØiA
XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC
 LiXhch Aèh XhFc gjFjbm
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi
 gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) KiPic
 AFhcm dmGLpWz BGhW
 EBd FciØ MbhSc HmLm ShW
 dmGh XDdh LgiYhz EWjbbW
 Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE
 SfcîY WmEAc 20 ZLc ZhUm
 BGhW dmGh EBLmz

cjbhW ZhUfhBc aiScm
 HtiL Umfc chMvHwi FciØ
 ALid FhD-FhcZhcc dhHi
 Whbi-Uhbi OhCWz B OhCWE
 ZCS ZmfhZhMi fg WhWhW
 WbjWhc MiWhc Fhb ALidz

LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm
 ULlchZhc SZdiHi LYcc FhdE
 XDdhC EC OhCWE SfcîY
 AWLidh (LhghZi Whbh 18
 cjFj UmGCÀh)z ShBW FciØ
 OhCW ThFi YiciA AEAc SiW
 ZLc ZhUm MmZdh BYiL
 OhCWE SZdiH FchS ABdh, EC
 fbD FciØ MbhSc bjcâi EFdm
 GZc Uidh, MbhSc bhMm
 WhWhW WbjWhc H×Hjd Ac
 ajd Shdibm aci HmLmz

MbhSc DZhUS-ZÛnHic
 bhMm Dch HhBZi ahfhD
 bhShcm ZCS Uhb Uichz
 Smc gMcS XhCdjLm Shchcm
 Xchbif Uidh XichFi bhS
 bhShc dhHiz EC UIBE
 WiAbSC AèhB XhF cjpgc UhW,
 Sh-E XichFi bhS bhShcm
 ShBW Zmfi Uhb UiLpW,
 FhcW EC bhSm bhWfm AèhB
 bjWfh, gmUhdES Ac gjfiAci
 XhDz

AcE GZc XhBdh, BbhWUhc
 EFdc bhMm GjZ Zmfi UdHudi,

MiWhc Fhb, bhbdh-bFÐbh,
 ZiftiqGdh, bÛ GhEA, Ac a×hbi
 Kdmcz ShBW EC MHBÛ Fhb-
 FhMcm, gMcS bjLhc (A:)
 MbhWhc WhYcbhW ZWi
 BLchBdc dHm SjdWh FcLpW
 (10 cjFj UmGCÀh)z Shchcm
 SCZh Fchc Xchbif UiA EC
 bjèzhW KiPi dmGLpW, MhSm
 BbhWUhc EFdm HjWhc Fhb
 LheiA, Aèhc Qc-GYO XhF-XZiï
 MiÛnHic XTm YiciA ABW, Ac
 Shch XZiï bgâSc AfîF EBWz
 bgâSc EBd gFd ThFi Ze VWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-9
 ADAS

(G) Aèhc MbhSc UhD-
 UhDBÍ 1:10-4:21

(H) bhWfc MCZW Ac
 XciZhcc Shdib 5-7 cjFj

(I) BLhDB bjbiW Ac UmZ-
 UmZic XjMh 8:1-11:1
 ADAS

(K) MbhSE Aèhc DZhUS-
 ZÛnHi 11:2-14:40

(L) bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA
 CPh 15 cjFj

(M) ZiUhDB Xchbif Ac ULA
 16 cjFj

Lhdhb MhWhWi

1 Abi XhCdjL, Aèh XhFc
 bcMiD AèhB UhES XhBA
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW
 LhghZi EBLiz Abi Ac Abhc
 bjbiW ahB LjLiWm, 2 FciØ
 OhCWc Aèhc MbhSc bhWfc
 HmLm, bhWi Sjbchc HmLm
 dmGchbz gMcS BLh Ad-
 bLic SciFh FZjd FchD AèhD
 Sjbchcm XhF-XZiï FcLpW
 Ac ShW AXW ZÛh EBZhc
 dhHi UhES UiLpWz Sjbchc
 HmLm Ac EBÛhBÛ MhHhc
 MS bhWfm Abchc gMcS
 BLh Ad-bLicm bhdiF FBA

bhWpW, Shch gFdc HmLm
Abch EC KiPiGhW dmGchbz
ShBW ShchcE bhdiF, AbchcE
bhdiFz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh
XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD
Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW
FcCÀhz

⁴ Abi ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi
Abhc Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA
AUhd Fci, FhcW BLh Ad-
bLic SciFh FZjd FchD Sjbch
Aèhc cgbSc Sdm ABLz ⁵ EC
cgbS Ebd, gMcS BLh Ad-
bLic dHm fciF EBA Sjbch
gFd WbjWhD bhS-FTh bhSh
Ac AGd-Bdibm VWi EBLz
⁶ EGW UmGh Mhc, Ad-bLic
ZmXhcm Abch MmSh Shdib
UiLdhh, BSh Sjbchc Uide Hh-
TiA chGLz ⁷ Ac gMcS BLh Ad-
bLiD UilchZhc SfcY AWhc
dhHi Sjbch Zhc KhBchD,
DcbhMm Aèhc UmEA ZhSjWi
GmbShc MmFjWj WiAbS
XhBSm Sjbchc EahZ Ec Whz
⁸ Abi MhWi, Abchc gMcS
BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm AGmc
XcMØ BbhWm bMZjS chGZh,
MhSm ShBW ABZhc AH
XcMØ Sjbch XjchXjc WiGjS
cBZhDz ⁹ Aèh XhF S gF Ac
GhOi, ShBW Mmdh FpW
Edh EDz ShBW Sjbchcm
UhES UilpW, Sjbch MhWj
ShW GhL bhDAc MW BLh
BZWjèhc dHm GhSic-fâcF
chGE, DBWC Ad-bLi, Abchc
bhdiFz

Aèhc MbhSc Uhd-UhDBI

(1:10-4:21)

MbhSc bhMm UdhUdi

¹⁰ Sm ahB Efd, gMcS BLh
Ad-bLic EBA Abi Sjbchcm Mje
ASm biWS FciAc, Sjbch gFd

DF EEz Sjbchc bhMm FjWj
UdhUdi Wh cCF, DF bW Ac
DF bS EEz ¹¹ gjWE, FjdjA ZiZic
Zheic bhWfc HmL ThFi Mh-
Wdhh, Sjbchc bhMm FhBli-
YLhU Kdmcz ¹² Abi gjWdhh,
Sjbchc bhMm FmC FD, "Abi
XhCdJLc Udc," FmC FD, "Abi
AXèLc Udc," FmC FD, "Abi
XiSec Udc," Ac FmC FD, "Abi
Ad-bLic Udcz"

¹³ Sm FE KhBW, Ad-
bLicm FiSh ZhOh-ZhØi Fch
EBHmLm Wi? Abi XhCdJLcm
Sjbchc dhHi LdiZE dOFhBA
bhch EBLm Wi? Sjbch FiSh
Abhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcL
Wi? ¹⁴ Abi Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA
MhWhB, Ghdi FicifXE Ac HCL
Lheh, Uilch FjWj bhWfcm
Abi SCZhc HjLd FchBLi Whz
¹⁵ MhSm FmC FBS Wh Xhcm,
Sjbch Abhc Whbm SCZhc
HjLd FcLz ¹⁶ AiiYhw ahBc
XciZhcc bhWfcmE Abi SCZhc
HjLd FchBLi, DLheh Ac FjWj
bhWfcm HjLd FchBLi FciA
Abhc bWE Ec Whz ¹⁷ Ad-
bLiD S Abhcm SCZhc HjLd
FchWic dhHi XhPhBLpW
Wh, Ghdi GjF-GZci SZdiHc
dhHiC XhPhBLpWz Ac EC
GjF-GZciE FjWj AGdUhci
X×isi ahZ-aJHiD SZdiH FchS
XhPhBLpW Wh, MhSm LdiZc
CXcm Ad-bLic FjcZhWi EA
ZmFhbh Wh ZWmz

Ad-bLiC AèhB AGd Ac Zd

¹⁸ Mhch HMZi XTmUi
UCehc, Ad-bLic LdiZc CXcc
FjcZhWi Shchc HmLm S
Ghdi ZmAGdi bWE ED, EBdm
Abch Mhch WhMhSc XTm
UCehBchb, Abchc HmLm
BSh Ebd AèhB Zd ¹⁹ ALbhWi
FiShZE dmGh ALm, "Abi AG-
dUhc EFdc AGdcm ZmFhbh

Fcbj, Ac ZjÐibhw EFdc ZjÐicm ZiYd Fcbjz”

20 Sm EC AGdUhc EFd FjAB? Adib EFdc Zh FjAB? Ac EC MbhWhS ScF Fchc GmbSh Mhc ALm, gm EGW FjAB? UIWiAZi AGd S Ghdi ZmAGdi, BSh AèhDC UmGh-Bchz 21 AèhD ShW WiMc AGd UiA YDLhdh FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAD MhWj Shc AGd UiA ShWcm KiWS Wh Xhcmz DcdhHi ZmAGdic EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc bhMUi AèhD bjbhW EFdc MhW ZhKhBSh KhBdhz 22 BgjUi EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi Fhb UmGSh KhBW, BCWhWi EFdm AGdc Shèhf FcpW, 23 EBdm Abch SZdiH Fci LdiZc CXcm FjczhWi EA Ad-bLic FThz BSh Ebd Zwi BLchBdc HmLm DFOh Zm-UiWi Fhb Ac aiW MhSi EFdm bWE FcpW ZmAGdi Fhbz 24 EBdm Zwi BLchBd ECÀh Zh BCWhWi ECÀh, Aèhc UHESi ZÙh EFdc HmLm EC Ad-bLic EBdh AèhB AGd Ac AèhB Zdz 25 AèhB ZmAGdi bhWfc AGd ThFi ZCS Ze AGdUhc, Ac AèhB FbMjci bhWfc fÀi ThFi ZCS fZdz

26 ahB EFd, KiØh Fci UmGE, Sjbchem MmZdh UHES UmEA EBLid, gi fbD Sjbch FidhGhW ALdhDz Sjbchc bhMc ZCS MWC bhWfc KGjS AGdUhc, GmbShZhW Zh Whbi-Uhbi Zjfc ALdhD Whz 27 EBdm UIWiAD MmShcm ZmAGdi FBA bWE Fcm AèhD EShcmC XLÙ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc AGdUhc EFdm fcb XhBWz Ac UIWiAD MmShcm FbMjc bWE Fcm, AèhD EShcm XLÙ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc ZdZhW gFdSh fcbiÙh EBWz 28 UIWiAc bhWfm MmShcm

GjZ SjË bWE Fcm, UIWiAc ZjFjS MmShc FjWj Uhb WhB, AèhD EShcmC XLÙ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc KGjS MmSh Whbi-Uhbi, BSh Zm-Uhbi EBMhdz 29 ShBW BShcm XLÙ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc FjWj bhWfm ShW LhbWm ZehB UmGhWic fjMjH Wh XhBWz 30 Ac Sjbch Mmch BLh Ad-bLic AXW MW ZWL, BSh S Aèh ThFiC EBLmz Ad-bLiC EBdh Abchc HmLm Aèhc UmEA AGd, XhF-XcmMHci, XZiïsh Ac AMhUic GjOiz 31 DcdhHi ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Mm bhWfm ZehB Fcm, gm bhZjUcm dBAC ZehB FcCFz”

2

1 ahB EFd, Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH FchS HiA Abi S fjÙc fjÙc ahfhD bhSiLi Wh, Zh Ze FjWj Adib-Cdhbhc dhGhW ZDAW FcLi Whz 2 Abi bWm bWm PiF FcLdhh, Sjbchc dHm ThFhc FhdE Abi Ghdi EC BLh Ad-bLic ZifDD bhSibj, Mm BLhcm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhch EBLm, BSh Lheh Ac FjØh bhSShb WhDz 3 Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD WiMcm FbMjc bWE FcShb Ac QchBA FhXiShbz 4 Abhc SZdiH Ac Abhc ZDAWc bhMm bhWfc bW Mp Fchc bS FjWj AGd-gmFbS Ac MjÀi ALid Wh, Ghdi AèhB XhF cjgj Ac FjUcSi Zd UmGh HmLidz 5 Abi KhBdhb, Sjbchc BbhW bhWfc AGd-Bdibc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi AèhB Zdc CXcm acfh Fcmz

AèhB XhF cjgc UmEA AGd

6 Sh-E Mmch BbhWm Fhbid, Shchc HmLm Abch

AGdc bhS bhSiz EBdm EC
 AGd S B MHSc WhD Zh
 MHSc WmSh EFdc dhGhWE
 WhD, Shch S ZcZhU EAc
 XTiz ⁷ ALdm Abch Ghdi AèhB
 AGd-gmFbSc ZhSjWi HjXW
 ZmXhcm bhSiz EC ZhSjWi
 ZmXhc S UIWiA XDuh Fchc
 AHmC AèhD ShW WiMc
 bcMiD PiF FciA chGLpW,
 MhSm Abch ShW HCcZc ahHi
 EBz ⁸ EBdm EC MHSc WmSh
 EFdm BSh ZjMch Whz BSh
 ZjMdm Shch, gC HCcZc VW
 Abchc bhdiF BLhcm LdiZc
 CXcm dOFhBA bhcd Wh
 EWmz

⁹ EBdm Abch MhWi, Aèhc
 Fhdhbm FD,

Mhch Aèhcm bgäs FcpW,
 Shchc dhHi ShBW MmSh
 chGLpW,
 BSh FmC KCGm UmGLm Wh,
 FhWmE gjWLM Wh,
 Uidc bhMm FjWjUiW
 KiØhe FcLm Whz

¹⁰ BSh EGW ShW XhF cjgc
 bhMUi Abchc HmLm MhBc
 FcLpWz XhF cjgc EMhWh
 FjØhc WhB, ShBW Aèhc gFd
 ZhSjWi ZmXhcE MhWpWz
¹¹ bhWfc bhMm Edh FmC
 ALm Wi, Mmch DFMWm
 AcF MWc bWc GZc MhWpW?
 Ghdi WiMc cjgmC Shc bWc
 GZc MhWmz PiF EC dhGhW,
 Aèhc XhF cjgj Lheh UILch
 FmC ShW HhBZi ZmXhc
 MhWm Whz ¹² Ac Abch
 S UIWiAZi cjgj XhBLi Wh,
 ZcJ Aèhc ScY ThFi ShW cjgj
 XhBLi, DcdhHi ShW UmEA
 WiAbS EFd Abch KiWiz
¹³ Ac EC WiAbSc ZmXhcmC
 Abch FB, BSh FEAc fbD
 Abch bhWfc AGd ZmZghe Fci
 Wh, Ghdi XhF cjgc bhMUi
 Shdib XhBA FBZ cjghWi

gFiFScm MhBc Fchc dhHi,
 Abch cjghWi bhS bhSiz
¹⁴ Mm bhWjf cjghWi bWahZc
 WhD, AèhB XhF cjgc bhMUi
 MmSh bidm gm BShcm FZjd
 Fcm Wh, FhcW Shc HmLm
 BSh ZmFhbhz BSh ZmXhc
 gm ZjMmE Wh, FhcW BSh
 cjghWi MHSc ZmXhc, Ghdi
 cjgUi MhKhB Fch MhDz
¹⁵ Mm MWc bhMm XhF cjgj
 ALm, gm gAdSh MhKhB FciA
 UmGm, Shcm FmC MhKhB
 FcS Xhcm Whz ¹⁶ Mmdh Aèhc
 FhdhBE ALm,

bhZjUc bW FmHiD ZjMS Xh-
 cLm,
 ShWcm Xchbif UiZhc
 fhBØ Fhc?

EBdm Ad-bLic bW Abchc
 Uide ThFhD, Abch BSh
 ZjMchbz

3

*SZdiH Fhb Ebd AèhB
 GmMbs*

¹ ahB EFd, cjghWiF MWc
 dHm MmdhGhW bhSh CKiS,
 Abi Sjbchc dHm Bdh bhSShb
 XhcLi Whz ZcJ UIWiAZi bh-
 Wfc dHm Mmdh bhSh CKiS,
 Sjbchc dHm EdhC bhSiLiz
 Sjbch S BLhDB SciFhS DÀmcm
 gjcJÍhpØc dhGhW, DcdhHiC
 ECdh bhSidhzbz ² XDdh Abi
 Sjbchcm fÅ GhWi Wh UiA
 Ghdi UIV GhZhBLdhb, gi fbD
 fÅ GhWi GhEAc MjFh ALdhD
 Wh, Ac ES UiW ZhUmE Sjbch
 B ZmXhcm gjcJÍh cBLz ³ FhcW
 Sjbch EGWE UIWiAZi cÅ-
 bhJfm KdchDz Sjbchc bhMm
 EGWE Bjfh, FhBÌh-YLhU
 dhHhBdC ALmz Sm Sjbch

cÃ-bhJfc Zfm cBL Wh Wi?
 4 Sjbchc bhMm FmC MmZdh
 FD, gm XhCdJLc Udc, FmC FD
 AXèLc Udc, Sm Sjbch UIWiAZi
 bhWfc dhGhW WhD Wi?

5 AXèL Fm? Ac XhCdJLc Zh
 Fm? Abch S fhbhBÛ GmMb-
 SFhci, Abchc bhMUI Sjbch
 BbhWc XTm ABLz AèhDC
 Abchcm MhcMic B UhDBÍ
 UiLpWz 6 Abi ZiL dhHhBLi,
 AXèLm XhWi UiLpW, Ac AèhD
 BShcm Ze FcLpWz 7 DcdhHi
 MmBW ZiL dhHhBW Ac
 MmBW XhWi UmBW, Dch
 ALdm FjØhc WhD, EBdm
 MmBW BShcm Ze Fci SjdpW,
 ShBWC gÀdshz 8 ZiL dhHhEch
 Ac XhWi UmEchc DFB CÐmfsz
 Dch XcSmFm MhcMic bmWS
 bhYiF Fhbc Yd XhBZhZ
 9 EBdm Abch UIBEMWmC
 Aèhc Fhb FciAcz

Sjbch Aèhc GmS, ShW
 ZhWhBd ZidQiqz 10 Aèhc
 HmL ThFi Mm GhL cgbS
 Abi XhBLi, EC cgbSc ZdmC
 Abi AGdUhc chM-bmícic
 dhGhW BAW GjOi HheLiz Ac
 EC GjOic CXcm EBÛ MWm
 ZidQiq ZhWhBchz EBdm Fm
 Fidh ZhWhBch, B ZmXhcm
 Shch gjfiAc ECFz 11 Mm BAW
 GjOi AHmC Hheh EBHmLm,
 bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiC EBdh
 gC GjOi, BFOh ZhU UiA Ac
 FjWj WDA GjOi FmC HheS
 XhcS WhDz 12 EGW B GjOic
 CXcm fjWh, cjXh, Uhbi Xhíc,
 dhFei Ac LW UiA FmC MjUi
 Ic ZhWhD, 13 Sm Fm Fidh
 ZhWhBLpW, BSh ahdh Fci
 UmGh MhBZz cjM ghfcc UiW
 BSh MhBc EBZ, gC UiW EÉi-
 xciÀhc bhMUI BSh Gjdh-
 bmdh EBZz 14 MmBW MmSh
 ZhWhBLpW, BSh MjUi OiFiA

cD, Sm DBW Xjcéhc XhBZhZ
 15 EBdm BSh Mdi Hmdm
 Xjcéhc ThFi ZhU XeZ, Sh-
 E Shc WiMc MhW ZhKiZz
 Shcm UmGdm ZjMh MhBZ,
 gm AHjBwC bhMUI Xhei UiA
 ABLmz

16 Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi,
 Sjbch EBdhD Aèhc FhZh Ic,
 Sjbchc bhMm ShW XhF cjj
 ZfS FcpW? 17 FmC MjUi Aèhc
 FhZh Ic ZiWhf Fcm, Sm AèhDE
 Shcm ZiWhf FcZhz FhcW
 ShW ThFhc Ic EBD XZií, Ac
 SjbchC EBdhD gC Icz

18 Sjbch FmC WiMcm
 YhFi UiE Whz Sjbchc bhMc
 FmC MjUi UIWiAc AGd-
 Bdbm WiMcm AGdUhc bWE
 Fcm, Sm gm ZmAGd ZWCF
 MhSm ALd AGdUhc EBS
 Xhcmz 19 FhcW B MHSc
 AGd-ZjÐi, Aèhc WMcE Ghdi
 ZmAGdiz ALbhWi FiShZE
 ALm, "AèhD AGdUhc EFdcm
 Shchc KhdhFiS VcpWz"
 20 AcF ADASE ALm, "AGdUhc
 EFdc gFd KiØhc ZmFhbh,
 BSh S bhZjUm MhWpWz"
 21 DcdhHi Abhc FTh EBD,
 gÀdshc S Sjbchc, Sm Sjbch
 FjWj bhWfcm dBA ZehB FciE
 Whz 22 XhCdJL, AXèL, XiSc,
 B UIWiA, MiÛnHi, bCS, ZcS-
 bhW, aZifS, gÀdshc SjbchcZ
 23 Sjbch EBdhD Ad-bLic, Ac
 Ad-bLi EBdh AèhcZ

4

*Ad-bLic LhghZic MiÛnHic
 WbjWh*

1 Abchcm UmGiA bh-
 Wfm ZjMCF, Abch Ad-bLic
 GhUib, AèhB ZhSjWi ah×hcc
 GhMhÓiz 2 Ac Mmchc CXcm
 ah×hcc GhMhÓic ahc UmEA
 ED, Shch S XcbhW UmGhWi

dhHZ, Shch gF-ghdhdz ³ Sm
 Abi gF-ghdhd Fi Wh B ZiKhc
 Sjbch FcE Zh AUhdSmC
 FcCF, DSm Abhc FjØh MhD
 AD Whz Abi S Abhc WiMc
 ZiKhcC Fci Whz ⁴ Abhc bW
 fhUh EBdmE XcbhW Fch
 Mhc Wh Abi WicUlfz Sm
 bhdiF BLhDC Abhc ZiKhc
 FcZhz ⁵ DcdhHi fPiF fbDEc
 AH XcMØ, bhWi bhdiF BLh
 gicZhc Wh AEA XcMØ Sjbch
 FjWj ZiKhc FciE Whz AUhBcE
 MmSh djFhBd ALm, ShBW
 ABA BShcm YcE AWZh Ac
 bhWfc Uidc HjXW WiES Efd
 MhBc FcZhz gC fbD Aèhc HmL
 ThFi gFdm MhcMic XhEWh
 ShciY XhBZhz

⁶ ahB Efd, Sjbchc ahdhBc
 dhHi Abi Abhc WiMc Ac
 AXèlc CUhgCW UiA Sjbchcm
 FBdhh, MhSm Sjbch Abchc
 HmL ThFi EC Shdib WmE,
 ALbhWi FiShZE MmSh dmGh
 ALm, BShc Zhcm MhEA PiF
 WhDz Sm Sjbch DFMWcm
 TBA AcmFMWcm dBA ZehB
 FciE Whz ⁷ FmC MhWj bWE
 Wh Fcm Sjbi AdhUh FjØh
 ZWiHmLz Sjbhc WiMc DbW
 FjW VW ALm, MmSh Sjbi
 Aèhc HmL ThFi dièh XhBL
 Wh? Ac BSh MjUi dièh XhBA
 ThFE, Sm dièh XhBL Wh FBA
 ZmOhHici FcchD FmWm?

⁸ Sjbchcm UmGiA S bWE
 Ec, Sjbch AHmC gÀdsh XhBA
 VWi EBHmL, Abchcm ZhU
 UiAc Sjbch ZhUfh ZWiHmL!
 Sjbch ghLhcc ZhUfh EBdm
 ahdhC EBS, AbchE Sjbchc
 dHm ZhUfh EBShb XhcShbz
⁹ MjÐ-ZÛi EFdcem bhcidizhc
 WiESm, MjÐc ZiMp biLidc
 Gcc FhShcE Mhchcm chGh
 ED, Abhc bWE ED AèhD Abchc
 dhGhW LghZi EFdcme

Edh gFdc Gcm chGLpWz
 Abch Aih MHSc HmLm, gFd
 bhWfc HmLm, Ac Yiciih
 EFdc HmLmE Shbfhc WhDEF
 ZWiHmLiz ¹⁰ Abch S Ad-bLic
 dhHi ZmAGd EBLi, Ac Sjbch
 Zjdm Ad-bLic Whbm AGdUhc
 ZWiHmLz Abch FbMjc, Sjbch
 ZdZhW, Sjbch Zjdm BÌsi
 ZWiHmL, Abchc S FjWj BÌs
 WhBz ¹¹ Abch EGWE XmOc
 ajFm, XhWic XiALm, FhXe-
 KjXec EahZm Fi FciAc, Zhei-
 Ic WhB Fci ZpSdc dhGhW
 cBac Ac bhBc-VBc GhBacZ
¹² ghbmfh WiMc ASm bmWS
 Fci GhBacZ bhWfc HhBd-
 bÛ gjWiAE, Shchc ahdhB
 KhBac, Mjdbj-WicMhSW,
 gjbFi-VhbFicm LZc FciAcZ
¹³ ZUWhb-HiZS fBÌ Fci Fci,
 Wcb fjcm Shchcm ZjMhBacZ
 EGW XcMØ Abch Aih MHSc
 GhLchc dhGhW, gFdShc
 HmLmC MBØhd ZWiHmLiz

¹⁴ gjWE, Sjbchcm fcb
 UmEac WiESm BSh dmGchb
 Wh, Ghdi Abhc bhDAC
 AEdhU gifhZm gjfiAc Fchc
 dhHi dmGchbz ¹⁵ bWE chGiE,
 Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Shdib
 UmEac dhHi Sjbchc AMhc
 AMhc Cihu ThFSh XhcpW,
 EBdm Sjbchc ZhY S ES
 MW WhDz GjF-GZci SZdiHc
 bhMUji BLhDB MiÛnHiS
 DFbhĪ AbiC EBdhh Sjbchc
 ZhYz ¹⁶ EGW Abi Sjbchcm
 biWS FciA FBac, Abi Mmdh
 Kdi, SjbchE Edh KdEz ¹⁷ EC
 WiESm Abi SibTicm Sjbchc
 HmLm XhPhBdhh, bhdiFc
 Whbm DBW S Abhc bhDAC
 gF-ghdhd XjSz bhdiF BLh
 Ad-bLicm Abi Fidh bhWiA
 KdiAc, Ac gFd MhHhc gFd
 MbhSE Fidh Shdib UiAc, BSh

ShBW bWE FchB UiZhz
 18 Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC
 bWE Fcmc, Abi Ac Sjbchc
 HmLm ABShb WhD, DcdhHi
 Shch ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGh-
 Bchz 19 BWfhèh Abi GjZ
 MdUiC ABbjz MmShD ZehB-
 ZmOhHici UmGhBch, Shchc
 bhS gjWhS WhD, Ghdi Shchc
 bjd GmbSh UmGhS ABbjz
 20 Aèhc ZhUfhB S bhS-FThc
 ZmXhc WhD, BSh Ebd FjUcSi
 GmbShc ZmXhez 21 Sjbchc
 BÈh FiSh? Abi Sjbchc HmLm
 FiSh dBA ABShb? Liqdh dBA
 Wi, Wh bhDA-bbSh Ac Wcb
 biMhM?

bhWfc MCZW Ac XciZhcc Shdib

5

(5:1-7:40)

WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc
 ZiKhc

1 Abi gjWchb, Sjbchc bhMm
 MmdhGhW MHBÛ MiWhc
 Fhb Kdmc, Bdh Fhb ZiVcbi
 EFdmE Fcm Whz Sjbchc
 bhMc DF MWm WiMc ghSW
 bhcmE ZCc dhGhW chGLmz
 2 DcZhUmE Sjbch ZehB FcE
 Fidh? BShc dhHi Sjbch YhWh
 bhJHh Mcjc Wh Wi? Ac
 MmHiD BSh FcLm, Shcm
 MbhS ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA
 CKiS Wh Wi? 3 Abi f-
 fcidm Sjbchc bhMm Wh
 ThFdmE cjgm S Sjbchc dHm
 ALi, DcdhHi MmHiD BSh
 FcLm, LhbWm ThFh ZiKhcic
 dhGhW AbiE AHmC Shc
 ZiKhc FciA chGLiz 4 Abhc
 ZiKhc Ebd, Sjbch bhdiF BLhc
 Whbm DF MhHhS Udh EE,
 EC fbD AbiE cjgm Sjbchc
 dHm cBbj Ac bhdiF BLhc
 Zd-fÄiE Abhc dHm ThFZz
 5 Ac EC WhYcbhWc fcidm

ZiWhf Fchc dhHi fDShWc
 ASE UidhBSm EBZ, MhSm
 bhdiF BLh ABZhc FhdE Shc
 cjgm WhMhS XhDz

6 ahBapWcm, ZehB Fch
 Sjbchc dhHi PiF WhDz
 MhWE Wh Wi, bDUhc GhBc
 Ze HhbdhcmE Tjeh Ghbicm
 YkdhBdhD? 7 Sm Sjbchc
 Uid ThFiE gC XjchW Ghbicc
 ahZ YhdhB UmE, MhSm
 Ghbic Lleh bDUhc GhB
 ZWE, Ac ALdmC S Sjbch
 Ghbic Lleh MWZ AMhUi
 BUc FjcZhWic bmehc ZhBóhc
 dhGhW Abchc dhHi Ad-
 bLicmE FjcZhWi UmEA
 EBLmz MhWE S, gC BUE
 gFd dhGhW Ghbic chGh
 ghchbz 8 DcdhHi AE, AbchE
 gC XjchW Ghbic, bhWi Bjfh
 Ac GhchXicm ZhU UidhB, Dc
 Zudh Ghbic Lleh cjoI, bhWi
 gF Ac fhUh Uidm BU AUhD
 Fciz

9 Abi AHm Sjbchcm
 dmGLdhh, Sjbch WhYcbhW
 GZiL EFdc dHm fj VciE Whz
 10 Abi FBchb Wh, B MHSc
 GZiL bhWjf, djai, UGdZhM
 Ac UmZ-UmZic XjMh Fcchc
 fJHE DÀmcm Lhei UiShDz Bdh
 EBdm S Sjbch MHSc Zhcm
 AcE FjWjGhWE MhBSmHi
 EBZz 11 EBdm Abi Ghdi EGhW
 FBShb KhBchb, FmC MjUi
 WiMcm bjbW FBA UhZi Fcm,
 Ac gm MiWhFjc, djai, UmZ-
 UmZic XjMhci, HiZS HhEch,
 bUGjc, Zh Kjc-QhFhBS ED,
 Sm Shc fj VciE Wh, Shc dHm
 GhWh-XiWhE GhBE Whz

12-13 gjWE, Abhc Edh PmFh
 XeLm Wi, BLhc SciFhc ZhBcc
 bhWfc ZiKhc FcShb? BShc
 ZiKhc AèhDC FcZhz EBdm
 SciFhc aiSec bhWfc ZiKhc
 Fch Sjbchc Fhb Wh Wi?

SCchS FiShZE ALm, “gC
WhYcbhWcm Sjbchc fbhM
ThFi Zhc Fci UmEz”

6

*bhbdh-bFÐbhc ZmXhcm gj-
fiAc*

¹ Sjbch FmCcc MjUi FjWj
BbhWUhc ahBc ZiXÀm Whdif
ThFm, Sm Aèhc XhF ZÙh
EFdc HmLm Wh HiA, gm FjW
fhEfm ZhBch bhWfc HmLm
ZiKhc KhD? ² Sjbch MhWE
Wh Wi, EC XhF ZÙh EFdmC
Aih MHSc ZiKhc FcZh? Ac
Aih MHSc ZiKhc FcSm Xhcdm
EC bhbjdi ZmXhcc YDLhdh
FcShD Xhc Wh Wi? ³ Sjbch
MhWE Wh Wi, Abch Yiciih
EFdcE ZiKhc Fcbj? Sm
UlWiAc ZmXhc S FjØhc WhD!
⁴ Sjbchc MmZdh EC dhGhW
ZiKhc-AKhcc Mcjc ED, EC
fbD MbhSc ZhBch bhWfcm
FmWm ZiKhcc fhdif ZhWhE?
⁵ Abi S Sjbchem fcb UmEAc
dhHiC dmGchb, Sjbchc
bhMm Bdh AGdUhc fhdif
DFMWE WhB Wi, MmBW
Sjbchc WiMc bhMc H×Hjd
biO-bhO FcSh XhcpW? ⁶ Abi
UmGchb, ZiKhcc bMdiLE
ZBAE Sjbch ahBD ahBD
FhBìh FcchDz Sh-E AZhc E-
BbhWUhc LhbWm! ⁷ ALdm
Sjbch ahBD ahBD EC Mmdh
ZiKhc fhdif KhdhBchD, BShD
S Sjbchc WiMcC GmSi Ecz
Sjbch BSh fBì FcE Wh FmWm
Zh WiMm WiMm OHh GhE
Wh FmWm? ⁸ Zcj Sjbch
WiMmC S EBÙhd FcchD,
bhWfcm OHichD, Ac BSh
WiMc ahBc dHmC FcchD!

⁹ ALdm Sjbch MhWE Wh
Wi, Aèhc ZhUfhBS WhYcbhW
GZiL EFdc FjWj PhB WhBz

Sm Sjbchc ajd KiØh Ulc
ECF, MmSh bhWfc ðahZ
GhchX, MmShD MiWh FcpW,
bjcSiXjMh FcpW, HhOjA
WhKhBW, fbFhbi, ¹⁰ Kjci, dja-
dhdKi, bUGjc, HiZS HhEch
Ac UGdZhM, BSh bhWfm S
Aèhc ZhUfhBS PhB XhBSh
WhDz ¹¹ Sjbchc bhMc FjWj
FjWj MWE AHm Edh ALdhD,
EBdm bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
CLièhD Ac Abchc Aèhc cjgm
Sjbchem VBA LhY FcLm,
Sjbchem XZiì Fch EBLm Ac
Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÙ Fch
EBLmz

*gFd WbjWhc MiWh ThFi
gjfiAc*

¹² FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW,
“Abhc dhHi FjØhc ghchb
WhD, gÀdshc MhBMz” EBdm
gÀdsh MmW bhWfc dhHi
CXFhci, Bdh KiØh PiF WhDz
Abhc dhHi gÀdsh MhBM
EBdmE, Abi FjØhc Hjdhb
EBShb WhDz ¹³ FmC FmC
FpW, “XmOc dhHi GhWi Ac
GhWic dhHi XmO UmEA
EBLmz” GjZ fjÙc FTh, EBdm
AèhD S B UlBEShc ZiWhf
FcidiZhZ bWE chGiE, fcid S
MiWh Fchc dhHi WhD Zcj
bhdiF BLhc dhHiC, Ac bhdiF
BLh fcidc dhHiz ¹⁴ AèhD ShW
FjUcSi Zdm bhdiF BLhcm
bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpW,
Ac EC Zdm AbchemE MiÙh
FcZhz ¹⁵ Sjbch MhWE Wh
Wi, Sjbchc fcid EBd Ad-bLic
fcidc EJH? Sm Ad-bLic fcidcm
Abi ZUbhBf ZmOic fcidc dHm
bidhBShb Wi? WhCMjZièh,
FjWjbØmc Wh! ¹⁶ Sjbch ZjME
Wh Wi, Mm ZmOhD ZUbhBf
ZmOic dHm bidh-bifh Fcm,
Shc fcid S EC ZmOic dHm

DGHWE bidiMhDz Mmdh
XZiİ SCchS fciYE dmGh ALm,
“Shch UİBEMW DF fcid
EBZhZ”¹⁷ EBdm Mm MW
bhdiF BLhc dHm bidiMhD,
gm ShW dHm cjgmE DF
EBMhDz

¹⁸ ahBAPwcm, Sjbch gFd
MhSc MiWh ThFi MhW
ZhKhEz bhWfm ZhU-ZhFi MS
HjWh Fcm, BSh fcide Zhem
Fcm, EBdm MmHiD MiWh
Fcm, gm Shc WiMc fcide
ZicjDm HjWh Fcmz ¹⁹ Sjbch
ZjME Wh Wi, Sjbchc fcid
EBd AèhB XhF cjgjc FhZh Ic,
EC cjgcm Sjbch Aèhc HmL
ThFi XhBL, DBW Sjbchc Uide
ZfS FcpWz Sjbhc fcid S Sjbhc
WiMc fâU WhDz ²⁰ ZCS Uhb
UiA Sjbhcm GciU Fch EBLmz
DcdhHi Sjbhc fcidcm Aèhc
HCcZc FhbE dhHhEz

7

ZiA-fhUic ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ ahBAPwcm, Sjbch MmSh
YSjA MhWhc dhHi Abhc
HmLm dmGL, EGW EC
ZmXhcm FBchbz Sjbchc
FTh PiF ALm, bhWfc dhHi
ahdh Fhb EBd ZiA-fhUi Wh
Fchz ² EBdm fbhMc ghS
UmGiA Abi FBchb, MiWh
ThFi ZhKiZhc dhHi XcSmF
ZmOhBØc ZC ThFdm ahdh,
Ac XcSmF ZmOiØcE MhbhB
ThFdm ahdhz ³ gFd MhbhBD
Shc ZCc XhEWh gF AUhD
FcCF, Ac ZCDE Edh MhbhBc
XhEWh AUhD FcCFz ⁴ ZCc
fcid S ShBc WiMc WhD, ShBc
MhbhBcz EdhGhW MhbhBc
fcide Shc WiMc WhD, Shc
ZCcz ⁵ MhbhB-ZCD DFm-
EBÜcm Wichf FciE Wh, Ghdi
GhL FjWj ULA-bjWhMhSc
dhHi UİBEMWm Xchbif FciA
FiLj fbD AdhUh cBShD Xhcz

ZhUm gicZhc bidiMiE, MhSm
fcide GhBfc dhHi fDShWm
Sjbchcm HjWhc XTm OhWhc
fjMjH Wh XhDz ⁶ Sm B
ZmXhcm Abi Sjbchcm FjWj
gjFjb Uichb Wh, Ghdi BMhMS
Uichbz ⁷ Sh-E Abhc bWc
Afh EBD, gFd bhWjf Abhc
dhGhW AZiASi cCF! EBdm
Aèhc HmL ThFi S DFE bhWfm
DFE WbjWhc cgb-WiAbS
XhBLPwz

⁸ Sm ehei ZmOiØcm Ac
ZC bch ZmOhBØcm Abi
Xchbif Uichb, Shch MjUi
Abhc dhGhW cBSh XhcpW,
Sm ahdhz ⁹ EBdm WiMcm
fhbdhBSm Wh Xhcdm Shch
ZiA-fhUi FcCFz FhcW fcide
GhBfm MdiA-XjeiA bch ThFi
ZiA-fhUi FchC ahdhz

¹⁰ Ac MhbhB-ZCcm Abi
EC gjFjb Uichb, ZCD MhWj
ShBc MhbhB LheiA Wh
MhDz B gjFjb Ghdi Abi Uichb
Wh, ðDEJ bhdiFmC Uichz
¹¹ Ac MjUi ShB gciA MhDHi,
Sm ULLch ZiA Wh ZCF, ZcJ
MhbhBc HmLm YiciA ACFz
Edh FjWj MhbhBDE Shc
ZCcm ShdhF Wh UmCFz

¹² EGW MmSh FBchb,
BSh S fchfci bhdiFc gjFjb
WhD, ShW XÅm Abi FBchb,
FjWj bjbiW ahBc ZC MjUi
BLhDB SciFhc Wh EBW Ac
ShBW MhbhBc dHm fffhc
FcSh KhBW, Sm MhbhBD
ShWcm ShdhF Wh UmCFz
¹³ EC dhGhW FjWj ZmOi
bhWfc MhbhBE MjUi BL-
hDB SciFhc Wh EBW, Ac
MhbhB ShW dHm cBSh
KhBW, Sm ZCD B MhbhBcm
ShdhF Wh UmCFz ¹⁴ FhcW
EC ZCc CLièhD AèhD ShBc
MhbhBcm XhF-XZiİ FcLpW
Ac EC MhbhBc CLièhD Shc
ZCcmE XhF-XZiİ FcLpWz Bdh

Wh EBdm Sjbchc gjcjlhpW
 S WhXhF Ebd EWmz ALdm
 S AèhD EGW ShchcmE XhF-
 XZiİ bWE FcpWz ¹⁵ EBdm
 BLhDB SciFhc ZhBch gC ZC
 Zh MhbhB MjUi DbWmC
 AdHEBmİsh KhBW, Sm EBSH
 XhcZhz Bdh ghdSm gC bjbiW
 ahB Zh ZBW ZiAc FjWj ZhÜwc
 bhMm ThFpW Whz ZjMchD
 Wi, Abch fhØiD cEAc dhHi
 AèhDC Abchcm UhES UiLpWz
¹⁶ E ZC Efd, Sjbi Fidh ZjMdhD,
 Sjbhc MhbhBc MhW Sjbi
 ZhKhBShD XhcShD WhD? E
 MhbhB Efd, SjbiC Zh Fidh
 ZjMdhD, Sjbhc ZCc MhW Sjbi
 ZhKhBShD XhcShD WhD?

¹⁷ MhB ECF, bhdiF BLhD
 Mhcm Mmdh chGLpW, AèhD
 Mhcm Mmdh UhES UiLpW,
 gm Edh KdCFz gFd BLhDB
 MbhScm Abi EC DFB gjFjb
 UiAcz ¹⁸ Mmdh, bLdbhWi
 Fhb FchBd FjWj bhWfm BL-
 hDB SciFh FZjd Fcdm gm Shc
 EC bLdbhWicm EðiFhc Wh
 FcCF, Ac bLdbhWi Wh FchBd
 FjWj bhWfm BLhDB SciFh
 FZjd Fcdm, gm bLdbhWi
 Wh FcCFz ¹⁹ bLdbhWi Fhb
 FchWi Zh Wh FchWi BSh
 FjWj Ze ZmXhc WhD, Aèhc
 gjFjb-AgFhb bhWhC Ebd ALD
 FThz ²⁰ AèhD Mhcm Mm
 ghdSm UhES UiLpW, gm EC
 ghdSmC ThFCFz ²¹ BLhDB
 SciFhS ABZhc FhdE Sjbi
 Hjdhb ALdhD Wi? Sm BShc
 dhHi ZmMhc EBE Wh, Ac
 ðhviW EBSm Xhcdm ðhviW
 EEz ²² Hjdhibi Fch ghdSm
 bhdiF BLhD Mhcm UhES Fci
 AWLpW, gm S ShW UcZhcE
 ðhviW EBHmLmz Ac ðhviW
 ghdS ThFi Mhcm UhES Fci
 AWLpW, gm S Ad-bLic Hjdhb
 ZWiHmLmz ²³ ahBAPwcm,

Sjbchcm ZCS UhbUi GciU Fch
 EBLm, DcdhHi bhWfc Hjdhb
 ZWiE Whz ²⁴ AèhD Mhcm Mm
 ghdSm UhES UiLpW, Aèhc
 UcZhcE gm EdhC cCFz

²⁵ EGW Abi AZiASi XjeiØc
 bjLdhc ZmXhcm FBchbz B
 ZmXhcm bhdiFc HmL ThFi
 Abi fchfci FjWj gjFjb XhBLi
 Wh, EBdm Aèhc cgbSm gF-
 ghhdhd cBA Abi Abhc bShbS
 MhWhBchbz ²⁶ EC AGmci
 MbhWhS Mmdh bLiZS ABA
 AMiLm, Abhc bWm Ec Sjbch
 MmBW Mmdh AL, EdhC cEz
²⁷ Sjbhc MjUi ZC ThFm, Sm
 ShBcm ShdhF UiE Wh, Ac ZC
 Wh ThFdm ZiA-fhUi FchSE
 dhHiE Whz ²⁸ EBdm ZiA
 Fcdm FjWj HjWh EBS WhD,
 Ac FjWj AZiASi Xjei ZiA ZBdm
 ShBcE HjWh EBS WhDz Ghdi
 MHSE Shhc Fi ZheiZ, EC Fi
 ThFi Abi Sjbchcm ZhKhBShb
 KhBchbz

²⁹ ahB Efd, Abi FBSbh
 KhBchb, bhdiF BLhD GjZ
 MdUi SfcıY AWch, Zmfi Umci
 WhDz DcdhHi EGW ThFi
 ECdh bWE FciE, Mmchc ZC-
 ZhBóh ALm, bWE FciE ZC-
 ZhBóh WhBz ³⁰ Mmch UIG-
 bLiZSE ALpW, Shch bWm
 FcCÀh FjWj UIG-bLiZS WhB,
 Mmch Gjfi-Zhfi Fch, Shch
 bWm FcCÀh FjWj Gjfi-Zhfi
 WhB, Ac Mhch GciU-ZiFi
 Fcmc, ShchE bWm FcCÀh,
 BSh bhdc CXcm Shhc FjWj
 UhZi-UhEA WhBz ³¹ Mmch
 MHS-fjfhc dBA Zmı, Shhc
 ahZ MhWj XjchXjc fjfhci Wh
 ED, FhcW aZc ZhMhc S fhJH
 EBMhcz

³² Abi KhBchb, Sjbchcm
 gFd WbjWhc KiØh-ahzWh
 ThFi gchB chGShbz FhcW
 AZiASi ZmOhBØm KiØh

FcpW bhdiFc ZmXhcm, Fidh bhdiF-bCdhcm Gjfi chGh MhDz ³³ EBdm ZiASi bhWfm KiØh FcpW fjhcc ZmXhcm, Fidh Icc ZC-ZhBóhcm Gjfi chGh MhD, ³⁴ DcdhHi Shchc bW Ul-OhWhS Xei MhDz ECdh AZiASi ZmOi Ac XjeiØm KiØh FcpW bhdiFc ZmXhcm, Fidh bhdiF-bCdhcm Gjfi chGh MhD, MhSm Shchc fcid Ac bW XhF-XZiï ThFmz EBdm ZiASi ZmOiØm KiØh FcpW fjhcc ZmXhcm, Fidh MhbhBcm Gjfi chGh MhDz ³⁵ ZjMchD Wi, EC Shdib EFd S Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi FBchbz Abi Sjbchc Hdhs FjWj Yhf dhHhBShb KhBchb Wh, Ghdi FBShb KhBchb, Sjbch WmF XTm KdE Ac Uidm-MhWm bhdiF-bCdhc Afif EEz

³⁶ FjWj bhWfm MjUi bWE Fcm, gm Shc AZiASi Xjeic Uhd-UhDBí AUhd Fcmc Wh, Xjeic ZiAc ZDef XhcEBMhc Fci, gm Xjeicm ZiA UmEA Mcjc bWE Fcm, Sm Shc Gjfi bhYiF Xjeicm ZiA UmCFz DS m FjWj HjWh EBS WhDz ³⁷ EBdm Mm bhWfc bW Tic ALm, Mhc bWE FjWj EfhØi WhB, gm Shc WiMc bWcm fhbdhBA Fhb Fcm, B bhWfm MjUi bWm Fcm Shc Xjeic ZiA-fhUi Mcjc WhD, Sm gm PiF FhbC Fcmcz ³⁸ EGW ZjMh Mhc, Mm MWm Shc Xjeicm ZiA-fhUi UmD, gm WmF Fhb Fcm Ac Mm MWm Shc Xjeicm AZiASi ghdSm chGm, gm AcE Zmfi WmF Fhb Fcmz

³⁹ MhbhB MSUiW MiÙh ThFpW, ESUiW ZC MhbhBc ZhÙWE ThFpWz EBdm MhbhB bhch Hmdm ZCD Ghdl XhBW, Ac WiMc XLÙ

bhYiF BLhDB SciFhc Mm-FjWj MWc HmLm ZiA ZBSH XhcpWz ⁴⁰ Sh-E Abi bWE Fci, ShBW ehei ghdSm cBdmC AcE ahdhz Abi ZjMchb, Abi EC gÀdsh AèhB cjpgc Zdm FBchbz

BLhDB bjbIW Ac UmZ-UmZic XjMh

8

(8:1-11:1)

UmZShc Whbc XfhU GhEA

¹ gjWE, EGW Abi UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhUc bjLdhc FTh FBchbz Abch S MhWi, Abch gFdcC AGd-ZjÐi ALmz EBdm AGdm ZehB Zheo, Ac bgäSm bhWjf Heoz ² FmC MjUi WiMcm fiAW bWE Fcm, Sm MSGhW fiAW EA Mcjc, ESGhW S EBLm Whz ³ EBdm Mm MWm Aèhcm bgäs Fcm, Aèh XhFm S Shcm KiWpWz ⁴ Sm UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhUc ZmXhcm FBchb, Abch MhWi, UmZSh ZdSm B MHSE FjØhc WhB, DF Aèh Lheh ULLch FjØhc WhBz ⁵ ALbhWE Zh MbiWE MmFjWj MhHhS, UmZ-UmZi Whbm MjUi FjØh ThFiA ThFm, Sm ZCS UmZSh Ac ZCS bjWiZ ALpWz ⁶ EBdm Abchc MhWh bSm Ghdi DF Aèh ALpW, ShBWC Abchc HhBZi ZhYz ShW ASm gÀdsh XDUh EBLm, ShW dhHiC Abch ZhKiA ALiz PiF ECdh Abchc bhdiFE Ghdi DFMW, ShW Whb BLh Ad-bLiz ShW CLièhD gÀdsh XDUh EBLm, Abch Ghdi ShW dhHiC OiFiA ALiz ⁷ BSH ZjMhc AGd S gFd bhWfc WhBz FjWj FjWj MWm AHm UmZShcm

aMWh FcS, DcdhHi Shch
EGW UmZShc Whbm ZidhB
UmEA XfhU GhBdm, Shchc
ZiZmFc FbMjciD Shcm Fd-
JFi ZhWhDz ⁸ ALdm FjWj
WbjWhc GhWic ZdmC Abch
Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EB Whz
GhWi Wh GhBdmE Abchc
BbhWc GmSi ED Wh, Ac
GhBdmE FjWj dha ED Whz

⁹ EBdm gjfiAc cBE, Sjbchc
EC ðhviWsh FjWjbØmC
MhWj FbMjc BbhWUhc
dhHi HjWhc FhcW Wh EDz
¹⁰ Sjbhc S AGd-ZiZmF ALm,
EBdm Mhc ZiZmF FbMjc, gm
MjUi Sjbhem UmZShc bUicE
ZBA XfhU GhEAS UmGm, Sm
gm-E EC XfhU GhBS WhD
Wi? ¹¹ Ac EC FbMjc ahBcm
ZhKhWic dhHiC S Ad-bLiD
MhW FjczhWi UiLdh, EGW
Sjbhc EC AGdm Shc BbhWc
fcZWf Ecz ¹² EdhGhW
Sjbch MmZdh Sjbchc bjbW
ahBapØc dHm HjWhc Fhb
FcE, Shchc FbMjc ZiZmFcm
ULG UmE, EC fbD Sjbch Ad-
bLic ZicjØmC HjWh FcEz
¹³ DcdhHi Abi FBchb, GhWh-
XiWhc FhcWm MjUi Abhc
ahBc BbhWc GmSi ED, Sm
Shcm HjWh ThFi ZhKhWic
dhHi Abi Hjî GhEAE DÀmcm
ZhU UidhBbjz

9

LhghZi EFdc EViFhc

¹ ahBapWcm, Abi FiSh
ðhviW WhD Wi? Abi FjWj
LhghZi WhD Wi? Abi FjWj
Abchc bhdiF BLhcm UmGLi
Wh Wi? bhdiFc dhHi Abi
Mm SZdiH Fhb FcLi, BShc
Yd Sjbch WhD Wi? ² EBÛ
FmC Abhem LhghZi FBA Wh

bhWdmE Sjbch S bhWZhd,
Abhc LhghZi Fhbc fid-Khàe
SjbchC, FhcW Abhc bhMUi
Sjbch ShW CçS EBLz

³ Sm Abhc LhghZi XU
dBA Mmch fÛD FcpW, Shch
Abhc EC MjAX gjWCÀhz
⁴ Abi Ac LhghZi ZhcWhZhLm
FiSh GhWh-XiWhc ZmSW
XhBZhc EViFhc WhB Wi?
⁵ bjbW FjWj ZBWcm fhUi
Fhc EViFhc Abchc WhD Wi?
EBÛ LhghZi EFdm, bhdiF
BLhc ahBapØm Ac LhghZi
XiScm Mmdh MhcMic ZiZicm
dBA LYcE MhBW, AbchE
Edh Xhci Wh Wi? ⁶ Ghdi
Abi Ac ZhcWhZhLmC WiMc
ASm FhbB FciA GhBSb
Wi? ⁷ WiMc HhOØoic OmFh
ahJHiA FmC LiXhBc KhFci
Fcm Wi? Mm Hicîm Ydc
ZhHhW Fcm, gm BShc Yd
GhD Wh Wi? Mm chGhdm
Xfj Xhd chGm, gm BShc ULV
GhD Wh Wi? ⁸ Abi S Ghdi bh-
Wjf AGdm bhSiAc Wh, bjLh
WZic fciESmE Edh FBLmz
⁹ fciESE ALm, "VhW bbeh
UmEAc fbD Hejc bjGE gjYi
dhHhBE Whz" Sm AèhD Ghdi
Hejc FThC KiØh FcpW Wi?
¹⁰ ShBW ALdm Abchc FThC
FBLpW, BGhW ghLh WhD
Wi? WiÓD, BSh Abchc dhHiC
dmGh EBLid, FhcW MmBW
GmS FcpW Ac MmBW VhW
bbeh UmBW, Yfdc ZhO
XhEAc AfhDC Shchc BSh Fch
CKiSz ¹¹ Sm Abch Mmdh
Sjbchc bhMm cghWiF ZiKi
cjBLi, ECdh MjUi Sjbchc HmL
ThFi ULWiAZi GhWi-XhWi
MjHhB, Sm Zmfi FjØh Wichb
Wi? ¹² Ac EC ZmXhcm MjUi
Sjbchc CXcm EBÛ bhWfc
UhZi GhOm, Sm Abch AcE
Zmfi UhZi GhOhBSb Xhci

Wh Wi? EBdm Abch BdH
UhZi Wh GhOhBA fBĪ FciAc,
MhSm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-
GZci SZdiH FhbE Abch FmCcc
XTc FhOh Wh EBz

¹³ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi,
XZiĭ ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Mmch
Fhb FcpW, Shch EGhW
ThFiC GhWh-XiWh XhBW,
Ac FjcZhWi GhWhS Mmch
Fhb FcpW, Shch EC FjcZhWic
bhd ThFi ZhO XhBWz ¹⁴ PiF
EdhGhW bhdiF BLhc gjFjb
ALm, Mhch GjF-GZci SZdiH
FcpW, Shch MhWj EC FhbC
CLièhD GhEA-YiÜh XhBWz

¹⁵ EBdm Abi S Dc FjØhc
WiLi Whz Ac EGW SjbchcmE
BSh dmGiAc Wh, Abhc dhHi
EShc ZmZîh FcShD Fciz EGW
Abhc EC ZehBcm MjUi FmC
ZmFhbh ZhWhBhdD, Sm
Abhc bci MhEAC ahdhz ¹⁶ Abi
Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciAc,
DSm Abhc ZehB UmGhWic
FjØh WhD, BSh Abhc dhHi
YcMz SZdiH Wh Fcdm Abhc
CXcm dhÛS XeCF! ¹⁷ EBdm
Abi MjUi Gjfi bWm SZdiH Fci,
Sm S Abhc Xjcejhc ALm, Ac
MjUi WiMc GjfiD Wh-E Fci,
Sm bhdiFc UmEA MiçUhc
gifhZm S FciAcz ¹⁸ EGW Abhc
B FhbC Xjcejhc FiSh? B Xjcejhc
EBd, GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA
ghci XhEWh ZmSW WmB
Wh, ZiWh XDfhD SZdiH FchC
Abhc ZmSWz

¹⁹ Abi MjUiE FjWj ZmOhc
Hjdhb WhD, SmZC ZCS
bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi
WiMcm gFdc Hjdhb ZhWhBA
chGLiz ²⁰ BgjUi EFdc bW
Mp Fchc dhHi BgjUi fbhME
Abi BgjUic dhGhW EBLiz
Abi S bjLh WZic fciESc
EViWm WhD, EBdm Mhch

ShW fciES bhWm, Shchcm
Mp Fchc dhHi Abi Shchc
dhGhW EBLiz ²¹ Ac Mhch
fciESc ZhBch, Shchcm Mp
Fchc dhHi Abi fciESc Zh-
Bch bhWfc dhGhW EBLiz
ALdm Abi Aèhc UmEA fciESc
Zhcm WhD, Ad-bLic fciESc
EViWm ALiz ²² Mmch FbMjc,
Shchc HmLm Abi FbMjcc
dhGhW EBLi, ShchcmE Mp
Fchc dhHiz ZmXhc EBd,
MmFjWj bØm FiLj bhWfc
MhW ZhKhWic dhHi Abi gFd
fbhMc bW MjHhB KdiAcz
²³ Ghdi GjF-GZcic dhHiC Abi
BSh FciAc, MhSm Dc cgbSc
ahHi EBz

²⁴ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi,
UCec GmdhS CPiA gFdmC
UCehD, EBdm Xjcejhc Ghdi
DFMwMc XhDz EGW SjbchE
ECdh UCehE MhSm Xjcejhc
XhEz ²⁵ UCec GmdhS UCehBA
ghci bhWfm Edh DF bhdh
XhD, Mm bhdh ZhUm Wi
EBMhD, Ac EC bhdh XhEAc
dhHi Dch ZCS FPiW WiEb-
FhWjWE bhWmz EBdm
Abch S ALd EÀD bhdh XhEAc
dhHi BSh Fcchbz ²⁶ DcdhHi
CÐmfs Lheh Abi UCehBchb
Whz MmSh ZmOhBØm
ZhShfc dHm Fidh-Fidi FcpW,
Abi S BShc dhGhW WhDz
²⁷ ZcJ Abi WiMc fcidcm Fi UiA
Hjdhb dhGhW chGLi, MhSm
EBÛc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH
FciA ghci, Xjcejhc ThFi WiMm
ZhU Wh Xeiz

10

*ZWi BLchBdc BSighf ThFi
gjfiAci*

¹ ahB EFd, Abi KhBchb,
bcjajbic bhMm Abhc bD-
bjcäi EFdc IOWh Sjbchc bWE
cCFz Dch gFd S HhBZi bmIc

KhFhc Sdm cBSh, gFdm
 XhEDA Oia Wid UciA XhcEBA
 HmLdhz ² gFdmC gC bmIc
 KhFh Ac Wid UciAc bhMm
 gMcS bjLhc SciFhD XhF HjLd
 FcLdhz ³ Shch Aèhc UmEA
 DFB dhGhW HhBZi GhWi Gh-
 BLpW, ⁴ DFB dhGhW HhBZi
 XhWiE GhBLpW, gFdm Edh
 DF FjUcSi XhÍc ThFi XhWi
 GhBSh, Mm XhÍc Shchc dHm
 dHm cBS, EC XhÍcc EBdh Ad-
 bLiz ⁵ Sh-E Dch Zmfic ahH
 bhWfc CXcm Aèh XhF Gjfi
 ALdh Whz DcdhHiC Shchc
 dhf bcjajbic bhMm Xei cBdz

⁶ BSh IOWh Ebd Abchc
 Shdibc dhHi DF BSighf,
 MhSm ESh UmGiA Abch
 gjfiAc EB Ac Shchc dhGhW
 Fj-XTc Afif Wh EBz ⁷ Shchc
 bhMm FmC FmC Mmdh
 bjcSiXjMh FcLid, Sjbch Bdh
 FciE Whz SCchS fciYE ALm,
 “gFd bhWjf GhWiS ZBdh,
 ZhUm Shch GhEA-UhEA FciA
 ghci, gp-gjèh Fci WhK-HhW,
 YkcSi-AbjU FchS dhHdhz”
⁸ AcFZhc Shchc bhMc ZCS
 MWm MiWh FchD, DFB
 UiWm SmBf AMhc bhWjf
 bhch HmLdhz Sm Abch
 MhWj EdhGhW MiWh ThFi
 ZhKiA cBz ⁹ Shchc bhMc
 ZCSm bhdiF-bCdhcm XciAh
 FchS dhHiA ghYc Fhbe GhBA
 bcLpWz Abch MhWj ShWcm
 Bdh XciÀh Wh Fciz ¹⁰ Shchc
 bhMc ZCSm Wh-Gjf EBA ZFh-
 MFh FchD, Aèhc HMZc YiciîhD
 Shchcm ZiWhf FcLpWz Dcd-
 hHi Sjbch Bdh FciE Whz

¹¹ Shchc CXcm BSh IOiLid
 WifhWh gifhZm, MhSm
 ESh UmGiA Abch gjfiAc EBz
 Abch Mmch EC AGmci Mbh-
 Whc bhWjf, EC dmGh XeiA
 Abch MhWj fhZVhWm cBz

¹² DcdhHi FjWj bhWfm MjUi
 bWE Fcm, gm bMZjS ALm,
 Sm gm gjfiAc cCF MhSm Shc
 BbhW Wh Admz ¹³ bhWfc
 MiÛnHiS MmdhGhW XciAh
 AD, EShc ZhBch WDA FjWj
 XciÀh S Sjbchc CXcm Ec Whz
 Aèh XhF S gF-ghdh, ShBW
 Sjbchcm fBÍc ESiciÃ FjWj
 XciÀhs YhdhBSh WhD, ZcJ
 XciÀh ThFi ZhKiZhc XTE
 ZhShB UiZh, MhSm Sjbch BSh
 fBÍ FcShD Xhcz

¹⁴ E bhDAc Ulí EFd, DcdhHi
 Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, UmZ-
 UmZic XjMh ThFi MhW
 ZhKhEz ¹⁵ Sjbchcm AGdUhc
 MhWiAc Abi FBchb, Abi
 MmSh FBchb Sjbch BSh
 MhKhB-ZhKhB FciA UmGEz
¹⁶ Ad-bLic bmMZhwic fbD,
 fjFciA AUhD FciA XiAdh ThFi
 Abch Mm fcZS GhB, BShc
 bhMUi Abch Ad-bLic dCc
 dHm fciF EB Wh Wi? Ac
 Mm cjoI LieiA GhB, B GhWic
 bhMUi ShW fcidc dHm fciF
 EB Wh Wi? ¹⁷ Abch gFdm
 MmZdh DF cjoI ZhOia GhB,
 Sm ZjMh MhD, Abch ZCS MW
 EBdmE Abch Ghdi DF fcidz

¹⁸ gjWE, ZWi BLchBdc
 ghdS KiØh FcE, Shchc MmSh
 bhWfm FjcZhWic Hjî GhBW,
 Shch gC FjcZhWi GhWhc gFd
 FhbE-E fciF EBMhBW Wh
 Wi? ¹⁹ Ac Abi FjWj FBchb
 Wi, UmZShc Whbc XfhUcm
 gifhZE Vch MhD, Zh EC
 UmZShcm gifhZE Vch MhD?
²⁰ Wh, bjOmC Whz Sh-E
 ZiVcbi EFdm MS WbjWhc Zdi
 UmBW, BSh UmE-UhWZ, ajS-
 YocSc WhbmC UmBW, Aèhc
 Whbm WhDz Sm Abi KhB
 Wh, EC ajS-YocSc dHm Sjbchc
 FjWj GhSic-Ulí cCFz ²¹ gjWE,

bhdiF BLhc bmMZhWi Ac
ajS-YocSc bmMZhWi, B UlBE
FhbE fciF EA Sjbchc dhHi PiF
WhDz bhdiFc XiAdh Ac ajSc
XiAdh, UlBESH ThFi DFdHm
GhEA PiF WhDz ²² Sm Abch
FiSh FciAc, Abch bhdiF BLhc
Uide AHjBW dhHhBShb
Wi? ShW dHm dhehB FciA
MiSShb Xhcbj Wi?

*GhWh-XiWhc ZmXhcm gj-
fiAci*

²³ bWE Ec Wi, Abi S AHm
FBLi, FjWj FjWj MWm FpW,
“Abhc dhHi FjØhc ghchb
WhD, gÀdshC MhBMz” EBdm
gÀdsh MmW bhWfc dhHi
CXFhci, Bdh KiØh S PiF WhDz
MjUiE Dch FpW, gÀdshC
ghdhd, EBdm gFdShD S
bhWfc BbhW ZhehD Whz
²⁴ Sm FjWj MWmC WiMc
ðhcT dBA XhHd EBE Wh, ZcJ
EBÛc ahdhB Fchc Kmìh FcEz
²⁵ ZhMhc-AOE MmFjWj Hjì
ZiFi EBdm BSh GhBE, WiMc
ZiZmFcm fhØi chGhc dhHi
FjWj fÛD FciE Whz ²⁶ XZiì
MZjc fciYo S FD, “B MHS Ac
MHSc gÀdshC bhZjUcz”

²⁷ DcdhHi Abchc SciFhc
ZhBcc FjWj bhWfm MjUi
Sjbchem UhES UmBW, Ac
Sjbch MhBShD KhE, Sm
ZiZmFcm Ph×h chGhc dhHi
FjWj fÛD Wh FciA MmSh
LhbWm UmBW EShC GhBEz
²⁸ EBdm FmC MjUi Sjbchem
MhWhB UmD, B GhWi FjWj
UmZShc Whbc XfhU, Sm
Mm MWm BGhW FBLm,
Shc ahdhBc dhHi Ac ZiZmFc
Achbc dhHi BSh GhBE Whz
²⁹ Abi S Sjbchc ZiZmFc FTh
FBchb Wh, gC ULlch bhWfc
ZiZmFc FTh FBchbz FhcW
EBÛ bhWfc ZiZmF-ZiKhcm,

Abhc BËh-EWiËhc ðhViWShS
FmWm WhF HdhBS? ³⁰ Abi
MjUi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA
GhWh-XiWh GhB, Sm Mm
GhWic dhHi fjFciA AUhD
Fcdhb, EC GhWic dhHi Ac
ZUWhb EBS FmWm?

³¹ DcdhHi Sjbch GhWh-
XiWh FcE Zh MmShC FcE
Wh FmWm, gFdShC Aèhc
HCcZc WiESm FciEz ³² ZWi
BLchBd Zh aiW MhSi, Zh
Aèhc MbhSc FjWj bhWfc
XTc FhOh ZWiE Whz ³³ Abi
Mmdh gFd WbjWhc bhWfcm
gFd ZmXhcm GjF chGhc Kmìh
Fci, SjbchE ECdh FciEz Abi
S WiMc ðhcTc KiØh Fci Wh,
fZ bhWfc ahdhBc Kmìh Fci,
MhSm Shch WhMhS ghLid
FcpWz

11

1 Sm Abi Mmdh Ad-bLic
dhGhW KdiAc, SjbchE ECdh
Abhc dhGhW KdEz

MbhSE Aèhc

DZhUS-ZÛnHi

(11:2-14:40)

WiEb bhWiA DZhUS FcE

² E ahB EFD, Sjbch Abhc
UmEA Shdib bWE chGiA
KdchD, Ac gFd ZmXhcmC
Abhcm BAU chGchD, DcdhHi
Abi Sjbchc ShciY FciAcz ³ Sm
Abi KhBchb, Sjbch EGhW
ZjME, Ad-bLiC EBdh gFd
ZmOhBØc bhTh, ZmOhBW
EBdh ZmOiØc bhTh, Ac Aèh
XhF EBdh Ad-bLic bhThz
⁴ DZhUS-ZÛnHic fbD Mm
ZmOhD bhTh HjciA ULA-
bjWhMhS Fcm, Zh XichFi
bhSm, gm S Shc bhThcm
Efçhw Fcmz ⁵ EdhGhW Mm
ZmOiD bhTh Wh HjciA ULA-
bjWhMhS Fcm, Zh XichFi
bhSm, EC ZmOiDE ShBc

bhThc Efçhw Fcm, ShB bhTh
 FhbhBd ZmOiØc dhGhW
 ZWiMhDz ⁶ FjWj ZmOiD MjUi
 bhTh Wh Hjcm, Sm ShBc Kjd
 FhbhBdhCFz EBdm ZmOiØc
 Kjd FhbhWi fcbc ZifD bWE
 EBdm, ShBc bhTh HjciA
 chGCFz ⁷ DZhUS-ZÜnHic fbD
 bhTh HjciA chGh ZmOhBØc
 dhHi PiF WhD, AèhD S ZmO-
 hBØcm ShW WiMc LjcSm
 XDUh FcLpW Ac ZmOhBØc
 bhMUiC Aèhc bgibh MhBc
 ED, EBdm ZmOiØc bhMUi
 ZmOhBØc bgibh MhBc EDz
⁸ XDdh ZmOh bhWjf ZhZh
 Aub S ZmOi ThFi XDUh
 EBLpW Wh, EBdm XDdh
 ZmOi bhWjf bhB ghEA WióD
 ZmOh ThFiC XDUh EBLpWz
⁹ Ac ZmOiØc dhHi ZmOhBW
 XDUh EBLpW Wh, Zcj ZmO-
 hBØc dhHiC ZmOiW XDUh
 EBLpWz ¹⁰ EC Shdib bhYiF
 Yiciñ EFdc FTh GiAd chGiA,
 ShZmUhci bhWhc WifhWh
 gifhZm gFd ZmOiØm bhTh
 HjciA chGh Mcjcz ¹¹ Sh-E
 bhdiF BLhc SciFhc ZmOi
 bhWfm Icc ZmOhc CXcm
 acfh FcpW, Ac ZmOhDE Edh
 ZmOic CXcm acfh FcpWz
¹² FhcW, XDdh ZmOh Aub
 ThFi MjUiE XDdh ZmOi bhB
 ghEA XDUh, Sh-E ZmOiW
 ThFiC gicZhc ZmOhBØc MWb
 EDz ALdm gÀdshC S Aèhc
 XDUhz

¹³ Sjbch WiMmC ZiKhc Fci
 UmGE, bhThS FhXe Wh Uia
 FjWj ZmOiD ULA-bjWhMhS
 Fch PiF Wi? ¹⁴ Ac fbhMc
 ghd-Khd ThFiC S ZjMh MhD,
 ZmOhBØc bhThS dhæh Kjd
 chGh fcbc ZmXhc, ¹⁵ EBdm
 ZmOiØm dhæh Kjd chGdm
 Shchc fjWhb Zheo Wh Wi?

WiMcm HjciA chGhc dhHiC S
 Shch B dhæh Kjd XhBLpWz
¹⁶ Sm BSh dBA FmC ScF-ZiScF
 Fcdm, Abhc Xciéhc MjAXEBd,
 BSh Lheh ULLch FjWj WiEb
 Abhc bhMm WhB Ac Aèhc
 MbhSc bhMmE WhBz

*BLh Ad-bLic bmmZhwic
 ZmXhcm*

¹⁷ EGW Abi Mm ZmXhcm
 XchbifUiShb KhBchb, B ZmX-
 hcm S Sjbch bjOmC ShciY
 XhEAc MjFh WhDz Sjbch
 MbhSE Mmdh fciF EE, BShD
 Sjbchc FjWj YhDUh ED Wh,
 Zcj GmSi EDz ¹⁸ Abi gjWiAc,
 Sjbch MmZdh MbhSE fciF EE,
 EC fbD Sjbchc bhMm UdhUdi
 ThFm, Ac BSh FiLj Abi ZiðhfE
 FciZ ¹⁹ ALdm S Sjbchc bhMm
 bSc Ebid ThFZC, MhSm
 Sjbchc bhMc GhOi WiGjS
 bhWfc XciKD bidmz ²⁰ gjWE,
 Sjbch MmZdh DGhWE bidia
 DZhUS-ZÜnHi FcE, EC fbD S
 Ad-bLic bmmZhwic WiESm
 GhWi ZidhWi ED Whz
²¹ FhcW Sjbch DFMWm
 AcF MWc ZhD GiAd Wh
 FciAC GhWi GhBdhEz Sjbchc
 DFMWc XmOE ajF ThFm, Ac
 AcF MW GhBA Ohd EBMhDz
²² GhWh-XiWh GhBZhc dhHi
 Sjbchc FjWj Ic-Zhei WhB Wi?
 Sjbch BÈh FciA Aèhc MbhScm
 Ddhbi FchD Wi? Ac Mmchc
 GhWic FjØh WhB, Shchem
 fcb UichD Wi? EGW Abi Ac
 FiSh FBShb? Sjbchc ShciY
 FcShb Wi? WhCMjZièh!

²³ ALdm Abi bhdiF BLhc
 HmL ThFi Mm Shdib XhBLi,
 EC ShdibC Abi Sjbchem UiLiz
 bhdiF BLhcm Mm chBS Ulf-
 bWc ASE VchB UmeA EBLid,
 gC chBS ShBW GhWic cjoI
 ASE dBdh, ²⁴ Ac Aèhc fjFciA
 AUhD Fcdh, ZhUm EC cjoI

OjFchBA FBdh, “BSh S Abhc fcid, EC fcid Sjbchc dhHi ZidhB UmEA Ec, Sm Abhcm bWE chGhc dhHi ECdh FciEz”²⁵ Edh GhEAc ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA FBdh, “Abhc dCc MciAD Aèhc dHm bidWc Mm WDA CLièh FhBb EBZ, EC XiAdh EBd Dc WifhWhz Sjbch EC XiAdh ThFi GhEAc fbD Abhcm BAU Fchc dhHi ghbmfh Edh FciEz”²⁶ Sm Sjbch MSZhc EC cjoI GhBZhd Ac EC XiAdhc fcZS GhBZhd, bhdiF BLh gicZhc Wh AEA XcMØ ESZhcC ShW bCSc FTh DdhW FchDz

²⁷ DcdhHi Ghb-GmAdi FciA FmC MjUi B cjoI GhD Ac XiAdhc fcZS GhD, Sm gm bhdiF BLhc fcid Ac dCc ZicjÐm HjWh FciA Ulfi ZWiMhDz²⁸ EC cjoI GhBZhc AHm Ac XiAdhc fcZS GhBZhc AHm, bhWfm WiMcm MhKhB Fci UmGCFz²⁹ FhcW BSh GhEAc fbD gm MjUi bhdiF BLhc fcidc ZmXhcm Wh ZjMm, Sm BSh GhBA gm WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWMz³⁰ EShc dhHiC Sjbchc bhMc ZCS bhWjf FbMjc Ac Zmbhci ALpW, DbWFi FmC FmC bcLpWz³¹ Abch WiMc ZiKhc WiMm Fcièm, bhdiFc ASc ZiKhc ThFi cmghB XhBbjz³² EBdm bhdiFm MmZdh Abhc ZiKhc FcpW, EC fbD ShBW Abchcm fhfW FcpW, MhSm UlWiAc gFdc dHm AGmchSc UiW Abchcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch Wh EDz

³³ DcdhHi E ahB Efd, Sjbch MmZdh bmMZhWi GhEAc dhHi DGhWE Udh EE, EC fbD DFm-EBÛc ZhD GiAd FciEz³⁴ DFMWc MjUi XmOE ajF dhHiMhD, Sm gm Zhei

ThFi GhBA ACF, MhSm Sjbch DGhWE EAD FjWj fhMh Wh XhEz Sm Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, EC fbD ZhU-ZhFi ZmXhcm WLiES Fcbjz

12

AèhB XhF cjjc WhWhW dhGhW WiAbS

¹ E ahB Efd, Abi KhBchb AèhB XhF cjjc UhW-WiAbSc ZmXhcm Sjbchc FjØhc EMhWh Wh cCFz² Sjbchc MhWh ALm, AHm MmZdh Sjbch Aèhc DZhUS FcShD Wh, gC fbD Sjbchcm EdhGhW UmZ-UmZic ZhD OhWiA WmEA EBS, MmShD FjØh bhSiS Xhcm Whz³ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm MhWhBchb, Aèhc cjjc Zdm bhSidm FjWj bhWfm BGhW FD Wh, “BLhc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz” Ac AèhB XhF cjjc Zd Lheh FmC FBS-E Xhcm Wh, “gMcS BLhc bhdiFz”

⁴ EC DFB XhF cjjc Wh-WhW WbjWhc UhW-WiAbS ALmz⁵ Abch WhWhW WiEbm DFB bhdiFc GmMbS FciZ⁶ Abch XcSmF MWcm WhWhW WbjWhc Fhb-FhM UmEA EBLm, EBdm Aèh XhF S DFMWC, ShBW WhWhW CXhDD Abhc bhMm Fhb FcpWz⁷ gFdc YhDUhc dhHi EC XhF cjjc DFE MWc bhMm DFE WbjWhD MhBc EBWz⁸ EC XhF cjjc Zdm FjWj FjWj MWcm HiAW-ZjÐic bhS bhSh, Ac FmCccm AGdUhci bhS bhShc WiAbS UmEA EDz⁹ DFMWm EC cjjc Zdm HhBZi acfh XhBW, Ac EC cjjc Zdm Ullch MWm Zmbhcicm ahdh Fchc GmbSh XhBW,¹⁰ FmC FmC FmchbSi Fhb Fchc GmbSh, FmC FmC

XichFi bhShc GmbSh, FmC FmC ZhU-ahdh cjj EFd Ac MiW-ajScm KiWhc GmbSh, FmC FmC WhWhW Wb-jWhc HhBZi ahfhD bhShc GmbSh Ac FmC FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UiZhc GmbSh XhBWz ¹¹ BSh gFd Fhb S EC DFB XhF cjgm FcpWz EC UhW-WiAbS EFd ShW WiMc Gjfi bhYiF XcSmF bjbWcm ZhØiA UmbWz

DF fcidc bhMm ZCS EJH

¹² E ahBapW EFd, DF fcidc Mmdh ZCS EJH ThFm, Edh ZCS EJH bidiA DF fcid ED, Ad-bLiE S PiF EdhGhWz ¹³ Abch ZwI BLchBd EB Zh aiW MhSi EB, AMhU Zh Hjdhb EB, EC DFB XhF cjgm gFdc SciFhZÜi EBLm DF fcid EAc dhHiz gFdmC S EC DFB XhF cjj XhBLiz

¹⁴ FjWj bhWfc fcidcm Ghdi DF EJH UiA ZhWhBd EBLm Wh, ZcJ ZCS EJH Mjeh UmEA EBLmz ¹⁵ EGW XhED MjUi FD, "Abhc Whb S AS WhD, Sm Abi fcidc EJH-E WhD," DcdhHi XhE MmW fcidc EJH WhD, BGhW S PiF WhDz ¹⁶ ECdh FhWm MjUi FD, "Abhc Whb S KCG WhD, Sm Abi fcidc EJH-E WhD," DcdhHi FhW MmW fcidc EJH WhD, BGhW S PiF WhDz ¹⁷ bhWfc Aih fcidC MjUi KCG EBMiS, Sm gjWZhc GmbSh FB XhBd EWm? Ac MjUi fhch fcidC FhW EBMiS, Sm ImchW gjJHiZhc GmbSh FB cBd EWm? ¹⁸ Sm AèhD ShW GiAd-Gjfi bhYiF fcidc WhWhW EJHcm DF DF Fci ghMhBLpWz ¹⁹ gFd EJH MjUi DFdhGhW EBMiS, ShBdm fcidc FjW ghdS EBd EWm?

²⁰ fcidE ZCS EJH ALm, Sh-E fcid S DFOhCz

²¹ KCGm AScm FBS Xhcm Wh, "Sjbhcm Abhc Ucfhc WhB," Ac bhThD UIBE XhEcm FBS Xhcm Wh, "Sjbhcm Abhc Ucfhc WhBz" ²² ALdm fcidc Mm EJHcm FbMjc bWE ED, EHJBWC Zmfi Ucfhciz ²³ fcidc Mm fcbc EJHcm Abch gjcj-bcj bWE Fci, BShcm Abch Zmfi Uhb UmB, bhWi Mm EJHcm Zhcm UmGhWi MhD Wh, BShcm Abch BìS FciA HjciA chGiz ²⁴ EBdm Mm EJHcm Zhcm UmGhWi MhD, BShcm HjciA chGhc Ucfhc ED Whz ALdm AèhD EC gjcj-bcj Ac FbMjc EJHcm Zmfi BìS UiA, gFd EJHcm Mjeh dhHhBA DF fcid ZhWhBLpW, ²⁵ MhSm fcid ahHh-ahHi Wh ED, ZcJ DF EJHD AcF EJHcm WiMc dhGhW bWE Fcmz ²⁶ fcidc DF EJHc MjUi Fi ED, Sm fhch fcidm Fi XhD, Ac DF EJHm BìS XhBdm, Aih fcidm Gjfi-Zhfi Fcmz

²⁷ Sm SjbchC EBdhD Ad-bLic fcid, Sjbch DFE MW EC fcidc DFE EJHz ²⁸ MhWE Wi, AèhD S MbhSc aiScm XDdh LghZi, ZhUm XichFi bhS bhSch, ZhUm CihU EFd ZE-ABd FcLpWz DcZhUm ZEABd FcLpW Mmch FmchbSi Fhb Fch, Zmbhc ahdh Fch, fhBì-fghDSh Fch, BLhDB MbhScm KhdhEch Ac WhWhW HhBZi ahfhD bhSch MWz ²⁹ Sm Dch gFdmC FjWj LghZi XU XhBLpW Wi? gFdmC XichFi bhSpW Wi? gFdc CihU Wi? Ac gFdm FjWj FmchbSi Fhb Fche GmbSh XhBLpW Wi? ³⁰ gFdm FjWj Zmbhc fiYh FcSh XhcpW Wi? gFdmC

HhBZi ahfhD bhSpW Wi?
gFdmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA
UiSh XhcpW Wi? WióD Whz
31 Sh-E Abi FBchb, Sjbch gFd
ThFi Uhbi WiAbS EFd XhEAc
dhHi AfíF EEz

Ac GiAd FcE, EGW Abi
Sjbchcm AcE ahdh DGhW XT
UmGhBchbz

13

bgäsc Ebd gFd ThFi Ze VW

1 Abi MjUi MHSc bhWjf
Zh ALbhWi Yiciñhc HhBZi
ahfhD bhSi, Ac Abhc aiScm
FjWj bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm
S Abi Mjcm Mjcm ZhMhBd
XiSdc IOi Zh NWNW Fch
FcShdc dhGhW EBHmLiz

2 Abhc MjUi XichFi bhSiZhc
GmbSh ThFm, gFd ZhSjWi
ZmXhc ZjMi, gFd WbjWhc
AGd-ZjÐiD Fhbid EB, Ac Abhc
BbhWi ZdUi CKh Xhecme
DF MhHh ThFi AcF MhHhS
gchBdiShb Xhci, EBdm Abhc
Uide FjWj bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm
Aèhc WMcE Abi FjØhc WhDz
3 Abhc gFd VW-LhbhWh MjUi
HciZ-UlGicm ZidhB UmB,
DbWFi Abhc fcidcmE MjUi
MhdhWic dhHi UhW FcidhB,
Ac Abhc aiScm MjUi bgäs Wh
ThFm, Sm FjWj YhDUh WhBz

4 bgäs gFd fbD LZc Fcm,
UDA-bhDA Fcm, Bjfh Fcm
Wh, ZehB Fcm Wh, EgJFhc
Fcm Wh, 5 ZhU ZmZghc Fcm
Wh, WiMc ðhcTc Kmih Fcm
Wh, chH-HjLh Fcm Wh, FmC
FjWj GmSi Fcdm bWE chGm
Wh, 6 WhYcbhWiS Gjfi ED
Wh, ZcJ gFiFSiD Gjfi Fcmz
7 bgäSm gÀdsh fBì Fcm, gFdSh
Ziðhf Fcm, gFd ZmXhcm bWc
bhMm Afh MjHhD Ac gFd
ZmXhcm LZc FciA Vpì Vcmz

8 gjWE, gFd XichFi bhS
DFUiW YkehBMiZ, WhWhW
ahfhE fmf EBMiZ Ac AG-
dUhcc AGdE YkehBMiZ,
EBdm bgäs FjWj fbD YkehD
Whz 9 Sm EGW Abch S
FjWjShC fjèAWh MhWi Wh,
XichFi bhSE fjèAWh FBSbh
Xhci Whz 10 EBdm Abch
MhWi, fjèAWh EAc fbD
MmZdh ABZ, EC fbD ZhJHh-
Kjch gFdSh YkehBMiZz

11 Abi MmZdh gjc ALdhh,
EC fbD gjcñhc dhGhW bh-
SiShb, gjcñhc dhGhW KiØh-
ahZWh FcShb, Ac gjcñhc
dhGhW ZiKhc-ZiZmKWh
FcShbz EBdm EGW S Ze
EBHmLi, DcdhHi gjcñhc
dhGhW AKhc-ZmZghc ZhU
UidhBLiz 12 EGW S Abch
NhXfh ADWhc bhMm gFdSh
Xciéhc UmGchb Wh, ZhUm
gC fjèAWh EAc fbD ABdm
Abch gFdSh LhbWh-LhbWi
UmGbjz EGW Abi gÀdsh
XjchXjc MhWi Wh, gC fbD
ABdm Abi gFdSh XjchXjc
MhWbj, AèhD Abhcm Mmdh
XjchXjc KiWpW, Edh AbiE
gFdSh MhWbjz

13 ZjMchD Wi, BbhW, Afh,
Ac bgäs, EC SiWE VW gc-
ghbmfh cBZ, BShc bhMm
bgäSc gFd ThFi Zez

14

*XichFi bhS Ac HhBZi ahfhD
bhSc SYhS*

1 DcdhHi E ahB EFd, SjbchE
bgäSc dhHi AfíF EE, XhF cjcic
UmEA UhW-WiAbSc dhHi
GiAdi EE, GhL Fci XichFi
bhSiZhc GmbSh XhBSm Gi-
Adi EEz 2 FhcW Mm bhWfm
HhBZi FjWj ahfhD bhSm, gm
BSh bhWfc dHm bhSmc Wh,

Aèhc dHmC bhSmcz Shc bhSc
ahfh FjWj bhWfm ZjMm Wh,
gm Ghdi XhF cjcjc Zdm Zh-
SjWi Zjdi FDz ³ EBdm MmBW
XichFi bhSpW, DBW bhWfc
HmLmC bhSpW, DW bhSm
bhWfc MiÛnHicm HeiA Sjdm,
bhWfc Uide Afh Ac fhØwh
MjHhDz ⁴ Sm Mm MWm
HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, gm Ghdi
WiMcm HeiA Sjdm, EBdm
MmBW XichFi bhSpW, DBW
S Aèhc MbhScm HeiA SjdpWz
⁵ DcdhHi Abi KhBchb, Sjbch
gFdmC HhBZi ahfhD bhSE,
EBdm AcE Zmfi KhBchb,
Sjbch gFdm XichFi bhS bhSEz
bWE chGiE, FjWj bhWfm
MjUi HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, Ac
bhSc ZhUm MbhSc bhWfcm
HeiA Sjdhc dhHi ULLch FmC
BShc bhWi ZjMhBA Wh UmD,
Sm gC MmBW XichFi bhSpW
DBWC Zez

⁶ ahBAPwcm, Abi MjUi
Sjbchc HmLm ABA Ghdi
HhBZi FjWj ahfhD bhSi,
EBdm Dc bhMUi Aèhc ZhSjWi
bjWfhc FTh, AGd-gmFbSc
FTh, XichFi FjWj bhS Zh
FiShZi WLiES Wh MhWhB,
Sm AbhcmUi Sjbchc FjWj
YhDUh EBZ Wi? ⁷ bWm FcE,
Zhfi, fhciÛh, Ac MmSh ZhBØ-
ZhmWhc aiScm FjWj MhW
WhB, BSh MjUi HhWc fPiF
fjc-Shd Wh bhWiA ZhMm,
Sm EC ZhMWhS FiSh ZhMmc,
bhWfm BSh FmbWm ZjMZ?
⁸ MjDs MhEAc dhHi YCMi
fiqHhD MjUi Xicièhc AEAM
Wh UmD, Sm FjWj LiXhB
cmQi EBZ Wi? ⁹ EdhGhW
Sjbi MmZdh EMhWh ahfhD
bhSE, Sm Sjbi FiSh FBchD,
Shch FmbWm ZjMZ? Sjbhc

B bhS Ghdi ZhShfc dHm
bhSchD Wi? ¹⁰ B UIWiAS
WhWhW MhSc Zjdi ALm,
BSh FjWjOhC bhWi Lheh
WhDz ¹¹ Ac Abi MjUi EC Zjdi
Wh ZjMi, Sm Mm MWm
bhSich, ShW HmLm S Abi
ZiUmfi bhWfc dhGhW, Ac
ShBWE Abhc HmLm ZiUmfiz
¹² BGhW S Sjbchc ZmdhDE
PiFz Sjbch MmZdh XhF cjcjc
UmEA UhW-WiAbSc dhHi
GiAdi EBchD, Sm Mm WiAbS
UiA MbhScm HeiA SjdH MhD,
EC WiAbS XhEAc dhHiC Zmfi
Kmih FciEz

¹³ DcdhHi Mm bhWfm
HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, gm Aèhc
HmLm bhJHCF, MhSm BShc
bhWi ZjMhBA UiS Xhcmz
¹⁴ Abi MjUi HhBZi ahfhD ULA
Fci, Sm ALdm Abhc cjgm
ULA Fcmc, Abhc WiMc bWm
FjØh Fcmc Whz ¹⁵ EGW Abi
FiSh FcShb? Abi cjcj UiA ULA
FcShb, Ac ZjDi UiAE FcShbz
Abi cjcj UiA HiS-HMd HhBbj,
ZjDi UiAE HiS-HMd HhBbjz
¹⁶ Ac Sjbi MjUi Ghdi cjcj UiA
fjFciA AUhD FcE, Sm bMdiLc
bhWfm Fidh AbiW FBS?
Shch S ZjMmcC Wh Sjbi FiSh
FBchD, Shch S EKihWh MWc
dhGhW cBdhz ¹⁷ Sjbi gDS PiF
ahZmC fjFciA AUhD FchD,
EBdm EC bhWfcm S HeiA
SjdH Ec Whz

¹⁸ Abi Aèh XhFc fjFciA
AUhD Fci, FhcW Abi HhBZi
ahfhD Sjbchc KhBSm ZCS
Zmfi bhSiz ¹⁹ Sh-E MbhSc
bhgYidc bhMm HhBZi ahfhD
AMhc AMhc FThc Zudh,
bhWfc Shdibc dhHi Abi AGd
GhOhBA Ghdi XhKGhW FTh
FBbjz

²⁰ ahBAPwcm, Sjbchc AGd-
ZjDi gjcjlhc dhGhW Wh EBA

ZDEé bhWfc dhGhW ECFz
EBdm Bjfh-WiUhc ZmXhcm
Sjbchc bW bhLjb ZhBóhc
dhGhW ECFz ²¹ ALbhWi
FiShZE ALm,

EKiWh ahfhD bhSch bhWj-
fUi,

ZiUmfi bhWfc bjGUj,

Abi EC MhSic dHm bhSibjz

Sh-E Abhc bhS Shch gjWS
WhD,

BGhW Abi bhZjUm FBchbz

²² Sm ZjMh MhD, HhBZi
ahfhD bhSh BbhWUhc EFdc
dhHi FjWj WifhWh WhD, Zcj
E-BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi BSh
DFOh WifhWhz Ac XichFi
bhS bhSh E-BbhWUhc dhHi
FjWj WifhWh WhD, EBdm
BbhWUhc dhHi S BSh DFOh
WifhWhz

²³ MbhSc gFd bhWjf DF
MhHhS bidhc ZhUm, gFdm
MjUi DFdHm HhBZi ahfhD
bhSm, Ac EC fbD MbhSc
ZhBcc Zh E-BbhWUhc FjWj
bhWjf BWE AD, Sm Shch
Sjbchcm XhHd FBZh Wh
Wi? ²⁴ Ac gFdm MjUi XichFi
bhSpW, EbW fbD FjWj E-
BbhWUhc ABA BWE ghbd,
Sm EC gFdc bhSc bhMUi gm
WiMc HjWhc ghdS ZjMidiz,
EC bhS gjWhD Shc WiMc
ZiKhc WiMm FcZz ²⁵ Shc
bWc djFhBd ZifD Gjdh-bmdh
EBZ, SmC gm LBMUhs XeiA
Aèhc HCcZ-ShciY FciA FBZ,
“AXWhchc bhMm WióD Aèh
XhF AMic ALpWz”

*BLhDB MbhSc WiEb-
FhWjW bhWh*

²⁶ ahBApWcm, FiSh EBS?
Sjbch MmZdh DF MhHhS
MbhSE Udh EE, EC fbD
FmC HiS-HMd HhBW, FmC

WLiES FcpW, FmC ZhSjWi
ZmXhcm FpW, FmC HhBZi
ahfhD bhSpW, Ac FmC BShc
bhWi ZjMhBA UmBWz Sm
MmBW MmShC FcpW Wh
FmWm, BSh MhWj MbhScm
HeiA Sjdhc WiESm EDz
²⁷ FmC MjUi HhBZi ahfhD
FjØh bhSm, Sm DFEMW
Fci ULB-SiWMWm bhSCF Ac
DFMWm BShc bhWi ZjMhBA
UmCFz ²⁸ bhWi ZjMhB UiZhc
FmC Wh ThFdm, Shch
MbhSE KjXKhX ThFCF, Ghdi
WiMm WiMm Aèhc dHm
bhSCFz ²⁹ Ac XichFi bhSch
EFdm Edh ULB-SiWMWm
bhSCF Ac ZhFi gFdm MhKhB-
ZhKhB FcCFz ³⁰ EBdm MbhSE
Mmch ZEAS ALpW, Shch
FmCcc HmLm MjUi FjWj
Egi Zh ZhSjWi GZc WhMid
ED, Sm MmBW ZDAW Fcch,
ShBW WichB EBMhCÀhz
³¹ EdhGhW Sjbch gFdmC DF
DF Fci XichFi bhSiE, MhSm
gjWch EFdm Shdib Ac CSfhg
XhDz ³² XichFi bhSchc cjj
S Shchc WiMc Zfm ThFm,
³³ Aèh XhFm WióD Hjdbhd
XLÙ FcpW Wh, Zcj fhØi XLÙ
FcpWz

³⁴ Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdc gFd
MbhSc WiEb-FhWjW EBd,
MbhSc bhMm ZmOi bhWjf
WichB cEA CKiS, HY-fY Fch
Shchc dhHi PiF WhDz fciESc
WiEb bhYiF Shch EViWSH
bhWCFz ³⁵ Shch FjWj Shdib
MhWhc GiAdi EBdm ZheiS
HiA WiMc MhbhBc HmL
ThFi MhWCFz FhcW MbhSc
bhMm ZmOiØm HY-fY Fch
fcbz

³⁶ ABÈh FE KhBW, Aèhc
Fhdhb FjWj Sjbchc HmL ThFi
ZhcBLm Wi? Ghdi Sjbchc
HmLmC ABLm Wi? ³⁷ bWE

chGiE, FjWj bhWfm MjUi
 WiMcm Xic-UcZmf Zh Zh-
 SjWi GmbShAdh bWE Fcm,
 Sm gm BGhW ZjMidhCE,
 Abi Sjbchc HmLm MmSh
 dmGdhb, BSh gÀdShc bhdiF
 BLhc gjFjhz ³⁸ Ac FmC BSh
 Wh bhWdm, ShcmE bhBÛ
 Fch EBS WhDz

³⁹ DcdhHi E ahB Efd, Sjbch
 XichFi bhS bhSiZhc dhHi Gi-
 Adi EE, Ac HhBZi ahfhD bh-
 SiSmE ZhVh UiE Whz ⁴⁰ Sh-
 E MbhSc gFd FhbC XjchXjc
 AUZ-FhDUh Ac WiEb-FhWjW
 bhWiA Fch Mcjcz

bjcUh ThFi MiÛh **EBA CPh**

15

(15:1-58)

BLh Ad-bLi bjcUh ThFi
MiÛh EBLpW

¹ E bjbiW ahB Efd, Abi
 AHm Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH
 FcLidhb, gC FTh EGW BAU
 FchB Uichbz Sjbch S BSh FZjd
 FcLdhD Ac BbhWm OiFiAE
 cBLz ² Abi Mm Fhdhb SZdiH
 FcLi, BSh MjUi Sjbch bMZjS
 Fci VciA chGE, Sm EC GjF-
 GZcic bhMUi WhMhS Xh-
 BchD, Ac Wh XhBdm Sjbchc
 BbhW AWhc ZmFhbhz
³ ALdm Abi WiMm Mm Shdib
 XhBLi, EC Shdibcm GjZ Mcjci
 bWE FciA SjbchcmE Mh-
 WhBLiz Aèhc Fhdhb bhYiF
 Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ad-
 bLiD WiMc MhW FjcZhWi
 UiLpWz ⁴ ShWcm UhYW Fch
 EBLid, Ac Aèhc Fhdhb bhYiF
 bCSc SiW UiWc UiW ShBW
 bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBLpWz
⁵ MiÛh EAc ZhUm ShBW
 XDdh LhghZi XiScm, ZhUm
 ShW gC ZhcEMW LhghZicm

UmGh UiLpWz ⁶ DcZhUm
 ShBW DFdHm XhKfcE Zmfi
 bjbiW ahBcm UmGh UiLpWz
 Dche bhMm FmC FmC bhch
 HmdmE, EGWE Zmfic ahH
 MiÛh ALpWz ⁷ DcZhUm ShW
 ahB BAFjZcm, ZhUm gFd
 LhghZicm UmGh UiLpWz
⁸ Ac Abi S gFdc gmfc Nkdi-
 Nneh XjS, EC AbhcmE ShBW
 UmGh UiLpWz ⁹ LhghZi EFdc
 bhMm AbiC gFd ThFi WHBÛ,
 Abi S LhghZi FBA XciKD
 UiZhc dhG WhD, AHm Abi
 Aèhc MbhSc CXcm Mjddb
 FcShbz

¹⁰ EBdm EGW Abi Mmdh
 EBLi, BSh Aèhc cgbSmC EBLiz
 Abhc CXcm ShW B cgbS
 ZmFhbh HmLm Wh, Abi EBÛ
 LhghZi Efd ThFi Zmfi bmWS
 FcLiz B bmWS S Abi WiMm
 WiMm FcShb XhcLi Wh, ZcJ
 Aèhc cgbSmC BSh FchBLmz
¹¹ DcdhHi Abi Zh EBÛ FjWj
 LhghZiD MmBWC SZdiH Fci
 Wh FmWm, Abch EC DFB
 ZmXhcmC SZdiH FciAc, BSh
 gjWiA SjbchE BbhW AWLz

Abch bcW ZhUm MiÛh
EBbj

¹² Sm Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi
 MiÛh Fch EBLm FBA MmZdh
 SZdiH Fch ED, ShBdm Sjbchc
 bhMc FmC FmC FmbWm FD,
 bhWjf bciHmdm Ac MiÛh
 EBSh WhD? ¹³ bcW ZhUm
 MiÛh EBA CPSm Wh Xhcdm
 S, Ad-bLiE MiÛh EBLpW
 Whz ¹⁴ Ac Ad-bLi MiÛh EBA
 Wh CPdm S Abchc SZdiHE
 ZmFhbh Ac Sjbchc BbhW
 AWhe ZmFhbhz ¹⁵ DbWFi
 EGhWE ZjMh Mhc MmW,
 Aèhc ZmXhcm Abch MmSh
 SZdiH FciAc BSh biLh, FhcW

Abhc SZdiH EBD, AèhD Ad-
bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh
FcLpWz EBDm bjcUh EFdcm
MjUi MiÙh Fch Wh ED, Sm
S ShBW Ad-bLicmE MiÙh
FcLpW Whz ¹⁶ Ac bjcUh EFd
MjUi MiÙh EBA Wh CPpW,
Sm S Ad-bLiE MiÙh EBA
CPLpW Whz ¹⁷ Ad-bLicm
MjUi MiÙh Fch Wh EBAC
ThFm, Sm S Sjbhc BbhW
ZmFhbh, Ac Sjbch EGWE
HjWhc bhMm ghZj-QkZj
GhBchDz ¹⁸ ShBdm Ad-bLic
SciFhc Mmchc bCS EBHmLm,
ShchE S ZiWhf EBHmLpWz
¹⁹ Ad-bLic CXcm Abhc Mm
Afh, B Afh MjUi Ghdi EC
UIWiAZi MiÙnhic dhHi ED,
Sm S gFd ThFi AbhcC Zmfi
ZU WLiZz

²⁰ EBDm ALd FTh EBD, Ad-
bLicm S ghLhC bjcUh ThFi
MiÙh Fch EBLmz ShBWC
XDdh Yfd, bjcUh ThFi MS
MWcm MiÙh Fch EBZ, Dchc
bhMm ShWcmC XDdh MiÙh
Fch EBLmz ²¹ ZJMchD Wi,
DFMW bhWfc bhMUi Mmdh
bCS ABLm, Edh MiÙh EBA
CPhE DFMW bhWfc bhMUi
ABLmz ²² ZhZh AUbc AEdhU
gifhZm gFd bhWfc Mmdh
bcW ED, Ad-bLic CçS gifhZm
ECdh gFdcM MiÙh Fch EBZz
²³ EBDm Dc bhMm FTh ALm,
AèhD ShW bcMi bhYiF VhXm
VhXm gFdSh FchBZhz GmSE
ThFi XDdh SjdH Yfdc dhGhW
XDdh VhXE Ad-bLicm MiÙh
Fch EBLm, ZhUm ShBW
ULLchZhc SfcY AWhc FhdE
ShW CçS EFdcM MiÙh Fch
EBZz ²⁴ DcZhUm FiAbSc FhdE
Ad-bLiD UIWiAZi gFd fhfW,
EViFhc Ac GmbShcm ZiWhf
FciA HhBzi ZhY Aèhc ASE

ZhUfhB fbMhBZhz ²⁵ FhcW,
AèhD MS fbD XcMØ Ad-bLic
gFd UlfbWcm ShW XhEc
SdhS Wh YhdhBW, ES fbD
XcMØ ShBW ZhUfhB FcSm
EBZz ²⁶ Ac fmf UlfbW bCScmE
ShBW ZiWhf FcZhz ²⁷ XZiï
MZjc fciYE ALm, “ShBW
gÀdShcmC Ad-bLic XhEc SdhS
chGLpWz” Sm ZjMh MhD,
gÀdShcm Ad-bLic EViWm
chGhc bhWi EBD, AèhD
ShW WiMcm ZhU chGiA
EBÛ gFdShcmC Ad-bLic Sdm
chGLpWz ²⁸ Ac gÀdSh ShW
EViWm ABA ghcdm, gÀdShcm
dBA EC GhL bhDac MW
BZWjèhE Aèh XhFc EViW
EBZhz MhSm MmBW gFdSh
ShW EViWm chGLidh, gC Aèh
XhFC gÀdShc CXcAdh EBWz

²⁹ ABÈh VcE, bjcUh EFdc
dhHi Mmch SCZhc HjLd
Fcmc, bjcUh EFdcM MjUi
FjWjUiWC MiÙh Fch Wh ED,
Sm Dchc YhDUH FiSh? ³⁰ Ac
Abch LhghZi EFdE FmWm
IÖhD IÖhD ZiXUc bjGh-bjGi
EBac? ³¹ ED, ahB EFd, Abi
S XcSmF UiWC bCSc bjGh-
bjGi EBac! Abhc bhdiF
BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbchcm
dBA Mm ZehB UmGhB, EC
ZehBc dhHiC Abi Sjbchcm
BSh MhWhBchbz ³² BYiL
OhCWE Mjdi MhWjAc Xhdc
dHm Abi Mm dhehB FcLi,
BSh MjUi Ghdi UIWiAZi
WiESm FciA ThFi, Sm Abhc
FjWj dha EBLm Wi? bjcUh
EFdcM MjUi MiÙh Fch Wh
ED, Sm AE, Edh FB, “AE, GhE-
Uhe YkeSi FcE, FhBd S Wióis
bcW EBZz” ³³ ahBApWcm,
Sjbch ajd FciE Wh, Edh DF
LièMG ALm, “Fj-fjHiD ahdh

bhWfcmE WhOhBdhDz”
³⁴ DcdhHi Sjbch ZU Wifh ThFi
 gMhH EE, Ac HjWh FciE Whz
 Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC S ðDEJ
 AèhcmC KiWm Wh, BSh Ze
 fcbc ZmXhcz

³⁵ FjWj FjWj bhWfm
 MiFhBS Xhcm, “bjcUh EFd
 FmbWm MiÙh EBZh? Shchc
 fcidc HPW FidhGhW EBZ?”

³⁶ ghDcm ZmAGd! Sjbhc
 WiMc GmSc bhMm Mm
 ZiKi ZhBW FcE, B ZiKi Wh
 bcdm S Kmch CPM Whz
³⁷ Ac Sjbhc ZhBW Fch ZiKi
 ThFi Mm Kmch ZhcED, Sjbi
 S B Kmch ZhBW FcE Wh,
 Sjbi Ghdi ZiKi ZhBW FcE
 VhW Zh EBÛ FjWj Yfdc,
 EHj bciAC Kmch ZhcEDz
³⁸ ZhUm AèhD ShW bcMi
 bhYiF BShc LjcS-AFhc HPW
 FcpWz ShBW XcSmF ZiLcmC
 Shc MhS bhYiF Kmchc LjcS-
 AFhc UmBWz ³⁹ ZjME Wh
 Wi, gFd MhWUhc Hjî S
 DF fbhW WhDz bhWfc Hjî
 DFdhGhW, Xfjc DFdhGhW,
 XhGic DFdhGhW Ac bhLc AcF
 dhGhWz ⁴⁰ ECdh ALbhWE-
 E ZCS WbjWhc fcid ALm,
 UIWiASE ZCS fcid ALm,
 Sh-E Zmgmîi fcidc SmM
 DFdhGhW, Ac UIWiAZi fcidc
 SmM AcF dhGhWz ⁴¹ fcejMc
 SmM DFdhGhW, KhÛc SmM
 AcF dhGhW Ac Smchc SmM
 ULLch dhGhWz DbWFi DF
 Smch ThFi AcF Smchc SmME
 AdhUhz

⁴² bcW ZhUm MiÙh EBA
 CPhE EC dhGhWz dhf bhOi
 UiA ghcdm XKiMhD, EBdm
 EC dhfcm MmZdh MiÙh
 Fch EBZ, BSh Ac XKs WhDz
⁴³ EfçhWi ghdSm bhOi UmEA
 ED, fçhwi ghdSm SjdH EBZz
 bhOi UmEA ED UlcZd ghdSm,

Ac SjdH EBZ ZdZhW ghdSmz
⁴⁴ bhOi UmEA ED cÃ-bhjfc
 fcid, EBdm SjdH EBZ cjghWiF
 fcidz cÃ-bhjfc fcid MmZdh
 ALm, Sm S cjghWiF fcidE
 ALmz ⁴⁵ Mmdh ZhZh AUbc
 ZmXhcm XZiî SCchS fciYE
 ALm, “EC XDdh AUb MiÙh
 MhWUhc EBdhz” Sm fmf
 AUb, MmBW Ad-bLi, ShBW
 FiSh EBdh? ShBW S EBdh
 MiÛnHi UmEch cjgjz ⁴⁶ EBdm
 cjghWiF Mm fcid, BGhW S
 XDdh ED Wh, XDdh ED cÃ-
 bhjfc fcid, ZhUm ED cjghWiF
 fcidz ⁴⁷ Mmdh XDdh AUb
 bhOi ThFi ABdh, ZhUm ULLch
 AUb, Ad-bLi ABdh Zmgmî
 ThFiz ⁴⁸ MHSc bhWjf EBdh
 EC bhOic ZhWhBd bhWfc
 dhGhW, Ac Zmgmîi bhWjf
 EBdh gC Zmgmîi MW Ad-bLic
 dhGhWz ⁴⁹ Sm ZhZh AUbc
 dhGhW Abch Mmdh bhOic
 FhDac LjcS XhBLi, PiF ECdh
 gC Zmgmîi MWc dhGhW
 Zmgmîi LjcSE XhBbjz

⁵⁰ ahBAPWcm Abi Sjbchcm
 FBchb, cÃ-bhjfc FjWj fcid
 Aèhc ZhUfhBc EViFhc XhD
 Whz MmShc ZiWhf ALm,
 BSh FjWjbØmc KicidB ZWm
 Whz ⁵¹ Sm Abi Sjbchcm DFOh
 ZhSjWi FTh MhWhBchb,
 MhWE Wi, Abch gFdc S bCS
 EBS WhD, EBdm gFdc LjcS
 ZUdiMiZz ⁵² FiAbSc FhdE
 DF bjgjcôsc bhMm, KGjc
 XdFm, fiqHhS Yk UmEA
 dHm dHmC Abch ZUdiMibjz
 EC fiqHh ZhMiA ghcdm, gFd
 bjcUh Edh LjcSm MiÙh EBZh,
 MmSh FjWjUiW ZiWhf EBS
 WhD, Ac AbchE gC LjcSm
 ZUdiMibjz ⁵³ DcdhHi Mm
 fcid ZiWhf EBMhD, BShD
 Edh LjcS XhBSm EBZ, MmSh

FjWjUiW XKiS WhD, Ac
MmSh bciMiZ, BShD Edh
LjcS XhBSm EBZ, MmSh
FjWjUiW bcS WhDz ⁵⁴ Ac
Mm fcid XKiMhD, B fcidm
MmZdh KicìhDB LjcS XhBZ,
Mm fcidc bCS ED, BShD
MmZdh KicFhdiW MiÙnHi
XhBZ, gC fbD Aèhc Fhdhbc EC
dmGh YdiZ,

bCSc ZiWhf EBA Mp ABLmz

⁵⁵ E bCS, Sc Mp FjAB?

bCScm, Sc Zif UhS FjAB?

⁵⁶ bCSc Zif UhS EBd HjWh,
Ac HjWhcm GmbSh MjHhD
bjLh WZic fciESz ⁵⁷ EBdm
Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhD Fci,
Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
CLièhD ShBW Abchcm Mp
UhW FcpWz

⁵⁸ Sm, E Abhc bhDAc ah-
BApW, Sjbch BbhWm bMZjS
EE, MhSm FjØhD Sjbchem
AdhbS Wh Xhcmz bhdiFc
GmMbSc dhHi WiMcm
gc-ghbmfh XjchXjc ZidhB
UmE, Sjbch S MhWE, ShW
dhHi bmWS Fcdm B bmWS
FjWjbØmc ZmFhbh MhD
Whz

**ZiUhDB Xchbif Ac
UIA**

16

(16:1-24)

cidìY KhÙh Sjdhc ZmXhcm

¹ E ahB EFd, Aèhc XhF
ZÙh EFdcm fhBìc dhHi KhÙh
Sjdhc ZmXhcm Abi EGW
FBchbz HhdhSiA Umfc BL-
hDB MbhS EFdcm Abi Mmdh
gjFjb UiLi, SjbchE ECdh FcEz
² Sjbch XcSmF MWM MhcMic
SCYiF EWjMhDB ghßhc XDdh
UiW FiLj OmFh-XDfh Udh

FcE, MhSm Abi MmZdh ABBj,
EC fbD FjWj KhÙh Sjdhc Wh
dhHmz ³ Abi ABA ghcdm
Sjbchc Udh Fch EC UhW-
GDchS MmcjMhdmbE dBA
MhEAc dhHi, Sjbch Mmchcm
XLÙ FcZhd, Abi KiPi UiA
Shchcm XhPhBbjz ⁴ Ac Sjbch
MjUi bWE FcE AbiE MhEA
Mcjc, Sm Shch Abhc dHm
EBA MhBZhZ

*gMcS XhCdjLm FciØ LYcc
WiES*

⁵ Abhc GiAd EBd bhFiUWiA
EBA ABShb, DcdhHi Abi
bhFiUWiA Umfc aiScmUi
Sjbchc HmLm ABBjz ⁶ ABA
gDS Tjeh FDUiW Sjbchc
HmLm cBbj Zh Aìh fiSFhd
Sjbchc HmLmC FhOhBbj,
MhSm Abi MmWEC MhB Wh
FmWm SjbchC Abhcm EC
LYcc dhHi gFdSh MjBS-MhBS
FciA UiZhDz ⁷ XTc FjObc
dhGhW Abi Ghdi XTmUi
MhEAc FhdE Sjbchc dHm
UmGh FcShb KhB Wh, Abi
KhBchb, Aèhc bcMi EBdm
ZhÀh FDUiW Sjbchc dHm
ThFbjz ⁸ EBdm XÓhbFh BU
XcMØ Abi EC BYiL OhCWEC
cBbj, ⁹ FhcW Abhc LhbWm
ECdh Ze DFOh fjMjH ALm, B
fjMjHm Ze ahdh Yd bidmz Sh-
E ZCS bhWfm BShc ZicjViSh
Fcchz

¹⁰ GiAd chGiE, SibTi ahB
Sjbchc EWE ABdm ShBW
MhWj fhØiD-WicaDD cBSH
XhcpWz MhWE S, Abi
Mmdh bhdiFc GmMbS FciAc,
ShBWE PiF ECdh Fcchz
¹¹ DcdhHi FmC MhWj ShWcm
Ddhbi Wh Fcmz ZhUm ShBW
Mmdh Abhc HmLm ABSH
XhcpW, ECdh fhØi bS ShWcm
AHjABA UiEz Abi S ShW dhHi

Zhc KhBAC, Afh Fci ahBAPØc
dHm ShBWE ABZhz
¹² Ac AXèL ahBc ZmXhcm
FBchb, ShWcm ZCS biWS
FcLdhb, ahBAPØc dHm EBA
EGW Sjbchc HmLm MhBSh,
Sh-E FjWjbØmC chMi EBdh
Whz Sm fbD-fjMjH EBdm
ZhUm MhBZhWmz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹³ ahBAPWcm, Sjbch gFd
gjfiAc EE, BbhWm bMZjS EE,
fhEfi ahZ UmGhE Ac ZdZhw
EEz ¹⁴ Sjbch MSShC FcE,
bgäSc fgiS FciEz

¹⁵ Ac Sjbchc S MhWh
ALm, Aîh HtiL Umfc bhMm
AîiYhw ahBc XciZhcC EBdh
XDdh BbhWUhcZ Aèhc XhF
ZUh EFdc GmMbSc dhHi
Shch WiMcm fXi UiLpWz

¹⁶ DcdhHi biWS FciAc, Bd-
hGhW bhWfcm Sjbch Bÿsc
fgiS aMiE, AcE MS MWm Edh
GmMbS FcpW, Aèhc Whbm
bmWS FcpW, ShchcmE Edh
aMiEz ¹⁷ EC AîiYhw ahB,
YhSjWhS ahB Ac AFiF ahB
ABLpW UmGiA Abi GjZ Gjfi
EBLi, Dch AEAD Sjbchc EahZ
XjcW EBLmz ¹⁸ Dch Abhc Ac
Sjbchc Uide Achb UiLpWz
Sjbch EC dhGhW bhWfcm
GhL Bÿs FciEz

¹⁹ Sjcéc ALiA Umfc MbhSc
bhWfm Sjbchcm Lhdhb
MhWhBchz AFid Ac YiLFidh,
Ac Shchc Icc MbhSc bhWfm
bhdiFc bgäSc fgiS Sjbchcm
Lhdhb MhWhBchz ²⁰ gFd
bjbiW ahBAPØm Sjbchcm
Lhdhb MhWhBchz Sjbch
DFm-EBÛm XZiï HdhHdi
FciEz

²¹ Abi XhCdJLm WiMc ASm
EC Lhdhbc FTh dmGdhbz
²² bhdiF BLhcm MjUi FmC

bgäs Wh Fcm, Sm Shc CXcm
dhÛs XeCFz bhchWh Th!
bhWi, E Abchc bhdiF, SficiY
AWCÀh! ²³ bhdiF BLhc cgbS
Sjbchc CXcm Mhci cCFz
²⁴ Sjbch gFdc dhHi Abhc
BLhDB bgäs cBdz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 8
Wæc LiXhch
ULch FciØiA
XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC
 LiXhch Aèh XhFc gjFjbm
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi
 gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) KiPic
 AFhcm dmGLpWz BGhW
 EBd FciØ MbhSc HmLm ShW
 dmGh ULch LgiYhz EWjhbW
 Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE
 SfcîY WmEAc 21 ZLc ZhUm
 BGhW dmGh EBLmz

FciØ MbhSc dHm MmZdh
 gMcS XhCdjLc fâcF ahdh ALid
 Wh, EC fbD ShBW MbhSc
 HmLm B KiPi dmGLidhz
 XhCdjLc LhghZi XU dBA FciØ
 MbhSc FDMW bhWfm GjZ
 ZicViSh FcLidz EC LiXhchc
 bhMm ShBW BShc MjAX
 UiLpWz

gMcS XhCdjLc dmGh
 EC LgiYhc bhMUi ShWcm
 AcE ahdh Fci KiWh MhDz
 dmGFm ShW bWc FTh, AèhB
 GjF-GZci SZdiHc ZmXhcm
 ShW CSfhg, ULG-bLiZSc FTh,
 Ac XDdh BLhDB MbhSc
 bhMm OmFh-XDfhc EahZc
 fbD DFm-EBÛm Fidh fhBÌ
 FcLpW, BSh EC LiXhchc
 bhMm dmGLpWz B LiXhchc
 bhMm CèmG Fch ALiA Umf
 EGWFjc Sjcé Umfc aiScm,
 Ac bhFiUWiA EGWFjc HtiL
 Umfc aiScmz gC fbD BSh
 ðhviW Umf ALidz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) ajbiFh 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) FciØ MbhSc dHm gMcS
 XhCdjLc fâcF 1:12-7:16

(H) DgjUiAc BLhDB Bbh-
 WUhc EFdc dhHi UhW 8-
 9 cjFj

(I) LhghZi gifhZm gMcS
 XhCdjLc EViFhc 10-13
 cjFj

ajbiFh

(1:1-11)

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi XhCdjL, Aèh XhFc
 bcMi bhYiF gMcS BLh Ad-
 bLic DFMW LhghZiz FciØ
 OhCWc BLhDB MbhS Ac Aîh
 HtiL Umfc bhMm Aèhc MS
 XhF ZÛh EFd ZfS FcpW, Dchc
 HmLm Abi Ac Abchc bjiW
 ahB SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW
 dmGchbz

² Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh
 XhFm Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD
 AXWhch gFdc CXcm cgbS Ac
 fhØi WhMid FcCàhz

ZjM UmEAc bhdiF Aèh

³ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-
 bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc
 ShciY ECFz ShBWC cgbhWjc
 cgib Aèh, gÀdc Uidc ZjM
 UmEch Aèhz ⁴ gFd MhS ULG-
 bLiZSc fbD ShBW Abchcm
 ZjM UmbW, MhSm ShW HmL
 ThFi ZjM XhBA, EBÛc ULG-
 bLiZSc fbD AbchE Shchcm
 ZjM UiShb Xhciz ⁵ Ad-bLic
 dhGhW Abch Mmdh ZCS
 ULG-bLiZS fBÌ FciAc, ECdh
 ShW CLiehD ZCS ZjM-fhØiE
 XhBAcz ⁶ Abch Mm ULG-bLiZS
 fBÌ Fci, BSh S Sjbchc bWc
 fhØwh Ac WhMhSc dhHiC
 Fciz Sjbchcm ZjM UmEAc
 WiESmC AèhD Abchcm ZjM
 UmbWz Sjbch MmZdh Abchc
 dhGhW ULG-bLiZSE XeZhD,
 EC fbD Abchc UmEA ZjM
 bhYiF Sjbchc Fìcm fBÌ FcSm
 fhBÌ FcZz ⁷ Sjbchc CXcm

Abchc bMZjS DFiW ALm,
SjbcH Mmdh Abchc UIG-
bLiZSE fciF AL, ECdh Aèhc
UmEA ZjM-fhØWhc bhMmE
fciF ALz

⁸ Sjcéc ALiA UmfE Abch
Mm bLiZSE XeLdhb, ESh
SjbcHcm MhWhBSHb KhBz
giWE ThFSm Abchc CXcm
Mm AMhZ ABLid, EC AMhZ
Edh bhchÍF ALid, DcdhHi
Abch MhWc bhDA Lhei
UiLdhbz ⁹ bWE FcLdhb,
Abch Wióis bhch MhBbjz
Sm Abchc B ghds EBLid,
MhSm Abch WiMc CXcm
acfh Wh FciA, Mm AèhD
bjcUhcM MiÛh Fci SjdpW,
EC Aèhc CXcm acfh FciZ
¹⁰ DF ZmMjBSH bCSc AS ThFi
ShBW Abchcm ZhKhBLpW,
Ac EGWE ZhKhBchz Abch
ShW CXcm acfh FcShb Xhci,
ShBW ghbmfcH Abchcm
EdhGhW ZhKhBZh ¹¹ SjbcHE
ULA-bjWhMhS FciA Abchcm
fhBÌ FcchD, DcdhHi ZCS MWC
ULAc GhSicm Abch Mm cgb
XhBLi, EShc Yd UmGiA ZCSm
Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FcZhz

FciØ MbhSc dHm gMcS XhCdJLc fàcF (1:12-7:16)

gMcS XhCdJLc LYcc Umci

¹² Abch MmSh dBA HCcZ
FciAc, Abchc ZiZmFmE Edh
FD, Aèhc UmEA XZiï Ac fcd
bW dBA gFd bhWfc bhMm
MiÛnHi FhOhBLi, GhL Fci
SjbcHc bhMmC FhOhBLiz B
MiÛnHi Abch UlWiAZi AGd-
gmFbSm WhD, Ghdi Aèhc
cgbSc Zdm FhOhBLiz ¹³ Abch
S SjbcHc HmLm djFhB-
KhXhB FjWjSh dmGiAc Wh,
SjbcH Mm dmGh XechD Ac

ZjMchD, Ghdi EC ZmXhcmC
dmGiAcz Ac Afh FciAc, SjbcH
ghbmfcH Edh ZjMhS cBZhDz
¹⁴ ALdm Abchc ZmXhcm
SjbcH Tjeh FiLj MhWiAc,
Abchcm dBA Mmdh ZehB
FcchD, bhdiF BLhD SficiY
AWhc fbD SjbcHcm dBA
AbchE Edh ZehB Fcbjz

¹⁵ Ac EC FThe CXcm acfh
FciA Abi GjZ GiAdi EBLdhb,
Abi AEA-MhEAc XTE Ul-
BEZhc SjbcHc HmLm MhBbj,
Hmdm SjbcH UlBEZhc cgb-
WiAbS XhBZhDz ¹⁶ Abi bWE
FcLdhb, bhFiUWiAS MhEAc
XTm SjbcHc dHm UmGh
Fcbj Ac gW ThFi gicZhc
SjbcHc HmLm ABbj, MhSm
DgjUiA MidhS MhEAc FhdE
SjbcH Abchcm AHjABA UmEz
¹⁷ EBdm Abi Wh AEAD SjbcH
bWE FcchD Wi, Abi BSh
RJ FcLdhb? MHSc bhWfm
Mmdh DFZhc FD “ED, ED”
AcFZhc FD “Wh, Wh”, AbiE
Edh Wi?

¹⁸ Aèh XhF S gF Ac GhOi,
BGhW Mmdh ghLh, ECdh
DEGHWE ghLh, SjbcHc
HmLm Abchc MZhw DFZhc
“ED” Ac AcFZhc “Wh” ED
Whz ¹⁹ Abi, LidhL, Ac ahB
SibTiD SjbcHc HmLm Mhc
FTh SZdiH FcLi, gC BLh Ad-
bLiC EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDAC
MW BZWjèh, ShBW DFZhc
“ED” Ac DFZhc “Wh” WhD,
ShBWS gFd fbDC “EDz” ²⁰ Aèh
XhFc gFd EAUhC S Ad-bLic
bhMUi Xjch EDz DcdhHi
bjWhMhSc fbD Aèhc HCcZc
dhHi Ad-bLic Whbc CLièhD
Abch “AbiW” bhWi “ED” FBZ
²¹ Ac Ad-bLic dhHi Abchcm
Ac SjbcHcm MmBW bMZjS
Fci OiFhB chGLpW, ShW
Whb Aèhz ShBWC Abchcm

GmdhYSi UiLpWz ²² ShW
WiMc VW gifhZm Abchcm
fid-Khàe bhciA chGLpW, Ac
ShBW MmSh Abchcm UiZhc
EAUh FcLpW, BShc XDdh Fifi
gifhZm Abchc Uide bhMm
AèhB XhF cjjg UhW FcLpWz

²³ Abi Aèhcm fhÀi chGiA
Abhc MiÛnHic FLb GhBA
FBchb, Sjbchc ZhD UDA-
bhDA ThFhD Sjbchem
ZhKhWic GiAdm Abi FciØ
OhCWE MhEA ZÛ chGLiz
²⁴ Abch WiMcm Sjbchc Bb-
hWc bhdiF bWE Fcchb Wh,
ZcJ Sjbchem Gjfi-ZhfiD chGhc
dhHi Sjbchc dHm cBA Fhb
Fcchbz FhcW Sjbch BbhWm
bMZjS ALz

2

¹ DcdhHi bWm bWm
PiF Fcdhb, Sjbchc bWE
ULG UmEAc dhHi Abi Ac
Sjbchc HmLm MhBShb
WhDz ² FhcW Abi Sjbchem
ULG Uidm Abhcm Gjfi FcZ
Fm? Ac Abi Mhchem ULG
Uibj, EC Sjbch Lheh Abhcm
Gjfi Fhc Ac S FmC WhBz
³ Abhc Bdh dmGhc FhcW
EBd, Abi MmZdh MhBbj,
EC fbD Mmch Abhcm Gjfi
Fhc FTh, Shchc HmL ThFi
MhWj FjWj ULG Wh XhBz
Sjbchc CXcm Abhc B Ziðhf
ALm, Abi MmShS Gjfi EBBj,
SjbchE BShS Gjfi EBZhDz
⁴ Abhc bWE Ze ULG dBA, KGjc
XhWi YhdhBA AHm Sjbchc
HmLm dmGLdhbz ALdm Abi
Sjbchem ULG UmEAc dhHi
dmGLi Wh, ZcJ Sjbchc dhHi
Abhc Mm FS bgäs, EGhW
MhWhWic dhHiC dmGLiz

EXchVicm bhY Fch

⁵ Abhcm MjUi FmC ULG UiA
ThFm, Sm gm Ghdi Abhcm
WhD, Tjeh EBdmE Sjbch
gFdcmC ULG UiLmz ⁶ Sjbch
Zmfic ahH MWm bidiA Shcm
Mm fhMh UiL, EShC Shc dhHi
MTmiz ⁷ EGW Sjbch Shcm
bhY Fci UidhE, Shcm ZjM
UmE, MhSm Zmfi ULGm gm
FhSc Wh EDz ⁸ DcdhHi GhL
Fci Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbch
MmW Shcm bhDA FcE, BSh
XcbhW Fci UmGhEz ⁹ Abi
XciÀh Fci UmGShb KhBLdhb,
Sjbch gFd ZmXhcm ZhBÐ AL
Fi Wh, DcdhHiC Abi Sjbchc
HmLm dmGLiz ¹⁰ Sjbch MjUi
FjWj ZmXhcm FmCccm bhY
Fci UidhE, Sm AbiE Shcm bhY
Fci UmBz Ac ghLhC MjUi Abi
FjØh bhY FciA ThFi, Sm Ad-
bLic LhbWm Sjbchc dhHiC
FciAc, ¹¹ MhSm fDShWm
Abhcm VjFh UiS Wh Xhcmz
Shc Fj-bSdZc FTh S Abchc
EMhWh WhDz

*Ad-bLicm KiWhC S Im-
chWc dhGhW*

¹² Abi ScjAL OhCWE Ad-
bLic ZmXhcm Gjfi-GZci SZdiH
FchS HiA UmGdhh, gWE Fhb
Fhc dhHi bhdiFm Abhcm
DFOh fjMjH Fci UiLpWz
¹³ EBdm Abhc BbhWUhc ahB
SiShLcm gWE Wh XhEAD
Abhc bWE GjZ EfhØi ALidz
DcdhHi ScjAL OhCWc bhWfc
HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA bhFi-
UWiAS HmdhbHiz

¹⁴ EBdm Abch Aèhc fjFciA
MhWhB, ShBW Abhcm
ghbmfh Ad-bLic ZiMpEc bgh
YkcSic biLidc dHm Khd-
hBchz Ad-bLicm KiWh S DF
ImchWc dhGhWz AèhD ShW
Mp-MhİhD EC ImchW Abchc
bhMUİ gFd MhHhS LiİhB

UmBWz ¹⁵ Mmch WhMhS
ghLid Fcch Ac Mmch ZiWhf
EBch, EC UlBE Udc dhHi Abch
EBdhb Ad-bLic DF ImchW,
EC ImchWcm Ad-bLiD Aèhc
UcZhcE FjcZhWic dhGhW
fXiA Uichz ¹⁶ Mmch ZiWhf
EBMhc, Shchc HmLm Abchc
ImchW EBd bchc HÛ, Mhc Yd
EBd Wióis bcWz Ac Mmch
WhMhS ghLid Fcch, Shchc
HmLm Abch EBdhb MiÛnHic
ImchW, Dc Yd EBd AGmchSc
MiÛnHiz B ES Ze WmF Fhb
Fchc dhG FjW MW? ¹⁷ WiMc
dhac dhHi Mmdh ZCS MWm
Aèhc Fhdhb dBA ZmZfh Fcm,
Abch S BShc dhGhW WhDz
Abch ZcJ Aèhc XhPhBd MW
gifhZm fcd bWm Ad-bLic
Whbm Aèhcm AMic-WhMic
chGiA SZdiH FciAcz

3

*Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA DF
CLièc GhUib*

¹ Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abch
BSh FBA gicZhc Abchc WiMc
fjWhb HhEAS dhHLi Wi?
FjWj FjWj bhWfc Mmdh
EBÛc HmL ThFi LWU WmEA
dhHm, AbchE EdhGhW
Sjbchc HmLm Zh Sjbch
ThFi LWU XhEA dhHZ Wi?
Wh, bjOmC Whz ² Sjbchc
Whb S Abchc Uide bhMm
dmGh ALm, SjbchC EBdhD
Abchc LWUz Ac EC LWUc
FTh S gFdmC MhWm Ac
gFdmC XeoZ ³ BGhW S Xciéhc
ZjMh MhD, Ad-bLic dmGh
LWU EBdhD SjbchcC, SjbchC
Abchc bmWSc Ydz B LWU
S FjWj Fhdi-Fdb UiA dmGh
EBLm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc XhF cjj
UiA dmGh EBLmz BGhW S
Sjc XheE XhEA fciESc dhGhW
FjWj XhÍcc CXcm dmGh WhD,

ZcJ bhWfc Uide bhMmC
dmGh EBLmz

⁴ EC ZmXhcm Ad-bLic
CLièD Aèhc UcZhcE Abchc
XjchXjc WióDEsh ALm, ⁵ Sh-
E Abch Mm WiMc HjWm
gFdSh FcidShb Xhcbj, Bdh
FjWj FTh WhDz B GmMbSi
HjW S Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFiC
XhBz ⁶ Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA
CLièhc FTh MhWhWic dhHi,
ShBWC Abchcm B GmMbSi
HjW UhW FcLpWz B CLièh
S EÀcm EÀcm fciES bhWhc
ZmXhc WhD, ZcJ XhF cjjc
XciKhdWhD Uide BbhW-
AFiUhc ZmXhcZ FhcW EÀcm
bCS, Ac cjgm MiÛnHiz

⁷ XhÍcc CXcm dmGh fciESi
Mm GmMbSm bcW AD, EC
fciES WhMidc fbD S Aèhc
bgibh MhBc EBLidz EC fbD
gMcS bjLhc KmghchE Aèhc
bgibhD WjchWi EBHmLidz
ShW bjGc WjchWi LjcS
MjUiE Aím Aím Fbi MhEA
VcLid, SmZC ZWi BLchBd
EFdm ShW Kmghchc ZhD
KhEAc ShÀs EBLm Whz
⁸ EC fciESc GmMbSi Yd MjUi
ES bgibhAdh ED, Sm XhF
cjjc GmMbSi Yd FS Zmfi
bgibhAdh! ⁹ EC Mm EÀci
fciESm bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi
Fcm, Shc GmMbSi Fhb MjUi
ES bgibhAdh ED, Sm Mm
GmMbSm Zm-FLjc GhdhL
FBA HBÛ Fcm, B GmMbS
S AcE FS Zmfi bgibhAdh!
¹⁰ ZjMchD Wi, AHm MmSh
bgibhAdh ALid, EGW BShc
FjWj bgibh WhB FBdmC
Kdm, Shc SjdWhD EGWFjc
WDA GmMbSc bgibh ZCS
Zmfiz ¹¹ Mm WjchWic SmM
Fbh VcLid, BSh MmZdh ES
bgibhAdh, Sm MmSh KicFhd

cBZ, BSh S AcE FS Zmfi
bgibhAdh!

¹² Abchc bWE EdhGhW Afh
ALm HSiFmC Abch GjdH-Gjdi
bhSiz ¹³ Abch S gMcS bjLhc
dhGhW WhD, ShBW XcUh
UiA ShW bjG HjiA TBLdh,
MhSm ShW bjGc Fbi MhEA
WjchWi LjcS ZWi BLchBdm
Wh UmGpWz ¹⁴ EBdm Shchc
Uid XhfhW EBHmLidz Ac
EGWE SCchS fciYE dmGh,
Aèhc dHm bidWc gC XjchWh
CLièhc FTh SidhES Fcdm,
Shchc Uide bhMm XcUh
ThFmz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic
CXcm BbhW AWdm EC
XcUh gci MhDz ¹⁵ Ac EGW
XcMØ gMcS bjLhc SCchS fciY
SidhES Fchc fbD ZWi BLchBd
EFdc Uid XcUh UiA Hjch
ThFmz ¹⁶ Shchc bhMm FmC
MmZdh bhdiFc CXcm BbhW
AWm, EC fbD gC XcUh gci
MhDz ¹⁷ EC bhdiF EBdh XhF
cjj, Ac bhdiFc cjj MmWE
ALm, EWEC ðhviWsh ALmz
¹⁸ ADWhc LhbWm Mmdh
XcUh Lleh bjG fchfci UmGh
MhD, ECdh Abch gFdC Ad-
bLic WjchWi bgibh UmGi
UmGi AcE Zmfi bgibhAdh
ZWia ShW dhGhW bgibhAdh
EBchbz Abchc bhdiF BLh,
bhWi XhF cjjc FjUcSi ZdmC
Bdh EcZ

4

bhOic ZhfWE chGh VW

¹ EC FhcWm, AèhD bmgm-
cZhWi FciA EC WDA GmMbSi
Fhbc UhDBÍ Abchc ASE
UiLpW Fci, Abch Wichf EB
Whz ² SZdiH FhbE bhWfm
djFhBA MmSh Zm-ghDAbi
FcpW, BSh Abch bjOmC Fci
Whz Abch FjWj FhbE Ld-
KSjci Fci Wh, Aèhc FhdhBE

amMhd bifhB Whz ZcJ gF
FThcm Gjdh-bmdh FBA
gFd bhWfc HmLm Ac Aèhc
UcZhcE Abchcm MBHÔH
gifhZm XcbhW Fciz ³ Abchc
Gjf-GZci MjUi djFhBd ThFm,
Sm dhÛsi XTm Mmch Mh-
Bch, Shchc HmLmC djFhBd
ThFmz ⁴ EC MHSc UmZSh
BZdiLm E-BbhWUhc EFdc
Uidem AÛh ZhWhBdiLm,
MhSm Shch GjF-GZcic Wjc
Wh UmGmz EC GjF-GZcic
bhMUi Ad-bLic HCcZ MhBc
EBLm, Ac EC Ad-bLic EBdh
Aèhc EZiFd LjcSz ⁵ Abch S
WiMc ZmXhcm SZdiH Fcchb
Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLicm
SZdiH Fcchb, ShBWC bhdiF,
ShW dhHiC Abch Sjbchc
Hjdhb ZWLiz ⁶ Abch BSh
SZdiH Fcchb, FhcW Mm AèhD
FBLpW, "AÛhBc ThFi Yc ECF,"
gC Aèh XhFm ShW Wjc Abchc
Uide MhdhBLpW, MhSm Ad-
bLic Kmghchc bhMm Aèhc
Wjcc bgibh MhBc EDZ

⁷ AèhB EC Wjcc VW S bhOic
ZhfwE chGh EBLm, EC Zhfw
EBdhb AbchCz bhOic ZhfwE
chGh EBLm, MhSm bhWfm
ZjMS Xhcm EC FjUcSi bghfĀi
Abchc WiMc HmL ThFi
ABLm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc HmL
ThFiC ABLmz ⁸ gFdZhD ThFi
Abchc CXcm ZCS dhGhW KhX
ABdmE, Abch Kjcchc EBLi
Whz Abch ZmUifh dhHdmE
XjchXjc Wichf EBLi Whz
⁹ Abchc CXcm Mjddb Fch
EBdmE AèhD S Abchc dH
LheLpW Whz bhOis YhdhBA
ALhedmE Abch ZiWhf EBLi
Whz ¹⁰ ghbmfh bhdiF BLhc
bCSc UlG-Fic WifhWh Abchc
fcide dBA IjciAc, MhSm
Abchc fcide bhMm ShW
MiÛnHiE UmGh MhDz ¹¹ Ac

Abch MS fbD ZhKiA ALi,
 bhdiF BLhc dhHi Abchcm S
 gc-ghbmfhC bCSc ASE Sjdi
 UmEA Ec, MhSm EC bCSc
 EViW fcide ShW MiÛnHi
 MhBc EDz ¹² EC WbjWhD
 Abchc bhMm Fhb Fcmc
 bCSc, Ac Sjbchc bhMm Fhb
 Fcmc MiÛnHiDz

¹³ XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm,
 “Abi BbhW AWLi HSiFmC
 FBdhhz” EC DFB BbhWc ahHi
 EBA AbchE Edh FBZ ¹⁴ FhcW
 Abch MhWi, Mm AèhD bhdiF
 BLhcm MiÛh FcLdh, gC AèhD
 ShW dHm AbchcmE MiÛh
 FcZh, Ac Abchc dHm Fci
 SjbchcmE ShW LhbWm AMic
 FcZhz ¹⁵ BSh gFdSh Sjbchc
 ahdhBc dhHiC EBLm, MhSm
 bhWfc CXcm Aèhc Mm cgbS
 WhMid EBLm, gC cgbSc
 GhSicm ZCSm AcE Zmfi Fci
 Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcm Ac
 Aèhc HCcZ EDz

BbhWm MiÛnHi FhOhWi

¹⁶ DcdhHi Abch Wichf
 EB Whz MjUiE Abchc cÃ-
 bhjfc fcid GD EBMhc, SmZC
 Abchc cjjg UiW UiW ShMh
 EBA CPmcz ¹⁷ EGW Abch
 Mm FDUiWc dhHi fhbhBÛ
 Fì FciAc, B Fìc ZUdh Abch
 KicFhdC dhHi EYkcØ fhW-
 bgibh dha Fcbjz ¹⁸ KCGUi
 MmSh UmGh MhD, Abch S
 BShc ZhD KhBchb Wh, ZcJ
 MmSh UmGh MhD Wh, EShc
 ZhD KhBchbz KCGm MmSh
 UmGh MhD, BSh S Tjeh
 FDUiWc, Ebdm MmSh UmGh
 MhD Wh, BSh KicFhdz

5

¹ Abch MhWi, Abch B
 UlWiAZi Mm Qoch-IcE Zfs
 Fci, bhWi Mm FbMjc fcid
 dBA ALi, BGhW MjUi ZiWhfE

EBMhD, SmZC Aèhc UmEA
 DGhW Ic Abchc ALmz B Ic
 FjWj bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd
 WhD, BGhW S gghbmfh
 ZmgmîE ALmz ² EC Qoch-
 IcE Zfs Fch ghdSm Abch
 dhæh Fci Ub YhdhBAC Ac
 Uidm-MhWm Afh FciAc,
 MhSm Zmgmîi gC WDA Icc
 bhMm Abchcm Hjch EDz
³ Sh-E FTh EBd, EC Qoch-Ic
 ahJHhc ZhUm Abchcm MhWj
 dmbOh UmGh Wh MhDz
⁴ EC Qoch-IcE cBA ahc-ZjNh
 ZBSm ZBSm Abch AghMhci
 FciAcz DcZhUmE Abch cÃ-
 bhjfc B Qoch-Ic LheShb KhB
 Wh, Sh-E ahdh Icc dhHi Zhc
 KhBchb, MhSm EGWFjc EC
 bCSc EViW Qoch-Ic YhdhBA,
 KicFhd MiÛh ThFhc MjFh
 Ic XhBz ⁵ EShc dhHiC AèhD
 Abchcm MjBS FcLpW Ac BShc
 ZhDWbh gifhZm Abchcm
 XhF cjjg UhW FcLpWz

⁶ DcUhD Abchc fhEfc FjWj
 FbSi WhBz Abch S ZjMidiLi,
 MSUiW EC cÃ-bhjfc fcid dBA
 Zfs Fcbj, ESUiW Abch bhdiFc
 HmL ThFi gchBd cBbjz ⁷ Abch
 S KGjc UmGh FjØhc acfhD
 Kdi Wh, Ghdi BbhWc ZdmC
 Kdiz ⁸ ALdm Abchc aiSc ach
 fhEf ALm, Ac Abch cÃ-bhjfc
 fcide cEA ThFi bhdiFc dHm
 Zfs FchGhWC ahdh bWE Fciz
⁹ DcdhHi Abch fcide bhMm
 ThFi Zh Wh ThFi, Abchc
 WiES EBd bhdiFcm Gjfi Fchz
¹⁰ FhcW Ad-bLic AUhdSE
 Abch gFdmC CZhWi dhHZ,
 MhSm UlWiAZi EC fcidm
 Abch MS WbjWhc ZhU-ahdh
 Fhb FcLi, EC Fhbc ZUdh XhBz

*Aèhc dHm bidWc Gjff-GZci
 SZdiH*

11 Abch S Aèh XhFcm QchBA Kdi, DcdhHi bhWfcm ZjMhWic Kmih Fcchbz Abchc ZmXhc S Aèhc UcZhcE Xciéhc, Afh Fci Sjbchc HmLmE Edh Xciéhc ALiz 12 BGhW FBA Abch gicZhc WiMc ShciY HhBchb Wh, ZcJ Abchcm dBA Sjbchc ZehBc FhcW MhWhBchbz Sm MmSh bhWfm aiSc Wh UmGiA, Ghdi bhWfc ZhcHhdh dBA ZehB Fcm, Sjbch Shchcm DFOh MjAX UiShD Xhcz 13 Abch MjUi XhHd EB, Sm Aèhc XhHd EBLi, Ac MjUi bhTh ahdh ThFm, Sm Sjbchc dhHiC ahdh ALmz 14 Ad-bLic bgâSm Abchcm Xjf bhWhBA KhhdDz Abch Wióis ZjMLi, gFdc ScY ThFi DFMWc bCS EBLid, DcdhHi gFdcC bCS EBLmz 15 ShBW gFdc dhHi bhch HmLdh, MhSm Mmch MiÛh ALpW, Shch MhWj Ac WiMc dhHi Wh ZhKpWz ZcJ Shchc dhHi MmBW bhch HmLdh Ac gicZhc MiÛh EBLdh, ShW dhHiC Shch ZhKpWz

16 DcdhHi EGW ThFi Abch Ac bhWfc ZhBcc LjcS UmGiA ZiKhc Fci Whz Abch S AHm Ad-bLicm EdhGhW bWE FcLdhb, EBdm EGW Ac Bdh Fci Whz 17 FmC MjUi Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd Fcm, Sm gm WDA XDuh EBdz Shc XjchW gFdSh YkLiA ghci DÀmcm WDA ZWiHmdz 18 BSh S Aèh ThFiC EDz ShBW Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW dHm Abchc bidW IOhBLpW, Ac Abchcm EC GmMbSc UhDBÍ UiLpW, ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWfcm ShW dHm bidhB UiShbz 19 Dc bhWi EBd, AèhD bhWfc HjWhc ZhD

Wh KhBA, Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW dHm bhWfc bidW IOhBLpWz Ac EC bidWc GjF-GZci SZdiHc UhDBÍ Abchcm UiLpWz

20 DcdhHiC Abch Ad-bLic WhBZ gifhZm ShW XÀm bhSichbz ALdm AèhDC Abchc bhMUi bhWfcm biWSi Fcchz Ac Ad-bLic XÀm AbchE biWS Fcchb, Sjbch Aèhc dHm bidiS EEz 21 gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD S FjWj HjWh-WhYcbhWi FcLpW Whz EBdm Abch gFdc HjWhc fhMh AèhD ShW FhÛE Sjdi Uidh, MhSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc bhMUi AèhB XZiÛShD Abch XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd EBz

6

1 Aèhc GhUib gifhZm Abch EC biWS FciAc, Sjbch MmZdh Aèhc cgbS XhBL, Sm BFOhcm ZiYd EBSm UiE Whz 2 XhF FhdhBE AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Abi fPiF fbDD Sjbhc AcMi gjWLi,
WhMhS XhEAc UiW Sjb-
hcm fhBÌ FcLiz

gjWE, EGWC fPiF fbD, EGWC WhMhS XhEAc UiWz

gMcS XhCdjLc GmMbs Fhbc ghds

3 Ad-bLic Whbm Abch Mm SZdiH Fci, EC SZdiHc ZUWhb Wh EAc dhHi Abch Bdh FjWj Fhb Fci Wh, Mm Fhbm bhWfc bWE ZhVh ADz 4 ZcJ gFd ZmXhcm Abch XcbhW UmGhBchb, Abch Aèhc GmMbSFhciz ZCS UIG-Fi, Mjddb-bLiZS, Ac ZiXU-AXU fBÌ FciA BShc XcbhW Uichbz 5 Abchcm ZCS Zhc bhBc-VBc Fch EBLm, ZCS Zhc Mmde

ghchWi EBLm, ZCS UhJHh-
ghJHhbbh Abchc CXcmUi
HmLm, ZCS bmWS FcLi,
Wh IjbbBA chBS FhOhBLi
Ac CXhf-GhXhf cBLiz ⁶ BSh
Lheh Abchc XhF-XcmMHhc
MiÛnHi, AGd-ZjÐi, LZcHhci,
UDA-bhDA, Uidc XhF cjj,
GhOi bgäs, ⁷ gF FTh FEA
Ac Aèhc FjÛcSi Zd, UIBE
ASm XcmMHhcic ASiAc
ZmZghc FciAcz ⁸ bhWfm
Abchem Uhb UmCF Zh Wh
UmCF, Abchc fjWhb HhCF Zh
ZUWhb HhCF, BShD Abchc
MhD AD Whz bhWfm FBch,
Abch Zjdm OH, ALdm S
Abch gF XTm Kdiz ⁹ bhWfm
FpW, Abchem KiWpW Wh,
SmZC gFdm Abchem KiWmz
Abch bchc dhG EBHmdmE
ZhKiA ALiz Abchem bhBc-
Vbc Fch Ec, EBdm MhWm
bhch Ec Whz ¹⁰ ZCS ULGc
bhMmE Abch ghbmfh Gjfi-
Zhfi ALiz Abch WiMm HciZ
EBAE ZCScm VWi ZhWhBLiz
Abchc S FjØhc WhB, SmZC
gÀdshc bhdiFz EC dhGhW
Abch XcbhW FcLi, Abch Aèhc
GmMBSFhciz

¹¹ E FciØ MbhSc bjbIW ahB
EFd, Sjbchc HmLm S Gjdh-
bmdhC bhSiLi, Sjbchc dhHi
Abchc bW CMhe Fci UiLiz
¹² Abchc Uid Sjbchc dhHi Gj-
diA chGLi, EBdm Sjbchc Uid
Abchc dhHi ZÛ Fci TBLz ¹³ Sm
Abhc AEdhU gifhZm Sjbchem
FBchb, Abch Mmdh Sjbchc
dhHi Uid GjdiA chGLi, SjbchE
Edh Abchc dhHi Sjbchc Uid
GhW GjdiA UmEz

*ZiVcbic dHm FjOjbiSh FciE
Wh*

¹⁴ Sjbch ZiVcbi bhWfc
dHm Gmfi-FjOjbiSh FciE Whz

XcmMHhcc dHm WhYcbhWc
bid FjAB? Aèhc Wjcc dHm
AÛhcic FjWj GhSic ALm Wi?
¹⁵ BZdiLc dHm Ad-bLic FjWj
GhSic ALm Wi? bjbIWc
dHm ZiVcbi fciF EBZ Fidh?
¹⁶ MhWE S, XhF FhdhbE AèhD
FBch,

Abi Shchc aiScm Zfs Fcbj,
Shchc dHmC Kdh-Yich
Fcbjz

Abi EBBj Shchc Aèh,
Shch EBZh Abhc XtMhz

Sm AbchC EBdhb MiÛh Aèhc
Zfs GhWhz Aèhc FhZh Icc
aiScm bjcSic FjWj MhHh
ALm Wi? ¹⁷ XhF FhdhbE AcE
ZhShBLpW,

DcdhHi Sjbch ZiVcbic HmL
ThFi gE,

Shchc HmL ThFi AdH cE,
WhXhF FjWj MiWif LBE Wh,
SmC Abi Sjbchem FZjd
Fcbjz

¹⁸ Abi EBBj Sjbchc HhBZi ZhY,
Sjbch EBZhD Abhc
AEdhU,

BGhW Abi Aèh chäjd Ad-
hbiWm FBchbz

7

¹ E bhDAc ahB EFD, EC
EAUh EFD S Abchc dhHiC
Fch EBLm, Sm AE Abch fcidc
Ac Uidc WhXhFi Ulc FciA
WiMcm XhF-LhY Fci, Ac
Aèhc Qc-GYo XjchXjc XhF-
XZiÏ MiÛnHic XTm Kdiz

SCZh Fchc ZhUm Gjfi-Zhfi

² ahB EFD, Abch S FjWj
bhWfc dHm EBÛhD FcLi
Wh, FmCcc GmSiE FcLi Wh
Ac FmCccm OHhBLiE Whz
DcdhHi Abchem Sjbchc Uidc

bhMm PhB UmEz ³ Sjbchcm
 UlfiZhc dhHi BGhW FBchb
 Whz Abi AHmC FBLi, Sjbch S
 Abchc MhWc MhW FBdMhc
 OfFch, Abch bcdmE DFdHm
 bcbj, ZhKdmE DFdHm ZhK-
 bjz ⁴ Sjbchc CXcm Abi GjZ
 acfh Fci, Sjbchcm dBA ZehB
 Fciz DcdhHi ES ULG-bLiZSc
 bhMm cBAE Abhc MhWE
 fhØi ALid, Abhc bW Gjfi-
 ZhfiD achz

⁵ gjWE, EC bhFiUWiAS
 ABAE Abchc fcide FjWj fjG
 XhBLi Wh, gFdZhd ThFiC
 Abch Fi XhBLi, ZhBcm ALid
 H×Hjd Ac MhWc aiScm ALid
 Qc-GYz ⁶ EBdm Aèh XhE,
 MmBW ULGi MWcm ZjM
 UmBW, ShBW Abchcm ZjM
 UiZhc dhHi SiShL ahBcm
 EWE AWhBdhz ⁷ Ghdi BGhW
 WhD, SiShL ahBD Sjbchc
 HmL ThFi Mm ZjM XhBLdh,
 EC ZjMm ShBW AbchcmE
 ZjM Uidhz ShBW Sjbchc bWc
 DfFi, Sjbchc FhÛh-FhØic FTh
 MhWhBdh, Abhc ZmXhcm
 Sjbch Zjdm GjZ AHtgiz EC
 gFdSh gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi
 EBLiz

⁸ ahBApWcm, Abhc AHc
 KiPic bhMm MjUiE Sjbchcm
 ULG UiLdhb, SmZC Abhc bWE
 FjWj Fi WhBz Abi MmZdh
 ZjMdhb, EC KiPiD Sjbchc
 bWc bhMm Tjeh FDUiW
 ULG UiLm, EC fbD AbiE
 FiLj ULG XhBLdhb, ⁹ EBdm
 EGW Abi Gjfiz Sjbchcm ULG
 UmEAD Gjfi EBLi Wh, ZcJ
 ULG XhBA Sjbch SCZh FcL
 UmGiA Gjfi EBLiz EC ULG
 XhBLdhD Sjbch Aèhc bcMiD,
 MhSm Abchc Uhch Sjbchc
 FjWj GmSi Wh EDz ¹⁰ Aèhc
 UmEA bWc FiD bhWfm SCZh

FcpW, Ac MhW ZhKhBWz Sm
 EC FiD S ULG WhBz EBdm
 UlWiAZi bWc FiD bhWfc bcW
 AWmz ¹¹ Sjbch ZjMchD Wi,
 Aèhc UmEA bWc FiD Sjbchc
 FS ahdhB FcLm, Sjbchcm
 WhYcbhWi ThFi ZhKhBLm,
 HjWhc ZhD Sjbchc IiÛh
 MWbhBLm, bWm bWm FS
 Qc QchBL, Aèhc ZhD FS
 AHjABL, WhYcbhWi Fhbc
 ZiKhc FcLz EC ZmXhcm
 Sjbch gFd bØmC XcbhW UiL,
 Sjbch WiGjSz ¹² Abi MjUiE
 EC KiPi dmGLidhb, EBdm
 Mm bhWfm EBÛhD FcLm Zh
 Mhc CXcm EBÛhD Fch EBLm
 Shc dhHi WhD, ZcJ Aèhc
 UcZhcE MhSm Sjbchc EC
 ghdSGhW MhBc ED MmW,
 Sjbch ghLhC Abchcm bgäs
 FcE, EShc dhHiC dmGLiz
¹³ DcdhHi Abch ZjME XhBLiz

EC ZjM XhBA Ac ahB
 SiShLc Gjfi UmGiA Abch AcE
 Zmfi Gjfi EBLi, FhcW Sjbch
 gFdc HmL ThFi ShBW GjZ
 Achb XhBLpWz ¹⁴ ALdm Abi
 Sjbchcm dBA ShW HmLm
 ZehB FcLdhb, DSm FjWj
 fcbiÛhE EBLi Whz Sjbchc
 HmLm Abchc ZhShBd gFd
 FTh Mmdh ghLh ALid, ECdh
 Sjbchcm dBA Abchc ZehB
 FchGhWE ShW HmLm ghLh
 XcbhW EBLmz ¹⁵ Sjbch
 gFdm Mmdh ShW WLIES
 bhWL, bWc Qc-GYo FhXi
 FhXi ShWcm FZjd FcL, EGhW
 bWE EAD Sjbchc ZhD ShW
 bhDA GjZ Zmfi ZheiLmz ¹⁶ Ac
 AbiE GjZ Gjfi, Sjbchc CXcm
 Abi EGW XjchXjc acfh FcShb
 Xhciz

DgjUiAc BLhDB
BbhWUhc EFdc

dhHi UhW**8**

(8:1-9:15)

*bhFiUWiA Umfc Mbhs
EFdc UhW-GDchS*

¹ ahB Efd, Abi Sjbchem
MhWhBchb bhFiUWiA Umfc
Mbhs EFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi
FS WiAbS XhBLpWz ² MjUiE
ZCS Ulg-bLiZS UiA Shchem
XciÀh Fch EBLid, Shch GjZ
HciZ ghdSm ALdh, SmZC
Shchc bWc bhMm ZCS YkcSi
ALid, Shch Gjdh ASm Aèhc
Whbm UhW-GDchS FcLpWz

³ Abi Shchc XÀm FBchb,
Shch Gjfi EBA WiMc SCYiF
bhYiF, DbWFi SCYiF ThFi
AcE Zmfie UhW FcLpWz ⁴ Ac
GjZ GiAdi EBA Abchem biWS
FcLidh, MhSm Aèhc Mm ZÙh
EFd EahZc bhMm ALpW,
Dchem EahZ ThFi ZhKhWic
dhHi Shch fciF EBSH XhcpWz

⁵ Abch MSGhW Afh FcLdhh,
Shch Dc KhBSme Zmfi UhW
FcLpWz Ghdi BGhW WhD,
Shch XDdh WiMcm bhdiF
BLhc ASE fXiLpW, ZhUm
Aèhc bcMiD Abchc HmLme
fXh EBLpWz ⁶ BSh UmGiA
Abch SiShL ahBcm GjZ biWS
FcLdhh, UhW-GDchS Fchc
Mm Fhb ShBW Sjbchc bhMm
Khdj FcLpW, BSh MhWj
fmfE FcpWz ⁷ Sjbch Mmdh
gFd ZmXhcmC AHjABd AL,
Sjbchc fZd BbhW, FTh-ZhcSh,
AGd-gmFbS, bWc DfFi, Ac
Abchc ZhD Mmdh GjZ bhDA-
bgàs ALm, PiF EC dhGhW
UhW-GDchS Fchc WmF AbdE
MhWj Sjbchc bhMm ZhBA
XeoZ

⁸ BSh dmGiA Abi Sjbchem
FjWj gjFjb Uichb Wh, Ghdi

XciÀh Fci UmGchb, DcdhHi
EBÛ bjiW EFdc WmF Fhbc
DfFic FTh MhWhBchbz
UmGi, Sjbchc bgàs FSGhW
WiGjSz ⁹ Abchc bhdiF BLh
Ad-bLic cgb-WiAbSc FTh
S Sjbch MhWEC, ShBW S
AèhB VWm VWi ALdh, EBdm
Sjbchc dhHi HciZ ZWdh,
MhSm ShBW HciZ ZWhc
FhcWm Sjbch VWi EBSHd
Xhcz ¹⁰ Sm Abi Sjbchem
Xchbif Uichb, BSh bhWdm
Sjbchc ahdhB EBZ, Sjbch
GjZ Gjfi EBA HS ZLc UhW-
GDchS Sjdhs dhHLidhD,
¹¹ EGW EC Fhb fmf FcEz
bWc Mm DfFi dBA Sjbch B
Fhb fcej FcLidhD, ECdh DfFiD
MhcMic SCYiF bhYiF UhW-
GDchS UiA BSh fmf FcEz
¹² UhW-GDchS UiZhc WiES
Fcdm, AèhD S WiES bhYiF
FZjd FcpW, Sm SCYiF ThFdm
UmE, Wh ThFdm WhBz

¹³ ahBAPwcm, Abi KhBchb
Wh, EBÛ bhWfm Achb FcCF
Ac Sjbch Fi FcE, ZcJ Sjbch
gFdc ghdS DFdhGhW ECF,
EGhWC Afh Fcchbz ¹⁴ Sjbchc
MmSh VW-UCds EGW ZheSi
ALm, EShD Shchc EahZ biO-
hCE, Ac Shchc MmZdh Zmfi
EBZ, EC fbD ShchE Sjbchc
EahZ biOhBZhz EdhGhW
gFdc ghdS DFB dhGhW ECFz
¹⁵ Mmdh SCchS fciYE ALm,
“MmBW Zmfi SjFhBLdh
ShWE Zmfi EBLm Wh, Ac
MmBW Tjeh SjFhBLdh ShWE
Fb EBLm Whz”

*UhW-GDchS ZhOiZhc
FhdE gjfiAci*

¹⁶ gjWE, Abi Aèhc fjFciA
AUhD Fci, Abch bWc bhMm
Sjbchc ZhD Mmdh GiAd ALm,
AèhD EC DFB dhGhW GiAd

UhW FcLpW ahB SiShLc
 bhMmEz ¹⁷ ShBW Abchc
 EWjcv bhWiA Sjbchc HmLm
 MbBch, Ac ALd FTh EBD
 ShBW WiMmC Gjfi EBA
 MbBchz ¹⁸ ShW dHm Fci
 Abch gC ahBcmE XhPhBAC,
 GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHi gFd
 MbhSmC B ahBc ShciY FcpWz
¹⁹ MbhSc bhWfm Ghdi ShW
 ShciY FcLm Wh, Abchc
 dHm EBA UhW-GDchS dBA
 MbBZhc dhHi ShchC ShWcm
 XLÜ FcLmz Sm bhdiF BLhc
 HCcZc dhHi, Ac EBÜ bbiW
 EFdcm fhBÌ Fchc dhHi, Abch
 EC UhW-GDchS WiZhc ZmZih
 FcLiz ²⁰ Abch GjZ gjfiAc EBA
 KdiAc, MhSm Ze AFhcc EC
 cidiY ZidhWic ZhUm FmC
 Abchc ZUWhb Fchc fjMjH
 Wh XhDz ²¹ bWE chGiE, Abch
 Ghdi bhdiF BLhc HmLm
 WhD, bhWfc LhbWmE gF-
 ghdhdi cEAc Kmih FciAcz

²² Ac Dchc dHm Fci Abch
 AcF ahBcm XhPhBchb,
 DWcm Abch ZCS Zhc ZCS
 dhGhW XciAh FciA UmGLi,
 ShW GjZ DfFi ALmz EGW
 UmGchb, ShBW Sjbchcm GjZ
 Ziðhf FcpW, DcdhHi Sjbchc
 ZhD ShW DfFi AcE ZheiLmz
²³ EGW SiShL ahBc ZmXhem
 Abi FBchb, DBW S Abhc
 dHm cpW, Ac Sjbchc dhHi
 Fhb FcpWz ZhU-ZhFi gFd
 ahBap0c ZmXhem FBchb,
 gFd MbhSc bhWfm XLÜ FciA
 Shchem XhPhBch, Shchc
 bhMUi Ad-bLic HCcZ EDz
²⁴ DcdhHi FBchb, Sjbchc
 aiSec bgäs, Ac Sjbchcm dBA
 Abch Mm ZehB-ZmOhHici
 UmGhB, BShc XcbhW UmGh-
 Bez SmC gFd MbhSc bhWfm
 ZjMZh, Sjbch Fmz

9

*UhW-GDchSc ZmXhcm
 WLiES*

¹ ahBAPWcm, Aèhc XhF
 ZÜh EFdcm fhBÌc dhHi UhW-
 GDchS Sjdhc Mm Fhb Kdmc,
 BSh ZmXhcm S Sjbchcm
 Fj0h dmGhc Mcjc WhDz ² EC
 ZmXhcm Sjbchc bWc GiAd
 S Abhc MhWh ALmz bhFi-
 UWiAc bhWfc HmLm Abi
 Sjbchc fjWhb HhBA FBchb,
 HtiL Umfc bhWjf bhWi Sjbch,
 HS ZLc ThFiC UhW-GDchS
 dBA MjBS ALz Sjbchc B
 DfFi UmGiA, bhFiUWiAc
 ZCS bhWjf gMhH EBLpWz
³ DcdhHi Abi EC ahBAPWcm
 XhPhBchb, MhSm Sjbchcm
 dBA Abch Mm ZehB UmGhB,
 Shch HiA WiMc KCGm BSh
 UmGiA XcbhW XhBWz Sm
 Abi Mmdh ZehB FcLi SjbchE
 EdhGhW MjBS cBEz ⁴ AcWhD
 Abhc dHm EBA bhFiUWiAc
 FjWj ahBAPW HiA MjUi
 UmGpW Sjbch MjBS WhD,
 Sm Sjbchc CXcm ES Ze
 acfh FchD, Abch fcb XhBbj
 Ac SjbchE fcbiÜh EBZhDz
⁵ DcdhHi EC bbiW EFdcm
 EWjcv Fcdhb, Shch MhWj
 Abhc AHm Sjbchc HmLm
 MbBWz cidiY Fhbc dhHi
 UhW-GDchS UiZhc Mm EAUh
 FcLidhD, Shch HiA EHjBW
 MjBS FchS fhBÌ FcZhZ Sm
 Sjbchc HmL ThFi Mjc-MZcUi
 FciA Fj0h AUhD Fch EBS
 WhD, Ghdi bWc GjfiD UmEA
 UhW-GDchS WmEA EBZz
⁶ GiAd chGiE, Mm Hicim
 Tjeh Fci Mhdh ZhBW UmD,
 gm Tjeh Yfd UhBZ, Ac Mm
 Hicim Zmf Fci Mhdh ZhBW
 UmD, gm Zmf Fci Yfd UhBZZ
⁷ Sm SjbchE Edh XcSmFm

MhcMic WiES bhYiF UhW-
GDchS UmEz bWc bhMm Fi
dBA Zh UmEA dhHZ Fci UiE
Whz FhcW Uidc GjfiD UhW
Fcdm, AèhD bhDA FcpWz
8 AèhD Sjbchcm gFd dhGhW
cgb-ZcFS UiSh XhpcWz B
GmbSh ShW ALm, MhSm
Sjbchc Ucfhci gFdSh ghbmfh
Sjbchc HmLm ThFm, Ac
WmF Fhbc dhHi Gjdh ASm
BSh ZidhBShD Xhcz 9 Mmdh
XZiI MZjc fciYE ALm,

gm S Gjdh ASm ZidhB UiLm,
HciZ EFdcM UhW FcLm,
Shc XcmMHhci KicFhd ihDBz

10 bWE chGiE, Hicic dhHi
MmBW ZiL MjHhBA UmBW,
Ac GhBZhc dhHi MmBW
UhWh-XhWi MjHhBA
UmBW, ShBW SjbchcmE
ZiL MjHhB UiZh, BShS ZcFS
UiZh, Sjbchc WmF Fhbc
Yfd ZCS ZhehB UiZh 11 EC
dhGhW Sjbch gFdbØm VWi
EBZhd, Ac Gjdh ASm UhW-
GDchS ZidhBZhd, SmC Abchc
bhMUi Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc
AUhD EBZz

12 EC cidiy Fhbm Ghdi
Aèhc ZUh EFdc EahZE fhBÌ
EBS WhD, Zcj ZCS MWc ScY
ThFi Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhcE ZhBA
Xeocz 13 Sjbch Ad-bLic Gj-
GZcic CXMjÄ EC GmMbs
FcL UmGiA, Shch Aèhc fjFjc-
HjMhc AUhD FcZhz Sjbch
UlBE ASm UhW-GDchS Zid-
hWiD, bhFiUWiAc bhWfm
Ac ZhFi gFdmC Aèhc HCcZ
FcZhz 14 Sjbch UhW-GDchS
UmEAD Aèhc HmL ThFi EC
Mm AKhWF WiAbS XhBL,
ESh UmGiA Shch Sjbchc dhHi
Uidm-MhWm ULA FcZhz
15 Aèhc Mm UhWc FTh bjGui

FBA YkehWic fhBØ WhB, gC
UhWc dhHi ShW ShciY ECFz

LhghZi gifhZm gMcS XhCdjLc EViFhc

10

(10:1-13:14)

Aèhc GmMbSE gMcS
XhCdjL

1 E bjiW ahBAPw, Ad-
bLic Wcb Ac UDAdj ahZc
FTh BAU FciA, Abi XhCdjLm
Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, bhWfm
FpW, Abi MmZdh Sjbchc
dHm cB, EC fbD Abi Zjdm
QchB QchB ThFi, Ac gciA
HiA ghcdm fhEfi EBMhBz
2 Sm Mmch bWE Fcm, Abch
UlWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW
MiÛnHi FhOhBAC, Shchc
dHm MSGhW fhEf UmGhWi
UcFhc, Abi KhBchb, Abi AEAc
ZhUm MhWj ESGhW fhEf
UmGhWi Wh dhHmz 3 Abch
MjUiE cÄ-bhjfc bhWjf, EBdm
Abch Mm dhehB Fcchb, BSh
S FjWj cÄ-bhjfc dhehB WhDz
4 UlWiAZi LiXhBD MmSh Ef-
ffÏ UiA dhehB FcpW, Abch S
BSh UiA dhehB Fci Wh, AèhB
Zdm Abchc EfÏ-ffÏD Xhec CXcc
ZhJFhcE ahJHidS Xhcmz
5 Abchc EfÏUi bhWfc ZhWjAO
MjÄi ZiWhf Fci, Ac Aèhcm
KiWhc XTm MS dhGhW
ZhVh-ZiIWD Uidcm AOFhBA
chGm, BShcmE ZiWhf Fciz
bhWfc bWc gFd Fj-KiØhcm
GmUhBA ghci Ad-bLic Sdm
AWiz 6 Sm Sjbch MmZdh
fjèAwh ZhBØ EBA ShW Sdm
ABZhd, gC fbD MmSh EZhBØ
cBZh, BShcm fhMh UiZhc
dhHi Abch MjBS EBBjz

⁷ Sjbch S Ghdi Abchc ZhBcc
 LjcS UmGLz FjWj bhWfm
 MjUi WiMcm Ad-bLic CçS
 bWE Fcm, Sm Shc KiØh
 Fch Mcjc, gm MhW CçS,
 AbchE S ShW CçSz ⁸ ALdm
 bhdiF BLhD Abchcm Mm
 EViFhc UiLpW, B ZmXhcm
 Abi FiLj ZehB UmGhBdmE S
 fcbiÛh EBShb WhDz FhcW B
 EViFhcc Cðmfs Ebd, Sjbchcm
 HeiA SjdH, FjWj GmSi Fch
 WhDz ⁹ Abhc B dmGh Xeia
 bWE FciE Wh, Abi KiPi Uia
 Sjbchcm Qc UmGhBchbz
¹⁰ FjWj FjWj bhWfm bhSpW,
 “ShW dmGh KiPiØm Uide
 QoÀh bhcm, BSh fÅifhdi KiPi,
 EBdm ShBW FhÛhs ABdm
 UmGh MhD, ShBW FbMjc
 Ac EAM-WLiESE bjOmC
 Hcb WhDz” ¹¹ ESh bhWfcm
 MhWhWic dhHi FBchb, Abch
 UlcB ThFi KiPic bhMUi MmSh
 dmGchb, LhbWm ABdm PiF
 EdhC Fcbjz

¹² Sjbchc bhMc FjWj FjWj
 MWm Shc WiMc ShciY HhDz
 Shchc dHm S Abchc SjdWh
 Kdm Wh, Zh Shchc Udc
 fUBfs EBSmE fhEf Fci Whz
 Shch S WiMm WiMm MmSh
 ahdh bWE FcpW, EShc dHmC
 Shchc SjdWh FcpW, EShUiC
 ZiKhc FcpW, ZjMchD Wi, BSh
 FS Ze Açf! ¹³ gjWE, Abchc
 MSGhW ZehB Fch CKiS, Dc
 Zmfi FcShb WhD, ZcJ AèhD
 Abchc Fhbc Mm fibhWh PiF
 Fci UiLpW, Abch Dc aiScm
 cBAC ZehB Fcbj, B fibhWhc
 aiScm SjbchE ALz ¹⁴ DcdhHi
 Abch MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm
 HmLdhh, EC fbD fibhc Zhch
 S HmLi Whz Sjbchc HmLm S
 gFd XDDh AbchC Ad-bLic GjF-
 GZci SZdiH FchS HmLdhhbz
¹⁵ DLheh Xcc Fhb dBA Abch

HCcZ FciAc Wh, BSh Fcdm
 fibhc Zhch Ebd EWmz Abch
 Afh FciAc, Sjbchc BbhWi
 Zd Zhehc dHm dHm Sjbchc
 bhMm AcE ZCS Fhb FcShb
 Xhcbjz ¹⁶ gC fbD Sjbchc HmL
 ThFi AcE Ulcc UmfhBØE
 HiA GjF-GZci SZdiH FcShb
 Xhcbjz SmC FjWj bhWfm
 FBS XhcS WhD, Xcc Fhb dBA
 Abch ZehB FciAcz ¹⁷ EBdm
 Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, “Mm
 bhWfm ZehB Fcm, gm bhdiF-
 bCdhcm dBA ZehB FcCFz”
¹⁸ FhcW WiMc fjWhb WiMm
 HhBdmC XcbhW ED Wh
 gm ahdh bhWjf, ZcJ bhdiF-
 bCdhD Mhc fjWhb HhBW,
 gm-C ahdh gifhZm XcbhW
 EDz

11

a× LghzI ThFi gjfiAc

¹ E bjbiW ahB Efd, Abi
 KhBchb, Abhc Tjeh ZmAGdi
 Sjbch fBÌ FcE, Ac ghLhC
 Sjbch Abhcm fBÌ FchDEz
² AèhB Dffic MhdhD Abhc
 Uide Sjbchc dhHi DF Mhdh
 XDUh EBLmz Sm Abi DFMW
 Wfhc dHm Sjbchc ZiAc bhS-
 FTh PiF Fci chGLi, DW
 Whb Ad-bLiz Abi KhBchb,
 fSi FBWh gifhZm Sjbchcm
 ShW ASE fbMhB UiShbz
³ EBdm Abi QchBac, gC
 ghYo Mmdh Fj-Zjði Uia ZiZi
 ghEAcM Zm-XTm WiLidHi,
 EdhGhW SjbchcmE Ad-bLic
 HmL ThFi gchBdiS Xhcm,
 gm Sjbchc Uide GhOi ahZ
 Ac bWc WifhWh AdhBdiZz
⁴ FhcW Abch Mm BLhc
 ZmXhcm SZdiH FcLi, EBÛ
 MWm MmZdh ShWcm Lheh
 ULch FjWj BLhc FTh SZdiH
 Fcm, Sjbch BSh bhWchDz
 Ac Sjbch Mm XhF cjj XhBL,

EC XhF cjjg Lheh ULLch
 FjWj cjjg XhBdm, Zh Mm
 GjF-GZci Sjbch bhWchD, B
 GjF-GZci Lheh ULLch FjWj
 GjF-GZci gjWdm, GjZ Gjfi
 EBAC bhWidichDz ⁵ EBdm
 Abi bWE Fci Wh, gC Whb-
 QhFi LhghZi Ud ThFi Abi
 FjWjbØmc gjcz ⁶ Abi MjUiE
 GjZ biPh biPh fjcm EAM
 FcShb Xhci Wh, SmZC Abhc
 S AGd-ZjÐic FbSi WhD, BSh S
 Abi gFd WbjWhD gFd ghdSm
 Sjbchcm UmGhBLiz

⁷ Sjbche CÛsi UmGhWic
 dhHi Abi ZiWh ZmSWm
 Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci SZdiH
 FciA WiMcm WiKh FcLi, BSh
 FjWj XhX FcLi Wi? ⁸ Sjbche
 GmMbSc dhHi Abi EBÛ Mbhs
 EFdc HmL ThFi fhBÌ AWLi,
 FBSm Hmdm Shchcm djØiA
 AWLiz ⁹ Sjbche HmLm cEAc
 FhdE Abi MmZdh EahZE
 Xedhb, gC fbDE Abi FmCcc
 ZjNh EBLi Whz FhcW bhFi-
 UWia ThFi MmSh ahBapW
 ABLdh, Shch Abhcm fhBÌ
 FcLpWz Sm FjWj ghdSmC
 Abi Sjbche ZjNh EBLi Wh,
 EBShbE WhDz ¹⁰ Ad-bLic Mm
 gFiFSi Abhc aiScm ALm EC
 gFc ZdmC Abi FBchb, Aih HtiL
 Umfc FjWj MhHhSC Abhc
 B ZmOhHici FmC ZÛ FcS
 XhcS WhDz ¹¹ Abi Bdh bhShc
 FhcW FiSh? Abi Sjbchcm
 bhDA Fci Wh Wi? DF AèhDC
 MhWpW, Abi Sjbchcm FS
 bhDA Fciz

¹² WiMc ZehB-ZmOhHici
 UmGhBA MmHjBW Abhc
 gbhWi EBSh KhBW, BShD
 MhWj B fjMjH Wh XhBW,
 EShc dhHi Abi MmGhW
 FchS ALi, BGhW FchS cBbjCz
¹³ ALdm S BSh EBdh a×

LhghZi Ac OH FhbdhBWz
 Shch WiMcm Ad-bLic LhghZi
 UmGhBS Fci WiMc LjcS
 ZUdidhDz ¹⁴ DSm ShBÌjz
 EAc FjØh WhD, BZdiLmE S
 WiMcm Wjcc Yicih UmGh-
 Wic dhHi Shc LjcS ZUd-
 hDz ¹⁵ DcdhHi MmHjBØm
 BZdiLc GmMbS FcpW, ShchE
 MjUi WiMc LjcS ZUdhBA
 UmGhBW Shch WmF Fhb
 Fcch, Sm ShBÌjz EAc FiSh
 ALm? Shche Fhbc Yd Shch
 AGmchSE XhBZz

*LhghZi Fhbc dhHi gMcS
 XhCdJLc Mjdbj-Fi*

¹⁶ Abi AcFZhc FBchb,
 Abhcm MhWj FmC XhHd
 bWE Wh Fcmz Ac MjUi Bdh
 bWE FcidhE, Sm Abhcm DF
 XhHd gifhZmC fbMidhE,
 MhSm AbiE Tjeh ZehB Fche
 fjMjH XhBz ¹⁷ Abi EGW
 MmSh FBchb, BSh bhdiF
 BLhc gjFjbm FBchb Wh,
 Ghdi WiMc ZehB UmGhWiS
 HiA XhHdhbi Fcchbz ¹⁸ ZCS
 MWm MmZdh UIWiAZi
 ZifD dBA ZehB UmGhBch,
 Sm Abi FmWm UmGhB-
 Shb Wh? ¹⁹ Sjbch S Zmfi
 AGdUhc, DcdhHi ZmAGd
 EFdcM GjF Uidm fBÌ FcEz
²⁰ Ghdi BGhW WhD, FmC
 MjUi Sjbchcm WiMc Hjdhb
 ZhWhBA chGm, Sjbchcm
 Shc ðiFhc ZhWhBdhD, YhÛE
 YhdhD, Sjbche CXcm CihUi
 Fcm Zh Sjbche HhdE Ke
 bhcm, Sh-E S Sjbch Gjfi EBA
 fBÌ FcchDz ²¹ EBdm Abi
 GjZ fcbiÛh EBA ðiFhc FciAc,
 BSh ZmXhcm Sjbche HmLm
 Abch Ze FbMjc ALdhb, Bdh
 WmShHici FcShb XhcLi Whz

EBÛ bhWfm MmSh dBA
 ZehB Fch fhEf XhD, AbhcE
 fhEf ALm BSH ZmXhcm
 ZehB UmGhWic, Abi Ghdi
 XhHdc dhGhW BSh bhSichbz
 22 MmShD ZehB-ZmOhHici
 UmGhBW, Shch FiSh BZchWi
 MhSic Wi? AbiE S Shchc
 dhGhWz Shch ZWi BLchBd
 MhSic Wi? AbiE Edhz Shch
 gMcS BZthgibc AEdhU Wi?
 AbiE Sz 23 Shch Ad-bLic
 GmMbSFhici Wi? Abi AcE
 Ze GmMbSFhicz bWE chGiE,
 Abi XhHdc dhGhW bhSichbz
 Abi Ad-bLic GmMbSE dhHiA
 Shch ThFi ZCS Zmfi bmWS
 FcLiz ZCS Zhc Mmd GhOLi,
 ZCS Zhc bhBc-VBc GhBLi,
 Ac ZCS Zhc bCSc bjFhZidh
 EBLiz 24 BgjUi EFdm Abhcm
 XhKZhc Ulch bhCLpW,
 XcSmF Zhc CWjKhèifoh Fci
 Ulch GhBLiz 25 SiWZhc
 Abhcm LiqdHUi bhch EBLmz
 DFZhc Abhcm FhJFe bhch
 EBLmz SiWZhc Abhc MhM
 QkZi HmLid, Ac DF UiW DF
 chBS UciAc XhWiS ahfhBd
 ALdhbz 26 Abi ZCS Umf LYc
 FcLiz ZhW-XhWic ASE, Kjc-
 QhFhBSc ASE, WiMc MhSic
 ASE Ac aiW MhSic ASE Abi
 bLiZSE XeLiz DLheh OhCWE,
 bcjajbiS, UciAS, Ac a× bjiW
 EFdc ASE-E Abi bLiZSE XeLiz
 27 EC ULG-bLiZSc bhMmE
 MhWm-XchWm bmWS FcLi,
 ZCS chBS CMhHci FcLi,
 GhWi-XhWic dhHi Fi XhBLi,
 ZCS CXhf-GhXhf cBLi, fiS
 Ac FhXe-KjXec EahZmE Fi
 XhBLiz 28 BSh LhehE Ad-
 bLic MbhS EFdc dhHi Abi
 XcSmF UiW KiØh Fciz 29 FmC
 FbMjc EBdm Abi WiMmE
 Shc FbMjic ahHi EB Wh Wi?
 FjWj Fj-fjHic ShdE XeiA FmC
 HjWhc XTm HmdmHi, Abi
 EfhØi Fci Wh Wi?

30 Abi MjUi ZehB UmGhB-
 Shb KhB, Sm EC FbMjci dBAC
 ZehB Fcbjz 31 Abchc Aèh XhF
 Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi
 ZhY, MmBW ghbmfh HCcZ
 XhEAc dhG, ShBW WiMmC
 MhWpW, Abi FjØhc biLh bh-
 Schb Whz 32 Uhbméc ZhUfh
 AciShc ghFib LhZm Abhcm
 Vchc dhHi Uhbmé OhCWE
 Xhch UmEAc gjFjb UiLdhz
 33 EBdm OhCWC ZhC×cic EAdc
 bhMm Mm GieFi ALid, bjiW
 ahBAPØm DF OjFciS Fci EC
 GieFi ZhDUi Abhcm bhØiS
 dhbhB UiLdh, EC WbjWhD
 Abi ShW AS ThFi ahHiLiz

12

gMcS XhCdjLc GhL UcfW

1 Sm Abhc AcE FiLj ZehB
 Fch Ucfhc, B ZehBD FjWj
 YhDUh WhB, EBdm bhdiF
 BLhD Mm UcfW UmGhBLpW
 Ac MmSh MhWhBLpW, BSh
 EGW FBchbz 2 gMcS BLhc
 DFMW GhUibcm Abi KiWi,
 EGW ThFi KÇD ZLc AHm
 bmchM fciYc dhHi ShWcm
 ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEA EBLidz
 ShBW MhÛhsjd-YocUCLE
 Hmdh, B fbD ShBW f-fcidm
 HmLpW Fi Wh MhWi Wh,
 Ghdi AèhDC MhWpWz 3 Sm
 DWcm Abi KiWi, EBdm
 ShWm f-fcidm WmEA EBLm
 Fi Wh Abi MhWi Wh,
 Ghdi Aèh XhFm MhWpWz
 4 bmchM fciYE WiA ghcdm
 ShW dHm ZCS ZhSKiS Fch
 EBLm, BSh ZhSKiS bhWfcm
 gjWhWi PiF WhDz 5 ECdh
 bhWfcm dBA Abi ZehB Fcbjz
 Abhc WiMcm dBA FjWj ZehB
 WhD, Ghdi Abhc FbMjic
 dhHi ZehB Fcbjz 6 EC ZehB
 UmGhBSm KhBdmE, Abi

FjWj ZmAGdi FcShb WhD, Ghdi ghLh bhS bhSibjz Sh-E Abi ZehB UmGhWi ZhU UidhBdhb, FiMhWj Abhc FhbFhM UmGiA Zh Abhc bjGc MZhwZÜi gjWiA, bhWfm EGW Abhcm MSGhW bWE FcpW, Dc KhBSm Zmfi bWE FciDhBWz

⁷ AèhD Abhcm ES ZhSjWi ZmXhc MhWhWiD Abhc Uide MhWj EgJFhc Wh AD, EC WiESm ShBW Abhc fcide DFOh ciXj Uidh, Abhcm Fi UiZhc dhHi, EC ciXj EBD BZdiLc Kmdhz ⁸ bhdif BLhc UcZhcE Abi SiWZhc AcM FcLdhb, EC ciXjHj Abhc HmL ThFi gchBA WiShHiz ⁹ EBdm ShBW MjAX Uidh, "Abhc cgbSC Sjbhc ZCSSh, Abhc Zd-fÄi bidm Ghdi FbMjc ghdSmz" DcdhHi Abhc FbMj-cic ZmXhcm Abi Gjfi bWmC ZehB Fcbj, MhSm Ad-bLic EC Zd-fÄi Abhc bhMm ZfS Fcmz ¹⁰ Sm Ad-bLic Whbc dhHi WhWhW dhGhW FbMjci, ZmBÌsi, EahZ-EWOW, MjdbbLiZS, Ac ZmYhWhS XedmE Abi Gjfi EBz FhcW FbMjc ghdSmC Abi ZdZhw EBz

FciØ MbhSc dhHi KiØh-ahZWh

¹¹ Abi XhHd EBLi PiFC, EBdm Sjbhc Abhcm XhHd EBSm ZhBÐ FcLz Sjbhc CKiS ALid Abhc ShciY Fchz Abi MjUiE GjZ fhVhcW bhWjf, SmZC Sjbhc gC Whb-QhFi LhghZi Ud ThFi FjWjbØmc gjcj WhDz ¹² Abi WiMcm DFMW gF LhghZi gifhZm XcbhW FcLi, ZCS fBÌ FciA Sjbhc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc FmchbSi Fhb, FjUcSi WifhWh Ac bjMmMh

UmGhBLiz ¹³ ABÈh FE KhBW, EBÛ MbhS EFd ThFi Sjbch FjWjbØm gjcj Wi? ED, Ghdi DFOh ZmXhcm gjcj AL, BSh EBD, Abi Sjbhc HmLm ZjNh EBLi Whz B ajdc dhHi Abhcm bhYi UmEz

¹⁴ gjWE, Abi Sjbhc HmLm MhEAc dhHi EC SiW Wæc Zhc MjBS EBdhb, Sm Abi FjWj ZjNh EBShb WhD, Sjbhc HmLm FjWj VW-LhbhWh KhBchb Wh, Ghdi Sjbhc KhBchbz bh-ZhYc dhHi VW-LhbhWh MbhWi S AEdhUc YcM WhD, Zcj bh-ZhYc CKiS EBD AEdhUc dhHi VW Mbh-Wiz ¹⁵ Sm Abi GjZ Gjfi EBAC Sjbhc dhHi Abhc gFdSh GcK Fcbj, Abhc WiMcmE ZidhB Uibjz Abi MmZdh Sjbhc Zmf Fci bhDA-bgäs FciAc, Sm Sjbch FmWm Abhcm Fb bhDA FchD?

¹⁶ MhB ECF, Abi Sjbhc CXcm ZjNh EBLi Wh, AcWhD FmC FBdiS Xhcm, Abi KhdhFi FciA Sjbhc VjFh UiLiz ¹⁷ Ac Sjbhc HmLm Abi Mmchcm XhPhBLdhb, DchemUi Sjbhc OHhBLi Wi? ¹⁸ SiShL ahBcm Abi biWS Fcdhb Sjbhc HmLm MhEAc dhHi, ShW dHm gC ahBcmE XhPhBdhbz Sm EC SiShLm Sjbhc OHilpW Wi? Abi Ac SiShL, Abch UlBEMWm S DFB cjgm Ac DFB WiESm Fhb Fciz ¹⁹ ABÈh, Sjbch bWE FchD Wi, EC KiPi dmGiA Abch WiMc Ulf FhOhBchb? Wh, BGhW PiF WhD, E Ulì EFd, Abch Ad-bLic GhUib gifhZm Aèh XhFcm AMic-WhMic chGiA dmGchb, Sjbhc HeiA Sjdhc WiESmC BSh FBchbz ²⁰ ALdm Abhc GjZ Qc Fcm, Abi MmZdh

Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, ABA ghci
 Sjbchcm Mmdh UmGShb
 KhBchb, Sjbch MjUi BdHGhW
 MjBS Wh EE, Ac SjbchE Abhc
 Mm cjX UmGShD KhE Wh,
 Abi MjUi gC cjX UmGhWi
 dhHmz Zh ABA UmGi Sjbchc
 bhMm FhBÌh-YLhU, Bjfh-
 WiÙh, chH-HjLh, UdhUdi,
 Xcc ZUWhb HhEA, HiZS
 HhEA, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac
 Hjdbhd ALmz ²¹ Abhc aiScm
 Qc Fcmc, Abi AcFZhc MmZdh
 Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, EC fbD
 Abhc AèhD Wi Sjbchc LhbWm
 Abhcm fcbiÙh ZhWhBdhBW,
 MmSh bhWfm HjWh FcLpW,
 MmShD WhXhFi Fhb, MiWh,
 Ac ZUbhBfi FciA SCZh FcLm
 Wh, EShcm UmGiA Wi Abi
 bWc bhMm Fi XhBz

13

*FciØ MbhScm AGmci gj-
 fiAci*

¹ ahBApWcm, Abi EC SiW
 Wæc Zhc Sjbchc HmLm
 ABchbz MhWE S, Aèhc Fhd-
 hbE ALm, "ULB Zh SiW MW
 bhWfm DFB dhGhW fhÀi
 Uidm EC ZmXhc ghLh XcbhW
 EDz" ² Sm Abi MmZdh
 ULLchZhc Sjbchc HmLm
 HmLdhb, gC LYcc AHm
 Mmch HjWh-FLjci FcLid, Abi
 Shchcm Ac ZhU-ZhFi gFdem
 gjfiAc Fci UiLdhbz Ac EGW
 Abi WiMm AMic Wh EBdmE
 Shchcm Edh gjfiAc Fci Uichb,
 Abi AcFZhc ABdm Shch FmC
 cmghB XhBSh WhDz ³ Sjbch
 Zjdm XcbhW KhBchD, Abhc
 bjG UiA Ad-bLiD bhSich Wiz
 ALdm Ad-bLi S Sjbchc ZmX-
 hcm FjWjbØmC FbMjc WhD,
 ShW WiMc Zd-fÀi Sjbchc

bhMm AMic ALmz ⁴ MjUiE
 ShWcm FbMjc ghdSm LdiZc
 CXcm dOFhBA MhWm bhch
 EBLid, Sh-E Aèhc FjUcSi Zdm
 ShBW EGW MiÙh ALpWz
 Ac AbchE Edh ShW dhGhW
 FbMjc ALi, EBdm ShW dHm
 MiÙh cEAD AèhB FjUcSi Zdm
 Sjbchc HmLm ABA bjFhZidh
 Ebbjz

⁵ Sjbch WiMcm MhKhB
 Fci UmGE, Ad-bLic CXcm
 ghLhcc BbhW ALm Wi?
 Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, BLh
 Ad-bLi Sjbchc Uide ALpWz
 GiAd chGiE, MhKhB FchS
 HiA MhWj Sjbchc bhMm
 amMhd Wh bidmz ⁶ Ac
 Abi Afh Fci Sjbch ZjMZhd,
 Abch S GhOi gifhZm XcbhW
 EBHmLiz ⁷ Abch Aèhc UcZhcE
 bjWhMhS Fcchb, Sjbch gFd
 dhGhW ZU Fhb ThFi ZhKiA
 cEz Abch WiMc XcmMHhcic
 XcbhW UmGhWic dhHi
 BGhW FBchb Whz Ac bhWfm
 Abhcm XcmMHhc bWE
 Wh FcdmE, Sjbch ghbmfh
 WmF Fhb FchS cEz ⁸ Abchc
 GmbSh EBd gFc XÀm, Wh-gFc
 XÀm Abchc FjWj Zd WhBz
⁹ Sm Abch MmZdh FbMjc Ac
 Sjbch ZdZhW, BSh UmGdm
 Abch Gjfiz Abch ULA FciAc,
 Sjbch SCZh FciA ghci XjchXjc
 GhOi EEz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Abi
 Sjbchc HmL ThFi UlcB cBA
 BSh dmGchb, MhSm Sjbchc
 LhbWm ABA ghcdm bhdiF
 BLhc UmEA GmbSh GhOhBA
 FOj ZmZghe Fch Wh dhHmz
 bhdiFm Abhcm B GmbSh
 UiLpW Sjbchcm HeiA Sjdhc
 dhHi, GmSi Fche dhHi WhDz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb Ac ULA

¹¹ E ahB EFD, gmf-bmf
 FBchb, Sjbch Gjfi-Zhfi FcE,

WiMcm Fhbid ZhWhE, DFm-
 EBÛcm WLiES FcE, DFB
 bWahZm cE, fhØiD ZfS FcEz
 SmC fhØic Ac bgäSc AèhE
 Sjbchc dHm dHm cBZhz

¹² Sjbch DFm-EBÛm XZiï
 HdhHdi FciEz ¹³ Aèhc gFd
 XhF ZÛhD Sjbchcm Lhdhb
 MhWhBchz

¹⁴ bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS,
 Aèh XhFc bgäS, Ac XhF cggjc
 GhSic-MSW Sjbch gFdc Uide
 cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 9
Wæc LiXhch
Ad-HhdhSiA
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS
 BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS
 XhCdJLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm
 EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS
 BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc
 EWjbbW 16 ZLc ZhUm BGhW
 dmGh EBLmz gMcS XhCdJL
 ZcSbhW Sjcé Umfc HhdhSiA
 DdhFhS HiA SZdiH Fcdh,
 Ghdi gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW
 AWdmC WhMhS bidmz
 EBdm ShBW gW ThFi MhEAc
 ZhUm FDMW BgjUi bCdhWh
 ABA FBdh, Ghdi BbhW
 AWdmC WhMhS bidm Wh,
 DcdHm BgjUi Vcôb bhYiF
 bjLh WZic fciESE bhWSm
 EBZz Shchc EC a×hbi Shdib
 ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi ShBW EC
 XDHhb dmGdhz

ShBW ZjMhBch, Aèhc EAUh
 Fch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
 AWdmC WhMhS XhEA MhD,
 WhMhSc dhHi bjLhc fciES
 Abd Fchc Mcjc WhDz EBdm
 WhMhSc Yd EBd fciESc gjFjb-
 AgFhb bhYiF Kdhz

EC MbhWhc BgjUi Ac EBÛ
 MhSic bhMm FjWj ZWi-ZWh
 ALid Whz BgjUi EFdm bWm
 FcSh Ghdi ShchC Aèhc bhDAC
 MhSi, Shch Lheh ZhU-ZhFi
 gFd bhWjfc Zm-UiW Ac WhY-
 cbhWz EBdm gMcS XhCdJLm
 FBch, Wh, BgjUi Zh EBÛ MhSi
 Dch gFdC WhYcbhW, FjWj
 bhWfc ShÀs WhB fjèAwh
 fciES Abd Fch, DcdhHi gFdC
 dhÛsi ZWiHmLmz Sm BLh

Ad-bLi Lheh ZhKhc FjWj XT
 WhBz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) AèhB GjF-GZci Ghdi
 DFOhC 1:1-10 ADAS

(G) gMcS XhCdJL Fidh
 LhghZi EBdh 1:11-2:21

(H) fciES Wh cgbS? 3-4 *cjFj*

(I) bjbîW EFdc ðhViWSh 5
cjFj

(K) DFm-EBÛc ALhW FcE 6
cjFj

AèhB GjF-GZci Ghdi DFOhC

¹ Abi XhCdJL, BLh Ad-bLic
 DFMW LhghZiz Abi FjWj
 bhWfc gjFjb-Xchbifm Zh
 FjWj bhWfc CLiehD LhghZi
 EBLi Whz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLi
 Ac Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh,
 MmBW Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi
 MiÛh Fci SjdLpW, Dchc HmL
 ThFiC GmdhYSi XhBLiz ² Abi
 Ac Abhc dHc gFd bjbîW ah-
 BApØm bidiA, HhdhSiA Umfc
 BLhDB MbhS EFdc HmLm EC
 LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh
 XhFm Ac BLh Ad-bLiD
 Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW
 FcCÀhz ⁴ Abchc HhBZi ZhY
 Aèh XhFc bjWfhD, gC BLhD
 Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi
 WiMc XZiï MhW FjcZhWi
 UiLpW, MhSm EC GhchX
 MbhWhc AS ThFi Abchcm
 ZhKhBSH XhcpWz ⁵ Aèh XhFc
 ShciY gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz
 AbiWz

⁶ Abi Ze ShBjz EBHmLi,
 Ad-bLic cgbm MmBW QhFiA
 AWiA Sjbchcm WiMc ZÛh
 ZhWhBLpW, ShWm LheiA
 Sjbch Fidh ES MdUi AcF
 WbjWhc GjF-GZcic ZhD Yi-
 ciHmdhDz ⁷ ALdm S BSH

FjWj Gjf-GZciC WhDz EBdm
 FDMW bhWjf ALm, MmShD
 Sjbchc BbhW dBA GmBe
 GmdhBch, Shch Ad-bLic Gjf-
 GZcicm CdOh-XhdOh FcidSh
 KhBchz ⁸ gjWE, Abch Mm
 Gjf-GZci Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH
 FcLi, EC Gjf-GZci Lheh UULch
 FjWj Gjf-GZci MjUi Sjbchc
 HmLm SZdiH Fch ED, BSh
 MjUi Abch WiMmC Fci, Zh
 ALbhWi FjWj YiciñhD ABA
 FcpW, Sm EHjc CXcm dhÛs
 XeCFz ⁹ Abi AHm MmbWm
 FBLi, EGW gicZhc ECdh
 FBchb, AHc Mm Gjf-GZci
 Sjbch bhWL, BSh Lheh UULch
 FjWj Gjf-GZci FmC Sjbchc
 HmLm SZdiH Fcdm, EHjc
 CXcm dhÛs XeCFz

¹⁰ BSh FciA Abi Fhc HmL
 ThFi ShciY XhBShb KhBAc,
 FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi Wh
 Aèhc HmL ThFi? Abi FjWj
 bhWfcm Gjf Fchc Kmih FciAc
 Wi? Abi MjUi EGWE bh-
 Wfcm Gjf Fchc Kmih FcShb,
 Sm Abi Ad-bLic GhUib EBdhh
 Wh EWmz

*gMcS XhCdJL Fidh LhghZi
 EBdh*

¹¹ E ahBLhZ Efd, AXWhch
 MhWiA chGCÀh, Abi Mm
 Gjf-GZci SZdiH FcLi, BSh S
 FjWj bhWfc ZhWhBd bSZhU
 WhDz ¹² Abi BSh FjWj bhWfc
 HmL ThFi XhBLi Wh, FmC
 Abhcm BSh giFhBLmE Whz
 Ghdi BLh Ad-bLiD WiMm
 Abhc HmLm BSh MhBc
 FcLpWz

¹³ Abi AHm MmZdh BgjUi
 Vcôb bhWShb, gC fbD Abhc
 KhD-KdW Fidh ALid BSh
 S Sjbch gjWLz Abi Aèhc
 Mbhs EFdcm FS Zmfi Mjddb
 FcShb, Ac BShcm ZiWhf

Fchc KmihS ALdhh, DESH
 Sjbch MhWEz ¹⁴ Abhc ZhY-
 UhUhc HmL ThFi XhEA fch-
 cLjBS bhWhSE Abi GjZ GiAdi
 ALdhhz DcUhD Abhc ZDEFi
 BgjUi EFdc bhMm Aèh-zièh
 FchS Abi ZCS AHjABd ALdhhz
¹⁵ EBdm AèhD S Abhc bh'c
 XmOE ThFsmC Abhcm XLÜ
 FcLpW, ShBWC WiMc cgbSm
 Abhcm UhES UiLpWz ShW
 bjWfh ALid, ¹⁶ Abi ShW GhL
 bhDac MWc UiUhc XhBA,
 EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm Gjf-
 GZci SZdiH Fciz Sm EC UiUhc
 XhBAE Abi FjWj AUb MhSc
 dHm Xchbif FcLi Whz ¹⁷ Ac
 Abhc AHc FjWj LhghZic
 dHm bjdhfhs Fchc dhHi Abi
 MmcjMhdmb OhCW GhWE-
 E HmLi Whz Zcj Abi AcZ
 UmfE HmLdhhHi, HiA Ijci-
 Yici gicZhc Uhbme OhCWE
 ABLiz

¹⁸ Dc SiW ZcL ZhUm
 LhghZi XiScc dHm bjdhfhs
 Fchc WiESm MmcjMhdmb
 HmLdhh, HiA ShW EWE
 XWc UiW ALdhhz ¹⁹ EC fbD
 gMcS BLhc ahB LhghZi BAFjZ
 Lheh, UULch FjWj LhghZic
 dHm Abhc UmGh EBLm Whz
²⁰ DF Aèh fhÀi ALpW, Abi EC
 MmSh dmGdhh, Dc DFOh
 gcYE biLh WhDz bWE chGZh,
 EC Gjf-GZci S FjWj bhWfc
 HmL ThFi XhBLi Wh, Ghdi
 BLh Ad-bLiD WiMm Abhc
 HmLm MhBc FcLpWz

²¹ ZhUm Abi ficiA Ac Fidi-
 FiA Umfc ZCS MhHhS HmLd-
 hhz ²² EC fbD DgjUiA Midhc
 BLhDB Mbhs EFdmE Abhcm
 KiWSh Whz ²³ Shch Ghdi
 EC GZc gjWLidh, "AHm Mm
 ZmOhD Abhc CXcm Mjddb
 FcS, Ac BLhc Whbcm UIWiA
 ThFi SjeidiS KhBLid, EGW

gC ZmOhD Ad-bLic BbhWc
Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fcmcz” 24 Abi
BbhW AWiA ZUdi MhEAD,
Shch Aèhc fjFjc-ShciY FcShz

2

*MbhSm gMcS XhCdJLcm
FZjd Fcdh*

1 KÇD ZcL ZhUm ZhcWhZhLc
dHm EBA Abi gicZhc Mm-
cjMhdmb Hmdhb, EC fbD
SiShLcmE dHm Widhbz
2 AèhB gjFjbm Abi gWE
Hmdhbz HiA gWc ahBap-
Wcm FBdhb, EBÛhBÛ MhSic
HmLm Abi FjW GjF-GZci
SZdiH FciZ EBdm MbhSc bjcäi
EFdcm BSh WichdhD FBdhb,
Abhc KiØh ALid, Abhc ES
UCec Fhb MhSm ZmFhbh
Wh MhDz 3 Abhc dHc ahB
SiShL E-BgjUi EBdmE, ShW
bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic dhHi
Dch FjWj KhX UiLm Whz
4 ALdm BbhWUhc Udc aiScm
FDMW bjWhYiF ghbhWiD
Edh EBdz BLh Ad-bLic ÇçS
ZWhD Abch Mm ðhviWsh Xh-
BLi, ESch Gjs Vchc dhHiC Dch
ghbhBLid, MhSm Abchem
bjLhc fciESc HjdhibiS chGS
Xhcmz 5 EBdm Abch DF XdFc
dhHiE Shchc Hjdhibi bhWdhh
Wh, MhSm GjF-GZci gFiFSi
Sjbchc HmLm FhBb cDz

6 Ac MbhSc Whb-QhFi MW
EFdc dHm Abi bhSidhb, Dch
MmBWC EBW Wh FmWm,
BShD Abhc FjØhc MhD AD
Wh, AèhD S bjG KhBA bLdb-
hWi FcpW Whz Dch S Abhem
WDA FjØh UiLpW Wh, 7 ZcJ
Shch ZjMididh, BgjUi fbhMc
HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiHE
XiScm Mmdh UhDBÍ UmEA
EBLid, EC dhGhW EBÛhBÛ
MhSic HmLm SZdiHc UhDBÍ

Abhem UmEA EBLmz 8 Shch
EGhW UmGdh, BgjUi EFdc
HmLm LhghZi-FhbE XiS-
ccm MmBW KhdhBLpW,
gC AèhDC EBÛhBÛ MhSic
bhMm LhghZi-FhbE Abhem
KhdhBLpWz 9 EGhW UmGiA
MbhSc HBÛ-bhBÛ bjcäi, bhWi
BAFjZ, XiSc Ac ghÛhWm
ZjMididh, Aèhc ScY TWm Abi
GhL cgbS XhBLiz SmC ShchE
Abchc dHm DFbS ALpW
EGhW UmGhBSh Fci, Abhc
Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm Shchc
AS bidhBdhz Ac EC bhSm
chMi EBdh, Abch SZdiH Fcbj
EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm, EBdm
Shch SZdiH FcZh BgjUi fbhMc
HmLmz 10 Shch Ghdi DGhW
AZUhc Fcdh, Abch MhWj
MbhSc HciZ EFdc ZhD GiAd
chGiz ALdm AbhcE Edh Fchc
GjZ BÈh ALidz

*gMcS XhCdJL Ac XiScm
Ebid*

11 ZhUm XiSc AØiEGiA
OhCWE ABdhz DcbhMm
ShBW DF Ze EBÛhd FchD
Abi ShW bjGc LhbWmC
AXíi MhWhBdhhz 12 EC fbD
BgjUi ThFi bjbiW EA DFUD
bhWfm YSjA UiSh, EBÛhBÛ
MhSi ThFi Mmch BLhc ÇçS
ED, Shchc bLdbhWi Fhb
FchWi Mcjcz EC YSjA Udc
FiLj bhWjf LhghZi BAFjZc
HmL ThFi ABZhc AHm XiScm
EBÛ MhSic dHm bidh-bifh
Fci GhWh-UhWh GhBShz
BOh S GjZ ahdhz EBdm Dch
AEAD Dchc Qcm ShBW EC
ahdh Fhb ZÛ Fcièhz EFOhC Ze
EBÛhdz 13 AØiEGiAc AcE ZCS
BgjUi bjbiWmE XiSc dHm
EC a×hbis fhbid EBdhz gmf-
bmf ZhcWhZhLE Shchc dHm
ajd XTm XhE UidhBdhz

14 EBdm Abi MmZdh UmGdhh, Gjf-GZcic gFiFSc dHm Shche Fhb-FhM bidmc Wh, EC gFdc LhbWm XiScem FBdhh, "AXWm BgjUi EBAE MjUi BgjUi WiEb ZhU UiA EBÛ MhSic dhGhW KdpW, Sm EBÛ MhSicm FmWm EGW BgjUi WiEb bhWhc ShHiU Uich? 15 AXWm-Abi UIBEMWC S BgjUi, WhYcbhW E-BgjUi FjdE MWbiLi Whz 16 DcZhUmE S Abch MhWi, bjLhc fciES Abd FcdmE AèhD bhWfcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpW Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWDmC UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpWz DcUhdC Abch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLi, MhSm fciESc Abdm WhD, EBdm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpWz FhcW fciES Abd FcdmE FjWj bhWfcm UiWUhc FBA HWh EBS WhDz

17 EBdm EGW Abch Ad-bLic SciFhD UiWUhc ZWShb KhBchb Fci, BgjUi fche WiEb-FhWjW ZhU UidhBLiz DSm MjUi FjWj FjWj MWm Abchcm WhYcbhW FpW, Sm FiSh ZjMh MhD, Ad-bLiD FjWj HjWhc GmMbS FcpW Wi? WhCMjZièh, WiKD Whz 18 Abi WiMm MmSh ZhU UidhBLi, ESh MjUi gicZhc Fci, Sm S WiMmC WiMcm Ulfi XcbhW FciAcz 19 fciESc WiEbM fciESc ASEC Abhc bCS EBHmLm, MhSm Aèhc ShciYc dhHi Abi MiÛh cBz 20 Sm VcidhE, Abhcm Ad-bLic dHm HhLE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBLmz Abi Ac MiÛh WhD, Abhc FhDac bhMm Ad-bLiC MiÛh ALpWz EC FhDAD EGW Mm MiÛnHi FhOhBchb, BOh

Aèhc GhL bhDac MWc CXcm BbhWc Zdm FhOhBchbZ ShBW Abhcm bgäs FciA, Abhcm SchWic dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz 21 Aèh XhFc B cgbS Abi ZiYd EBSm UiShb WhDz fciES Abd FciA MjUi bhWjF UiWUhc ZWiMiS, Sm Ad-bLi GhbGh FjcZhWi EBdh Wi?

3

fciES Wh cgbS?

1 E ZmAGd HhdhSi EFd, Sjbchcm FmHiD MhUl FcLm? Sjbche HmLm S Gjdh-bmdh Ac LhY-LYh SZdiH Fch EBLm, BLh Ad-bLicm HhLE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBLiz 2 Sm EGW Abi Ghdi EC FThGhW MhW-Shb KhBchb, Sjbch Mm XhF cjgj XhBL, BOh FiSh bjLhc fciES Abd FciA XhBL Wi? Wh Gjf-GZci gjWiA BbhW AWhD XhBL? 3 Sjbch FjWj Edh ZmAGd Wi? XhF cjgj Zdm WDA MiÛnHi fjc FciA, EGW WiMc Zdm FhbiAZ EBShD KhBchD? 4 Sm GhbGh ES UlG-Fi FcdhD Wi? Abi Afh Fci Sjbche B Fi bjOmC ZmgjUh HmLm Whz 5 ABÈh, AèhD S Sjbchcm XhF cjgj UhW FcLpW, Ac Sjbche bhMm ZCS FmchbSi FhbE FcLpWz Sm FE KhBW, ShW fciES bhWhD ShBW BSh Fcdh Wi? Wh Gjf-GZci gjWiA Sjbch BbhW AWhD BSh FcLpW?

6 BZthgib WZic ZmX-hcGhW UmGE, Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, "BZthgibm Aèhc EAUhd BbhW AWhD, AèhD ShWcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fcdhz" 7 DcUhd Sjbche fbMidhE, Mmch BbhW AWm, ShchC BZthgibc ALd AEdhUz 8 ALbhWi FiShZE AHmC

ZhShBd EBLm, Aèhc CXcm
 BbhW AWdmC S ShBW
 EBÛhBÛ MhSicm UiWUhc
 FBA FZjd FcpWz BZthgibc
 HmLm EC ADASc Gjf-GZci
 AHmC MhWhBd EBLid,
 “Sjhbhc CLièhD UIWiAc Shbhb
 MhSiD ZcFS XhBZhz”⁹ Sm
 ZjMh MhD, Aèhc EAUhD
 BbhW AWd BZthgibm
 Mmdh ZcFS XhBLpW, ShW
 ZhUm Mmch BbhW AWZh
 ShchE Edh ZcFS XhBZhz

¹⁰ ALbhWi FiShZm FD,
 “Mm bhWfm fciESc FiShZE
 dmGh Shbhb gjFjb-AgFhb
 Abd Wh Fcm, gm dhÛSiz” EW
 ThFi ZjMh MhD, Mmch fciES
 bhWhc CXcm acfh Fcm, Shch
 gFdc CXcmC B dhÛs ALmz
¹¹ Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD,
 “UiWUhc FBA Mhcm FZjd Fch
 ED, gm Shc BbhWc MciAD
 MiÛnHi XhBZz” DcUhD ZjMh
 MhD, fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb
 bhWdmE AèhD FmCccm
 UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpW
 Whz ¹² EBdm fciESm FD,
 “fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF
 Mm bhWjf Kdm, gm fciESc
 bhMUic MiÛnHi FhOhBZz”
 Sm S ZjMh MhD, fciESm
 BbhWc CXcm acfh Fcm Whz
¹³ fciESc ZcGmdhY FchD
 Abchc CXcm Mm dhÛs ALid,
 EC dhÛs Ad-bLiD ShW WiMc
 FhÛE WiA Abchcm AMhU
 FcLpWz Aèhc FhdhBE S
 ALm, “HhLE dOFhBA Mhcm
 FhSd Fch ED, gm dhÛSiz”
¹⁴ AèhD BZthgib WZicm Mm
 ZcFS UhW FcLpW, BLh Ad-
 bLic MciAD EC ZcFS MhSm
 EBÛ MhSi EFdme XhBW, Ac
 AbchE MhSm BbhWc bhMUic
 EAUh Fch gC XhF cjj XhB,
 ESch UhDC Ad-bLiD B dhÛs

WiMc FhÛE WiLpWz

fciES Ac EAUh

¹⁵ E ahB EFd, Abi UIWiAZi
 FTThUi ZjMhB Uichbz ULB
 XÀ bhWfc bhMm MmZdh
 FjWj KjAi XhFh-XjA EBMhD,
 EC KjAi DF XÀD Ac ZhSid
 FcS Xhcm Wh, Zh Dc bhMm
 WDA FjØh dhHhBS-E Xhcm
 Whz ¹⁶ Sm BZthgib WZi Ac
 ShW AEdhUc dHm AèhD Mm
 EAUh FcLdh, Aèhc FhdhBE
 S FEA EBLm Wh, “AEdhU
 EFdc dHm” bhWi ZCS AEd-
 hUc dHmz ZcJ FEA EBLm
 Ghdi “Sjhbhc AEdhUc dHm”
 bhWi DF AEdhUc dHm, Ac
 EC AEdhUC EBdh Ad-bLiz
¹⁷ Abi FBShb KhBchb, AèhD
 BZthgibc AbdE EAUhc bhMUic
 Mm WiEb ZEABd FcLdh, Dc
 KhBcf Sif ZcL ZhUm fciES
 UmEA EBLidz EC fciES AEAD
 AHc gC EAUhc WiEb S ZhSid
 FcS Xhcm Whz Sm S ShW
 EAUh Mhci cBdz ¹⁸ Ac Aèhc
 ZcFS XhEA MjUi fciES Abdc
 CXcm Wicac FcS, Sm EAUhc
 CXcm Wicac cBd Wh EWmz
 EBdm AèhD EAUhc bhMUic
 BZthgibcm ZcFS UhW FcLdhz
¹⁹ Sm FBZh, fciES FmWm
 UmEA EBLid? bhWfm
 HjWhc Fhb Wh LhehD, Aèhc
 ScY ThFi EAUhc dHm fciESE
 fhbid FcLdhz Ac BZthgibc
 Mm AEdhUc ZmXhcm AèhD
 EAUh FcLdh, EC MWm SfcY
 Wh AWh XcMØ B fciES
 ZEABD ALidz Aèhc Yiciihc
 MciAD bjLh WZic HmLm
 B fciES WhMid EBLidz EC
 bjLhC ALdh Aèh Ac bhWfc
 bhMm fhYhDASFhci, bhWi
 bhMc bhWjfz ²⁰ EBdm Ghdi
 DFXÀ ThFdm S bhMc bhWfc
 Mcjc ALid Wh; Ac Aèh S
 DFMWCz ShBW BZthgibc

dHm EAUhc FhdE FjWj bhMc
MW dhHLM Whz

²¹ Sm fciES FjWj Aèhc
EAUh EFdc CdOh Wi? WiKD
Whz AèhD MjUi EC dhGhW
fciES UhW FcSh, MmShD
AGmci MiÛnHi bidm, Sm
fciES bhWiAC bhWjf Aèhc
UcZhcE FZjd EBHmd EWmz
²² EBdm ALbhWi FiShZm
ZhShD, Shbhb bhWjfc
HjWhc FZMhD ZÛi, Shch
MhWj BLh Ad-bLic CXcm
BbhW AWiA, BbhWc MciAD
EAUh Fch gC ZcFS XhBWz

²³ BbhW AEAc AHm fciESm
Abchem Xhch UiLidz BbhW
MhBc Wh EA XcMØ EC
fciESmC Abchem ZhÛiA
chGLidz ²⁴ DcUhD ZjMh MhD,
Ad-bLic HmLm XCLhWic
AHm EC fciESmC ESUiW
Abchem KhdhBLm, MhSm
BbhWc MciAD Abchem
UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fch EDz
²⁵ EBdm EGW BbhW FhBb
EAD, Abch Ac KhdfUhc
fciESc SdjA WhDz

Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU

²⁶ BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
AWhD Sjbch gÀd EGW Aèhc
AEdhU ZWiHmLz ²⁷ Sjbch
Mhch Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd
FcL, Sjbch S YiÛc WDA
FhXec dhGhW Ad-bLic aiScm
ghhbBHmLz ²⁸ BgjUi Ac
E-BgjUi, Hjdhb Ac AMhU,
ZmOiW Ac ZmOhBØc bhMm
EGW FjWj SYhS WhBz BLh
Ad-bLic dHm bifi MhEAD
Sjbch gFdc S DF EBHmLz
²⁹ Sjbch MmZdh Ad-bLic MW
EBHmL, Sm S BZthgibc AEd-
hUE EBL, Ac AèhD BZthgibcm
MmSh UiZh Fci EAUh FcLdh,
SjbchE EShc ahHi ZWiHmLz

4

¹ ALdm Abi ZjMhB-
Shb KhBchb, ZhYc gFd
VW-LhbhWhS AEdhUc
DGSiAc ThFdmE, gm MSUiW
WhZhdif cD ESUiW AEdhU
Ac Hjdhb bhMm FjWj SYhS
bidm Whz ² Shc ZhYo Mm
fbDEc FTh ELiES Fci MhBW,
ESUiW gm Shc bjcäi Zh
MiçUhcc AEShD cBSm EDz
³ EC dhGhW AbchE MmZdh
WhZhdif ALdhh, gC fbD
UlWiAc WhWhW KhD-KdWc
Hjdhb ALdhhz ⁴ EBdm fbD
Xjch EBA ghcdm, AèhD ShW
GhL bhDac MWcm ZmMidhz
ShBW DFMW WmF AEcSc
XmOE MWb dBA, fciESc
gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF MiÛnHi
FhOhBdhz ⁵ MhSm fciESc
AEShD ThFh bhWfcm AMhU
FcSh XhpcW, Ac AbchemE
Aèhc AEdhU ZWhc DGSiAc
UmBWz ⁶ DcUhD Sjbch Aèhc
AEdhU ZWiMhEAD Sjbchc
Uide Zfs Fchc dhHi, AèhD
ShW GhL bhDac MWc cjjcm
ZmMiLpWz Sjbchc Uide EC
cjpgm S Aèh XhFcm Aäh FBA
QhFpWz ⁷ HSiFmC Sjbch
Hjdhb cBL Wh, AEdhU
ZWiHmL; Ac AEdhUcm
AèhD MmSh UmEAc EAUh
FcLidh, EGW Sjbch DEShc
bhdiFhWhE XhBLz

BbhWm bMZjS Ac GhOi EE

⁸ AHm Sjbch MmZdh Aèh
XhFcm KiWShD Wh, gC
fbD Sjbch MmShc Hjdhbi
FcShD, BHjBW S ALdm FjWj
UmZShC WhDz ⁹ EBdm
EGW S Aèhcm KiWL; ALdm
AèhDc ShW WiMc XciKD
UiLpWz Sm Sjbch Fidh gicZhc
UlWiAZi gC FbMjc Ac ZhSid
KhD-KdWc ZhD YiciMichD?
AcFZhc EShc Hjdhb ZWShD

KhBchD Wi? ¹⁰ Sjbch gicZhc
EbjF Ac SbjF UiW, bhf, ciSj Ac
ZLccm bhWchDz ¹¹ DcUhD
Abhc Qc Fcmc, Sjbchc Sdm
Abhc ES bmWS Wi bhOi
EBMhDz

¹² E ahB EFd, Abi Sjbchem
biWS FciAc, Abi Mmdh
Sjbchc dhGhW EBHmLi,
SjbchE Edh Abhc dhGhW
EEz Sjbch S ESUiW Abhc
FjWj GmSi FcL Whz ¹³ Sjbchc
MhWh ALm, Abhc fcide
Zmbhc EAD, Abi Sjbchc
HmLm XDdh Zhc GjF-GZci
SZdiHc fjMjH XhBLdzbz
¹⁴ Abhc Zmbhec UhD Sjbchc
FiEBdmE, Sjbch S IiW Zh Ddh
FciA AbhcM YhdhBL Whz
ZcJ Aèhc FjWj Yicih Zh BLh
Ad-bLicm MmdhGhW FZjd
FcShD, EC dhGhW AbhcM
FZjd FcLz ¹⁵ EBdm EGW
Sjbchc Uide gi DfFi Hmd
FjAB? Abi S Sjbchc ZmXhcM
EGhWC FBShb Xhci, gC fbD
Xhcdm Sjbch WiMc FBdMh
GjdiA AbhcM UidhBdhD
EWmz ¹⁶ Sm Sjbchc HmLm gF
FTh bhShD, Abi EGW UlfbW
EBHmdhb Wi?

¹⁷ gjWE, EC MmHjBØm
Sjbchc GjM-GZc dBch, EHjBW
S ZU WiESm ABchz Shch
KhBW, Sjbchem Abhc ZhD
TWm YichBA, Shchc Afif
ZhWhBSHz ¹⁸ ahdh WiESm
Edh Fcdm YhDUh Ebd EWmz
EBdm Abi MmZdh Sjbchc
LhbWm AB, Ghdi EC fbD
WhD, WmF WiESm gc-
ghbmfh GjM-GZc dEA ahdhz
¹⁹ E Abhc XiAch AEdhU
EFd, Sjbch MSUiW Ad-bLic
dhGhW Wh ZWL, ESUiW
Abi gicZhc Sjbchc dhHi gjcjh
XDUhc Zifc dhGhW LOYO

Fcchbz ²⁰ Abhc bWm Khc, EC
XDHhb dmGh ZhU UiA EGWC
Abi WiMm Sjbchc HmLm
ABA, Ph×h bhThD ZhSKiS
FcShbz Sm Sjbchem dBA FiSh
FcShb FjØh Zjmchb Whz

*ZiZi LhDch Ac ZhÛi gh-
Mmch ThFi Shdib*

²¹ Sjbch Mmch bjLhc fciESc
Hjdhib FcShD KhE, Sjbch
FE KhBW, fciESm MmSh FD
BSh Sjbchc FhWE ghbhD
Wh Wi? ²² Aèhc Fhdhbm
ZhShD, BZthgib WZic ULB XJA
ALdh, XDdh XJA ZhÛi ZmOi
ghMmchc ScYh Ac ULLch XJA
ALd ðhviw ZiZi LhDchc ScYhz
²³ ZhÛi ZmOic ScYh XJAc
MWb EBLid UlWiAc WiEbM,
EBdm ALd ðhviw ZiZic XJAc
MWb EBLid Aèh XhFc EAUhD
FjUcSi Zdmz

²⁴ B bhSc bhWi Ebd, EC
ULB ZmOi EBdh ULBOh WiEbz
DF WiEb Sjc Xhe TWm
ABLm, BOhD Shc GmMbS
Fcch bhWfcm Hjdhibc XTm
OhWm; DBW Ebdh ZhÛi
ghMmchz ²⁵ EC ghMmch
bhWi AcZ Umfc Sjc Xhez
Ac ghMmch Ebdh EC MHSc
MmcjMhdmb OhCWc DF Wb-
jWh, MmcjMhdmb OhCWm S
Shc XJA-XjeiWcm dBA ZhÛi
ZWLmz ²⁶ EBdm ALbhWi
Mm MmcjMhdmb, DBW S
ðhviw; DBWC Abhc bhz
²⁷ ALbhWi FiShZm FD, "E
WiAEdhUi ZmOi, Mhc FjWj
gjcjh EBLm Wh, Sjbi Gjfic
HMD HhEz gjcjh XDUhc
Zifm MhcM VcLm Wh, Sjbi
Hdh YhOhBA Mjcm Mjcm
HMD HhEz MhbhBc Icc ZCc
KhBSmE, Mhc FmC WhB
ShBc ZCS Zmfi AEdhU EBZhz"

28 ahB EFd, DcUhDC Sjbchc MWb EBLm Aèhc EAUhc BLghFc dhGhWz 29 EBdm gC fbD UIWiAc WiEbm Mhc MWb EBLid, gm Mjddb FcS EC MWcm, MmBW MWb dBLpW Aèhc XhF cjpgc Zdm; Ac EGWE ECdh Mjddb EcZ 30 DcUhd UmGE, Aèhc Fhdhbm FD, “ZhÛicm Ac ShBc XjAcm Zhei TWm GmUhB UmE; ZhÛic ScYh XjAD FjWjbØmC ALd ZiZic XjAc dHm, VW-LhbhWhc ZhO XhBS WhDz” 31 Sm E ahB EFd, EC ADASm ZjMh MhD, Abch ZhÛic AEdhU WhD, Abch S ALd ðhviw ZiZic Icc AEdhUz

5

bjbiW EFdc ðhviwsh

1 E bjbiW EFd, Ad-bLiD Abchcm ðhviw FcLpW, ðhviw ghdSm cEAc dhHiz DcUhd Sjbchc ðhviwShcm VciA chGE, Hjdhbic dhHhb Ac YiÛie Whz 2 gjWE, Abi XhCdjLm Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch MjUi EGWE bLdbhWi Fhb FchE, Sm Ad-bLic FjWj UhbC S Sjbchc HmLm WhBz 3 Abi gFdc HmLm gicZhc EGhW FBchb, Mm MWcm bLdbhWi FchBd ED, Shc CXcm YcM EBMhD fciESc Shbhb gjFjb-AgFhb bhWhz 4 Sjbch Mhch fciES Abd FciA UiWUhc ZWShD KhBchD, Sjbch S Ad-bLic HmL TWm AdH EBHmL, Aèhc cgbS TWm gciHmLz 5 EBdm Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fch EBZ, BbhWm EC WiKDESh XhBA XhF cjpgc Zdm Abch Zhc KhBchbz 6 BLh Ad-bLic Cçs ZWiA ghcdm bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE

MmSh, Wh FchBdmE EShz ZcJ bgäsc bhMUi Mm BbhW MhBc ED, EC BbhWC EBD ALdz

7 Sjbch S ahdh XTm Kdhs ALdhD; Sm EC gF XTm KdSm Sjbchcm FmHiD ZhVh Uid? 8 gjWE, Sjbch EGW Mm bSZhU bhWchD, Mm AèhD Sjbchcm XLÛ Fci AWLpW, B bSZhU S ShW ZhShBd XT WhDz 9 MhWE Wi, DF YkOh KmWhD DF ZhdSi UlVcm ZcZhU FcidhDz 10 Sm Sjbchc ZmXhcm Abi bhdiFc UcZhcE EC acfh Fci, Sjbch ULLch FjWj bSZhUE MhBShD WhDz EBdm MmHiD Sjbchcm LhShc, gm Mm-C ED Wh FmWm, Shc XhEWh fhMh gm XhBz

11 E ahB EFd, Abi MjUi EGWE EGhW FB, bhWfm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi Mcjc, Sm Abhc CXcm FmWm EGWE Mjddb Ec? Sm UIG-fic LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic bCSc FTh gjWdm MmShD bjG djFhBW, Shchc bjG djFhWi S ZÛ EBHmd EWmz 12 DcUhd Abi KhBchb, Sjbchc Uide MmShD H×Hjd dhHhBLpW, EHjBØm Shchc Aih WYL FhOiA YhdhB UmCFz

HjWhc Hjdhibi LheE, XhF cjpgm GhOi EE

13 E ahB EFd, AèhD Sjbchcm XLÛ FciA AWLpW AMhU EAc dhHiz EBdm AMhU ZWiA Sjbchc Uide HjWhc GhBf XjchWiS dhHiE Wh, ZcJ Uide bgäsm DFm-EBÛc GmMbs FcEz 14 FhcW Aih fciEScmC DGhWE FciA FEA EBLm, “Sjbchc Aci-Yicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz”

15 EBdm Sjbch MjUi DFm-EBÛm FhBÌh-YLhU Ac cmfh-cmfi FcE, Sm gjfiAc EBMhE! BSh Fcdm S Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm ZiWhf FcidiZhDz

16 gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, XhF cjpgc Zdm MiÛnHi FhOhE, SmC Uide EC GhBf biOhWic GiAd EBS WhDz 17 EC GhBfm MmSh FD, BSh S XhF cjpgc ZiXÀm, Ac XhF cjpgm MmSh FpW BSh ZU GhBfc ZiXÀmz ZU GhBf Ac XhF cjpg Dch DFm-EBÛc ZicjVi, DcUhD WmF Fhbc WiES FciAE Sjbch BSh Xjch FcE Whz 18 Ac Sjbch MjUi XhF cjpgc Zdm MiÛnHi FhOhE, Sm Sjbch fciESc Hjdhb WhDz

19 Uide ZU GhBfc Fhb-FhM S Gjdh-bmdhC KiWh MhD, BSh EBdHi MiWh, WhXhFi, ZUbhBfi, 20 UmZSh XjMh, MhUl-OjWh, UlfbWi, FhBÌh-YLhU, dja-dhdK, Hjlh, WiM-bSdZi, Ebid, UdhUdi, 21 BJfh, bhSdhbi, gp-gjèh Fci ZÌhSi Fch, Ac EC WbjWhc AcE ZCS Fhbz Sm Abi AHm Mmdh gjfiAc FcLdhb, EGW gicZhc ECdh FBchb, Uide EC ZU GhBfc Hjdhb Mmch Fcm, Aèhc ZhUfhBS Shche FjWj PhB WhBz

22 EBdm XhF cjpgm Kdh MiÛnHic Yd EBd bgäs, Gjfi-Zhfi, fhØi, LZc Fch, UDAdj ahZ, ahdh-bhWfi Fch, gFghdhi cEA, 23 Wcb EA Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA chGhz EC WmF Fhbc ZicjVi FjWjMhS ABW WhBz 24 Ac BLh Ad-bLic AXW CçSm S, MhcMic ciXjcm, Uide gFd ZU GhBf fjÐh BLh Ad-bLic LdiZE FDZc

UidhBLmz 25 EGW Abch MjUi DFiW Fci XhF cjpgc MciAD WDA MiÛnHi XhBLi, Sm AE, Abch XhF cjpgc MiçhD MiÛnHi FhOhBz 26 Abch ZmgjUH ZehB-ZmOhHici ZhU UmB, DFm-EBÛcm LhShWi Ac BJfh-Bjfi DÀmcm Lhei UmBz

6

DFm-EBÛc ALhWFcE
1 E ahB Efd, MbhSc FmC MjUi AGSh FjWj HjWhc YhÛE XeiMhD, Sm Sjbch Mmch XhF cjpgm MiÛnHi FhOhBchD, Sjbch Shcm SjdiA AWiEz Ac GjZ Wcb Uidm B Fhb FciE, WiMc ZmXhcmE gjfiAc cBE, MhSm WiMmE YhÛE Wh XeEz 2 Sjbch DFm-EBÛc ahc ZE, SmC Ad-bLic WiEb XjchXjc bhWh EBZz 3 FjØh Wh ZWiAE Mm bhWfm WiMc ZehB-ZhghUlci UmGhD, gm S WiMmC WiMcm OHhDz 4 Sm XcSmF bhWfm MhcMic Abd-GhBLdS XciAh FcCFz SmC EBÛc dHm WiMc SjdWh Wh FciA, Shc WiMc Fhbc dhHi ZehB FcS XhcZz 5 XcSmF MWmC WiMc HhBO WiMm ZEz

6 gjWE, Mm MWcm Aèhc Fhdhb giFhBd ED, gm Shc CìhUc ahdhBc dhHi GmMbs FcCFz

7 ahB Efd, Sjbch Zm-XTi ZWiE Wh, Aèhc dHm S PhOòOh-bfFch Kdm Whz MmBW Mmdh GmS FcZhd, DBW Edh Yfd XhBZhDz 8 Uide EC ZU GhBfcm GjFchc dhHi GmS Fcdm, B GmS ThFi HMZ bidZz EBdm XhF cjpgcm GjFchGhc dhHi GmS Fcdm, B XhF cjpg ThFi AGmci MiÛnHi

bidZz⁹ WmF Fhb FchS dhHiA
 Abch MhWj Wichf Wh EBz
 ghbmfh dhHiA cBdm PiF
 fbDD Dc Yfd XhBbjz¹⁰ fjMjH
 XhBdmC Abch MhWj gFd
 bhWfc, GhL Fci Aèhc XciZhc
 bhWfc ALhW FciZ

¹⁸ ahB EFd, Abchc bjWiZ
 BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Sjbchc
 Uide FhBb cCFz AbiW|

AGmci WLIES

¹¹ UmGchD Wi, FS bjOh
 bjOh gcYo Abi WiMc ASm
 Sjbchc HmLm dmGLi!
¹² MmHjBØm Shchc WiMc
 ahdh-bhWfi MhBc FcS KhD,
 EShD Sjbchcm bLdbhWi
 Fhb FchWic dhHi ShHiU
 Umcz Ad-bLic LdiZc dhHi
 MhSm Shchc CXcm FjWj
 Mjddb Wh ED, Mjddb ThFi
 ZhKhc dhHi Shch BSh
 Fcmz¹³ gjWE, bLdbhWi
 Fhb MmShD FchBLpW,
 EShDE S fciESc ZcGmdhY
 FcpWz EBdm DcZhUmE Shch
 Sjbchcm bLdbhWi FchBS
 KhD, MhSm Shch ZehB FciA
 FBS Xhcm SjbchE Shchc Ude
 ALz¹⁴ EBdm Abi FBchb,
 Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic LdiZ Lheh
 ULLch FjWj ZmXhcmC Abi
 ZehB Fci Whz EC LdiZc bh-
 MUiC B UIWiA Abhc HmLm
 bciHmLm, Ac AbiE UIWiAc
 KGjS bciHmLiz¹⁵ DcUhD
 bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE
 MmSh, Wh FchBdmE EShz
 Ad-bLic MciAD gicZhc WDA
 XDUh EAC EBd ALd ZmXhcz
¹⁶ Ac EC BbhWm Mmch
 MiÛnHi FhOhD, bhWi GhOi
 Aèhc ZÛhcm, ShBW cgb Ac
 fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

¹⁷ gmf-bmf FBchb, gMcS
 BLhc dhHi bhBc GhBA FS
 WbjWhc Mgb Abhc WiMc
 fcide dBA KÀc UiAcz Sm Ab-
 hcm FmC ULG UiE Whz

XZiï BÕid fciY 10
Wæc LiXhch
Ad-BYiLiA
XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc
 EC LiXhch Aèhc gjFjbm
 dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
 LhghZi gMcS XhCdjL (ch:)z
 gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SficiY
 WmEAc EWjbhW 27 ZLc
 ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz
 Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchD
 ShBW EC fbD Mmd GhWhS
 ZÜi ALdhz

BYiL OhCWE ZfS Fech gMcS
 BLhc CçScm CSfhg UiZhc
 dhHi ShBW KiPic AFhcm
 EC LgiYh dmGLpWz ShBW
 AHm EC OhCWE SiW ZLc cBA
 Mbhs SiAc FcLpWz EW ThFi
 ZiUhD Zhdh ShBW FBLdh,
 “bWE chGZh, Abi SiW ZcL
 VciA chBS-UiW KCGc XhWi
 YhdhBA AXWhchcm gjfiAc
 FcSm Ub dBLi Whz” (LhghZi
 Whbh 20:31)

EC LgiYhc bjd ZDAW EBd,
 Aèh XhFc ZhSjWi bjWfh
 MhBc EAz dmGFm FBch,
 Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLic
 bhMUi gC ZhSjWi bjWfh
 EGW MhBc EBLmz Ad-bLiD
 SficiY AWhc AHm Ghdi ZWi
 BLchBd MhSi ALid Aèhc
 GhL XtMh, EBdm ShBW
 ABA ghci UIWiAc Shbhb
 MhSic dHm Aèh XhFc bidW
 IOhBLpWz ShW WiMc MhW
 FjczhWi UiA gFdcem DF
 fbhW EViFhc XhEAc XT Fci
 UiLpWz EC LgiYhc bhMm
 XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhWi
 Ac BZdiLc ZicjÐm MjÐ Fchc
 FThE MhWhBd EBLmz
DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) Lhdhb, UIA Ac fjFciA 1
cjFj
 (G) gMcS BLhc CLièhD Aèhc
 WDA XtMh 2-3 *cjFj*
 (H) Aèhc Wjcm WDA
 MiÛnHi FhOhE 4:1-6:9
 ADAS
 (I) AèhB ASiAcUi BZdiLc
 dHm MjÐ Fce 6:9-24

¹ Abi XhCdjL, Aèh XhFc
 bcMi bhYiF gMcS BLh Ad-
 bLic DFMW LhghZiz BYiL
 OhCWC bhMm Ad-bLic
 SciFhc XhF ZÜh Ac bjbhW
 EFdc HmLm Abi XhCdjLm EC
 LgiYhGhW dmGchbz ² Abchc
 HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD AXWhch
 gFdc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi
 WhMid FcCàhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhMmC
cgbS

³ Aèh XhFc ShciY ECF,
 ShBWC BLh Ad-bLic Aèh
 Ac ShW HhBZi ZhY, Ac EC
 gMcS BLhc Abchc bhdiFz
 Aèh XhFm S Ad-bLic CLièhD
 ALbhWc XcSmF WbjWhc
 cjghWi cgbS Abchcm UhW
 FcLpWz ⁴ Aèh XhFc UczhcE
 Abch MhSm XhF-XZiï Ac
 WiGjS EBShb Xhci, EC Gi-
 Adm ShBW B UIWiA XDUhc
 AHmC, WiMc bhDA-bgàsM
 Ad-bLic CLièhD Abchcm XLÜ
 FcLpWz ⁵ AèhD ShW WiMc
 bcMi Ac WiMc GjfiD AHmC
 PiF FciA chGLpW, MhSm BLh
 Ad-bLic CLièhD Abchcm ShW
 AXW AEdhU gifhZm FZjd
 Fczhz ⁶ AèhD BSh FcLpW,
 MhSm ShW GhL bhDac MW
 BLhc CLièhD Abchcm MS
 XcibhWm cgbS Ac bgibh
 UhW FcLpW, EShD ShW
 ShciY EDz

7 Ad-bLic XZiï FjcZhWic
 CLièhD ShW dCc ZUdh Abch
 HjWhc fhMh ThFi GhdhL
 XhBLi, Abch EC bhYi XhBLi,
 BSh S Aèh XhFc GhL cgbSz
 8 EC cgbS S AèhD ShW GhL
 AGd-gmFbSm Abchc CXcm
 RhdiA UiLpWz 9 ShBW AHm
 ThFi MmdhGhW GiAd FcLdh,
 Ad-bLic bhMUi MmSh Fchc
 WiES FcLidh, EC GiAd-
 Gjfic gÀd ZhSjWi ZmXhc
 ShBW Abchcm MhWhBLpWz
 10 ShBW S AHmC EGhW PiF
 FciA chGLidh, MhSm fbD
 Xjch EBA ghcdm, ShW AXW
 bcMi bhYiF ALbhW-MbiWc
 gÀdShcm DGhWE FciA, Ad-
 bLic AEShD AWZhz 11 AèhD
 ShW WiMc AGd-BWLhY UiA
 WiMc bcMi bhYiF gFd Fhb
 FcpWz ShW bjWfh bhYiF
 ShBW AHmC MmSh PiF FciA
 chGLidh, gC bjWfh bhYiF
 ShBW AbchcmE XLÛ FcLpW
 Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW GhL ZÛh
 EAc dhHiz 12 DcdhHi Abch
 Mmch AH ThFiC Ad-bLic
 CXcm acfh FcShb, EC Abchc
 bhMUiC MhSm Aèhc HCcZ-
 bgibhc ShciY ED, EC GiAdmC
 ShBW Abchcm XLÛ FcLpWz

13 Ac AXWhchE Aèhc gF
 Fhdhb, bhWi WhMhSc GjF-
 GZci XhBA Ad-bLic CXcm
 BbhW AWLpWz Ad-bLic CçS
 EAD Aèh XhFm ShW EAUh
 Fch XhF cjjg UiA AXWhBØcm
 fid-Khàe bhCLpWz 14 Sm
 MmSh bhWfcm Aèh XhFm
 ShW WiMc fãU FBA Qh-
 FiLpW, Dchcm ShBW DFOh
 EViFhc UiZhc EAUh FcLpWz
 DcdhHi MSUiW XcmØ Dch
 XjchXjc GhdhL Wh EBLpW,
 ESUiW XcmØ EC EViFhcc
 XDdh Fiïi gifhZm Dchcm
 XhF cjjg UhW FcLpWz Ac EC

gÀdShc bhMUi Aèhc HCcZ-
 bgibhc ShciY EBZz

*gMcS XhCdjLc fjFciA Ac
 bjWhMhS*

15 Sm gMcS BLhc CXcm
 AXWhch BbhW AWLpW Ac
 Aèhc gFd ZÛhcmC AXWhch
 bhDA-bgäs Fcch, EC GZc Abi
 MmZdh gjWdhhb, 16 gjWhc
 ZhU ThFiC, Abi AXWhchc
 dhHi Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA
 AUhD Fch FjWj fbDE ZÛ FcLi
 Whz Abi MmZdh bjWhMhS
 Fci, B fbD AXWhBØc FTh
 YhCci Whz 17 Abi Aèhc
 UcZhcE AcM Fci, Abchc bhdiF
 BLh Ad-bLic AèhD, Mhdhd
 Ac fhW Adh HhBZi ZhYo
 AXWhBØcm cjjghWi AGd
 Ac ZjMhc GmbSh UmCÀhz
 SmC AXWhch AcE ahdhbØm
 ShWcm KiWZhz 18 Abi AcE
 bjWhMhS FciAc, AXWhchc
 Uide KCG Gjdi MhCF, SmC
 AèhB UhES XhBA AXWhchc
 Uide bhMm Mm DFi XDUh
 EBLm ESh AcE ahdhbØm
 ZjMZhz DcdHm DEGHWE
 ZjMSh XhcZh, Aèhc UcZhcE
 ShW XhF ZÛh EFd FS Ze
 fãliz 19 Ac Abch Mmch
 ShW CXcm BbhW AWLi,
 Abchc Uide bhMm FS Ze
 fãid Fhb Fcmcz B fãi EBd,
 ShW FjUcSc bghfãiz 20 EC
 fãic ZdmC ShBW Ad-bLicm
 bch ThFi MiÛh FcLpW,
 Ac Zmgmïc Acfm-AMibE
 ShW QhBWC SÇE WiA ZE-
 ABLpWz 21 ALbhWc gÀd
 WbjWhc GmbSh, fhfW, fãi,
 Ac ZhghUlci Mhchc ASE
 ALm, Dch gFdcM ShBW
 Ad-bLic Sdm chGLpWz Ac
 Mhcm Mm WhbmC QhFh
 ED Wh FmWm, BSh B MHSc

ECF Zh AGmci MHSc ECF,
 gÀd Whbc CXcm BLh Ad-
 bLic Whbz ²² AèhD gÀdShcmC
 Ad-bLic AEShD chGLpWz
 bhWfc bhTh Mmdh Shc fcide
 ZhUfh, Ad-bLicm Edh MbhSc
 bhTh, bhWi ZhUfh gifhZm
 ZEABd FcLpWz ²³ Ac B MbhS
 EBdHi Ad-bLic fcidz MmBW
 ALbhW-MbiWc gÀdShcm
 fjèAwh XjchXjc FcLpW, EC Ad-
 bLiD MbhScm XjchXjc FcpWz

2

bch MiÛnHi ThFi MiSh EA

¹ Sjbch S HjWh Ac WhY-
 cbhWic bhMm bch ALdhDz
² MHSc ahZc bhMm XeIA
 SjbchE DF fbD gC WhYcbhWi
 Ac HjWhc XTm Kdh-Yich
 FcShDz Mm ZU cjjg ALbhWc
 gFd ThFi fÃiAdh chMh, gC ZU
 cjgm WhYcbhW EFdc aiScm
 Fhb Fcm, Ac SjbchE gC ZU
 cjjg bjciU ALdhDz ³ Abch
 gFdmC DF fbD HjWhc ðahZc
 Hjdhb ZWiA, ESh WhYcbhW
 bhWfc dhGhW MiÛnHi FhO-
 hBShbz EC ZU ðahZ ThFi Mm
 ZU GhBf Abhchc UidE ABS,
 Abch Edh Fhb FcShbz Ac EC
 Fhb-FhMc dhHi gSh bhWfc
 dhGhW AbchE Aèhc HMZc
 dhG ALdhbz

⁴ EBdm Aèh XhF S cgbSc
 ah×hc; ShBW Abchcm GjZ
 Zmfi bhDA-bgäs FcpWz
⁵ DcdhHiC WhYcbhWi FciA
 Abch MmZdh bch MiÛnHic
 bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhBLdhh,
 gC fbD Ad-bLic dHm ShBW
 Abchcm MiÛh Fcdhz Aèhc
 cgbSm Sjbch cmghB XhBLz
⁶ Abch Ad-bLic dHm ALi,
 DcdhHi AèhD Abchcm Ad-
 bLic dHm MiÛh FciA, ShW

dHm Fci Zmgmîc aiScm ZE-
 ABLpWz ⁷ ShBW BSh FcLpW,
 MhSm ShW bgh-bjèZhW cgbS
 EFd MjHm MjHm KicFhd
 UmGhBSh XhcpWz Ad-bLic
 CLièhD ShBW Abchcm Mm
 UDA FcLpW, EC UDac bhMUï
 ShW B cgbSc FTh MbBc
 EBLmz ⁸ Aèhc cgbSm BbhW
 AWhD Sjbch WhMhS XhBLz
 BSh Sjbchc WiMc FjWj Abdc
 Yd WhD, Ghdi Aèhc UmEA
 UhWz ⁹ BSh S FjWj WmF
 Fhbc ZUdh WhD, MhSm FmC
 FjWj dhGhW ZehB FcS Wh
 Xhcmz ¹⁰ Abch S Aèh XhFc
 ASc XDUhZ ShBW Ad-bLic CçS
 gifhZm Abchcm gicZhc WDA
 Fci XDUh FcLpW, MhSm
 Abch WmF Fhb Fciz EC WmF
 Fhb ShBW AHm ThFiC PiF
 FciA chGLidh MhSm Abch
 Edh MiÛnHi FhOhBz

gMcS BLhc gFd CçS DF

¹¹ MWbHS ahZm Sjbch
 EBdhD ZiVcbi MhSic bhWjFz
 bhWfc AS UiA Mhchcm fcide
 bLdbhWi FchBd EBLm, Dch
 FBch, Sjbch Zjdm bLdbhWi
 FchBL Whz ¹² Sm bWE chGiE,
 AHm S Sjbch Ad-bLic HmL
 ThFi gchBd ALdhD; Sjbch
 ALdhD Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZWi
 BLchBdc ZhBcc bhWjFz AèhD
 ZWi BLchBdc dHm bidWc MS
 dhGhW CLièhc EAUh FcLpW,
 BShc dHm Sjbchc S FjWj fâcF
 ALid Whz Sjbchc FjWj AfhE
 ALid Wh; Sjbch ALdhD B
 UIWiAS Aèh Lheh MhSiz ¹³ DF
 FThD, Sjbch Aèh ThFi UlcB
 ALdhDz EBdm EGW BLh Ad-
 bLic CçS EAD, ShW FjcZhWic
 dCc CLièhD Sjbchcm Aèhc
 VhcE AWh EBLmz

¹⁴ ShBWC Abchc fhØiz
 BLchBd MhSi Ac aiW MhSi,

gÀdcm ShBW DF FcLpWz B
 ULBE MhSic bhMm UlfbWic
 Mm EAd ALid, B EAdcm
 ShBW ahJHiA Kjcbhc FcLpWz
 15 Ac LdiZc CXcm WiMc
 FhDAcm FjczhWi UiA, ShBW
 bjLh WZic fciESc gFd gjFjb-
 AgFhb Ac ABW-FhWjWc
 GmbShcm ZhSid FcLpWz
 ShW Bdh Fchc FhcW ÈBd,
 ShBW KhBdh, EC ULBESH
 UiA ShW WiMc WDA DF
 MhSi XDUH FcSh, MhSm
 EC MhSic bhMUi B ULBE
 Udc bhMm fhØi EDz 16 Ac
 ShBW KhBdh, LdiZc CXcm
 ShW WiMc MhW FjczhWic
 CLièhD, EC ULBE UdcM ShBW
 DGhWE FciA Aèhc dHm bidW
 IOhBShz DcdhHi EC ULBE
 Udc bhMm UlfbWic Mm ahZ
 ALid, B UlfbWicM ShBW
 DÀmZhcM biOhB UiLpWz
 17 Sjbch DF fbD Aèh ThFi UlcB
 ALdhD, Ac ZWi BLchBd EFd
 FhLhS ALdh, EGW ShBW
 ABA EC ULBE Udc HmLmC
 fhØic Gjf-GZci SZdiH FcLpWz
 18 Dc Ydm ShW CLièhD Abch
 ULBE Ud XhF cjgjc bhMUi,
 Abchc Zmgmii ZhY Aèh XhFc
 UcZhcE AMic EBShb Xhciz

19 DcdhHiC Sjbch EGW
 ZhBcc bhWjf WhD, aiW
 MhSiE WhDz ZcJ Aèhc GhL
 ZÙh EFdc dHm SjbchE Aèhc
 ZhUfhB Ac ShW XciZhc
 fUBfs ZWiHmLz 20 LhghZi
 Ac WZi EFd EBdh ShW Icc
 GjOi, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLi
 EBdh bjd BAW GjOiz EC GjOic
 CXcmC Sjbchcm Heh EBLmz
 21 Ad-bLic dHm Mjeh dhHhD,
 Aih Icc gFd Ejf DFdHm bidia
 DGhW XZiì Ic SiAc EBLmz
 22 SjbchE ABA ShW dHm
 Mjeh dhHL, bhWi ShW
 Cçs EBL, DcdhHi SjbchcmE

DFdHm HeiA SjdH Ec, MhSm
 XhF cjgjc bhMUi B Icc bhMm
 Aèhc ZfS GhWh EDz

3

*aiW MhSic dhHi gMcS
 XhCdJL*

1 EC FhcWm Abi XhCdJmLm
 Aèhc UcZhcE UIA FciAcz
 Ac Sjbch Mhch aiW MhSi,
 Sjbchcm BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc
 UhESUmEAc dhHiC Abi EGW
 MmdE ZUi EBLiz 2 Sjbch
 WiKD gjWL, AèhD Abhcm
 EC GhL UhDBÍ UiLpW, ShW
 cgbScM Abi Sjbchc ASE
 XCLhB UiShbz 3 AèhD ShW
 WiMc ZhSjWi bjWfh Egic
 bhMUi Abhcm MhWhBLpW,
 Ac EC ZmXhcGhW Abi Sjbchc
 HmLm fjÀmXm dmGdhbz
 4 BGhW Xedm Sjbch ZjMZhd,
 Ad-bLic ZmXhcM EC ZhSjWi
 ZifD ZjMhc GmbSh Abhc
 ALmz 5 B ZhSjWi ZmXhcGhW
 LhghZi Ac WZi EFdc HmLm
 Mmdh XhF cjgjc bhMUi EGW
 MhBc Ec, AHc MbhWhc FjWj
 bhWfc HmLmC Bdh MhBc
 EBLm Whz 6 Ac B ZhSjWi
 ZmXhc Ebd, BÕid fciYc Gjf-
 GZci bhMUi aiW MhSi EFdE
 BLh Ad-bLic dHm DF EBA,
 ZWi BLchBdc dHm AèhB
 EViFhcE fciF ED, gFd DF
 fcide Ejf ED, DFB EAUhc UIAc
 ahHi EDz 7 AèhD ShW bgh
 FjUcSc Zdm Abhcm cgbS
 UhW FcLpW, Ac Mmdh cgbS
 XhBLi, Edh Gjf-GZci SZdiHc
 UhDBÍ AUHd Fcchbz

8 Aèhc gÀd ZÙhc bhMm
 Abh ThFi gjcj Ac FmC WhB,
 Sh-E Ad-bLic Mm VWc FTh
 fjèAwh ZjMh MhD Wh, EC
 bjèzhw VWc Gjf-GZci aiW

MhSic HmLm SZdiHc UhDBÍ
 Abhc CXcm UiLpW, BOhC
 Aèhc cgbSz ⁹ Ac ShW ZhSjWi
 bjWfh Fidh FhbE dhHhBd
 MhD, BGhW MhBc Fchc
 ahcE ShBW Abhc CXcm
 UiLpWz MmBW ALbhW-
 MbiW gÀdsh XDUh FcLpW,
 gC AèhD ESUiW VciA BSh
 ZhSjWi chGLidhz ¹⁰ ShBW
 BSh ZhSjWi chGhc FhcW
 Ebd, ALbhWc gFd chMh Ac
 GmbShAdh gFdc HmLm,
 Aèhc WhWhW WbjWhc
 AGd-gmFbS Ad-bLic MbhSc
 bhMUi EGW Gjdh-bmdh
 EDz ¹¹ ShW WiMc KicFhdc
 bjWfh bhYiF BSh EBLm, Ac
 EC bjWfh-bcMi Abchc bhdiF
 BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi Xjch
 FcLpWz ¹² ShW dHm fciF EBA
 BbhWc Zdm, ZjFjS fhEf chGiA
 Aèhc LhbWm Abch AMic EAc
 DGSiAc XhBLiz ¹³ DcdhHi
 Abi Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, Abi
 ULG-bLiZS fBÌ FciAc UmGiA
 Sjbch Wichf EBE Whz BSh
 S Sjbchc dhHiC fBÌ FciAc,
 DcdhHi HCcZ FcEz

bjbiWEFdc dhHi bjWhMhS

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Sm ALbhW-MbiWc
 gFd MhWUHccm MmBW
 XDUh FcLpW, Abi AOj HheiA
 gC ZhSjWi ZhYc LhbWm
 bjWhMhSE ZBLiz ¹⁶ Abi ULA
 Fci, AèhD MhWj ShW Efmf
 FjUcSc Zdm Sjbchcm EbW
 Zd-fÀi UmBW, MhSm XhF
 cjgc bhMUi Sjbchc Uid bMZjS
 ED, ¹⁷ Ac BbhWc CLièhD Ad-
 bLiD Sjbchc Uid XjchXjc UGd
 FcpWz Abi ULA Fci, Sjbch
 MhWj BLh Ad-bLic bgäSc
 bhMm XjchXjc QkZ UiA Tic
 cEz ¹⁸ SmC gFd XhF ZÙh EFdc

dHm SjbchE ZjMZhd, Ad-
 bLic bgäSc FjWj Fjd-FiWhc
 WhB, FjWj fmf-fibh WhBz
¹⁹ EC Mm bgäs XjchXjc ZjMhc
 EfhBD, Abi ULA FciAc, B
 bgäScm MhWj Sjbch KiWE,
 KiWiA ghci SjbchE AèhB gFd
 WbjWhc HjWhHjW ghLid
 FciA XjchXjc Fhbid EEz

²⁰ ALdm Aèhc Mm FjUcSi
 Zdm Abchc Uidc bhMm Fhb
 Fcm, gC Zdc CLièhD Abchc
 KiØh-ahZWh Zh KhEA-XhEA
 ThFi AcE ZCS Zmfi Fhb ShBW
 FcSh XhcpWz ²¹ gMcS BLh
 Ad-bLic bhMUiA Ac MbhSc
 bhMUiAE MjH MjH Vci gc-
 ghbmfh Aèh XhFc ShciY ECFz
 AbiWz

4

DF cBAE WhWhW Fhb

¹ Abhc bhdiF Ad-bLic dhHi
 Abi Mmde ZÙi ALiz EC ZÙi
 ghdSm Abi Sjbchcm biWS
 FciAc, Mm Fhbc dhHi AèhD
 Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW, Sjbch
 Dc CXMjã EBA KdEz ² Sjbchc
 AKhc-ZmZghc MhWj XjchXjc
 biPh Ac Wcb EDz XcSmFm
 LZc FcE Ac Uide bgäs chGiA
 DFm-EBÛcm fBÌ FcEz ³ Ad-
 bLic Mm fhØiD Abchcm
 DGhWE Mjeh dhHhBLm,
 gC fhØic Zdm XhF cjgc
 UmEADFSH cÀhc dhHi Uidm-
 MhWm Kmih FcEz ⁴ AèhD
 Sjbchcm ShW XTm UhES
 UiLpW FciA Sjbchc bhMm
 Ghdi DGhW Afh ALm, Ghdi
 DF fcid Ac DFMW XhF cjg
 ALpWz ⁵ DF BbhW, DF
 SciFhZÙi Ac DFMW bhdiF
 ALpWz ⁶ gFdc Aèh Ghdi
 DFMW, bhWi Zmgmîi ZhY
 DFMWC ALpWz ShBWC gFdc

CXcm, gFdc bhMm, gFdc Uide
ALpWz

⁷ EBdm Ad-bLiD Mmdh PiF
FciA chGLpW, gC bhYiF Abch
XcSmFm GhL cgbS XhBLiz
⁸ DcdhHi MZjc fciYE dmGh
ALm,

ShBW HiA MmZdh ZmgmîE
CPidh,

EC fbD ZÛi EFdcm ZhÛiA
OhWiA Widh,

Ac ShW bhWfcm ZCS UhW
Uidhz

⁹ Sm ZmgmîE HiA CPidh, B
ADAS ThFi ZjMh MhD Wh
Wi, AHm ShBW UlWiAc
Sdm dhhLidhz ¹⁰ Ac MmBW
dhhLidh, ShBW gFdSh XjcW
Fchc dhHi, ALbhW ThFi AcE
CXcm HiA CPiLpWz ¹¹ ShBW
bhWfcm EC UhW UiLpW,
FDMWcm LhghZi, FDMWcm
WZi, FDMWcm Gjf-GZcic
SZdiH, FDMWcm MbhSc
Bbhb Ac CîhU gifhZm ZEABd
FcLpWz ¹² ShBW Bdh Fchc
FhcW EBd, Aèhc XhF ZÛh
EFdm MhWj ShW DZhUS-
ZÛnHi Fchc dhHi MjBS ED,
Ac EC WbjWhD Ad-bLic fcid,
MbhS gifhZm HeiA Cpmz
¹³ ShW GiAd EBd, Abch
gFdm MhWj Aèhc GhL bhDAC
MW, BZWjèhc CXcm BbhW
AWiA, ShWcm ahdh Fci
KiWiADGhWE EBz Ac Ad-bLi
Mmdh gFd dhGhW HjWm
XjchXjc ach, AbchE Edh gFd
HjWm XjchXjc EBA Fhbid
EBz ¹⁴ SmC Abch Ac gjcjlhc
dhGhW cBShb WhDz bhWfm
fDShWi AGd GhOhBA Zm-
XTm WiZhc dhHi bhWfcm
Mm ajd Shdib UmD, EC
ajd Shdibm MhWj Abchem

XhWic ACdh-MhCdh RoCc
dhGhW Ul-Uidh Wh ZhWhDz
¹⁵ Zcj Abchc Uidc bgâSm gF
bhS bhSibj, gFd WbjWhD Ze
EBA Ad-bLic dhGhW EBBjz
ShBWC S Aîh fcidc bhThz
¹⁶ Aîh fcid Ebdh ZhWhBd
EBLm, MhSm fcidc gFd EJH
MhcMic MhHhS cBA bjd
FhDac dHm Mjeh dhHhBd
cDz XcSmF EJH MmZdh PiF-
PhF Fhb Fcm, EC fbD Aîh
fcidC bhThc Zdm ZheiA Cpm,
Ac bgâSc bhMUî WiMcm
HeiA Sjdmoz

*XjchW MiÛnHi ZUdhE,
WDAEE*

¹⁷ DcdhHi Abi Abhc bhdiFc
Whbm Sjbchcm gjfiAc Fci
UiAc, aiW Vcôbc bhWfm
Mmdh ZhMm KiØh FciA
MiÛnHi FhOhBW, Sjbch Ac
Bdh MiÛnHi FhOhBE Whz
¹⁸ Shchc Uid S AÛhBcc bhMm
Xeî cBLmz BShc Uid Hjbc,
DcdhHiC Shch Aèhc ZmXhcm
FjØh KiWm Wh, FjØh KiWS
KhDE Wh, DcdhHi Aèhc
UmEA MiÛnHi ThFi Shch
ZCS UlcBz ¹⁹ Shchc ZiZmF
Efhe EBHmLm, EShc UhD gc-
ghbmfh WhXhFi Fhbc VhÛh
Fcm, Shch WiMc MiÛnHicm
dhHhb Lleh ZU GhBfc ASE
Lhei UiLmz

²⁰ EBdm Sjbch S Ad-bLic
ZmXhcm BdhGhW Shdib
XhBL Whz ²¹ Sjbch WióD ShW
ZmXhcm gjWL, gjWiA ShW
dHm fciF EBA, ShW bhMm
Mm gF ALm, EC gFc Shdib
XhBLz ²² ShW Shdib EBd,
YiÛc XjchW FhXe bhWfm
MmZdh DÀmcm YhdhB UmD,
EC dhGhW Sjbchc aiSec
XjchW 'Abi'cm DÀmZhc
YhdhB Ume, FhcW EC 'Abi'c

ZU GhBfm bhWfc MiÛnHicm
ZcZhU FcidhDz ²³ Dc ZUdh
Aèh XhFcm fjMjH UmE,
ShBW Sjbchc Uidcm WDA
ghdSm HeiA SjdCÀh, ²⁴ ShW
UmEA WDA 'Abi'cm WDA
FhXec dhGhW YiÛEz EC WDA
'Abi'cm ALd gF-XcmMHhci
Ac XhF-XZiï FciA Aèhc LjcSm
Heh EBLmz

²⁵ DcdhHi Sjbch biLh bhSh
ZhU UmE, DFm-EBÛm ghLh
bhSE, FhcW Abch gFdC DFm-
EBÛm bifiA ALiz ²⁶ chH-
HjLh FcdmE B chHc dhHi
HjWh FciE Wh, fjcm QkZhc
AHmC HjLhc FTh YhCcidhE,
²⁷ BZdiL-fDShWcm FjWj
fjMjH UiE Whz ²⁸ Kjcm Shc
Kjci Fch ZhU UmCF, WiMc
ASm ghdhd XTm bmWS
FciA GhWh GhCF, MhSm Shc
GhEA-YiÛhc ZhUmE HciZ-
ULGicm UiZhc dhHi FiLj Mbh
cdz

²⁹ Sjbchc bjGUi MhWj ZhU
FTh Wh ZhcED, ZcJ AcF
MwC CXFhci Shdibc dhHi
ahdh bhS bhSiE, MhSm BSh
gjWiA gjWch MwC ahdhB
EDz ³⁰ Sjbch Aèhc XhF cjgicm
ULG UiE Wh, AGmci WhMhSc
AH XcmØ EC cjgj UiAC AèhD
Sjbchcm fid-Khàe bhciA
TBLpWz ³¹ gFd WbjWhc ZicÃi
ahZ, biMhM UmGhWi, chH-
HjLh, KièhBA FhBìh Fch,
Hhdh-Hhdi, Ac gFd WbjWhc
Bjfh-WiÛh Sjbchc HmL ThFi
gchBdhEz ³² ZcJ Sjbch DFm-
EBÛm UDA FcE, EBÛc ULGm
ULGi EE, Ad-bLic bhMUì AèhD
Mmdh Sjbchcm bhY FcLpW,
SjbchE Edh DFm-EBÛcm bhY
FcEz

5

Aèhc Wjcm WDA MiÛnHi
FhOhE

¹ Sjbch S Aèhc bhDAC
AEdhU, Sm XjS Mmdh ZhYc
dhGhW ED, SjbchE Edh EEz
² Ad-bLiD Mmdh Abchcm
bgàs FcLpW, SjbchE Edh
bhDA-bgàs XTm KdEz ShBW
Abchcm ZhKhBSh Fci WiMc
MhWcm GjFZDUhc FjcZhWi
gifhZm Aèhc Whbm ZidhB
UiLpWz

³ FjWj WbjWhc MiWh,
WhXhFi Ac dja-dhdKc FTh
Sjbchc bhMm MhWj Wh
gjWh MhD, FhcW BSh Fhb
Aèhc XhF ZÛhc dhHi PiF
WhDz ⁴ Ac ZmgghDA-ZmBÌSic
MmFjWj bhS-FTh, AKhc-
ZmZghc Zh GZiLi PhOòoh-
bffch MhWj Sjbchc bhMm
Wh ED, BShD Sjbchcm bh-
WhD Whz BShc ZUdh Aèhc
fjFjc-HjMhc FcEz ⁵ Sjbch S
MhWEC, MiWhFjc, WhXhF
Ac dhdKi bhWfm, Aèh XhF
Ac Ad-bLic ZhUfhBc bhMm
FjWj MhHh XhBS WhDz
BShD S DFdhGhW bjcSiXjMh
Fcchz ⁶ gjfiAc cBE, biLh bhS
bhSiA FmC MhWj Sjbchcm
Zm-XTm Wh WmD, Aèhc
WhYcbhW ZWiA Mmch BSh
ZU Fhb Fcm, ShcC CXcm
Aèhc HMZ dhbmz ⁷ Sjbch
BdhGhW bhWfc dHm bifiE
Wh, ⁸ FhcW Sjbch AHm
AÛhcic bhMm ThFdmE EGW
S Ad-bLic CçS ZWiA Wjcc
XTE ABLz DcdhHi Aèhc
Wjcm Fhbid MWm Mmdh
MiÛnHi FhOhWi CKiS, Sjbch
ECdh KdEz ⁹ Ac Wjcm Kdhc
Yd EBd, XcmMHhci, fSSh,
gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbz

10 DcdhHi Mm Fhbm bhdiF
Gjfi EBW, Sjbch MhKhB FciA
EC Fhb FcEz ¹¹ AUhBc MHSc
ZmYhDUh Fhbc dHm FjWj
WbjWhc fâcF chGiE Wh, ZcJ
Sjbch EShc Ulf UmGhB UmEz
¹² bhWfm djFhBA MmSh Fhb
FcpW, BSh ZmXhcm FjØh
bhShE fcbz ¹³ Wjcc bhMUi
Ulf UmGhBA UidhBdm BSh
MhBch EBMhD, ¹⁴ FhcW EC
WjcmC gFdSh MhBc Fcmz
DcdhHi LièmG ALm,

E Ijbc bhWjf, gMhH EE,
 bch ThFi MiSh EE,
SmC Ad-bLic Wjcm,
 WjchWi FciZh Sjbhcmz

¹⁵ Sjbch KiØh-ahzwh Fci
UmGE, Sjbchc KhD-KdW
FidhGhWz ZmAGdc dhGhW
Wh KdiA, AGdUhec dhGhW
KdEz ¹⁶ WmF Fhb Fhc
Mm fjMjH Sjbchc ASE ALm,
BSh fjèAwh FhbE dhHhE,
MhWE S EGWFjc MhbWh
GhchXz ¹⁷ DcdhHiC FBchb,
Sjbch ZmAGd ZWiE Wh,
ZcJ bhdiFc bcMicm ZjMEz
¹⁸ bUc WifhD Ohd EBE Wh,
BShD MiÛnHi Wi FcidhDz
ZcJ XjchXjc XhF cjc Zfm cE,
¹⁹ Sjbch ghbU, FhEAdi Ac XZiï
MZjc fciYc HMd HhBA DFm-
EBÛm ZhSKiS FcE; Sjbchc
Uide aiScm bhdiFc Whbm
HMd HhEz ²⁰ ghbmfh gFd
ZmXhcm Abchc bhdiF BLh
Ad-bLic Whbm Zmgmûi ZhY
Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FcEz

MhbhB-ZCc *ZmXhcm*
Shdib

²¹ Ad-bLic BîS Ac Qcm
Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm Uid ThFi
bhBÛ FcEz ²² Sjbch Mmch

ZC EBL, Sjbch Mmdh bhdiF
BLhcm bhBÛ FcE, EC dhGhW
MhcMic MhbhBcm bhBÛ
FcEz ²³ FhcW Ad-bLi Mmdh
MbhSc, bhWi ShW fcide
bhTh, MhbhBE Edh ZCc
bhThz ALdm Ad-bLiC EC
Aîh fcide SchWmAdhz ²⁴ Ac
MbhS Mmdh Ad-bLic MiçhD
ALm, ECdh ZC EFdE gFd
ZmXhcm MhbhBc MiçhD cEA
CKiSz

²⁵ Sjbch Mmch MhbhB
EBL, gjWE, Ad-bLiD Mmdh
MbhScm bgäs FcLpW, PiF Ed-
hGhW SjbchE MhcMic ZCcm
bgäs FciEz ShBW S MbhSc
dhHi ShW WiMc MhW
FjcZhWi UiLpWz ²⁶ ShW
GiAd EBd, ShBW MbhScm
XZiï Fhc dhHi, ShW Fhdhbc
bhMUi bhWfcm SciFhc HjLd
FchBA, ²⁷ Wjcc bgibhD WiMc
LhbWm AMic Fchz EC fbD
MbhSc bhMm FjWj FdJFc
UhH, GjS Zh Bdh FjØhc cBS
WhD, BSh XhF-XZiï Ac WiGjS
EBZz ²⁸ DcdhHi MhbhBD Shc
WiMc fcidcm Mmdh bhDA
Fcm, PiF Shc ZCcmE ECdh
bhDA Fch Ycmz WiMc ZCcm
bhDA Fhc bhWi EBd, WiMc
fcidcm bhDA Fchz ²⁹ FmC S
FjWj fbD Shc WiMc fcidcm
IiÛhD Wh, gFdmC MhcMic
fcide acW-Xjfw Fcmz DÀmcm
EC dhGhW, Ad-bLiDE ShW
MbhSc acW-Xjfw MjHhBWz
³⁰ FhcW Abch ShW fcide
EJHz ³¹ Aèhc FhdhBE dmGh
ALm, "DcdhHiC ZmOhBØm
bh-ZhYcm LheiA ZCc dHm
ThFZh, Shch UIBEMW DF
fcid EBZhz" ³² BGhW EBd
ZCS Ze ZhSjWi ZmXhc, ALdm
Abi S Ad-bLi Ac ShW MbhSc
ZmXhcm FBchbz ³³ MhB
ECF, Sjbch gFdmC MhcMic

ZCcm WiMc dhGhW bhDA
FciE, Ac ZC EFdme MhcMic
MhbhBcm BÌs Fch Mcjcz

6

*bh-ZhY Ac AEdhUc ZmX-
hcm Shdib*

¹ E AEdhU EFd, bhdiFc bcMi
bhYiF Sjbchc bh-ZhYc FThbS
KdiE, Ac Edh KdhOhC S CKiSz
² Aèhc Fhdhbc XDdh gjFjb,
Mm gjFjbc dHm Xjcejéhc
EAUh ALm, BOh EBD, “Sjbhc
bh-ZhYcm BÌs FciEz ³ SmC
Sjbhc ahdhB EBZ, Ac B UL-
WiAS Sjbhc ghDASi ZheiZz”
⁴ Sm Sjbch Mmch gjcÍhc ZhY
EBL, SjbchE WiMc AEdhUcm
LhShBE Wh, ZcJ bhdiFc Shdib
Ac ftiqGdhc bhMUi Shchem
bhWjf ZhWhEz

*Hjdhb Ac bjWiZc dhHi
Shdib*

⁵ Sjbch Mmch Hjdhb, Sjbch
Ad-bLic Mmdh ZhBÐ, ECdh
Qc Ac ShMibm Uidm-MhWm
Sjbchc MHSc bjWiZ EFdc
ZhBÐ cBEz ⁶ Ghdi bhWfcm
Gjfi Fchc WiESm bjWiZc
LhbWm ZhBÐ cBE Wh, ZcJ
Ad-bLic Hjdhb gifhZm Uidm-
MhWm Aèhc bcMi bhYiF
KdchD FciA Sjbchc bjWiZc
ZhBÐ cBEz ⁷ Sjbch BGhW
bWE FciE Wh Mm, Sjbch
bhWfc GmMbS FchD, ZcJ
ALbhWi bhdiFc GmMbS
FchD bWE FciA, MHSc
bjWiZc GmMbSE GiAdi EEz
⁸ bWE chGiE, bhdiFc HmL
ThFi XcSmF bhWfm MhcMic
WmF Fhbc Xjcejéhc XhBZ, gm
Hjdhb ECF Zh AMhU ECFz

⁹ Sjbch Mmch bjWiZ,
SjbchE Sjbchc Hjdhb EFdc
dHm ECdh ahdh ZmZghc

FcEz Shchem Qc UmGhWi
ZhU UmE, FhcW Sjbch S
MhWE, Shch Zh Sjbch gFdcC
bhdiF DFMW, ShBW ZmgmîE
ALpW; ShW WMcE gFdc
fbhWz

*AèhB ASiAcUi BZdiLc dHm
MjÐ FcE*

¹⁰ gmf-bmf FBchb, Sjbch
ALbhWi bhdiFc dHm bidiA
cBA ShW FjUcSi Zdm ZdAdh
EEz ¹¹ MjÐc dhHi Aèhc UmEA
gFd WbjWhc ASiAc dhHhE,
SmC BZdiLc gFd Ld-KSjciC
ZicjÐm bMZjS EBA CZhBSHD
XhcZhDz ¹² Abchc EC MjÐ
S FjWj bhWfc dHm WhD,
BSh EBD AÙhBc MHSc gFd
chMh Ac Shc GmbShAdh
EFdc ZicjÐm, AÙhBc MHSc
fÁiAdh ZU cjgj EFdc ZicjÐm,
Ac ALbhWc BZdiL-fDShW
Udc ZicjÐmz ¹³ Sm EC MjÐc
dhHi Sjbch Aèhc UmEA
gFd WbjWhc ASiAc YiÜidhE,
MhSm BZdiLm MmZdh
ghbdh FcZ EC fbD bMZjS EBA
CZhBSHD Xhc, Ac gmf-bmf
Tic cBSHD Xhcz ¹⁴ DcdhHi
AèhB gFiFSic ZmdO FbcE
ZhÛE, Ac ZjF ZhKhWic dhHi
XcmMHhcic Abd UiA ZjF
HjciA chGE, ¹⁵ LiXhB EFdc
dhGhW ULBE XhEE MjSh
dhHhE, MhSm fhØic Gj-
GZci SZdiHc dhHi MjBS
ThFShD Xhcz ¹⁶ Ac LiXhB
EFdm WiMcm ZhKhWic
dhHi Mm Rhdh ZmZghc Fcm,
ECdh gFd fbD Sjbch BbhWc
Rhdh ASE dE, EC Rhdh
UiA BZdiLc gFd MhdhBd
Sic WiahBSHD XhcZhDz
¹⁷ bhThem ZhKhWic dhHi
Aèhc UmEA WhMhS LiXhBc
FmXc dhGhW YiÜidhEz Ac

XhF cJgjc SdjAc bhWi, Aèhc
FhdhbcM bMzJS Fci VcEz

¹⁸ XhF cJgjc Zdm Uidm-
MhWm gc-ghbmfh bjWhMhS
FcEz DcdhHi gMhH cBA
gFd XhF ZÙh EFdc dhHi fZ
fbD bjWhMhS FchS cBEz

¹⁹ Abhc dhHiE ULA FciE,
Abi FTh bhShc Zhdh MhWj
AèhD Abhc bjGc Zjdi MjHhB
UmBW, MhSm SZdiH Fchc
fbD Abi fhEf GhOhBA Gj-
GZcic ALd ZhSjWi amU bh-
Wfcm ZjMhBShb Xhciz ²⁰ EC
Gjf-GZci SZdiHc dhHi djAc
KmBWUi ZhÙh ghdSmE Abi
Ad-bLic WhBZ gifhZm Fhb
Fcchbz Sm Mmdc bhMm cBA
MmdhGhW fhEf GhOhBA
SZdiH Fch Mcjc, ULA FciE, Abi
MhSm Edh FcShb Xhciz

ZiUhDB ULA

²¹ Abhc ghd-gFiFS Fid-
hGhW Ac Abhc UiW-Fhd
Fidh Mhc, BSh Abhc bhDac
Ulî SjGiF ahBc HmL ThFi
gjWZhDz DBW Abchc bhdiFc
gF-ghdhd GmMbSFhciz ²² Abi
ShWcm Sjbchc HmLm Xh-
PhBdhd, Sjbch ShW bjG ThFi
Abchc GZch-GZc gjWZhD,
ShBW HiA Sjbchcm CSfhg
UiZhz

²³ Abchc HhBzi ZhY Aèh
XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-
bLiD, bjbW ahB EFdcM
fhØi Ac BbhWi bhDA-bgäSm
chGCÀhz ²⁴ Abchc gMcS BLh
Ad-bLic dhHi Mhchc UidE
GhOi bgäs ALm, Dch gFdc
CXcm Aèhc cgbS WhMid ECFz
AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 11
Wæc LiXhch
Ad-YidiXiA
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm XZiï
 ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch
 KiPic AFhcm dmGLpW, gMcS
 BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS
 XhCdjlM (ch:)z EWjhbW
 Fch ED, gMcS BLh ZmgmîE
 SfcîY WmEAc ZhUm 31-33
 ZLcc bhMm BGhW dmGh
 EBLmz EC fbD gMcS XhCdjl
 cjb OhCWE ZhUfh FpLcc
 chMZheic Mmd GhWhS ZÛi
 ALdhz

EC LiXhch dmGhc FD ZLc
 AHm ShBW YidiXi OhCWE
 ABLdh gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci
 SZdiH Fchc dhHi, ABA ShBW
 MbhS FhBb Fcdh, BSh EBD
 BCcjX bghUmfc gFd XDdh
 MbhS (LhghZi Whbh 16 cjFj
 UmGCÀh)z

BbhW AWhc ZhUm EC
 YidiXi MbhSc bhWjf GjZ HciZ
 Ac Mjddb-bLiZSc bhMm cB-
 dmE, Shch EBÛ bjbiW EFdem
 Ac gMcS XhCdjlcm OmFh-
 XDFh UiA fhBÌ FchD, ShBW
 Gjfi EBA Dchem VBÛZhu
 MhWhBLpWz Shchc BbhWc
 Yd UmGiA ShBW Xchbif
 Uich, Shch MhWj ghbmfh
 AèhB Gjfi-ZhfiS cBA Ad-bLic
 dhGhW SiAHi Ac WiðhcT
 MiÛnHi FhOhBWz

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) Lhdhb, fjFciA Ac Gjfi-
 Zhfic FTh 1:1-11 ADAS
 (G) gMcS XhCdjlC WiMc
 ghdS 1:12-26
 (H) gMcS BLhc SiAHc Wb-
 jWh 1:27-2:18

- (I) UIBMw CîhUcm XhPhWi
 2:19-30
 (K) UhUic bjLdh ZhU UiA
 Aèhc cjgm DZhUS FcE 3
 cjFj
 (L) UhW-GDchSc dhHi
 VBÛZhu 4 cjFj

1 Abi XhCdjl Ac SibTi
 EBdhb gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
 Hjdhbz EC YidiXi OhCWE
 Zfs Fech, Mm XhF ZÛh EFdm
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm
 BbhW AWLpW Dchem, Dchc
 CîhU EFdem Ac GhUibUhc
 EFdc HmLm dmGchbz
 2 Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF
 Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS
 Ac fhØi Sjbchc CXcm WhMid
 ECFz

YidiXi MbhSc dhHi
bjWhMhs

3 Sjbchc FTh MSZhcC Abhc
 BAU ED, ESZhcC Abi Abhc
 Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz 4 Abi
 MmZdh Sjbchc dhHi ULA
 Fci, Abhc bWE GjZ Gjfi dBA
 ULA Fciz 5 gMcS BLh Ad-
 bLic SZdiH Fhbc dhHi S
 Sjbchc XDdh ThFi EGW XcMØ
 Abhcm fhBÌ FchDz 6 Abi
 DFiW Fci, Mm AèhD Sjbchc
 Uide bhMm EC WmF Fhb fjcj
 FcLpW, Ad-bLiD UILchZhc
 SfcîY AWh XcMØ, EC AèhD B
 Fhb Xjch FcZh

7 Sjbchc S Abhc bhDAc bh-
 Wjf, DcdhHi Sjbchc ZmXhcm
 Abhc bWc ahZ Edh EA CKiSz
 Abi Mmde ZÛi ghdSm Zh Gj-
 GZcic gF FTh MmWEC SZdiH
 Fci Wh FmWm, Sjbchc Abhc
 dHc cgbSc ahHiz 8 DF AèhD
 MhWpW, Ad-bLic bgäSm Abi
 Sjbchc dhHi FS AfFz

9 Abi ULA Fci, Sjbchc bgäs
 MhWj Fhbid ZiZmF Ac AGdm

UiW UiW Zheoz ¹⁰ MhSm
Sjbch AGd FhOhBA ahdh
ahdh ZmXhc Efd KiWZhD,
Ac Ad-bLiD ULLchZhc SfcY
AWhc AH XcMØ, ¹¹ ShW
Zdm Sjbch WmF Fhb-FhM
FciA GhOi XTm WiGjS EBA
cBZhDz SmC Aèh XhFc HCcZ
Ac ShciY MhBc EBZz

gMcS XhCdJLc WiMc ghdS

¹² E Abhc ahB Efd, Abi
KhBchb SjbchE MhWE, Abhc
CXcm MmSh MmSh IOiLm,
BShc dhHi ALdm GjF-GZci
SZdiHc Fhb AcE ZheiHmLmz
¹³ DcdhHi EWc chMZheic
LiXhB EFdm Ac ZhU-ZhFi
bhWfmE MhWidiLpW, Abi
S Ghdi Ad-bLic dhHiC Mmd
GhOiAcz ¹⁴ Ac Abi MmdE ghb-
hWiD Abhc ZCS ahBapØm
bhdiFc CXcm AcE Zmf Fci
acfh Fch giFLpW, Shch Qc-aD
YhCciA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiHc
dhHi AcE fhEfi EBLpWz

¹⁵ Dchc bhMm FmC FmC
Bjfh Ac UdhUdic WiESm Ad-
bLic SZdiH Fcmc, EBdm FmC
FmC ahdh WiESm Fmecz
¹⁶ Dchc Uide bgäSmC Ad-bLic
SZdiH Fmecz Shch MhWpW,
Gjf-GZcic XÀm bhShc dhHiC
Abhcm AOF Fch EBLmz
¹⁷ EBdm Mmch WiMc YhDUh
FhbhWic dhHi Ad-bLic SZdiH
Fcm, Dch S ahdh WiESm
Fhb Fcm Whz Shch KhD,
Abi MmdE ZÜi cB Ac Abhc
Fì ZheCFz ¹⁸ EBdm BShD
FiSh AD MhD? ALd FTh Ebd,
MmbWmC ED Wh FmWm,
Ad-bLic Whb S SZdiH EcZ
BSh VjFhZhMic WiESm ECF
Zh Lgi WiESmC ECFz Ac ESh
UmGiAC Abi Gjfiz

Abhc B Gjfi FjWjUiW
YkehBS WhDz ¹⁹ Abi S MhWi,
Abhc CXcm MmSh IOiLm,
BShc gmf Yd Ebd, Abi Wiìhc

XhBbjz Sjbchc ULA Ac BLh
Ad-bLic cjjgc Zdm BSh EBZz
²⁰ Abhc GjZ bMZjS DFiW
ALm, Abi FjWjbØmc fcb
XhBSHb WhDz Abi XjchXjc
fhEf FciA AHm Mmdh Ad-
bLic HCcZ MhBc FcLi, Abi
bci Zh ZhKi EGWE Edh MhBc
EBZz ²¹ FhcW Abhc dhHi
MiÛnHi EBdh Ad-bLi Ac bcW
EBd dhaz ²² EBdm Abi MjUi
ZhKiA cB, Sm Abhc MiÛnHiS
GjZ ahdh Fhb Fchc fjMjH
EBZz DcdhHi Abi ZjMchb Wh,
Abi FjW XT dBSHbz ²³ ULBE
XTmC Abhcm OhWmecz Abhc
BÈh Ebd, Abi bciA ghci Ad-
bLic dHm cBSHb, EGhWC
Abhc dhHi ahdhz ²⁴ EBdm
Sjbchc dhHi Abhc ZhKiA
cEAGhW AcE Mcjcz ²⁵ Ac
EC bWEZdm Abi ahdh Fci
MhWi, Abi ZhKbj Ac Sjbchc
dHm cBbj, MhSm Sjbchc
BbhW AcE bMZjS EBA Sjbchc
Gjfi Zheoz ²⁶ Abi Sjbchc
bhMm gicZhc ABA ghcdm,
Abhcm dBA Sjbch BLh Ad-
bLic Whbm GjZ Gjfi FcZhDz

BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc MiÛnHi

²⁷ ALd ZmAXhc Ebd, Sjbch
MhcMic MiÛnHicm EC Wb-
jWhD FhOhE, Mm MiÛnHi
Ad-bLic GjF-GZcic dhGz SmC
Abi WiMm ABA UmGi Zh
UlcB ThFi gjWi, Abi ZjMbJ,
Sjbch Uidm-MhWm bidiA
bMZjS ALz Ac GjF-GZcic
bhMUì Mm BbhW XDUh
ED, EC BbhWc dhHi gFdm
bidiA DF Uidm bmWS FchDz
²⁸ MmShD Sjbchc ZicjViSh
FcpW, FjWj ZmXhcmC Sjbch
BShcm QchBE Whz SmC
XcbhW EBMiZ, Shch ZiWhfc
XTm MhBchHi Ac Sjbch
cmghB XhBchDz B cmghB

Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFiC bidmz
 29 Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
 AWL BOh Mmdh cgbS, ShW
 dhHi Mjddb-bLiZS fBÌ Fchc
 fjMjH XhBL BOhE Sjbchc
 dhHi cgbSz 30 Sjbch AHm
 Abhcm Mmdh Fi FchS UmGL
 Ac EGWE MmSh Fic FTh
 gjWchD, SjbchE S EC dhGhW
 Fic bhMm XeiHmLz

2

gMcS BLhc SiAHc WbjWh

1 Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
 AWdm MmZdh acfh bidm,
 ShW bgäsM MmZdh fhØi
 bidm, Sjbchc dHm MmZdh
 XhF cjjc ahdh fâcF ALm, Ac
 Sjbchc Uide MmZdh bhDA-
 bbSh ALm, 2 Sm Sjbch Abhc
 aiScc GjfiGhW XjchBdhEz
 Sjbch gFd DF bWm KdE,
 Uidm-MhWm DF EE, Ac DFm-
 EBÛcm bgäs FcEz 3 WiMc
 dhac Afh Zh ZmOhHici
 UmGhWic dhHi FjØh FciE
 Wh, ZcJ WS EBA WiMc
 KhBSm EBÛcm Zmfi Uhb
 UmEz 4 Ghdi WiMc ðhcTc
 KiØh FciE Wh, Xcc FThE KiØh
 FciEz 5 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
 bW MmdhGhW ALid, Sjbchc
 bWE EdhGhW ZhWhBdhEz
 6 ShBW ALdm AèhB LjcSm
 cBdmE, AèhB fiqghfW VciA
 chGhc dhHi dhdKi ALdh
 Whz 7 ZcJ Hjdhb ZWiA bhWjf
 gifhZm MWb dBA WiMcm
 gjc ZhWhBdhz 8 ShBW
 bhWjf LjcSm cBA bCS XcMØ,
 ULG-Fic LdiZc CXcc bCS XcMØ
 ZhBØ cBA WiMcm WS Fcdhz
 9 DcdhHiC AèhD ShWcm
 Acfm-AMibE CPhBdh Ac Edh
 BÌsi DF Whb Uidh, Mm Whb
 gFd ThFi fmchz 10 MhSm EC
 Whbc HjWm ALbhW-MbiW
 Ac XhShdc Shbh MhWUhc

BLhc LhbWm WS EBW, 11 Ac
 HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc HCcZc
 dhHi ðiFhc FcpW, BLh Ad-
 bLiC bhdiFz

bjbiW Efd Wjcc dhGhW

12 E Abhc bhDac ahB
 Efd, Sjbch S gghbmfc Abhc
 gjFjb bhWiA ABchDz Sm
 Abi LhbWm ThFdm Mmdh
 bhWE, EGW Abhc AXcGmE
 Edh Sjbchc Uide Qc-GYo WmF
 Abd FcEz EC Abdc bhMUi
 UmGhE, Sjbch HjWh ThFi
 WhMhS XhBdiLz 13 ZjMchD
 Wi, AèhD Sjbchc Uide bhMm
 Edh DF ahZ UhW FcLpW, BSh
 Abd Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBW,
 EC Abd Fchc WiES Ac ShÀE
 ShBW Sjbchcm UiLpWz

14 Sjbch FjWjMhS ScFh-
 ScFi Zh FhBÌh-YLhU Wh FciA
 gFd Fhb FcEz 15-16 MhSm
 fjèAwh XcmMHhc Ac WiGjS
 ZWE, Ac B MbhWhc GZiL
 WhYcbhW fbhMc bhMmE
 Sjbch Aèhc AEdhU gifhZm
 cEz ESh bhWfc LhbWm
 Aèhc XhF Fhdhb SZdiH
 FciA, EC UIWiASC Sjbch
 ALbhWc KhW-fjcjMc dhGhW
 KFKFh ZWiMhEz SmC Ad-
 bLi MmZdh ULLchZhc SfcY
 AWZh, gC UiW Abi ZjF
 YkdhBA FBShb Xhcbj, Abhc
 EC bmWS Ac AOWi-GhOWi
 ZmFhbh HmLm Whz 17 gjWE,
 Mm BbhWc FjcZhWic bhMUi
 Sjbch Aèhc DZhUS FchD, Dc
 CXcm MjUi Abhc WiMc dCcm
 FjcZhWi gifhZm Rhdi UmEA
 ED, Sh-E Abi Gjfi ALi, Sjbchcm
 dBA Gjfi Fchbz 18 PiF SjbchE
 Edh Gjfi EE, Abhc dHm Gjfi
 FcEz

UIBMW CihUcm XhPhWi

19 Abi Afh Fci, gMcS BLhc
 bcMi EBdm Abi SibTicm

GjZ MdUi Fci Sjbchc HmLm
 XhPhBbj, SmC Sjbchc ghds
 MhWiA Abi fhØi EBBjz
²⁰ SibTic dhGhW BdH Ac FmC
 Abhc HmLm WhB, MmBW
 Sjbchc dhHi KiØh FcpWz
²¹ ZhFi gFdmC BLh Ad-bLic
 ZmXhcm KiØh Wh FciA,
 Shch MhcMic VhÜhD ALpWz
²² EBdm SibTic ZmAXhc S
 Sjbch MhWE, XjSm Mmdh
 WiMc ZhYc dHm Fhb Fcm,
 ShBWE Edh Ad-bLic GjF-
 GZci SZdiHc dhHi Abhc dHm
 bmWS FcLpWz ²³ DcdhHiC
 Abi Afh FciAc, Abhc Ufh FiSh
 EBZ, EGhW MhWhc ZhUmC
 Abi ShWcm XhPhBShbz
²⁴ EBdm Abi bhdiFc CXcm
 acfh Fci FBac, Abi WiMmE
 GjZ MdUi Fci ABShb Xhcbjz
²⁵ Ac Abi bWE FciAc,
 CLhBUcm Sjbchc HmLm
 XhPhWiGhW GjZ Mcjz
 Abhc GmMbS Fchc dhHi
 Sjbch ShWcm Abhc HmLm
 XhPhBLdhDz Abch DFdHm
 SZdiH Fci, BLh Ad-bLic dhHi
 MighU Fciz DBW Abhc Bbh-
 WUhc ahBz ²⁶ ShBWE Sjbchc
 dHm UmGh FcSh KhBch,
 Sjbch ShW Zmbhcc GZc
 gjWhD, ShBW Xmcmfhwis
 XeiHmLpW, DcdhHi Abi
 ShWcm XhPhBac ²⁷ ALdm
 ShBW GjZ Zmbhc ALdh,
 Zmbhcm ShW Wh-ZhKhc
 ghds EBHmLidz EBdm AèhD
 ShWcm cgb FcLpWz Ghdi
 ShWcm WhD, ShBW ZhKi
 MhEAD AèhD AbhcME ZCS Ze
 cgb FcLpW, MhSm Abi DF Fic
 CXcm Ac FjWj Fi Wh XhBz
²⁸ DcdhHi Abi GjZ Gi-
 Adi EBA ShWcm XhPhBac,
 MhSm ShWcm XhBA SjbchE
 Gjfi EE, Ac Abhc bWc KiØhE
 gci MhDz ²⁹ Sm Aèhc ZÜh

gifhZm XjchXjc Gjfi EBA
 ShWcm FZjd FciE, Ac Dchc
 dhGhW bhWfcm BÌs FciEz
³⁰ Ad-bLic SZdiH FchS HiA
 ShBW bchc XTi EBHmLdhz
 Abhc LhbWm Wh ThFhD
 Sjbch Mm Fhb FcShD XhcL
 Wh, EC Fhbc dhHi ShBW
 WiMc MhW UiSmE chMi
 ALdhz

3

*UhUic bjLdh ZhU UiA Aèhc
 cjgm DZhUS FcE*

¹ E Abhc ahB EFd, gmf-bmf
 FBchb, bhdiFc Whbm Gjfi
 FcEz DF ZmXhc dBA Zhcm
 Zhcm dmGSm Abhc FjWj Fi
 EcWh, Sjbchcm ZhKhWic
 dhHiC Abi BSh Fcchbz ² gjWE,
 gC FjFcc Xhd ThFi, bhWi
 WhYcbhW Udc UhUic bjLdh
 ThFi gjfiAc cBEz BShD S
 Shchc fcide FhOh-Kiche
 CXcmC acfh Fcmz ³ ALdm
 AbchCEBdhb GhOi bLdbhWi
 FchBd bhWjf, Abch S BLh Ad-
 bLic Whbm HccZ Fci, Aèhc
 cjjc Zdm ShW DZhUS Fci,
 fcidi FjWj DZhUSc CXcm acfh
 Fci Whz

⁴ ALdm FmC MjUi bWE
 Fcm, WiMc fcidi DZhUSc
 CXcm acfh Fchc MjAi ALm,
 Sm gm ZjMidhCF, Shc KhBSm
 Abhc AcE Zmfi MjAi ALmz
 AbiE BShc CXcm acfh FcShb
 Xhcdhb EWmz ⁵ MWbc AO
 UiWc UiWC Abhc bLdbhWi
 Fhb FchBd EBLidz Abi DFMW
 GhOi BZchWi, Abhc MWb
 EBLm S ZWi BLchBdc ZiW-
 BAbiW HjiiSz gMcS bjLh
 WZic fciEsc ZmXhcm Abi S
 Ycifi MbhScz ⁶ fciES bhWhc
 ZmXhcm FjWj bhWfm Abhc
 GjS Zhc FcS XhcLm Whz
 Vcòbc ZmXhcm Abi GjZ Feh,

Ad-bLic MbhSc CXcmE Abi
Mjdjb FcShbz

⁷ EBdm EC Abd FchD Abhc
MS YhDUh EBLid, EGW Ad-
bLic dhHi Abi BShcm GmSi
bWE Fciz ⁸ ALdm Abi Mhc
dhHi B GmSi ðifhc FciAc,
DBWC Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-
bLiz ShWcm MhWhc bhMmC
gFd ThFi Ze YhDUh, ShW
SjdWhD ZhU-ZhFi gÀdShcmC
Abi GmSi bWE Fciz Abi
MhSm Ad-bLicm XhB, Ac
Abhcm MhSm Ad-bLic dHm
DGhWE bidhBd UmGh MhD,
EC WiESmC Abi BSh gÀdShcm
bDdhc dhGhW gchBA Yhd-
hBLiz ⁹ Sm fciES bhWhD Abi
Mm XcmMHhc ZWiHmLi,
BGhW WhD, Ad-bLic CXcm
BbhW AWhDC AèhD Abhcm
XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd
FcLpWz B XcmMHhci Ghdi
Aèh ThFiC bidm, BSh S
BbhWc CXcm Wicac Fcmz
Ad-bLic dHm bidhc ZhUmC
Abhc EC ghdS EBLmz ¹⁰ Sm
Abi Ad-bLicm KiWShb KhB,
Mm FjUcSi Zdm ShWcm bch
ThFi MiÙh Fch EBLid, EC
ZdcmE KiWShb KhBz Abi
ShW ULG-bLizSc ahHi EBShb
KhB, ShBW Mmdh WiMc
MhW FjcZhWi UiLdh, AbiE
EC bCSE fciF EBShb KhBz
¹¹ Ac MmFjWj dhGhW bcW
ThFi MiÙh EASE fciF cBz

AGmchSc XTm KdE

¹² Sm Abi MmSh XhBShb
KhBchb, BSh Mm EGWC
XhBdiLi, Zh XjchXjc FhbiAZ
EBHmLi Bdh FjØh WhDz
gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Mm
WiESm Abhcm ZÙi FcLpW,
EC WiES Xjch Fchc Abi
UCehBchbz ¹³ ahB EFD, Abi
bWE Fchb Wh, Abi BShc
dhHhd XhBdiLiz EBdm Gcc

gFdSh YhdhBA Abi Uidm-
MhWm LhbWmUi UCehBAcz
¹⁴ UCehB UCehB Kmih FciAc,
BLh Ad-bLic MciAD Aèh XhFc
Mm Zmgmÿi UhES ALm,
Xjcjéhc gifhZm EC UHese
ghbhBShb Xhciz

¹⁵ DcdhHi FBchb, Abch
Mhch gMcS BLhc XTm ZCS
AHjAB HmLi, Abhc WiESE
EdhGhW EA Mcjcz Ac Sjbchc
MjUi EBÛ FjWj WiES ThFm,
Sm AèhDC XT ZhShB UiZh-
Wmz ¹⁶ MhB ECF, Abch
MSGhW AHjABLi, EC dhGhW
MiÛnHiE FhOhWi CKiSz

¹⁷ ahB EFD, Sjbch FidhW
MiÛnHi FhOhBSHD, BSh S Abi
giFhBLiz Sjbch Abhc dhGhW
KdE, Ac EC dhGhW Mhch
Kdm, Shchem UmGiA giFEz
¹⁸ Abi S ZCS Zhc Sjbchem
FBLi, Ac KGjc XhWi YhdhBA
EGWE FBchb, Bdhe ZCS MW
ALm, Mmch Ad-bLic ULG-
Fic LdiZc UlfbWc dhGhW
Kdmcz ¹⁹ Shchc FXhdE ALm
ZiWhfz Shchc XmOC Shchc
Aèhz WhYcbhWi Fhb dBA
Shch ZehB Fcm, Ghdi UlWiAc
VhÙhD XhHdz, ²⁰ EBdm
Abhc ALd Zhei S Zmgmÿez
Abhc SchEch bhdiF, gMcS
BLh Ad-bLiD gW ThFi SfcY
AWZhz Abch ShW dhHi
Uidm-MhWm Zhc KhBchbz
²¹ ShBW ABA Abhc EC FbMjc
FhDA ZUdhBA, ShW FhDac
dhGhW GmbShAdh Wjcc
FhDA UiZhz Mm FjUcSi Zdm
ShBW gÀdsh FcSh XhchpW, gC
ZdmC ShBW BSh FcZhz

4

¹ E Abhc bhDac ahB EFD,
Abi Sjbchem UmGShb KhBz
SjbchC Abhc Gjfi, Abhc MpEc

bhdhz Abchc bhdiFc dHm
Sjbc h bMZjS EBA dhHiA cEz

gMcS XhCdJLc Xchbif

² E Abhc ZBW Lhdibh Ac
LhBUh, Abi biWS Fci FBchb,
DF bhdiFc GmMbSE dhHhBd
AL Fci, Sjbch bidi-bifi DF
bWm KdEz ³ E Abhc dHc
ALd fjHi, Abi SjbhcmE biWS
Fcchb, Sjbi EC ZmOiØcm fhBì
FciEz Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH
FhbE Dch Abhc dHm ZCS Fì
FcLpWz FidibhW Ac EBÛhBÛ
ahBAPØc dHmE Fì FcLpWz
Shchc Whb S Aèhc MiÛnHi
GhShS dmGh ALmz

⁴ bhdiF BLhc Whbm Sjbch
ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi FcEz Abi
gicZhc FBchb, Gjfi-Zhfi FcEz
⁵ Sjbchc Wcb ZmZghc MhWj
gFd bhWfc KGjS Xeoz MhWE
S, Abchc bhdiF GjZ MdUiC
ABchz ⁶ FjWj ZmXhcmC Sjbch
XmcmfhW EBE Wh, ZcJ
bjWhMhS FcEz Sjbchc MSSh
KhBZhc ALm, Aèhc fjFciA
AUhD FciA ShW HmLm KhEz
⁷ SmC Aèhc UmEA Mm fhØic
FTh bhWfm KiØhE FcS Xhcm
Wh, BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi
EC fhØi ABA Sjbchc Uid Ac
bWcm cBÀh FcZz

⁸ E ahB EFD, Abi gmf-bmf
FBchb, MmSh ghLh, MmSh
CXMjÃ, gF, GhOi, fjÛc, Ac Bìs
XhEAc MjFh, bhWi MmSh
ahdh Ac MmShD ShciY ED,
EC dhGhW ZmXhcm Sjbch
GiAdi EEz ⁹ Sjbch Abhc HmL
ThFi Mm Shdib XhBL, MmSh
gjWL, MmSh UmGL, Ac
MmSh FZjd FcL ESh EGW Abd
FcEz SmC fhØi UmEch AèhE
Sjbchc dHm dHm cBZhz

UhW-GDchSc
VBÛzhu

dhHi

¹⁰ bhdiFm Abhc Gjfi AcE
ZhehB Uidh, ZCS UiW ZhUm
Sjbch Abhcm bWE FcchDz
Abhc dhHi S ghbmfhC Sjbch
KiØh FcL, EBdm BSh UmGh-
Wic fjMjH XhBL Whz ¹¹ FjWj
EahZE XeiA Abi BGhW FBchb
Wh, MmFjWj ghdSmC fØji
cEAGhW Abi MhWiz ¹² EahZi
Zh WZhZi ghdSm, CXhfi
XmOm Zh ach XmOm, VWi
Zh HciZic bhMm Fidh fØji
cEA MhD, BSh Shdib Abi Xh-
BLiz ¹³ ALdm MmBW Abhcm
Zd-fÃi MjHhBA UmBW, ShW
ZdmC Abi gÃdSh FcShb Xhciz
¹⁴ Sh-E Sjbch Abhc Fic dHm
fciF EBA, GjZ ahdh Fhb FcLz

¹⁵ E YidiXi MbhSc bjbiW
EFd, Sjbch S MhWE, Sjbch
XDdh GjF-GZci XhEAc ZhUm
Abi MmZdh bhFiUWiA Umf
ThFi HmLdhbHi, EC fbD
Sjbch Lleh Ac FjWj MbhSmC
Abhc dHm FjWjMhS dmW-
UmW FcLm Whz ¹⁶ Abi
MmZdh TifdWiFi OhCWE
ALdhb, EC fbD Abhc EahZc
FhdE Sjbch FDZhc fhBì XhPh-
BLz ¹⁷ Abi Sjbchc HmL ThFi
FjWj UhW-UÀiwh KhBchb
Wh, EBdm Sjbchc dhHi Edh
DF Yd Afh Fcchb, MmSh
Sjbchc Abd-WbhS Mbh cBZz

¹⁸ Abhc gFd XhEWhC Abi
XhBdiLiz ALdm Abhc MS-
GhW Mcjc, Dc KhBSmE Zmfi
ALmz CLhBU ahBc AS ThFi
Sjbchc CXghc XhBA EGW
Abhc ZCS EBLmz EC CXghc S
AèhB GjFZDadh, Aèhc UcZhcE
FZjd EAc MjFh FjcZhWiz Aèh
XhF BShD Gjfi EBWz ¹⁹ Abhc
AèhD ShW WiMc HCcZc VW
gihfZm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
CLièhD Sjbchc gFd EahZ Ulc
FcZhz ²⁰ MjHm MjHm gc-

ghbmfh Abchc HhBZi ZhY
 Aèh XhFc ShciY Mhci cCFz
 AbiWz

*AGmci bjWhMhS Ac
 Lhdhb*

²¹gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc
 Aèhc gFd ZÙhcm Abhc Lhdhb
 UiEz Abhc dHc gFd ahBApØm
 Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²²Aèhc MS XhF ZÙh B MhHhS
 ALpW, GhL Fci ZhUfh FpLcc
 Zheic bjbW EFdm Lhdhb
 MhWhBchz

²³gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS
 Sjbchc Uide ThFCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 12
Wæc LiXhch
Ad-FèLiA
XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc
 EC Ad-FèLiA LiXhch, Aèh
 XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-
 bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCd-
 jLm (ch:) dmGLpWz gMcS
 BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc
 EWjbhW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW
 dmGh EBLmz

gMcS XhCdjL WiMm FjWj
 fbD EC FèLi OhCWE HmLpW
 Wh, EBdm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA
 EC OhCWc ZCS bhWfm gMcS
 BLhc SciFh FZjd FcLpWz EC
 GZc gjWiA ShW bWE GjZ
 Gjfi ALidz DcbhMm ShBW
 GZc XhBdh, FèLi OhCWc
 FjWj FjWj CîhUm gMcS BLhc
 Whbm ajd Shdib SZdiH Fcch,
 Shch ALd Shdibc dHm Shchc
 bWHeh FiLj bSZhU, ciSi-
 cmEAME giFhBch, DcdhHi
 gMcS XhCdjLm bWE GjZ
 Fi XhBA KiPic WbjWhD EC
 LgiYh dmGdhz

ShBW MhWhBdh, HjWh
 ThFi WhMhS XhEAc dhHi
 gC CîhU EFdc giFhBd Shdibc
 FjWj Mcjc WhDz Shch
 giFhBSh, Yiciîh EFdc Whbm
 DZhUS Fch, bLdbhWi Fhb
 FchWi, WhWhW WbjWhc
 ghchb-ghdhd GhWic FThz
 DcUhD dmGFm MhWhBdh,
 HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhEAc
 dhHi BSh CîhUc Shdibc FjWj
 Mcjc WhDz ShBW FèLiAc
 bjbiW EFdc ZCS CSfhg
 MjHhBLpW, gMcS BLhc
 CXcm BbhWm bMZjS EAc
 dhHiz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS XhCdjLc Lhdhb,
 fjFciA, bjWhMhS 1:1-14
 ADAS

(G) Aèhc bcMi-bjWfhD Ad-
 bLic Fhb 1:15-2:19

(H) Ad-bLic bhMUiAc
 AGmci MiÛnHi 2:20-4:6

(I) AGmci bjWhMhS Ac
 Lhdhb 4:7-18

*gMcS XhCdjLc Lhdhb, ffF-
 ciA Ac bjWhMhS*

1-2 Abi XhCdjL, Aèh XhFc
 bcMiD gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
 DFMW LhghZiz FèLi OhCWc
 bhMm Ad-bLic SciFhc XhF
 ZÛh Ac bjbiW EFdc HmLm
 Abi Ac ahB SibTiD EC
 LgiYhGhW dmGchbz Abchc
 HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Sjbchc
 CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid
 FcCÀhz

3-4 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
 CXcm Sjbchc BbhW Ac Aèhc
 XhF ZÛh EFdc bhDA Fchc
 FTh Abch gjWLiz DcdhHi
 MmZdhC Sjbchc dhHi ULA
 Fci, EC fbD Abchc bhdiF
 BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèh
 XhFc fjFciA AUhD FciZ⁵ Sjbch
 AHm Mm GjF-GZci bhWi Aèhc
 gF Fhdhb XhBL, EC Fhdhb
 gjWiAc Sjbchc bWE DF Afh
 MWbiLmz EC Afh ThFiC
 Sjbchc BbhW Ac bhDA XDUh
 EBLmz Ac Sjbch Afh FchD
 Mm LhbhW XhBShD, BSh S
 ZmgmîE chGh ALmz⁶ B GjF-
 GZci UIWiAc gFdZhd LiîA
 ahdh YdAdh EBA UiW UiW
 Zheocz Mm UiW TWm Sjbch
 EC GjF-GZci Ac Aèhc cgbSc
 ZmXhcm XjchXjc gjWL, EC
 UiW TWmC BShD Sjbchc
 aiScmE XjchXjc Fhb Fcmz

⁷ EC Gjf-GZcic FTh Sjbch Abhc dHc bhDAc ahB AZj-YhchLc HmLm gjWLz ShBW Sjbchc ScY ThFi Ad-bLic DFMW gF GmMbsFhciz ⁸ XhF cjgjc Zdm Sjbchc Uide bhMm Mm bhDA XDUh EBLm, EC ZmXhcm AZj-YhchLm Abchem MhWhBLpWz

⁹ DcdhHi Sjbchc ZmXhcm gjWhc ZhU ThFiC Abch ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fciz cjghWi Bdib Ac ZjĐi UiA Sjbch MhWj Aèhc bjWfh XjchXjc ZjMShD Xhcz ¹⁰ Abch Aèhc UcZhcE EC UlAC Fchb, Sjbch MhSm gFd ZmXhcm Ad-bLic bcMi MjHhBA KdE Ac ShW CXMjÃ CçSc dhGhW MiÛnHi FhOhEz gF Fhb Fci Fci YdZhW EE, Ac Aèh XhFcm AcE ahdh Fci KiWEz ¹¹ AèhD ShW bgh FjUcSi Zdm gFd WbjWhc Zd UiA Sjbchem ZdZhW FcCÀhz Zhdh-bLiZSE XedmE Gjfi-Zhfi cBALZc Fchc SCYiF UmCÀhz ¹² Ac gFd fbD Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFciA MhWhEz Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdm Wjcc ZhUfhBS Mm EViFhc XhBZh, BShc ahHi EAc dhHi S ShBWC Sjbchem CXMjÃ ZhWhBLpWz ¹³ ShBWC Abchem AÛhBcc ZhUfhB ThFi CĐhc FciA, ShW GhL bhDAc MWc ZhUfhBS AWLpWz ¹⁴ EC bhDAc MWc CXcm BbhW AWhD Abch cmghB XhBLi, bhWi HjWh ThFi bhYi XhBLiz

Ad-bLic gÀdshc XcVhW

¹⁵ EC bhDAc MWC EBdh, ZhSjWi Aèhc MhBci LjcS; gÀdsh XDUh Fchc AHm ShBW ALdh, Ac XDUh

EA gÀdshc bhMm ShBWC XcVhWz ¹⁶ ALbhW-MbiWc bhMm UmGh Ac A-UmGh MSSh ALm, BSh ZhUfhB ECF Zh ZhghUlci, fhfW FiZh GmbSh ECF, gÀdshc ShW ASc XDUhz BSh S Ghdi ShW dhHiC XDUh Fch EBLmz ¹⁷ gÀdshc XDDh ShBW ALdh Ac ShW bhMUiAC gFdSh OiFiA ALmz ¹⁸ ShBWC ShW fcidc bhTh, bhWi MbhSc bhThz ShBWC gÀdshc XDDh, Ac ShBWC XDDh bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBLpW, MhSm gFd ZmXhcm ShBWC XcVhW EBSh XhcpWz ¹⁹ AèhD KhBdh, ShW AèhB HjWc gÀdsh MhWj Ad-bLic bhMm ThFmz ²⁰ Ac UIWiAS Zh ZmgmîE MmWEC ED Wh FmWm, EC Ad-bLic bhMUiA MhWj gÀdshc dHm ShW bidW EDz ShBW KhBdh, LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic FjcZhWic dCc ZUdh fhØi FhBbc bhMUi EC bidW ECFz

²¹ Sjbch S DF fbD Aèhc HmL ThFi UlcB ALdhD, Ac ShW ZmXhcm Sjbchc Uide UlfbWi ahZ ALidz BSh Sjbchc ZU Fhbc bhMUi MhBc EBLmz ²² EBdm Ad-bLic MhW FjcZhWic bhMUi AèhD SjbchemE ShW dHm bidW IOhBLpW, MhSm Sjbchem XhF-XZiï, WiGjS Ac Wi-EXchVi ghdSm ShW LhbWm AMic FcSh XhcpWz ²³ Sm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci ThFi Mm Wióis Afh Sjbch XhBL, Ghdi EC Afhc CXcm BbhWm Tic cBE, BW ThFi deiE Whz Sjbch S MhWE, B GjF-GZci ghch UIWiAS SZdiH Fch EBLm, Abi XhCdJLE EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc GhUib EBLiz

*MbhSc dhHi gMcS XhCd-
jLc Fhb*

²⁴ Sjbchc dhHi Abi UIG-
bLiZS fBÌ FchD GjZ AWÙ
XhBchbz MhWE S, Ad-bLic
fcid bhWi MbhSc dhHi ShW
Mm UIG-bjLiZS EGWE ZhFi
ALm, BSh EGW Abhc fcid UiA
Xjch FciAcz ²⁵ Aèh XhFm ShW
XZiï Fhdhb Sjbchc HmLm
XjchXjc SZdiH Fchc ahc
Abhcm UiLpW, HSiFmC Abi
MbhSc DFMW GmMbsFhci
EBLiz ²⁶ Aèhc Fhdhbc Mm
ZhSjWi ZmXhc AHc MbhWhc
bhWfc HmLm MjH MjH Vci
djFhBd ALid, BSh EGW ShW
XhF ZÙh EFdc HmLm MbC
Fch EBLmz ²⁷ AèhD KhBLpW,
aiW MhSi EFdc HmLmE ShW
ZhSjWi bjWfhc HCCZ Mm
FiSh, BSh MmWj ShW gFd
ZÙh EFdm MhWSh XhcpWz
ALdm Ad-bLi Sjbchc Uide
ALpW, HSiFm Sjbch HCcZ
XhEAc Afh XhBLz ²⁸ Ac EC Ad-
bLic ZmXhcm Abch SZdiH
FciAc, Aèhc UmEA AGd-
gmFbS UiA bhWfcm gjfiAc
FciAc Ac Shdib UiAc MhSm
Ad-bLic SciFhS XjchXjc Fhbid
ghdSm Shchcm Aèhc UcZhcE
AMic FcShb Xhciz ²⁹ EC
WiESm Aèhc Mm FjUcSi
Zd Abhc bhMm Fhb Fcmc,
EC FjUcSi ZdmC Abi Uidm-
MhWm bmWS FciAcz

2

¹ Abi Sjbchcm MhWhBShb
KhBchb, Abi S Sjbchc dhHi,
dhEUiFmA OhCWc MbhSc
dhHi, Ac Mmch Abhcm
UmGLm Wh Shch dhHiE FS
bmWS Fchbz ² Abi KhBchb,
Shchc Uide acfh XhBA bgâSm
DF ECFz Ac XjchXjc AGdm
AGdUhc ZWiA Wióis ECFz

SmC Aèhc djFhBd ZhSjWi
amU ZjMZ, bhWi Ad-bLicm
Shch KiWZZ ³ Ad-bLic bh-
MmC gFd AGd-gmFbS djFhBd
ALmz ⁴ Abi BSh FBdhb,
MhSm FmC ZhWjAO bhS-
FTh bhSiA Sjbchcm Zm-XTm
WiS Wh Xhcmz ⁵ Abi f-fcidm
Sjbchc bhMm Wh ThFdme
cjjc Zdm PiFC Sjbchc bhMm
AMic ALiz Sjbchc ahdh KhD-
KdW Ac Ad-bLic CXcm bMZjS
BbhW UmGiA Abhc GjZ ahdh
dhHmcz

*Ad-bLic bhMmC ALd
MiÛnHi*

⁶ Blh Ad-bLicm Sjbch
bhdiF gifhZm Mmdh FZjd
FcL, EC dhGhW ShW dHm
cBA MiÛnHiE FhOhEz ⁷ Ad-
bLic bhMm fjèAwh QkZ UiA
Sjbchc MiÛnHicm HeiA SjdEz
Sjbch Shdib XhBA Mm BbhW
AWL, EC BbhWm bMZjS cE
Ac ghbmfh Aèh XhFc fjFciA
AUhD FcEz

⁸ Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, FmC
MhWj Sjbchcm bhWfc Zh-
WhBd bWHEh ShdibUi ZhÛiA
Zm-XTm OhWiA WiS Wh
Xhcmz Ad-bLic dHm B
Shdibc FjWj bid WhB, BSh
S bhWfc bWHEh cLjBS Ac
UIWiAZi WhWhW AKhc-
ZmZghcc CXcm acfh Fcmz
⁹ Aèhc gÀd dhGhW HjWhHjW
Ad-bLic FhDac aiScm ALmz
¹⁰ DcdhHi Ad-bLic dHm fciF
EBA SjbchE gFd HjWm Fhbid
EBL, ShW AfW S gFd WbjWhc
fhfWFhci Ac GmbShAdh
gAdShc CXcmz

¹¹ Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
AWhD S Sjbchcm bLdb-
hWi Fhb FchBd EBLmz EC
bLdbhWi FjWj bhWfc ASm
FchBd EBLm Wh, Ad-bLiD

WiMmC BSh FcLpW, bhWi Uidc bhMm Mm ZU GhBf ALid, EC ZU GhBfcm Uid ThFi FhOia YhdhBLpWz ¹² SCZhc HjLdc bhMUi Ad-bLic dHm SjbchcmE bhOi UmEA EBLid, Ac MmBW Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpW, gC Aèhc FjUcSi Zdm BbhWc bhMUi SjbchcmE Ad-bLic dHm MiÙh Fch EBLmz ¹³ Sjbchc HjWh Ac Uidc ZU GhBf Wh gchWiD bjcUh ALdhD, EBdm AèhD Sjbchcm Ad-bLic dHm MiÙh FcLpWz ShBW Abchc gFd HjWhc bhYi UiLpWz ¹⁴ Ac Abchc ZU Abd-Wbhc Mm Udid ALid, EC Udidcm gFd MhSc UhZi-UhEA fjDh YkLiA YhdhBLpWz dhFeiUi ZhWhBd Mm LdiZE BLhcm FhSd Fch EBLm, EC LdiZE B Udidcm XmcmH bhciA ZhSid FcLpWz ¹⁵ Ad-bLiD ZU fhfWFhci Ac GmbShAdh gÀdc GmbShcm ZiWhf FcLpWz LdiZE ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWic bhMUi Shchc CXcm MpB EBLpW Ac gFdc LhbWm Shchc bjG WiKh FcLpWz

Wfd Shdibc ZmXhcm gjfAci

¹⁶ DcdhHiC fiÙi-LGhS, XjMh-XtftU EbhZBfh-XjÙibh, BU Zh Mjçzhcc WiEb-FhWjW dBA Sjbchcm Ulfi Fchc DGSiAc FmCcc WhBz ¹⁷ BSh S ALid, aZifSm MmSh ABZ EShc DFOh WbjWh bhĭ, EBdm ALdSh S Ad-bLic bhMmC ALmz ¹⁸ Mmch WiMc fcidcm Fi UmEA Ac Yiciĭh EFdc DZhUS Fchcm Mcjci bWE Fcm, Dch MhWj Sjbchcm Xjçjéhcc XT ThFi gchBS Wh Xhcmz EC WbjWhc bhWfm

MmSh UmGLm FBA GhbGh ZehB-ZmOhHici Fcm, Ac ESh dBA Ze Ze HY bhcm, ALdm Dchc EØc S Ghdi UIWiAZi KiØhd achz ¹⁹ Shch S bhThcm, bhWi BLh Ad-bLicm bMzJS Fci VciA chGm Wh, EC bhThe GmbShD Aĭh fcidc AQQi-bhJf Zd-fĀi XhBA DGhWE cD, Ac AèhB Zdm Zheoz

²⁰ Ad-bLic dHm bhch HiA Sjbch MmZdh UIWiAZi gFd KhD-KdW ThFi gciA ABL, Sm gicZhc FmWm UIWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW UIWiAZi WiEb-WiSic Hjdhb EBchD? ²¹⁻²² gjWE, Mm MiWif ZmZghc FcSm FcSm ZcZhU EBMhD, EC MiWifc ZmXhcm Edh WiEb ALm, BSh VciE Wh, LBE Wh, GhBE Whz BSh S Ghdi bhWfc bWHeh gjFjb Ac Shdibz ²³ FmbWm DZhUS Fch, WiMcm WiKh Fch, FmbWm WiMc fcidcm Fi UmEA, EC WiEb-WiSiD ESh giFhDz B WiEb-WiSi UmGdm bWE ED, BSh GjZ AGdc Fhb, EBdm Uidc ZU GhBfcm UbW Fchc dhHi BShc FjWj UhbC WhBz

3

Ad-bLic CçSc WDA MiÙnHi

¹ gjWE, Sjbch S Ad-bLic dHm bch ThFi MiÙh EBL, Ac Ad-bLi S ZmgmĭE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE ZEAS ALpW, DcdhHi SjbchE ECdh Zmgmĭi ZmXhc dBA Afif EEz ² UIWiAZi ZmXhcm Afif Wh ZWiA, Zmgmĭi ZmXhcm Afif EEz ³ Sjbch S bhch HmL, Sjbchc MiÙnHi Ad-bLic dHm Aèhc UcZhcE djFhBd ALmz ⁴ MmBW Sjbchc MiÙnHi, gC

Ad-bLi MmZdh gFdc LhbWm
MhBc EBZh, EC fbD SjbchE
ShW bgibhc ahHi EBA ShW
dHm MhBc EBZhDz

⁵ DcdhHi HjWhc MmSh ciXj
EFd Sjbchc MiÛnHiS ALm,
BShcm DFUb ZiWhf FcidhEz
BSh EBd gAd WbjWhc MiWh,
WhXhFi, ZU GhBf, Fj-KiØh,
Ac dja-dhdK, B dja-dhdK
EBd DFdhGhW bjcSiXjMhz
⁶ Mhch Aèhc WhYcbhWi
Fcm, EShc FhcWmC Shchc
CXcm Aèhc HMZ dhbiA ADz
⁷ SjbchE AHm EC dhGhW

WhYcbhWic bhMm MiÛnHi
FhOhBShDz ⁸ EBdm EGW
chH-HjLh, aiSci UlfbWi, Bjfh-
WiÛh, Hhdh-Hhdi Ac GZiLi
bhS-FTh Sjbchc HmL ThFi
gchBdhEz ⁹ DFm-EBÛm biLh
bhSiE Wh, FhcW Sjbchc
MiÛnHic XjchW 'Abi'cm Shc
gFd Abd fjØh XjchW FhXec
dhGhWYhdhB UiL, ¹⁰ Ac Aèhc
UmEA WDA 'Abi'cm WDA
FhXec dhGhW YiÛiLz EC
WDA 'Abi' AcE WDA EBA Shc
XDUh Fcch bhdiFc dhGhW
ZWmc, MhSm EC XDUh
Fcchcm Sjbch XjchXjc KiWEz
¹¹ EC ghdSm BgjUi FiZh aiW
MhSi, bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd
Zh Wh FchBd, EfiÀis ZcZc,
WiKh MhSi, Hjdhb Zh AMhU
bhWfc bhMm FjWj SYhS
WhBz BSh gFdShc bhMm Ad-
bLiC XcVhW, gFdc bhMmC
ShBW ALpWz

¹² Sm AèhD Mhchcm XLÛ
FciA ShW WiMc dhHi AdH
FcLpW, ShW gC bhDAc ZÛh
gifhZm Sjbchc Uide bhDA-
bbSh, UDA, Wcb ZmZghc,
Wcb ðahz Ac LZc UiA WiMcm
ghMhEz ¹³ DFm-EBÛcm fBÌ
FcE, FmCcc ZicjØm Sjbchc

FjWj Whdif ThFdm Shcm
bhY Fci UmEz bhdiFm
Mmdh Sjbchcm bhY FcLpW,
SjbchE ECdh DFm-EBÛm
bhY Fch Mcjcz ¹⁴ Ac BSh
gAdshc dHm bhDA-bgäsUi
WiMcm ghMhEz bgäsM S
gFdcM XjchXjc DFdHm ZhÛiA
chGmz ¹⁵ Ad-bLiD Mm fhØi
UhW FcpW, EC fhØi Sjbchc
Uide cBA Sjbchcm KhdhCFz
DF fcid EBA fhØic bhMm
cBShD FciC S Sjbchcm UhES
UmEA EBLmz Sjbch fjFjc-
HjMhc FchS cEz ¹⁶ Ad-bLic
FhdhbcM Sjbchc Uide bhMm
XjchXjc ZfS FcSm UmEz
Aèhc UmEA AGd GhOhBA
DFm-EBÛcm Shdib Ac Xchbif
UmEz Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fchc
bhMUi ShW Whbm ghbU,
FhEAdi Ac MZjc fciYc HMD
HhEz ¹⁷ Sjbch bjGUi MmSh
bhSE Ac fcid UiA MSSh FcE,
BSh gMcS BLhc Whbm FcE,
ShW CLieh dBA HhBZi ZhY
Aèh XhFc fjFciA MhWhEz

XciZhec dhHi Xchbif

¹⁸ Sjbch Mmch ZC EBL,
Sjbch XcSmFm MhcMic
MhbhBc gjFjb bhWiA KdE,
bhdiFc ZÛh gifhZm S Edh
Kdh Mcjcz ¹⁹ Sjbch Mmch
MhbhB EBL, SjbchE MhcMic
ZCcm bgäs FciE, ZCc dHm FOj
ZmZghc FciE Whz

²⁰ Sjbch Mmch XjA-Xjei,
Sjbch gFd ZmXhcm bh-ZhYc
ZhBØ cBE, Bdh Kddm bhdiF
Gjfi EBWz ²¹ Ac Sjbch Mmch
ZhY EBL, Sjbch WiMc XjA-
XjeiØc bWcm SiÍh FciE Wh,
MhSm Shchc bW Wh ahJHmz

²² Sjbch Mmch Hjdhb,
Sjbch gFd ZmXhcm Sjbchc

MHSc bjWiZ EFdc ZhBÐ cBEz
 Shch LhbWm cBA MmZdh
 Sjbchc Fhb-FhM UmGpW,
 Ghdi EC fbD Shchem Gjfi
 chGhc Kmih Wh FciA, ZcJ
 bhdiFc Qc-GY aiScm chGiA
 GhOi Uidm Shchc ZhBÐ
 cBEz ²³ Sjbch MmShC FcE
 Wh FmWm, BSh bhWfc
 dhHi WhD, ZcJ bhdiFcm
 Gjfi Fchc WiESm Uidm-
 MhWm FciEz ²⁴ bWE chGiE,
 bhdiFm ShW ZÙh EFdc dhHi
 MmSh chGLpW, BSh S Xjcéhc
 gifhZm ShW HmL ThFiC
 Sjbch XhBZhDz Sjbch S Ghdi
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GmMbS
 FcchDz ²⁵ Ac Mm MWm
 WhYcbhWi Fcm, gm S Shc
 Fhbc Yd XhBZz bWE chGiE,
 bhdiFm FmCcc bjG KhBA
 ZiKhc FcpW Whz

4

¹ Sjbch Mmch bjWiZ,
 Sjbchc Hjdhb EFdc dHm
 WiAD Ac gF BWLhY FciEz
 bWE chGiE, Zmgmíc bhMm
 SjbchcE DFMW bjWiZ
 ALpWz

AGmci Xchbif

² Sjbch bW UiA fjFciA AUhD
 FciA ULA FchS cBEz ³ Abchc
 dhHiE ULA FciE, MhSm AèhD
 Abchem Ad-bLic ZmXhem
 ZhSjWi gF Fhdhb SZdiH Fchc
 SCYiF UmBWz EC ZhSjWi
 gF Fhdhbc dhHiC S Abchem
 ZÙi Fch EBLmz ⁴ ULA FciE,
 bhWfcm Mmdh Xciéhc Fci
 ZjMhWi Mcjc, Abi MhWj PiF
 ECdh ZjMhBShb Xhciz ⁵ Ad-
 bLic SciFhc ZhBcc bhWfc
 dHm AGd GhOhBA KdiE,
 Ac SZdiH Fchc gÀd fjMjH
 FhbE dhHhBEz ⁶ Sjbchc bjGc
 MZhw ghmfmh biPh Ac cfhBd

ECF, MhSm Fhcm Fidh MjAX
 UiShD, BSh Sjbch ZjMEz

AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb

⁷ Abchc bhDac ahB, Ziðhfi
 GhUib Ac bhdiFc GmMbSE
 Abchc dHc SZdiHFhci SjGiF
 ahBD, Abhc ZiùhciS GZch-
 GZc Sjbchem MhWhBZhz
⁸ ShW bhcYSm Abchc ghd-
 gFiFS MhWZhd, ShBW
 Sjbchem fhEf UiZhz DcdhHi
 Abi ShWcm Sjbchc HmLm
 XhPhBdhbz ⁹ SjGiFc dHm
 Abchc bhDac BbhWUhc
 ahB EWiLibcmE XhPhBdhbz
 DBW S SjbchcC DFMWz Shch
 BWc gFd GZc-AØc Sjbchem
 MhWhBZhz

¹⁰ Abhc dHc ZÙi ahB
 AciùhFjL Ac ZhcWhZhLc FjOjb
 bhcfjLmE Sjbchem Lhdhb
 UiLpWz EC bhcfjLc ZmXhem
 Sjbch S AH ThFiC GZc XhBL,
 ShBW MjUi Sjbchc HmLm
 MhBW, Sm Gjfi bWm ShWcm
 FZjd FciEz ¹¹ Ac BLh CcYo
 BCLsjLmE Sjbchem Lhdhb
 UiLpWz Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi
 BgjUi EFdc bhMm Ghdi EC
 SiW MWmC Abhc dHm
 Fhb FcpW, Shch Abchem
 ZCS fhEf UiLpWz ¹² AZj-
 YhchLmE Sjbchem Lhdhb
 UiLpW, ShBW S Sjbchc
 AXW bhWjf Ac BLh Ad-
 bLic Hjdhbz DBW ghmfmh
 Sjbchc dhHi Uidm-MhWm
 bjWhMhS Fcch, Sjbch MhSm
 Fhbid EE, Ac Aèhc bcMi-
 bjWfh ZjMiA bMZjs EBA
 CZhez ¹³ ShW ZmXhem Abi
 EC fhÀi UiShb Xhci, Sjbchc
 dhHi Ac dhEUiFmA, giEchXdi
 OhCWc bhWfc dhHiE AZj-
 YhchLm GjZ bmWS FcpWz

14 Abchc bhDac FZichM djF
 Ac ahB UibhLmE Sjbchcm
 Lhdhb UiLpWz

15 dhEUiFmAc BbhWUhc
 ahB EFdcm, Ac WibjYh Ac
 ShW Zheic MbhSc gFdc
 HmLmE Lhdhb MhWhBEz

16 Sjbch EC KiPiGhW XeiA
 ghcdm dhEUiFmAc MbhSc
 bhWfcm Xehc dhHi UiE
 Ac dhEUiFmA MbhScm
 ULLch Mm KiPi UmEA
 EBLm, EC KiPiE Sjbch XeiEz
 17 AcGiXhLcm EGhW FBE,
 “bhdiFc GmMbSE Sjbchcm
 Mm Fhb UmEA EBLm, EC Fhb
 fmf Fchc WiESm bW UiA Fhb
 FcEz”

18 Abi XhCdjLm WiMc ASm
 EC Lhdhbc FTh dmGdhbz
 bWE chGiE, Abi MmdE ZÜi
 ALiz AèhD Sjbch gFdc CXcm
 cgbS WhMid FcCÀhz AbiW |

XZiï Bõid fciY 13
Wæc LiXhch
XDdh TifdWiFiA
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 17 ZLc ZhUm TifdWiFi MbhSc HmLm EC XDdh Zhc KiPic AFhcm BGhW dmGh EBLmz TifdWiFi ALid bhFiUWiA Umfc chMVhWiz gMcS XhCdjL FBDF ghßh EC Mh-HhS ALdh, ShW dHm ALdh SibTi Whbc DF BbhWUhcZ EC OhCWE gMcS BLhc ÇçS EFdc DF MbhS EBLid, gMcS SibTiD EC MbhSc UmGh-gjWh FcSh (LhghZi Whbh 17 cjFj UmGZh)z

Mjdjbc dhHi gMcS XhCdjL B MhHh ThFi gciA MhEAc ZhUm gMcS SibTiD EC MbhSc ghd-gFiFS ShWcm MhWh-BLpW, MhWiA ShBW B LgiYh dmGLpWz B LiXhchc 4 cjFj 14 ADASE ALm, "gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc SfcîY AWdm, BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmchc bCS EBLm, AèhD ShchcmE BLhc dHm bidW FciA ShW dHm WiZh" EShc dhHi Shchcm fhEf UmEA EcZ

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) TifdWiFi MbhSc BbhW 1 cjFj

(G) TifdWiFi OhCWE gMcS XhCdjLc AHc LYc 2:1-16 ADAS

(H) TifdWiFic bjbiWcm gicZhc UmGhc GiAd 2:17-3:13

(I) fcidcm XZiï chGiA gjfiAc cE 4:1-12

(K) Ad-bLi ULLchZhc ABZhc ghd-gFiFS 4:13-5:11

(L) FjeiAbi ZhU UiA WmF Fhb FcE 5:12-28

¹ Abi XhCdjL, ahB LidhL Ac SibTiD TifdWiFi OhCWE MbhSc HmLm dmGchbz Sjbch Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic AXW MW EBLz Sjbchc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid ECFz

TifdWiFi MbhSc BbhW

² Abch UIA Fchc Zhdh ghbmfh Sjbchc MbhSc gFdc Whb bWE FciA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz ³ BbhWc dhHi Sjbch Mm Fhb FchD, bgäSc dhHi Sjbch Mm bmWS FchD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Afh-acfh FciA Sjbch Mm LZc FchD, BSh Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc UcZhcE UIA Fchc fbD ghbmfh bWE Fciz

⁴ E ahB EFD, Aèhc bh-DAc ZÛh EFD, Abch MhWi, AèhDC Sjbchcm XLÛ FcLpWz

⁵ Abchc GjF-GZcic SZdiH Fhb S Sjbchc HmLm Ghdi bjGc FThC cBLm Wh, ZcJ AèhB Zd, XhF cjgj, Ac Wióis acfhc CXcm Khdj EBLmz Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi Abch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD FidhW KdLi, BSh S Sjbch MhWECz ⁶ Sjbch ZCS MjdjbbLiZSc bhMmE XhF cjgic UmEA GjfiD Abchc SZdiH FZjd FciA, Abchc Ac bhdiFc XTm KdchDz ⁷ ECdh KdiA Sjbch bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL Umfc bjbiW EFDc HmLm DF WifhWh EBHmLz ⁸ bhdiFc Fhdhb Sjbchc bhMUi Ghdi bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL UmfEC LiíiLm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc CXcm

Sjbchc BbhWc FTh gFd Mh-
HhSC LiñiHmLmz B ZmXhcm
Abch FjØh bhShc Mcjc WhDz
9 gFd bhWfmC S Abchcm
FBch, Sjbch FS AUc FciA
Abchcm FZjd FcLidhD, Shch
DEGhW FBch, Sjbch Fidh
UmZ-UmZiØc XjMh ZhU UiA
Aèhc XTi EBA, MiÙh gF Aèhc
DZhUS FchS ABLz 10 Ac bjcUh
EFdc bhM ThFi MmWcm
MiÙh Fci SjdH EBLm, gC BLh
UlWiAS AEAc Zhc KhBShD
Xhcz ShBW Ebdh Aèhc GhL
bhDAc MW BZWjèh, Zmgmí
ThFi dhbiA ABch, Aèhc
Mm HMZ ABA dhbmc, B
HMZ ThFi EC BLhD Abchcm
ZhKhBZh

2

*TifdWiFi OhCWE gMcS
XhCdjLc AHc LYc*

1 ahB EFd, Sjbch S WiMmC
MhWE, Sjbchc HmLm Abchc
MhEAGhW ZmFhbh HmLm
Whz 2 Sjbch DEGhWE MhWE,
Dc AHm Abch YidiXi OhCWE
Mjdjb-bLiZSE XeLdhb Ac
ZmBìS EBLdhbz ZhUm
Sjbchc EWE-E ZCS ZhVh-
WifmV FhOhBA Abch AèhB
fhEfm fhEfi EBA Uidm-
MhWm ShW GjF-GZci Gjd-
bmdh SZdiH FcLidhbz
3 Abchc UhES S FjWj ajd
Shdib ThFi WhD, FjWj ZU
WiESmE WhD Zh FjWj OHh-
OHc WiESmE WhDz 4 Ghdi
AèhD Abchcm MBHôH bWE
FciA Mmdh GjF-GZci SZdiHc
UhDBÍ UiLpW, Abch EdhC
SZdiH Fcchbz FjWj bhWfcm
GjF Fchc WiESm Abch BSh
FBchb Wh, Ghdi MmBW
Abchc Uidcm MhKhB FciA
UmGpW, gC Aèhcm GjF Fchc
dhHiC SZdiH Fcchbz 5 Sjbch S

MhWE, Abch FjWj fbDC Fm-
Ccc HmLm Smd-bhdif FciA
FTh bhSLi Wh, Ac FjWj dja-
dhdKE XeiA VhÙhzhMic FhbE
FcLi Wh, DF AèhC BShc fhÀiz
6 FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi BìS
XhBSm Afh FcLi Wh, Sjbchc
HmL ThFiE Wh, Zh ZhBch
bhWfc HmL ThFiE Whz Abch
BÈh Fcdm S Ad-bLic LhghZi
gifhZm Sjbchc CXcm UhZi
GhOhBShb Xhcdhb EWmz
7 EBdm Dc ZUdh, bh'D Mmdh
WiMc gjcJhpWcm MD-MSW
FcpW, Sjbchc dHm ThFhc
fbD AbchE Edh Wcb ZmZghc
FcLiz 8 Sjbchc dhHi GjZ
Zmfi bhDA-bgäs EAD, Ghdi
AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH WhD,
Abchc WiMc MhW UiSmE
chMi ALdhbz MhWE S, Sjbch
EBdhD GjZ bhDAc bhWjFz

9 ahBApWcm, ALdm S
Abchc bmWS Ac AOWi-
GhOWic FTh, Wiód Sjbchc
bWE ALmz AèhB GjF-GZci
SZdiHc YhFm YhFm Abch
UiWm-chBSm cjMi-cjMHhc
FcLi, MhSm Abchc GcKh-
XhSi Sjbch FmCcc dhHi ZjNh
Wh EDz 10 Ac Sjbch Mmch
BbhW AWL, Sjbchc dHm S
Abchc AKhc-ZmZghc ALid
XZiï, gF Ac WiGjSz SjbchC
BShc fhÀi, Ac Aèh XhFE fhÀi
ALpWz 11 Sjbch S MhWE,
ZhYo Mmdh WiMc XcSmF
AEdhUcm CSfhg, fhØwh Ac
bMZjS Xchbif UmBW, AbchE
Sjbch gFdcm ECdh Xchbif
UiShb, 12 MhSm Aèhc ZÙh
gifhZm Sjbch CXMjÄ EBA
KdEz AèhD Sjbchcm UhES
Uich, ShW WiMc ZhUfhB Ac
HCcZc ahHi EAc dhHiz

13 bWE chGiE, Abch

ghbmfh Aèhc fjFciA AUhD
 Fcchb, FhcW Abchc HmL
 ThFi Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA Sjbch
 MmZdh BbhW AWLidhD,
 gC fbD FjWj bhWfc bjGc
 FTh WhD, ZcJ Aèhc Fhdhb
 gifhZmC Sjbch BSh FZjd
 FcLidhD, Ac ghLhC BSh Aèhc
 Fhdhbz Sjbch Mmch BbhW
 AWL, gC FhdhbmC Sjbchc
 Uide Fhb Fcmcz ¹⁴ ahB EFd,
 gMcS BLhc SciFhD Kdch
 Aèhc MS MbhS EFd DgjUiA
 MidhS ALm, Sjbchc ghd-
 gFiFS S Shchc dhGhWCz
 FhcW Shch Mmdh WiMc
 BgjUi MhSic ASE ULG-bLiZS
 XhBLpW, SjbchE ECdh WiMc
 MhSic bhWfc HmL ThFi
 ULG-bLiZS XhBLz ¹⁵ bWE
 chGiE, BgjUi EFdm gMcS
 BLh Ac WZi EFdem FhSd
 FcLid, Shch Abchc CXcmE
 Mjddb FcLmz Sm Aèh XhF
 Shchc CXcm Gjfi WhD, gFd
 bhWfc dHmE Shchc UlfbWi
 ahZ ALmz ¹⁶ Shch Abchem
 WifmV Uich, MhSm ZiW-Vcbi
 bhWfc HmLm Abch AèhB
 WhMhSc GjF-GZci SZdiH Wh
 Fciz EC dhGhW Shch MhcMic
 HjWhc ZjNh Ze Fchz DcdhHi
 Shchc CXcm Aèhc Gheh HMZ
 dhbLmz

*TifdWiFic bjbiWcm gicZhc
 UmGhc GiAd*

¹⁷ E ahB EFd, bWc UiF
 ThFi Wh EBdmE, fcide UiF
 ThFi S Abch Tjeh UiWc dhHi,
 Sjbchc HmL ThFi gchBd
 ALiz DcdhHi Abchc GjZ
 GiAd ALm, MhSm Sjbchc
 bjGGhW gicZhc UmGShb
 Xhciz ¹⁸ Abch gFdC, GhL Fci
 Abi XhCdjLm Zhc Zhc Kmih
 FcLi Sjbchc HmLm ABShbz
 EBdm fDShWm Abchem
 AOFhBdiLmz ¹⁹ ghLhC Abchc

bhdiF BLhD MmZdh SfcY
 AWZh, EC fbD ShW LhbWm
 Abchc Afh, AWÜ Ac HCcZc
 MpEc bhdh gifhZm FiSh
 XhBbj? BSh S SjbchC WhD
 Wi? ²⁰ ALdm SjbchC Abchc
 HCcZ, SjbchC Abchc AWÜz

3

¹ ZhUm Abch MmZdh
 Ac fBi FcShb Xhcdhb Wh,
 EC fbD Abch WiES Fcdhb,
 Abch DFdhC ATiWiA OhCWE
 cBA, ² Abchc ahB SibTicm
 XhPhBbj, MhSm ShBW HiA
 Sjbchc BbhW bMZjS FcpW Ac
 bWc fhEf MjHhBWz ShBW
 S Ad-bLic GjF-GZciC SZdiH
 FhbE Aèhc GhUib, Abchc
 dHc ahB, ShWcm XhPhBdhb,
³ MhSm EC ULG-bLiZSc bh-
 MmE Sjbch FmC GcmUi Wh
 MhEz Sjbchc MhWh ALm,
 ULG-bLiZS Abchc CXcm PiFC
 ABZ, Ac BSh fBi Fch dhHZz
⁴ Abi AHm MmZdh Sjbchc
 dHm ALdhb, gC fbD Sjbchem
 FBLi, ULG-bLiZS Abchc CXcm
 ABZC, Ac PiFC EdhGhW
 ABLmz ⁵ Sm Abi MmZdh
 Ac fBi FcShb Xhcdhb Wh,
 EC fbD Sjbchc BbhWc ghds
 UmGhc dhHi SibTi ahBcm
 XhPhBdzbz Abchc bWE Qc
 ALid, FiMhWj fDShWm
 Sjbchem dhdK UmGhBLm Ac
 Abchc gFd bmWS ZmFhbh
 HmLmHiz
⁶ EBdm SibTi ahB Sjbchc
 HmL ThFi YiciA ABA
 Abchem MhWhBLpW, Sjbchc
 BbhW Ac bhDA-bgäSc ghds
 ZCS ahdhz ShBW FBLpW,
 Sjbch ghbmfh bhDA-bgäSm
 Abchem bWE FcE, Ac Abch
 Mmdh Sjbchem UmGShb
 KhBchb, SjbchE ECdh
 Abchem UmGhc Afh FchDz

⁷ E ahB EFd, DcdhHiC Sjbchc
BbhWc bMZjSic FTh gjWiA,
Abchc ES ULG-bLiZSc bhMmE
Uide fhØi XhBLiz ⁸ Sjbch
bhdiFc CXcm BbhWm bMZjS
cBdmC, Abchc MiÛnHiGhW
VBÛz ⁹ Sjbchem dBA Aèhc
UcZhcE Abch Mm Gjfi-Zhfi
FciAc, BShc dhHi Abch Fidh
Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBShb, Mh-
Wchb Whz ¹⁰ Abch bW UjA
UiWm-chBSm ghbmfh ULA
Fcchb, MhSm Sjbchc bjGGhW
gicZhc UmGhc fjMjH XhB,
Ac Sjbchc BbhWc ZhU-ZhFi
gFdSh Xjch FcShb Xhciz

¹¹ Sm HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac
gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD MhWj
Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc dhHi
Abchem fjMjH UmBWz
¹² Abch Mmdh Sjbchc ZhD
bhDA-bgäSc bhMm QkZi
HmLi, PiF ECdh bhdiF BLhD
SjbchemE DFm-EBÛm, Ac
gFdc ZhD bhDA-bgäSm ghZj-
QkZj GhEACàhz ¹³ EC dhGhW
ShBW Sjbchc Uid XjchXjc
bMZjS FcCàh, MhSm Abchc
gMcS BLhD MmZdh ShW
WiMc XhF ZÛh EFd dBA SficiY
AWZh, EC fbD Abchc HhBZi
ZhY Aèhc WMcE Sjbch XZiï
Ac WiGjS cEZ

4

fciDcm XZiï chGiA gjfiAc cE

¹ E ahBApW gjWE, Aèhcm
Gjfi Fchc dhHi FmbWm
MiÛnHi FhOhWi dhHm, B
Shdib S Sjbch Abchc HmL
ThFi AHmC XhBL Ac Sjbch
Edh KdchDEZ DcZhUmE
gMcS BLhc EBA Sjbchem
biWS FciAc Ac gjfiAc FciAc,
Sjbch Mmdh KdchD, ECdh

AcE Zmf Fci KdEz ² gMcS BLhc
UmEA DGSiAcM Abch MmSh
gjFjb UiLi, BSh S Sjbchc
MhWh ALmz

³ ALdm AèhD KhBch, Sjbch
MhWj XhF-XZiï EE, bhWi gFd
WbjWhc MiWh ThFi gciA cEZ
⁴⁻⁵ Ac MmSh bhWfm Aèhcm
KiWpW Wh, gC ZiW-Vcbic
dhGhW fcidc GhBfc Zfm Wh
KdiA, Sjbch XcSmF MWm
MhcMic fcidcm XhF-XZiï
chGiA bhW-fçhWm MiWh
ThFi gjfiAc cEZ ⁶ B ZmXhcm
FmC MhWj WiMc ahBc dHm
HhÐhci Wh Fcmz bWE chGiE,
Abch AHmC Sjbchem FBLi Ac
gjfiAcE FcLi, BSh WhYcbhWi
Fcdm bhdiF BLhD fhMh
UiZhz ⁷ AèhD FjWj Abchem
UhES UiLpW Wi WhYcbhWic
XTm Kdhc dhHi? ShBW
S Abchem XhF-XZiï EBA
Kdhc dhHi FBLpWz ⁸ DcdhHi
MmHiD B Shdib bhWm Wh,
gm Ghdi UIWiAc bhWfcm
bhWm Wh BGhW WhD, gm
ALdm gC AèhcmC bhWmc
Wh, MmBW Sjbchem XhF cjj
UhW FcLpWz

⁹ Sm ahBD ahBD Fidh
bhDA-bgäs ThFh Mcjc, B
ZmXhcm Sjbchem FjØh
dmGhc HcM WhB, FhcW
AèhD Sjbchem giFhBLpW,
DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäs Fc-
ShDz ¹⁰ Ac ghLhC Sjbch Aih
bhFiUWiA Umfc ahB-ZBWcm
ECdh bhDA FcchDz EBdm
Abchc GhL EWjcv Ebd,
Sjbchc B bgäs MhWj UiWm
UiWm AcE Zheoz ¹¹ gjWE,
Abch AHm Mmdh FBLi, EC
FTh bhYiF fhØiD MiÛnHi
FhOhE, Xcc FhbE WhF Wh
HdhBA WiMm Fhb FciA GhEz
¹² SmC ZhBch bhWfc KGjS

Sjbchc Khd-KdW aUt EBZ, Ac
EBÛ MWc cjMic CXcm Sjbchc
acfh Fch dhHS WhDz

*Ad-bLi ULLchZhc ABZhc
ghd-gFiFS*

¹³ E ahB EFd, gjWE, bjcUh
EFdc FjW ghdS EBZ, Abch
KhBchb BSh Sjbch MhWE,
MhSm bcW ZhUm FiSh EBZ
BGhW Wh MhWhD Mmch
Wichf EBMhD, Sjbchc bW
MhWj BdhGhW Wh EDz
¹⁴ gjWE, Abch MmZdh DFiw
Fci, gMcS BLhc bCS EBLid
EBdm ShBW MiÛh EBA
CPLpW, Sm DEGHWE DFiw
Fci, gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc Sf-
ciY AWdm BLhc CXcm BbhW
AWiA Mmchc bCS EBLm,
AèhD ShchcmE BLhc dHm
bidW FciA ShW dHm WiZh
¹⁵ DcdhHi bhdiFc Fhdhb
bhYif Sjbchem FBchb, Abch
Mmch MiÛh ALi Ac bhdiFm
SfciY AWhc AH XcMØ MiÛh
cBbj, Abch FjWjBØmC gi
bjcUh EFdc AHm MbShb
XhcShb WhDz ¹⁶ FhcW AèhB
fiqHhc AEAMc dHm dHm,
XcVhW Yiciihc QhFc dHm,
bhdiF BLhD Mjcm ghCFUi
gjFjb UiZh, ShBW WiMmC
Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABZh
Ac Ad-bLic Cçs ZWiA Mmchc
bCS EBHmLm, ShchC XDdh
MiÛh EBA CPZh ¹⁷ DcZhUm
Abch Mmch UlWiAS MiÛh
ThFbj, Abchc bhdiFc dHm
bjdhFhS Fchc dhHi AbchemE
bmIc KhFhS Fci ALbhWE
SjdiA WmEA EBZz EdhGhW
Abch KicFhd bhdiFc dHm
cBbj ¹⁸ DcdhHi Sjbch ESh
MhWhBA DF MWm AcF
MWcm CSfhg UmEz

5

¹ ahBAPwcm, FjW Mb-
hWhS FjW fbD FiSh IOiZ,
BSh Sjbchc HmLm dmGhc
Mcjc WhBz ² Sjbch WiMmC
S ahdh Fci MhWE, chBSFjc
Zhdh Mmdh AGShC Kjc AD,
bhdiF BLh ABZhc UiWE PiF
EdhC ABZz ³ B MHSc bhWfm
MmZdh FBZh, "gFdSh fhØi
EBHmLm, FjWj Qc-aD WhB,"
EC fbD, ZmOiØc gjcJh EAc
ZmUWh Mmdh AGShC Vcm,
ECdh ESh bhWfc fcZWfh
AGShC EBZz Shch FjWjBØmC
cmghB XhBS WhDz

⁴ ahB EFd, Sjbch FjWj
AÛhcic bhMm Zfs FchD Wi
MmW, gC UiW AGShC Kjec
dhGhW Sjbchc CXcm ABS?
⁵ Sjbch gFdC S Aèhc Wjcc
Ac UiWc Ycc bhWjFz Abch S
AÛhcic Zh chBSc Zhdhc bhWjF
WhDz ⁶ DcdhHi AE, EBÛ bh-
Wfc dhGhW Abch Wh IjhbBA
ZcJ gMhH cB Ac WiMcm
fhbdhBA chGiz ⁷ MhWE S,
Mmch IjhbD, Shch chBSc
ZhdhDC IjhbD Ac Mmch
bUGjc, chBS Ebdm Shch bU
GhBA Ohd EDz ⁸ Ebdm Abch
S UiWc Ycc bhWjF, DcdhHi
WiMcm fhbdhBA chGiz
Abchc ZjF ZhKhWic dhHi
BbhW Ac bgäs UiA ZjF Hjci,
Ac bhThcm ZhKhWic dhHi
AèhB WhMhSc Afhcm LiXhBc
FmXc dhGhW bhThS dhHhBz
⁹ bWE chGiE, AèhD Abchem
fhMh UiZhC dhHi QhFiA
AWLpW Wh, ZcJ Abchc bhdiF
BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD WhMhS
XhEAc dhHiC QhFiLpWz ¹⁰ Ac
Ad-bLic bCS EBLm S Abchc
dhHiC, MhSm Abch ZhKi
Zh bci, ShW dHmC ghbmfh
MiÛh cBz ¹¹ DcdhHiC Sjbch

EGW Mmdh FcchD, ghbmfh
Edh DFm-EBÛcm fhEf UmE
Ac HeiA SjdEz

*FjeiAbi ZhU UiA WmF Fhb
FcE*

¹² Sm ahBAPW, Abch
biWS FciA FBAc, Sjbchc
dhHi Mmch AOWi-GhOWi
GhOpW, bhdiFc EBA Sjbchcm
KhdhBW Ac WLiES FcpW,
Sjbch Dchcm BÌS FciEz
¹³ Shch Mmch GmMbS Fcch,
EShc ZhD KhBA Uidc bgäSm
Shchcm GhL BÌS UiEz Ac
Sjbch DFm-EBÛm bidi-bifi
cBEz ¹⁴ E ahB Efd, Sjbchcm
EC WLiESGhW FciAc, MmSh
bhWjf FjeiA, Sjbch BShcm gj-
fiAc Fci UmE, QchdjF MWcm
fhEf UmE, FbMjc EFdcm fhBÌ
FcE, Ac VpÌ VciA gÀdcm fBÌ
FcEz ¹⁵ GiAd chGiE, EBÛhDc
ZUdh FmC MhWj EBÛhD Wh
Fcmz Sjbch ghbmfh DFm-
EBÛc, Ac gFdcC ahdhB Fchc
Kmh FciEz

¹⁶ gFd fbD Gjfi-Zhfi
FchS cBE, ¹⁷ ghbmfh ULA-
bjWhMhS FciE ¹⁸ Ac gFd
ghdSE Aèhc fjFciA AUhD
FciEz FhcW Aèh XhFc GiAd
EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm
BbhWm Sjbch EdhGhW KdEz
¹⁹ XhF cjgcm Uidc aiSc ThFi
WiahBE Whz ²⁰ Ac Mmch
Aèhc Edi gifhZm ZhSjWi FpW,
Shchc FThcm Ddhbi FciE
Wh, ²¹ ZcJ gFdSh MhKhB
Fci UmGiA, ahdhGhW aiScm
ghchBEz ²² Ac gFd WbjWhc
WhYcbhWi ThFi gciA cBEz

²³ fhØi UmEch AèhD WiMm
Sjbchcm XjchXjc XhF-XZiï
FcCÀh, Abchc bhdiF BLh
Ad-bLiD SfcY AWhc FhdE

Sjbchc Aih fcid, cjgj Ac Uidcm
XjchXjc WiGjS chGCÀhz ²⁴ Ac
ShBW Wióis EdhC FcZhz
MhWE S, MmBW Sjbchcm
UhES Fci AWLpW, ShW CXcm
XjchXjc acfh Fch Mhdz

²⁵ E ahBAPW, Abchc dhHi
ULA FciEz ²⁶ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm
XZiï HdhHdi FciEz ²⁷ Abchc
bhdiFc Whbm Abi Sjbchcm
EC gjFjb UiAc, EC KiPiGhW
XeIA MhWj gFd ahBAPØcm
gjWhBd EDz

²⁸ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
cgbS Sjbchc dHm cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 14
Wæc LiXhch
ULLch TifdWiFiA
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbW 18 ZLc ZhUm TifdWiFi MbhSc HmLm KiPic AFhcm EC ULLch LiXhch dmGLpWz

Shchc CXcm Mm MhD-Mjddjb Kdmc, EC Mjddjbc bhMm fhØwh UiZhc dhHi Shchc HmLm dmGchz Ac FBch, MmSh CihUm FpW gMcS BLhD djFhB djFhB ULLchZhc SfcîY AWiA UIWiA Lhei HmLpWHi, EShc ajd Shdib ThFi MbhScm ZhKhEz AcE Xchbif Uich, gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc MmZdh SfcîY AWZh, Dc Tjeh AHm UlfbW GhWm-UcMhdE ABZz DcdhHi ajd XT ThFi ZhKiA BbhWc bMzjSi Mcjcz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) *bjbiWc Xjcejhc Ac Zm-UiWc fhMh 1 cJfj*

(G) *GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gj-fiAc 2:1-12 ADAS*

(H) *WhMhS XhBA BbhWm bMzjS cE 2:13-3:5*

(I) *Edf-FjeiAcm gjfiAc FcE 3:6-18*

¹ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm fciF, TifdWiFi OhCWc MbhSc HmLm Abi XhCdJL, ahB LidhL Ac SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

² HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

bjbiWc Xjcejhc Ac Zm-UiWc fhMh

³ ahB EFd, Abch ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fch Mcjcz Sjbchc BbhWi Zd ZCS Zheoc Ac DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäSE ZhBA Xeoc, DcdhHi Abch fjFciA AUhD Fch Ucfhez ⁴ Abch S Aèhc MbhS EFdc LhbWm Sjbchcm dBA ZehB FciAc, FhcW ES Mjddjb-bLiZS Ac UIG-Fi XhBAE Sjbch LZc FcL Ac BbhWm OiFiA cBLz

⁵ Sjbchcm MhSm Aèhc ZhUfhBc MBHÔH FBA HWH ED, EShc dhHiC Sjbch ES UIG-bLiZS fBÌ FcchD, BSH EBd Aèhc gF-BWLhYc XcbhW, ⁶ ShW gF-BWLhY EBd, MmShD Sjbchcm Fi UmBW, ShBW BShcm Fi UiZhz ⁷⁻⁸ Ac Sjbch Mmch EGW Fi XhBchD, AèhD Abchc dHm SjbchcmE B Fi ThFi cmghB UiZhz gMcS BLhD MmZdh ShW fAifhdi Yiciih EFd dBA, MhdhBd AHjWic Fj×dis EBA Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABZh, EC fbD ECdh EBZz MmSh bhWfm Aèhcm KiWm Wh Ac gMcS BLhc GjF-GZcic FTh bhWm Wh, AèhD BShcm Shchc XhEWh fhMh UiZhz ⁹ bhdiF BLhD MmZdh SfcîY AWZh, EC fbD Shchcm EbW fhMh UmEA EBZ, MhSm Shch ShW UiUhcc Ac bgh FjUcSic Zhcm XeiA gc-ghbmfh dhÛsi fhMh XhBZZ ¹⁰ gC UiW ShW WiMc XhF ZÛh EFd, Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLm Shchc bhMUi, ShW HCcZ bgibh MhBc EBZz Dchc bhMm SjbchE AL, FhcW Abchc SZdiH gjWiA Sjbch BbhW AWLz

11 DcdhHi Abch ghbmfh
Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fci, Abchc
AèhD MhWj Sjbchcm ShW
UHEsc MjFh bWE FcpW, ShW
GmbShc Zdm Sjbchc gFd
WmF Fhbc Afh XjcW FcpW,
Ac BbhW AWiA ghci Sjbch
MmSh Fhb FcchD, B FhbE
MhWj ShBW Xjch FcpWz
12 SmC Abchc Aèh Ac gMcS
BLh Ad-bLic cgbSc dhHi,
Sjbchc bhMUi Abchc bhdiF
BLhc HCcZ MhBc EBZ, Ac
ShW bhMUi SjbchE HCcZc
ahHi EBZhDz

2

GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gjfAc

1 E ahB EFd gjWE, Abchc
gMcS BLh Ad-bLi S gicZhc
ABZh, ABA Abch gFdcM
DGhWE Udh FciA ShW
HmLm WiZhz Sm EC ZmX-
hcm Sjbchcm biWS Fci
FBchb, 2 FmC MjUi ABA
FD bhdiF BLhc UiW ABA
ghcLm, gm FjWj HhBZi UcfW
UmGLm, Zh Egi WhMid
EBLm, Zh Abchc dmGh KiPi
bWE FciAE Sjbch QchBA
Eiic EBE Whz 3 FmC MhWj
FjWjbØmC Sjbchcm OHiA
BbhW djOiS Wh Xhcmz
FhcW gC UiW AEAc AHm
Zmfic ahH bhWjf Aèh XhFc
ZicjØm MhBZ, Shch Aèhc
HmL ThFi UlcB gciMiZ,
Ac ULMGi MW, gC WhY-
cbhW GhWm-UcMhd ZhcBZz
4 ZhcBA "Aèhc Whbm" MSSh
ALm, BSh gÀdShc ZiXÀm Ac
DZhUSi Fchc MjFh gÀdShc
ZiXÀm HiA, gm WiMcm Ze
bWE FcZz gm EdhE FcZ, Aèhc
DZhUS-GhWhS ZBA WiMcm
Aèh FBA UhZi FcZz

5 Sm Abi MmZdh Sjbchc
HmLm cBShb, gC fbD Abi
B ZmXhcm bhSShb, BSh
Sjbchc bWE Ec Wh Wi?
6 gC WhYcbhW MhSm fbD
Xjch EAc AHm ZhcBS Wh
Xhcm, DcdhHi FiShD Shcm
AOFhBA chGLm, BGhW
S Sjbch MhWECz 7 Sjbch
DEGHWE MhWE, gC WhY-
cbhWc djFhBd Fhb-FhM
EGWE Kdmcz EBdm MmBW
Shcm AOFhBA chGch, ShBW
gciA MhEAc AH XcMØ Shcm
AOFhWiS cBZhZ 8 ShBW
gci Hmdm gC WhYcbhW
GhWm-UcMhd ZhcBZz gMcS
BLhD bjGUi Yk UiA Shcm
ZiWhf FcZh, Ac ShW FjUcSi
bgibhD AMic EBA Shc Zd-
fÀicm GSb FcZhZ 9 gi GhWm-
UcMhd MmZdh ABZ, Shc
dHm cBZ fDShWi GmbShz
EC fDShWi GmbShD gm gFd
biLh FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh
Fhb UmGhBZz 10 Shc gFd
WbjWhc ZmBbhWi GhOhBA
ZmBbhW bhWfcm OHiZz
BSh bhWjf ZiWhf EBMiZh,
FhcW MhW ZhKhWic dhHi
Shch AèhB gFcm XLÙ FcLm
Wh, Ac FZjdE FcLm Whz
11 DcdhHi AèhD Shchcm
fÀifhdi DF Fj-VhÙhs YhdhBZh,
MhSm Shch biLh ZmXhccm
DFiW Fcmz 12 DSm AèhB
gFc CXcm BbhW Wh AWiA
MmShD WhYcbhWicm XLÙ
FcLpW, Shchcm FiAbSc UiW
Ulfi fhBZî Fch EBZz

WhMhS XhBA BbhWm bMZjS cE

13 E ahB EFd, E bhdiF BLhc
bhDAc MW EFd, Sjbchc dhHi
Abch ghbmfh Aèhc UcZhcE
fjFciA AUhD Fch Ucfhc, AèhD
S Sjbchcm XDDh ThFiC ZhLiA

AdH FcLpW WhMhS XhEAc
dhHiz XhF cjjg UiA Sjbchcm
XZiİ Fchc bhMUi, Ac AèhB Gjf-
GZcic gFc CXcm BbhW AWiA
Sjbch WhMhS XhBLz ¹⁴ Abch
Mm Gjf-GZci SZdiH FcLi, Dc
CLièhD WhMhS XhEAc dhHi
AèhD Sjbchcm XLÜ FcLpW,
MhSm Sjbch Abchc bhdiF
BLh Ad-bLic bgibhS fciF
EEz ¹⁵ Sm E ahB EFd, Sjbch
BbhWm Tic cE Ac bjGm bjGm
Zh KiPic bhCYSm Abch Mm
Shdib UiLi, BSh ahdhbØm
bWE chGiEz

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh
XhFm Ac ðDEJ BLh Ad-bLiD
Sjbchc Uide WmF CSfhg UhW
FcCÀh, gFd WbjWhc WmF
Fhb Ac bhS-FThc bhMm Tic
chGCÀhz ShBWC Abchcm
bgàs FcLpW, ShBW cgb FciA
KicFhdiW CSfhg Ac Gjfi-Zhfic
Afh UhW FcLpWz

3

¹ E ahB EFd, gmf-bmf
FBchb, Abchc dhHi ULA FciE,
gMcS BLhc Gjf-GZci Sjbchc
bhMm Mmdh MdUi MdUi
LiİLiD, ECdh MhWj UiW UiW
Liİhs cD Ac HCcZ XhEAS
cDz ² Ac EC ULAGhWE FciE,
Abch MhWj ZiZmF Lheh
WhYcbhW EFdc AS ThFi
cmghB XhBz fZ bhWjf S Ac
BbhWUhc WhDz ³ EBdm
bhdiF BLh S gF Ac GhOi,
ShBWC Sjbchcm BbhWm
Tic chGZh Ac fDShWc AS
ThFi ghbmfh gmYhMS FcZhz
⁴ bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWL Fci
Sjbchc CXcm Abchc B DFiW
ALm, Abch Mmdh gjFjb UiLi,
Sjbch EC dhGhW Fhb FechD
Ac FchS cBZhDEz ⁵ bhdiF
BLhD MhWj Sjbchc Uidcm

Aèhc bgäSc XTm Ac Ad-bLic
LZcc XTm Khdj chGpWz

Edf-FjeiAcm gjfAc FcE

⁶ ahB EFd, Abchc gMcS
BLh Ad-bLic Whbm EC gjFjb
Uichb, Sjbchc MbhSc FjWj
BbhWUhc ahBD MjUi FjeiAbi
Fcm Ac Abch MmSh Shdib
UiLi, BSh Wh bhWm, Sm
Shc dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU Uid-
hEz ⁷ gjWE, Abchc dhGhW
FmbWm KdShD, BSh S Sjbch
MhWECz Abch MmZdh
Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD
S FjWjMhS FjeiAbi FcLi Wh,
⁸ bhHWh FjWj GhWi GhBLi
Whz Abch UiWm-chBSm
bmWS FciA cjMi-cjMHhc
FcLi, MhSm Sjbch FmCcc
ZjNh Wh EBz ⁹ EBdm Abch
MmW Sjbchc HmL ThFi fhBİ
WiZhc EViFhc WhB, Bdh S
WhD, Sh-E Abch Edh FciA
UmGhBLi, MhSm SjbchE
Abchc dhGhW KdEz ¹⁰ Sjbchc
HmLm ThFhc FhdE Shdib
UiLdhh, FjWj MWm MjUi
Fhb FcS Wh KhD, Sm gm
GhWiE ZhU UidhCFz ¹¹ Abch
EGWE gjWchb, Sjbchc bhMm
FmC FmC FjeiAbi Fcmc Ac
FjWjMhS Fhb-FhM Fcmc Wh,
Zcj ghbmfh Xcc FiÈh HhBA
UiW FhOhDz ¹² Sm Abchc
bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic EBA BSh
bhWfcm WLiES Ac gjFjb
UiAc, Shch MhWj fhØi EBA
cjMi-cjMHhc FciA GhD, Ac
WiMc GhWi WiMm MjHhDz
¹³ ahBApWcm, WmF FhbE
gmchW EBE Whz ¹⁴ EC KiPic
ahfhD dmGh Abchc Xchbif
MjUi FmC Wh bhWm, Sm
Shcm KiWiA chGE, Shc dHm
Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhE, SmC gm
fcbiÜh EBz ¹⁵ EBdm GiAd
chGiE, Shcm UlfbW bWE FciE

Wh, ZcJ ahB gifhZm gjfiAc
FcEz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹⁶ fhØi UmEch bhdiFm
Sjbchcm ghbmfh gFd Wb-
jWhc fhØi UhW FcÀhz bhdiF
BLh Sjbch gFdc dHm dHm
cCÀhz

¹⁷ gjWE, B Lhdhbc FTh Abi
XhCdjLm WiMc ASm dmGLiz
EFOhC Abhc XcSmF KiPic
AdhbS, Abi EC WbjWhD KiPi
dmGiz ¹⁸ Sjbch gFdc CXcm
Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
cgbS Mhci cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 15
Wæc LiXhch
XDdh SibTi
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS
 BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS
 XhCdjLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm
 ECLgiYh dmGLpWz EWjhbW
 Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE
 SfcîY WmEAc 27-28 ZLcc
 bhMm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

SibTi Whbm DFMW MjAW
 bhWjf ALdh, ShBW gMcS
 XhCdjLcm (ch:) SZdiH FhbE
 fhBÌ FcShz ShW bh ALdh
 ZWi BLchBd MhSic Ac ZhY
 ALdh BCWhWi MhSicz
 ShW Zhei ALid ALiA UmfE,
 BGhW EGWFjc Sjcé Umfc
 aiScm (LhghZi Whbh 16-20
 cjFj UmGZh)z dmGF gMcS
 XhCdjLm EC SibTic HmLm B
 LgiYhGhW dmGLpWz

ShBW ZjMhBSh KhBch,
 Aèhc MbhSc bjbîW EFdc Khd-
 KdWc DFOh bhXFhPi ALm,
 MbhS KhdhWi Ac MbhSc
 ShdibcE DFOh WiEb-WiSi
 ALmz MbhSc dhHi Mcjc Ebd,
 ajd Shdib ThFi gjfiAc cEA,
 MBHôH bhWfc ASE MbhS
 KhdhWic UhDBÍ UmEA, Ac
 MbhSc ZmOi bhWjf, GhL
 Fci ehei ZmOiØc ZmXhcm
 MbhSc UhD-UhDBÍ ZhShBd
 EBLmz

EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 4-6
 ADASE ALm, "Aèh XhFc GiAd
 Ebd, MhSm gFd bhWfm
 WhMhS XhBW, Ac Ad-bLic
 SciFhc gÀdSh fjèAWH ZjMpWz
 B gFiFSi Ebd, Aèh Ghdi
 DFMW, Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm
 fhYhDASFhci bhMc bhWjfe
 Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, DW

Whb BLh Ad-bLi, DBWE
 bhWjFz UIWiAc gFd bh-
 Wfc MhWc ZUdh gifhZm,
 ShBW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi
 UiLpWz"

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) a× bjèhBW ThFi Mbh-
 Scm ZhKhE 1 cjFj

(G) MbhS KhdhWic WiEb-
 FhWjW 2-3 cjFj

(H) GhOi GhUib EAc Xchbif
 4 cjFj

(I) bjbîW EFdc ZhD UhD-
 UhDBÍ 5:1-6:2 ADAS

(K) KCG chGE Aèhc Acfc
 ZhD 6:3-21

1 Abi XhCdjL S Abchc
 SchWmAdh Aèh XhF Ac
 Abchc Afh-acfh gMcS BLh
 Ad-bLic gjFjbm ShW LhghZi
 EBLiz 2 bjbîW gifhZm Abhc
 GhL AEdhU, SibTic HmLm
 dmGchbz

HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac
 Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD
 Sjbhcm cgbS, bmgmcZhWi
 Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

a× bjèhBØc ZmXhcm gjfiAcî

3 E SibTi, Abi bhFiUWiA
 UmfE MhEAc Zhdh Sjbhcm
 FBLdhb, EGW gicZhc biWSi
 Fci FBchb, gjWE, Sjbî BYiL
 OhCWEC cE, cBA EWc Edh
 FiLj bjèhBØcm gjFjb UmE,
 Shch MhWj bhWfcm Ac ajd
 Shdib Wh UmDz 4 Shchcm
 FBE, Shch MhSm ZhWjAO

FiÈh Ac dhæh dhæh GhÛhwC
 diïc ZhD GiAdi Wh EBWz
 BShD S WhWhW WbjWhc
 UdhUdic MWb UmD, Aèhc
 Fhbc FjWj YhDUH ED Wh,
 AèhB YhDUh bidm Ghdi
 BbhWc bhMUiz 5 Zcj fPiF
 Shdibc Yd Ebd, bhDA-bgäs,
 BSh S GhOi Uid, Xciéhc ZiZmF
 Ac ghLhcc BbhW ThFi XDUH

EDz ⁶ EBdm FiLj bhWfm
 BSh ZhU UiA ZhWjAO bhS-
 FThc ZhD bW UidhBLmz
⁷ Shch MjUiE WiMmC WiMc
 bhSc bhWi ZjMm Wh, Ac
 Mm ZmXhc dBA Ze Hdhd
 bhSmc, B ZmXhcmE ahd-
 hbØm MhWm Wh, SmZC
 Shch bjLh WZic ZhShBd
 fciESc CihU EBS KhDz

⁸ Abch MhWi, fciES ahdh
 MiWif, FmC MjUi PiF bS BSh
 FhbE dhHhDz⁹ Abch S MhWi,
 B fciES FjWj XcmMHhc bh-
 Wfc dhHi UmEA EBLm Whz
 BGhW UmEA EBLm, MmShD
 Aèhc ABW bhWpW Wh,
 Aèhcm QchBW Wh, WhYcb-
 hWi FcpW, HjWhHhc, GjWi,
 WhXhF Ac Zm-UiW, bh-ZhYc
 GjWi, ¹⁰⁻¹¹ MiWhFjc, fbFhbi,
 ZhÛi-Hjdhbc FhcZhci, biLh
 bhSch, biLh fhÀi UmEch,
 DF FThD HjWHhWm VWi
 Aèh XhFc bghW Gjf-GZcic
 Shdibc ZicjVi MmSh bhWjf,
 EShc dhHiC B fciES UmEA
 EBLmz Ac EC bghW Gjf-GZci
 SZdiHc ahc ShBW Abhcm
 UhW FcLpWz

bmgmcZhWic dhHi ffFciA

¹² gMcS BLh Ad-bLi,
 MmBW Abchc bhdiF, ShBW
 Abhcm Zd MjHhBLpW, Ab-
 hcm gF-ghdhd bWE FciA ShW
 FhbE ZEABd FcLpW, DcdhHi
 Abi ShW UcZhcE fjFciA Mh-
 WhBchbz ¹³ MjUiE Abi AHm
 Ad-bLic ZUWhb HhBShb,
 ShW bhWfc CXcm Mjdjb
 FcShb, ZU-biMhM UmGhB-
 Shbz Sh-E ShBW Abhcm cgbS
 UhW FcLpW, FhcW gC fbD
 Abi BbhW AWLidhb Whz
¹⁴ Abchc bjWiZm Abhcm FS
 Ze bmgmcZhWi FcLpW, BLh
 Ad-bLic SciFh Fzjd Fcdm Mm

BbhW Ac bgäs XDUh ED,
 BSh S Abhcm XjchXjc UhW
 FcLpWz

¹⁵ ALdm B FTh S gF-
 GhOi Ac fjèAWh bhWhc
 dhG, HjWhHhc EFdc MhW
 ZhKhWic dhHiC BLh Ad-bLiD
 B UlWiAS SfcY AWLidhz
 EC HjWhHhcc bhMm AbiC
 XcVhWz ¹⁶ EShc dhHiC AèhD
 Abhcm UDA FcLpW, MhSm
 Abhc bS XcVhW HjWhHhcc
 bhMUi BLh Ad-bLiD ShW
 fibh Lheh LZcHhci UmGhBSh
 XhcpW, Ac ShW CXcm BbhW
 AWhD Mmch AGmci MiÛnHi
 XhBZh, Shch MhWj Abhcm
 UmGiA AèhB XT ZjMpWz
¹⁷ MmBW KicFhdiW ZhUfh,
 MmBW WichFhc, DFbhĪ Aèh,
 MhW FjWj GD WhB, ShW
 BĪs Ac HCcZ gc-ghbmfh Mhci
 cCFz AbiWz

¹⁸ E bhDAc XjS SibTi, Sjbhc
 ZmXhcm AHm MmSh ZhSjWi
 bhS bhSh EBLid, EC bhYiF
 Abi Sjbhcm biWS Fci FBchb,
 Sjbi BSh bWE chGiA Ad-bLic
 dhHi Uidm-MhWm dhehB
 FchS cEz ¹⁹ DcdHm WiMc
 BbhW Ac Xciéhc ZiZmFcm
 ZhKhBEz FjWj FjWj bhWfm
 ZiZmFc Zjdi Wh bhWiA,
 WiMc BbhWcm Wi FcidiLmz
²⁰ B Ude ALpW, gjbWhL Ac
 LiFÛcz DcdhHi Abi BShcm
 BZdiLc ASE fXi UiLi, MhSm
 Shch ZjMSh XhcpW, FjYkci
 bhS bhSh PiF WhDz

2

*ULa-bjWhMhSc WiEb-
 FhWjW*

¹ Abi XDdhC MhWhBchb,
 XcSmF bhWfc dhHi Sjbch
 Aèhc UcZhcE FhFjSi-biWSi,

Ula-bjWhMhS, YciAU Mh-
 WhE Ac fjFciA AUhD FcEz
 2 EdhGhW chMh-ZhUfh EFD
 Ac CKh XUC gFd EYifhcc
 dhHi bjWhMhS Fch Mcjc,
 MhSm Abch Aèhc Qc-GY
 bWE chGiA, gF-ghdhd XTm
 cBA, WichXUm fhØiD MiÛnHi
 FhOhBShb Xhciz 3 BSh S
 Abhc SchWmAdh Aèhc
 WMcE WmF Fhb, BShD
 ShBW Gjfi EBWz 4 Aèh XhFc
 GiAd EBd, MhSm gFd bhWfm
 WhMhS XhBW, Ac Ad-bLic
 SciFhc gÀdsh fjèAWh ZjMpWz
 5 B gFiFSi EBd, Aèh Ghdi
 DFMW, Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm
 fhYhDASFhci bhMc bhWjFE
 Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, DW
 Whb BLh Ad-bLi, DBWE
 bhWjFz 6 UIWiAc gFd bhWfc
 MhWc ZUdh gifhZm, ShBW
 WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiLpWz
 EC ZmXhcm S Aèhc PiF Fch
 fbDD fhÀi UmEA EBLmz 7 Ac
 EC fhÀi UiZhc dhHi AèhD
 Abhcm SZdiH FhbE, LhghZi
 XUE ZEABd FcLpW, ShBW
 Abhcm UhDBÍ UiLpW, aiW
 MhSic HmLm BbhW Ac AèhB
 gFc CihU gifhZmz Abi BSh gF
 bhS bhSiAc, biLh FjØh WhDz

8 Abi KhBchb, gFd MhHhc
 ZmOhBØm GhdiL WiESm
 UlBE AS SjdiA bjWhMhS
 FcCFz Shch bWc bhMm
 FjWjMhS chH-HjLh Zh
 FhBÌh-YLhUc ahZ Wh cCFz

9 Abi DEGhWE KhBchb,
 ZmOiØm Shch ghDA-fcb
 chGiA fbhMc CXMjÃ Zmf
 aUt FhXe-KjXe YiÛCFz Shch
 MhWj WhWhW WbjWhD
 Kjdc ZmWi ZdiA, fjWh-
 cjXh Ac bWi-bjÃhc HDWh
 dhHhBA Ac Uhbi Uhbi FhXe

YiÛiA WiMcm Wh ghMhBWz
 10 ZcJ Aèhc XcmMHhc ZhÛiD
 Mmdh WmF Fhbc bhMm
 MiÛnHi FhOhWi CKiS, ShchE
 Edh EBWz 11 Fcrhc XjchXjc
 ZhBÐ cBA, Ac WichB-MichB
 cBA Bdib FhbhB FcCÀhz
 12 CihUi Fch Ac ZmOhBØc
 CXcm bjLÐci Fchc EViFhc
 Abi FjWj ZmOicm UmB
 Whz Shch WichB-MichB
 cEA Mcjcz 13 MhWE S, gFd
 XDDh AUbcm Ac ZhUm ZiZi
 ghEAcM XDUh Fch EBLidz
 14 AUb S BZdiL-fDShWc VjFhS
 XeLpW Wh, EBdm ghEA
 BZdiLc VjFhS XeiA Aèhc
 gjFjbc ZcGmdhY FcLpWz
 15 EGW MjUi ZmOiØm Shchc
 ghDA-fcb chGiA BbhW, bgäs
 Ac XhF-XZiï EBA KdpW, Sm
 gjejÍh MWb UmEAc bhMUi
 Shch cmghB XhBZh

3

MbhSc KhdFUhc Ac GhUib
 1 gjWE, ALd gF FTh EBd,
 FmC MjUi MbhSc KhdFUhc
 EBSh KhBW, Sm ShBW
 S WmF Fhb Fchc GiAdi
 EBLpWz 2 MbhSc KhdFUhc
 bhWfc KGjS WiGjS EBSm
 EBZz ShW Ghdi DF ZC EBZz
 ShBW WiMcm fhbdhBA
 chGZh, ShW ahdh AGd-
 ZjDi cBZ, ðahz EBZ aUt, Ac
 bmbhWUHci FcSm ahdh Xh-
 BZh bhWfcm Shdib UmEAc
 GmbSh ThFSm EBZz 3 ShBW
 MhWj bUGjc Ac ZU-biMhMi
 Wh EBW, ZcJ ShW ðahz EBZ
 Wcb, ShBW MhWj bhBc-
 UhJHh Fech Zh OmFh-XDfhc
 dhKi Wh EBWz 4 ShBW
 MhWj fPiF ahZm ShW WiMc
 XciZhcc gÀdsh KhdhBW,
 ShW gjejÍhpW EBZh ZhBÐ

Ac AUZ-FhDUh bhWchz
⁵ Mm bhWfm Shc WiMc Ic
 fhbdhBS Xhcm Wh, gm Aèhc
 MbhScm Fidh UmGh-gjWh
 FcZ? ⁶ FjWj WDA BbhWUhc
 ahB MbhSc KhdfUhc EA PiF
 WhD, BdH Ebdm ShBW gDS
 ZehB-ZmOhHiciD ZhghUlci
 FcZh, Ac BZdiLc dhHi PiF Fch
 fhMhc ahHi EBZhz ⁷ MbhSc
 ZhBcc bhWfc HmLm ShW
 fjWhb ThFh UcFhc, MhSm
 AGSh FjWj ZUWhbc ahHi Wh
 EBW Ac BZdiLc YhÙE Wh
 XepWz

⁸ ECdh MbhSc GhUib EFdE
 BÌsi Ac DF FThe bhWjf EA
 Mcjciz Dch MhSm bUGjc
 Ac ghchb dja-dhdKi Wh
 EBWz ⁹ Shch MhWj gF
 ZiZmFm BLhDB BbhWc
 ZhSjWi ZmXhccm bMZjS
 Fci Uide chGpWz ¹⁰ DcdhHi
 XDdh Shchcm MhKhB Fci
 UmGh Mcjc, MhKhBS MjUi
 Shch WiGjS EBW, Sm MbhSc
 GhUib EBSh XhcZhZ

¹¹ PiF EdhGhW ZmOi bh-
 Wjfe MhWj BÌsi EBWz Dch
 bhWfc ZUWhb Wh HhBW,
 WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW, Ac
 gFd ZmXhcm Ziðhfi EBWz

¹² GhUib LhZ Ghdi DF
 ZCadh bhWjf EBZhz ShBW
 MhWj ahdhbØm ShW ZC
 XjA-XjeiW Ac fffhcc UmGh-
 gjWh FcpWz ¹³ Mm GhUibm
 ahdhbØm GmMbS FcpW,
 DBW fjWhb XhBW, Ac gMcS
 BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
 ThFhD ShW Uid fhEfm ach
 cDz

*BLhDB BbhWc ZhSjWi
 ZmXhc*

¹⁴ E SibTi, Abi Afh Fchb
 GjZ MdUiC Sjbhc HmLm
 ABShbz EGhW bWE FciA
 Sjbhcm BSh dmGchbz ¹⁵ MjUi

FjWj FhcWm Abhc ABSm
 Umci EBMhD, Sm B dmGh
 Xedm Sjbi ZjMZhd, Aèhc
 XciZhcc bhWfc KhD-KdW
 Fidh EBSz B XciZhc S MiÙh
 Aèhc MbhS, AèhB gFiFSc
 aiS Ac BAW GjOiz ¹⁶ BLhDB
 BbhWc bhciYSi FS bghW, BSh
 S EðiFhc Fch MhD Whz EC
 bhciYSi ECdh MhBc EBd,
 ShBW bhWjf LjcSm MhBc
 EBdh,

XhF cjgm XcbhW EBdh Zm-
 FLjc,

Yiciih EFdm ShW UcfW XhB-
 dhz

ShW ZmXhcm gÀd MhSic
 HmLm SZdiH Fch EBd,

Aih UIWiAc bhWfm ShW
 CXcm BbhW AWdh,

HCcZ-bgibhD ShWcm CXcm
 Sjdi WmEA EBdz

4

*a^x ZpchHic Shdib ThFi gj-
 fiAc*

¹ E SibTi, AèhB XhF cjgm
 Xciéhc Fci FBch, AGmci
 MbhWhS FiLj bhWjf BLhDB
 BbhW ThFi gciMiZ, Shch
 Wh-gF cjgj Ac MiW-ajSc
 Shdibc Afif EBZz ² MmSh
 ZmBbhW EFdc ZiZmF-ZjÐi
 Efhe EBHmLm, EShc a^xhbic
 UhD Edh EBZz ³ BShD bh-
 Wfcm FehFei gjFjb UmBW
 ZiA-fhUi Wh Fchc dhHi, Ac
 FjWj FjWj GhWi GhBSmE
 WifmV FcpWz Ebdm AèhD
 S B GhWi XDUhC FcLpW,
 Mmch BbhW AWLm, Mmch
 Aèhc gFcm MhWidiLm, Shch
 MhSm Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA
 BSh GhBWz ⁴ Aèhc XDUh Fch
 gFd MiWifC ahdhz ghchb
 bWE FciA FjWjSh ZhU UmeA
 PiF WhD, Zcj Aèhc fjFciA

AUhD FciA GhEA MhDz
⁵ FhcW Aèhc Fhdhb Ac B
 bjWhMhSc bhMUi BSh XhF-
 XZiï EBMhDz

gMcS BLhc GhOi GhUib EE

⁶ E SibTi, Sjbi MjUi EC
 Shdib EFd bjbW ahBApWcm
 ZjMhBA UmE, Sm BLhDB
 BbhWc Mm gF Ac Wicajd
 Shdib bhWiA KdchD, B
 ZmXhcm Sjbi XhFh-XjÃ EBA
 Ad-bLic DFMW CXMjÃ GhUib
 EBZhDz ⁷ Sjbi AMm-ZhMm
 FiËh-FhgiWi ThFi gciA cBE,
 BSh S UhUi-WhWic FEA
 ZhWhBd FiËhc dhGhWz
 DcdhHi BSh ZhU UiA Uidc
 BbhWi ZmAb FchS cEz ⁸ fcidc
 ZmAb Fcdm FiLj YhDUh ED,
 EBdm Uidc BbhWi ZmAbm
 gAd ZhD ThFi YhDUh EDz
 DcbhMm S Ghdi B UIWiA
 WhD, AGmchSc AfhE ALmz
⁹ BSh S XjchXjc gF Ac GhOi,
 fjèAWh FZjd Fchc dhGz
¹⁰ DcdhHiC Abch MhWm-
 XchWm BbhWc bmWS FciAc
 Ac GiAdi EBA Fhb FciAcz
 FhcW Abch S MiÛh Aèhc
 CXcm acfh Fciz ShBWC gFd
 bhWfc SchWmAdh, GhL Fci
 Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW
 AWMz

¹¹ Sm SjbiE EC ZmXhcm
 gjFjb Ac Shdib UmEz ¹² Sjbi
 MjAW ZmOh bWE FciA
 FmC MhWj Sjbhcm Ddh
 Wh Fcm, DcdhHi bhS-FThD,
 Khd-KdWm, bgäSm, BbhWm
 Ac XhF-XZiïshD Sjbi bjbW
 EFdc HmLm DFOh WifhWh
 ZWiMhEz ¹³ Ac Abi ABZhc
 AH XcMØ Sjbi bjbW EFdc
 XhF Fhdhb SidhES Fch, fj-
 Xchbif UmEA, Ac Shdib
 UmEAS dhHhBd cBEz ¹⁴ bWE
 chGiE, MbhSc bjcäi EFdm
 Sjbhc CXcm AS chGiA, WZic

dhGhW HhBZi Zjdi bhSiA
 Sjbhcm GmdhYSi UiLpW, Sm
 Sjbi B WiAbScm Ddhbi FciE
 Whz ¹⁵ BSh ZmXhcm GiAdi
 EE, WiMcm EShc bhMm
 XjchXjc QkZhBA chGE, SmC
 gFdc KGjS XeZ Sjbi AHmUi
 AHjABchDz ¹⁶ Sjbhc WiMc
 ZmXhcm Ac Sjbhc Shdibc
 ZmXhcm gjfiAc cBEz SmC
 Sjbi WiMcm ZhKhBZhD,
 Ac Mmch Sjbhc ZDAW
 gjWZ, ShchcmE ZhKhBShD
 XhcZhDz

5

*bjbiW EFdc ZhD Uhd-
 UhdBÍ*

¹ E SibTi, gjWE, FjWj bjcäi
 bhWfc UlfUmGhWiS HiA Feh
 ahfhD bhSiE Whz Shchc dHm
 WiMc ZhYc dhGhW ZmZghc
 FciEz Ac MjAW EFdc WiMc
 ahB bWE FciA gmUhDES
 FciEz ² bjcäi ZmOiWcm WiMc
 bh Ac XjeiØcm ZBW bWE
 FciA, bWc ahZ XhF-XZiï
 chGiA Shchcm gmUhDES
 FciEz

³ MmSh ehei ZmOiØc FmC
 WhB, Shchcm GjZ MSW Fci
 UmGh-gjWh FciEz ⁴ EBdm
 FjWj ehei ZmOiØc MjUi
 XjA-XjeiW Zh WhSi-WhSWi
 ThFpW, Sm Aèhc Qcm DchC
 MhWj XDDh MhcMic XciZhcc
 UmGh-gjWh Fcmz EC Wb-
 jWhD Shchc bD-bjcäic bhDA-
 bbShc ciW fjV FcSh XhcZh, Ac
 BSh Fhbm S Aèh Gjfi EBWz
⁵ Mm ehei ZmOiØc FmC
 WhB, Shch Ghdi Aèhc CXcm
 acfh chGiA, UiWm-chBSm
 ShW UcZhce bjWhMhS
 Ac FhÛh-FhOi FchS cpWz
⁶ EBdm MmSh ehei ZmOiØm
 MmbWm bWm KhD DbWm

KdpW, BSh S MiÜh ghdSmC
 bchz ⁷ EC ZmXhcm gjFjb
 UmE, MhSm FmC Shchcm
 Ulfi FEAc fjMjH Wh XhDz
⁸ Mm MWm AXW MWcm,
 GhL Fci WiMc XciZhcc bhWfc
 UmGh-gjWh Fcm Wh, gm
 ALdm BLhDB BbhWcmC
 Eðifhc Fcdz BHj S ZiVcbi
 ThFiE ZhUz

⁹ DcdhHi ehei ZmOiØc
 Whbc dii Fchc Zhdh AHm
 UmGSm EBZ, B ZmOic ZDEF
 fhBO ZLc EBLm Wi, Ac Mhb-
 hBc ZhD ShBW XjchXjc gF-
 ghddi ALdh Wiz ¹⁰ DLheh
 WmF Fhbc dhHi ShW fjWhb
 ThFSm EBZ, EC WmF Fhb
 Ebd, XjA-XjeiW bhWjf Zh-
 WhWi, bmbhWUhci Fch,
 Aèhc ZÜh EFdc XhE VEAwi,
 ULG-bLiZSi bhWfcm fhBÌ Fch,
 Ac gFd WbjWhc WmF FhbE
 fciF EAz

¹¹ FjWj MjAW ehei ZmOic
 Whb B diie SjdiE Whz
 FhcW Shchc MCZWc dhHi
 fcide Hcbm MmZdh CShd-
 XhShd FcpW, EC fbD Ad-bLic
 ZhD Shchc Qc-aD Fbi MhD,
 SmC Shch gicZhc ZiA ZBSh
 KhBWz ¹² DcdhHi Shch Aèhc
 dHc AHc EAUh aJH FcpW,
 WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFiA
 AWpWz ¹³ Ac Shch ZheiD
 ZheiD AQQh bhciA FjeiA
 ZWiMhBWz Ghdi FjeiA WhD,
 MmSh bhS-FTh Shchc dhHi
 MhBM WhD, ESh ZhMm
 bhS-FThe bhSpW Ac Xcc
 HiZS HhEAS cpWz ¹⁴ DcdhHi
 Abi EC WLiES FciAc, MjAW
 ehei ZmOiØm ZiA-fhUi FchC
 ahdh, Shch gjcjÍhc bh ECF,
 WiMc fffhcc UmGh-gjWh
 FcCF, Ac UlfbWcm FjWj
 dhGhW ZUWhb HhEAc fjMjH
 Wh UmCFz ¹⁵ FDMW ehei

ZmOiW DcbhMmC S Zm-XTi
 ZWiA fDShWc XTm Kdh-Yich
 Fcchz

¹⁶ FjWj BLhDB BbhWUhc
 ZmOi bhWfc Ice MjUi ehei
 ZmOiW ThFpW, Sm EC
 ZmOiD MhWj Dchc UmGh-
 gjWh FcpWz Dchcm UmGh-
 gjWhc ahc MbhSc CXcm Wh
 UmEA ahdhz SmC MmSh
 ehei ZmOiW DFUb dhKhc,
 MbhSm Shchc UmGh-gjWh
 FcSm fjZiVh EBzz

¹⁷ MbhSc Mm XcVhW bjcäi
 EFdm MbhScm ahdhbØm
 KhdbW, GhL Fci Mmch
 Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH Ac Shdib
 UmEAc dhHi bmWS FcpW,
 Shch QhZjd BÌs XhEA Mcjcz

¹⁸ Aèhc FhdhbE S ALm,
 “VhW bheh UmEAc fbD Hcjc
 bjGE gjYi dhHhBE Whz”
 AcF ADASE ALm, “FhbhdD
 Shc ZmSW XhEAc MBHØHz”

¹⁹ bWE chGiE, ULB Zh SiW
 MW fhÀic FTh Lheh, MbhSc
 bjcäic ZicjØm FjWj Whdif
 fbMiE Whz ²⁰ EBdm Mm bjcäi
 EFdm HjWh FchSC ThFpW,
 MbhSc bhWfc HmLm Shchc
 Ulf MhBc FciE, MhSm EBÛ
 gFdm QchBWz

²¹ gjWE, Aèh XhF, bhdiF
 BLh Ad-bLi, Ac Aèhc bhDAC
 Yiciñ EFdc m fhÀi chGiA
 Sjbhcm EC gjFjb Uichb, Sjbi
 WicXÀ cBA BSh Fhb FciE,
 FmCccm Xc Zh AXW bWE
 FciE Whz ²² KO Fci FmCccm
 GmdhYSi UiA, FjWj XUE
 ZEABd FciE Whz EBÛ bhWfm
 MmZdh HjWhc Fhb Fcm, Sjbi
 Shchc dHm fciF EBE Wh,
 WiMcm WiGjS chGiEz

²³ Ac FDUiW ZhUm ZhUmC
 Sjbhc Zmbhc ED, DcdhHi Sjbi
 Ghdi XhWi GhBE Wh, Tjeh

Tjeh AJHjcc fcZSE GhBE, SmC
EMb EBZz

²⁴ GiAd chGiE, FjWj FjWj
bhWfc HjWh Edh Xciéhc
UmGh MhD, DcdhHi Shc
ZiKhc AHmC EBMhDz Ac
FjWj FjWj bhWfc HjWh
ZhUm Vch Xeoz ²⁵ EdhGhW
WmF Fhb Xciéhc UmGh MhD,
Ac FjWj WmF Fhb Xciéhc
UmGh Wh HmdmE, BSh
djFhBd cD Whz

6

¹ gjWE, Mm Hjdhb-ZhÜiD
bjWiZc Hjdhibi FcpW, Shch
gFdmC MhcMic bjWiZcm
BÌsi MW bWE FcCF, MhSm
FmC Aèhc Whbcm Zh Abchc
Shdibcm GhchX FEAc fjMjH
Wh XhDz ² Mm MWm BL-
hDB BbhWUhc FjWj bjWiZc
Hjdhibi FcpW, DBW MhWj
BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm ShW
bjWiZcm Ddhbi Wh FcpW
ZcJ AcE ahdh Fci ShW
GmMbS FcpWz FhcW Hjd-
hbc GmMbSm Mm bjWiZm
CXFhc XhBch, ShBW S bhDAC
BbhWUhc ahBz Sm ESh
ZmXhcm Sjbi Shdib Ac gjFjb
UmEz

ajd Shdib Ac ALd VW

³ FmC MjUi BSh ZhU UiA
Ullch FjWj Shdib UmD, Ac
Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
GhOi Shdib Ac Aèhc Qc-
GYc Shdibcm Wh bhWm,
⁴ gm S biLh EgJFhci, gm
FjØhc ZjMm Wh, bSamU
Fch, ZmgjUh CYShbi Fch Shc
DFOh Zmbhcz EShc FhcWm
Bjfh-WiUh, FhBÌh-YLhU, Fj-
fÜD XDUh EDz ⁵ Ac Efhe
ZiZmFAdh bhWfc bhMm
ghbmfh Hjdbhd dhHhBdC
ThFmz BSh bhWfc bhMm

AèhB gF WhBz Shch BLhDB
BbhWcm UIWiAZi dhac
CXhD bWE Fcmz

⁶ ALdm bWc SjiiD BLhDB
BbhW bhYiF MiÜnHi FhO-
hBdm GjZ Zmfi dha EDz
⁷ Abch UIWiAS ABZhc FhdE S
FjØhc dHm dBA ABLi Wh, Ac
MhEAc FhdE-E FjØh WiShb
XhcShb WhDz ⁸ DcdhHi Ghdi
GhWi-FhXe XhBdmC Abch
Gjfi cBbjz ⁹ EBdm UIWiAS
Mmch VWi EBS KhD, Shch
WhWhW WbjWhc XciAhs Ac
YhÜE Xeo, Shchc bWE GjZ
ZU GhBf XDUh ED, MmShD
Shchc MiÜnHicm fcZWfhc
HhSE YhdhDz ¹⁰ FhcW gFd
WbjWhc ZU Fhbc MWb
EBd OmFh-XDfhc bhDAZ
FjWj FjWj MW OmFh-XDfhc
dhdKm BLhDB BbhW ThFi
gciA HiA, WiMc CXcm Ze UlG-
bLiZS QhFiA AWLmz

KCG chGE Aèhc Acfc ZhD

¹¹ EBdm Sjbi S Aèhc ZÜh,
Sjbi BSh ZU Fhb ThFi gciA cEz
Sjbi XhF-XcmMHhc MiÜnHi,
Aèhc Qc-GY, BbhW, bgäs, LZc,
Ac Wcb ðahzc ZhD GiAdi
EEz ¹² BbhWi dhehB FchS
cEz AGmchSc Mm MiÜnHic
dhHi Aèh XhFm Sjbhcm
UhES UiLpW, gC MiÜnHicm
Sjbi bMZjS Fci VcEz Sjbi S
BbhWi fhÀi UiLdhD ZCS
bhWfc LhbWmz ¹³ EGW
Aèh XhFc Whbm, MmBW
gÀdshc MhW UmBW, Ac
MmBW ghFib XØie XidhSc
LhbWm WiMc ZmXhcm gF
fhÀi UiLdh, gC BLh Ad-bLic
WhbmE Sjbhcm EC biWSi
Fcchb, ¹⁴ Abchc bhdiF BLh
Ad-bLi MhBc EAc AH XcmØ
Sjbi XjchXjc WiGjS Ac ZUWhb

Lheh cBA gjFjb AUhD FcEz
¹⁵ Ac HjWHhWm VWi gC
 Aèh, MmBW DFbhĭ fbthO,
 ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfh Ac bhdiF
 EFdc bhdiF, ShBWC ShW
 CXMjÃ fbDD Ad-bLicm MhBc
 FcZhz ¹⁶ Ghdi Aèh XhFcmC
 bCSm FZMh FcS Xhcm Whz
 ShBW Edh DF Wjcc YcE ZfS
 FcpW, giWE FjWj AUb MhS
 MhBS Xhcm Whz FjWj AUbm
 FjWjUiW ShWcm UmGLmE
 Wh, UmGhc ShÀSE WhBz
 Bĭs Ac GmbSh KicFhd Ghdi
 ShWCz AbiWz
¹⁷ gjWE, EC UlWiAc VWi
 EFdcm gjFjb UmE, Shch
 MhWj ZehB Wh FcpW, Ac
 UlWiAZi EihDB VWc CXcm
 acfh Wh FciA, Aèhc CXcm
 acfh FcpWz Abchc ahdhBc
 dhHi ShBWC gFdSh Gjdh
 ASm UhW FcpWz ¹⁸ Ac
 Shchcm FE, Shch MhWj EBÛc
 ahdhB Fcm, WmF Fhb FchS
 cD, bW GjdiA UhW-GDchS
 Fcm, Ac Shchc VW-UCdSc
 ZhO EBÛ bhWfcm UmDz
¹⁹ SmC Shch WiMc dhHi
 DbW VW Mbh FcZ, MmSh
 aZifSm Shchc dhHi DGhW
 bMZjS aiSc dhGhW EBZz
 DSm ghLhcc MiÛnHicm Shch
 fÃ Fci VciA chGS XhcZz
²⁰ E SibTi, Sjbhc MiçhD
 Mm fãU UmEA EBLm, B
 fãU Sjbi ahdhbØm gmYhMS
 FcEz AMm-ZhMm AGdc
 ZmFhbh ZiÐhc Zjdic Ul-WLdh
 Shdib ThFi gciA cEz ²¹ FjWj
 FjWj MW ESh ZmFhbh AGd
 UmGhWiS HiA, ALd BbhW
 ThFi Zm-XTm HmLmHiz
 Aèh XhFm Sjbchcm cgBS
 UhW FcCÀhz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 16
Wæc LiXhch
ULLch SibTi
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCd-jLm (ch:) bCSc Tjeh AHm SciFhc fhHciU gMcS SibTic (c:) HmLm EC LgiYhGhW KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 31 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz BLh Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH FhbE ZCS ULG-Fi XhBSm XhBSm bjçäi ZDEfE ShW fcid GjZ UlcZd EBHm-Lidz ZiVcbi cjbhW ZhUfhc Mmd GhWhS ZÜi ghdSm ShBW MmZdh WiMc HcUhW MhEAc dhHi Zhc KhBch, EC fbD ShBW BGhW dmGLpWz B LgiYhc 4 cjFj 7-8 ADASE ShBW FBLdh, “Abi S Ad-bLic dhHi MhWm-XchWm dhehB FcLi, Abhcm ZhShB UmEA XTc gmf bhTh XcMØ UCe-hBLi, Abhc BbhW OiFhBA chGLiz Sm Abhc XcmMHhcic Xjçjéhc S Mbh ALm, gC gF-BWLhYFhci bhdiFm cjm ghfcc UiW Abhcm MDEC bhdh Xjçjéhc UiZhz BSh Ghdi Abhcm WhD, MS bhWjf AfîF EBA ShW dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch gFdcM CiZhz”

Dc FBDF ZLc AHm EC gMcS SibTic HmLm ShBW ‘XDdh SibTi’ Whbm AcF LgiYh dmGLidhz Ac EGW ShBW SibTicm biWSi MhWhBch AHc Shdib Efd bWE chGhc dhHiz EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 15 ADASE ALm, “Sjbi Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF WiMcm XcmMHhc

ghdSm ShW LhbWm AMic FcE, EC dhGhW FhbDh ZWE, Mm FhbDhD Aèhc UcZhcE fcb XhEAc FjWj FhcW WhBz Mm FhbDhD fPiF ahZm gF Fhdhb Shdib UmBW, EC dhGhW EEz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) cjghWi AHjBW MhdhE 1
cjFj

(G) GhOi CçSc MighU 2 *cjFj*

(H) AGmci MbhWhc WhY-cbhWi 3:1-9 ADAS

(I) ZÜi XhCdJLc ELiES 3:10-4:22

1 Abi XhCdJL S Aèh XhFc bcMiD gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZiz Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc EAUh Fch AGmci MiÛnHic FTh SZdiHc dhHi LhghZi XU XhBLiz 2 Abi Abhc bh-DAC AEdhU SibTic HmLm dmGchbz

HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhcm cgbS, bmgmcZhWi Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

cjghWi AHjBW MhdhE

3 E SibTi, gjWE, Abhc bD-bjçäiD Mmdh DF Aèhc DZhUS FcSh, AbiE ECdh Xciéhc ZiZmFm Aèhc DZhUS Fciz Abi ULA Fchc Zhdh UiWm-chBSm ghbmfh Sjbhc dhHi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz

4 Sjbhc gC FhÛwc FTh bWE FciA Sjbhcm UmGhc dhHi bWm GjZ OhWmc, Sjbhcm UmGdm Abhc aiSc GjfiD aciMiZz 5 Abhc bWE ALm, Sjbhc UidGhW gF BbhWm ach, Sjbhc WhWi djBL Ac Sjbhc Aç CWiFic aiScmE Edh gF BbhW ALidz Abi Wióis MhWi, Sjbhc aiScmE Edh BbhW ALmz 6 DcdhHi EGW Sjbhcm bWE FchB Uichb,

Abi Sjbhc fcidE AS chGiA
GmdhYSi UmEAD, AèhD
Sjbhcm Mm GhL WiAbs UhW
FcLpW, B AHjBW MhdhBA
SjdEz ⁷ AèhD S Abchcm aiSj-
QchdjFc bWahZ UiLpW Whz
ZcJ Zd-fÀi, bhDA-bgäs Ac
WiMcm fhbdhWic GmbSh
UhW FcLpWz

⁸ DcdhHi Abchc bhdiF BLhc
ZmXhcm fhAi UiSm fcbhBE
Wh, Ac ShW Whbc dhHi Abi
MmW MmdE ZÜi ALi, Abhcm
dBAE fcbhBE Whz ZcJ Aèhc
UmEA Zdm GjF-GZci SZdiHc
FhbE Abhc dHm cBA UIG-Fi
fBi FcEz ⁹ AèhD Abchc MhW
ZhKhBLpW, Ac XhF-XZiĭ EBA
MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi UhES
UiLpWz BSh S Abchc FjWj
WmF Fhbc HjWm WhD, ZcJ
ShW bcMi Ac cgbSc HjWmC
FcLpWz Abchcm B cgbS UhW
FcLpW S, UIWiA XDUh Fchc
AHm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
CLièhDz ¹⁰ Ac AèhD EGW EC
cgbS MhBc FcLpW, Abchc
SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLiD
UIWiAS SfcY AWhc bhMUiz
Ad-bLiD S bCSc GmbShcm
Kjcbhc FcLpW, ShW GjF-
GZcic bhMUi KicFhdiW
WjchWi MiÛnHic XT Gjdh-
bmdh FcLpWz

¹¹ EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc
dhHiC S Abhcm SZdiHFci,
LhghZi Ac CihU gifhZm ZE-
ABd Fch EBLmz ¹² DcdhHiC
Abi Edh UIG-Fi XhBAc, Sh-E
Abi fcBiÛh WhDz FhcW Abi
MhWi, Abi Fhc CXcm acfh
FcLiz Abhc XjchXjc DFiw
ALm, Abi ShW UcZhcE MmSh
Mbh FcLi, BShcm gmYhMSm
chGhc GmbSh ShW ALm, Ad-
bLiD UilchZhc SfcY AWhc
UiW XcMØ BSh cBZZ ¹³ Sm
Sjbi Abhc bjG ThFi MS Shdib

gjWL, EC gF Shdibcm MhWc
FZM bWE FciA, Ad-bLic
CXcc BbhW Ac bgäSm VciA
chGEz ¹⁴ AèhD Mm LhbhWh
gmYhMSm chGhc dhHi Sjbhc
MiçhD UiLpW, Abchc Uide
bhMc AèhB XhF cjgic Zdm Sjbi
BShc gmYhMS FcEz

¹⁵ Sjbi S MhWE, Sjcéc ALiA
DdhFhc gFd bhWjf Abhc
HmL ThFi AdHi HmLpW,
YkHidhL Ac ghbhHiWhLE
Shchc dHm HmLpWHiz
¹⁶ ahB AWiLc XciZhc
CXcm bhdiF BLhD cgb-ZcFS
UmCÄhz DBW ZCS Zhc Abhc
MhWE Achb UiLpW, Abi
MmdE ghbhBdmE ShBW
FjWj fcb bWE FcLpW Whz
¹⁷ ShBW EC cjb OhCWE ABA
ZCS Shèhf Fci Abhcm Zhc
FcLpWz ¹⁸ Abi BYiL OhCWE
ThFSm ShBW Fidh Abhc
GmMbS FcLdh, BSh S Sjbi
ahdhhØmC MhWEz bhdiF
BLhD Edh FcCAh, MhSm
ShW SfcY AWhc UiW DBW
bmgmcZhWi XhBWz

2

GhOi CçSc MighU

¹ E Abhc AEdhU SibTi,
BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD XhEA
cgbSm Sjbi ZdZhW EEz ² Ac
ZCS fhAic LhbWm Abhc
bjGc MmSh Shdib gjWL, EC
Shdibcm EdhGhW gF-ghdhd
bhWfc ASE UmE, Mmch
EBÛ bhWfcmE Shdib UmEAc
CXMjÄz ³ Sjbi BLh Ad-bLic
GhOi LiXhB EBA UIG-Fis fciF
EEz ⁴ Fhbh×hccm Gjfi chGhc
dhHi MjDc FhdE FjWj LiXhB
fjfhcc bhDA-MhdE ghbhD
Whz ⁵ EC dhGhW GmdhS
dhHiA FmC MjUi WiEb bS
Wh GmdhD, Sm MpEc bhdh

gm XhD Whz ⁶ Ac Mm Hicîm
 bmWS Fcm, Yfdc XDdh ZhO
 S gm-C XhD, BShC WiEbZ
⁷ Sm Abi MmSh ZjMhBShb
 KhBchb, BSh KiØh Fci UmGE,
 bhdiF BLhD Sjbhcm BSh
 gFdSh ZjMhc AGd UiZhZ

⁸ BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Sjbi
 EGhW bWE chGiE, ShWcm
 bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fch EBLid,
 ShBW EBdh ZhUfh UhCU
 WZic ZjFvc, Abhc FEA Gj-
 GZcic bhMmE BGhW ALmz
⁹ Ac EC GjF-GZci SZdiH FchDC
 Abi ULG-Fi XhBAcz UhHi
 Afhbic dhGhW Abhcm ZÛi
 chGh EBLm, EBdm Aèhc
 Fhdhb S ZÛi EBLm Whz
¹⁰ AèhD Mmchcm XLÛ FciA
 AdH FcLpW, Shchc dhHi Abi
 gÀdsh fBÌ FciAc, MhSm Ad-
 bLic CLièhD Shch WhMhS
 XhBW, dHm KicFhdiW HCcZ-
 bgibhE XhBWz ¹¹ EC FTh S
 DFiW Fchc MBHØH,

Ad-bLic dHm MmZdh Abchc
 bcW EBLm,

Sm Abch MiÛhE Ebbj
 ShW dHmz

¹² Abch LZc FciA fBÌ Fcdm,
 ShW dHm ZhUfhB Fcbjz
 Ac ShWcm Eðifhc Fcdm S,
 ShBWE Abchcm Eðifhc
 FcZhZ

¹³ Abch ZmBbhW EBHmdmE,
 ShBW ghbmfh gF-ghdhd
 cBWz
 ShBW FjWjbØmC WiMcm
 Eðifhc FcSh XhcpW
 Whz

*AMm-ZhMm ScØF ThFi gj-
 fiAc*

¹⁴ E SibTi, Sjbi bjbW
 EFdcM Abhc EC ShdibGhW
 bWE FchB UmEz Aèhc
 LhbWm Shchcm gjfiAc FcE,

MhSm AMm-ZhMm bhS dBA
 ScFh-ScFi Wh FcpW, BSh
 bhSc S FjWj Uhb WhB, BSh
 Mmch gjWm, Shchc fcZWfh
 EDz ¹⁵ Sjbi Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF
 WiMcm XcmMHhc ghdSm
 ShW LhbWm AMic FcE, EC
 dhGhW Fhbdh ZWE, Mm
 FhbdhD Aèhc UcZhcE fcb
 XhEAc FjWj FhcW WhBz
 Mm FhbdhD fPiF ahZm gF
 Fhdhb Shdib UmBW, EC
 dhGhW EEz ¹⁶ Aèhc ZicjVi
 AMm-ZhMm bhS ThFi UlcB
 cEz BdH bhSm Aèhc ZhD
 bhWfc Qc-GY Fbh VcZz ¹⁷ BdH
 AMm-ZhMm Shdib S XKH-
 Ihc dhGhW KhBcEZhD Liïmz
 B Ude ALm, gjbiWhL Ac
 YidiShLz ¹⁸ BHjBW S AèhB
 gF ThFi Fj-XTm HmLpWHiz
 BShD FpW, bjbW Efd Zjdm
 bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA gh-
 cLpWz Edh AMm-ZhMm
 bhSiA Shch FjWj FjWj MWc
 BbhW Wi FcidiLmz ¹⁹ SmZC
 Aèhc ZhWhBd bMZjS aiS CZH
 cBLm, Dc CXcm fid-Khàec
 dhGhW EC FTh dmGh ALm,
 “bhdiFm MhWpW, Fm Fm
 ShW,” Ac “Mm MWm Ad-
 bLicm bhdiF FBA ðifhc Fcm,
 gm gFd MhSc HjWh ThFi
 gchBd cCFz”

²⁰ E SibTi, MbiUhc Zheis
 S Ghdi fjWh-cjXhc MiWif
 ThFm Wh, dhFeic MiWif Ac
 bhOic Thd-ZhfWE ThFmz
 DcbhMm FjWjOh fçhWi
 FhbE Ac FjWjOh WiKh FhbE
 ZmZghc EDz ²¹ Sm MmSh
 bhWjf EC WiKh Fhbc AfZhZc
 dhGhW, BShc HmL ThFi gciA
 ABA FmC MjUi WiMcm XhF-
 LhY FcidhD, Sm gm fçhWi
 MiWif ZWiMhDz Shcm XZiï
 gifhZm AdhUh Fci chGh EBZz

gm Shc bhdiFc FhbE dhHZ
 Ac gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbc
 dhHi MjBS EBZz ²² SibTi
 gjfiAc EE, MCZWc ZU GhBf
 ThFi Sjbhc MhW ZhKhE, Ac
 Mmch GhL Uidm bhdiFc
 Whb dD, Shchc dHm feiF
 EBA XcmMHhci, BbhW,
 bgäs Ac fhØic dhHi GiAdi
 EEz ²³ AMm-ZhMm ZmAGdi
 ScFh-ScFiS fhbid EBE Wh,
 Sjbhc MhWh ALm, BShD
 Ghdi FhBÌh-YLhU ZhehDz
²⁴ bhdiF BLhc Hjd hbm FhBÌh-
 YLhU Fch PiF WhD, DBW
 ZcJ gFdc ZhD UDAd EBSm
 EBZ, DBW bhWfcm Shdib
 UmEAc GmbSh Ac LZc-fÄi
 ThFSm EBZz ²⁵ ShBW WiMc
 ZicjVi bhWfcmE Wcb bWm
 ZjM UiZhz EC AfhD Shdib
 UiZh, gDSZh AèhD Shchcm
 SCZh Fchc fjMjH UiZh, MhSm
 Shch AèhB gFcm ahdhbØm
 KiWpWz ²⁶ SmC Shch KmSW
 XhBA BZdiLc YhÜE ThFi
 MhW ZhKhBZh, EC BZdiLm
 Shc Hjd h b ZhWhWic dhHi
 Dchcm VcLidz

3

*AGmci MbhWhc WhYcb-
 hWi*

¹ E SibTi, EC gjfiAci Gh-
 WhpW bWE chGiE, AGmci
 MbhWhS GjZ bLiZSc UiW
 ABZz ² bhWjf ØhcTXc EBMiZ,
 OmFh-XDfnc dhdkI, ZehB-
 ZmOhHici UmGhWi, bh-
 Wfcm Ddhbi Fch, UlcWhb
 HhEA, bh-ZhYc EZhBD, WibF-
 ghchbi FcZ Ac Aèhc WhY-
 cbhWi FcZz ³ bhDA-bbSh
 FbiMiZ, FhBÌh-YLhU Fcdm
 AXjf FcS WhDz Xcc ZUWhb
 HhBZ, WiMcm fhbdhBS XhcS
 WhD, bhWjf EbhWjf EBMiZ

Ac gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbc
 UlfbWi FcZz ⁴ bhWfm ZmBb-
 hWi, YkOhWi Ac ZmXcjA ahZ
 UmGhBZ, Aèhc Afif Wh EBA
 UlWiAZi Achb-ADDfc Afif
 EBZz ⁵ ZhBcc ahZ-LjcSm ZjMh
 MhBZ GjZ AèhEAdh XhF-bjLèi,
 EBdm bjdS dmZhLVhci a×z
 Sm Sjbi BShc HmL ThFi gciA
 cBEz

⁶ EShc bhMc FmC FmC
 VjFh UiA bhWfc IcE ghbhBA
 Fb BbhWi ZmOiØcm Fj-XTm
 OhWmz BSh ZmOiØc bHM
 Ebd HjWhc ah×hcZ Shch Wh-
 WhW WbjWhc YkcSi-AbjUc
 Zfm Kdmz ⁷ Shch ghbmfh
 AèhB XTc Shdib gjWm, EBdm
 FjWjUiWE AèhB gFiFS Shchc
 aiScm ghbhD Whz ⁸ bifcc
 YochCWc MhUlHic-HjWiW
 MhÛi Ac MhæciD Mmdh bjLh
 WZic ZicjViSh FcLidh, PiF EC
 dhGhW EHjBØmE AèhB gFc
 ZicjViSh Fcmz BShc ZiZmF
 XKi HmLm, Shchc aiScm
 BbhWc ahdhB WhBz ⁹ EBdm
 Shch Ac AHjABS XhcS WhD,
 gC MhUlHic MhÛi Ac MhæciC
 ZmAGdi Mmdh gFdc HmLm
 Vch XeLid, BShc ZmAGdiE
 Edh Vch XeZz

Aèhc Fhdhbc bjbWc GjchF

¹⁰ E SibTi, Sjbi Abhc Shdib,
 Abhc KhD-KdW, Abhc CØmfs,
 BbhW, LZcHhci, bgäs, Ac
 Abhc VpÌc FTh XjchXjc GiAd
 FcLz ¹¹ AØiEGiA, BFWiE Ac
 djfÌh OhCWE Abi FS Mjdbj-
 bLiZS fbÌ FcLi, BSh S Sjbi
 MhWEz EBdm bhdiFm Ab-
 hcm cÄh FcLpWz ¹² ALdm
 Aèhc Qc-GY aiScm chGiA,
 BLhDB BbhWUhc ZWiA
 Mmch MiÛnHi FhOhBS KhD,
 Shch S Mjdbj-bLiZSE XeZcZ

13 EBdm a× Ac GZiL EFd UiW
 UiW AcE GhchX EBZz Shch
 WiMmE Zm-XTm KdZ, Ac AcF
 MWcmE Zm-XTi ZhWhBZz
 14 Sm Sjbi MmSh Shdib XhBL,
 XhBA Uidm-MhWm DFiW
 FcL, Dc CXcm Tic ThFE,
 FhcW Sjbi WiMm MhWE, B
 Shdib Fhc HmL ThFi XhBLz
 15 Sjbi S gjcjbhW TWmC
 Aèhc Fhdhbc Shdib XhBL,
 Ac EC FhdhbmC Sjbhcm BLh
 Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhc
 CLièD, WhMhS ghLidc XT
 ZhShB UiZz 16 gjWE, Aèhc
 Fhdhbc XcSmFOh geY Aèhc
 HmL ThFiC ABLmz BSh S
 Shdib, gjfiAci, gmUhDES, Ac
 gF MiÛnHi HeiZhc GjchF,
 17 MhSm Aèhc ZÛh EFd CXMjÃ
 ZWiA gFd WmF Fhbc dhHi
 MjBS EBWz

4

ZÛi XhCdJLc ELiES

1 Abi Aèh XhFcm fhÀi
 chGiA, Ac MmBW Shbhb
 MiÛh-bjcUhc ZiKhc FcZh,
 gC Ad-bLicm fhÀi chGiA,
 UlWiAS ShW UILchZhcc SfcY
 AWh Ac ShW ZhUfhBc ULAB
 UiA Sjbhcm EC Feh gjFjb
 UiAcz 2 Sjbi Aèhc Fhdhb
 SZdiH FcE, fbD-EfbD FjØh
 WhB, ghbmfh SZdiH FcE, GjZ
 Zmfi VpÌ VciA Shdib UmE
 Ac bhWfc EXchV UmGhB
 UmE, Shchcm gjfiAc FcE Ac
 ZjMhEz 3 AHmUi Edh fbD
 ABZ, MmZdh ghLh Shdib
 bhWfc fbÌ EBS WhD, ZcJ
 WiMc bWc GhBf XjchBSh Fci
 Shch EdhGhW CìhU VcZh,
 MmShD Shchc bW MjHhBA
 bWHeh Shdib UiZhz 4 Shch
 gF Shdib ThFi bjG YichBA,

bWHeh FiÈh-FhgiWic Gcm
 UCehBZhz 5 EBdm Sjbi gFd
 ZmXhcm WiMcm fhbdhBA
 chGE, UlG-Fi fbÌ FcE, Ad-bLic
 ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS
 cE, Aèhc UmEA UhDBÍ AUhD
 FcÈz

6 Abhc bCSc UiW ABA AMi
 HmLm, Abhc WiMc dCcm
 FjcZhWi gifhZm Rhdi UmEA
 EcZ 7 Abi S Ad-bLic dhHi
 MhWm-XchWm dhehB FcLi,
 Abhcm ZhShB UmEA XTc gmf
 bhTh XcMØ UCehBLi, Abhc
 BbhW OiFhBA chGLiz 8 Sm
 Abhc XcmMHhcic Xjcéhc S
 Mbh ALm, gC gF-BWLhYFhci
 bhdiFm cjM ghfcc UiW
 Abhcm MpEc bhdh Xjcéhc
 UiZhz BSh Ghdi Abhcm
 WhD, MS bhWjf Afif EBA
 ShW dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch
 gFdcmC UiZhz

AUhdSc bhMm fhBÌ

9 E SibTi, Sjbi Kmih KhdhBA
 MS MdUi Xhc Abhc HmLm
 AEz 10 FhcW FiciLFmW ahB
 HhdhSiA UmfE, SiShL ahB
 UhdhbSiA UmfE HmLpWz
 Ac UibhL ahB UlWiAZi
 bhDac VhÛs XeiA, Abhcm
 LheiA TifdWiFi OhCWE
 HmLpWHiz 11 Ghdi djF
 ahB Abhc HmLm ALpWz
 DcdhHi bhcfJL ahBcm dBA
 Sjbi MdUi AE, Abhc Fhb-
 FhME ShBW ZCS fhBÌ FcpWz
 12 SjGiF ahBcm Abi BYiLE
 XhPhBLiz 13 Abi ABZhc
 fbD ScjAL OhCWc FhcYkL
 ahBc HmLm, Abhc DGhW
 KhÈc TBA ABLi, Sjbi ABZhc
 XTm EGhWSh AWiE, Ac
 Abhc FiShZGhWhpW, GhL
 Fci Khbehc CXcm dmGh
 FiShZGhWhpWE AWiEz

14 gjWE, Shbh-XiSdc Fhb
 Fcm Mm LiFÛc, EHID Abhc
 ZCS GmSi FcLm, EBdm bhdiF
 BLhD Shcm CXMjÃ ZUdh
 UiZhz 15 Sm Shc ZmXhcm
 Sjbi gjfiAc cBE, gm Fbc ZhÛiA
 Abchc SZdiH Fhbc ZicjViSh
 FcLidz

16 MhWE Wi, Abhcm XDdh
 Zhc MmZdh AUhdSE WmEA
 EBd, EC fbD FmC Abhcm
 fhBÌ FcLm Wh, gFdmC
 Abhcm LheiA ahHiLmz
 Sh-E AèhD MhWj Shchc B
 ZifDGhW gifhZE Wh VcpWz

17 Ghdi bhdiF BLh Abhc XÀm
 CZhBdh, ShBW Abhcm Zd
 MjHhBdhz DcdhHi Abi aiW
 MhSic LhbWm fjèAWh GjF-
 GZci SZdiH Fchc fjMjH XhBLi,
 Shch gFdm BSh gjWLmz
 EC ZiKhcE Shchc fiqgc bjGc
 GjchF EA ThFi AèhD Abhcm
 ZhKhBLpWz 18 EC bhdiF
 BLhD gFd WbjWhc ZU Fhb
 ThFiE Abhcm gmYhMSm
 chGZh Ac Lgi-LhdhbSm
 Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS Xhc FcZhz
 MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW
 ShciY ECFz AbiWz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

19 Abchc bjbW ahB
 AFidcm, ShW ZiZi YiLFidh Ac
 AWiL ahBc XciZhccm Abhc
 Lhdhb MhWhBEz 20 BchîhL
 ahB FciØ OhCWE cBLpW, Ac
 SYibcm Zmbhc ghdSm Abi
 bidiSh ZÛcE TBA ABLiz 21 Sm
 Sjbi GjZ Kmîh KhdhE, fiSc
 AHm ABZhc dhHiz ahB AZjd,
 ZUiL, EdiWiL, ZBW FjdjUiA fg
 AcE gFd ahB-ZBwM Sjbhcm
 Lhdhb UiLpWz

22 bhdiF BLh Sjbhc dHm
 dHm cÀhz Aèhc cgbS Sjbchc
 dHm ThFCFz AbiW|

(K) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 3:12-15

XZiï BÕid fciY 17
Wæc LiXhch
Ad-SiShL
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhL LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc ZhUm 26-28 Zlcc bhMm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz EC fbd dmGFc bjcäi ZDEfz SiShL Whbm DFMW MjAW bhWjf aiW-Vcôb ThFi Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FcLidhz fbhMc HmLm ShW SmbW Zmfi Whb-QhF ALid Whz DBW gMcS XhCdJLcm Äisi UiXE SZdiH FhbE fhBÌ FcLpW, DcdhHi ShW ASE gC MbhSc Miçh UmEA EBLmz ZhUm dmGFm Ad-SiShL Whbc EC LgiYh ShW HmLm dmGLpWz

dmGFm FBch, Äisi UiXE ZfS Fcch WhYcbhW fbhMc bhMm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CçSc ðahZ-Kciï, KhD-KdW Fidh EA Mcjcz Ac MbhSc WhWhW WbjWhc Zh WhWhW ZDEfc bhWfcm Fidh Shdib UmEA MhDz DLheh, MbhSc bhM ThFi UdhUdi, Bjfh-WiÜh, ZhMm ScF-ZiScF ZhU UiA, Aèhc Qc-GYo AèhB cgbSm MiÛnHi FhOhWic Xchbif ALmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb Ac Ula 1:1-4
 ADAS

(G) Äisi UiXc MbhSc KhD-FUhc WmEA 1:5-16

(H) MbhSc WhWhW bh-Wfc UhDBÍ 2 cJFj

(I) WmF Fhbc Xchbif Ac gj-fiAci 3:1-11 ADAS

¹ Abi XhCdJL S Aèh XhFc Hjdhb Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz Abhc UhDBÍ EBd, Aèhc XLÜ Fch ZÜh EFdcm BbhWc XTm AWh, Ac Aèhcm bhWiA Kdhc bhMm Mm gFiFS ALm, EC gFiFScm KiWhB UmEAz ² Abi Ad-bLic GmMbS FciAc, AGmci MiÛnHi XhEAc AfhDz Mm AèhD FjWj biLh bhSpW Wh, gC AèhD B MiÛnHi UmEA EAUh FcLpW, UIWiA XDUh EAc AHmCz ³ ShBW ShW Fhdhb fPiF fbDD MhBc FcLpW, Ac Abhc SchWmAdh Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF BSh SZdiH Fchc ahc Abhc ASE UmEA EBLmz

⁴ Abhc gC GhL AEdhU SiShLc HmLm dmGchb, Abch UIBEMWC DFB BbhWm Ad-bLic CçS EBLiz

Abhc HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLiD cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

Äisi UiXc MbhSc KhDFUhc WmEA

⁵ SiShL gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm EC Äisi UiXE TBA ABLi, MhSm MmSh Fhb EGWE ZhFi cBLm, Sjbi ESh XjchXjc AUhD FcEz Ac Abi Mmdh gjFjb UiLdhb, PiF ECdh Sjbi XcSmF OhCWc MbhSc bjcäi EFdcm FhbE ZEABd FcEz ⁶ bWE chGiE, Mm bjcäi EFd ZUWhb Lheh WiGjS, Mmchc Ghdi DFMW ZC ALpW, Mmchc XjA-XjeiW BLhDB BbhWUhc, Mmch ZmXcjA ahZm MiÛnHi FhOhD Wh, ZcJ bh-ZhYc ZhBÐ ALm, EC bjcäicm Sjbi ZEABd FcEz ⁷ AèhB Fhbc MiçhUhci XhEAD MmFjWj KhDFUhc MhWj ZUWhb

Lheh WiGjS EBWz ShBW
 MhWj ðpchKhc, ZUchHi,
 WifhGjc, bhch-bhci Fcch Zh
 ghchb cjMi-cjMHhcc dhdKi
 Wh EBWz ⁸ Dc ZUdh ShBW
 MhWj bmbhWUhci Fcch,
 WmF ahZc Afif, gF-ghdhd,
 Ac Aèhc ZhBÐ MW EBWz
 ShW ahdh ZiKhc-ZjÐi ThFm,
 Ac WiMcm XjchXjc fhbdhBA
 chGSh XhcpWz ⁹ Aèh XhFc
 Mm gF Fhdhb Shdib Xh-
 BLpW, ShBW BShcm bMZjS
 Fci VciA chGpW, Ac PiF EC
 dhGhW GhOi Shdib SZdiH
 FcSh XhcpWz DcdHm Mmch
 ShW ZiXAm ALm, Shchc ajd-
 ZmAGdiE VchB UmbWz

¹⁰ FhcW ZCS Zmfhbhd
 bhWjf ALpW, MmShD Fm-
 Cccm bhWpW Wh, ZmFhbh
 bhS bhSpW, Ld-KSjci FcpWz
 MmShD bLdbhWi Fhb Fch-
 Wic dhHi Mjch-Mjci FcpW,
 Abi GhL Fci EShc FThC
 FBchbz ¹¹ BShc bjG ZU
 Fch Mcjcz BShD Fj-XTm
 OmFh FhbhWic AfhD Edh
 Shdib UmBW, Mm Shdib
 UmEA Shchc dhHi PiF
 WhDz B Shdib UiA FjWj
 FjWj XciZhccm ZiHehBdichz
¹² DcdhHi Shchc WiMc
 Umfc DFMW X×iSm FBLpW,
 “Äisi UiXc bhWfm ghbmfh
 biLh bhSpW, BHjBW S Mjdi
 MhWjAcc dhGhW, FjeiA Ac
 XmOjAz” ¹³ BSh S DFUub ghLh,
 DcdhHi Sjbi GjZ Hcb EBA
 Shchc ABZ UmGhBA UmE,
 MhSm Shchc BLhDB BbhW
 fjèAWh WiGjS EDz ¹⁴ BgjUi
 EFdc ZhWhBd FiÈh-FhgiWi,
 Ac MmSh bhWjf AèhB gFiFS
 ThFi Zm-XTm HmLmHi, Shch
 MhWj BShc gjFjb-CXUmf
 FhWE Wh dpWz

¹⁵ Mmchc Uid XhF-XZiï,
 Shchc HmLm gFdShC XZiïz
 EBdm Mmchc Uid WhXhFiD
 ach, Ac MmSh ZmBbhW,
 BShc HmLm FjØhc XZiï
 WhDz BShc bW Ac ZiZmF
 gFdShC ZcZhUz ¹⁶ Shch bjGUi
 UhZi FcpW Aèhcm bhWpW,
 EBdm Shchc Fhbc bhMUï
 ShWcm EðiFhc FcpWz BHjBW
 S WYcSi Ac EZhBÐz BShcm
 FjWj ahdh FhBE dhHhBd
 MhD Whz

2

*MbhSc WhWhW bhWfC
 UhDBÍ*

¹ SiShL gjWE, Sjbi bhWfcm
 EdhGhW Shdib UmE, MhSm
 Sjbhc bhSc bhMm WiGjS gF
 Shdib ThFmz ² MbhSc bjçäi
 ZmOhBWcm FE, Shch MhWj
 ghbmfh WiMcm fhbdhBA
 chGpW, Bÿsi ZWpW, ahdh
 ZiKhc-ZiZmF GhOhBWz
 Shchc MhWj GhOi BbhW,
 bhDA-bgäs Ac LZc ThFmz

³ EdhGhW bjçäi ZmOiØcmE
 FE, Shch MhWj XcmMHhcic
 AUZ-FhDUh bhWiA KdpW Ac
 WmFic ahZ giFhBWz EBÛc
 ZUWhb HhEA, Zh WifhGjc
 ZWh Shchc dhHi PiF WhDz
⁴ SmC Shch MjAW XjeiØcm
 giFhBSh XhcZh, MhSm Shchc
 MhbhB Ac XjA-XjeiWcm bgäs
 FcpW, ⁵ WiMcm fhbdhBA
 chGpW, fSi cpW, ahdh fjfhci
 EBW, UDAdj EBW, Ac Mhb-
 hBc ZhBÐ ThFpWz SmC Aèhc
 Fhdhbc ZUWhb Fchc fjMjH
 FmC XhBS WhDz

⁶ EdhGhW MjAW XjApØcmE
 CXUmf UmE, MhSm Shch
 WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpWz
⁷ Sjbi Shchc HmLm gFd

WbjWhc WmF Fhbc WifhWh
EEz gF WiESm Ac UhD-UhDBÍ
dBA Shdib UmEz⁸ FmC MhWj
Sjbhc MZhWc FjWj Ulf Wh
XhDz Sjbhc ECdh KhD-KdW
UmGiA UlfbW EFd fcbiÙh
EBZh Ac Abchc ZUWhb Fchc
FjWj Gjs XhBSh WhDz

⁹ Sjbi KhFc EFdcm FE, Shch
MhWj gÀd ZmXhcm bjWiZc
ZhBÐ cpW, bjWiZc bW MjH-
hBA KdpW, Shchc bjGc CXcm
ZmaUZi bhS Wh bhSpWz
¹⁰ bjWiZc bhd-LhbhWh Kjci
Wh FcpW, ZcJ WiMc gF-
ghdhic XcbhW UmGhBA
ghci, Abchc SchWmAdh Aèhc
ZmXhcm Mm Shdib ALm, EC
Shdibcm gÀd WbjWhD fjÙc
Fci ghMhBWz

¹¹ MhWE S, Aèhc Mm cgbSc
CLièhD gFdc WhMhS bidm,
BSh EGW UlWiAS MhBc
EBHmLmz ¹² EC cgbSmC
Abchem Shdib Uich, MhSm
Abch Zm-UiWi Fhb-FhM ThFi
Ac UlWiAc gFd ZU GhBf ThFi
UlcB cBA, B MHSE WiMcm
fhbdhBA chGi, Ac WmF XTm
cBA XcmMHhc MiÙnHi FhO-
hBz ¹³ DcdHm Abchc Uidc
Xcb Afh XjcWc dhHi Zhc KhB,
AèhShdh Ac SchWmAdh BLh
Ad-bLic fhW-bgibh MhBc
EAc Gjfi-Zhfi XjcWc dhHi
Zhc KhBz ¹⁴ BLh Ad-bLiD
S Abchem ZhKhWic dhHi
ShW WiMc MhW FjczhWi
UidhBLpW, MhSm gFd HjWh
ThFi Abchem GhdhL Fci
AWSh XhcpW, Ac EC dhGhW
DFud bhWfcm XhF-XZiï
FcpW, Mmch Ghdi ShW
WiMc EBZh, Mmch WmF
Fhbc Afif EBZh

¹⁵ Sjbi XjchXjc Zd GhOhBA
ESh ZmXhcm Shdib UmE, bh-

Wfcm WLIES FcE Ac Shchc
Ulf-FLjci UmGhBA UmEz Sjb-
hcm gmD Fchc fjMjH FmC-
ccm UiE Whz

3

*WmF Fhbc Xchbif Ac gj-
fAci*

¹ Aèhc ZÙh EFdcm bWE
FchB UmE, Shch MhWj
Umfc chMh Ac fcFhci WiEbc
EViWm cpW, Shch EZhBÐ
Wh EBW, bhWfc gFd Wb-
jWhc CXFhc Fchc dhHi MjBS
ThFpWz ² Shch MhWj FmCcc
ZUWhb Wh HhBW, FhBlh-
YLhU Wh FcpW, ZcJ fhØ-fi
cBA gFdc dHm Wcb ZmZghc
FcpWz

³ AbchE AHm ZmAGd
Ac WhYcbhW ALdhh, Zm-
XTm KdShb, UIWiAZi Achb-
ADDf Ac WhWhW WbjWhc
ZU GhBfc Hjdhh ALdhhz
EBÛ bhWfcm Bjfh FcShb,
Shchc GmSi Fchc VhÙhD
UiW FhOhBSbhz Ac WiMm
IiÙhc MBHÔH EBdme DFm-
EBÛcm IiÙhBSbhz ⁴ EBdm
Abchc SchWmAdh Aèhc cgbS
Ac bgäs MmZdh MhBc EBd,

⁵ EC fbD ShBW Abchem
cmghB Uidhz Abchc WiMc
FjWj WmF Fhbc dhHi cmghB
UiLpW Wh, Ghdi ShW UDA-
bhDAD UiLpWz XhF cjgm
WDA MWb UiA, WDA ahZm
XDUh FciA Abchc Uidcm
Xciéhc FcLpWz Ac EdhGhWC
ShBW Abchem cmghB
UiLpWz ⁶ Abchc SchWmAdh
BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi ShBW
Gjdh ASm Abchc bhMm
EC XhF cjgj RhdiA UiLpWz

⁷ MhSm AGmci MiÙnHic Afh-
acfh XhBA, AèhB gÀdShc
EViFhci EBz Aèhc cgbSm

Abchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL
 gifhZm FZjd FchDC S Abch
 BSh XhBLiz ⁸ BGhW S XjchXjc
 ghLhz

Abi KhBAc, Sjbi EC ZmX-
 hcm XjchXjc Mjc UmE, MhSm
 Aèhc CXcm Mmch BbhW
 AWLm, Shch WmF Fhb Fchc
 GiAdi EDz BdH WmF Fhb Fch
 S gFdc dhHi ahdh Ac CXFhciz
⁹ Sh-E ZmEFjYc dhGhW ScFh-
 ScFi, MhS-Zjf dBA bhSh,
 FhBÌh-YLhU, Ac fciES dBA
 FTh FhOhFhOi FciE Whz
 BShD S FjWj YhDUh ED Wh,
 BSh DÀmcm ZmFhbhz ¹⁰ Mm
 bhWfm UdhUdi dhHhD,
 Shcm XDDh DFZhc, ZhUm
 ULLchZhcE gjfiAc FciE, BShD
 MjUi gm Wh ZUdm, Sm Shc
 dHm Kdh-Yich DÀmcm ZhU
 UidhBEz ¹¹ Sjbi S MhWEC,
 BSh bhWfc Uide KiØh GjZ
 GhchX, gm HjWhHhcz gm
 DbWmC WiMc WhYcbhWic
 XcbhW UmDz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹² SiShL gjWE, Abi AcôSibhL
 Zh SjGiF ahBcm Sjbhc HmLm
 XhPhBbj, Dch FmC Hmdm
 Sjbi GhL Fci Kmih FciE
 WiFhXdi OhCWE ABA Abhc
 dHm UmGh Fchc dhHiz Abi
 WiES FcLi, fiSc FDbhf EC
 WiFhXdiS cBbjz ¹³ CFid MBW
 LhZ Ac AXèL ahBc LYcc dhHi
 MSGhW Xhc fhBÌ FciE, MhSm
 Shchc FjWj EahZ Wh EDz
¹⁴ Abchc bhWfcm S giFhWi
 Mcjc, fbhMc ahdhBc dhHi
 Fidh WiMcm GhOhBd MhDz
 SmC Shch bhWfc Mcjci EahZ
 biOhBS XhcZ, Edh Shchc
 WiMc MiÛnHiE YdAdh EBZz

¹⁵ Abhc dHc gFdm Sjbhcm
 Lhdhb MhWhBchz Ad-bLic
 CXcm BbhW AWhD Mmch

Abchcm bhDA FcpW, Shchcm
 Abhc Lhdhb UiEz
 Aèhc cgbS Sjbch gFdc CXcm
 FhBb cCFz AbiW|

XZiï BÕid fciY 18
Wæc LiXhch
Ad-YidibW
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS
 BLh Ad-bLic GhL LhghZi
 gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) EC
 LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS
 BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc
 EWjhbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW
 KiPic AFhcm dmGh EBLmz

gMcS YidibW ALdh BLh
 Ad-bLic DFMW WhbFch
 CçSz ShBW FèLi OhCWc
 BLhDB MbhSc DF MWz
 EWiLib Whbm ShW DF
 GciUh Hjdhb ALidz gMcS
 XhCdjL (ch:) MmZdh MmdE
 ZÛi ALdh, EC fbD EWiLib Shc
 bjWiZ YidibWc HmL ThFi
 ahHiA FjWj LjcSm XhCdjLc
 HmLm ABLidz gMcS XhCdjLc
 bhMUîAC EWiLib BLhDB
 BbhWUhc gifhZm XhCdjLc
 DFMW Zifmf GhUiB EBLpWz
 Shch UlBEMWm Xchbif Fcdh,
 EWiLib ShW bjWiZ YidibWc
 HmLm YiciA MhBZh, Ac
 ShW AHc ajd ðiFhc FciA
 bhY KhBZhz gMcS XhCdjLm
 YidibWc HmLm EWjcv Fci
 dmGdh, ShBW MhWj ShW
 AHc Hjdhbcm YicS WmBW
 Ac EGW Ghdi Hjdhb gifhZm
 WhD, DFMW BLhDB ahB
 gifhZmE fbMiA WmBWz

EC LiXhchS UmGh MhD,
 Hjdhb Ac bjWiZc bhMm
 FjWj amUhamU WhB, gMcS
 BLhc CçS EAc ZhUm gFdC DF
 fbhWz Ac MbhSc bjcâi WmSh
 gMcS XhCdjLm fhVhcW
 bjbîW EFdc CXcm WmSh-
 Hici, gjFjbUhci Wh FciA ZcJ

WiMcm WiKh FciA MbhS EFD
 KhdhBchz ShW bhMm FjWj
 ZmOhHici Zh ZehB-ZhghUlci
 WhBz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS XhCdjLc Lhdhb

1:1-3 ADAS

(G) gMcS XhCdjLm YidibWc
 ShciY Fcdh 1:4-7

(H) EWiLibcm YicS WmEAc
 dhHi EWjcv 1:8-21

(I) gMcS XhCdjLc fmf FTh
 1:22-25

gMcS XhCdjLc Lhdhb

¹ Abi XhCdjL, BLh Ad-
 bLic dhHi ZÛi ALiz Abi Ac
 Abchc ahB SibTiD, Abchc
 dHc SZdiH Fch bhDAC Uli
 YidibWc HmLm dmGchbz
² ZBW AYiA, Abchc dHm
 BbhWc Mjðh AcGiXhL Ac
 Sjbhc Zheic MbhSc gFdc
 Lhdhb MhWhBchbz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh
 XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD
 Sjbhc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi
 WhMid FcCâhz

*gMcS XhCdjLm YidibWc
 ShciY Fcdh*

⁴ Abi ghbmfh bjWhMhSc
 fbD Sjbhc FTh BAU FciA Aèh
 fjFciA AUhD Fciz ⁵ FhcW
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm
 Sjbhc BbhW Ac XhF ZÛh EFdc
 ZhD Sjbhc bgâsc FTh Abi
 gjWLiz ⁶ Abi ULA Fci, bjbîW
 EFdc dHm Sjbhc GhSic-fâcF
 AcE ZheCFz Sjbi S MhWE, Ad-
 bLic GhSicm AèhD Abchcm
 FS ahdh ahdh WiAbS ZidhB
 UiLpWz ⁷ ahB, Sjbhc bgâs
 UmGiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLi Ac
 CSfhg XhBLi, Sjbi S Aèhc XhF
 ZÛh EFdc Uide Achb UiLz

*EWiLibcm YicS WmEAc
 dhHi EWjcv*

⁸ Sjbhc B ahZ UmGiA Abi Sjbhc DGhW FTh FBShb KhBchbz Abi S Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbhc gm gFjB UiShb Xhcdhb EWm, Sjbhc Fhb Xjch Fchc dhHiz ⁹ EBdm bgäSc GhSicm gFjB Wh UiA Sjbhc biWS FciAcz Abi XhCdJL EC bjcäi ZDEfE Ad-bLic dhHi ZÜi ghdSm Sjbhc HmLm B biWSi Fcchbz ¹⁰ Abhc AEdhU EWiLibc dhHi AcMi MhWhBchb, Abi MmdE ZÜi ThFh ghdSm gm BbhW AWiA Abhc AEdhU ZWiHmLmz ¹¹ DF fbD Sjbhc HmLm gm ZmFhbh ALid, EBdm EGW Abhc Ac Sjbhc HmLm gm ZCS FhbhEch ZWiHmLmz

¹² MhB ECF, Abhc MhWc ThFi Zmfi bhDac EC bhWfcm Abi Sjbhc HmLm YicS XhPhBchbz ¹³ Abi Shcm Abhc HmLm chGShb KhBLdhb, MhSm Gjf-GZcic UhD ZÜi ghdSm Sjbhc EBA gm Abhc GmMBS FcS Xhcmz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbhc BMhMS Lheh Abi FjØh Fcdhb Wh, MhSm Mjc FciA Sjbhc ahdh Fhb AUhD Fch Wh dhHmz Abi KhBchb, Sjbi WiM ThFiC EC Fhb FcEz ¹⁵ Sjbi MhSm KicFhdc dhHi Shcm YiciA XhE, EBS Xhcm EC FhcWmC gm Sjbhc HmL ThFi Tjeh UiWc dhHi gciA ALidz ¹⁶ EBdm Sjbi EGW Shcm Ac Hjdhb gifhZm XhBShD WhD Zcj Hjdhb ThFi Ze, bhWi bhDac ahB gifhZm XhBZhDz GhL Fci gm Abhc GjZ bhDac bhWjf, EGW Sjbhc HmLmE gm AcE bhDac, Ghdi cÃ-bhJfm WhD, BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm bhDacz

¹⁷ DcUhd Sjbi MjUi AbhcM DFB BbhWc ahHi MhWE,

Sm AbhcM Mmdh FZjd Fchc FTh, ShcmE Edh FZjd FciEz ¹⁸ gm MjUi Sjbhc FjWj GmSi FciA ThFm Ac Shc HmLm Sjbhc FjWj XhEWh ThFm, Sm bWE FciE, B XhEWh Sjbi Abhc HmLm XhEz ¹⁹ Abi XhCdJLm WiMc ASm dmGiA MhWhBchb, Sjbhc XhEWh Abi UidhBbjz ALdm Abi FBShb KhBchb Wh Mm, Sjbhc WiMc MhWc dhHiC Sjbi Abhc HmLm ciWi ALz ²⁰ ahB YidibW, Aèhc EAîm DGhW Fhb FcE, DFMW BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm Abhc MhWE Achb UmEz ²¹ Sjbi Abhc FTh chGZhd MhWiAc, Sjbhc HmLm EC KiPiGhW dmGdhbz Abi bWE Fci, Abi MmSh Fchc dhHi FBchb, Dc ThFi Zmfi Sjbi FcZhDz

gMcS XhCdJLc fmfFTh

²² gjWE, AcE DGhW FTh FBchb, Sjbi Abhc dhHi bmbhWc FjPh PiF FciA chGiEz FhcW Abi Afh Fcchb, Sjbhc ULac CLièhD AbhcM Sjbhc HmLm YicS UmEA EBZZ

²³ AZj-YhchLm SjbhcM Lhdhb UiLpW, ShBW BLh Ad-bLic dhHi Abhc dHm EBA ZÜi ALpWz ²⁴ Ac Abhc dHc SZdiHFci bhcfJL, AcîhFjL, UibhL Ac djFmE SjbhcM Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²⁵ Abhc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Sjbhc UidE FhbB cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 19
Wæc LiXhch
Ad-BZchWi
XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC Ad-BZchWi LiXhch dmGLpW, Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiDz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbW 30-35 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz gMcS bjLhc (A:) ÇçS BgjUi Vcôbc MmSh bhWfm gMcS BLhc SciFh FZjd FcLidh, Shch WhWhW WbjWhc ZiXUE Xedh, EC ZiXUc dhHi Shchc bhMc FmC FmC gicZhc XjchWh Vcôbs YiciA MhB-ShHi KhBLpW, Dchcm CSfhg UiZhc dhHi EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

Abch MhWi, UlWiAc gFd Vcôbc DZhUS-GhWhc bhMm DFOh GhL XZiï MhHh Zh gmcmb fciY ThFm, Dc aiScm fhVhcW DZhUSFhci ghbhWi WifmVz ESh ThFi Abch ZjMi, Vcôb bhWiA Aèhc VhcE Mh-BZhc CXhD WhB, FjWjbbmC Aèhc GhL UiUhc bidm Whz ShW UiUhc bidm Ghdi gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD; Mmdh B LiXhchc 9 cjFj 24 ADASE ALm, "Ad-bLi S bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd FjWj XhF MhHhS ghbhBLpW Wh, ShBW Ghdi ALd ZmgmîE ghbhBLpW, MhSm Abchc WhMhSc dhHi Aèhc LhbWm EGW AMic EBSh XhpcWz" Ac 10 cjFj 19 ADASE ALm, "DcdhHiC E ahB Efd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dCc MciAD, Abch Zmgmî GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWic fhEf XhBLiz"

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) WZi Ac Yicih EFd ThFi BLh Ad-bLi bghW 1-2 cjFj

(G) Ad-bLic MciADC Aèhc UmEA Achb 3:1-4:12 ADAS

(H) gFd FjcZhWi ThFi Ad-bLic FjcZhWi bghW 4:13-7:28

(I) Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA Ac KicFhdiW CLièh 8-10 cjFj

(K) BbhWi ZjMjcHhW Ac Ad-bLic ZhD KhBA Lhb-WmUi UCehB 11-13 cjFj

WZi Ac Yicih EFd
ThFi BLh Ad-bLi
bghW

(1:1-2:18)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Fdibh-Sjèh

¹ Aèh XhFm AHc MbhWhS WhWhW WbjWhD WZi EFdc bhMUiA Abchc bD-bjçai EFdc HmLm OjFch OjFch Fci Egi ZmMiLpW, ² EBdm EGW AGmci MbhWhS ABA ShBW Egicm bhWjf LjcSm fchfci ZmMiLpWz EC bhWjf EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDAc XjSc dhGhW, DW WhbC Fdibh-Sjèh, bhWi Aèhc Egiz EC bhDAc XjS FdibhSjèhc ASEC ShBW gÀdshc bhdiFhWh Uid-hBLpW, DW CLièhD ALbhW-MbiW Ac gÀdsh XDUh EBLmz ³ DBWC EBdh Aèhc fhW-SMèic Wjc, ShW bhMUiAC Aèh XhFm WiMcm MhBc FcLpWz EC bhDAc XjS Fdibh-Sjèhc gjFjbc Zdm, Shbhb MHSc gÀdsh Kdmz ShBW UlWiAc bhWfc HjWhcm VBA LhY FciA, Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE SfcîY chGLpWz

*Yiciîh EFd ThFi gMcS BLh
bghW*

⁴ BSh UmGiA Abch ZjMi,
AèhD ShWcm Yiciîh EFd ThFi
AcE Zmfi bcSjZh Adh Whb
UiLpW, Ac Mmdh Whb ECdh
BÏSE UhW FcLpWz ⁵ AèhD
FjWjUiW FjWj Yiciîhcm BdH
FTh FBLpW Wh,

Sjbi S Abhc XjS,
ABM AbiC Sjbhc ZhYc
dhGhW EBdHbz

Zh,
AbiC Shc ZhYc dhGhW EBbj
Ac gm EBZ Abhc XjSz

⁶ ShBW MmZdh ShW GhL
XcVhW XjScm UIWiAS Zm-
Midh, EC fbD Yiciîh EFdcm
gjFjb Uidh,

E Yiciîh EFd, Sjbhc DWcm LB-
MUh FcEz

⁷ AèhD Yiciîh EFdc ZmXhcm
FBch,

Yiciîh EFdcm ShBW ghEAc
WbjWhD XDUh
FcLpW,
WiMc GhUib EFdcm
AHjWic YkdFic
dhGhW ZhWhBLpWz

⁸ EBdm EC XjSc ZmXhcm
ShBW FBch,

BA-Ddhgi, Sjbhc SÇ gc-
ghbmfh ZEABd cBZ,
Sjbhc BWLhYC EBd gF
BWLhY,

⁹ Sjbi WhYcbhWicm IiÛhe Ac
UiWUhcicm ahdh XhE,
DcdhHi AèhDE, Sjbhc
AèhD Sjbhcm GmdhYSi
UiLpW,

Sjbhcm BÏsi HUi UhW FcLpW,
Sjbhc ahB-ZichUc ThFiE
Sjbhcm ZCS Zmfi Gjfi
UiLpWz

¹⁰ AèhD AcE FBch,

E bhdiF, SjbiC XDdh UIWiAc
BAW GjOi HheiL,
ALbhW EFde Sjbhc ASm
XDUh FcLmz

¹¹ BSh gÀdsh ZiWhf EBMiZ,
EBdm Sjbi S ghbmfh ZE-
ABd cBZhDz
BSh FhXec dhGhW XjchW
EBMiZ,

¹² Sjbi BShcm KhÐcc
dhGhW ahBÕ FciA
TBZhD,
YiÛizhc FhXec dhGhW
BSh gÀdsh ZUdhBZhDz
EBdm Sjbi Mmdh AL, ECdhC
cBZhD,
Sjbhc ghDASi FjWjUiWC
YkchBS WhDz

¹³ Ac AèhD FjWjUiW FjWj Yi-
ciîhcm BdH FTh FBLpW Wh,

Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm MSUiW
Sjbhc XhEc Sdhs Wh
YhdhB,
ESUiW Sjbi Abhc WiMc
SÇc QhBW Hhdhs ZEz

¹⁴ Yiciîh EFd S Ghdi GmMbS
Fcch cjj WhD Wi? Mmch
WhMhS ghLid FcZh, Shcch
CXFhc Fchc dhHiC Dchcm
ZmMh EBLmz

2

GiAdi EAc dhHi gjfiAci

¹ Sm EC XjSc ZmXhcm Abch
MSSh gjWLi, BSh GjZ GiAd
FciA fbMh Ucfhc, AcWhD
Aîm Aîm Abch B Shdib ThFi
Zm-XTm MhBSHbHi Xhciz

2 Yiciihc bhcYSm ZhShBd
 Fhdhb MmZdh FhBb cBLm,
 Ac Mmch B Fhdhbc CdOh
 KdLid, DchE Shchc XhEWh
 fhMh XhBLm, ³ ShBdm
 AèhD ShW GhL bmgmcZh-
 WiD Abchc dhHi EGW Mm
 WhMhSc XT SiAc FcLpW, B
 XTc CdOh Kddm Abch FjWj
 ZhKbj Wi? EC WhMhSc
 FTh S gÀd XDdh bhdiF BLh
 WiMmC FBLpW, Ac Mmch
 BSh gjWLid ShchE XjchXjc
 LhY FciA Abchcm FBLpW,
 BSh DÀmZhcm ghLhz ⁴ Dchc
 dHm AèhD WiMmE WhWhW
 FiLibc FjUcSi Adhbs, Fmchb-
 Sic Zd-ShÀsui EC WhMhSc
 XÀm fhÀi UiLpWz Ac WiMc
 bcMiD XhF cjgjc UmEA
 WhWhW WiAbs ZidhB UiAE
 fhÀi UiLpWz

*ULG-Fìc bhMUì gMcS BLh
 WhMhSc Fh×hci*

⁵ Sm Abch Mm ZhSjWi
 ZhUfhBc FTh FBac, B ZhUfhB
 S AèhD FjWj Yiciihc MiçhD
 chGLpW Whz ⁶ ZcJ Aèhc
 Fhdhbc bhMm DFMWm
 ZhShBLpW,

bhWjf AcFSh FiSh MmW Sjbi
 Shchcm BAU FcE?
 bhWfc AEdhUC Zh FiSh
 MmW Sjbi Shchcm
 UmGh-gjWh FcE?

⁷ Sjbi S bhWfcm Yiciih ThFi
 Ghdi Tjeh dhhbS dhh-
 hBL,

HCCZ Ac BÌsc bhdh S Sjbi
 bhWfcmC UhW FcLz
 Sjbhc XDUh gÀdShc CXcm
 Dchcm BÌS UiL,

⁸ gÀdShc Dchc XhEc SdhS,
 Dchc AEShD chGLz

Sm AèhD gÀdShcm Dchc
 AEShD AWhD, Dchc GmbShc
 Zhcm Ac FjØhc cBLm Whz
 EBdm EGWE S gÀdShcm
 Abchc WiMc AEShD UmGchb
 Whz ⁹ Ghdi gC BLhcm
 UmGchb, ShWcm Yiciih
 EFd ThFi Tjeh dhhbS dhh-
 hBd EBLid, MhSm Aèhc
 cgbSm UlWiAc Shhbh bhWfc
 MhW ZhKhWic dhHi, ShW
 WiMc MhW ZidhB UmBWz
 ghLhC ShBW GjZ Fi XhBA
 WiMc MhW ZidhB UiA bhch
 HmLpW, DcdhHiC UmGchb,
 AèhD ShWcm EC BÌs Ac HCcZ
 bhdh YiÜhBLpWz

¹⁰ ALdm gÀdShc S Aèhc
 dhHi, ShBWC gÀdSh XDUh
 FcLpW, Ac ShW GiAd EBd
 ShW ZCS AEdhUE ShW fhW-
 bgibhc ahHi EBWz DcdhHiC
 Shchc WhMhSc Fh×hci EC
 BLhcm ULG-Fì UiA Fhbid
 ZhWhBLpW, MhSm DW dH
 VciA Dch ShW HmLm ABWz
¹¹ Sm Mm BLhD bhWfcm
 XhF-LhY FcpW Ac Mmch
 XhF-LhY ZWpW, Dch gÀdc
 S DF Aèhc XciZhccz ESchc
 UhD BLhD Dchcm ahB FBA
 QhFSm FjWj fcb XhBW Whz
¹² ShBW FBLpW,

Abi Abhc ahBAPØc HmLm
 Sjbhc Whb SZdiH Fcbj,
 fbhMc bhMm Sjbhc
 ShciY-HMd HhBbjz

¹³ ShBW gicZhc FBLpW, Abi
 Aèhc CXcm acfh Fcbjz

Ac AcFZhc FBLpW,

UmGCÀh, AbiE ALi Ac gC
 AEdhU EFdE EWE
 ALpW,

Mmchcm AèhD Abhc ASE
fXiA UiLpWz

¹⁴ ABÈh, Sm B AEdhU Efd
S cÃ-bhjfc bhWjf, HSiFm
BLh WiMmE ECdh cÃ-bhjfc
FhDAD MWb dBdhz Ghdi
EC FhDac bCSc CLièhD, bCSc
GmbShc bhdiF gC BZdiLcm
IhDDd FcSh XhcpW, ¹⁵ Ac
bcWc Qcm Mmch ghch
MiÛnHi bCSc Hjdhc dhGhW
FhOhBch, ShchcmE AMhU
FcSh XhcpWz ¹⁶ ShBW S
Yicih EFdcm fhBÌ FcpW
Wh, Ghdi BZthgibc AEdhU
EFdcmC fhBÌ Fcchz ¹⁷ B gÀdsh
XjchXjc AUhD Fchc dhHi
BLhcE Mcjc ALid, ShBW
WiMmE EC ahBapØc dHm
gFd ZmXhcm gbhWi EAZ
gbhWi EBA Aèhc UcZhcE
Wicac Fchc MjFh, Uid-UcUi
XcVhW Bbhb EBSH XhcpWz
Bbhb ZWiA bhWfc HjWhc
FYchc dhHi WiMc MhW
FjcZhWi UmBWz ¹⁸ ShBW
WiMm XciÀhs XeiA UlG-Fi
fBÌ FcLpW, DcdhHiC Mmch
XciÀhs XepW ShchcmE ShBW
fhBÌ FcSh XhcpWz

Ad-bLic MciADC Aèhc UmEA Achb

3

(3:1-4:12)

*bjLh WZi ThFi gMcS BLh
BÌSi*

¹ DcdhHi E Abhc XhF-
XcmMHhc ahB Efd, Sjbch
Mmch Zmgmîi UHese fciF
EBL, Sjbch XcSmFmC BLhc
ZhD KCG chGEz Aèh XhFm
ShW B GhL GdiYhcm Zm-
MiLpW, ShBWC S gC XcVhW
Bbhb, BGhW Abch bhWLiz

² gMcS bjLh Mmdh Aèhc
Ic-fjfhcE Wicac Fchc MjFh
ALdh, EC dhGhW BLhcmE
MmBW ZmMiLpW, EC Aèhc
UcZhcE ShBW ALdh Wicac
Fchc MjFhz ³ Sm Ic ZhWhEch
bhdiFm Mmdh Ic ThFiE Zmfi
BÌs XhBW, EC dhGhW Aèhc
Ic-fjfhcE gMcS BLhDE bjLh
WZi ThFi Zmfi BÌs ghLid
FcLpWz ⁴ gÀd IchBWC S FjWj
Wh FjWj bhWfm ZhWh-
BLpW, EBdm MmBW gÀdsh
ZhWhBLpW ShBWC Aèhz
⁵ ALdm LhbWc MbhWhc
dhHi MmSh ZhShBd EBZ,
ESh ZmXhc MhWhWic dhHi,
bjLh ALdh Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc
Fhb-FhME Wicac Fchc MjFh
Fhbdc dhGhWz ⁶ EBdm Ad-
bLi S Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc MiçUhc
gifhZm Wicac Fchc MjFh XjSc
dhGhW ALdhz EGW AbchE
MjUi MhcMic Uidc Afh Ac
giçs chGiA bCS XcMØ FhBb
cB, Sm UmGh MhBZ MmW,
AbchE Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc ahHi
EBLiz

ZmBbhWic dhHi giftAci

⁷ DcdhHiC Aèhc XhF cjgm
ZhShBLpW,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM
gjWE,

⁸ Sm Sjbchc bD-bjcäic
dhGhW,

Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm
XhfhW ZhWhBE Whz

AèhD FBch, Shch Mmdh bcja-
jbic bhMm,

Abhc ZicjDm HiA Abhcm
XciÀh FcLdh,

Sjbch Bdh FciE Whz

⁹ Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm Khèif
ZLc Vci

Abhc FjUcSi Fhb UmGhc
 ZhUmE,
 gWE Abhcm XciÀh
 FcLpWz
 10 DcdhHi Abi Shhc CXcm
 GjZ ZmMhc EBA FB-
 ddb,
 Dhc Uid S ghbmfh Zm-
 XTm KÀc Umc,
 Shch S Abhc XT KiWd
 Whz
 11 SmC Abi HjLh FciA FLb
 GhBA FBLdhb,
 Abhc UmEA gC Achbc
 MhHhS,
 Dch ghbhBS XhcS WhDz

12 ahBApW Efd, gjfiAc EE!
 Sjbhc Uidc bhMm MhWj
 WhYcbhWi Ac ZmBbhWi Wh
 ghbhD, BSh ghbhB Hmdm
 MiÛh Aèhc HmL ThFi WiMcm
 UlcB gchBdhDz ¹³ BShc ZUdh
 MS UiWcm ABM FBA QhFh
 ED, ES UiW Sjbch DFm-
 EBÛcm fhEf UmE, MhSm
 FmC HjWhc YhÛE XeiA WiMc
 Uidcm XhfhW Wh ZhWhDz
¹⁴ FhcW Abch MjUi XDdhFjc
 dhGhW gmf XcMØ BbhWm
 bMZjS cBA Kdi, Sm ZjMh
 MhBZ Abch Ad-bLic dHm fciF
 EBLiz ¹⁵ Tjeh AHm ZhShBd
 EBLm,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM
 gjWE,
 Sm Sjbhc bD-bjcäic
 dhGhW,
 Sjbhc WiMc Uidcm
 XhfhW ZhWhBE Whz

¹⁶ ABËh FE KhBW, Aèhc WiMc
 MZhWc Zjdi gjWhc ZhUmE
 FmHiD ShW ZicjViSh FcLid?
 Dhc WhD Wi, Mmchem
 bjLh WZiD bific ThFi Zhc

Fci AWLidh? ¹⁷ FE KhBW,
 AèhD Khèif ZLc Vci Fhc CXcm
 ZmMhc ALdh? Dhc CX-
 cmC WhD Wi, Mmch HjWh
 FcLdh Ac bcjajbic bhMm
 dhf EBA XeLdh? ¹⁸ AèhD
 Fhc CXcm ZmMhc EBA FLb
 GhBA FBLdh, 'Abhc UmEA gC
 Achbc MhHhS Dch ghbhBS
 XhcS WhD'? EC Dhc CXcmC
 WhD Wi, Mmch ShW MZhWc
 Zjdi gjWiAE WhYcbhWi
 FcLid? ¹⁹ ESh ThFiC S Abch
 ZjMchb, BbhW Wh AWhD
 Shch Aèhc UmEA gC Achbc
 MhHhS ghbhBS XhcLm Whz

4

Aèhc ZÛh EFdc dhHi Achb
¹ Aèhc UmEA Achbc MhHhS
 ghbhWic EAUh EGWE Abhc
 dhHi Khdj ALmz DcdhHi AE,
 Abch AcE gjfiAc EBA Kdi,
 WhBdm UmGh MhBZ gmfm
 Sjbch FmC Achbc MhHh
 ThFi ZhU XeiHmLz ² Abhc
 HmLm Mmdh GjF-GZci SZdiH
 Fch EBLm, ZWi BLchBdc
 HmLmE ECdh SZdiH Fch
 EBLid, B GjF-GZci gjWiA
 Shhc FjWj YhDUh EBLm
 Wh, FhcW Shch BSh gjWdmE
 BbhW AWLm Whz ³ EBdm
 Abch S BbhW AWLi Ac Aèhc
 EAUh Fch gC Achbc MhHhS
 ghbhBSbh XhciAcz EC Achbc
 ZmXhcm AèhD FBLpW,

SmC Abi HjLh FciA FLb GhBA
 FBLdhb,
 Abhc UmEA gC Achbc
 MhHhS,
 Dch ghbhBS XhcS WhDz

MjUiE UIWiA XDUh Fchc
 ZhU ThFiC, Aèhc B Achb SiAc
 Fch EBLm, Sh-E ShBW Edh
 FBLpWz ⁴ EC Achbc ZmXhcm

AcF ADASE dmGh ALm,
 “AèhD B gFd Fhb fmf FciA fhS
 Wæc UiW Achb Fcdh, ShBW
 BUiW Ac FjØh XDUh Fcdh
 Whz”⁵ EBdm ShBWC gicZhc
 FBLpW,

Abhc UmEA gC Achbc Mh-
 HhS,
 Dch ghbhBS XhcS WhDz

⁶ DcdhHi EC FThC YDLhdh
 EBd MmW, FiLj bhWjf Aèhc
 gi Achbc bhMm ghbhBSH
 XhcZh, EBdm XDDh Mmchc
 HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch
 EBLid, Shchc WhYcbhWic
 FhcWmC Shch Aèhc gi Achbc
 bhMm ghbhBS XhcLm Whz
⁷ AèhD ZCS UiW AHm BSH
 BLi BLchBdc HmLm ZhSh-
 BLDh, ZhUm ShW Achbc
 bhMm ghbhWic dhHi gicZhc
 WDA UiW PiF FciA EC UiWc
 Whb Uidh, ABMz gicZhc ZCS
 UiW ZhUm ShBW UhCU WZic
 HmLm FBLpW, Mmdh CXcm
 dmGh ALm,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM
 gjWE,
 Sm Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm
 XhfhW ZhWhBE Whz

⁸ EGhW FEAc bhWi EBd,
 gMcS bjLhc bCSc ZhUm BCLh
 WZid MjUi Shchem gi AchbE
 ghchBdiSh XhcSh, Sm AèhD
 ZhUm AcF UiWc FTh FBdh
 Wh EWmz⁹ Sm ZjMh MhD,
 AchbE ghbhWic XT Aèhc ZÙh
 EFdc dhHi EGWE GjdH ALmz
¹⁰ bjd FTh EBd, AèhD Mmdh
 ShW gÀd Fhb fmf FciA ZhUm
 Achb FcLdh, EC dhGhW FjWj
 ZÙhE ShW Achbc bhMm
 ghbhBA ghcdm, gm-E Shc
 Fhb ThFi Achb XhDz¹¹ Sm

AE, AbchE gi Achbc bhMm
 ghbhWic dhHi GhL Uidm
 AHjAB, MhSm gC WhYcbhW
 ZWi BLchBdc dhGhW Aèhc
 gjFjbc ZicjØm HiA, B Achb
 ThFi ZhU Wh Xeiz

¹² Aèhc Fhdhb S MiÙh Ac
 ZdAdh Fhbdh, UIBE Hhdh
 VhchBd SdjAcc KhBSmE
 Zmfi VhcAdhz B Fhdhbm
 Yke FciA bhWfc aiScm ghb-
 hBA Uid-cjg, AQQi-Hjìcm
 AdHhD, Ac Uidc aiSec WiES-
 KiØh gÀdShcm XciÀh FciA
 UmGmz¹³ Aèhc XDUh Fch
 FjWj bGdjFhSC ShW HmLm
 djFhBd WhDz ShW KCGc
 LhbWm gÀdShc GjdH-bmdh
 MhBc ALm, ShW HmLmC
 Abchc gifhZ UiSm EBZz

gFd FjcZhWi ThFi Ad-bLic FjcZhWi bghW

(4:13-7:28)

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XcVhW
 Bbhb*

¹⁴ Abch S Edh DF XcVhW
 Bbhb XhBLi, MmBW Shbhb
 ALbhW XhcEBA ghci Aèhc
 AcfE SfcY WiLpW, ShBWC
 Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW, BLh
 BZWjèhz Sm ACÀh, Abch ShW
 Fdibhcm bMZjS Fci bhWiz
¹⁵ FhcW Abchc XcVhW Bbhb
 B dhGhW WhD MmW, Abchc
 FjWj FbMjcic ULGm ShBW
 ULGi EBSh WhD, ShBWE
 Abchc dhGhW gÀd MhSc
 HjWhc XciÀhs XeLpW, EBdm
 FjWjMhS HjWh FcLpW Whz
¹⁶ DcdhHi ACÀh, Abch giçS
 FciA Aèhc cgbSc SÇc FiWhcE
 MhB, MhSm bmgmcZhWi

ghLid FcShb Xhci, Ac Mmd-
hGhW cgbSc HcM ALm, EC
dhGhW cgbSE XhBz

5

¹ bhWfc XAm cBA Aèhc
DZhUSic dhHi bhWfc bhM
TWmC XcSmF XcVhW Bb-
hbcm XLÙ Fci WmEA EDz
ShW Fhb Ebd bhWfc HjWh
bhYic dhHi Xfj FjcZhWi
UmEA Ac gFd MhSc dièh-
LUHh ZGfiA UmEAz ² Mmch
Wh ZjMiA HjWh Fcm Ac Zm-
XTi ED Dchc dHm ShBW
Wcb ZmZghc FcSh XhcpW,
FhcW ShW bhMmE FbMjci
ALmz ³ ShBW Mmdh EBÛ bh-
Wfc HjWhc dhHiA FjcZhWi
UmBW, ECdh ShW WiMc
FbMjci Ac HjWhc dhHiE
FjcZhWi Fch YcMz

⁴ XcVhW Bbhb EAc BÌs FmC
WiMm WiMm FhbhBS Xhcm
Wh, Ghdi AèhD MmWcm XLÙ
FcpW ShBWC B BÌs ghLid
FcpW, Mmdh AèhD ghcjW
WZicm B BÌs UiLdhz ⁵ BLhDE
ECdh XcVhW Bbhb EAc dhHi
WiMm WiMcm Ze ZhWhBdh
Wh, ZcJ AèhDC ShWcm EC
HCcZ UhW FcLpW, AèhD
ZhShBLpW,

Sjbi S Abhc XjS,
ABM AbiC Sjbhc ZhYc
dhGhW EBdzbz

⁶ ShBW ECdh AcF ADASE
FBLpW,

ZhUfh bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD
SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bb-
hbz

⁷ AèhD S BLhcm bCSc AS
ThFi ZhKhBSH Xhcdh EWm,
BLh UIWiAS ThFhc fbD ShW
HmLm AghMhci Fci FhÜia

UIA-biWSi Fci aiF bhHiLpW,
ShW bhMm Aèhc Qc-GY Ac
ZhBÐsh ThFhD BShc MjAXE
XhBLpWz ⁸ ShBW XjS EBdmE
Fi fBÌ FciA, Aèhc ZhBÐ EBA
cEA giFiLpW, ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ac EC
dhGhW cBA ShBW MmZdh
XjchXjc Fhbid ZWiHmdh,
AèhD ShWcm bhdFi-LiDiFc
WbjWhD XcVhW Bbhb
GmShZ Uidh, EC WbjWhD
ShW ZhBÐ CçS EFdc dhHi
AèhB WhMhSc XT GjdiA
UiLpWz

*BbhW ThFi Wh ghc dhHi
gjfiAci*

¹¹ bhdFi-LiDiFc ZmXhcm
Abhc AcE ZCS ZDAW ALm,
EBdm Sjbhc FhWE Shdh
dhHhB UiL Fci Sjbchcm BSH
ZjMhWi GjZ Fìz ¹² ESUiWc
bhMm SjbchE CìhU EBMiShD
ALid, EBdm EGWE UmGh
Mhc Sjbchcm Aèhc Fhdhbc
XDdh LZF giFhWi dhHZz
Sjbchcm EGWE gjcjlhc
dhGhW UIV GhEAWi dhHmc,
fÃ GhWh gMb FcShD XhcchD
Whz ¹³ Ac Mmch UIV GhD
Shch S HmUh gjcjlh, fciESc
gjFjb-AgFhbc ZmXhcm Shch
FjØhc ZjMm Whz ¹⁴ fÃ GhWh
Shchc dhHiC Mmchc ZDEf
EBLm, Shch ahdh-Zjchc SYhS
ZjMiA AGd GhOhBA Kdmz

6

¹ BLhc ZmXhcm Abch
XDdh MmSh Shdib XhBLi,
ACAh BShcm XhcEBA Abch
AcE AHmUi AHjABA Fhbid
EBz gC XDdhFjc Shdib gicZhc
giFhc Ac HcM WhB, MmbW
WhYcbhWi Fhb ThFi Uidcm
ZUdhWi, Aèhc CXcm BbhW
AWH, ² WhWhW WbjWhc

HjLd, ULA WiZhc fbD ASHb
UmEA, bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBA
CPh, Ac AGmchSc ZiKhcz
3 BWfhèh, Abch EdhC Fcbjz

4 EBdm Mmch DFZhc Aèhc
XT UmGidhBLm, Zmgmî
UhWc bMh XhBLm, XhF
cjgm fciF EBLm, 5 Aèhc cgbSc
Fhdhbc bMh ZjMLm, Ac
LhbWc MbhWhc WhWhW
FjUcSi Fhb UmGLm, 6 UmGhc
ZhUmE FhYici Fhb FcLm,
Dhc Uidcm Ac ZUDhBd
MhBS WhD, FhcW Shch
WiMm Aèhc GhL bhDAC
MW BZWjèhcm gicZhc UIG-
Fic LdiZE FhSd Fcmc, Ac
gFdc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh
ShW HiZS Hhcz 7 Mm bhOiD
ZhcM ZhcM bmIc XhWi Emb
FciA Hici EFdcM ghH-ScFhci
MjHhBA UmD, B bhOiS Aèhc
cgbS WhMid EDz 8 EBdm
Mm bhOiS Ghdi ZW-MJHd Ac
FhOh-HLh Ydm, BSh ZmFhbh
bhOi, B bhOiS dhÛs Xeoz
bhWfm BShcm AHjBWUi
MhdhBWz

9 E bhDAC Ulî Efd, MjUiE
Abch BdhGhW FBchb, EBdm
ALdm Abch GhL Uidm bWE
Fci, Sjbchc ghds D ThFi
ZCS ahdh ALm, Ac Sjbchc
MiÛnHis WhMhSc YdE UmGh
Mhcz 10 Aèh S gF-BWLhYFhci,
Sjbch ShW dhHi Mm bgäs
UmGhBchD, ShW dhHi
MmSh Fhb-FhM FchD, ShW
XhF ZÛh EFdc GmMbS FciA
ABchD, BSh S ShBW YhCciSh
WhDz 11 Abchc GjZ BÈh Ebd,
Sjbch XcSmF MWmC gmmf
XcMØ DFB dhGhW Fhb FchS
AHjAB ABZhD, MhSm Sjbchc
Afh Xjch EDz 12 EC dhGhW
FhbE AHjABSm Sjbchc Adfi
Wh AD; ZcJ BbhWm Ac LZcm
Mmch Aèhc EAUh Fch ZcFS

ghLid FcLpW, SjbchE Shchc
dhGhW EBMhEz

Aèhc EAUhc WióDESh

13 gMcS BZthgibc dHm
AèhD MmZdh EAUh FcLdh,
B fbD ULLch FjØhc Whbm
ShBW FLb GhBLpW Wh,
FhcW ShW ThFi Ze ULLch
FjØhc WhB, DcdhHi ShBW
WiMc Whbm FLb FciA
FBLdh,

14 Abi WiKD Sjbhcm ZcFS
WhMid Fcbj
Sjbhc AEdhU ZCS Xcib-
hWm ZhehB Uibjz

15 BZthgibm ECdh ZCS dhæh
fbD LZc FciA Aèhc EAUhc Yd
XhBdhz 16 bhWfm MmZdh
FjWj FLb GhD, gm Shc
KhBSm Uhbi FmCcc Whbm
FLb GhD, SmC ZjMh MhD Shc
FLb ghLh, Ac EC FLbc dhHi
gFdSh biO-bhO EBMhDz
17 ECdh AèhDE Mmchc dHm
EAUh FcLpW, ShW EAUhc
WióDEShc dhHiA ShBWE
FLb GhBLpW, MhSm ShW
EAUh cU-Zud EAc fÛD Wh
ThFmz 18 Ac AèhD FjWj biLh
bhSh S ZCS Ulcc FThz Sm
ShBW MmZdh EAUhc dHm
FLbE FcLpW, EGW Abch AcE
FS Zmfi acfh chGShb Xhciz
DcdhHi AE, Abch Mmch ShW
UcZhcE HiA AfcD XhBLi,
XhBA Mm Afh XDUh ALm,
Abchc LhbWc gC Afhcm
bMZjS Fci VciA cBz 19 EC Afh
Abchc MhWc dJHcc dhGhW,
FhBb Ac bMZjSz BOhD Aèhc
Zmgmî DZhuS-GhWhc XcUh
XhcEBA GhL XhF MhHhc
aiScm Abchcm WiA XCLhDz
20 Ac Abchc XA EBA BLh HiA
Abchc AHm gi MhHhS XCLI

HmLpWz ShBW S bhdFi-
LiDiFc LidLidhc cmEAM
bhYiF gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi
XcVhW Bbhb EBLpW, Sm EC
ZmXhcm EGW FBchbz

7

*AèhB Bbhb bhdFi-LiDiFc
XciKD*

¹ B bhdFi-LiDiF EBdh
AèhShdhc Bbhb, fhdmbc
ZhUfhz BZthgibm ZhUfh
EFdcm MjDs AchBA ghci
YiciA AEAc Zhdh EC bhdFi-
LiDiFc dHm ShW bjd-
hFhS EBdm, bhdFi-LiDiFm
BZthgibcm ULA FcLdhz

² BZthgibm ShW gAdshc Uf
ZhOc DF ZhO DWcm UidhB-
dhz bhdFi-LiDiF Whbc bhWi
EBd, XcmMHhec ZhUfhz
ShBW fhdmb OhCWcE
ZhUfh, bhWi fhØic ZhUfhz

³ bhdFi-LiDiFc bh WhB, ZhYE
WhB, ShW FjWj GhÙhw-
whbhE WhB, ShW ghDASic
fjcj Zh fmf WhBz Sm ZjMh
MhD, ShBW Aèhc GhL bhDac
XjSc dhGhW, gc-ghbmfhFjc
Bbhbz

⁴ Sm KiØh Fci UmGCÀh,
DBW FS bghW, MmWcm
Abchc GhÙhwC bjd ZhZh
BZthgibmE ShW HWibSc
bhdc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO UhW
Fci UiLpWz ⁵ Ac dmZi Hjìic
bhMm Mmch BbhbSi Fhb
FcpW, Shch fciESc gjFjb
bhYiF Shchc ahBapW, bhWi
ZWì BLchBdc HmL ThFi
Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD
Fchc DGSiAc XhBLpWz EC
ZWì BLchBdE S BZthgibe
GhÙhwC bhMm MWbiLpWz

⁶ EBdm gC Mm bhdFi-
LiDiF BZthgibe GhÙhwC Wh
EBdmE, BZthgibe HmL ThFi
Uf ZhOc DF ZhO WiLdh,

Ac BZthgibcm UIAE UiLdh,
MmW dHm AèhD WiMm
EAUh FcLpWz ⁷ gjcj EFdm
Ze EFdc HmL ThFi ULA
XhBA ThFpW, Dc bhMm S
fÙD WhBz ⁸ DFZhDUi Mm
Bbhc bCS ED, EC dmZi
Hjìic Bbhb EFdm Uf ZhOc
DF ZhO AUhD FcpW, Ac
AcFZhD bhdFi-LiDiF, FiShZm
FD ShBW gc-ghbmfh MiÙh
ALpW, ShBWE Uf ZhOc DF
ZhO AUhD FcLpWz ⁹ gicZhc
BGhWE FEA MhD, dmZi Hjìic
Mm Bbhm Uf ZhOc DF
ZhO AUhD FcLpW, ShBWE
BZthgibe bhMUi bhdFi-
LiDiFcm Uf ZhOc DF ZhO
UiLpW, ¹⁰ FhcW bhdFi-
LiDiFm MmZdh BZthgibe
dHm bjdHfhs Fcdh, dmZi S
EC fbD BZthgibe Whc aiScm
ALdhz

*gMcS BLh bhdFi-LiDiFc
LidLidhc Bbhb*

¹¹ dmZi Hjìic Bbhb LhZ
EFdc Fhb-FhMc CXcm Wicac
FciA AèhD ZWi BLchBdcm
fciES UiLdh, B Bbhc bh-
MUi MjUi Fhbid EA MhBS,
Sm dmZi Hjìic XDdh Bbhb
ghcjWc ZUdh bhdFi-LiDiFc
WbjWhc AcF Bbhb AEAc
FjWj HcM ALid Wi? ¹² Bbhc
LidLidh ZUdhBd EBdm S
fciEScmE ZUdhWi dhHmz
¹³ B gFd ZDAW MhW WiESm
Fcchb, DBW S dmZi Hjìic
WhD, AcF Hjìic, gi Hjìic FmC
FjcZhWi GhWhc GhUib ALdh
Whz ¹⁴ Abchc bjWiZ S DgjUh
Hjìic bhMm XDUh EBLpW, B
Hjìic FmC Bbhb EBZh FciA
bjLhD FjØh FBLpW Whz
¹⁵ bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD
MmZdh AcF MW Bbhm
SfciY AWpW, B fbD S Abchc

ZDAW AcE LhY EBHmLmz
 16 BLh S cĀ-bhJfc FjWj WiEbM
 Bbhb EBLpW Wh, Ghdi ShW
 gc-ghbmFhFjc FjUcSi MiÛnHic
 ZdmC EBLpWz 17 ShW ZmX-
 hcm XhF Fhdhbm FD,

bhdFi-LiĐiFc WbjWhD
 Sjbic gc-ghbmFhFjc Bb-
 hbz

18 Sm UmGCĀh, DFZhd AHc
 BbhbSic gjFjb-AgFhb EFd Fb-
 Mjc Ac ZmFhbh EBMhEAD
 BShcm gchB UmEA EBLm,
 19 bjLhc fciESm S FjØhcmC
 Fhbid ZhWhBS XhcLm Whz
 Ac AcFZhd ECdh DF bghW
 WDA EAUh Mhci Fch EBLm,
 B EAUhc MciAD Abch Aèhc
 AcE FhLhS ABSbh Xhcbjz

20 Ac AHc Bbhb EFdc ZmX-
 hcm S FjWj FLb Fch EBLm
 Wh, EBdm BLhc BbhbSic
 ZmXhcm AèhD FLb FcLpWz
 21 ShBW FLb FciA DWcm
 ZEABd FcLpW, Ac FBLpW,

bhZjUm FLb GhBA FBch,
 Sjbic gc-ghbmFhFjc
 Bbhb,
 Sjbhc ZmXhcm ShW
 bjWfh ZUdhBSH WhDz

22 Sm Abch ZjMchb MmW,
 BLh Aèhc dHm bhWfc
 bidWc AcE bghW DF CLièhc
 MhbiWUhc EBLpWz 23 Ac
 dmZic Hjii ThFi ZCS bhWfm
 BbhbSi FcLpW, bCS EBMhD
 Fci Dch FjWj MWC ghmFh
 BbhbSi FcSh XhcLpW Whz
 24 EBdm BLh S gc-ghbmFh
 MiÛh ALpW, DcdhHi ShW
 BbhbSi FjWjUiWE YkchBS
 WhDz 25 DcdhHiC Mmch
 ShW CLièhc dBA Aèhc FhLhS

AD, AèhD Shchcm XjchXjc
 WhMhS UhW FcpW, FhcW
 Shchc XĀm fjXhcif Fchc dhHi
 ShBW ghmFh MiÛh ALpWz

26 ALdm Abchc dhHi
 ECdh DFMW XcVhW Bb-
 hbc McjcE ALid, MmBW
 XhF-XcmMHhc, Zm-HjWh,
 HjWhHhc EFd TWm AdH,
 Ac AèhD MmWcm ALbhW
 EFdc CXcm SjdLpWz 27 ZhFi
 gĀd XcVhW BbhbM XDdh
 ShW WiMc dhHi, ZhUm ShW
 FCbc HjWhc dhHi XcSmF
 UiW FjcZhWi AUhD Fch
 dhHSz EBdm EC BbhbC dhHi
 BShc Mcjc ALid Wh, FhcW
 ShBW ShW WiMcm FjcZhWi
 UiA DFB Zhcm B Fhb AUhD
 FcidiLpWz 28 fciESm MS
 XcVhW Bbhb EFdcM ZEABd
 FcLm Dch gFdC FbMjc,
 EBdm fciESc ZhUm Aèhc FLb
 bhYiF MmWcm ZEABd Fch
 EBLm, DBWC GhL bhDAC
 XjS, gc-ghbmFhFjc BbhbSic
 dhHi DWcm Fhbid ZhWhBd
 EBLmz

**Aèhc dHm bidWc
 WDA Ac KicFhdiW
 CLièh**

8

(8:1-10:39)

*Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA
 CLièh*

1 Abchc ZDAWc bjd ZmXhc
 EBd, Abchc ECdh DFMW
 XcVhW Bbhb ALpW, MmBW
 ZmgmîE Acfm-AMibE Aèhc
 QhBWc SÇE SfcY chGLpWz
 2 ShBW gC ALd XhF MhHh,
 bhWi Zmgmîi DZhUS-GhWhS
 DZhUSi Fcch, B DZhUS-GhWh
 S FjWj bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd
 WhD, Ghdi bhZjUm WiMm
 ZhWhBLpWz

3 Xfj FjcZhWi Ac dièh-
 LUHh AUhD Fch EBd Xc-
 SmF XcVhW Bbhbc UhDBÍ,
 DcdhHi EC XcVhW Bbhbc
 HmLmE FjcZhWic MiWif
 ThFSm EBZz 4 ShBW MjUi
 EGW UIWiAS ThFSh Sm
 BbhSi FcSh Xhcdh Wh
 EWm, FhcW fciESc gjFjb
 bhYiF FjcZhWi UiZhc Bbh
 S ALpWCz 5 gi Bbh EFdc Fhb
 EBd Zmgmíi Fhbc WbjWh
 Zh LhDA, Mmdh bjLhD gi
 DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhWic
 fbD AèhD bjLhcm gjfiAc Fci
 FBdh, “UmGiE, EC Xhec
 CXcm Sjbhcm Mmdh Wffh
 UmGhBdhh, DÀmcm EC
 dhGhW Fci gFdSh ZhWhBEz”
 6 EBdm EGW Abch UmGchb,
 BLhD BbhSiC Mm UhDBÍ
 XhBLpW, BSh gi Bbh EFd
 ThFi ZCS ahdh, Mmdh Aèhc
 dHm bhWfc bidWc AcE
 ahdh DF CLìèhc dhHi ShBW
 MiçUhc EBLpWz B CLìèh
 AHc CLìèh ThFi ZCS ahdh;
 B CLìèh S ZCS ahdh ahdh
 EAUhc CXcm FhBb EBLmz
 7 Aèhc dHm Abchc bidWc
 XDdh CLìèh MjUi WiGjS
 EBS, Sm UIlch CLìèh FhBbc
 FjWj Mcjc ALid Whz 8 EBdm
 AèhD Shhc Ulf UmGhBLpW,
 Mmdh ALbhWi FiShZm FD,

bhZjUm FBch, gjWE, Edh DF

EÃ ABZ,

MmZdh Abi ZWi BLchBd
 Ac DgjUh Hjiic dhHi,

Abhc dHm bidWc DF
 WDA CLìèh FhBb Fcbjz

9 EC WDA CLìèh AHc gi CLìèhc
 dhGhW WhD,

bifc Umf ThFi Shhc bD-
 bjçai EFdcM,

AMhU Fci AWhc Zhdh Mm
 CLìèh FcLdhhz

FhcW Shch Abhc CLìèhc
 CXcm PiF cBLm Wh,
 DcdhHi AbiE Shhc dH Lhei
 UiLi,

BGhW bhZjUm FBchbz

10 EBdm Abi bhZjUm
 DEGHWE FBchb,

B MbhWhc ZhUm Abi
 ZWi BLchBdc dHm,

Abhc WDA EC CLìèh
 FhBb Fcbj,

Abhc fciES Shhc Uidc bhMm
 Uibj,

Shhc EØcc bhMm Abi
 dmGiA Uibj,

Abi Shhc Aèh EBBj,

Shch EBZh Abhc XtMhz

11 Shch gFdmC Shhc Aci-
 Ycicm,

MhcMic ahB-ZichUccm

Bdh Shdib UmEA dhHS WhD
 Zjdm, Sjbch Aèhcm Ki-
 WEz

Shch gjcj-Ze gÀdm Db-
 WmC S Abhcm KiWZh,

12 FhcW Abi Shhc gÀd WhY-
 cbhWi bhY Fcbj,

Shhc HjWhcm Ac
 FjWjUiWC bWE

chGShb WhDz

13 Sm ZjMh MhD, ‘WDA’ FTh
 FBA ShBW XDdh CLìèhcm
 XjchW ZhWhBLpW, Ac

MmSh EKd-XjchW EBMhD,
 BSh S MdUi Fci AchBMhDz

9

UIB dhGhW DZhUS-GhWh

1 Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc
 XDdh CLìèhc bhMm, Aèhc

DZhUSic dhHi WhWhW
 WbjWhc WiEb-FhWjW ALid,

Ac UIWiAS DZhUS Fchc dhHi
 DGhW DZhUS-GhWhc FThE

dmGh ALidz 2 gC WiEb
 bhYiF DGhW DZhUS-Shæj

ZhWhBd EBLid, gi DZhUS-
 Shæjc XDdh FjPhS ALid

KmchH UhWi, XZiï cjoI
 Ac BSh chGhc OmZjdz B
 FjPhc Whb ALid XhF MhHhz
³ ULLch XcUhc aiScm GhL
 XhF MhHh Whbm AcF FjPh
 ALid, BGhW EBd gmcmb
 fciYz ⁴ B FjPhc bhMm ALid,
 fjWhUi ZhWhBd AHc-GjfZD
 MhdhWi OmZjd, fjWhUi
 dmXh fhghUS fÜf, fÜfC
 aiScm ALid fjWhc ZDAbE
 ach FjUcSi GhWi bhÛh, Bbbb
 ghcjWc dhPi, EC dhPiS FjUcSi
 Ykd YkOiLidz AcE ALid Aèhc
 dHm bidWc CLièh dmGh gC
 ULBE fhghUS XhÍcz ⁵ gi fÜfC
 CXcm ALid Aèhc Mhdhdi
 ULBE FhcjZi, Dchc QhGWhc
 LhDAc Sdc LhWiS HjWhc
 FYch AUhD Fch EBSz BSh
 gÀdshc GjOiWhOi ZDAW Fch
 EGW Mcjc WhDz

⁶ B gÀdsh MjBS Fchc ZhUm
 Bbbb Efdm BbbbSi Fhbc
 dhHi ghbmfh XDdh FjPhc
 aiScm ghbbShz ⁷ EBdm
 ULLch FjPhS, bhWi GhL
 XhF MhHhS Ghdi XcVhW
 Bbbb ZLcE DFZhcC ghbbSh
 XhcSh, ShBWE FjczhWic dC
 ZiWh giWE ghbbSh XhcSh
 Whz ShW WiMc HjWh Ac
 ShW FCbc Wh-MhWh gFd
 HjWhc bhYic dhHi, FjczhWic
 dC dBA gWE ghbbShz ⁸ Sm
 XhF cjgm UmGhBA Uich, B
 UlWiAc XDdh DZhUS-GhWh
 MSUiW FhBb ALm, ESUiW gi
 GhL XhF MhHhS ghbbWic XT
 Gjdh EBS WhDz ⁹ gi DZhUS-
 GhWh EBd B MbhWhc dhHi
 DF WifhWh, B WifhWhD
 Abchcm ZhShB UmD, EC
 dhGhW FjczhWi Ac dièh-
 LUHhD DZhUSFhcic ZiZmFc
 GjSgSi ahZ Ulc FcS Xhcm

Whz ¹⁰ BSh S Ghdi GhEA-
 UheA, EMj-HjLdc ZmXhc,
 gÀdshc Ghdi MhBch fciES,
 Uide FjØh WhDz B fciES FhBb
 ALid, AcE ahdh FjWj CLièh
 ABZhc AH XcMØz

¹¹ EBdm EGW MS ahdh
 ahdh ZmXhc ABLm, Ad-bLi S
 EC WDA SciFhc XcVhW Bbbb
 EBLpWz ShBW AcE BÏsi AcE
 Zmfi Fhbid DZhUS-GhWh
 EBA ABLpWz B DZhUS-
 GhWh FjWj bhWfc ASc
 ZhWhBd WhD, BGhW B
 UlWiAc UlWiAZi FjØh WhDz
¹² FjWj ZiLhd Zh LhHdc
 dC ASE dBA ShBW giWE
 ghbbBLpW Whz Ghdi ShW
 WiMc MhW FjczhWic dC UiA
 DFZhcM C GhL XhF MhHhS
 ghbbBLpW, ghbbBA Abchcm
 gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi GhdhL
 FcLpWz ¹³ AHm Mmch
 WhXhF ZWiMiS, Shchc dhHi
 ZiLhd Zh LhHdc dC Ac QoFi-
 Hcjc MhdhBd Lhdi LiOhBA
 XhF-LhY Fch EBS, EBdm
 BShD S Dchc fcidc ZhBc Hhdh
 Ghdi XhF-LhY EBSz ¹⁴ Sm
 MmBW gc-ghbmfhFjc MiÛh
 cjgic bhMUiA, Zm-HjWh
 FjczhWi EBA ShW WiMcm
 Aèhc Whbm fXiA UidhBLpW,
 gi Ad-bLic dCD Abchc Uidcm
 WhXhFi Fhb-FhM ThFi AcE
 FS Zmfi XcibhWm XhF-LhY
 FcZ, MhSm Abch MiÛh Aèhc
 DZhUS-ZÛnHi FcShb Xhciz

¹⁵ Ac XDdh CLièh Khdj
 ThFSm bhWfm MmSh HjWh
 FcLdh, EC HjWhc AS ThFi
 GhdhL Fchc WiESm, FYch
 gifhZm Ad-bLic bCS EBLmz
 AèhD Mmchcm UhesUi AWiA
 KicFhdiW bCefi fâU UiZhc
 EAUh FcLpW, Ad-bLi S Dchc
 dhHiC WDA CLièhc MiçhUhc

EBLpWz EC bCcfi fâU EGW
bhWfm XhBZhc fJMjH EBLm,
16 FhcW UIWiAZi WiEbM
bCcfi fâUc FjWj ELiES-Whbh
FhbE dhHhBSm EBdm, XDdh
EC ELiES Fcchc bCS EBLm Fci
XcbhW Ucfhc EDz 17 bhWfc
bCSc ZhUm Shc ELiES-Whbh
FhbE dhHm, ELiES Fcch
MiÛh ThFSm BSh FjWj FhbE
dhHm Whz

18 PiF EC dhGhWC, Aèhc
dHm bidWc XDdh CLièhE,
bCSc dC Lheh FhbE dhHhBd
EBLm Whz 19 gMcS bjLhD fci-
ESc Shbhb gjFjb-AgFhb ZWi
BLchBdcm MhWhWic ZhUm,
ShBW ZiLhd Ac LhHdc dCc
dHm XhWi bifhBdh, ZhUm
dhd cJ Fch bmehc cjbh Ac
DLjZ HhLc QmOhUi AèhB
fciES FiShZc CXcm, Ac gÀd
bhWfc HScE LiOhBA Uidhz
20 bjLhD FBdh, “B dC EBD
AèhB bidWc gC CLièhc dC,
Mm CLièh bhYiF Kdhc dhHi
AèhD Sjbchcm gjFjb UiLpWz”
21 EC WbjWhD ShBW DZhUS-
GhWh Ac DZhUSi Fhbc gÀd
bhd-LhbhWhc CXcmE dC
LiOhBA Uidhz 22 ALd FTh
EBd, bjLhc fciES bhYiF Zmfic
ahH MiWifC dC UiA XhF-LhY
EBSm ED, FjcZhWic dC Lheh
FjWjbØmc HjWhc bhYi XhEA
MhD Whz

*gMcS BLhc Shbhb HjWhc
FYch*

23 MmSh MiWif Efd Ghdi
Zmgmîi MiWifc WifhWh, ES-
hcm FjcZhWic Xfjc dCui XhF-
LhY Fch Mcjc ALid, EBdm
MmSh MiWif ALd Zmgmîi,
BShcm XhF-LhY Fchc dhHi
S AcE bghW FjcZhWic Mcjcz
24 Ac Ad-bLi S gC WifhWhc
MiWifc dhGhW, bhWfc ASc
ZhWhBd FjWj XhF MhHhS

ghbhBLpW Wh, ShBW Ghdi
ALd Zmgmîe ghhbBLpW,
MhSm Abchc WhMhSc dhHi
Aèhc LhbWm EGW AMic
EBSH XhchpWz 25 gFd XcVhW
BbhbM FjcZhWic Xfjc dC
dBA Mmdh XcSmF ZLc GhL
XhF MhHhS ghhbWi dhHm,
Ad-bLi S B dhGhW Zhcm
Zhcm FjcZhWi EAc dhHi
Zmgmîe SfcîY WiLpW Whz
26 B dhGhW EBdm S UIWiA
XDUh ThFi EGW XcMØ ShBW
Zhcm Zhcm Fi XhBA FjcZhWi
EBSm EBd EWmz EBdm
ShBW S AGmci MbhWhS ABA
Ghdi DFZhcC MhBc EBLpW,
MhSm WiMcm FjcZhWi UiA
Shbhb HjWhc FYch EBWz
27 AèhD S PiF FciA UidhBLpW,
gÀd bhWfc Ghdi DFZhc bcW
EBZ, Ac bcW ZhUm ZiKhecz
28 PiF EC dhGhW, ZCS bhWfc
HjWhc ZjNh ZBZhc dhHi
Ad-bLicmE Ghdi DFZhcC
FjcZhWi UmEA EBLmz ShBW
UiLchZhc SfcîY AWZh, EBdm
HjWhc FYch ZWhc dhHi
ABSh WhDz Ghdi Mmch ShW
AfîF EBA Zhc Khc, Shchcm
XjchXjc WhMhS Fchc dhHi
UiLchZhc ABZh

10

*gMcS BLhc KicFhdiW
FjcZhWi*

1 fciES EBdHi Ghdi DF
WifhWh, BShD aZifSc
WiAbSc FTh ZhShB UmD,
BSh S ALd FjWj ZmXhc WhDz
DcdhHiC Mmch Aèhc DZhUS
Fchc GiAdi ED, fciESc WiEbM
Shch ZLc ZLc DFB dhGhW
FjcZhWi UiA S FjWjbØmc Fh-
bid EBS Xhcm Whz 2 fciESm
MjUi Shchcm XjchXjc Fhbid
ZhWhBdiS, Sm S Xfj FjcZhWi
UmEA DFZhcmC ZÛ EBHmd

EWmz DZhuS Fcch EFd MjUi
 DFZhcM XhF-LhY ZWimS,
 Sm Dch WiMcm Ac HjWhHhc
 bWE Fcd Wh EWmz ³ EBdm
 EC Xfj FjczhWiD Shchem
 XcSmF ZLc BAU FchBA UmD
 MmW, Shch ALdm HjWhH-
 hcz ⁴ bjdS, LhHd Zh ZiLhdc
 dCD bhWfc HjWhcm FjWj
 dhGhWC LhY FcS Xhcm Whz
⁵ DcdhHiC Ad-bLiD Ul-
 WiAS SfcY AWhc FhdE Aèhc
 UcZhcE FBLpW,

Xfj FjczhWi Zh UhW-LUhh S
 ALdm Sjbi KhE Wh,
 EBdm Abchem DGhW
 FhDA UiL ZidhB UiZhc
 dhHiz

⁶ MhdhBd FjczhWi Zh HjWhc
 FYchc FjczhWiD

Sjbi S Gjfi EBL Whz

⁷ SmC Abi FBdhb, E Aèh,
 UmGCÀh, Abi S EWE
 ABLi;

Sjbhc Fhdhb fciYE Mmdh
 ALm,

Abhc MWb EBZ EC
 MHSE,

Sjbhc bjWfhcm FhBb Fchc
 dhHi,

Ac ghLhC Abi ABLiz

⁸ CXcc ADAS EFdc bhMm
 Ad-bLiD XDdh FBch, “Xfj
 FjczhWi Zh UhW-LUhh S
 ALdm Sjbi KhE Wh, MhdhBd
 FjczhWi Zh HjWhc FYchc
 FjczhWiD Sjbi S Gjfi EBL
 Whz” fciESc gjFjb bhYiF
 EC FjczhWi EFd AUhD Fch
 EBdmE, Ad-bLiD Edh FBdhz

⁹ ZhUc ADASE ShBW gicZhc
 FBdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi S EWE
 ABLi, Sjbhc bjWfhcm FhBb
 Fchc dhHiz” Sm ZjMh Mhd,
 ULlch CLièhcm FhBb Fchc
 WiESm, ShBW XDdh CLièhcm

ZhSid Fcididhz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Aèh
 XhFc gC bjWfh bhYiF BLh Ad-
 bLic FhDAcm Ghdi DFZhcC
 FjczhWi UmEA EBLid, EC
 FjczhWic Zdm Aèhc UcZhcE
 Abchem XhF-LhY Fch EBLmz

¹¹ XcSmF Bbhb LhZm
 XcSiUiW AMic EBA Aèhc
 DZhuSi FcpW Ac Zhcm Zhcm
 FjczhWi AUhD FcpW, Sh-E EC
 dhGhW FjczhWiD FjWjUiWC
 HjWhcm VBA LhY FcS Xhcm
 Whz ¹² EBdm Ad-bLiD S

KicFhdc HjWhc bhYic dhHi
 Ghdi DFZhcC FjczhWi EBA,
 Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWC
 SÇE SfcY chGLpWz ¹³ Ac gC
 fbD ThFi ShBW Zhc KhBch,
 MSUiW XcMØ ShW UlfbW
 EFdcM ShW XhEc SdhS
 YhdhBA Kjcbhc Fch Wh ED,

ESUiW Zhc KhBZhz ¹⁴ FhcW
 ShW EC DFZhcC FjczhWic
 CLièhD Mmchem XhF-LhY
 Fch EBLm, Dchem KicFhdc
 dhHiC ShBW XjchXjc Fhbid
 FcLpWz ¹⁵ EC ZmXhcm Aèhc

XhF cjgmE Abchc HmLm fhÀi
 Uich, ShBW XDdh FBLpW,

¹⁶ Abi bhZjUm FBchb,

B MbhWhc ZhUm Abi
 ZWi BLchBdc dHm,

Abhc WDA EC CLièh
 FhBb Fcbj,

Abhc fciES Shchc Uidc bhMm
 Uibj,

Shchc EØcc bhMm Abi
 dmGiA Uibjz

¹⁷ ZhUm gicZhc FBch,

Abi Shchc WhYcbhWi Ac
 HjWhcm

Ac FjWjUiWC bWE
 chGShb WhDz

¹⁸ Sm ZjMchD Wi, AèhD
 MmZdh HjWh Ac WhY-

cbhWicm bhYi UidhBW,
DcZhUm S HjWhc dhHi
FjWjMhS FjcZhWicC Mcjc
WhBz

BbhWm bMZjS cEAc
Xchbif

¹⁹ DcdhHiC E ahB EFd,
gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dCc
MciAD, Abch Zmgmî GhL
XhF MhHhS ghhWic fhEf
XhBLiz ²⁰ Ad-bLiD Abchc
dhHi WDA Ac MiÛh DF SciFh
GjdLpW, ShW fcid FjcZhWic
CLièD Abch MhWj GhL XhF
MhHhc UIAcc XcUh XhcEBA,
Aèhc LhbWm AMic EBSbh
Xhciz ²¹ Sm Abchc DFMW
XcVhW BbhbE ALpW, Aèhc
XciZhcc Shbhb bhWfc Miçh
S ShW ASE UmEA EBLmz
²² DcdhHi AE, BbhWc bhMUì
Abch XjchXjc Wióis ZWiA
GhOi Uidm Aèhc UcZhcE AMi
EB; FhcW Ulfi ZiZmFc AS
ThFi Abchc Uidcm Ad-bLic
dCD XhF-LhY ZhWhBLm, Ac
Xciéhc XhWi UiA Abchcm
WhEABd EBLmz

²³ bjiW gifhZm Abchc
Uide Mm acfh ALm FBA ðiFhc
Fci, AE, EC acfhD XjchXjc
bMZjS cBA ShW SciFhD Kdi,
FhcW MmBW EAUh FcLpW
DBW S fjèAWh gF-ghdhiz

²⁴ Abch Dfm-EBÛc dhHi
GiAd Fci, bgäs Ac WmF Fhb
Fhc dhHi Dfm-EBÛcm fhEf-
Xchbif UmBz ²⁵ FjWj FjWj
MWc ðahz EBd, Shch MbhSE
ABA fciF ED Wh, EBdm Abch
MhWj EC dhGhW Wh EBz Ad-
bLiD UilchZhc SfciY AWhc
EÅ MS IWhBA ABec, Abch
ES Zmfi Fci Dfm-EBÛcm fhEf-
Xchbif UmEAS cBz

²⁶ Aèh XhFc gF SciFh
MhWhc ZhUmE MjUi Abch
MhWiA-gjWiA HjWh FchS

cB, Sm B HjWhc FYchc dhHi
FjWjMhSc FjcZhWi WhBz
²⁷ ALm Ghdi ghfcc bDUhWE
FPiW ZiKhcc dhHi QchB
QchB Zhc KhEA, Ac Aèhc
UlfbW EFdcm MhdhBA Lhdi
Fhc HMZc Qcz ²⁸ FjWj MWm
bjLhc fciESc gjFjb-AgFhbc
ZcGmdhY Fcdm, Dcm FjWj
bhDA-bbSh Wh FciA ULB
Zh SiWMWc fhÀi dBA FhSd
FcidSm EDz ²⁹ Sm KiØh
FcCÀh, Mm MWm Aèhc GhL
bhDAC MW BZWjèhcm IiW
Fcm, gm AcE FS Ze AMhZc
ahHi EBLm! Mm dCc CLièD
gm XhF-LhY EBLm, AèhB
gC CLièhc dCcm gm Ddhbi
FcLm, Ac Mm XhF cjgm cgbS
ZGfiA UmBW, gC cjgcmE
ZmBìS FcLmz ³⁰ ALdm Abch
S ShWcm KiWiC, MmBW
YcbhBLpW,

ZUdh dEA Abhc Fhb,
Abi XcSmF MWc Abdc
Zudh Uibjz

AcF ADASE ShBW FBLpW,

bhZjUm ShW ZÛh EFdc ZiKhc
FcZhz

³¹ ZjMchD Wi, MiÛh Aèhc
LhbWm AMich UmEA FS Ze
bLiZSc ZmXhc!

³² Sjbch gC UiWc FTh BAU
FcE, MmZdh BLhc SciFhc
Wjcc XT XhBA ghci, ZCS Wb-
jWhc Mjddb-bLiZSc bhMmE
bMZjS cBLdhDz ³³ FjWj FjWj
fbD fbhMc LhbWm ZmBìSi,
Mjddb-OiOFhci, OhOòoh-
bffch gjWiAE Sjbch WiMm
Fì fBì FcLdhDz Ac FjWj
FjWj fbD EBÛc CXcm EC
dhGhW Fì ABLm gjWiA,

Shchc dHm SjbchE UIGiS
 EBLdhDz ³⁴ Sjbchc bhMc
 Mmch Mmd GhOILdh, Shchc
 ULGm SjbchE UIGi EBLdhDz
 Sjbchc VW-LhbhWh djO-
 XhO Fch EBdmE Gjfi ALdhD,
 ALdm ZjMShD XhcLdhD,
 Sjbchc dhHi AcE ZCS ahdh
 ahdh LhbhWh Mbh ALm,
 Mm LhbhWh KicFhd cBZz
³⁵ Sm EGW Sjbchc gi
 bWEZd GjABE Wh, Dc bhMm
 S ZCS Uhbi Xjcejhc ALmz
³⁶ Sjbchc bMzjS cEA Ucfhc,
 MhSm AèhD Mm Xjcejhc UiZh
 Fci EAUh FcLpW, ShW bcMi
 bhYiF KdiA SjbchE gC Xjcejhc
 XhEz ³⁷ AèhD S FBLpW,

Ac Tjeh FDGhW UiW ZhFi
 ALm, MmBW SficiY
 AWhc FTh,
 ShBW SficiY AWidiZh,
 Zmfi Umci FcSh WhDz
³⁸ Abhc UiWUhc ZÜhD,
 BbhWc ZdmC AGmc
 XhBZ,
 EBdm FmC GcmUi XiLdi
 Hmdm Shc CXcm Abi
 Gjfi cBShb WhDz

³⁹ EBdm Abch S GcmUi XiL-
 diA ZiWhf EAc bhWjf WhD,
 Mmch BbhW AWiA WhMhS
 ghLid Fcm, Abch EBdhb gC
 Udc bhWjzf

BbhWi ZjMjcHhW
Ac Ad-bLic ZhD
KhBA LhbWmUi
UCehB

11

(11:1-13:25)

BbhWi ZjMjcHhW

¹ BbhW FiSh? Abch MmSh
 XhBbj Fci Afh FcLi, BSh
 EGW Wh XhBdmE ZhUm

XhBbjC XhBbj, EC DFiWc
 WhbC BbhWz EC BbhWc
 ZdmC Abch Wióis EBA ZjMi,
 EGW MmSh Abchc KCGm
 UmGchb Wh, BSh ALdmE
 ALmz ² EC BbhWc ZdmC
 Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdm Aèhc
 HmL ThFi ShciY FhbhBLpWz
³ BbhWmC Abch ZjMchb
 MmW, AèhD ShW Fhdhbc
 ZdmC ALbhW-MbiWc gÀdsh
 XDUh FcLpW, BSh Abchc
 KGjc UmGh FjWj KiM ThFi
 DbWm XDUh EBLm Whz

⁴ BbhWc Zdm ghZidm Aèhc
 Whbm FhZidc KhBSm ahdh
 FjcZhWi AUhD Fcdhz Dcd-
 hHi AèhD ghZidc ZmXhcm
 ZhShBdh, DBW DFMW Fhbid
 bhWjzf Sm ZCS MbhWh AHm
 ghZidc bCS EBdmE, BbhWc
 ZmXhcm ShBW EGWE Abchc
 dHm bhSichz

⁵ BbhWc Zdc dhHiC BU-
 tiL WZic bCS EBd Wh,
 AèhD ShWcm MiÜh ghdSm
 ZmgmîE SjdiA WidhHi, Ul-
 WiAS ShWcm SjFhBA bidd
 Whz BUtiLcm ZmgmîE SjdiA
 WmEAc AHm AèhD MhWh-
 BLdh, BUtiL Abhc Gjfi bhYiF
 KdLpWz ⁶ EBdm BbhW Lleh
 S FmC Aèhcm Gjfi FcS Xhcm
 Whz MmFjWj bhWjf Aèhc
 VhcE MhBSm KhBdm, gm
 DFiW Fch dhHZ MmW, Aèh
 ALpW, Ac Mmch ShW Shèhf
 Fcm, ShBW Dchcm Xjcejhc
 UmBWz

⁷ BbhWc Zdm Wjg WZic
 MbhWhS MmSh IOWh
 UmGh HmLid Wh, Aèhc
 gjfiAci XhBA ShBW ESh
 DFiW Fcdh, DFiW FciA WiMc
 XciZhccm ZhKhWic dhHi
 DGhW MhM ZhWhBdhz
 ShW EC BbhWi Fhbc bhMUi
 MHSc WhYcbhWic XcbhW

UmGhBdh, Ac Aèhc UcZhcE
XcmMHhc gifhZm HBÛ
EBHmdh, Ghdi BbhWc ZdmC
Bdh EA MhDz

⁸ BbhWc Zdm BZthgib
WZiD Aèhc gjFjb XhBAC
WiMc aiOh-bhOi LheiA
cEAWh Uidhz AèhD ShWcm
Mm Umf UiSh Fci EAUh
FcLpW, gi UmfGhW FjW
MhHhS, BGhW Wh MhWiAE
ShBW cEAWh EBHmdhz
⁹ BbhWc Zdm ShBW Aèhc
EAUh Fch gC FmWhW Umfc
aiScmE bjLhYicc dhGhW
UiW FhOhBdhz ShW dHm
AcE Mmch gi EAUhc ahHi
ALdh, gC BLghF Ac BAFjZc
dhGhW ShBWE ShæjD ShæjD
cBA MiÛnHi FhOhBdhz
¹⁰ ALdm Mm OhCW gc-
ghbmfh FhBb cBZ, gC Zmgmîi
OhCWc dhHi ShBW Zhc
KhEAS ALdh, B OhCWc
Wffh-WbjWh fg gÀd FhciHci
ðDEJ Aèhc Fhbz

¹¹ BbhWc Zdm BZthgibc
WiAEdhUi ZiZi LhDchD
AEdhU MWb UmEAc
GmbSh XhBdh, Shchc gjcîh
XDUhc ZDEf XhcEBHmdmE
BZthgibm DFiW FcLdh,
MmBW B EAUh FcLpW, DBW
S gF, DBW WiMc EAUh Xjch-
BZhC XjchBZhz ¹² DcdhHi
ZDEfc ahcm bchc XTi EC DF
BZthgib ThFi ES bhWjf MWb
dBdh, Mmch ALbhWc Smch
Ac UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW,
HWiA YkchBd MhD Whz

¹³ bMZjS BbhWm MiÛnHi
FhOhBA Dch gFdc bCS EBLm,
Dch FmC gi EAUhc Yd ajH
FcSh XhcLpW Wh, Ghdi UlcB
ThFi BSh UmGiA ghci Gjfi
EBLpWz B UIWiAS Shch
bjLhYiciS ABLpW, BGhW
Shchc WiMc ZfS GhWh WhD,

BSh S Shch bhWLpWz ¹⁴ Ac
Mmch BGhW bhWLpW, Shch
gFdmC fjÛc Fci ZjMhBLpW
MmW, Shch WiMc AXW
Umfc Shèhf Fcchz ¹⁵ Mm
MbiW ThFi Shch ZhcBA
ABLdh, gi MbiWc FTh GiAd
Fcdm S Shch gicZhc gWE ghb-
hWic fjMjH XhBdh EWmz
¹⁶ EBdm Shch S AcE ahdh
DF Umf, bhWi Zmgmîc Shèhf
FcLdhz DcdhHiC Aèh XhFm
WiMcm Shchc Aèh FBA
XciKD UiSm FjWj fcb XhBW
Wh, ShBWC Shchc dhHiA
Achbc DF OhCW SiAc FcLpWz

¹⁷ BZthgib WZi XciÀhs
XeIA ghci BbhWc ZdmC
ShW XjA BLghFcm FjcZhWi
UiLdhz Mm BZthgibc dHm
AèhD WiMm EAUh FcLpW,
gC MWm ShW GhL bhDAC
XjScm FjcZhWi UidhBSh
KhBLpWz ¹⁸ Mm XjSc ZmX-
hcm AèhD ZhShBLdh, “Sjbhc
XjA BLghFc GhÛhWcmC
Sjbhc GhÛhw FBA HWh
EBZz” ¹⁹ BZthgibc Uidc EC
DFiWm ShBW FjcZhWi UiSm
chMi EBLdh MmW, AèhD
S bjcUhcmE MiÛh FcSh
XhcpWz Ac ghLhC bCSc Sd
ThFi BLghFcm YicS XhBdhz

²⁰ BbhWc Zdm BLghFm
ShW XjApW BAFjZ Ac Bfc
aZifS MiÛnHic dhHi ULA
UiLdhz

²¹ BbhWc Zdm BAFjZm
bCSc EÀE BCLjYc UIBE XjAcm
ULA Uidh, ShBW WiMc dhPic
CXcm acUi Aèhc DZhUSi
Fcdhz

²² BbhWc Zdm BCLjYo bCSc
EÀE FBLdh, ShW WiMc MhSi
ZWi BLchBd bific Umf ThFi
ZhcBA MhBZh, Shch MhEAc

FhdE ShW AQQi-HjQQicm
ZBA WmEAc gjFjb Uidhz

²³ BbhWc ZdmC bjLhc bh-
ZhYo bjLhc MWbc ZhUm
SiW bhf XcMØ djFhBA TBdh,
Shch UmGLdh, XjAHj GjZ
fjÛc, ZhUfhc gjFjbmE Shch
QchBdh Whz ²⁴ BbhWc
ZdmC bjLhD, ShW Zj-
MUhc EAc ZhUm YochCWc
Xjeic Icc WhSi FBA XciKD
UiSm chMi EBDh Whz
²⁵ ShBW HjWhc bhMm cBA
Tjeh FDUiW fjG FhbhWic
KhBSm, Aèhc ZÛh EFdc
dHm bidiA Mjdjb-bLiZSc
bhMm cEAC XLÛ Fcdhz
²⁶ ShBW bifcc gAd MhF-
MbFc KhBSm, Ad-bLic Whbm
UlcWhb ghLidcmC Zmfi
bjèzhw bWE Fcdh, FhcW
ShW WMc ALid Zmgmîi
Xjcéhcc ZhDz ²⁷ BbhWc
Zdm ShBW bifc ThFi ZhcB
Hmdh, ZhUfhc HjLhcmE
QchBdh Whz WichFhc Aèhcm
UmGidhBLpW, ECdh bWE
FciAC ShBW LZc Fci cB-
dzh ²⁸ BbhWc ZdmC ShBW
AMhUi BU Ac dC LiO-
hBA UmEAc WiEb bhWdh,
MhSm AMchBd YiciihD ZWi
BLchBdc XDDh XjApØcm Wh
LpWz

²⁹ BbhWc ZdmC bhWfm
Wid UciAc bhMmUi gjFWH
bhOic XTc dhGhW AOiA
Hmdh, EBdm bifci EFdm Bd
MhEAS dhHiA ZjeiA bcdhz

³⁰ BbhWc ZdmC ZWi
BLchBdm MicigE OhCWc
ZhC×cic EAd fhSUiW KÀc
UmEAc ZhUm DbWmC XeiH-
mdz

³¹ BbhWc ZdmC EC OhCWc
chgZh Whbc ZUbhBf ZmOiD
ZWi BLchBdc HjBA EFdc
mbbhWUhci FchD, giWc

WhYcbhW EFdc dHm B ZmOi
ZiWhf EBDh Whz

³² Ac FS MWc ZDAW
FBSbh? MiUhCW, ZhchF,
fibfjW, BYSh, UhCU, fbjDd
Ac WZi EFdc BbhWi Zdc
ZDAW FchS dhHdm fbDD
FjdhBS WhDz ³³ BbhWc
Zdm Dch ZCS Umf UGd
FcLpW, gF BWLhY FhBb
FcLpW, AèhB EAUhc YhDUh
ghLid FcLpW, fiqgc bjG ZÛ
FcLpW, ³⁴ AHjWic Fj×dic SmM
FbhBdiLpW, SdjAcc LhbW
ThFi cmghB XhBLpW, FbMjc
ThFiE Zd ghLid FcLpW,
MighUc bhMm Zd-GmbSh
UmGhBLpW, aiW-Umfi EFdc
YECMcm GmUhBA UiLpWz
³⁵ ZmOiØm Shch MhcMic
bjcUh EFdc gicZhc MiÛh
ghdSm XhBdhz

AcE ZCSm MhWc bhDA
LheiA Mjdjb-WicMhSW
fBÌ FciA bcdh, MhSm Fi-
AbSc ZhUm Zmgmîi fjG
XhBWz ³⁶ ZCSm OhOôoh-
bffch Ac bhBc-VBc fBÌ
FcLpW, ZCSm Qh×h-Zmei fg
Mmd GhOiLpWz ³⁷ bhWfm
Shchcm FhJFeUi BOhBLpW,
FchSUi KiciA ULB OjFch
FcLpW, SdjAcUi FhSd
FcLpWz Shch Mjdjb-bLiZS,
Mhdh-MWÏwh XhBLpW,
EahZc PmdhD Xfjc Khbeh
YiÛia fcb djFhBLpWz ³⁸ B
UlWiA Shchc MjFh ALid
Wh, Shch Xhe-MJHd, bcjajbi,
Ac HhS-Hèhec bhMm cBA
UlWiAc MiÛnHi FhOhBLpWz

³⁹ BbhWc Zdc dhHi Dch
gÀdm ShciY FhbhBLpW, Sh-
E Aèhc EAUhc Yd B UlWiAS
XhBLpW Whz ⁴⁰ FhcW AèhD
Abchc dhHi gC MbhWh ThFi
AcE ahdh Xjcéhc TBLpW,

MhSm Abchcm ZhU UiA Shch
Fhbid Wh ZWpWz

Mmchcm ShBW AEdhU
gifhZm FZjd FcidhBW,
Dch XcSmF MWcm
ShBW fhMh UmBWz

12

*AèhD bjiW EFdcm fhfW
FcpW*

¹ Sm Abch UmGchb, Bb-
hWi SmMc ZCS fhÀi Abchc
KhBcEZhd ALmz DcdhHi AE,
AbchE gFd MhD-Mhbmdh
gchB, Mm HjWhD Abchcm
XmKhBA chGm, EShcm
gchBA YhdhB, Ac UCehEch
Udc dHm EBA VpÌ Vci gmmf
XcMØ UCehBz ² ACÀh, Abchc
WMc chGi bhdiF BLhc ZhD,
ACAd ThFi AGmc XcMØ
ShBW EBdh Abchc BbhWc
bjd Gjoiz ShW dhHi Mm
Gjfi chGh EBLm, EC Gjfic
ZhDUI KhBA, UIG-Fic LdiZc
CXcc bCScmE FZjd Fcdh, B
ZmBÌsìcm FjWj Uhb Uidh
Whz Ac EGW Acfm-AMibE
Aèhc QhBWc SÇE ShBW SficiY
chGLpWz ³ Sm MmBW HjWh-
Hhc bhWfc ES Ze UlfbWicm
fBÌ Fcdh, ShW ZmXhcm KiØh
FcE, MhSm Sjbchc Uide FjWj
FbMjci Zh Wichfh Wh ADz

⁴ HjWhc dHm dhehBS
dhHiA S dC ZhcEWic Ufh
Sjbchc EGWE EBLm Whz
⁵ Sjbchc HhBzi ZhY AèhD,
ShW AEdhU gifhZm Sjbchem
Mm WLIES FcLpW, Sjbch S
BSh YhCcidiL Wi? FiShZE
ALm,

E Abhc XjS, bhZjUc fhfWcm
Ddhbi FciE Wh,
ShBW FjWj VhbFi Uidm,
ZmMhc EBE Whz

⁶ FhcW bhZjUm Mmchcm
bgäs FcpW,
ShchemC fhfW FcpW,

⁷ fhfW bWE FciA Sjbch Fi
ðiFhc FcEz ZhYo-XjSm Mmd-
hGhW fâcF, AèhDE Sjbchc
dHm ECdh fâcF chGLpWz
Bdh FjWj XjS ALm Wi, Mhcm
Shc ZhYo fhfW FcpW Wh?

⁸ gÅd XjScmC fhfW Fch EDz
Sjbchem MjUi fhfW Fch
Wh ED, Sm S Sjbch YkJHh,
ALd XjS WhDz ⁹ MhWE S,
Abchc UIWiAZi ZhY EFdm
Abchcm fhfW FcpW, Ac Abch
Shchem BÌS Fciz Sm MmBW
Abchc ALbhWi ZhY, ShW
HmLm HcUWh WjABA Kdh
Abchc dhHi Mcjc WhD Wi,

MhSm Abch MiÛnHi XhB?
¹⁰ Abchc UIWiAZi ZhY EFdm
Mmdh ahdh bWE FcSh, Edh
Abchcm fhfW FcSh, Ac BSh
S Tjeh FDUiWc dhHi, EBdm
AèhD S Abchcm fhfW Fch
MhSm AbchE ShW XhF-
XZiÌsh ghLid Fciz ¹¹ FjWj
fhfWcmC Gjfic ZmXhc bWE
Fch ED Wh, UIGc ZmXhcC
bWE ED, EBdm Mmch fhfW
bhWiA Kdm, Shch ZhUm
UiWUhcic fhØiAdh MiÛnHi
XhDz ¹² DcdhHi Sjbchc FbMjc
AScm bMZjS FcE, UlcZd
AOjcm fZd FcEz ¹³ Sjbch
fiUh XTm AOE, MhSm doJeh
XhE Ac Wh FKFm, Zcj ahdh
EBMhdz

*Aèhc HMZ ThFi MhW
ZhKhE*

¹⁴ gFd bhWfc dHm fhØiD
ZfS Fch Ac XhF-XhFiMh
EBA Kdhc dhHi GiAdi EE,
Bdh Wh Kddm FmC bhdiFc
UcfW XhBShD WhDz ¹⁵ gjfiAc
cBE, MhSm FmC Aèhc cgbS

ThFi ZhU Wh XeEz GiAd
 chGiE, Sjbchc bhMc FmC
 MhWj ZifhÃ Siñh HhLc Mec
 dhGhW ZhcBA Wh LhShD,
 Ac ZCS bhWfcm WhXhF Wh
 ZhWhDz ¹⁶ gMcS BAFjZc
 ahB Bfc dhGhW FjWj Zm-
 XTi WhYcbhW XDUH Wh
 EDz Bfm S Ghdi DF EÃc
 GhWic dhHi, Shc WiMc bCcfi
 bhdiFhWh ZmKidhBLmz
¹⁷ Sjbchc S MhWhC ALm,
 MjUiE ZhUm gm KGjc XhWi
 YhdhBA FhUi FhUi ULA
 bhJHiLid, EBdm SCZh Fchc
 fjMJH Ac gm XhBLm Whz

¹⁸ Sjbch WióD Bdh FjWj
 Xhec FhÛhs ABL Wh, Mm
 XheE ASUi LEA MhDz gC Sjc
 Xhec MhdhBd AHjBW, HBW
 AÛhBc, gid-SjYhW, ¹⁹ fiqHhc
 AEAM, Zh Mjcm Mjcm bhS-
 FThc FjWj AEAMc HmLmE
 ABL Whz Mjcm Mjcm bhSc
 EC AEAM Mmch gjWLid,
 Shch biWS Fci FBLid, MhSm
 Shchc dHm Ac ZhSKiS Fch
 Wh EDz ²⁰ Shch Aèhc EC
 gjFjb fBS XhcLid Wh, AèhD
 FBLdh, “MjUi FjWj XfjDE B
 XheE LD, Sm ShcmE FhJFe
 bhciA bhcidisM EBZZ” ²¹ EC
 fbD Mmch bhZjUc UiUhc
 UmGLid, Shch ES Qc QchBLid
 MmW, ðDEJ bjLh WZiD FBdh,
 “Qcc KjOm Abi FhXichbz”

²² EBdm Sjbch S XZiñ LiEW
 Xhe Ac MiUh Aèhc OhCWc
 FhLhS ABL, AMhc AMhc
 YiciñhD MmGhWE Gjfi-Zhfc
 bhgYid Fchc, gWE ABLz
 B OhCW EBdHi, Zmgmîi
 MmcjMhdmbz ²³ Zmgmîi
 GhShS Mmchc Whb dmGh
 EBHmLm, Ze XjAc dhGhW
 Mmchcm BîS UmEA EBLm,
 Dchc ZhWhBd MbhSc VhcE

ABLz MmBW Shbhb bhWfc
 ZiKhc FcpW, gC Aèhc FhLhS
 ABLz Mm XcmMHhc EFD
 XjchXjc Fhbid EBHmLpW,
 Dchc cjpgc bMdiLE ABLz
²⁴ Mm BLh Aèhc dHm bidWc
 WDA CLièhc MiçhUhc, gC
 BLhc HmLm ABLz ghZidc dC
 ThFi AcE bcSjZhAdh Mm dC,
 Sjbch LiOhBd gC dCc FhLhS
 ABLz

²⁵ bjLh WZiD AèhB gjfiAcic
 FTh UlWiAc bhWfcm Mh-
 WhWic ZhUm Mmch ShW
 gjfiAcicm Ddhbi FcLid, Dch
 MmZdh cmghB XhBLpW
 Wh, Sm MmBW ZmgmîE
 ThFiA Abchcm gjfiAc Fchc,
 ShW gjfiAcicm Ddhbi Fcdm
 S DÀmZhcM WióisC Abch
 FjWj cmghB XhBShb WhDz
 DcdhHi GiAd chGiE, MmBW
 gC ZhSKiS FcLpW, ShW
 gjFjbcM Ddhbi FciE Whz ²⁶ gi
 AbdE Aèh XhFc bjGc AEAMm
 ghch UlWiAcM FhXhBLid,
 EBdm EGW ShBW EC EAUh
 FcLpW, “Abi UlLchZhc Ghdi B
 UlWiAcM WhD, ALbhWcmE
 FhXhBbjz” ²⁷ Sm “UlLchZhc”
 EC fã ThFi ZjMh MhD MmW,
 MmSh MiWif EFD dheh-Kheh
 FchBd MhD, bhWi MmSh
 XDUH Fch EBLm, BShcm ZhU
 UmEA EBMiZ, Ac MmShcm
 dheh-Kheh Fch MhD Wh, ESh
 FhBb cDz ²⁸ ZjMch Wi, Mm
 ZhUfhBcm dheh-Kheh Fch
 MhD Wh, Abch S gC ZhUfhB
 XhBchb, DcdhHi ACÀh, Abch
 Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA MhWhBz
 Aèh XhF Mm WbjWhD Gjfi
 EBW, EC WbjWhD Abch ShW
 DZhUS FcShb Xhcbj, ShWcm
 QchBA, ShMib FciA DZhUS
 Fcbjz ²⁹ FhcW Abchc Aèh S
 ZiWhf Fchc AHjWic dhGhWz

13

AGmci WLiES

¹ Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm AXW
 ahBc dhGhW ghbmfh bhDA
 FciEz ² bmbhWUhci Fch
 YhCciE Whz MhWE Wi, FjWj
 FjWj MWm Wh KiWiA Aèhc
 YiciũhcE bmbhWUhci FcLpWz
³ Mmd GhWhS MmSh bhWjf
 ZÛi ALpW, WiMcmE Edh ZÛi
 bWE FciA Shchcm fhBÌ FciE,
 Ac Mmchc CXcm Mjdjb-bLiZS
 Fch Ec, WiMm EC bLiZSE
 XeL bWE FciA, Shchcm GiAd
 FciEz

⁴ gFdmC ZiA-fhUicm BÌs
 FciEz Mhbhb-ZCc fãcFcm
 XhF-XZiĩ chGiEz bWE chGiE,
 AèhD Fj-WMci, MiWhFjc Ac
 djóh EFdc ZiKhc FcZhz

⁵ ULWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc
 dhdk ThFi gciA cBEz Sjbchc
 MmSh ALm, ESh dBAC Gjfi
 cBEz AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Abi FjWjbØmC Sjbchcm
 LheShb WhD,
 FjWj ghdSmC Sjbchcm
 YhdhBShb WhDz

⁶ DcdhHiC Abch giçS FciA FB-
 Shb XhciAc,

bhZjU Abhc fghD ALpW, Abi
 QchBShb WhDz
 bhWfm Abhc FiSh FcS?

⁷ gjWE, Mm ZjMjcH EFdm
 Sjbchcm Aèhc Fhdhb Shdib
 UiLpW, Shchc FTh BAU FciEz
 Shchc MiÛnHic ghdSc FTh
 ahdhbØm KiØh FciA, SjbchE
 Shchc dhGhW BbhWm
 bMZjS EEz ⁸ BLh Ad-bLi
 HSFhBd Mmdh ALdh, ABME
 Edh ALpW, Ac gc-ghbmfhC
 Edh cBZhz

⁹ WhWhW WbjWhc WDA
 WDA Shdibm MhWj Sjbchcm
 Zm-XTm Wh WmD, GhWh-
 XiWhc GjOiWhOi ZifD Wh
 SjFhBA, ZcJ Aèhc cgbSc CXcm
 FhBb cEz Bdh GjOiWhOi
 WiEbc CXcm Mmch acfh
 FcS, BShD S Shchc FjWj dha
 EBLm Whz ¹⁰ Abchc S DGhW
 FjcZhWi GhWh ALm, BGhWc
 FjØh GhBZhc DGSiAc bjLh
 WZic DZhUS-Shæjc Bbhb
 EFdc WhBz

¹¹ HjWhc bhYic dhHi
 MZE Fch Xfjc dC dBA, ZWi
 BLchBdc XcVhW Bbhb EFd
 DZhUS-GhWhc GhL XhF
 MhHhS ghbhBW, EBdm EC
 Xfjc AQQi-bhjF gFdSh ZWi
 BLchBdc Fmãc Zhcm WiA
 MhdhBd EDz ¹² EC dhGhW
 gMcS BLhE MmcjMhdmb
 OhCWc Zhcm HiA Mjdjb-
 Fi fBÌ FciA bCS FZjd Fcdh,
 MhSm ShW WiMc dCc CLièhD
 bhWfcm HjWh ThFi XhF-
 LhY FcSh XhçpWz ¹³ EGW
 ACÀh, AbchE ShW ZUWhbcm
 WiMc FhÛE dBA Fmãc Zhcm
 ShW FhÛhs MhBHiz ¹⁴ FhcW
 B UIWiAS Abchc dhHi ihDB
 FjWj OhCW WhB, Abch Ghdi
 gC OhCWc Shèhf Fcchb, Mm
 OhCWc UiUhc ZhUm XhBbjz

¹⁵ Sm EGW Abch Ad-
 bLic MciAD dBA ghbmfh
 Aèhc UcZhcE MiFic-AMFhc
 FjcZhWi Fci, bhWi ULBE
 PkOm ShW Whbc HjWHhW
 HhBz ¹⁶ WmF Fhb Fch Ac
 EahZi bhWfcm UhW-GDchS
 ZidhWi YhCciE Wh, FhcW EC
 dhGhW FjcZhWiD Aèh XhF
 Gjfi EBWz

¹⁷ Sjbchc bjcäi EFdc gjFjb
 bhWiA Shchc HmLm bhTh
 WjABA cBE, Aèhc UcZhcE
 gifhZ UmEA dhHZ Fci

Shch ghbmfh Sjbchc MhWc
 XhchUhc EBA Fhb Fcchz
 EGW Shch MhSm Gjfi bWm
 BSh FcpW, DcdhHi Sjbch
 ZhBÐ cBEz Shch MjUi bWE
 ULG XhBA Sjbchc dhHi Fhb
 FcpW, Sm Sjbchc ahdhB EBS
 WhDz

¹⁸ Abchc dhHi ULA FciEz
 Abch S MhWi, Abchc ZiZmF
 LhY-LYh ALm, gÀd ZmXhem
 gF XTm KdShb KhBz ¹⁹ Abi
 GhL Fci Sjbchc HmLm EC ULA
 KhBchb, MhSm MdUi Fci Abi
 gicZhc Sjbchc dHm bjdHfHs
 FcShb Xhciz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb Ac ULA

²⁰ Aèhc dHm Abchc bidW, gc-
 ghbmfhFjc CLièh,
 XjchXjc FhBb Fchc
 dhHiA,
 Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLh,
 WiMc dC ZidhB UiA,
 bmeh Xhdc bghW chGhd
 ZWiLpWz
 gMcS BLhc bCSc ZhUm, fhØi
 UmCch Aèh XhFm,
 bjcUh ThFi ShWcm MiÙh
 FciLpWz

²¹ gFd WmF Fhbc SCYiF
 UmCÀh, ShW bcMi
 MjHhBA Kdhc,
 Ac ShBW MmSh XLÙ
 FcpW,
 UidE EShc DfFi UmCÀh, BLh
 Ad-bLic MciAD,
 DW bgibh gc-ghbmfh
 cCF, AbiWz

²² ahB EFd, Sjbchc HmLm
 biWS Fcchb, Sjbch ZicÃ Wh
 EBA B WLiES gjWE, Abi GjZ
 fOFhOm dmGdhbz ²³ gjWE,
 Abchc ahB SibTiD GhdhL
 XhBLpW, ShBW MjUi fbD
 bS Abhc EWE ABW, Sm Abi

Sjbchc HmLm AEAc fbD
 ShWm dHm dBA ABbjz
²⁴ Sjbch WiMc bjcäi EFdcm,
 Ac XhF ZÙh EFdcm Abhc
 Lhdhb MhWhBEz BShdi
 Umfc bhWfm Sjbchcm
 Lhdhb MhWhBchz
²⁵ Sjbch gFdc CXcm Aèhc
 cgbS FhBb cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 20
Wæc LiXhch
Ad-BAFjZ
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ghSW ahB gMcS BAFjZ (ch:)z gMcS BLh ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjhbW 13-18 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC dmGF S ZWi BLchBd GhÛhwç bjd ZhY gC gMcS BAFjZ (A:) WZi WhDz Ac gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid MiZjUiAc XjA BAFjZ, DBWE EC LiXhchc dmGF WhDz EBdm EC dmGF S MmcjMhdmb MbhSc Ze bjcäi WmSh (LhghZi Whbh 15 cjFj)z ShBW Ad-bLic ZmXhcm SZdiH Fchc fbD WhYcbhW BgjUi EFdc ASE XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE fgiU EBLdhz

EC LiXhch SidhES Fcdm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ÇçS EFdm UlWiAZi MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi FjW dhGhW BbhW-AFiUh, Abd-GhLdS Fch Mcjci, EC ZmAXhcm MhWh MbBZZ Dc Shdibc dHm gMcS BLhc "Xhec CXcc Shdib"Ec dHm XZiï BÕid fciYc bTi LiXhchc 5-7 cjFj ZCS bid ALmz EC LiXhchc 1 cjFj 26 ADASE ALm, "Mm bhWfm WiMcm XcmMHhc bWE Fcm, EBdm WiMc MiYchcm fhbdhD Wh, gm S Shc WiMcm OHm, Shc gÀd DZhUSiC biLhz"

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) ALd BbhW Ac Abd 1-2 cjFj

(G) MiYch fhbdhWi Ac ALd AGd-gmFbS 3 cjFj

(H) bhBc-UcZhc, HiZS, ZehB, Mjdbj Wh Fch 4:1-5:6 ADAS

(I) LZc, bjWhMhS Ac gmUhDES Fch 5:7-20

¹ Abi BAFjZ, Aèh Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhb, UlWiAc WhWhW UmfE LiïhBd ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjlic bhWfcm Lhdhb MhWhBchbz

BbhW Ac gmFbS

² E Abhc ahB EFd, Sjbch MmZdh WhWhW MhSc XciÀhc bhMm XeE, B fbD BSh GjZ Gjfic ZmXhc bWE FciEz ³ MhWE S, BbhWc XciÀhd Sjbchcm Tic ThFhc GmbSh ZehB UmDz ⁴ Ac B Tic ThFhc GmbShcm FhbE dhHhE, MhSm Sjbch Fhbid Ac GhOi EBA Sjbchc FjWj FbSi Wh cDz

⁵ Sjbchc bhMm MjUi FmCcc AGdc FbSi ThFm, Sm gm MhWj Aèhc HmLm KhD, SmC XhBZZ ShBW FjWj ZmMhci ahZ Wh AWiA gÀdcmC ZmgifhZ UhW FcpW, Ghdi ASm YichBW Whz ⁶ EBdm gm bWE FjWj fÛD Wh chGiA DFiW FciA KhBSm EBZZ Mm fÛD Fcm gm S UciAc RoCc dhGhW, Shcm ACdh-MhCdh ZhShfm CehBA dBA MhDz ⁷ BdhGhW bhWfm MhWj bhZjUc HmL TWm FjØh XhEAc Afh Wh Fcm, ⁸ gm S Ul-Uidh bhWjf, Shc gFd FhbEC EfhØiz

HciZ Ac VWi

⁹ Mm BbhWUhc ahB HciZ, Shcm Ze ZhWhBLpW FciA gm WiMcm bjZhcF bWE FcCfz ¹⁰ Ac Mm VWi, Shcm

gjcj ZhWhBLpW FciA gm-
E WiMcm bjZhcF bWE
FcCF, FhcW gm Ihf Ykdc
dhGhW NciA XeiMiZz ¹¹ fjcjM
MmZdh CPm, B fbD Shc
SmMm Ihf gjFhB MhD, Ykd
NciA XeiMhD, Ac Shc fjÙc
Wi EBMhDz VWi bhWjFÈ
EdhGhW Shc Zmîshc bhMm
NciA XeiMiZz

¹² bjZhcF gC MW, Mm
MW XciÀhc fbD bMZjS cDz
XciÀhs FhbiAZ EBdm MpEc
bhdh gifhZm gm AGmc
XhBZz EC bhdh ShW Afif
EFdcm Uizh Fci ðDEJ Aèh
XhFm EAUh FcLpWz ¹³ FjWj
bhWfm HjWhc ZhD DfFi EBA
MhWj Wh FD, Aèhd Abchem
HjWhc XTm OhWichz FjWj
WhYcbhWic XTmC Aèhcm
OhWh MhD Wh, ShBWE
FmCccm B XTm WmBW
Whz ¹⁴ EBdm bhWfc WiMc
UidmC OhWiA WiA Shcm
YhÛÈ YhdhDz ¹⁵ ZhUm Uide
ZU WiES Xjch EBdm HjWhc
ZiL XmOE dD, Ac HjWh Ze
EBA bCSc MWb UmDz

¹⁶ E Abhc bhDac ahB EFd,
Sjbch EC dhGhW ajd FciE
Whz ¹⁷ gÀd ahdh Ac WiGjS
UhW S Zmgmî TWm dhbiA
AD, MmBW ALbhWi Wjc
EFd XDUh FcLpW, gC Aèhc
HmL TWm ADz EC Wjc EFd
LmZhc dhGhW QkdhQkdi
FcdmE, ShBW BdH FcpW Whz
¹⁸ ShBW WiMc GjfiD Abchem
gF Fhdhb UiA ShW ZÙh
ZhWhBLpW, Abch MhWj
AfchYkd-bGdjFhS, ftiic fmch
bhWjFEBz

Fhdhb gjWiA Abd Fch

¹⁹ E Abhc bhDac ahB EFd,
bWE chGiE, Sjbch AHm gjWE

ZhUm bhSE, MdUi HjLh FciE
Whz ²⁰ bhWfm HjLh Fcdm
Aèhc UcZhcE FjWj ahdh Fhb
FcS Xhcm Whz ²¹ HSiFm
Sjbch gFd MhSc ghchb Ac
WhYcbhWi Fhb ZhU UidhEz
Sjbchc Uide bhMm Mm
Fhdhb cJA EBLm, Wcb Uidm
EC Fhdhb FZjd FcEz Sjbchcm
SchWic GmbSh B Fhdhbc
ALmz

²² Aèhc Fhdhb Ghdi
gjWdmC EBS WhD, EdhGhW
AbdE FcEz Fhdhb gjWiA
MjUi Abd Wh FcE, Sm Sjbch
WiMcm OHichDz ²³ FmC
MjUi B Fhdhb gjWiA Abd
Wh Fcm, Sm gm EC bh-
Wfc dhGhW, Mm ADWhS
WiMc Kmch UmGiA MhDHI,
²⁴ ZhUm gciA HiA YhC-
cidhD Shc Kmch FidhGhWz
²⁵ EBdm Mm GhOi ABW
bhWfcm AMhU Fcm, Ac
EC ABWc ZhD WMc chGiA
Mmch ghbmfh MiABd cD,
BSh gjWiA ghci YhCcm Wh,
Abd Fcm, Shch gFd FhbE
bjZhcF EBZz

²⁶ Mm bhWfm WiMcm
XcmMHhc bWE Fcm, EBdm
WiMc MiYchcm fhbdhD Wh,
gm S Shc WiMcm OHm, Shc
gÀd DZhuSiC biLhz ²⁷ DSib
EFdcm Ac ehei ZmOiØcm
ZiXUc fbD fhD-fhBÌ Fch,
DcdHm UIWiAc gFd WhYcb-
hWi ThFi WiMcm XhF-LhY
chGhC EBD, Aèhc WMcE GhOi
Ac Lgi DZhuSiz

2

gFdcM DF WMcm UmGh

¹ E Abhc ahB EFd, Sjbch
MmZdh Abhc FjUcSi bhdiF
gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm
BbhW AWL, Sm gFdcM DF
WMcm UmGiEz ² VcE, DFMW

bhWjf Sjbchc bMdiL GhWhS
 fjÛc FhXe-KjXe YiÛiA ASE
 fjWhc AJOi dhHhBA ABd,
 Ac bDdh FhXe YiÛiA DFMW
 HciZ bhWjfe ABdz ³ Sjbch
 MjUi fjÛc FhXe Adh bhWfc
 bjGmUi KhBA FE, “AXWm
 EC ahdh MhHhGhWE ZCÀh,”
 Ac HciZ ZmOhcm FE, “EZh,
 SJB gWE CZh, AcWhD Abhc
 XhEc FhÛhs ZE,” ⁴ Sm Sjbch
 WiMc bhMm ghc-Xc FchD
 Wh Wi, Ac fDShWi WiESm
 ZiKhc FchD Wh Wi? ⁵ E
 Abhc bhDac ahB Efd, gjWEz
 B UIWiAc HciZ bhWfcm
 AèhD XLÛ FcLpW Wh Wi
 BbhWm VWi ZhWhWic
 dhHi? Aèhc Afif bhWfcm
 AèhD Mm ZhUfhB UmEAc
 EAUh FcLdh, B ZhUfhBc
 bhdiF EAc dhHi ShBW HciZ
 EFdcm XLÛ FcLpW Wh Wi?
⁶ EBdm Sjbch S B HciZ EFdcm
 Ddhbi FcLz VWi Efdm FiSh
 Sjbchcm MjDjb Fcm Wh Wi?
 ShchC S Sjbchcm OhWiA-
 LmLchBA ZiKhcE dBA MhDz
⁷ Mm bghW Whbc GhSicm
 Sjbchcm QhFh ED, Shch FiSh
 B Whbcm dBA FjYkci Fcmc
 Wh Wi?

⁸ XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm,
 “Sjbhc Aci-Ycicm WiMc
 dhGhW bhDA FciE,” Sjbch
 MjUi ghLhC Aèhc ZhUfhBc
 EC gjFjb Abd FcE, Sm S
 ahdhC FchDz ⁹ EBdm Sjbch
 MjUi gFdcM DF WMcm Wh
 UmGE, Sm S HjWh FchD,
 Ac fciESc ZcGmdhY FciA Ulfi
 EBchDz ¹⁰ FmC MjUi fciESc
 gÀd gjFjb Abd FciAE Ghdi
 DF gjFjb ahJHm, Sm Vch EBZ
 gm Aih fciESc EhbÛ FcLmz
¹¹ FhcW MmBW FBLpW,

“MiWh FciE Wh,” ShBWC
 gicZhc FBLpW, “GjW FciE
 Whz” Sm Sjbi MjUi MiWh Wh
 FciA GjW FcE, SmZC S fciESc
 ZcGmdhY FcLz ¹² Mm ABWm
 bhWfcm AMhU Fcm, EC
 ABW UiAC Sjbchc ZiKhc EBZz
 HSiFm ZjMi-gjWi bhS bhSE
 Ac Fhb FcEz ¹³ bWE chGiE,
 Mm bhWfm UDA FcLm Wh,
 ZiKhc fbD ShcmE UDA Fch
 EBS WhDz ghfcc bDUhWE
 UDAHic EFdmC UDA XhBZz

BbhW Ac Abd

¹⁴ E Abhc ahB Efd, FmC
 MjUi FD Abhc BbhW ALm,
 EBdm Abd Wh Fcm, Sm
 YhDUh FiSh EBZ? B BbhWm
 Shcm ZhKhBS XhcZ Wi?
¹⁵ bWE FcE, Sjbchc FjWj
 ahB Zh ZBwc IcE GhWi
 WhB, YiÛhc FhXeE WhBz
¹⁶ B ghdSm MjUi Shcm FE,
 “Sjbhc ahdhB ECF, GhBA-
 YiÛiA fjGm cE,” EBdm Shc
 WiUhW gchWic dhHi FjWj
 CXhD Wh FcE, Sm Shc FjWj
 YhDUh EBd Wi? ¹⁷ EdhGhW
 Mm BbhWc dHm Abd WhB,
 B BbhW S bjcuHz ¹⁸ bWE
 FcE FmC Fpd, “Sjbhc BbhW
 ALm Ac Abhc Abd ALmz”
 PiF ALm, Sjbhc Abd Lheh
 BbhW Abhcm UmGhE, Ac
 Abi Sjbhcm Abhc Abdc bhM
 UiA BbhW UmGhBbjz ¹⁹ Sjbi
 DFiW FcL Aèh DF, GjZ ahdh
 FThz ajSmE S Edh DFiW Fcm,
 Ac Aèhc Qcm FhXmz

²⁰ E ZmAGd, Sjbhcm Abi
 Fidh ZjMhBSHb, Abd Lheh
 BbhW S FjWj Fhbc WhD?
²¹ Abhc ZhY BZthgibm
 MmZdh ShW XjA BLgh-
 Fcm FjcZhWi UmEAc dhHi
 FjcZhWic MhHhS WiLdh,
 B fbD FiSh ShW B Fhbc

dhHi ShWcm XcmMHhc
gfhZm FZjd Fch EBLm Wh
Wi? ²² Sjbj S UmGL, ShW
BbhW Ac Abd DFdHm Fhb
FcLid, Ac Abdc dhHiC BbhW
FhbiAZ Ebdz ²³ EdhGhW
XhF FiShZc ADAS Xjch Ebd,
“BZthgibm Aèhc EAUhD
BbhW AWhD, AèhD ShWcm
UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fcdhz”
ShW CXhVi Uidh Aèhc Uliz
²⁴ Sjbch S UmGdhD, Abdc
dhHi bhWfcm XcmMHhc
gfhZm FZjd Fch ED, Ghdi
BbhWc dhHi WhDz ²⁵ EC
dhGhW gC LiWhd ZmOi
chgZhcMè ShBc Abdc dhHi
XcmMHhc gfhZm FZjd Fch
EBLid Wh Wi? ShB S gC UIBE
HjBAcm djFhBA chGiA, UILch
XTmUi Lgi-LhdhbSm Zhc Fci
UiLidz

²⁶ EC ghdSm Abch ZjMShb
Xhci, cjj Lheh FhDA bjcUh,
Abd Lheh BbhWE bjcUh

3

MiYch fhbdhBA chGh

¹ E Abhc ahB Efd, Sjbch gFd
CihU EBE Whz Sjbch S MhWE,
Abch CihU HSiFm Abhc
ZiKhc AcE FPiW EBZz ² Abch
gFdC WhWhW WbjWhD Zm-
XTi EBz FmC MjUi MZhW
Uia FjWj HjWh Wh Fcm, Sm
gm Fhbid bhWjf, Shc Aih
fcidC fhbdhBS XhcZz ³ Ijehcm
fhbdhWic dhHi bjGE dhHhb
dhHhBA Abch MmZhD BÈh
EZhd WiShb Xhciz ⁴ Ac
FhehdiDE gjcj DF Fhehd VciA
Ze Ze MhMcm SjYhWi ZhShf
PmdiA, MmZhD Gjfi EZhd
WiS Xcmz ⁵ ECdh MiYch GjZ
gjcj EBdmE ZCS Ze Ze bhS
bhSmz

Ac fhbhBÛ AHjBWm
Fidh Ze MJHd MhdhBS
Xhcm! ⁶ MiYchE Edh DF
AHjBWz Abchc fcidc bhMm
MiYch DFOh GhchXic ah×hc,
MhghÛbc AHjBWm MiY-
chcm MhdhD Ac MiYchD
Aih fcidcm MhdhBA FdJfi
ZhWhBA, Abchc MiÛnHiS
AHjBW VchDz ⁷ bhWfm
MjUiE gAd MhSc Xfj-XhGi,
ghY-ZiËj Ac UciAc Ze Ze
bhLcm fhbdhBLm Ac EGWE
fhbdhD, ⁸ EBdmE gjcj bjcj
MiYchcm FmC fhbdhBS
Xhcm Whz BGhW GjZ KÓd
Ac GhchX, ZmMjBSh Zifm
achz ⁹ DF MiYch UiAC Abchc
HhBzi ZhY Aèhc ShciY Fci,
gicZhc EC MiYch UiAC Aèhc
LjcSm XDUh Fch bhWfcm
ZUULA UmBz ¹⁰ DF bjG ThFiC
ShciY Ac ZUULA ZhcBA ADz
ahB Efd, BSh S PiF WhDz
¹¹ NcWhc bjG ThFi DFdHm
biOh Ac Siíh XhWi ZhcBA AD
Wi? ¹² ahB Efd, Ab HhLE FiSh
Mhb Vcm Wi? Ac AJHjc HhLE
Ab Vcm Wi? ECdh Siíh XhWic
bhMm biPh XhWi bidm Whz

ULB WbjWhc AGd-gmFbS

¹³ Sjbchc bhMm AGd-
gmFbS Adh FmC ALm
Wi? ThFdm gm ahdh Abd-
GhBLdSm Wcb EBA ESh
UmGhCFz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbchc
Uid MjUi BJfhD Siíh EBA
ðhcTD ach ThFm, Sm Sjbch
ZehB FciA ghLhcm biLh
ZhWhBE Whz ¹⁵ BdhGhW
gmFbS Zmgmî TWm AD
Wh, BSh UlWiA, GhchX
WYL, Ac BZdiL ThFiC ADz
¹⁶ FhcW Mm MhHhS Bjfh
Ac ðhcTXci ThFm, B MhHhS
YiSWH-YLhU Ac gFd MhSc

WhYcbhWi ThFmz ¹⁷ EBdm
Zmgmî ThFi Mm gmFbS AD,
BFOh EBd GhOiz BFOh fhØiD
ach, LZcAdh Ac Wcb biMhMi,
UDA Ac gF Fhbm ach, Shc
bhMm FjWj ghc-Xc Zh a×hbi
WhBz ¹⁸ Mhch fbhME fhØic
ZiL LiOhD, Shchc Yd EBd
XcmMHhc MiÛnHiz

4

bhBc-UcZhc Gjoi

¹ Sjbchc bhMm FjAB TWm
bhBc-UcZhc Ac FhBîh XDUh
ED? Sjbchc fjGc GhBfm fcide
Mm ciXjd dhehB Fcm, EHj
ThFiC ADz ² MmSh Sjbchc
WhD, ESh Sjbch bWm bWm
KhE, DcdhHi Sjbch GjW FcEz
Ac dhdk FcE EBdm XhE Wh,
DcUhd Sjbch bhBc-UcZhc
Ac FhBîh FcEz Sjbch S KhE
Wh, DcUhd XhE Whz ³ Ac
KhBdmE XhE Wh, FhcW
Sjbch S ZU WiESm KhE,
Mmdh Sjbchc bWc GhBf Xjch
EDz

UlWiAc Uli Aèhc UlfbW

⁴ E ZmBbhW Efd, Sjbch
FiSh MhWE Wh Wi, UlWiAc
dHm Uliic bhWi Aèhc dHm
UlfbWi? Mm UlWiAc bhDAD
Zjei Mhd, gm Aèhc UlfbW
EBMhdz ⁵ “Abchc aiScm Mm
cjj UmEA EBLm, BFOhd
Abchcm Bjfhc ZhD OhWmz”
XhF FiShZc EC Shdib FjWj
DbWm ZhShBd EBLm Wi?
⁶ EBdm BSh ThFi Abchc CXcm
Aèhc cgbS AcE Zmfiz DcdhHi
FiShZc bhMm dmGh ALm,
“ZehB Fcchc CXcm Aèhd AS
SjdpW, EBdm Wcb bhWfcm
cgb FcpWz” ⁷ HSiFm Sjbch
Aèhc MiçhD cBA fDShWc
bjFhZidh FcE, SmC gm Sjbchc
HmL TWm ahHiZz ⁸ Aèhc

ZhD KhE, SmC ShBWE Sjbchc
ZhD KhBZhz E HjWhHhc
EFd, Sjbch WiMcm XhF-LhY
FcE, E Ul-Uidh bhWjf, Sjbchc
Uid GhOi FcEz ⁹ UlGm FhSc
EBA AghMhci FcE, Afic ZUdh
FhÛE, Gjfic ZUdh bhÍb FcEz
¹⁰ bhZjUc UcZhcE WSEE, SmC
ShBW Sjbchcm CKh FcZhz

HiZS Ac ZiKhc

¹¹ E ahB Efd, Sjbch
DFMWm AcF MWc HiZS
HhBE Whz FmC MjUi ahBc
ZUWhb HhD Zh Shc ZiKhc
Fcm, Dc bhWi gm fciESc
ZUWhb Fcd Ac fciESc ZiKhc
Fcdz Sjbi MjUi fciESc ZiKhc
FcE, Sm S fciES bhWchD
Wh, CdOh Shc ZiKhc FchS
Gheh EBLz ¹² fciES Ac ZiKhcc
GmbSh Ghdi DFMWc ASEC
ALmz ShBWC ZhKhBW,
ShBWC bhcpWz Sm Aci-Yeic
ZiKhc Fcch Sjbi AcF MW Fm?

YkOhWi UmGhBE Wh

¹³ gjWE, Sjbch Mhch FE,
ABM Zh FhBd Abch EbjF
OhCWE MhBbjHi, HiA gWE
DF ZcL cBA FhD-FhcZhc FciA
dha Fcbjz ¹⁴ EBdm FhBdFjc
GZc S Sjbch MhWE Whz
Sjbchc MiÛnHiC Zh FiSh?
Sjbchc MiÛnHi S FLj XhShc
XhWi, Tjeh fbD ThFm, ZhUm
XeiMhdz ¹⁵ DcUhd Bdh Wh
FBA Edh FE, “BWfhèh, Abch
ghDASi XhBbj, Ac ESh-gSh
Fcbjz” ¹⁶ EBdm Sjbch S ZehB
FciA YkOhWi UmGhBchDz
BdhGhW YkOhWi ahdh
WhDz

¹⁷ FmC MjUi MhWiAE ahdh
Fhb Wh Fcm, Sm gm HjWhc
ahHi EBzz

5

VWi EFdcm gjfiAci

¹ E VWi Efd, gjWE, Sjbchc
 CXcm Mm bLiZS Ac, BShc
 dhHi Sjbch FhÛE Ac AghMhci
 FcEz ² Sjbchc VW-fâU ZiWhf
 EBHmLm, Sjbchc FhXe-
 KjXe CÛlcm FhOidiLmz
³ Sjbchc fjWh-cjXhS MJHhcm
 VcidiLm, B MJHhcm Sjbchc
 ZiXÀm fhÀi UiZ, Ac AHjWic
 dhGhW Sjbchc Hjî GhBZZ
 BSh S FiAbSc dhHi Sjbch
 Udh Fci TBLz ⁴ gjWE, Sjbchc
 VhW UhEch Fhbdhc Mm
 ZmSW AOFhBL, EC ZmSWm
 EGW KièhBA AghMhci Fcmcz
 B FhbdhBØc AghMhci Aèh
 chäjd AdhbiWc FhWE HiA
 AMiLmz ⁵ UIWiAc ZjFjS
 ZidhfisH Ac cj-Shbfhc bhMm
 Sjbch UiW FhOhBL, ULMGc
 GjchF ZWhc dhHi WiMcm
 GjZ YkdYkdh ZhWhBLz
⁶ Sjbch Wi-EXchVicm Ulfi
 fhBZî FciA GjW FcL, EBdm
 Dch FjWj XtSiZhU FcLm Whz

bLiZSE LZc Fch

⁷ HSiFm E Abhc bhDac
 ahB Efd, Abhc bhdiFm SficiY
 AWhc AH XcMØ Sjbch Fi FciA
 Tjeh LZc FcEz Sjbch S UmGL,
 Hicim ahdh Yfd XhEAc dhHi
 bmIc AfhD Fidh LZc Fci ZB
 cDz ⁸ SjbchE Edh LZc FcE,
 Eiic EBE Wh, FhcW bhdiFm
 GjZ MdUiC SficiY AWchz ⁹ E
 ahB Efd, Sjbch MhSm Aèhc
 WMcE Ulfi Wh ZWE, DcdhHi
 Sjbch Ghdi DFMWm AcF
 MWc GjS SjFhWiS cBE Whz
 gjWE, ZiKhc Fchc dhHi S
 Aèh XhF Abhc LhbWm ABA
 CZhB cBLpWz

¹⁰ E bhDac ahB Efd,
 Mm WZi-cljd EFdm bhZjUc
 Whbm SZdiH FcLdh, Shcch
 Fi Ac LZcc FTh KiØh Fci

UmGEz ¹¹ Shch S Fi XhBAE Tic
 cBLpW, DcdhHi Abch Shcch
 HjWHhW HhBz Sjbch S ABCZ
 WZic LZcc FTh ahdh Fci
 MhWE, Ac DEGHw MhWE,
 AèhD ZhUm ShWcm Fidh cgb
 FcLdhz Aèh S UDA-bhDac
 fhHcz

¹² E Abhc ahB Efd, Abhc
 Afd FTh EBd, Sjbch FjWjMhS
 FLb FciE Whz ALbhWc
 WhbmE Wh, MbiWc WhbmE
 Wh, Edh FjWj WhbmC FLb
 FciE Whz Dc ZUdh Sjbchc
 ED GhW ED, Ac Wh GhW
 Wh ECF, MhSm Sjbch ZiKhc
 UheE Wh XeEz

bjWhMhS Ac gmUhDES

Fch

¹³ Sjbchc bhMm FmC
 bLiZSE ThFdm gm ULA FcCFz
 FmC fjGm ThFdm ghbU-
 FhEAdi HhCFz ¹⁴ FmCcc
 Zmbhc EBdm gm MbhSc
 bjcäi EFdcM UhES UmCF,
 Shch ABA Aèhc Whb dBA Shc
 bhThS Smd UiA ULA FcCÀhz
¹⁵ SmC BbhWc LhSm ULA Fchc
 GhSicm AèhD B Zmbhcicm
 fiYh FcZhz gm MjUi HjWhE
 FciA ThFm, Sm Shc HjWh
 bhY Fch EBZZ ¹⁶ DcdhHi Sjbch
 DFMWm AcF MWc HmLm
 MhcMic HjWh ðiFhc FcE, Ac
 Dfm-EBÛc dhHi ULA FcE,
 MhSm ahdh EBShD Xhcz
 XcmMHhc EFdc bjWhMhS
 AKhWF ZdAdhz ¹⁷ BdiAL
 WZi Abhc dhGhWC cÅD-
 bhjfd bhWjf ALdhz ShBW
 Uidm-MhWm ULA Fcdh bmI
 Wh EAc dhHi, ghLhC fheo
 SiW ZcL FjWj bmI EBd Whz
¹⁸ ZhUm ShBW bmIc dhHi
 ULA Fcdh, SmC bmI EBd, Ac
 MbiWE Yfd Ydidz

¹⁹ E Abhc ahB Efd, Sjbchc
 bhMm FmC MjUi Zm-XTi
 EBMhD, Ac FmC Shcm

YichBA AWm, ²⁰ Sm MhWiE,
Mm bhWfm FjWj HjWhH-
hccm Zm-XT TWm YichBA
AWm, gm EC HjWhHhcc
MhW ZhKhD Ac Shc HjWh
Zmfi EBdmE bhYi XhD |

XZiï BÕid fciY 21
Wæc LiXhch
XDdh XiSc
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS
 BLhc LhghZi gMcS XiScm
 (ch:) EC LgiYh cjbhW
 ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb
 OhCW ThFi dmGLpW, EC
 cjb OhCWcm bjbhW EFdm
 WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCW FBA
 QhFiShz ShBW WhWhW
 Umfc bhMm LiïA ThFh BL-
 hDB BbhWUhc EFdc HmLm
 KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz
 gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY
 WmEAc EWjbhW 28-30 ZLc
 ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz
 Mjddb Ac ULG-bLiZSc
 fbD BbhWUhc EFdc ZjM
 UmEAc dhHi ShBW B LgiYh
 dmGLpWz EC fbD Mmch
 gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW
 AWLdh, Shch fhVhcW bhWfc
 HmLm PhOôOh-bfrc hc KiM
 ZWiHmLdhz DcdhHi gMcS
 XiScm EC LgiYhc bhMUi
 Shchcm fhEf MjHhBLpWz

EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 5 ADASE
 ALm, "Sjbch ShW SciFh FZjd
 FchD, Sjbchcm MiÛh Xhícc
 dhGhW Aèh XhF cBZhc XZiï
 FhZh Ic ZhWhWi Ecz DcdhHi
 AèhB BbhB LhZ gifhZm
 Sjbchcm AdhUh Fci chGh
 EBLm, MhSm Sjbch ECdh
 cjghWi FjcZhWi UmE, MmSh
 BLh Ad-bLic GhSiem AèhD
 FZjd FcpWz"

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) WhMhSc Afh Ac XZiï
 EAc UhES 1:1-2:3 ADAS

(G) Aèhc Icc MiÛh Xhícc
 ZWiA MiÛnHi FhOhE 2:4-
 25

(H) MhbhB-ZCc dhHi gjFjb
 3:1-7

(I) ULG-Fìc ZhUm bgh
 Xjcejhc 3:8-4:19

(K) Hjdhhbc ZmfM GmMbs
 FcE 5 cjFj

¹ Aèhc XLÛ Fch MS ZÛh
 EFd XØ, HhdhSiA, FhàhUFiA,
 ALiA Ac ZiTjWiA UmfE LiïA
 aiW-Umfi gifhZm ZfS Fch,
 Shchc HmLm Abi Ad-bLic
 LhghZi XiScm EC LgiYhGhW
 dmGchbz ² HhBZi ZhY AèhD
 ShW bjWfhD Sjbchcm XLÛ
 FcLpW Ac XhF cjgm XZiï
 FcLpWz Dc CÐmfs EBD, Sjbch
 MhSm BLh Ad-bLic ZhBÐ EE
 Ac ShW dC LiOhBA Sjbchcm
 XhF-LhY Fch EDz

AèhD Sjbchcm Zmf Fci cgbS
 Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

*BbhWUhc EFdc WhMhSc
 Afh*

³ gC Aèh XhFc ShciY ECF,
 MmBW Abchc bhdiF BLh
 Ad-bLic bhZjU Ac HhBZi
 ZhYz ShBW BLh Ad-bLicm
 bch ThFi MiÛh FciA, ShW
 bgh UDAD Abchcm WDA
 MWb UhW FcLpW, DSm
 Abch DF MiÛh Afh XhBLiz
⁴ bhWi Abch Edh DF VWc
 Afh XhBLi, Mm VW FjWjUiW
 Wi EBS WhD, ghch MiZW
 WDA ThFZ, Dc bhMm GhchX
 FjØh ThFS WhDz WhMhSc
 B VW Sjbchc dhHi ZmgmîE
 chGh EBLmz ⁵ Sjbch XjchXjc
 WhMhS Wh XhEA XcMØ,
 AèhB fÃiD BbhWc bhMUi
 Sjbchcm gmYhMSm chGh
 EBLmz EC WhMhS PiF Fch
 EBLm, AGmchSc fbD MhBc
 EAc dhHiz ⁶ MjUiE FD UiWc
 dhHi WhWhW MhS XciÀhc
 bhMUi Sjbch EGW ULG-Fi

FcchD, Sh-E EC WhMhSc
 AfhD S Sjbchc bW GjfiD achz
 7 EC XciÀh EFd Kdmc, Sjbch
 MmW BbhWm GhOi EGhW
 XcbhW Fchc dhHiz Ac BLh
 Ad-bLic MhBc EAc fbD, Sjbch
 MhWj ShciY, HCcZ Ac fçhw
 XhEz Mm fjWh GD EBMhD,
 EC fjWhcmE AHjWiS XjeiA
 MhKhB Fch EDz Ac Sjbchc
 BbhWc Uhb S EC fjWhc
 KhBSmE ZCS Zmfi, DcdhHi
 EC XciÀh Kdmcz 8 MjUiE
 Ad-bLicm Sjbch UmGL Wh,
 SmZC Sjbch ShWcm bgäs
 FcchDz Ac EGWE ShWcm
 KCGm Wh UmGdmE, GjfiEBA
 ShWcm DFiW FcchD, B Gjfi
 S ahfhD FEA MhD Wh, BSh
 Ghdi Zmgmîi Gjfiz 9 FhcW
 Sjbchc BbhWc AGmci Yd
 XhBchD, BFOh EBd Sjbchc
 MhWc XjchXjc WhMhSz

10 Mm ULA Sjbchc XhEAc
 FTh, B ZmXhcm ZCS AHm
 WZi EFdm ZhShBLpWz Shch
 EC WhMhSc ZmXhc MhWhc
 dhHi ZCS GjM-GZc FcLpWz
 11 Shchc UidE Ad-bLic cjgm
 AHmC fhÀi UiA FBLpW,
 ShWcm Fi FcSm EBZ Ac
 ZhUm ShBW bgibh XhBZhz
 WZi EFdm MhWSh KhBLdh,
 Ad-bLic EC cjgm FjW fbDFjc
 Ac FjW ghdSc FTh Shchcm
 MhWhBchz 12 EBdm AèhD
 Shchcm UmGhBA UiLpW,
 Shch MmSh ZhShBch BSh
 UiA Shchc WiMc GmMBS
 Wh FciA, Sjbchc GmMBS
 Fcchz ALbhW ThFi XhPhBd
 XhF cjgj UiA, Mmch Sjbchc
 HmLm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Gj-
 GZci SZdiH FcLpW, Shch
 Sjbchcm WZi EFdc FThC
 MhWhBLpWz Yicih EFdme
 BSh ZmXhc MhWhc dhHi

GiAdiz

XhF-XZiï EAc UhES

13 DcdhHi Sjbchc bWcm
 gMhH FcE Ac WiMcm fhb-
 dhBA chGEz Ad-bLi MhBc
 EAc ZhUm Mm cgbS Sjbch
 XhBZhd, EC cgbSi WhMhS
 XhEAc dhHi XjchXjc Afh dBA
 Sjbch Zhc KhEz 14 Sjbchc
 AHc EZjM ghdSc GhchX Fhb-
 FhM bhYiF MiÛnHi FhOhBE
 Wh, ZcJ Aèhc gjFjb bhWch
 AEdhU gifhZm UiW FhOhEz
 15 MmBW Sjbchcm UhES
 UiLpW, ShBW Mmdh XZiï,
 SjbchE ECdh gFd Kdh-YichS
 XZiï EEZ 16 XhF FiShZE AèhD
 FBLpW, "Abi XZiï, DcdhHi
 SjbchE XZiï EEZ"

17 AèhD XcSmF bhWfc Abd-
 Wbh UmGiA ZiKhc FcpW,
 FmCcc bjGc ZhD KhBA ZiKhc
 FcpW Whz DcdhHi ShWcm
 MjUi Sjbch HhBZi ZhY QhFE,
 Sm MSUiW Sjbch EC UIWiAS
 bjLhYic ghdSm ThFZhd,
 ESUiW Sjbch ShWcm QchBA
 MiÛnHi FhOhEz 18 Sjbch
 MhWE, Sjbchc ZhY-UhUh
 ThFi XhEA ZmFhbh Khd-
 KdWc XT ThFi, GD EAc MjFh
 fjWh-cjXhc dhGhW FjWjSh
 UiA Sjbchcm AMhU Fch
 EBLm Whz 19 ZcJ Sjbchcm
 AMhU Fch EBLm, Ad-bLic
 bgh Uhbi dC UiA, WiGjS-
 WiédjF bmehc ZhBóhc dC
 UiAz 20 UIWiA XDUh EAc
 AHmC AèhD ShWcm PiF Fci
 chGLpW, EBdm EC gmf-bmf
 fbD ShBW Sjbchc dhHiC
 MhBc EBLpWz 21 AèhD DWcm
 bch ThFi MiÛh Fci SjdiA
 bgibh UhW FcLpW Ac ShW
 bhMUi Sjbch Aèhc CXcm
 BbhW AWLz DcdhHiC Sjbchc

BbhW Ac Afh Aèhc CXcmC
ALmz

²² EGW gF-ghdhdi bhWiA,
Sjbchc Uidcm XhF-LhYFcL Ac
BbhWUhc ahB EFd MmZdh
Sjbchc HmLm bhDac bhWjf
EBLpW, Sm Abi FBchb, Sjbch
DFm-EBÛcm Uidm-MhWm
bhDA FcEz ²³ Mm ZiL Wi
EBMhD, Sjbchc MWb S Bdh
ZiLc WhDz ZcJ MmSh Wi ED
Wh, ESh ThFiC Sjbchc WDA
MWb EBLmz EC ZiL EBD
Aèhc KicFhdiW MiÛh Fhdhbz
²⁴ XhF FhdhbE dmGh ALm,

gFd bhWjfc Ihfc dhGhW,
Ihf Ykdc dhGhW Shch
fjÛc;
Ihf gjFhB MhD, YkdE Nci
MhD,
²⁵ Ghdi Aèhc Fhdhb cD
KicFhdz

Ac EC FhdhbC EBd GjF-GZci,
MmSh Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH
Fch EBLmz

2

¹ DcdhHi EBÛ bhWfc GmSi
Fchc gFd MhS Fj-bSdz, Ld-
KSjci, a×hbi, BJfh, Ac gFd MhS
WiÛhc bhS-FTh Sjbchc Uid
ThFi gchB UmEz ² HmUh
gjcjÍhpØc UIVc XiALc dhGhW
Sjbch GhOi cjghWi UIVc
GiAdi EE, Ac EC UIV GhBA
GhBA MhWj Sjbch Ze EBA
WhMhS XhEz ³ bhdiF BLhc
bmgmcZhWic bMh S Sjbch
XhBLCz

Aèhc Icc MiÛh XhÍc

⁴ Sm Sjbch ShW HmLm
AEz ShBWC EBdh AHc WZI
EFdc FEA gC “MiÛh XhÍc”,
Mm XhÍccm bhWfm Uhb
UiLm Wh, EBdm Aèhc HmLm
BFOh bgh Uhbi Ac XLÛc XhÍcz

⁵ Ac Sjbch ShW SciFh FZjd
FchD, SjbchcmE MiÛh XhÍcc
dhGhW Aèh XhF cBZhc XZiï
FhZh Ic ZhWhWi EcZ DcdhHi
AèhB BbhB LhZ gifhZm
Sjbchcm AdhUh Fci chGh
EBLm, MhSm Sjbch ECdh
cjghWi FjcZhWi UmE, MmSh
BLh Ad-bLic GhSicm AèhD
FZjd FcpWz ⁶ Aèhc FhdhbE
ALm:

gjWE, Abi DFOh bgh Uhbi
XhÍc XLÛ FcLi;
BFOhcm MmcjMhdmbE
BAW GjOi gifhZm
HheiLiz
Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW
AWm,
gm FjWjbØmc fcbiÛh
EBS WhDz

⁷ Ac Sjbch BbhW AWhD,
Sjbchc HmLm gC XhÍc bgh
Uhbi EBHmLmz EBdm Mmch
BbhW AWLm Wh, Shchc
ZmdhD FiShZc EC FThC
GhOm:

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm XhÍccm
ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB
UiLid,
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi
EBdz

⁸ Ac,

BFOh ECdh XhÍc, Mm XhÍcE
bhWfm Cih GhBZ,
Shchc ALhe GhBA Xehc
FhcW EBZZ

bhWfm Aèhc Fhdhb bhWm
Wh, HSiFmC Cih GhDz BSh S
Shchc FXhdi Ufhz

⁹ EBdm Sjbch S Bdh WhD,
Sjbch EBdhD Aèhc XLÛ Fch
GhÛhw, ZhUfhB Bbhbc Ud,
XZiï MhSi, ShW AXW XtMhz

ShBW Sjbchcm AÙhBc ThFi
WiMc Wjcc YcE UhES Fci
AWLpW, ShW HjWHhW Fchc
dhHiz ¹⁰ AHm S Sjbch Aèhc
XtMh ALdhD Wh, EBdm EGW
EBLz AHm ShW bhDA-bgäSE
XhBL Wh, EGW XhBLz

*Ad-bLic WbjWhD MiÛnHi
FhOhE*

¹¹ ahB EFD, B UIWiAS Sjbch
bjLhYic gifhZm Abi Sjbchcm
biWS Fci FBchb, Sjbch fcide
ZU GhBf ThFi ZhKiA cE, BShD
S Sjbchc cjjgc ZiXÀm MjÐ
Fcmz ¹² Mmch Aèhcm KiWm
Wh, Shchc bhMm Sjbch gF
XTm KdEz SmC Shch Sjbchcm
Ulfi FBA WiÛh FcdmE, Sjbchc
gFd ahdh Fhb UmGiA FiAbSc
UiW Aèhc HCcZ FcZz

¹³ Sjbch bhdiF BLhc
GhSicm bhWfc ZhWhBd
fhfW-ZmZih bhWiEz Umfc
chMhcm bhWiE, DBW S
Umfc XcVhWz ¹⁴ ShW bWïi
Ac ghFibcm bhWiE, EXchVic
fhMh Ac ahdh MWcm Xjcejhc
UiZhc dhHi ShBW Dchem
chGLpWz ¹⁵ Aèhc bjWfh EBd,
Sjbch ahdh Fhb FciA ZjeZF
bhWfc ZmFhbh bhS-FTh ZÜ
FcEz ¹⁶ Sjbch WióD ðhviW, Sh-
E WhYcbhWicm HjciA chGhc
dhHi B ðhviwsh ZmZghc FciE
Whz ZcJ WiMcm Aèhc Hjdhb
bWE FcEz ¹⁷ gFd bhWfcm BÏS
FcE, Sjbchc BbhWUhc ahB
EFdcm bgäs FcE, Aèhcm QchE
Ac Umfc chMhcm BÏS UmEz

¹⁸ Ac Zheic Hjdhb EFdcm
FBchb, Sjbch bjWiZcm BÏS
UmE Ac Shchc FThS cEz Mm
bjWiZ ahdh Ac UDAdj, Ghdi
MmW Shchc FThS ThFShD,
Bdh FjØh WhDz EBdm Mmch
FOj ZmZghc Fcm, Shchc

FThSE cEz ¹⁹ Edh FmC MjUi
GhbGh UlG-Fi XhD Ac Aèhcm
bWE chGiA BSh fBÏ FcidhD,
Sm Xjcejhc XhBZz ²⁰ EZBfs
EXchVc dhHi bhBc GhBA
Sjbch MjUi fBÏ FcE, Sm ShciY
Fchc FjØh ALm Wi? EBdm
ahdh Fhbc dhHi Sjbch MjUi
Fi XhBAE fBÏ FcidhE, Sm BSh
Aèhc UcZhcE ShciYc dhG,
²¹ AèhD Sjbchcm EShc dhHiC
UhES UiLpWz Ad-bLiDE Fi fBÏ
FciA WbjWh UmGhBLpW,
Sm SjbchE ShW XhEc Shdm
Shdm KdEz

²² ShBW FjWj HjWh FcLpW
Wh,
ShW bjGE ALid Wh FjWj
Ld-KSjcz

²³ bhWfm ShWcm Hhdi
UidmE, ShBW YiciA Hhdi
UiLpW Whz Fic fbD Dc
ZUdh dBZh FBA Qc-aDE
UmGhBLpW Wh, ZcJ MmBW
gF ZiKhc FcpW ShW ASE
WiMcm fXi UiLpWz ²⁴ ShBW
WiMc fcid UiA Abchc
HjWhc ZjNh ZBLpW HhLc
OjFchc LdiZE, MhSm HjWhc
ZhZSm Abch bciA ghci, XhF-
XcmMHhciD MiÛh cBz ShW
fcide FhOh-KichD Sjbchc fiYh
EBLmz ²⁵ AHm S Sjbch Zm-
XTm MhEA bmehc dhGhW
ALdhD, EBdm Mm chGhdm
Sjbchc Uidc UmGh-gjWh
FcpW, EGW ShW HmLmC
YiciA ABLz

3

MhbhB-ZCc dhHi gjFjb

¹ EdhGhW, MhbhBc Icc
gFd ZCABØcm FBchb, Sjbch
MhcMic MhbhBc FThD KdEz
MjUiE FjWj FjWj MhbhBD

Aèhc FhdhbcM Uhb UmD
 Wh, Sh-E Sjbchc KhD-KdWm
 MhWj Shchcm Ad-bLic
 ZhD OhWiA AWmz SmC
 B ZmXhcm Sjbchc DGhW
 FThE bhSh dhHS WhDz
 2 Sjbchc XZiï MiÛnHic ghds
 UmGiA, Ac Aèhc Qc-GYo
 Kdh UmGiA Shch WiMmC
 ABZz 3 WhWhW WbjWhD
 ghMi-Xhei Kjdc GjXh ZhÛiA,
 fjWh-cjXhc HDWh dhHhBA,
 Ac Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÛiA
 WiMcm ghMhWiS cBE Whz
 4 ZcJ Mm fjÛc FjWjUiW
 Wi EBS WhD, gC WbjWhD
 Kdh-Yich Ac fhØic GhBLdS
 UiA WiMc Uidcm ghMhEz
 Aèhc WMcE EShC S bgh
 Uhbiz 5 PiF EdhGhW AHc
 MbhWhc AèhEadh ZmOiØm,
 Aèhc CXcm acfh FciA MhbhBc
 ZhBÐ cBA WiMcm ghMhB-
 Shz 6 gMcS BZthgibc ZiZi
 LhDchE ShW MhbhBc ZhBÐ
 ALdh Ac ShWcm bjWiZ FBA
 QhFiShz SjbchE bhWfcm Wh
 QchBA MjUi WmF Fhb FcE,
 Sm EFOhC XcbhW EBZ, Sjbch
 ZiZi LhDchc MBHôH AEdhUz
 7 Ac MhbhB EFdcmE
 FBchb, Sjbch ZiZmF-ZjÐi
 GhOhBA ZCc dHm KdEz
 ShchE S Sjbchc dHc Fb-
 Mjc bhWjf Ac Aèhc cgbSc
 UhW gifhZm ShchE Sjbchc
 dHm MiÛnHi XhBZz DcdhHi
 Shchcm BìS UmE, MhSm Aèhc
 UcZhcE Sjbchc bjWhMhS
 ZmFhbh Wh MhDz

*WmF Fhbc dhHi ULG-Fi
 FcE*

8 gmfm gFdcM FBchb,
 Sjbch gFd DF-Uidh EE, DFm-
 EBÛc ULGm ULGi EE, ah-
 BApØcm bhDA FcE, UDAj Ac
 Wcb Uidc bhWjf EEZ 9 EBÛhDc

ZUdh EBÛhD FciE Wh, FmC
 Hhdi Uidm YiciA Hhdi UiE
 Whz ZcJ Shchc dhHi ULA
 KhBE, Edh Kdhc dhHiC AèhD
 Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW, BdH
 Fcdm Sjbch cgbS XhBZhDz
 10 Mmdh MZjc fciYE ALM,

Mm MWm fjGi MiÛnHi FhO-
 hBS KhD

Ac fjUiW UmGhc Afh
 Fcm,

gm ZhU FTh ThFi Shc MiY-
 chcm,

Ld-KSjci ThFi PkOcm
 fhbdhCFz

11 ZhU Fhb ThFi YiciA ahdh
 Fhb FcCF,

fhØic Afif EBA Dc Gcm
 Gcm cCFz

12 XcmMHhcc CXcm S bhZjUc
 WMc,

Shchc ULA gjWhc dhHi
 ShW FhW Gheh,

EBdm ZhU Fhb Fcchc CXcm,
 bhdiF-bCdhc ZU WMcz

13 Sjbch MjUi ahdh ahdh
 Fhbc Afif EE, Sm Fm Sjbchc

GmSi FcZ? 14 XcmMHhcic
 XTm Kdhc dhHi MjUiE Sjbchc

Fì ED, Sh-E Sjbch bjZhcFz
 Ac Sjbchcm MmShD Qc

UmGhBW BShcm QchBE
 Wh, Eiic EBE Wh, 15 ZcJ Ad-

bLicm WiMc Uide bhdiF
 gifhZm FZjd FcEz Sjbchc Afh-

acfh MjUi FmC MhWS KhD,
 Sm Shc MjAX UiZhc dhHi

ghbmfh MjBS cBEZ 16 EBdm
 B MjAX Wcb fjcm UiEz Sjbchc

Uid LhY chGiE, BLhDB CçS
 gifhZm Mmch Sjbchc ahdh

Khd-KdWc WiÛh Fcm, Shch
 MhWj fcbiÛh EDz 17 ZU Fhb

FciA Fì XhEA ThFi S, Aèhc
 bcMi EBdm WmF Fhb FciA

Fì XhEA ZCS ahdhz

18 bWE chGiE, Abchc
HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ad-
bLiDE DFZhc Fi FcLpW,
WhYcbhWcm ZhKhWic
dhHi gC XcmMHhc MWm
MhW UiLpW, Abchcm Aèhc
UcZhcE XCLhWic dhHiz
fcidm ShWcm bhch EBLid,
EBdm cjgm MiÙh Fch EBLmz
19 Ac cjgm ShBW ZÜi cjgj EFdc
HmLm HiA SZdiH FcLpWz
20 EC cjgj EFd S Wjg WZic
MbhWhc EZhBÐ bhWfc cjgjz
ShW MhM ZhWhWic fbD,
Aèhc dhæh LZcHhcic FhdE
Dch EZhBÐ cBLpW, EC MhME
CPiA Ghdi AOMW bhWfm
HMZi XhWi ThFi MhW
ZhKhBLidz 21 B XhWi Ebd
Ad-bLic Whbm SciFhZÜic
DFOh WifhWh, MmShD
EGW Sjbchc MhW ZhKmz
SciFhZÜid Sjbchc fcide bDdh
LhY ED Wh, Ghdi Aèhc
UcZhcE LhY Uidc fhD UmDz
gMcS BLh Ad-bLi bch ThFi
MiÙh EBA CPhD Sjbchc MhW
ZhKm, 22 ShBW ZmgmîE
HmLpW Ac Aèh XhFc QhBW
Hhdhc SÇE ZEAS ALpWz
ALbhWc Yiciùh EFd, GmbShc
bhdiF EFd Ac chMh EFd ShW
EViWm ALpWz

4

*AèhB VWc GhMhÓi EBA
GmMbS FcE*

1 Ad-bLiD WiMc fcide
Fi fBÌ FcLpW Fci, Sjbchc
Uidc ahZcmE EdhGhW FcEz
fcide Mhc Fi EBLm, gm
S HjWhc MhdE ZÜi cBLm
Whz 2 DcdhHi gm MSUiW
UIWiAS ALm, ESUiW ZU
GhBfm Wh KdiA Ghdi AèhB
bjWfhD MiÙnHi FhOhDz
3 Aèhcm Mmch KiWm Wh,

Shchc dhGhW SjbchE AHm
MiWh-ZUbhBfi, bCM-YkcSi,
bhSdhbi, gp-gjèh Ac MHBÛ
bjcSiXjMh FciA UiW FhO-
hBShDz 4 EBdm EGW Sjbch
Shchc dHm EBA EdhGhW
Zmfhbhd WhYcbhWi FcchD
Wh UmGiA, Shch ShBljz
ZWia Sjbchc WiÙh HhBchz
5 Sh-E MmBW MiÙh Ac
bjcUh EFdc ZiKhcc dhHi
MjBS ALpW, Shch ShW
HmLmC gifhZ-WiFhf UiSm
EBZz 6 DcdhHiC bjcUh EFdc
HmLmE Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fch
EBLid, MhSm bhWjf gifhZm
Shchc fcidi ZiKhc EBdmE,
cjghWi MHSE Shch Aèhc
dhGhW MiÙh cpWz

7 EGW S gÀdShc gmf fbD
ABËmz DcdhHi Sjbchc bWcm
PiF FcE, WiMcm fhbdhBA
chGE, MhSm bjWhMhSE
FhbiAZ EEz 8 ALd FTh EBd,
Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm Uid ThFi
bgäs FcE, FhcW bhDA-bgäSm
ZCS HjWh HjciA chGmz
9 FjWjMhS ZiSifWh Wh
UmGhBA, Sjbch DFm-EBÛc
bmbhWUhci FcEz

10 Aèhc HmL ThFi MmBW
MmdhGhW WiAbS XhBL, EC
VWc GhOi GhMhÓi gifhZm
BShcm DFm-EBÛc GmMbSE
dhHhEz 11 FmC MjUi SZdiH
FcpW, Sm EC dhGhW FcCÀh
MhSm ZjMh MhD, BSh AèhB
Zjdiz Ac MmBW GmMbS
FcpW, DBW Aèhc UmEA Zd-
fãid GmMbS FcCÀh, MhSm
gÀdShSC Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc
ShciY EDz ShciY Ac FjUcSi
GmbSh gc-ghbmfh ShWCz
AbiWz

BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm
FìajH

12 ahB Efd, Sjbch EGW
 MiZW-bcW XciÀhs XeiA
 ShBìjz EBE Wh, bWE FciE
 Wh BSh AKhWF FjØh IOmcz
 13 ZcJ Sjbch MmW Ad-bLic
 Fìc ahHi EBchD Fci Gjfi FcE,
 MhSm ShW bgibh MhBc
 EAc fbDE Sjbch AbjU-YkcSiD
 Gjfi-Zhfi FcShD Xhcz 14 Ad-
 bLic Whbc dhHi Sjbch MjUi
 ZmBìs EE, Sm Sjbch WmF-
 FXhdiz FhcW Aèhc bgibhAdh
 XhF cjgj Sjbchc CXcm ALmz
 15 Sjbchc bhMc FmC MhWj
 Kjci, GjW, Zh FjWjMhS
 EXchVi gifhZm, DbWFi Xcc
 Fhbm WhF HdhBA Fì Wh
 FcCFz 16 EBdm FmC MjUi
 BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm
 ULG-Fì Fcm, Sm gm fcbiÙh Wh
 ECF, ZcJ BLhDB XciKDC dhHi
 Aèhc ShciY FcCFz 17 ZiKhcc
 fbD ABÈm, Ac Aèhc XLÙ Fch
 ZÙh EFdcmUiC ZiKhc fjcj
 EBzz BSh MjUi Abchc bhM
 ThFiC fjcj ED, Sm Mmch Aèhc
 Gjf-GZci bhWLM Wh, Shchc
 Ufh FidhW EBZ? 18 Aèhc
 FhdhbE ALm,

AèhchBA bhWfc MhWc LUbh
 EBdm,
 HjWhHhc Ac Zm-UiWm
 bjG djFhBZ FjAB?

19 EBdm Aèhc bcMiD Mmch
 ULG-Fì Fcmc, Shch WmF Fhb
 Fci Fci WiMc MhWcm gC gF-
 ghhdhd XDUh Fcchc ASE fxi
 UmCFz

5

Hjdhbic ZmfM GmMbS FcE

1 EGW MbhSc bjcäi EFdcm
 FBchb, AbiE S DFMW bjcäi,
 Abi WiMc KCGm Ad-bLic
 ULG-Fì UmGLi, Ac ShW Mm
 bgibh MhBc EBZ, EC bgibhSE
 fciF EBBjz Abi biWS Fci
 FBchb, 2 AèhB Mm bmehc
 Xhd Sjbchc AEShD ALpW,
 Dchc chGhdi FcEz Shchc
 BbhSi FcE, Fch dhZ Fci
 Wh FciA Zh UlWiAZi dhac
 AfhD Wh FciA, GjF Uidm FcEz
 AèhD S Edh BbhSiC Afh
 FcpWz 3 Sjbchc AEShD Mmch
 ALm, Dchc CXcm bjLDci
 FciE Wh, ZcJ Xhdc chGhdi
 FciA Shchc HmLm WbjWh
 ZWEz 4 SmC gC XcVhW
 chGhd BLhD MmZdh UlWiAS
 gicZhc SficiY AWZh, EC fbD
 Sjbch Xxcjéhc gifhZm Edh DF
 MpEc bhdh XhBZhD MmSh
 FjWjUiW ZiWhf EBS WhDz
 5 EC dhGhW MjAW EFdme
 Sjbchc bjcäicm bhWiA Kdez
 Hjdhbic ZmfM gFdmC DFm-
 EBÛc GmMbS FcE, Mmdh
 Aèhc FhdhbE ALm,

AèhD EgJFhcic ZicjDm
 ThFpW,
 Wcb Uidc bhWfcm cgb
 FcpWz

6 DcdhHi Aèhc GmbShc
 LhbWm Sjbch WS EE, SmC
 fbD bS AèhD Sjbchcm CKh
 FcZhz 7 AèhD S Sjbchcm dBAC
 KiØh FcpW, DcdhHi gFd
 KiØh-ahZWhc ahc ShW CXcm
 UidhEz

8 Sjbch WiMcm fhbdhBA
 chGE Ac gjfiAc EEz FhcW
 Sjbchc UlfbW BZdiLm HcMW
 Fcch Zhlc dhGhW, Sjbchcm
 GhBdiS Fci GhX VciA Ijcmcz
 9 DcdhHi BbhWm bMZjS cBA

Shc bjFhZidh FcEz Sjbch S
 MhWE, UIWiAc gFd MhHhS
 Sjbchc BbhWUhc ahBAPØm
 DFB dhGhW UlG-Fi Fcmcz

¹⁰ cgbhWjc cgib Aèh XhFm
 Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW Ad-
 bLic dHm EBA ShW KicìhDB
 bgibhc ahHi EAc dhHiz Tjeh
 FDUiW UlG-Fi FciA ghcdm,
 ShBW WiMmC Sjbchcm PiF-
 PhF FcZh Ac Tic chGZh,
 Sjbchcm ZdZhW FciA bMzjS
 GjOic CXcm Gheh FchBZh
¹¹ ShW chM-GmbSh gc-
 ghbmfh Mhci cCFz AbiWz

fmfFTh

¹² EC KiPiGhW Abi LidhL
 bgcic LhZcmUi GjZ Fb FThD
 Sjbchc HmLm dmGhBLi, Abi
 ShWcm gF-ghdhd ahB bWE
 Fciz Abi KhBchb Aèhc GhL cg-
 bSc EC fhÀi gjWiA Sjbchc fhEf
 ZheCF, Ac Sjbch EWE Tic EBA
 cEz

¹³ AèhD Sjbchc dHm Mm-
 chcm XLÙ FcLpW, gC ZhZid
 OhCWc bjbiW EFdm Sjbchcm
 Lhdhb MhWhBch, Ac Abhc
 Vcôbc XjA bhcfJLmE Sjbchcm
 Lhdhb MhWhBchz ¹⁴ Sjbch
 DFm-EBÛm bgäSm HdhHdi
 FciEz Sjbch Mmch Ad-bLic
 AXW MW EBL, Sjbchc CXcm
 fhØi WhMid ECFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 22
Wæc LiXhch
ULLch XiSc
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gFd
 BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc
 HmLm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
 LhghZi gMcS XiScm (ch:)
 GjZ bLiZSc ghdSm ShW fgiU
 EAc Tjeh AHm B LgiYh KiPic
 AFhcm dmGLpWz gMcS
 BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc
 EWjbbW 32 ZLc ZhUm BGhW
 dmGh EBLmz

B LgiYh dmGhc bjd CÐmfs
 EBd, a× CîhU EFdc ajd Shdibc
 bhMUï Mm Fj-Fhb fjcj EBLid,
 Dc ZicjViSh Fchz ShBW B
 LgiYhc bhMm ZhShBLpW,
 Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-
 bLicm XjchXjc KiWdm, BSh
 ThFi ZhKh MhDz EC a×
 CîhU EFdm FBSH, gMcS BLh
 ULLchZhc UiWiAS AEAc
 FjWj WióDEsh WhBz EBdm
 dmGFm FBch, gMcS BLhD
 SfcîY AWSm Umci Fch S
 Aèhc LZChhcic WifhWh,
 ALdm ShBW ABZhC ABZh,
 ABA gFdShc ZiKhc FcZh Ac
 EGWFjc gFdSh ZiWhf EBZZ
 Sm EC CîhU EFdc Shdib
 ThFi gjfiAc cBA, XcmMHhc
 gifhZm MiÛnHi FhOhWic
 dhHi Xchbif UiLpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-2
 ADAS

(G) bjbîW EFdcM UhES Ac
 XLÛ Fch 1:3-15

(H) Ad-bLic HCcZ Ac WZi
 EFdc Zjdi 1:16-21

(I) a× CîhU 2 cfFj

(K) gMcS BLhc YiciA AEAc
 ZmXhcm 3 cfFj

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi LhBbW-XiSc, gMcS
 BLh Ad-bLic DFMW Hjdhb
 Ac LhghZiz Sjbch Mmch
 Abchc dhGhW, Abchc Aèh
 Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-
 bLic XhF-XcmMHhcîD DFB
 dhGhW bgh Uhbi BbhW
 ghLid FcL, Abi Sjbchc HmLm
 dmGchbz ² Aèh XhF Ac Abchc
 bhdiF gMcS BLhcm XjchXjc
 KiWhc bhMUï, Sjbchc CXcm
 Zmf Fci cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid
 ECFz

bjbîW EFdcM UhES Ac XLÛ
Fch

³ MmBW ShW WiMc bgibh
 Ac HjWm Abchcm UhES
 UiLpW, ShWcm XjchXjc
 KiWhc bhMUï ShW FjUcSm
 Abch Edh WiAbS XhBLi,
 MhSm Abch XcmMHhc ZWiA
 MiÛnHi FhOhBz ⁴ ShW bgibh
 Ac HjWm Abchc dHm bgh
 Uhbi Ac ZCS Ze Ze EAUh
 FcLpW, MhSm Sjbch UiWiAZi
 gFd ZU GhBf ThFi ZhKiA AèhB
 HjWc ahHi EEZ

⁵ DcUhd Sjbch GjZ GiAdi
 EBA, BbhWc dHm WmF
 GhBLdS, WmF GhBLdSc
 dHm Ad-bLicm KiWhc AGd,
⁶ B AGdc dHm WiMcm
 fhbdhWi, fhbdhWic dHm
 Vpî Ac Vpîc dHm XcmMHhcî,

⁷ XcmMHhcîc dHm DFm-
 EBÛm bhDA, Ac DFm-EBÛm
 bhDac dHm AèhB bgâSm
 ZheEz ⁸ Sjbchc bhMm MjUi
 BSh HjWhHjW ThFm, Ac
 BSh aciA XehS cD, Sm Abchc
 bhdiF BLh Ad-bLicm XjchXjc
 KiWhGhW Sjbchc ZmFhbh-
 ZmgjUh MhBS WhDz ⁹ EBdm
 Mm MWc bhMm BSh HjWh-
 HjW WhB, gm S AÛh, gm
 FjØhc ZjMm Whz FhcW AHc

Mm HjWh ThFi Shcm XhF-
LhY Fch EBLm, BGhW gm
YhCcidiLmz

¹⁰ DcdhHi ahB Efd gjWE,
AèhD MmW ghLhC Sjbchcm
UhES UiLpW Ac XLÙ FcLpW,
BSh Wióis Fchc dhHi AcE
Zmfi GiAdi EEz BdH Fcdm
Sjbch FjWj fbD Cìh GhBShD
WhDz ¹¹ Ac Abchc bhdiF
SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic
ghbmfhFjc ZhUfhBS Sjbchcm
AUc Fci ghchBd EBZz

¹² DcdhHi, Abi ghmfmh
Sjbchcm ESh ZmXhcm bWE
FchB Uichb, MjUiE BSh
Sjbchc MhWh ALm Ac Sjbchc
HmLm Mm gFiFS ABLm,
BShS TicE ALz ¹³ ALdm Abi
bWE Fcchb, Abi MSUiW
Shæjc dhGhW EC fcidm
ZhKiA cBbj, ESUiW Sjbchcm
Esh bWE FchB UiA gMhH
chGh CKiSz ¹⁴ FhcW Abi S
Ac Zmfi UiW EC fcidm cBShb
WhD, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-
bLiD BGhW Abhcm Xciéhc
MhWhB UiLpWz ¹⁵ Sm Abhc
bCSc ZhUmE ghmfmh MhSm
Esh bWE chGShD Xhc, Abi EC
bmWSE Fcbjz

*Ad-bLic HCcZ Ac WZi EFdc
Zjdi*

¹⁶ Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLh
Ad-bLic FjUcSi fĀi Ac ShW
gicZhc SfcY AWhc FTh
MhWhWiS HiA, Abch FjWj
ZhWhBd FiĒh FBLi Whz
Abch S WiMc KCGm ShW
bgibh UmGLiz ¹⁷ ALbhW
ThFi Mhdhd Ac fhWc Mm
AEAM ABd, "DBWC Abhc
GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh,
DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfi,"
EC AEAMc bhMUi Ad-bLiD
ShW HhBZi ZhY Aèhc HmL
ThFi BĪs Ac HCcZ XhBLpWz

¹⁸ Abch MmZdh ShW dHm
gC XZiĪ XheE ALdhb, EC fbD
WiMc FhWm Zmgmĭc EC
HhBZi AEAM gjWLiz

¹⁹ Ac Abchc dhHi AcE Ze
XcbhW EBd, XhF FiShZE WZi
EFdm MSSh ZhShB HmLpWz
AÙhcic bhMm Sjbchc KCG
MmdhGhW cjfWic ZhD
ThFm, PiF EdhGhW MS fbD
ZiAW EBLm Wh Ac Sjbchc
Uide YMcc fjF-Smch CPLm
Wh, ES fbD Sjbch WZi EFdc
FThD GiAdi EE, SmC Sjbchc
ahdh EBZz ²⁰ Ac GhL Fci bWE
chGiE, FiShZc bhMc FjWj
FTh WZi EFdc bWHeh WhDz
²¹ FhcW WZi EFdm Shchc
BĒhbs FjWj FTh FBLpW Wh,
Ghdi XhF cjc Zdm Aèhc
UmEA Zjdi ZhShBLpWz

2

a× CĭhU

¹ bWE chGiE, ZWi BLchBdc
bhMm Mmdh a× WZi EFd
ALdh, Sjbchc bhMmE ECdh
a× CĭhU EFd ThFZhz Shch
djFhB djFhB EbW ajd Shdib
UiZ, Mm Shdibm bhWfcm
ZiWhf Fcm Ac Mm bhdiFm
Shchcm AMhU Fchc dhHi
GciU FcLpW, EC bhdiFcm
XcMØ Shch EðiFhc FcZz
EdhGhW GjZ MdUi Shch
WiMc CXcm ZiWhf QhFiA
AWZz ² Shchc UmGh-UmGi
ZCS bhWjf GZiLi XTm MhBZ,
Shchc dhHiC BLhDB gF
XTc ZUWhb EBZz ³ dja-
dhdK FciA Ld-KSjciC bhS
bhSiA, WiMc dhac AfhD
Shch Sjbchcm FhbE dhHhBZz
Shchc XhEWh fhMh S ZCS
UiW ThFi Zhc Khc, Shchc
ZiWhfE Zmfi Umci WhDz

⁴ DbWFi AHc Yiciĭh EFdm
MmZdh HjWh FcLdh, EC fbD

AèhD Shchcm cmghB UiLpW
 Wh, ZcJ UIMGc AÙhBcc
 HhSE YhdhBA Shchc ZiKhc
 Fchc dhHi chGLpWz ⁵ Ac
 ShBW gC AHc UWiAcME
 cmghB UiLpW Wh, ZcJ
 EC Zm-UiW EFdcM ZBÙhc
 XhWiUi bhCLpWz EBdm
 Wjg WZi Ac EBÙ fhS MWcm
 ShBW ZhKhBLpWz FhcW
 Wjg WZiD XcmMHhcic FTh
 SZdiH FcShz ⁶ Ac AèhD
 LhUlB Ac Abjch OhCWcm
 AHjBW UiA MhdhBA Lhdi
 FciA, EWc bhWfcm fhMh
 UiLdhz EC WbjWhD ShBW
 UmGhBLdh, Zm-UiW EFdc
 Ufh FidhGhW EDz ⁷ Sh-E djS
 WZicm ShBW ZhKhBLpWz
 DBW S XcmMHhc bhWjf
 ALdh, giWc WhYcbhW EFdc
 Zmfhbhd ahZ UmGiA ShBW
 GjZ Fì XhBSHz ⁸ UiW UiW
 Shchc AFhb-FjFhb Ac FTh-
 ZhcSh gjWSh. fciESc ZiXÀm
 Shchc WhYcbhWi UmGiA,
 EC XcmMHhc MWc bWE
 GjZ ULG dhHSz ⁹⁻¹⁰ ESh
 ThFi UmGh Mhc, AèhD S
 XcmMHhc bhWfcm XciÀhc
 bhMThFiE ZhKhBSH XhcpWz
 EBdm Mmch Zm-UiWi Fhb
 Fcm, GhL Fci Mmch GZiLi
 Fcm, FjWj fhfW bhWm
 Wh, Shchcm fhMh UmEAOh
 FiAbS XcMØ chGShE XhcpWz

B a× CìhU EFd GjZ ZU-fhEfiz
 Shch WiMc BÈhbs Kdm Ac
 ZhSjWi fcUhc EFdc ZUWhb
 HhBSm QchD Whz ¹¹ Yiciùh
 EFd fÀi Ac GmbShD Dch ThFi
 ZCS Ze EBdmE, EC ZhSjWi
 fcUhc ZiXÀm bhZjUc UcZhcE
 ZUWhb HhBA FjWj Whdif
 UmBW Whz ¹² ZmAGd MJdi
 MhWjAc EFdm Wh ZjMiA

Mmdh WiMc GjfiD Kdm
 Ac Vch GhBA bcm, EC a×
 CìhU EFdE EShc dhGhWz
 Shch MmSh ZjMm Wh,
 EShcE ZUWhb HhDz DcdhHi
 EC MJdi MhWjAcc dhGhW
 Shch ZiWhf ALm, ¹³ GhchXic
 ZUdh ZhZS Shchc dhHiE
 GhchXi ALmz UiWc ZmdhDE
 bCM-YkcSi FciA bU GhBSm
 Shchc ahdh dhHmz Shch S
 Sjbchc GhWic Thdc Tj Ac Hjz
 Shch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm
 ZBA bmMZhWi GhD, EC fbD
 Shch a×hbi FcSm GjZ Achb
 XhDz ¹⁴ Shchc KCG MiWhD
 ach, HjWhc Fhb FjWj fbD ZU
 Fcm Whz Eìc bhWfcm Zm-
 XTm OhWiA WmDz Shchc
 bW dja-dhdKc CìhUz BHjBW
 S dhÛsi! ¹⁵ Shch Zhdhb
 ZiW ZhCcc dhGhW Lgi XT
 LheiA Zm-XTm HmLmHiz
 EC a× Xic Zhdhb S ghchb
 FhbhB-cjMHhc XhHd ALid,
¹⁶ EBdm Edh ZU Fhbc dhHi
 gm ZjZh HhVhc VbF GhBLmz
 EC HhVhD bhWjf ZjdiD bhSiA
 Shc XhHdhbiS ZhVh UiLmz

¹⁷ BSh bhWjf S XhWic
 gjFWH FjAc dhGhW Ac
 ZhShfc Fjekdhc dhGhWz
 Shchc dhHi HBW AÙhBc
 Mbh chGh ALmz ¹⁸ Shch
 Ze Ze ZmFhbh bhS bhSmz
 Ac Mmch Tjeh AHm Fj-
 XT LheiA MhW ZhKhWic
 dhHi ahHiLpW, ESh bhWfcm
 fcidc GhBfm KdiA ZUbhBfi
 Fchc BÛw UmDz ¹⁹ gC a×
 CìhU EFdm FLb GhBA FD
 bhWfcm AMhU FcS, EBdm
 Shch WiMmC WYcSi Fhbc
 Hjdhbz MhWE S, FmC MjUi
 FjØhc HmLm AcimhD, Sm
 gm BShc Hjdhbz ²⁰ Sm Abchc
 bhdiF Ac SchWmAdh BLh
 Ad-bLicm KiWiA ghci MHSc
 GhchXi ThFi gciA ABAE,

FmC MjUi gicZhc HiA EC
 GhchXic MhdE AOFhD, Sm
 Shchc XDdh Ufh ThFi gmf Ufh
 AcE bÙz ²¹ XcmMHhcic XT
 KiWhc ZhUmE Shchc HmLm
 fbMhBd EC XZiï gjFjbc CdOh
 HmLm, Dc ThFi AcE ahdh
 ALid B XT Wh KiWhz ²² Shchc
 ZmXhcm EC LièmGC fPiF,
 “FjFcm WiMc Zbi YiciA GhD,”
 Ac “fjEccm WhEABdmE YoFE
 XeIA HeiADz”

3

*gMcS BLhc YiciA AEAc
 ZmXhcm*

¹ bhDAc ahB Efd, BGhW
 EBd Sjbchc HmLm dmGh
 Abhc UlB Wæc KiPi, B UlBE
 KiPiSC Abi Sjbchem GiAd
 FchB Uichb Ac Sjbchc Uidcm
 gMhH Fcchbz ² Abi KhBchb,
 XZiï WZi EFdm AHm MSSh
 ZhShBLpW, Ac Abchc SchW-
 mAdh bhdiFm Sjbchc HmLc
 LhghZi EFdc bhMUi Mm gjFjb
 UiLpW, ESh bWE chGEz

³ GjZ GiAd Fci ZjMiE,
 AGmci MbhWhS cJ-Shbfbh
 Fcch EFdm cJ-Shbfbh dBA
 AMiZh, Shch MhcMic GhBfm
 KdZhz ⁴ Shch FBZh, “FiSh
 Zh, gmBW ABZhc dhHi Mm
 EAUh ALid, BShc FiSh EBd?
 UlWiAc fjcj ThFi MmdhGhW
 KdLid, Abchc ZhY-UhUhc
 bcWc ZhU ThFi EGWE S
 EdhGhWC Kdmcz” ⁵ ALdm
 BShD S BÈh FciC YhCciddD,
 ZCS UiW AHm Aèhc Fhdhbc
 Zdm ALbhW XDUh EBLm
 Ac XhWicm gchB UiA MbiW
 Zhc Fch EBLid, XhWicm
 MbiWc KhBcE HhdhZhD
 UdH Fch EBLidz ⁶ ZhUm gC
 XhWiD ZBÙh EBA gi MbhWhc
 UlWiAcM ZiWhf FcLidz ⁷ Ac
 gC Fhdhbc Zdm, EGWFjc

ALbhW-MbiWcm AHjBWUi
 MhdhBZhc dhHi chGh EcZ
 AGmci ZiKhc UiW XcmØ
 BShcm Edh cÀh Fch Ec, gC
 UiW Zm-UiW EFdc fcZWWhf
 EBZz

⁸ Sh-E ahB Efd, Sjbch
 BGhW YhCciE Wh, bhdiFc
 HmLm DF UiW DF AMhc
 ZLcc gbhW Ac DF AMhc ZLc
 DF UiWc gbhWz ⁹ FjWj FjWj
 bhWfm bWE FcpW, bhdiFm
 ShW EAUh XjcW FcSm Umci
 Fcch, BGhW PiF WhDz ALdm
 ShBW Sjbchc ZhD LZc FciA
 cBLpW, ShBW KhBch Wh
 FmC ZiWhf ECF, Zcj gFdcM
 SCZh Fchc fjMjH Uichz

¹⁰ EBdm bhdiF BLh ABZhc
 UiW S Kjcc dhGhW AGShC
 ABZz gC UiW ALbhWm gj
 gj AEAM FciA ZiWhf EBZ Ac
 XDUh Fch gFdSh AHjBWm
 HdiA bidhB MiZz UlWiA Ac
 Dc bhMm MSSh Fch EBLm,
 gÀdsh MhBc EBZz

¹¹ EdhGhW gÀdsh ZiWhf
 EBZ MhWiA, Sjbch FidhGhW
 cEA Mcjc? Sjbch XhF-XZiï
 cBA XcmMHhc MiÙnHi FhO-
 hBA, ¹² Aèhc PiF Fch UiWc
 dhHi Afif EBA Zhc KhEz gC
 UiW S ALbhW Mdi Mdi Zi-
 Whf EBZ Ac XDUh Fch gFdSh
 AHjBWm HdiMiZz ¹³ EBdm
 Abch Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch
 WDA ALbhW, WDA MbiWc
 Zhc KhBchb, MmGhWE Ghdi
 XcmMHhcic PiFhWhz

¹⁴ DcdhHi ahB Efd, Sjbch
 MmZdh EC UiWc dhHi
 Zhc KhEAS AL, Sm GjZ
 GiAd FcE, EC UiW ShBW
 MhWj Sjbchem WiGjS-WiédJf
 ghdSm fhØic bhMm UmG-
 pWz ¹⁵ Ac Abchc bhdiFc dhæh
 LZcHhcicm bhWfc MhW

ZhKhWic fjMjH bWE FciEz
 EC DFB FTh Aèhc UmEA
 AGdm Abchc bhDac ahB
 XhCdjLmE Sjbchc HmLm
 dmGLpWz ¹⁶ ShW gÀd KiPiSC
 EC ZmXhcm dmGpWz Dc
 bhMm FiLj ZmXhc ALm
 MmSh ZjMh FPiW, Ghdi
 ZmAGd Ac ZmUifh MWm
 EBÛhBÛ FiShZc dhGhW
 BShc bhWiE ZUdhBA, WiMc
 fcZWhf QhFiA AWmz

¹⁷ ahB EFd, EC FTh EFD
 Sjbch AHmC MhWL, DcdhHi
 gjfiAc EE MhSm EC WhY-
 cbhW bhWfc ajdm Sjbchcm
 ajd XTm Wh WmD, Ac BbhWi
 aiS ThFi Wh gchDz ¹⁸ Sjbch
 Abchc bhdiF Ac SchWmAdh
 BLh Ad-bLic cgbSm Ac
 ShWcm KiWhc ShASm ZheiA
 CPEz EGW Ac gc-ghbmfh
 ShW bgibh Mhci cCFz AbiW|

XZiï BÕid fciY 23
Wæc LiXhch
XDdh ghÛhW
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS
 BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS
 ghÛhWm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm
 EC LgiYh dmGLpWz gMcS
 BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE
 SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 50-
 60 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh
 EBLmz

ShW dmGh EC LgiYhc
 bhMm, Aèh XhFc bhDAC
 ZÛh EFdc ZmXhcm ZDAWi
 ALmz MHSc bhWfc AedhU
 Efd MmdhGhW Shchc bh-
 ZhYc dhGhW EBW, ECdh
 Aèhc bhDAC ZÛh EFdc ShW
 dhGhW EBWz gMcS BLh
 Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA
 Mmch AGmci MiÛnHi XhB-
 diLm, Shchc MiÛnHic bhMm
 WhWhW WbjWhD AèhB
 HjWhHjW UmGh MhDz Shch
 Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA
 Kdm, Ac HjWhc Fhb ThFi
 gciA cDz Aèh XhFc ZhD
 Shchc bgäs ALm Ac EBÛhBÛ
 BbhWUhc EFdcme bgäs
 Fcmz

EC LiXhchc 3 cjFj 16 ADASE
 ALm, "Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi
 ShW WiMc MhW ZidhB
 UiLdh, EGhW ThFiC Abch
 ZjMLi, bgäs Fhcm FDz EGW
 Abchc ahBc dhHiE Abchc
 MhW ZidhB UmEA Mcjcz"

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhC Aèhc UmEA
 MiÛnHi Fhdhb 1:1-4
 ADAS

(G) HjWh LheiA Aèhc Wjcm
 Ac bgäsM KdE 1:5-2:17

(H) GhWm-UcMhd ThFi
 fhZVhW 2:18-27; 4:1-6

(I) Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU ZWiA
 WmFic AfîF EE 2:28-3:10

(K) Aèh WiMmC bgäs, Sm
 bgäsM KdE 3:11-24; 4:7-
 21

(L) BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDAC
 MW bhWiA MpB EE 5
 cjFj

gMcS BLhC Aèhc UmEA
MiÛnHi Fhdhb

¹ gFd XDdh ThFiC MmBW
 ALdh, MhWcm WiMc KCGm
 UmGLi, MhW bjGc AEAM
 Abch gjWLi, GjZ GiAd Fci
 AMbhBA KhBLi Ac WiMc
 ASm Vch-LA FcLi, gC MiÛnHi
 Fhdhbc ZDAWi dmGchbz
² EC MiÛnHi S B UIWiAS
 MhBc EBLdh, Abchc WiMc
 KCGm B MiÛnHicm UmGLi,
 UmGiA ghci ShW ZmXhcm
 fhÀi Uichbz Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh
 XhFc HmLm MmBW ALdh Ac
 Abchc bhMm MhBc EBLdh,
 AGmci EC MiÛnHhWic FThC
 Sjbchcm MhWhBchbz ³ EC
 Mm MWcm Abch UmGLi,
 MhW bjGc Zjdi gjWLi, ShW
 ZmXhcmC Sjbchcm FBchbz
 MhSm ESh gjWhc ZhUm
 Abchc dHm SjbchcE GhSic-
 Ulîi EDz Abchc EC GhSic
 EBdHi, HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac
 ShW GhL bhDAC MW BZWjèh
 BLh Ad-bLic dHmz ⁴ Sm Abch
 BSh dmGchb, MhSm Abch Ac
 Sjbchc Gjfi-Zhfi Xjch EDz

HjWh LheiA Aèhc Wjcm Ac
bgäsM KdE

⁵ Abch Ad-bLic bjG ThFi
 BSh gjWiA ghci, EGW
 SjbchcmE MhWhBchb, Aèh
 XhF S Wjcz ShW bhMm
 AÛhcic FjWj LiOh-YkOhE

WhBz ⁶ Ac Abch AŪhciec
 bhMm KdiA MjUi FB, Aèh
 XhF Ac Abchc bhMm GhSic-
 Ulii ALm, Sm S Abch biLh
 bhSchb, fPiF Fhb Fcchb Whz
⁷ EBdm Aèh XhF Mmdh Wjcc
 bhMm ZfS FcpW, ECdh AbchE
 MjUi Wjcc Ycm Kdi, Sm Abch
 DFm-EBŪm GhSic-Ulii ALm,
 Ac ShW GhL bhDAc MW BLh
 BZWjèhc XZiï dCD Abchc
 Shbhb HjWh-FLjci XhF-LhY
 Fcmz ⁸ EGW Abch MjUi FB,
 Abch bjOmC HjWhHhc WhD,
 Sm Abch WiMm WiMcm
 OHiAc, DSm XcbhW ED
 Abchc bhMm AèhB gFiFSi
 WhBz ⁹ Abch MjUi MhcMic
 HjWhc ðiFhcjĀi UidhB, Sm
 ShW AXW gF-ghdhd Ac XhF-
 XcmMHhcic HjWm, dHm
 dHm HjWhc bhYi UidhBW,
 Shbhb WhYcbhWi ThFi
 Abchcm XhF-LhY FcidhBWz
¹⁰ EGW Abch MjUi FB, Abch
 FjWj HjWh FcLi Wh, Sm
 Abch ShWcmC biLh bhSch
 ZhWhBdhh, DSm XcbhW
 bidm, Abchc Uide bhMm
 ShW Fhdhb WhBz

2

¹ E Abhc LhZhd EFd, Abi
 Sjbchc HmLm BSh dmGchb,
 MhSm Sjbch HjWhc Fhb ThFi
 ZhKiA cEz DcZhUmE FmC
 MjUi FjWj HjWh FcidhD, Sm
 Zmgmïi ZhZhc UcZhcE Abchc
 DFMW XhF-XcmMHhc fhY-
 hDASFci ALpW, ShW Whb
 BLh Ad-bLiz ² MhWE Wi
 ShBW FiSh FcLpW? Abchc
 HjWhc FYch gifhZm ShW
 WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz
 Ghdi Abchc WhD, Zcj UlWiAc
 gFd bhWfc HjWhc FYchc
 dhHi UiLpWz

³ EGW Abch ShWcm KiWi
 Wi? WióD KiWi, Abch ShW
 gFd gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdm
 ZjMh MhBZ, Abch ShWcm
 KiWiz ⁴ Ac Mm bhWfm FD
 ShWcm KiWm, KiWiAE ShW
 gjFjb-AgFhb bhWm Wh, gm
 biLh bhSm, Shc Uide gFiFSi
 WhBz ⁵ EBdm Mm MWm
 ShW Fhdhb bhYiF Kdm, Shc
 Uide bhMm WióD AèhB bgäs
 fjèAWh YdiLmz Sm Abch ShW
 bhMm ZfS Fci Wi? ED, EC
 bØm ZjMh MhD Abch ShW
 bhMm ZfS Fci: ⁶ Ac ShW
 bhMm ZfS Fci FBdm, Abchc
 dhHi Mcjc EBd, ShBW Mmdh
 KdLpW, AbchE Edh Kdhz

⁷ E fjWh EFd, Abi S Sjbchc
 HmLm WDA FjWj gjFjbc FTh
 dmGchb Wh, Zcj Edh DF
 gjFjbc FTh dmGchb, MmSh
 XDdh ThFiC ALidz Sjbch
 AHm ThFi Mm Fhdhb gjWL,
 EOhC EBd gC XjchWh gjFjbc
⁸ BShcm XjchWh FBdmE
 ALdm BSh WDAz EC gjFjbc
 gFiFSiD BLh Ad-bLi KdSh, Ac
 Sjbchc MiŪnHiSE BSh ALmz
 UmGchD Wi, AŪhBc FhOi
 Mhc, ALd Wjc EGW MhBc EcZ

⁹ FjWj bhWfm MmZdh FD,
 gm AèhB Wjcc YcE ALm, ETK
 Shc ahBcm IiŪhD, gm ALdm
 AŪhcieS cBLmz ¹⁰ Ac Mm
 bhWfm Shc ahBcm bhDA-
 bgäs Fcm, gm Wjcc YcE ZfS
 Fcm, DcdhHi gm ALhe GhEAc
 Qc WhBz ¹¹ EBdm MmHiD
 Shc ahBcm IiŪhD, gm SAŪhcieS
 Xei cBLm, AŪhciec bhMm Kdh-
 Yich Fcmz ALdm AŪhBcm
 Shcm AŪh ZhWhBdiLm,
 DcdhHi gm MhWmC Wh, gm
 FjW XTmUi Mhcz

12 E LhZhd EFd, Abi Sjbchc
HmLm dmGchb,
MhWE Wi, Ad-bLic
Whbc GhSicm,
Sjbchc Shbhb HjWh-
FLjci bhY Fch
EBHmLmz

13 E ZhY EFd, Abi AXWhBØc
HmLmE dmGchb,
XDdh ThFiC MmBW
ALpW,
AXWhch S ShWcm KiW-
pWz

E MjAW EFd, Abi Sjbchem
dmGchb,
BZdiLc dHc bgh-dhehBS
S,
SjbiShBW MiSi HmLz

14 E gjcjĪh EFd, Abi Sjbchem
dmGdhb,
Sjbch S Zmgmîi ZhYcm
KiWidiLz

E ZhY EFd, Abi AXWhBØcm
dmGdhb,
AXWhch S ShWcm Ki-
WidiLpW,
MmBW gÀdshc XDdh
ThFiC ALpWz

E WCMjAW EFd, Abi Sjbchem
dmGdhb,
SjbchC ZdZhW, Aèhc
Fhdhb Sjbchc Uide
HhTh,
BZdiLc dHc bgh-dhehBS
Sjbch MiSLz

15 EGW GiAd Fci gjWE,
Sjbch B UIWiA Ac MHS-
fjfhcc FjWjShc bhDAS XeiE
Whz Mm bhWjf UIWiAc
bhDAS XeiMhD, gm S WiMc
Zmgmîi ZhYcm bgäs Fcm
Whz ¹⁶ MhWE S, UIWiAS
MmSh bidm, BSh Ebd, cÃ-
bhjfc GhBf, KCGc dja-dhdK
Ac fjfhcc ZhghUlci, BSh

FjWjOhC Zmgmîi ZhYc HmL
ThFi AD Wh, Ghdi UIWiA
ThFi ADz ¹⁷ Sm UIWiAZi
MHS-fjfhcc gÀd ZhghUlci
UiW YkehB Mhc, EBdm Mm
ZŪhd Aèhc bcMi MjHhB Kdm,
gm S KicFhd OiFiA cBZz

*GhWm-UcMhd ThFi
fhZVhW*

¹⁸ ZhZh EFdcM, FiAbS VhcE
ABĚmz Sm Sjbch WióD gjWL,
GhWm-UcMhd AEAc fbD
EBHmLmz Ac ALd FTh Ebd,
DcbhMm ZCS Ucmhd ABA
ghcLpWz ESh UmGiA Abch
ZjMiAc, ghLhC FiAbS VhcE
ABĚmz ¹⁹ EC Ucmhd EFd S
Abchc bhM ThFiC ZhcBLpWz
Sh-E Dch ALdm Abchc SciFhS
ALid Wh, Abchc SciFhc EBdm
S Abchc dHm cBd EWMz
Shch ZhcBA HmLmHi FciC
ZjMh MhD, Shch FmC Abchc
WhDz

²⁰ EBdm Sjbch S gC XZiĪ
MWc HmL ThFi GmdhYSi
XhBL Ac gFdmC gF AGd
XhBLz ²¹ Sjbch gFiFSi KiWE
Wh bWE FciA Abi Sjbchc
HmLm dmGchb Wi? Wh,
Bdh FjØh WhDz ALdm Sjbch
gFiFSi KiWE, Ac gF ThFi
FjWjbØmC Wh-gF ZhcED Wh,
DcdhHiC Sjbchem dmGdhabz
²² gMcS BLhC Aèhc EAUh Fch
Ad-bLi, BGhW MmHiD ðiFhc
Fcm Wh, gm S Wióis biLh
bhSchz HhBzi ZhY Ac ShW
GhL bhDAC MW BZWjèhcm
MmHiD EðiFhc Fcm, gm-c gC
Ucmhdz ²³ EC bhDAC MWcm
MmHiD EðiFhc Fcm, Zmgmîi
ZhYc dHm Shc FjWj GhSic-
fâcF WhB, Ac Mm bhWfm
bhDAC MWcm ðiFhc Fcm, Shc
dHm S Zmgmîi ZhYcE GhSic-
fâcF ALmz ²⁴ Sm XDdh ThFi

SjbcH MmSh gjWiA ABchD,
 BSh MhWj Sjbchc Uide HhTh
 cDz BSh Uide cBdm, Zmgmî
 ZhY Ac ShW GhL bhDAc MWc
 dHm SjbchE HhTh cBZhDz
²⁵ Ac BShC EBd gC AGmci
 MiŪnHi, Mm MiŪnHi Ad-bLiD
 Abchcm UiZhc EAUh FcLpWz
²⁶ gjWE, Sjbchcm MmHjBØm
 Zm-XTi ZhWhBS KhD, EShc
 XciKD MhWhWic dhHi Abi
 BSh dmGdhbz ²⁷ ALdm Ad-
 bLi ThFi Sjbch Mm GmdhYSi
 XhBL, EC GmdhYSi S Sjbchc
 Uide ZfS Fcmz DcdhHi UULch
 FmCcc HmL ThFi Shdib
 WiZhc FjWj Mcjc WhD, EC
 GmdhYSic cjgm Sjbchcm
 UcFhci gFdSh giFhBZhz
 ShBW S gF, ShW bhMm Wh-
 gF FjØh WhBz EGW Ad-bLic
 bhMm ZfS Fchc dhHi ShBW
 Mmdh Shdib UiLpW, Sjbch
 PiF ECdh cEz

*Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU ZWiA
 WmFic AfifEE*

²⁸ E LhZhd Efd, Abhc
 Xchbif EBd, ShW bhMm
 ZfS FchS cE, SmC ShBW
 MmZdh gicZhc MbCh EBZh,
 EC fbD Abch fhEf XhBbj,
 ShW LhbWm ABSm fcb FcS
 WhDz ²⁹ Ac Sjbch MmZdh
 DFiW FcE ShBW fjèAwh XhF-
 XcmMHhc, Sm DEGHWE
 DFiW FciE, Mm ZŪh WmF
 Fhbc Afif, Shc MWb S ðDEJ
 Aèhc Wjc ThFiz

3

¹ gjWE, Zmgmîi ZhYo
 Abchcm FS Zmfi bhDA FcpW!
 ShBW Abchcm ShW AEdhU
 FBA QhFpW, Ac ALdmE Abch
 ShW AEdhUz Sh-E B MHSm
 Abchcm KiWm Wh, FhcW
 MHSm EC HhBzi ZhYcmE
 KiWm Whz ² E fjWh Efd,

EGW S Abch Aèhc AEdhU
 ZWLi, DcZhUm FiSh ZWbj,
 BGhW EGWE MhWi Whz
 Ghdi MhWi, Ad-bLi MmZdh
 UULchZhc MbCh EBZh, gC fbD
 AbchE ShW dhGhW EBBjz
 Abch S ShWcm ShW ALd
 LjcSm UmGhc fjMjH XhBbjz
³ Ac MS bhWfm Ad-bLic
 CXcm Bdh Afh Fcm, Shch
 WiMcm Ad-bLic dhGhW
 GhOi ZhWhWiS cDz

⁴ Mm bhWfm HjWh Fcm,
 gm Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb ahJHm,
 Aèhc gjFjb ahJHhc S HjWhz
⁵ Sjbchc MhWh ALm, Ad-
 bLi EBdh Zm-HjWh bhLjb,
 ShBW HjWhcm GmUhWic
 dhHi UIWiAS MbCh EBdhz
⁶ DcdhHi Mmch ShW bhMm
 ZfS Fcm, Shch HjWhc XTm
 Kdm Whz HjWhc HhSE
 MmHjBW Xei cpW, BHjBØm
 ShWcm UmGLmE Wh, Ki-
 WLmE Whz

⁷ E LhZhd Efd, Sjbchcm
 MhWj FmC Zm-XTm WiS
 Wh Xhcmz Ad-bLi S XhF-
 XcmMHhc, Ac WmF Fhbc
 Afif EFdE ShW dhGhW
 XcmMHhc EDz ⁸ EBdm
 HjWhc XTc Afif Mmch,
 Shch fDShWc bjciU, BZdiL-
 fDShWm S XDdh ThFiC HjWh
 Fcmz Shc FhbcM ZiWhf
 Fchc WiESm, EGW Aèhc GhL
 bhDAc MW BZWjèh BUIWiAS
 MbCh EBdhz

⁹ Sm Mm ZŪhc MWb EBLm
 Aèhc Wjc ThFi, Shc aiScm
 Aèhc Wjcc ZiL ZfS Fcm,
 DcdhHi gm HjWhc HhSE
 Xei cD Whz AèhB Wjc ThFi
 MWb EBLm Fci, gm HjWhc
 Fhbc Xei cBS Xhcm Whz ¹⁰ Ac
 MhcMic Abd UmGdmC ZjMh
 MhD, Fm Aèhc AEdhU, Fm
 fDShWc Xjs: MmSh bhWjf
 WmF XTm Kdm Wh, Shc

bjbiW ahBcm bgäs Fcm Wh,
gm S Aèhc bhWjF WhDz

bgäsm KdE

¹¹ Sjbch bjDE ThFiC BGhW
gjWiA ABchD, Abchc dhHi
YcM EBD, DFm-EBŪcm bgäs
Fchz ¹² Sm Abch MhWj ZhZh
AUbc XjS FhZidc dhGhW
Wh EBz gm ALid BZdiLc
bjciU, Bjfh FciA Shc AXW
ahBcm GjW FcLidz MhWE
Wi FmWm GjW FcLid? gm
ghbmfh WhYcbhWi Fhb FcS,
EBdm Shc ahBD WmF Fhb
FcSz ¹³ E ahB Efd, UlWiAc
bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm IiŪhd,
Sm ShBijz EBE Whz ¹⁴ Abch
S Abchc bjbiW ahBcm bgäs
Fci, DcdhHi ZjMchb, Abch
bcW ThFi ZhKiA MiŪnHiS
ABLiz Mmch bgäs Fcm Wh,
Shch S bcWc HhSE Xei cBLmz
¹⁵ WiMc ahBcm MmHiD
IiŪhd, gm S GjWiz Ac Sjbchc
MhWh ALm, FjWj GjWic
Uide AGmci MiŪnHi ZfS Fcm
Whz

¹⁶ Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi
ShW WiMc MhW ZidhB
UiLdh, EGhW ThFiC Abch
ZjMLi, bgäs Fhcm FDz EGW
Abchc ahBc dhHiE Abchc
MhW ZidhB UmEA Mcjcz
¹⁷ fjfhcE GhBA-YiŪiA ZhKhc
ZmZih Mhc ALm, gm Shc
ahBc EahZ UmGiAE MjUi KCG
bjMiA ZBCd, Sm Shc aiScm
Fidh AèhB bgäs ZfS Fcm?

¹⁸ ZhZh EFdcm, Abch Ghdi
bjGc bhDA Wh UmGhBA,
Fhbc bhMUi MhWj ALd bgäs
UmGhBz ¹⁹ SmC Abch ZjMbj,
Abch gFc dHm ALiz Ac gF
Aèhc LhbWm Abchc Uide
SLèi ABZZ ²⁰ FhcW Abchc
UidmC MjUi Abchcm Ulfi FBA

chD UmD, Sm Aèh XhF S B
Uid ThFi ZCS bghW, gÀdShc
MhWpWz

²¹ DcdhHi FBchb, E fjWh
EFd, Abchc AXW Uidm MjUi
Abchcm Ulfi fhBZi Wh Fcm,
Sm fhEf FciA Aèhc UcZhcE
AMich UiShb Xhcbjz ²² Ac
ShW HmLm Abch MmSh
bhJHibj, BSh ShBW UiZhZ
FhcW Abch ShW gjFjb-AgFhb
bhWiA Kdi, Ac Mm Fhb Fcdm
ShBW Gjfi EBW, Ghdi EC Fhb
Fciz ²³ ShW gjFjb EBD, Abch
MhWj ShW GhL bhDAc MW
BZWjèh BLh Ad-bLic CXcm
BbhW AWi, Ac DFm-EBŪcm
bgäs Fciz EC gjFjbC ShBW
Abchcm UiLpWz ²⁴ Ac Mm
ZŪhd ShW gjFjb bhWiA Kdm,
gm ShW bhMmC ZfS Fcm,
Edh ShBWE Shc bhMm ZfS
FcpWz EGW ShBW Abchcm
Mm XhF cjgj UhW FcLpW,
EC cjgjc bhMUi Abch ZjMiAc,
ShBW Abchc Uide ZfS FcpWz

4

*GhWm-UcMhd ThFi
gicZhc fhZVhW*

¹ E fjWh Efd, UlWiAS ZCS
a× WZi ZhcBLpWz DcdhHi
FmC MjUi ABA FD, Abi cjgic
Zdm bhSichb, Sm Sjbch MdUi
Ziðhf FciE Wh, ZcJ MhKhB
FciA UmGE, B cjgj Aèhc HmL
ThFi ABLm Fi Whz ² AèhB
cjgicm KiWhc WiEb EBD, Mm
cjgm ðiFhc Fcm bhWjF LjcSm
BLh Ad-bLiD UlWiAS SficiY
AWLpW, EC cjgj Aèhc HmL
ThFi ABLmz ³ EBDm Mm
cjgm EC BLhcm ðiFhc Fcm
Wh, B cjgj Aèhc HmL ThFi
ABLm Whz BSh EBD GhWm-
UcMhdc cjgj, EC UcMhdc cjgj

ABZhc FTh Sjbch AHm gjWL,
 Ac EGWE gm EC MHSE ALmz
 4 EBdm E LhZhd Efd, Sjbch
 S Aèhc bhWjf, gC a× EFdc
 CXcm Sjbch MiSiLz Sjbchc
 UidE Mm cjgj ALpW, DBW S B
 MHSc cjgj ThFi ZCS bghWz
 5 ALdm EC a× Efd S EC
 MHSc, DcdhHi Shch Ghdi
 MHSc Zjdi Zjdm, Ac MHSmE
 Shchc Zjdi bhWmz 6 Ac Abch
 EBdhh Aèhc bhWjfh Aèhcm
 Mmch KiWm, Shch Abchc
 Zjdi bhWmz EBdm Mmch
 Aèhc WhD, Shch Abchc FTh
 gjWm Whz EC WbjWhD Abch
 VjFhZhM cjgj Ac AèhB gF
 cjgcm KiWiz

*Aèh WiMmC bgäs, Sm
 bgäsM KdE*

7 E fjWh Efd, Aèhc UmEA
 UhW EBd bgäs, DcdhHi Abch
 MhWj Dfm-EBŪm bgäs Fciz
 Mm ZŪhc UidE bgäs ALm,
 Shc MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc
 ThFi, gm Aèh XhFcm KiWmz
 8 Ac MmHjc aiScm bgäs WhB,
 gm S Aèh XhFcm KiWm
 Wh, FhcW Aèh WiMmC
 S bgäsZ 9 Aèh XhFc bgäs
 Abchc bhMm EC WbjWhD
 MhBc EBLm, ShBW ShW GhL
 bhDac MW BZWjèhcm EC
 UlWiAS ZmMiLpW, MhSm
 DW CLièhD Abch AGmci
 MiŪnHi ghLid FcShb Xhciz
 10 Ac Abch MmW Aèh XhFcm
 bgäs FcLdhh BdH FjØh WhD,
 ZcJ ShBW WiMmC Abchcm
 bgäs FciA, Abchc HjWhc FYch
 EBZhc dhHi, ShW GhL bhDac
 MW BZWjèhcm MHSE XhPhB
 Uidh, EFOhcmC FD bgäsZ

11 E fjWh Efd, Aèh XhFm
 MmZdh Abchcm Edh bgäs

Fcdh, Sm Abchc dhHiE Mejc
 EBd Dfm-EBŪcm bgäs Fchz
 12 Aèhcm S FmC FjWjUiW
 UmGLm Whz EGW Abch
 MjUi Dfm-EBŪcm bgäs Fci,
 Sm ZjMh MhBZ, ShBW Abchc
 UidE Zfs FcpW, ShW bgäsM
 Abchc UidE XjchXjc Yd
 VcLmz 13 Abchcm ShW cjgj
 bjZhcF UhW FcLpW, DcdhHi
 ZjMchb, Abch ShW bhMm
 Zfs Fci, Ac ShBWE Abchc
 bhMm Zfs FcpWz 14 Abch
 WiMm UmGLi, UmGiA
 ghci EC fhÀi Uichb, MHSc
 SchWmAdh Fh×hci gifhZm,
 HhBZi ZhYo ShW GhL bhDac
 MW BZWjèhcm ZmMiLpWz
 15 DcdhHi Mm MmW ðifhc
 Fcm, gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc
 GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Shc
 UidE ðDEJ Aèh XhF Zfs FcpW,
 Ac gm-E Aèhc bhMm Zfs Fcmz
 16 Abchc dHm Aèhc Mm bgäs
 ALm, BGhW Abch MhWi,
 MhWiA DFiWE Fciz

ALdm Aèh WiMmC bgäsZ
 bgäsC bhMm Mm ZŪh Zfs
 Fcm, gm Aèhc bhMmC Zfs
 Fcm, Ac Aèh XhFE Shc bhMm
 Zfs FcpWz 17 EC WbjWhD
 bgäs Abchc Uidc bhMm
 XjchXjc YdAdh EDz SmC
 FiAbSc UiW Abch fhEfi ZWi,
 FhcW EC MHSE Abch ShW
 cJHm cJHi HmLiz 18 bgäsC
 bhMm FjWj Qc-aD WhB,
 fjèAWh bgäsM ZcJ Qc-aDcm
 GmUhB UmDz Qc-aDc bhMm
 S fhMh XhEAc ahZ-fhZ ALm,
 DcdhHi Qc-aD Mhc aiScm,
 gm bgäsC fjèAWh Yd VcLm
 Whz

19 Sm Abch Aèh XhFcm
 bgäs Fci, FhcW ShBW
 Abchcm XDDh bgäs FcLpWz

20 Ac Mm bhWfm FD, gm
 Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fcm, FBA
 Shc bjbW ahBcm IiŪhd,
 gm S biLh bhSchz FhcW
 WiMc KCGm UmGh ahBcm
 MmHiD bgäs Fcm Wh, A-
 UmGh Aèhcm Fidh bgäs FcZ?
 21 Abch S ShW HmL ThFi EC
 gjFjb XhBLi, Mm ZŪhd Aèh
 XhFcm bgäs Fcm, gm MhWj
 Shc ahBcmE bgäs Fcmz

5

*BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW
 bhWiA MpB EE*

1 gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc
 EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, BGhW
 Mmch DFiW Fcm, Shchc
 MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc ThFiz
 MhWE Wi, Mm bhWfm FjWj
 bh-ZhYcm bgäs Fcm, gm Dchc
 AEdhUcmE bgäs FcZz 2 Sm
 Aèh XhFc AEdhUcm bgäsC
 ZmXhc Fidh ZjMhBShb?
 Aèh XhFcm bgäs FciA ShW
 gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA KddmC
 ZjMh MhD, Abch ghLhC ShW
 AEdhUcm bgäs Fciz 3 Aèhc
 gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA KdhC
 Ebd Aèhcm bgäs Fchz Ac
 ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWh S
 GjZ FPiW FjWj Fhb WhDz
 4 FhcW Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU Efd
 B MHSc CXcm MpB EBW, Ac
 MHSc dhehBS Mm MiWifc
 Zdm MpB EBLi, BFOh Ebd
 Abchc BbhWz 5 gMcS BLhC
 EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW
 BZWjèh, BGhW Mmch DFiW
 Fcm, B MHSc dhehBS ShchC
 Ghdi MpB EDz

6 BLh Ad-bLi EBdh gC
 MW, MmBW XhWi Ac dCc
 Zdm UIWiAS ABLpWz ShBW
 Ghdi XhWic MciAD WhD,
 Zcj gC XhF HjLdc XhWi Ac

LdiZE MhW FjcZhWic dCc
 Zdm ABLpWz BSh ZmXhcm
 AèhB XhF cjgm fhÀi Uich,
 Ac EC cjjg S gFz 7 ALdm
 SiWE fhÀiD fhÀi Uich: 8 cjjg,
 XhWi Ac dC, EC SiW fhÀic
 fhÀi DF fbhWz 9 bhWfc bjGc
 fhÀi MmZdh Abch bhWi,
 Sm Aèhc UmEA fhÀi S AcE
 bMZjS, ShW GhL bhDAC MW
 BZWjèhc ZmXhcm ShBW
 Edh fhÀi UiLpWz 10 Ac EC
 bhDAC MWc CXcm Mmch
 BbhW AWm, Shchc UidmE
 ECdh fhÀi UmDz EGW AèhB
 fhÀicm Mmch bhWLM Wh,
 Shch S òDEJ AèhcmC biLh
 bhSch ZhWhBdiLm, FhcW
 AèhD WiMm ShW bhDAC
 MWc ZmXhcm Mm fhÀi
 UiLpW, Shch BSh bhWLM
 Whz 11 ShW fhÀi Ebd, ShBW
 WiMm Abchcm AGmchSc
 MiŪnHi UhW FcLpW, EC
 MiŪnHi ShW GhL bhDAC
 MWc HmLm ALmz 12 Mm
 bhWfm EC bhDAC MWcm Xh-
 BLm, gm MiŪnHiE XhBLmz
 Ac Aèhc gC bhDAC MWcm
 Mmch XhBLm Wh, Shch B
 MiŪnHiE XhBLm Whz

13 ahBAPwcm, Sjbch Mmch
 BLh BZWjèhc CXcm BbhW
 AWL, Sjbchcm MhWhWic
 dhHi Abi BSh dmGdhh, Sjbch
 AGmchSc MiŪnHi XhBdiLz
 14 EGW Abch ShW UcZhcE
 EC fhEf XhBLi, ShW bcMi
 bhYiF Abch FjØh bhHidm,
 BSh ShBW gjWZhz 15 Abch
 MmZdh MhWi, Abch MmSh
 bhHi BSh ShBW gjWpW,
 Sm DEGHWE MhWi, ShW
 UcZhcE Abch MmSh bhHiLi,
 BSh Wióis XhBdiLiz

16 FmC MjUi FjWj bjbW

ahBcm Edh DF HjWh FchS
 UmGm, Mm HjWh bCSc XTi
 WhD, Sm gm AcM Fcdm
 AèhD gC ahBcm gmYhMS
 FcZhZ Abi BWE EC dhGhW
 HjWhc FTh FBchb, Mmchc
 HjWh bCSc XTi WhDz EBdm
 bWE chGiE, bCSc XTi HjWhE
 ALm, Bdh HjWhc ZmXhcm
 AcM Fchc dhHi Abi FBchb
 Whz ¹⁷ ALdm gFd MhSc
 WhYcbhWiC HjWh, EBdm
 gFd HjWh S bCSc XTi WhDz

¹⁸ Abch MhWi, Aèhc Wjc
 ThFi Mm ZÛh EFdc MWb
 EBLm, Dch HjWhc FhbE ZÛi
 cD Whz ZcJ Aèhc Wjcm MWb
 dEA gC GhL bhDac MWm
 Shchc MhWc gmYhMS FcpW,
 BZdiLm Shchcm FZMh FcS
 Xhcm Whz ¹⁹ Ac Abch S
 MhWi, Ghdi AbchC EBdhb
 Aèhc bhWjf, ZhU-ZhFi Aîh
 MHSC BZdiLc XhEc Sdmz
²⁰ Abch DEGHWE MhWi,
 Aèhc GhL bhDac MW ABA
 ghci Abchcm EC AGd UiLpW,
 MhSm gF Aèhcm Abch KiWiz
 Sm gF Aèhc dHm Abchc bidW
 EBLm, bhWi ShW GhL bhDac
 MW BLh Ad-bLic dHm Abchc
 bidW EBLmz ShBWC S gF
 Aèh, ShBWC AGmci MiÛnHiz

²¹ E LhZhd EFd, gFd Wb-
 jWhc bjcSiXjMh ThFi ZhKiA
 cEz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 24
Wæc LiXhch
ULLch ghÛhw
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm KiPic
 AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpW,
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi
 gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z gMcS
 BLhD UIWiA ThFi SfcY
 WmEAc EWjbhW 50-60
 ZLc ZhUm EC LgiYh dmGh
 EBLmz BGhW EBd ShW
 dmGh ULLch KiPiz BSh
 dmGhc FhdE Ad-bLic ZhU-
 ZhFi gFd LhghZic bCS
 EBHmLid, Ghdi ShBW MiÛh
 ALdh, DcdhHi ShW XciKD
 EBHmLm, gC bjcäi Whbmz

B LgiYhc bhMm ZmHb
 LhDZhWi FBA MmW HmLm
 dmGLpW, DBW ALdm FjWj
 bhWjf WhD, gC MbhWhc
 DF MbhSz ZmHbc AEdhU
 ZdSm, MbhSc fUBfsz Ac
 ZmHbc ZBW, dmGfc DdhFhc
 MbhSz ShBW bjbW ahB
 EFdc HmLm biWSi Fch,
 DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäs Fchc
 dhHiz Ac a× bCdhWh EFdc
 Shdib ThFi gjfiAc EAc dhHi
 FBchz BShD FBSh, gMcS BLh
 cÃ-bhjfc FjWj bhWjf WhD,
 ShBW Ghdi cjgj, DcdhHi cÃ-
 bhjfc fcidm Abch MmFjWj
 WhXhF Fhb FcShb Xhci,
 BShD FjWj EfjZiVh WhD,
 Ghdi cjgj EBd Uhbiz B LgiYhc
 7 ADASE ALm, "MmShD FpW,
 bhWjf LjcSm gMcS BLh Ad-
 bLi UIWiAS ABLpW Wh,
 Bdh bhS MmHiD bhSm gm
 EBd gC VjFhZhM Ac GhWm-
 UcMhdz"

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-3
 ADAS
 (G) gFm Ac bgäSm KdE 1:4-
 11
 (H) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 1:12-13

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi gC bjcäiD BSh
 dmGchb, Aèhc XLÛc gC ZmHb
 LhDZhWi Ac ShW AEdhU
 EFdc HmLmz AèhB gFc
 GhSicm Abi Mhchcm bgäs
 Fci, Ghdi Abi WhD, AcE MS
 bhWfm AèhB gF MhWLpW
 Shch gFdm Mhcm bgäs FcpW,
 EC Sjbchc HmLm dmGchbz
² EC gF S EGW Abchc aiScm
 Zfs Fcm Ac gc-ghbmfh Abchc
 dHm cBZz

³ gF Ac bgäSc GhSicm, Hh-
 Bzi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac EC ZhYc
 GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh,
 DBWC BLh Ad-bLi, Dchc ScY
 ThFi cgbS, bmgmZhWi Ac
 fhØi Abchc dHm cBZz

gFm Ac bgäSm KdE

⁴ HhBzi ZhYo Mmdh gjFjb
 UiLpW, gC gjFjb bhYiF
 AXWhc FDMW XjA-XjeiW
 AèhB gFc XTm Kdmc UmGiA
 Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz ⁵ E bhDac
 LhDZhWi, AXWhc HmLm
 Abhc DFOh EWjcv ALm,
 Abch MhWj XcSmFm DFm-
 EBÛcm bgäs Fciz Ac EC Mm
 EWjcv Abi FciAc, BOh S
 WDA FjWj gjFjb WhD, ZcJ
 bjde ThFiC Abch EC gjFjb
 XhBLdhhbz ⁶ Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF
 KdhC EBd bgäsZ Sjbch XDdh
 ThFi Mm gjFjbc FTh gjWiA
 ABchD, EdhGhW bgäSc XTm
 KdEz

⁷ UIWiAS EGW ZCS dhGhW
 VjFhZhM ZhcBLpWz MmShD
 FpW, bhWjf LjcSm gMcS BLh
 Ad-bLi UIWiAS ABLpW Wh,

Bdh bhS Mmch bhSm Dch
EBd gC VjFhZhM Ac GhWm-
UcMhdz ⁸ Sm Sjbch gjfiAc
cBE, MhSm Sjbchc bmWSc
Yd Wh AchBA fjèAWh Xjcjéhc
FhbhBShD Xhcz

⁹ MmSh bhWfm Ad-bLic
UmEA Shdibc fibh XhcEB
MhBW, ShW Shdibc aiScm
cpW Wh, Shchc Uide aiScm
Aèh WhBz EBdm Mm bhWjf
ShW Shdibc CXcm Tic cD,
Shc Uide bhMm HhBZi ZhÝ
Ac ShW GhL bhDAc MW
BZWjèh, B UlBEMWC ALpWz
¹⁰ FjWj CihU Sjbchc HmLm
ABdm gm MjUi EC dhGhW
Shdib Wh UmD, Sm Shcm
Lhdhb FciE Wh, Ac Sjbchc
ZheiS AfcDE UiE Whz ¹¹ Shcm
MmHiD Lhdhb FcZ, gm S
EHjc ZU Fhbc ahHi EBZz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹² Sjbchc HmLm S Abhc
AcE ZCS FTh dmGhc ALid,
EBdm FhHM-Fdbm gFdSh
dmGShb KhBchb Whz ZcJ
Abhc GiAd EBd, Abi WiMm
ABA Sjbchc dHm ZBA
LhbWh-LhbWi HY Fcbj, SmC
gFdc aiSecc Gjfi biOZz

¹³ AXWhc Mm ZBWcm
AèhD XLŪ FcLpW, ShW
AEdhU EFdm AXWhcm
Lhdhb MhWhBchz AbiW |

XZiī BŌid fciY 25
Wæc LiXhch
SiLch ghŪhw
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS
 BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS
 ghŪhwM (ch:) KiPic AFhcm
 EC LgiYh dmGLpWz dmGhc
 FhdE ShW Whb Wh FBA
 Ghdi gC bjcai FBA XciKD
 UiLpWz gMcS BLhD UIWiA
 ThFi ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc
 EWjbhW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm
 BGhW dmGh EBLmz BGhW
 EBd ShW dmGh SiW Wæc
 KiPi, Aîh BŌid fciYc bhMm
 gFd ThFi gjcj LiXhchz

B LgiYhGhW HCL Whbc
 DFMW bjbiW ahBc HmLm
 dmGLpW, EC ahBD GjZ bmb-
 hWUhci FcSh, ShBW DFMW
 XhÂh BbhWUhc ALdhz Ac
 UiîiY Whbm DF GZiL ZmOh
 ALid, gm WmShHici FciA
 MbhScm UGd FcS KhBLm,
 dmGFm Shc ZicjDm gjfiAci
 UiLpWz

EC LiXhchc 11 ADASE ALm,
 “Mm bhWfm WmF Fhb Fcm
 gm EBd Aèhc ZŪh, Ac MmHiD
 ZU Fhb Fcm, gm S Aèhc UcfW
 XhBLm Whz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS HCLcm Lhdhb Ac
 ShciY 1:1-8 ADAS

(G) a× UiîiYc WmShHici Ac
 Uibiîi ahBc fjWhb 1:9-12

(H) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 1:13-15

*gMcS HCLcm Lhdhb Ac
 ShciY*

¹ AèhB gFc GhSicm Abi
 Mhcm bgâS Fci, Abhc bhDAC

Ulî HCLc HmLm, Abi gC
 bjcaiD BSh dmGchbZ

² E bhDAC Ulî, Abi ULA
 FciAc Sjbhc gAdsh MhWj fPiF
 ahZm Kdm, AcE KhBac Sjbhc
 Uid Mmdh ahdh Sjbhc fciD-
 HScE MhWj Edh ahdh ThFmz
³ Sjbhc EGhW ThFi FDMW
 bjbiW ahB ABA FBdh, AèhB
 gFc ZmXhcm Sjbi Zjdm bMZjS
 AL, BGhW gjWiA Abi GjZ
 Gjfi EBLiz ⁴ Abhc AEdhU EFD
 AèhB gFc XTm Kdch gjWiA
 Gjfi dhHmc, BGhW ThFi Ze
 Ac FjWj Gjfic GZc ED Wi?

⁵ E bhDAC Ulî, Sjbhc EKîWh
 gC bjLhYic ahBapWcm
 Mmdh GmMbS FcL, BSh S
 GhOi bjbiWc Fhbz ⁶ Sjbhc
 bhDA-bgâSc FTh Shch MbhSc
 gjcj-Ze gFdc LhbWm FBLmz
 EGW Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF Shchcm
 Lgi-LhdhbSm XhPhWic
 ZmZîh Fci UmE, Sm AcE ahdh
 EBZz ⁷ Shch Ghdi Ad-bLic
 SZdiHE ZhcBLpW, SciFhc
 ZhBch bhWfc HmL ThFi FjWj
 fhBî dBLpW Whz ⁸ DcdhHi
 EC dhGhW bhWfcm fhBî Fch
 Mcjc, MhSm gF FhbE AbchE
 fciF ThFiz

*a× UiîiYc WmShHici Ac
 Uibiîi ahBc fjWhb*

⁹ Abi AHm MbhSc HmLm
 DGhW KiPi dmGLdhb,
 EBdm GZiL UiîiYo MbhSc
 WmShHici FcS KhD, DcdhHi
 gm Abchc FTh gjWm Whz

¹⁰ EGW gm MmSh Fcmc,
 Abi ABA ghci BSh gFdcM
 MhWhBbjz gm Abchcm
 Bjfh FciA ZCS biLh ZUWhb
 cOhBLmz Ghdi BGhW WhD,
 bjbiW FjWj ahBcm gm bh-
 Wmc Wh, Ac EBŪ Mmch

bhWS KhD, ShchcmE ZhVh
 Umc, DbWFi MbhS ThFi Zhc
 Fci Umcz

¹¹ E bhDAc Ulí, Sjbi ZU Fhbc
 GcmUi Wh UCehBA ZcJ WmF
 Fhb FcEz Mm bhWfm WmF
 Fhb Fcm gm Ebd Aèhc ZŪh,
 Ac MmHiD ZU Fhb Fcm, gm
 S Aèhc UcfW XhBLm Whz
¹² MhWE Wi, gFdmC Uibiĭi
 ahBc fjWhb HhBch, DbWFi
 ōDEJ Aèhc gFmE DW ShciY Fc-
 chz AbchE DW ShciY Fchb,
 Ac Sjbi S MhWE Abchc bjGc
 FTh ghLhz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹³ ahBcm, Sjbhc HmLm
 dmGhc ZCSh ALid, EBdm
 Fdbm-FhdiD gFdSh dmGchb
 Whz ¹⁴ Afh ALm, GjZ MdUi
 Sjbhc dHm UmGh-fhÀhs EBZ,
 EC fbD bjGh-bjGi gFdSh HŶ
 Fcbjz ¹⁵ Sjbhc Ulí EFdmE
 Sjbhcm Lhdhb MhWhBLpWz
 Abchc gFd ZŪl-zhŪZcm Lhdhb
 MhWhBEz ALLhdhbj Ad-
 hBFjb |

XZiï BÕid fciY 26
Wæc LiXhch
Ad-DgjUh
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS
 BLh Ad-bLic ghSW ahB
 gMcS BAFjZc (ch:) AXW ahB
 DgjUhD (ch:) EC LgiYhGhW
 dmGLpWz gMcS BLh Ad-
 bLiD UlWiA ThFi ZmgmîE
 SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 40-50
 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh
 EBLmz

a^x MmSh CîhU EFdm
 WiMcm BbhWUhc FBA UhZi
 FcS, Shcch ZmXhcm gjfiAc
 EAc dhHi EC LiXhchS Shdib
 ALmz BShc gmf Ufh FiSh
 EBZ, EGhW MhWhBd EBLmz
 Ac AHc MbhWhc FjWj FjWj
 WhYcbhW bhWjf, dhÛsi
 Yiciîh Ac Shcch FCbc CUhgCW
 UmEA EBLmz

dmGFm BLhDB Ççs EFdcm
 FBch, AèhD Sjbchcm Mm
 BbhW UhW FcLpW, EC
 BbhWc dhHi Uidm-MhWm
 dhehB FchS cEz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb Ac ULA 1:1-2

ADAS

(G) a^x CîhUc ZicjÐm BbhWi
 dhehB KhdhE 1:3-16

(H) BbhWm ZhKiA cE 1:17-
 23

(I) ZiUhDB ULA 1:24-25

1 Abi DgjUh S LhghZi
 BAFjZc ahB Ac gMcS BLh Ad-
 bLic Hjdhbz Abchc HhBZi
 ZhY Aèh XhFm Mmchem
 bgäs FcpW, Mmch AèhB UhES
 XhBLpW, Ac BLh Ad-bLiD
 Mmchc gmYhMS FcpW, EC
 LgiYhGhW Abi Dchc HmLm
 dmGchbz ² Sjbchc CXcm Zmf

Fci bmgmcZhWi, fhØi Ac
 bgäs Mhci cCFz

a^x CîhUc ZicjÐm BbhWi
 dhehB KhdhE

³ E bhDAC Ulî EFd, Abch
 gFdm bidi Mm WhMhSc ahHi
 EBLi, EC WhMhSc ZmXhcm
 Abi GjZ GiAdi EBA Sjbchc
 HmLm dmGShb KhBLiz
 DcbhMm ZjMdhb, AcE UcFhc
 ALm BbhWc dhHi dhehBc
 ZmXhcm dmGiA Sjbchcm
 CSfhg UmEAz AèhD ShW XhF
 ZÛh EFdcm KicFhdc dhHi
 Mm BbhWi VW UiLpW, EC

BLhDB BbhWc XÂM Uidm-
 MhWm dhehB Fch S Mcjcz

⁴ BShc Mcjc EBLm, FhcW
 MmSh bhWfm Zm-UiWi
 Fhbc fhMh XhBZhc FTh
 AH ThFiC dmGh ALid, Sdm
 Sdm ESh bhWjf ABA Sjbchc
 UdE ghhbB HmLmz Abchc
 Aèhc cgbScm Shcch ZU GhBf
 biOhWic ASiAc ZhWhBLm,
 Ac Abchc DFbhĭ bhdiF BLh
 Ad-bLic CdOh Kdmz

⁵ Sm EC ZmXhc S Sjbch
 GjZ ahdh FciC MhWE, Sh-E
 Abi Ghdi EGhW bWE FchB
 Uichb, bifc Umf ThFi ZWi
 BLchBdcm AMhU FciA AWhc
 ZhUm, Shcch bhMc MmShD
 BbhW AWLid Wh, bhdiFm
 Shchcm ZiWhf FcLdhz ⁶ Ac
 MmSh Yiciîh EFdm WiMc
 UhD-UhDBĪ AUhD Wh FciA,
 WiMc AfW ThFi gci HmLdh,
 AèhD Shchcm KicFhd Vci
 fiFdUi ZhÛiA HBW AÛhBc
 IcE chGLpW ghfcc UiWc
 dhHiz ⁷ EC dhGhW gMcS djS
 WZic MbhWhc LhUlB, Abjch
 Ac FhÛh-FhLhc gFd OhCWc
 bhWfm EShc dhGhW MiWh
 FcLid, Ghdi MiWh WhD, Shch
 GjZ GZiLi MiWh FchD KicFhd

Vci ULMGE MdZ, BSh EBd
DFOh WifhWhz

⁸ DcZhUmE EC a× CîhU EFd,
MmShD ZhMm GjAZ UmGi
UmGi Shdib UmBW, Shch
GZiLi Fhb FcpW, FjWjMhS
fhfW bhWpW Wh, Ac ZhSjWi
fcUhc EFdc ZUWhb HhBWz
⁹ DbWFi ALbhWc fcUhc
Yiciîh biFhBdm MmZdh
gmCs bjLhc dhf dBA BZdiLc
dHm ScFh-ScFi FcLdh, EC
fbD ShBW BZdiL-fDShWc
ZUWhb HhBA Ulfi fhBZî Fchc
fhEf Fcdh Wh, ZcJ FBdh,
“bhdiFm MhWj Sjbhcm ZÛ
FcpWz” ¹⁰ EBdm EC a× CîhU
EFdm MmSh ZjMm Wh
EShc ZUWhb HhD, Ac MJdi
MhWjAcc dhGhW WiMc
AGdm WiMc fcZWWhf IOhDz
¹¹ BSh S dhÛsi! BHjBW
ZhZh AUbc dhÛsi XjS FhZidc
dhGhW ZWLpWz UIWiAZi
dhac AfhD Shch gC a× WZi
Zhdhbc GhBfc ASE WiMcm
fXi UiLmz Ac bjLh WZic
ZhD ZiHei MhEch gC WmSh
Fjchgc dhGhW Shchc ZiWhf
ALmz

¹² Sm EC dhÛsi ESh ABA
MmZdh Zm-fcbc dhGhW
Sjbchc bmMZhWi GhD, EC
fbD BSh EBMhBW Sjbchc
GhWic Thdc bDdhz Shch
Ghdi WiMc ðhcTc VhÛh Fcmz
Shch EBdh ALbhWE Cech
gjUh bmIc KhFh, Zh ZhHhWE
ULBZhc bch-gjFWh Yd HhL,
MmHiD Yd Wh VchD, Meo-
Yeo gjciA SjdiA YhdhBd
EBLmz ¹³ Ac Shch EBdh
SjYhWc Fhdc UciAc RoCc
dhGhW, UciAc RoCD Mmdh
YoWhcm ahfhBA SjdM, Shchc
ZU Fhbc fcbE Edh ahfiA Cpmz
Shch EBdh, KhBcEZhd KÂc
UmEch Smchc dhGhW, BShc

gmf Ufh EBd gc-ghbmfhFjc
dhHi Mbh chGh HBW AÛhBcz
¹⁴ ZhZh AUbc GhÛhWc fhS
Wæc MW gMcS BUtiLmE
Esh bhWfc ZmXhcm FBA
HmLpW, “gjWE, bhWfc
ZiKhc Fchc dhHi, bhdiF-
bCdhD ShW AMhc AMhc XZiî
Yiciîh dBA ABchz ¹⁵ MmShD
Zm-UiWi Fhb FcLpW Ac ShW
ZicjÐm dhÛsi bhS bhSiLpW,
EGW EC Zm-UiW HjWhHhc
EFdc XhEWh gifhZm ShBW
BShcm XjchXjc Ulfi fhBZi
FchS ABchz” ¹⁶ BShD S
ghbmfhC Wh-LZci FcpW,
WiMc FXhdcm UlfBW Ac
Shchc ZU GhBfc Zfm KdpWz
Shchc gFd bhSE WiMc ZehB-
ZmOhici UmGhBW, ðhcT
ghLidc dhHi bhWfc aMWh
FcpWz

BbhWm ZhKiA cE

¹⁷ EBdm E bhDac Uli
EFd, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
LhghZi EFdm AHm MmSh
ZhShBLpW, BSh bWE chGiEz
¹⁸ Dch Sjbchcm EC gjfiAci
UiSh Wh Wi, “AGmci Mbh-
WhS XcmMhHccm PhOôoh-
bfch Fcch DFMhS bhWjf
ABZh, ABA Shchc Zm-UiWi
ZU GhBf bhYiF KdZhz”
¹⁹ UIWiAZi ahZc BSh bhWfm
Ghdi UdhUdi dhHhBW,
Shchc aiScm AèhB XhF cji
WhBz

²⁰ Sh-E bhDac ahBapW,
Sjbchc EC WiGjS XhF-XZiî
BbhWc CXcm ac FciA WiMcm
HeiA Sjdhs cE, Ac XhF cjm
Fhbid EBA bjWhMhS FchS
cEz ²¹ Aèhc bgâsc bhMm
WiMcm ZhÛia chGE, Ac
AGmci MiÛnHi XhBZhc AfhD
Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
bmgmcZhWic dhHi Zhc KhEz

²² Sjbchc bhMm Mmchc Bb-
 hWm deh-Keh Fcm, Shchcm
 UDA FcEz ²³ AHjBW ThFi
 SjdiA AWiA bhWfc MhW
 ZhKhEz Ac HjWhc ZU GhBfc
 MhdhD MmShc MiÛnHi
 ZcZhU EBHmLm, BShc YiÛc
 WhXhF FhXe GhWcmE IiÛh
 FcE, Ac WiMcm gmYhMSm
 chGiA Shchcm UDA FcEz

ZiUhDB ULA

²⁴ Ac Mm AèhD Sjbchcm Cih
 GhEA ThFi ZhKhBW, MmBW
 WiGjS ghdSm Sjbchcm
 Gjfi-ZhfiD ShW fhW-SMèic
 LhbWm AMic FcSh XhcpW,
²⁵ gC DFbhĭ Aèh MmBW
 Abchc MhW ZhKhBW, ShW
 Mhdhd-fhW, bgibh, FjUcSi
 Zd-fĀi Ac chM-GmbSh Abchc
 bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD
 MhBc ECF, gĀd MjHc AH ThFi
 EGW XcMØ Ac MjHm MjHm
 gc-ghbmfhC Edh ECFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 27
Wæc LiXhch
MhBch Fhdhb
XciKiSi

MhBch Fhdhb LiXhchGhW
 EBd, ALbhWi FiShZ XZiï BÕid
 fciYc fmf LiXhchz Aèh XhFc
 gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW,
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhDAC
 LhghZi gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z
 gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY
 WmEAc ZhUm 60-65 ZLcc
 FhdE BGhW dmGh EBLmz
 EC LiXhch dmGhc fbD Ad-
 bLic CçS EFdc CXcm GjZ
 Zmfi Mjdjb-EShKhc ALidz EC
 ghdSc bhMm bjbiW EFdem
 Afh-CSfhg MjHhWi, LZc Fch,
 Ac EC Mjdjbc bhMmE Bb-
 hWm bMZjS cBA Aèhc UcZhcc
 Xjçjéhc dhHi MjBS cBSm
 Xchbif UmEA EBLmz EC
 LiXhchc dHm AHc MbhWhc
 WZi gMcS UhWiAd, gMcS
 gmMFid Ac gMcS MhFhciAc
 (A:) FiShZc dHm ZCS bid
 ALmz Dc bhMm dmGh ALm,
 FiAbSc AHm bjbiW EFdc
 ghd-gFiFS Fidh EBZ, FS Zmfi
 Mjdjb-bLiZS EBZ, ZhUm
 Aèh XhFm gMcS BLh Ad-
 bLic CLièhD dhÛsi fDShWcm
 DÂMzhcm ZiWhf FcidiZh, Ac
 EC fbD Mmch BbhWm bMZjS
 cBZh, Shch Aèhc UcZhc ThFi
 Xjçjéhc XhBZhz

B LiXhchS XhBZh, fhSOh
 BLhDB MbhSc HmLm KiPic
 ahfhD ZDAWi dmGh ALmz
 EC fhSE MbhSc PiFhWh
 EBdHi, gC Abdc cjbhW
 ZhUfhBc ALiA Umf, ZcSbhW
 Sjcé Umfc Xóib DdhFhz
 MbhSc ghd-gFiFS ZjMh, Ac
 Abch MhWiA ghci WiMc

MiÛnHis Abd Fch Mcjcz

EC LiXhchS ZCS ZhSjWi
 Wæc dmGh ALmz EC Wæcc
 FiLj bhWi ECdh EBS Xhcm:

2 = gFc ZmXhcm fhÀi
 UmEA; ghbmfh UIBMwC
 fhÀi Mcjcz

4 = Aèhc Acf Ac EC ZmX-
 hcm; DcdhHi FhZh fciY
 EBd KhBcFjWi, MhSm
 EC Acfc dHm bid UmGh
 MhDz

6 = bhWjf Ac HjWhHhc
 bhWfc ZmXhcm; LD
 Wæc UiW bhWjf XDUh,
 Ac LD EBd XZiï Wæc 7
 ThFi Fbz DcdhHi 666
 ZjMhD, FiAbSc AHm
 Aîh UIWiAcM Zm-XTm
 WiZhc dhHi Mm Ucmhd
 ABZ Shc Whbc bhcfh Zh
 Wæcz

7 = Aèhc XZiï Wæc, GhL
 Fci ShW WiMc XjchXjc
 Fhbc ZmXhcm; fhS
 UiWm ALbhW-MbiWc
 gFdSh XDUh, EC LiXhchc
 bhMm Aèhc XjchXjc XZiï
 XtMhc fhS MbhS, Ac ShW
 XjchXjc HMZ RhdiZhc
 fhS WbjWh Zhc Zhc
 CèmG Fch EBLmz

12 = Aèhc GhL XtMh; gMcS
 BLhc AHm ALid ZWi
 BLchBdc ZhcE GhÛhw,
 ZhUm gMcS BLhc
 ZhcEMW GhL LhghZi,
 DcdhHi 12+12=24, Ac
 12*12=144 ZjMhD, gFd
 MbhWhc Aèhc GhL XtMh
 EFdz

1000 = Aîh UIWiA Zh Xjch
 DF MjH; DcdhHi 144000
 ZjMhD gFd MbhWhc Ac
 Aîh UIWiAc Aèhc GhL
 XtMh EFdz

1260 = fhS ZLcc EcVmF
 UiWz CXcc fhS UmGZhz

MhBch Fhdhb LiXhchc
bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc
UcfWc bhMUi, ESiS, ZcSbhW,
aZifS gFd MbhWhc FTh
dmGh EBLmz 1 cjFj 19
ADASE ALm, “DcdhHiC Sjbi
EGW MmSh UmGchD, Dc
AHm MmSh IOiLm Ac ZhUm
MmSh IOiZ, BSh gAdSh Sjbi
dmGiA TEZ”

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) LhghZi ghÛhWc Zmgmî
UcfW 1 cjFj
(G) fhSE MbhSc dhHi CX-
Umf 2-3 cjFj
(H) Aèhc XZiî SÇc UcfW 4-5
cjFj
(I) HMZi fhSOh fid-Khàe Ac
fhSOh fiqHh 6-11 cjFj
(K) fDShW UhWZc dHm
Aèhc GhL ZÛhc MjÐ 12:1-
14:5 ADAS
(L) AGmci fhSOh HMZ 14:6-
16:21
(M) WhYcbhW ZhZid
OhCWc ZiKhc 17:1-19:10
(N) AGmchSc ZiKhc 19:11-
20:15
(O) WDA XDUh 21-22 cjFj

LhghZi ghÛhWc Zmgmî UcfW

(1:1-20)

Lhdhb Ac ULA

¹ EC FiShZE MSSh dmGh
EBLm, BSh Aèh XhFm BLh
Ad-bLicm MhWhBLpW, Ac
Ad-bLiD BSh MhBc FcLpWz
Tjeh UiWc aiScm MmSh
MmSh ZmXhc Wióis IOiZ,
BSh MhSm ShW Hjdhb
EFdm MhWpWz Ad-bLiD
ShW Yiciîh XhPhBA WiMc
Hjdhb LhghZi ghÛhWcm BSh
gFdSh MhWhBdhz ² LhghZi
ghÛhWm Aèhc Fhdhb Ac BLh
Ad-bLic fhÀic ZmXhem MS

UcfW UmGdh, EC UcfWc
ZmXhemC ShBW MZhwZÛi
Uidhz ³ Ac gC MWC WmF-
FXhdi, MmBW B Fhdhbc
AHhb GZc EFd SidhES FcpW,
Ac ShchE WmF-FXhdi, Mmch
B Fhdhb gjWpW, gjWiA ghci
Abd FcpW; FhcW fbD S Vhce
ABËmz

⁴⁻⁵ Sm Abi ghÛhWm cjbhW
ZhUfhBc ALiA Umfc fhSE
MbhSc HmLm EC MZhwZÛi
dmGchbz MmBW ALdh,
MmBW ALpW Ac MmBW
ghbmfh cBZh gC Aèh XhF,
Ac ShW SÇc LhbWm Mm fhS
WbjWhc cjgj ThFpW, Dch
Ac MmBW gF-ghdhd fhÀi gC
BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchem cgbS
Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz ShBW S
bjcUh EFdc bhM ThFi XDdh
MiÛh EBA CPiLpW, ShBWC
UlWiAc chMh EFdc ZhUfhz
ShBW Abchem bgäs FcpW,
DcdhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi
UiA, Abchem HjWhc fhMh
ThFi ZhKhBLpWz ⁶ ShBW
Abchem dBA DF ZhUfhB
SiAc FciA, ShW HhBZi ZhY
Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi Bbhb
ZhWhBLpWz ShW bgibh Ac
FjUcSi Zd gc-ghbmfh ZEABD
cCFz AbiWz

⁷ gjWE, ShBW bmIc KhFhS
EBA SfcîY AWch, XcSmFm
ShWcm KCGUi UmGZ, Mhch
dhFeiUi ZhWhBd LdiZE
HhTiA ShWcm FhSd FcLiD
ShchE UmGZ, Ac ShW dhHi
UlWiAc gFd MhSiD Mjcm
Mjcm FhÛizhz ECdhC ECF,
AbiWz ⁸ Aèh bhZjUm ZhSh-
Bch, “AbiC AdiY Ac BA,
MmBW ALpW, MmBW ALdh
Ac MmBW gghbmfh cBZh
AbiC fcZ-fÄibhWz”

gMcS BLhc Wjcc LjcS

⁹ Abi S Sjbchc ahB ghÛhw, gMcS BLhc Cçs EAD AbiE Sjbchc dhGhW DFB Fi, DFB ZhUfhB Ac DFB LZcc ahHi EBLiz Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchD Ac BLhc XÀm MZhWZÜi UmEAD Abhcm XhSbjL Whbc UiXE WiA ZWZhf UmEA EBLidz ¹⁰ Dc bhMm gMcS BLhc XZiï UiW, DF cZiZhcM Abi AèhB XhF cJgjc bhMm XjchXjc QkZi Hmdhb, EbW fbD Abhc GcmUi fiqHhc AEAMc dhGhW DF AEAM gjWdhubz ¹¹ gjWdhub, FjWj DF MWm Abhcm FBch, “gjWE, Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGchD, BSh DF FiShZE dmGE, dmGiA BYiL, BMbic, YcHhb, TjA-Sich, LhcUi, YidhUmdYiA Ac dhEUiFmA OhCWc fhSE MbhSc HmLm XhPhEz”

¹² Abhc dHm MmBW bh-Sich, ShWcm UmGhc GiAdm Abi GcmUi Ijcdhb, IjciA UmGi, fjWhc fhSOh Kmch-HUHwiz ¹³ EC KmchHUHwic bhMGhWE BZWm-AÜbc dhGhW DFMWcm UmGdhubz ShW YiÛ XhE XcMØ dhæh XhBÕhzi, Ac ZjFjc CXcm fjWhdi DF XOôoiz ¹⁴ ShW bhThe KjD UlVc dhGhW Vdh KFKFhz ShW KCG AHjWic djÀhc dhGhWz ¹⁵ XhE EBdHi, AHjBWUi MhdhBA bhÕiA Xciéhc Fch KFKFh XiSdc dhGhW, Ac ShW Hdhc AEAM EBd, Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA MhEA XhWic YkSc dhGhWz ¹⁶ ShW bjGc LjcS ALid Xjch Ndbd Fcch fcejMc dhGhWz ShW bjG ThFi VhchBd DGhW SdjAc ZhcBd, B SdjAcc UlBE HhdhZhD Vhc ALid, Ac ShW QhBW ASE ALid ALbhWc fhSOh Smchz

¹⁷ ShWm UmGiA Abi

bchc dhGhW ShW XhEc FhÛhs Xei cBdhubz SmC ShW WiMc QhBWc AS Abhc CXcm TBA FBdh, “QchBE Whz AbiC ACAD Ac AbiC AGmc, ¹⁸ AbiC ghBCd-FhBCb, MmBW WiMm WiMm gc-ghbmfh ALiz Abhc bCS EBLid, EBdm EGW Abi MjH MjH Vci KicFhd MiÛh ALiz bCS Ac FDZcc KhZi Abhc ASE ALmz ¹⁹ DcdhHiC Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGchD, Dc AHm MmSh IOiLm Ac ZhUm MmSh IOiZ, BSh gAdsh Sjbi dmGiA TEz ²⁰ Sjbi fjWhc Mm fhSOh KmchHUHwi UmGL Ac Abhc QhBW ASE fhSOh Smch UmGL, BShc bhWi EBd, fhSE Smch EBd fhS MbhSc fhSMW Yiciih, fhSOh KmchHUHwi EBd gC fhSE MbhSz

fhSE MbhSc dhHi CXUmf

2

(2:1-3:22)

(1) BYiLiA MbhSc HmLm

1 “BYiL OhCWc MbhSc Yiciihc HmLm dmGE: MmBW WiMc QhBW ASE ALbhWc fhSOh Smch VciA, fjWhc fhSOh KmchHUHwic bhMGhWE Kdh-Yich FcpW, ShBW EC FTh FBch,

² “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM, Sjbchc bmWS Ac Sjbchc LZcc FThe MhWiz Abi MhWi, Sjbch FjWjMhS ZU bhWfcm fBì FcShD Xhc Wh, Ac LhghZi Wh EBAE MmHjBØm WiMcm LhghZi FBA XciKD UmBW, Shhcm XciÀh FciA UmGL, Ac XcbhWE XhBL Shch MmW ZmBbhWi bhSmcz ³ Sjbchc ZCS LZc ALm, Sjbch Abhc

dhHi ZCS Fi FcchD, FjWjbØm
gmchW EBL Whz

⁴ “EBdm Sjbchc ZicjØm
S Abhc Whdif ALm, Sjbch
XDdh AbhcM Mmdh bgäs
FcShD, EGW BSh ZhU Uid-
hBLz ⁵ Tjeh KiØh Fci UmGE,
Sjbch FS CKh ThFi FS dhhS
dhbi HmLz B ghdS ThFi Uid
ZUdhBA, AHm MmSh FcShD
EGW gicZhc Edh FcEz Ac
MjUi Uid Wh YichE, Sm Abi
Sjbchc HmLm ABA Sjbchc
KmchH UhWiGhW MhHh
ThFi gchBdibjz ⁶ Sjbchc S
DFOh HjW ALm, WiFjdhDSi
EFdm MmSh Fhb FcpW Sjbch
BShcm IiÛh FcE, Ac AbiE
BShcm IiW Fciz

⁷ “Mhc FhW ALm gm
gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS
EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz Mm
MW MpB EBZ Shcm Abi
Aèh XhFc MhÛhSjd-YocUCLc
MiÛnHi-HhLc Yd GhBSm Uibjz

(2) *BMbic MbhSc HmLm*

⁸ “BMbic OhCWc MbhSc
YiciÛhc HmLm EC FTh dmGE:
MmBW ACAd Ac AGmc,
MmBW bhch HmLdh, ZhUm
MiÛh EBLpW, ShBW EGhW
FBch,

⁹ “Abi S Sjbchc EahZ-
EWOW Ac Fic FTh MhWi,
EBdm DcZhUmE Sjbch VWiz
MmSh bhWfm GhOi BgjUi
Whbm WiMc XciKD UmD,
ETK BgjUic Abd WhB, Zcj
BZdiLc Udc bhWjf, BShD
Sjbchc ZicjØm FiSh bhSich
Abi S MhWiz ¹⁰ Sjbch Mm
bLiZSc bhMm XeZhD, B
bLiZScM DFUb QchBE Whz
MhWE Wi, BZdiLm XciÀh
Fchc WiESm Sjbchc bhMc
FDMWcm MmdE UiZ, gWE

Sjbch Uf UiW Fi XhBZhDz
gjWE, BbhWc XTm Sjbch
bcW XcMØ gF-ghdhd cBE,
SmC MpEc bhdh gifhZm
Abi Sjbchcm AGmcc MiÛnHi
Uibjz

¹¹ “Mhc FhW ALm gm
gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS
EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz Mm
MW MpB EBZ, UILchZhec
bCSm, bhWi UIMGm Shc
GmSi Fchc FjWj fhBØ WhBz

(3) *YcHhb MbhSc HmLm*

¹² “YcHhb OhCWc MbhSc
YiciÛhc HmLm EC FTh dmGE:
VhcAdh Mm SdjAcc ULBE
HhdhZhD Vhc ALm, EC
SdjAcc bhdiFm EGhW FBch,

¹³ “Sjbch FjW MhHhS ZfS
FcchD BSh S Abi MhWi,
BGhWE BZdiLc fiqghfW
ALmz EBdm Abhc ZmXhcm
Sjbch gF-ghdhd AL, Abhc
CXcc BbhWcm EðiFhc FcL
Whz Abhc SZdiH Fcch gC gF-
ghdhd MW AØixhL MmZdh
FhSd EBLdh, BZdiLc AGEhc
bhMm, Sjbchc OhCWE Shcm
GjW Fch EBLid, gC fbDE
Sjbchc BbhWcm EðiFhc FcL
Whz

¹⁴ “Sh-E Sjbchc ZicjØm
Abhc FiLj bhS ALmz Sjbchc
EWE Edh FiLj bhWjf ALpW,
MmShD bjLh WZic Abdc a×
WZi Zhdhbc Shdibm KdpWz
EC Zhdhbm ZhUfh ZhdhFcm
giFhBLid, MhSm gm UmZShc
bjcSic LhbWc XfhU GhEABA
Ac MiWh FchBA, ZWi BLchB-
dcM HjWhc XTm WmDz
¹⁵ BSh LhehE WiFjdhDSi EFdc
Shdibm MmSh KdpW, ESh
FDHJE Sjbchc EWE ALpWz
¹⁶ DcdhHi B ghdS ThFi Sjbch
Uid ZUdhE, Ac Wh ZUdidm
Abi GjZ MdUi Sjbchc VhcE

ABbj, ABA Abhc bjGc SdjAcUi
Shchc dHm MighU Fcbjz

17 “Mhc FhW ALm gm
gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS
EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz Mm
MW MpB EBZ, Abi Shcm
djFhBd Zmgmûi bhÛh ThFi
Tjeh bhÛh Ac DFOh Vdh Xhíc
Uibjz EC Xhíc CXcm EbW
DF Whb dmGh ThFZ, B Whb
FmC KiWm Wh; Mm MWm
EC Xhíc XhBZ, Ghdi gm-C B
Whb KiWZz

(4) *TjASich MbhSc HmLm*

18 “TjASich OhCWc MbhSc
Yiciñhc HmLm EC FTh
dmGE: Aèhc GhL bhDAC
MW BZWjèh, ShW KCG EBd
AHjWic djÀhc dhGhW, XhE
ULBEGhW bhÕia Xciéhc Fch
KFKFh XiSdc dhGhW, ShBW
EGhW FBch,

19 “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM,
Sjbchc bhDA-bgäs, BbhW,
GmMbs Ac Sjbchc LZcc FTh
MhWiz Ac DEGHWE MhWi,
Sjbch AHm MmSh Fhb FcL,
EGW Dc ThFi AcE Zmfi Fhb
FcchDz

20 “EBdm Sjbch S BMhZmd
Whbc EC ZmOicm AfcD
UichD, DcdhHi Sjbchc ZicjÐm
Abhc DGhW FTh ALm, ShB
WiMcm WZi FBA XciKD
UmDz Abhc ZÛh EFdcM ShB
MiWh Fch Ac UmZShc LhbWc
XfhU GhEA giFhBA Zm-
XTm Wmchiz ²¹ EC MiWh
ThFi SCZh Fch dhHi Abi
ShBcm fbD UiLdhb, EBdm
ShB SCZh FcSm chMi WhDz
²² gjWE, DcdhHi Abi ShBcm
DF ZiLWhS YhdhBA TBbj,
ShBc dHm MmShD MiWh
FcpW, BShD MjUi SCZh
Wh FcpW, Sm ShchcmE Ze
bLiZSE YhdhBbj ²³ ShBc

XjA-XjeiWcmE Abi bhcidibjz
SmC gFd MbhSm MhWidizh,
Abi S bhWfc Uidc Ac bWc
GZc chGiz Abi Abd-Wbh
UmGiA Sjbch XcSmF MWc
Yd Uibjz ²⁴ TjASich MbhSc
ZhFi bjbW EFdcM FBchb,
Sjbch Mmch EC ZmOic FThD
KdE Wh, bhWfm MmShcm
BZdiLc HBW Shdib FpW,
Sjbch Mmch gC XT KiWE Wh,
Abi Sjbchcm ULLch FjWj ahc
UiShb WhDz ²⁵ Ghdi Sjbchc
MmSh ALm, Abi Wh AEA
XcMØ EGWhBWcm Sjbch
bMZjS Fci VciA cBEz

26 “Abhc HhBZi ZhYo
Mmdh gÀd MhSic CXcm Ab-
hcm GmbSh UiLpW, Mmch
MpB EBZ, ShchcmE Abi EC
GmbSh Uibjz Abi Mm Fhbm
Gjfi EB EC Fhb Mmch AGmc
XcMØ FcZ, Shch B GmbSh
XhBZhz ²⁷ Shch djAc dhPi
UiA BShc fhfW FcZh, Ac
bhOic XhSic dhGhW BShcm
Kjcbhc FcZhz ²⁸ Mmch MpB
EBZ, Abi Shcm YMcc fjF-
SmchE Uibjz

29 “Mhc FhW ALm gm
gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS
EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz

3

(5) *LhcUi MbhSc HmLm*

1 “LhcUi OhCWc MbhSc Yi-
ciñhc HmLm dmGE: Aèhc fhS
WbjWhc cjgj Ac fhSOh Smch
MmBW VciA chGLpW, ShBW
EGhW FBch,

“Sjbchc Fhb-FhM S Abi
MhWiz Sjbch MiÛh AL FciA
Sjbchc ZCS fjWhb ALm,
EBdm ALdm S Sjbch bjcUhz
² Sjbch gMhH EBA CPE, Ac
ZhU-ZhFi MSSh bchc XTi
EBHmLm, BShcm Zd MjHhEz

gjWE, Abhc Aèhc LhbWm
 Sjbchc DGhW FhbE Abi
 fPiF UmGLi Whz ³ DcdhHi
 Sjbch MmSh XhBL Ac MmSh
 gjWL, ESh BAU chGE Ac Abd
 FcEz Sjbchc EGWFjc ghds
 ThFi Uid ZUdhEz Sjbch MjUi
 gMhH Wh EE, Sm Abi Kjcc
 dhGhW djFhBA ABbj, FjW
 Zhdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj,
 Sjbch OmcC XhBShD WhDz
⁴ Sm EC LhcUi MbhSE Sjbchc
 Edh FDMW bhWjf ALpW
 Mmchc dmZhLE FjWj GjS
 WhB, bhWi Shchc KhD-KdW
 GhchXic ZhD HmLm Whz
 Shch XcmMHhc ZÜh, DcdhHi
 Shch Xciéhc Vdh dmZhL
 YiÜiA Abhc dHm Kdh-Yich
 FcZhz ⁵ Mm MW MpB EBZ,
 gm Edh Vdh dmZhL YiWZz
 AGmchSc MiÜnHi GhSh ThFi
 Shc Whb Abi FjWjUiWE
 YkLShb WhDz ZcJ Abhc
 HhBZi ZhY Ac ShW Yiciîh
 EFdc LhbWm Abi Shcm Abhc
 FBA ðiFhc Fcbjz

⁶ “Mhc FhW ALm gm
 gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS
 EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz

(6) *YidhUmdYiA MbhSc
 HmLm*

⁷ “YidhUmdYiA OhCWc
 MbhSc Yiciîhc HmLm dmGE:
 MmBW gF Ac XhF-XZiî,
 MmW ASE ZhUfh UhCU WZic
 KhZi ALm, MmBW Gjddm Ac
 FmC ZÜ FcS Xhcm Wh, Ac ZÜ
 Fcdm FmC Gjds Xhcm Wh,
 ShBW EGhW FBch,

⁸ “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM
 MhWiz gjWE, Abi Sjbchc
 LhbWm DGhW UAc Gjdh
 chGdhd, BGhW ZÜ Fchc
 GmbSh FmCcc WhBz Abi
 S MhWi, Sjbch GjZ FbMjc,
 DcZhUmE Sjbch Abhc gjFjb

Abd FcL Ac Abhcm EðiFhc
 FcL Whz ⁹ Mmch BgjUi FBA
 WiMc XciKD UmD ETK ALD
 BgjUi WhD, BZdiL-fDShWc
 Udc gC ZmBbhW EFdcM
 Abi Sjbchc HmLm AWhBbj,
 Sjbchc XhEE VchB FUBzJLi
 FchBbj, Ac Shchcm MhWhB
 Uibj Abi Sjbchcm bgäs Fciz
¹⁰ Sjbchcm LZc Fchc dhHi
 Abi Mm gjFjb UiLdhd BSh
 Sjbch bhWL; DcdhHi B
 UlWiAc CXcm bLiZSc Mm
 fbD ABA AMmc, gC fbD ThFi
 Abi Sjbchcm gmYhMS Fcbjz
 UlWiAc bhWfcm XciÀh Fchc
 dhHi EC bLiZSc fbD ABZz

¹¹ “gjWE, Abi GjZ MdUi
 ABchbz Sjbchc MmSh ALm
 EShcm bMZjS Fci VciA chGE,
 MhSm Sjbchc MpEc bhdh
 FmC FheiA WiS Wh Xhcmz
¹² Mm MW MpB EBZ, Shcm
 Abi Abhc Aèhc Icc DFOh GjOi
 ZhWhBbj, gm Ac FjWjUiW
 ZhcBA MhBS WhDz Abi Shc
 CXcm Abhc Aèhc Whb Ac
 Aèhc OhCWc WhbE dmG-
 bjz gC OhCW EBdHi WDA
 MmcmMhdmbz Zmgmîc bhM
 ThFi, Abhc Aèhc VhcE ThFi
 gC OhCW dhbiA ABZz Ac
 Mm MW MpB EBZ, Shc CXcm
 Abi Abhc WDA WhbGhWE
 dmGbhz

¹³ “Mhc FhW ALm gm
 gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS
 EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz

(7) *dhEUiFmA MbhSc
 HmLm*

¹⁴ “dhEUiFmA OhCWc MbhSc
 Yiciîhc HmLm dmGE: MmW
 Whb AbiW, MmBW gF-
 ghhdh fhÀi, MmBW Aèhc
 XDUh Fch gÀdshc bjd GjOi,
 ShBW EGhW FBch,

15 “Sjbc hc Fhb-FhMc FTh
S Abi MhWiz Sjbch EBdhD
Wh Ph^xh, Wh Hcbz Sjbch gD
Ph^xh Wh ED Hcb EBdm ahdh
EBd EWmz ¹⁶ EBdm Sjbch
S CbdI Hcb, Wh Ph^xh, Wh
Hcb, DcdhHi Abi Abhc bjGc
LmYc dhGhW Tj Fci Sjbchem
YhdhB Uibjz ¹⁷ Sjbch S FBchD,
Sjbch ZCS VWi, Sjbch ZedjF
EBHmL, DcdhHi Sjbchc FjØhc
EahZ WhBz BSh GjZ ahdh
FTh, EBdm ALdm S Sjbch
ZjMchD Wh, Sjbch GjZ UIGi,
FhJHhd, HciZ, AUh Ac dmbOh
ALz ¹⁸ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchem
EC CXUmf Uichb, AHjBWUi
MhdhBd GhOi fjWh Sjbch
Abhc HmL ThFi dBA WmE,
MhSm Sjbch ghLhcc VWi
EBShD Xhcz Abhc HmL ThFi
Vdh dmZhL dBA WiA YiÜE,
SmC Sjbchem Ac dmbOh
UmGh MhBS WhDz Abhc
HmL ThFi KGjS dhHhWic
fjcbh dBA WmE, SmC Sjbch
ghLhcc KCGm UmGZhDz

19 “gjWE, Abi Mmchem
bhDA Fci, Shche Ulf-SicjOi
UmGhB UmB Ac fhfWE FciZ
DcdhHi Sjbch CbdI Hcb ThFi
Xjch Hcb EBA SCZh FcEz
²⁰ MhWE Wi, Abi UAcc
HmLm CZhBA UAcE PkFh-
Bchz Abhc Hdhc AEAM
gjWiA MjUi FmC Shc UAc
GjdiA UmD, Sm Abi Shc
aiScm ghbhBbj, Shc dHm
GhWh-UhWh GhBbj Ac gm-
E Abhc dHm GhWh-UhWh
GhBzZ ²¹ Abi Mmdh MpBEBA
Abhc HhBzi ZhYc dHm ShW
XZiï Acfc FjcLiS ZBLi, PiF EC
dhGhW Mm MW MpB EBZ,
ShemE Abi Abhc dHm Abhc
FjcLiS ZEAc EViFhc Uibjz

22 “Mhc FhW ALm gm

gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS
EFdc m FiSh ZhShBchz”

Aèhc XZiï SÇc UcfW

4

(4:1-5:14)

Aèhc SÇc LhbWm DZhUS

1 DcZhUm Abi UcfW
UmGdhb, Zmgmic DGhW
UAc Gjdh ALmz Ac Abi ShW
Hdhc AEAM gjWdhb, fiqHhc
AEAMc dhGhW MmBW
AHm bhSiLdh, ShBW Abhc m
QhF Uidh, FBdh, “Sjbi EWE
CPiA AEz Abi EGW Sjbchem
UmGhBbj, DcZhUm FiSh FiSh
Wióis IOiZz” ² QhF gjWhc
dHm dHmC Abi XhF cjgm
Fhbid EBdhb, Ac UmGdhb,
Zmgmic bhMm DGhW SÇ
ALm, EC SÇc CXcm DFMW
ZEAS ALpWz ³ DW LjcS
EBd, Uhbi gich Ac dh
bWic dhGhWz B SÇc KhBcE
HhdhZhd ALid cJvMwj, BSh
UmGSm DÀmcm FKjA XhÛh
bWic dhGhWz ⁴ EC SÇc KhBcE
FhÛhZhd AcE KäifGhw SÇ
ALid, gC SÇE ZEAS ALdh
KäifMW bjcai WmShz Dhc
dmZhL ALid Vdh KFKFh Ac
bhThS ALid fjWhc ShMz
⁵ bhMGhWc SÇ ThFi bmIc
MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF Ac
ZmMjBSh PhOhci fã ZhcEWiS
ALidz Dc LhbWm fhSOh
bjfhd MhdhBd ALid, B bjfhd
EBd Aèhc fhS WbjWhc cjgiz
⁶ SÇc LhbWm YOiFc Hdhfc
dhGhW Xciéhc FhKc DF
UciA ALidz Ac EC bhMc SÇc
KhBcE HhdhS KhBcMW Mh-
WUhc ALid, Dhc LhbWm-
XiLm UIBEZhd KCG EFdm
achz ⁷ XDDh MhWUhcOh

UmGSm fiqgc dhGhW, ULL-
chOh ZiLhdc dhGhW, SiW
WæcOh bhWfc dhGhW Ac
KhBc WæcOh Cehd UmEch
Kidc dhGhWz ⁸ EC KhBcE
MhWUhc XcSmFc LDOh
Fci QhGWh ALid, Ac Zhcm-
aiScm KhBcEZhd KCG ALidz
Shch UiW-chBS ghbmfh EC
MiFic Fcch,

"FjĐlLjw, FjĐlLjw, FjĐlLjw, chäj
Bdhgjd FhUic,
FhWh EA-gJA FhBWjL
LhBASiW,
XZiï, XZiï, XZiï Aèh bhZjU fcZ-
fÄibhwz
MmBW ALdh, MmBW
ALpW, Ac MmBW gc-
ghbmfh cBZhZ"

⁹ MmBW KicFhdiW MiÜh,
MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW, EC
MhWUhc EFdm MmZdhC
ShW ShciY, fçhw Ac fjFciA
MhWhBW, ¹⁰ EC fbD MmBW
SÇE ZEAS ALpW, MmBW
KicFhdiW MiÜh, DW LhbWm
gC KäifMW bjcäi WmSh WS
EBA LBMUh FcpWz B WmSh
EFdm MhcMic bhThe ShM
fiqghfWc LhbWm GjdiA TBA
FpW,

¹¹ "E Abchc bhZjU Aèh,
Sjbi S BİS, ShciY Ac FjUcSi
GmbShc MBHÔHz
SjbiC S gFdSh XDUh FcL,
Sjbhc bcMiD gFdSh
XDUh EBLm Ac OiFiA
ALmz"

5

*HhBzi FiShZ Ac bmehc
ZhBóh*
¹ EC SÇc bhMm MmBW
ZEAS ALdh, ShW QhBWc ASE
Abi DGhW FiShZ UmGdhbz
FiShZc Zhcm-aiScm FjØh

dmGh ALm, BGhW fhSOh fid
UiA fid-Khàe bhchz ² ZhUm
Abi UmGdhb, GjZ fÄiAdh
DFMW YicihD Mjcm Mjcm
FBch, "Bdh MBHÔH FmC
ALpW Wi, MmBW EC fid-
Khàe ahJHiA FiShZGhW
GjdSh XhcZh?" ³ EBdm
ALbhW-MbiW Zh XhShdc
bhMm Bdh FmC bidd Wh,
MmBW BGhW Gjdh Zh Dc
aiSc UmGhc MBHÔHz ⁴ SmC
Abi ghÜhwC GjZ FhÜW ABd,
FhcW B FiShZGhW Gjdhc
Zh Dc aiSc UmGhc MBHÔH
DFMWE XhEA Hmd Whz
⁵ ZhUm gC bjcäi WmSh EFdc
bhMc DFMWm Abhcm FBdh,
"EZh, FhÜie Whz gjWE,
MmBW DgjUh GhÜhwC fiqg,
UhCU WZic ZjfVc, ShBW
MiSiLpWz ShBW EC fhSE
fid-Khàe ahJHiA FiShZGhW
GjdSh XhcZhz"

⁶ Abi AcE UmGdhb, bjcäi
WmSh EFdc, KhBcE Mh-
WUhc, Ac EC SÇc bhMGhWE
DF bmehc ZhBóh CZhB
cBLmz UmGSm bWE Ebd,
B ZhBóhcm MZE Fch EBLmz
B bmeh-ZhBóhc fhSOh giq
Ac fhSOh KCGz Aèhc Mm
fhS WbjWhc cjjcm UIWiAc
bhMm XhPhBd ED, EC fhSE
KCG Ebd gC fhSE cjjz ⁷ ZhUm
EC bmehc ZhBóh ABA, SÇE
MmBW ZEAS ALdh, DW
QhBW AS ThFi EC FiShZGhW
Widhz ⁸ FiShZ WmEAc ZhUm
gC KhBcE MhWUhc Ac
KäifMW bjcäi WmShD EC
bmehc ZhBóhcm LBMUh
Fcdhz Dch XcSmFc ASE DHj
Fci fhciÜh, Ac AHc-GjfZDD
ach DHj fjWhc ZhOi ALidz
B AHc-GjfZD Ebd Aèhc XhF
ZÜh EFdc ULA-bjWhMhSz ⁹ Ac

Shch WDA EC HMd HhBdh,
 “Ghdi SjbiC fPiF MW EC
 FiShZGhW WiZhc,
 WiA Dc fid-Khàe GjdZhc
 Sjbhcm S FhSd Fch EBLidz
 Sjbi Sjbhc dC UiA gÀd
 GhÛhw ThFi,
 Aèhc dhHi bhWjf GciU
 FcLz
 gÀd MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWjf,
 gFd Umf Ac MhSi ThFiE
 GhdhL FcLz
 10 Dchcm dBA Sjbi DF ZhUfhB
 FhBb FcL,
 Abhc Aèhc DZhUSic
 dhHi Bbhb ZhWhBL,
 DchC Aîh MHSE ZhUfhB
 FcZhz”

11 ZhUm Abi KhBdhb, Ac
 gC SÇ, KhBcE MhWUhc Ac
 bjçäi WmSh EFdc KhBcEZhd
 ZCS Yiciîh EFdc AEAM gjWd-
 hbz BWE ghMhcm ghMhc,
 FjOi FjOi Yiciîh ALdhz 12 Dch
 Mjcm Mjcm EC HMd FBdh,

“Mm bmeh-ZhBóhcm MZE
 Fch EBLid,
 DBWC GmbSh, VW-
 UCdS, AGd, Zd-fĀi,
 BĪs, HCcZ Ac ShciY
 XhEAc MBHôHz”

13 DcZhUm Abi gjWdhb,
 ALbhWE, MbiWE, XhShdE Ac
 UciAc bhMm MS MhWUhc
 ALm, Zh BShc aiScm AcE
 MSSh ALm, Dch gĀdm EGhW
 FBch,

“SÇc bhMm MmBW ZEAS
 ALpW,
 ShBW Ac EC bmeh-
 ZhBóhc,
 ShciY, BĪs, HCcZ Ac GmbSh
 gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz”

14 SmC gC KhBcE MhWUhc
 FBdh, “AbiWz” Ac gC bjçäi
 WmSh EFd WS EBA LBMUH
 Fcdhz

HMZi fhSOh fid-Khàe Ac fhSOh fiqHh

6

(6:1-11:19)

*FiShZc XDdh LDOh fid-
 Khàe Gjdh*

1 ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, gC
 bmehc ZhBóhd MmZdh fhSE
 fid-Khàec bhM ThFi XDdh fid
 ahJHich, EC fbD gC KhBcE
 MhWUhc bhMc DFMWm
 PhOh Xehc AEAMc dhGhW
 Mjcm FBdh, “AEZ” 2 SmC
 Abi KhBA UmGdhh, Vdh
 DFOh Ijeh, Dc CXcm MmBW
 LEAc EBLpW ShW ASE Sic-
 VWjF ALmz ShW bhThS
 ShM dhHhBd Ebd, ShBW Mp
 Fchc dhHi Mp Fci Fci cEAWh
 EBdhz

3 Ac ShBW MmZdh ULLch
 fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi ULLch
 MhWUhc AEAM gjWdhh,
 DBW FBdh, “AEZ” 4 SmC
 dhD KjcjF AcFOh Ijeh ZhcBd,
 Ac Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc
 EBLpW, DWcm EC GmbSh
 UmEA Ebd, MhSm ShBW
 UIWiA ThFi gFd fhØi FheiA
 WmBWhi, bhWfm DFm-
 EBÛcm GjW FcpW, DWcm Ze
 DGhW SdjAcE UmEA Ebdz

5 ZhUm bmehc ZhBóhd
 MmZdh SiW Wæc fid
 ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi SiW Wæc
 MhWUhc AEAM gjWdhh,
 ShBW FBdh, “AEZ” SmC
 Abi UmGdhh, DFOh Fhdh
 Ijehz Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc
 EBLpW, ShW ASE DGhW
 Xhèh ALmz 6 Ac Abi gjWdhh,

gC KhBcMW MhWUhc
bhMGhW ThFi FmC MhWj
FBch, “DF UiWhcm Ghdi DF
fmc Hb Zh DF UiWhcm SiW
fmc Zhcdi bidmz EBdm Sjbi
MDSjW Ac AJHjc HhLc GmSi
FciE Whz”

⁷ EC bmehc ZhBóhD
MmZdh KhBc Wæc fid
ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi gjWdhb,
KhBc Wæc MhWUhc FBdh,
“AEz” ⁸ SmC Abi KhBA
UmGdhb, Lhdi cJHc DF Ijeh,
EC Ijehc MmBW LEAc, DW
Whb Ebd bCS Ac ShW Gcm
Gcm FDZcm AOmzc Dchcm
UIWiAc KhBc ZhOc bhMc DF
ZhOc CXcm GmbSh UmEA
EBd, MhSm Shch SdjAc UiA,
WiUhW UiA, HMZi bCS Ac
Mjdi MhWjAc UiA bhWfc
MhW WmBWz

⁹ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh XhK
Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi
UmGdhb, FjcZhWi GhWhc
Sdm EC dhGhW bhWfc cjj
EFd ALm, Mmchcm Aèhc
Fhdhbc dhHi Ac gMcS BLhc
XÀm MZhWZÙi UmEAc dhHi
FhSd Fch EBLmz ¹⁰ Dch Mjcm
Mjcm FBdh, “E XhF-XZiï
gÀhwi bCdh, Abchc FhSdc
ZiKhc FcSm Ac ZUdh dBSm,
Sjbi UIWiAc bhWfcm Ac
FSUiW fbD UiShD?” ¹¹ SmC
Dch gFdc Vdh dmZhL UhW
Fch Ebd, Ac FEA Ebd, Shchc
dHc GmMbSHhc Ac Shchc MS
ahBapWcm Shchc WbjWhD
FhSd Fch EBZ, Dchc fJGh Xjch
Wh EA XcMØ, AcE FiLj UiW
Zhc KhBSm EBZz

¹² ZhUm Abi UmGdhb,
bmehc ZhBóhD LD Wæc fid
ahJHidh, EC fbD GjZ Ze apLhd
EBdz fjcjMc cJ EBHmd Fhdh
LiAB Ac ach KhÙc cJ Ebd dCc
dhGhW dhdz ¹³ SjYhW ABdm

Mmdh Qkbjc HhL ThFi FhKh
YdE SjYhWm YhdhB UmD,
PiF ECdh ALbhWc Smch Efd
GjdiA MbiWc CXcm XeiHmdz
¹⁴ Aïh ALbhW Udh EBA
FhHMc XjOdh dhGhW ZWiA
HhBZ EBHmdz Xhe-XcZS Ac
UiX EFdE MhcMic MhHh ThFi
gciHmdz ¹⁵ Ac UIWiAc gFd
chMh-ZhUfhBW, WhbFch
MW, LiXhBc XcVhW, Mbi-
Uhc, XDdjAW, Hjdhb Zh
AMhU XcSmF MWC Xhec
HhSm HhSm, Xhícc AEeo
djFhBdz ¹⁶ Shch EC Xhe Ac
Xhíc EFdc Fpd, “Abchc
CXcm ABA XeE, MmBW SÇE
ZEAS ALpW ShW KCGc LhbW
ThFi Ac bmehc ZhBóhc HMZ
ThFi Abchcm djFhEz ¹⁷ Shchc
HMZi gC FiAbSc UiW S ABËm,
EGW Ac OiFiA ThFhc fhBÐ
Fhc ALm?”

7

Aèhc fid-Khàe bhch Hjdhb

¹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhb, UI-
WiAc KhBc FjWhS KhBcMW
Yiciih CZhB cBLpWz Shch
UIWiAS, UciAS Ac gFd HhL-
XhdhS ZhShf ghbhWic ULac
ZÙ Fchc dhHi CZhBLpWz
² ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, XjZm
ThFi AcF MW Yiciih CPiA
ABch, MiUh Aèhc fid-Khàe
ShW HmLm ALmz ShBW
ABA Mm KhBcMW Yiciihcm
UIWiA Ac UciAc GmSi Fchc
dhHi GmbSh UmEA EBLid, gC
KhBcE Yiciihcm Mjcm Mjcm
QhFiA FBdh, ³ “Abch MSZBd
Abchc Aèhc Hjdhb EFdc
FXhdE fid Wh bhLi, ESZBd
Sjbch UIWiAc, UciAc Zh
HhL-Xhdhc GmSi FciE Whz”
⁴ ZhUm Abi gC fid-Khàe bhch
bhWfc XcibhW gjWdhbz ZWi

BLchBdc gFd GhÛhw ThFi DF
dhG KCKhèif AMhc MWcm
fid bhch EBLmz

⁵ DgjUh GhÛhw ZhcE
AMhc MW fid bhch;

cjZmW GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE
AMhc;

LhUl GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE
AMhc;

⁶ Afic GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE
AMhc;

Wßhdi GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE
AMhc;

bhWfh GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE
AMhc;

⁷ LhbhCW GhÛhw ThFi
ZhcE AMhc;

dmZi GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE
AMhc;

BLhGc GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE
AMhc;

⁸ LZjdW GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE
AMhc;

BCLjY GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE
AMhc;

ZiW-BAbiW GhÛhw ThFi
ZhcE AMhc MW fid
bhchz

*Vdh dmZhL YiÛh bhWfc
biLid*

⁹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhb,
XcSmF Umf, gFd GhÛhw,
gFd MhSi Ac gFd MhSc
ZjdiD bhSch ZCS bhWjf
Udh EBLpW, Dchcm HWiA
YkehWic fhÐ FmCcc WhBz
Dch Vdh dmZhL YiÛiA GmMjc
XhSh ASE dBA, gC SÇ Ac
bmehc ZhBóhc LhbWm CZhB
cBLpWz ¹⁰ Shch Mjcm Mjcm
FBch,

“Abchc Aèh MmBW SÇE ZEAS
ALpW,

Ac bmehc ZhBóhc ASEC,

HjWhc bhYi Ac WhMhS
ALmz”

¹¹ DcZhUm Shbhb Yicih
EFd, gC SÇc, gC bjcäi WmSh
EFdc Ac KhBcE MhWUhc
KhBcE FhÛhZhD CZhBdhz
Shch SÇc LhbWm LBMUHS
XeIA FBdh,

¹² “AbiWz

ShciY, HCcZ, AGd Ac fjFciA,

BÏS, GmbSh Ac Zd-fÄi,

MjHm MjHm Abchc AèhcC

ECFz
AbiWz”

¹³ ZhUm bjcäi WmSh EFdc
bhMc DFMWm Abhcm FBdh,
“ZjMchD Wi, Vdh dmZhL
YiÛh EC bhWjf EFd Fm, Dch
FjAB ThFi ABLpW?” ¹⁴ Abi
ShWcm FBdhb, “E bhdiF,
BSh S AXWmC MhWpWz”
SmC ShBW FBdh, “Dch
EBdh gC MW EFd, Mmch
gC bgh bLiZSc bhM ThFi
ABLmz Shchc dmZhLcm
bmehc ZhBóhc dCUi VBA Vdh
ZhWhBLmz

¹⁵ DcdhHi Dch Aèhc SÇc
LhbWm ALm;

Shch UiW-chBS Zmgmîi
DZhUS-GhWhc bhMm

DZhUS-ZÛnHi Fchz

Ac SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALpW,

ShBW WiMm Dchc CXcm
Shæj OhWhB UiZhz

¹⁶ Dchc Ac FjWjUiW ajG dhHS
WhD,

XhWic XiALm VcS WhD;

fjcm SmM Dchc HScE dhHS

WhD,

FjWj HcbE dhHS WhDz

¹⁷ SÇc bhMc bmehc ZhBóhDC

Dchc chGhdi FcZhz

ShBW Dchcm AZm-
ghDASc

MiÛnHi-XhWic NcWhc HmLm
dBA MhBZh,
Ac AèhD Dchc KCGc XhWi
YkLiA UiZhz”

8

*fhS Wæc fid-Khàe Gjdhc
IOWh*

¹ ZhUm EC bmehc ZhBóhD
MmZdh fhS Wæc fid-Khàe
ahJHidh, EC fbD EWjhbW
AVh Iòh fbD ZmgmîE FjWj
AEAM gjWh Hmd Whz ² Ac
Mm fhSMW Yiciîh Aèhc
LhbWm CZhS ThFpW, Abi
Dchcm UmGdhh, Dchc ASE
fhSOh fiqHh UmEA EBdz

³ DcZhUm AcF MW Yi-
ciîh ABA FjcZhWi GhWhc
LhbWm CZhBdhz ShW ASE
fjWhc AHc-GjfZD UhWiz
SGSc LhbWc AHc Mhd-
hWic fjWhc OmZidc CXcm
MhdhWic dhHi ZCS AHc-
GjfZD ShWcm UmEA EBd,
Aèhc Shbhb XhF ZÛh EFdc
ULA-bjWhMhSc dHm bifh-
Wic dhHi BSh UmEA EBdz
⁴ DcdhHi gC Yiciîhc ASc AHc-
GjfZDc Vjbhc dHm, XhF ZÛh
EFdc ULA-bjWhMhSE Aèhc
LhbWm CPdz ⁵ ZhUm EC
YiciîhD FjcZhWi GhWh ThFi
AHjBW WiA AHc UhWiS
acdH, aciA BSh UIWiAS Yhd-
hBdhz SmC PhOhci AEAM,
bmIc QhF, MidFhWi, Ac
apLhd EBdz

fhSOh fiqHh

⁶ Ac gC Mm fhSMW Yi-
ciîhc ASE fhSOh fiqHh ALid,
Dch EC fiqHh ZhMhWic dhHi
MjBS EBdhz ⁷ XDdh YiciîhD
fiqHh ZhMhWic dHm dHm
dC bhGhBd gid Ac AHjBW
MbiWE YhdhBd EBdz SmC
MbiWc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO,

HhL-HhLhdic SiW ZhOc DF
ZhO, Ac gFd Ihf-XhSh Mdi
Hmdz

⁸ DcZhUm Uilch YiciîhD
ShW fiqHh YkFidhz EC fbD
MhdhBd Xhec dhGhW bjOh
DF KiM UciAS YhdhBd EBdz
BShD UciAc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO
XhWi dC EBHmdz ⁹ UciAc
SiW ZhOc DF ZhO MhWUhc
bciHmd, SiW ZhOc DF ZhO
MhM ZiWhf EBHmdz

¹⁰ ZhUm SiW Wæc YiciîhD
ShW fiqHh YkFidhz SmC
ALbhWc KFKFh ZichO DF
Smch Ze bjfhdc dhGhW Mdi
Mdi Sdm Xed, BOh ABA gFd
HhJH, GhD-Zidc SiW ZhOc DF
ZhOc CXcm Xedz ¹¹ EC Smchc
Whb ALid WhHUhWhz BOh
XeIA SiW ZhOc DF ZhO XhWi
Siîh-Mgc EBHmd, B XhWic
dhHi ZCS MW bedhz

¹² Ac KhBc Wæc YiciîhD
MmZdh fiqHh YkFidh, EC
fbD KhÛ, fjcjM Ac Smch, BSh
gÀdshc SiW ZhOc DF Ejf MGB
EBHmd, SmC gFdshc SiW
ZhOc DF ZhO AUhBc EBHmd,
DcdhHi UiWc SiW ZhOc DF
ZhOE Ac chBSc SiW ZhOc
DF ZhOE FjWjMhS cfwWi cBd
Whz

¹³ ZhUm Abi KhBdhh,
KhBA UmGi, DFOh Kid XhGi
ZCS CKhS ALbhWc bhMmUi
Ceoc, Ac gm Mjcm Mjcm
bhSmc, “ZhFi Mm SiWMW
YiciîhD fiqHh YkFiZh, Shchc
fiqHh YkFidm UIWiAc ZhfiÛh
EFdc CXcm HMZ, HMZ, HMZ
dhhZz”

9

¹ ZhUm XhK Wæc YiciîhD
fiqHh YkFidh, SmC Abi
UmGdhh, ALbhWc DFOh
Smch Zmgmî ThFi UIWiAS
Xedz EC Smchcm ghZiA

ULMGc KhZi UmEA EBdz
² SmC gm ghZiA ULMGc
 ULAc Gjdd, ZCS Ze QbFh
 ThFi Mmdh Vjbh ZhcED, B
 ULMG ThFi Edh Vjbh ZhcBdz
 EC ULMGi VjbhD ALbhW
 Ac fjcjM AUhBc EBHmdz
³ gC Vjbh ThFi ZCS XJHXhd
 ZhcBA UIWiAS ABdhz BShcm
 UIWiAc FhFeh-ZiLhc dhGhW
 GmbSh UmEA EBdz ⁴ Shchcm
 gjFjb UmEA EBd, Shch MhWj
 UIWiAc FjWj Ihf-XhSh, HhL-
 Xhdh Zh ghH-ScFhcic GmSi
 Wh Fcmz Ghdi MmSh bhWfc
 FXhdE Aèhc fid-Khàe bhch
 WhB, EShc GmSi FcpWz ⁵ BSh
 bhWfcm MhWm bhchc FjWj
 GmbSh Shchcm UmEA EBd
 Wh, EBdm XhK bhf XcMØ
 Mhdh-MWĭwh UiZhc GmbSh
 UmEA EBdz FhFeh-ZiLhD
 FjWj bhWfcm Fhbe Uidm
 Mmdh Zif-ZmUWh ED, EC
 XJHXhdm FhbehBdmE Edh
 EBZz ⁶ gC fbD bhWfm bCS
 bhJHiZh, Sh-E bCS EBS WhDz
 Shch bcSh KhBZh EBdm bcW
 Shchc HmL ThFi ahHiZz

⁷ B XJHXhd EFd UmGSm
 MjĎc dhHi MjBS Fch Ijehc
 dhGhWz Shchc bhThS fjWhc
 ShMc dhGhW KiM ALid,
 Ac bjGc HPW EBd bhWfc
 dhGhWz ⁸ Shchc KjD EBd
 ZmOiØc Kjdc dhGhW Ac
 UhS EBd figgc UhSc dhGhWz
⁹ Shchc ZjFjc bhMm ALid djAc
 XhSc dhGhW GfGfh Lhdz
 MjĎc Ijehc Hhei OhWiA Ijehc
 Xhd DFdHm Hmdm Mmdh
 AEAM ED, Shchc QhGWhc
 AEAME ALid EC dhGhWz
¹⁰ Shchc dmBÕ Ac dmBÕc
 bjGc Zif-UhS ALid FhFeh-
 ZiLhc dhGhWz XhK bhf Vci
 bhWfcm Fi UiZhc GmbSh B
 dmBÕE ALmz ¹¹ ghZiA ULMGc

Yiciih ALdh EC XJHXhd
 chMhz BZchWi ahfhD B
 Yiciihc Whb Ebd AZhÐW,
 Ac BCWhWi Zh HtiF ahfhD
 Dc Whb EBd AXèiEW, bhWi
 HMZi Yiciihz

¹² XDdh HMZ gcd, EBdm
 gjWE, AcE UIBoh HMZ ABA
 AMmz

¹³ ZhUm LD Wæc YiciihD
 ShW fiqHh YkFidhz SmC
 Aèhc LhbWc AHc MhdhWic
 fjWhc OmZjdc KhBcOh giqHc
 HmL ThFi Abi DFMWcm
 EGhW FBSm gjWdhh, ¹⁴ DBW
 gC fiqHh Adh LD Wæc
 Yiciihcm FBdh, “bgh HhJH
 YkchSc bhMm Mm KhBcMW
 Yiciih AOF ALpW, Shchcm
 GjdiA UmEz” ¹⁵ DcdhHi gC
 KhBcE Yiciihcm Lhei UmEA
 EBdz UIWiAc SiW ZhOc DF
 ZhO bhWfcm bhchc dhHi EC
 Yiciih EFdcM fPiF fbD, fPiF
 UiW, bhf Ac ZLcc dhHi MjBS
 Fci chGh EBLidz ¹⁶ ZhUm Abi
 gjWdhh, IjehS KeiA MhEA
 EC LiXhBc XcibhW ALid Zif
 FjOiz

¹⁷ EC UcfWE Abi MS IjehBW
 Ac Ije-LEAc EFd UmGdhh, B
 LEAccm UmGSm Edh dhHd,
 Dchc ZjFjc CXcc YCMi dmZhL
 AHjWic dhGhW dhd, AFhfc
 dhGhW did Ac HÛFc dhGhW
 EdUiAz IjehBØc Fèh ALid
 figgc Fèhc dhGhW, BShc
 bjGE ThFi AHjBW, Vjbh Ac
 HÛF ZhcEcz ¹⁸ Dchc bjGc EC
 AHjBW, Vjbh Ac HÛFc HMZUi
 SiW ZhOc DF ZhO bhWjf
 bhch EBdz ¹⁹ B IjehBØc dmBÕ
 Ac bjGc bhMmC ALid Shchc
 Zd, B dmBÕ ALid Ul-bjGi ghYc
 dhGhWz EC dmBÕUi Shch
 bhWfc GmSi Fcmz

²⁰ EBdm EC HMZc ZhUmE
 MmSh bhWjf MiSh cBdh,

Shch WiMc ASc ZhWhBd
 bjcSiXjMh ThFi SCZh Fcd
 Whz Shch WhWhW Wb-
 jWhc ajSc XjMh, Ac MmShD
 UmGpW Wh, gjWpW Wh
 Zh AOh-Kdh FcSh XhcpW
 Wh ESh bjcSic XjMh FchS
 cBdhz fjWh, cjXh, XiSd,
 XhÍc Ac dhFeiUi ZhWhBd
 bjcSiXjMhS cBdhz ²¹ DcdHm
 GjW-GhchXi, MhUl-OjWh,
 MiWh Ac Kjci ThFiE SCZh Fcd
 Whz

10

Yiciñh Ac gjcj-bjcj FiShZ

¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh,
 Zmgmî ThFi GjZ fÃiAdh AcF
 MW Yiciñh dhbiA ABchz bmIc
 KhFh ALid ShW dmZhL, ShW
 bjG fjcjMc dhGhW KFKFh,
 ShW XhE ALid AHjWic
 GjOic dhGhWz ShW bhThe
 CXcm ALid cJvMwJz ² ShW
 ASE gjcj-bjcj DGhW FiShZ
 Gjdh ALidz ShW QhBWc
 XhE UciAS Ac ZhCEc XhE
 MbiWc CXcm TBA, ³ fiqgc
 dhGhW GjZ Mjcm HcMiA
 CPidhz EC HcMWc dHm
 dHmC PhOh Xehc bS fhSOh
 AEAM Ebdz ⁴ EC fhSE AEAM
 gjWiA Abi dmGhS dhHdhh;
 DcbhMm Zmgmî ThFi EC fã
 Abd, “gjWE, EC fhSE PhOhci
 AEAMm MmSh FBLpW, BSh
 ZhSjWi chGE, dmGiE Whz”

⁵ ZhUm gC Yiciñh, MmWcm
 Abi UciA Ac MbiWc CXcm
 CZhS UmGLdhh, ShBW
 Zmgmîc ZhD WiMc QhBW
 AS Sjddhz ⁶ SjdiA MmBW ge-
 ghbmfh KicFhd MiÛh ALpW,
 MmBW ALbhW, MbiW, UciA
 Ac BShc bhMc gÀdsh XDUh
 FcLpW, ShW Whbm FLb
 GhBA FBdh, “Ac S Umci

EBS WhDz ⁷ EBdm fhS Wæc
 YiciñhD fiqHh YkFiZhc UiW
 Aèhc ZhSjWi didh-Gmdh Xjch
 EBZz AèhD ShW WiMc Hjdhh,
 Wzi EFdc HmLm Mmdh
 ZhShBLdh, ECdhC YdiZz”

⁸ Zmgmî ThFi AHm Mm
 fã gjWLidhh, DBW gicZhc
 Abhcm FBdh, “gjWE, UciA
 Ac MbiWc CXcm Mm Yiciñh
 CZhS ALpW, ShW HmLm
 MhE, HiA ShW AS ThFi Gjdh
 FiShZGhW WmEz” ⁹ SmC Abi
 DW HmLm HiA FBdh, EC
 gjcj-bjcj FiShZGhW Abhc ASE
 UmEAc dhHiz ShBW FBdh,
 “ABÈh WmEHi, WiA GhBd-
 hEz BGhWm Sjbhc XmOcm
 Siñh FcidiZ, EBdm Sjbhc bjGE
 bC dhGhW biPh dhHZz” ¹⁰ EC
 Abi gi Yiciñhc ASc gjcj-bjcj
 FiShZGhW WiA GhBdidhbz
 GhBSm fbD ghLhC Abhc bjGE
 bC dhGhW biPh dhHd, Ac
 HidiA ghcdm Añh XmO Siñh
 EBHmdz ¹¹ ZhUm Abhcm
 FEA Ebd, “Sjbi ZCS Umf, ZCS
 MhSi, WhWhW ZjdiD bhSch
 bhWjf, Ac ZhUfhc ZmXhcm
 gicZhc Egi MhWhBSm EBZz”

11

ULBMW fhÀi

¹ ZhUm bhXiZhc dhHi
 dhPic dhGhW DFOh Wd
 Abhc ASE UmEA Ebd, Ac
 DFMWm FBdh, “gjWE, XZiñ
 ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciY Ac
 FjcZhWi GhWhcm bhXEz
 bhXiA gWE Mmch DZhUS
 Fcm Shchc XcibhW HWEz
² EBdm EC FhZh Icc CPhWcm
 bhXiE Wh, BGhW ZhU UmE,
 BGhW S ZiVebi EFdcM UmEA
 EBLmz Shch ZmAèif bhf
 Vci B XZiñ MhHhGhWcm
 XhEUi FKdhBZz ³ Ac Abi Abhc
 ULBMW fhÀicm Edh GmbSh

Uibj, B GmbSh XhBA Dch
FhSc EBA Ldhc KO YiÜiA, DF
AMhc UlBf fhBO UiW WZic
dhGhW Egi ZhShBZhz”

⁴ Dch EBdh gC MDSjW HhL
Mjeh, Ac gC KmchHUhWi
Mjeh, Shch S UiW-UiWiAc
bhdiFc LhbWm CZhS ALpWz

⁵ FmC Shchc GmSi FcSm
KhBdm, Shchc bjG ThFi
AHjBW ZhcBA gi UlfbW
EFdcm MhdhBdiZz MmFjWj
MWm Shchc GmSi FchS
dhHdm EC UfhD bCS EBZz

⁶ Dch MSUiW WZi ghdsM
Egi ZhShBZh, ES UiW MhSm
FjWj bml Wh ED DcdhHi
ALbhWc UlAc ZÜ Fci UiZhc
GmbSh Shchc ALmz XhWicm
dC ZhWhWi, Ac MSZhc Gjfi
ESZhc MmFjWj HMZ RhdiA
MHSc GmSi Fchc GmbShE
Shchc ALmz

⁷ Shchc MZhwZÜi UmEA
fmf EBHmdm ghZiA ULMG
ThFi gC MhWjAc CPiA ABA
Shchc dHm dhehB FciA,
Shchcm AchBA GjW FcZz

⁸ Ac Shchc dhf gC bghW
OhCWc chihc bhMm Xei cBZ,
Mm OhCWE Shchc bhdiFcm
LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA GjW Fch
EBLidz B OhCWc Whb PiF
LhUlB Zh bife Wh EBdmE
DFB dhGhWC GhchXz ⁹⁻¹⁰ gC
fbD gFd Umf, GhÜhw, gFd
MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWfm
Ac gFd MhSic bhWfm fheo
SiW UiW Vci EC dhfHjBW
UmGZhz Ac Dch bhch
HmLpW Fci MHSc UlWiAZi
bhWfm GjfiD YkcSi-AbjU
FcZh, DFM-EBÜcm CXghc
UiZhz Ac B dhf UhYW Fchc
XhcbifW UiSh WhD, FhcW EC
UlBE WZic dhHi UlWiAUhci
bhWfc Fi EBLidz

¹¹ ZhUm gC fheo SiW

UiW XhcBA ghcdm Aèhc
UmEA MhW Dchc aiScm
ghbhBd, SmC Dch XhEE
acUi CZhBdhz Ac MS MWm
Dchcm UmGdh, gFdmC
QchBA FhXidhz ¹² ZhUm Dch
gjWdh, Zmgmî ThFi QhFiA
Mjcm Mjcm FEA Ec, “Sjbch
EWE CPiA ABEz” SmC Dch
WiMc UlfbWc LhbWm DF
bmIc KhFhS EBA ZmgmîE
HmdhHiz ¹³ EC fbD GjZ Ze
apLhd EBd, Ac gi OhCWc Uf
ZhOc DF ZhO ahJHi Hmdz
apLhdm fhS AMhc bhWjf
bcdhz BSh UmGiA ZhU-ZhFi
gFdm QchBA Zmgmîc Aèhc
ShciY FchS dhHdhz

¹⁴ EC WbjWhD ULLch HMZ
XhcEBd, EBdm gjWE, SiW
Wæc HMZ GjZ MdUi ABA
AMiZz

fhS Wæc fiqHh YkFidh

¹⁵ ZhUm fhS Wæc YicihD
ShW fiqHh YkFidhz SmC
Zmgmîc bhMm Mjcm Mjcm
DdhW Fch EBd, “EGW S
UlWiAc ZhUfhB Abchc bhZjU
Ac ShW bLic gjFjbe ABLmz
ShBW MjH MjH Vci KicFhd
ZhUfhB FcZhz”

¹⁶ ZhUm gC KäifMW bjcai
WmSh, Mmch Aèhc LhbWm
MhcMic SÇE ZEAS ALdh, Dch
Aèhcm LBMUh FciA FBdh,

¹⁷ “E fcZ-fÄibhw bhZjU Aèh,
Sjbi AHmE ALdhD Ac
EGWE ALz

Abch Sjbhc fjFjc-HjMhc Fc-
chb,

Sjbi S Sjbhc bgh GmbSh
ASE dBA EGW ZhUfhB
FcchDz

¹⁸ gAd MhSiD HjLh FciA
KièhBLm,

Sm EGW Sjbhc HMZ
RhdiZhc fbDEBHmLmz

bjcUh EFdc ZiKhcc fbD
 ABLm,
 Ac Sjbhc AXW Hjdhb WZi
 EFdc,
 Sjbhc XhF ZÜh EFdc,
 gjcj-Ze MSMWm Sjbhcm
 QchBW,
 Shchcm Xjcjéhc UiZhc
 fbD ABLmz
 Ac Mmch UIWiAc GmSi
 FcLm,
 Shchcm ZiWhf Fchc fbDE
 ABLmz”

¹⁹ ZhUm Aèhc Zmgmîc
 DZhUS-GhWhc UIAc Gjdh
 Ebd, Ac Dc aiScm AèhB
 fhghUS fÜlf UmGh Hmdz EC
 fbD bmIc MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei
 QhF, PhOh Xeh, apLhd Ac GjZ
 Zmfi gid-bmI Ebdz

fDShW UhWZc dHm
Aèhc GhL ZÜhc MjD

12

(12:1-14:5)

gC ZmOi Ac Upí-UhWZ

¹ ZhUm ALbhWc bhMm DF
 FjUcSi FhcZhc UmGh Hmd,
 DFMW ZmOi bhWjf ALpW,
 ShW YiÛe ALid fjcjM Ac XhEc
 Sdm KhÛ, DW bhThS ALm
 ZhcEOh Smch UiA HhTh
 DFOh ShMz ² ZmOic IcE
 gjcjÍh EBSH, DcdhHi gjcjÍh
 EAc ZmUWhD ZmOiD Ghdi
 KièhBchz ³ DcZhUm ALbhWE
 AcF FhcZhc UmGh Hmd,
 AHjWic dhGhW dhd DF
 ZichO UhWZz Shc fhSOh
 bhTh Ac UfOh giq, fhSE
 bhThS fhSOh ShM dhHhBdz
⁴ Shc dmBÛjeUi ZheiABA
 ALbhWc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO
 Smchcm UIWiAS YhdhB Uidz
 Ac Mm ZmOic IcE gjcjÍh
 EBSH, EC UhWZ ABA ZmOic

LhbWm EC WbjWhD CZhS
 ALid MmW, ZmOic IcE gjcjÍh
 EBSmC gm GhBdiSz ⁵ ZmOic
 IcE DF XjA XDUh Ebd, EC
 XjAD gÀd MhSicm djAc dhPi
 UiA fhfW FcZhz EC gjcjÍhcm
 Aèh Ac ShW SÇc HmLm
 Kj bhci SjdiA WmEA Ebdz
⁶ Ac EC ZmOi bhWjf bcjajbic
 ZhD ahHiA HmdhHiz AèhD
 gi bcjajbic bhMm ZmOic
 dhHi DGhW MhHh MjBS
 FcLidh, DBW gWE DF AMhc
 UlBf fhBO UiW dhdW-XhdW
 XhBZhz

⁷ ZhUm ZmgmîE MjD
 dhHiHmdz Yiciîh biFhBd Ac
 ShW EViWc Yiciîh EFdm gC
 UhWZc dHm dhehB Fcdh,
 Ac gC UhWZmE Shc Kmdh-
 KhbKhcm dBA Dchc dHm
 dhehB Fcdz ⁸ dhehBS gi
 UhWZ AciHmd, Ac Shchcm
 Zmgmî ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA
 Ebdz ⁹ gC UhWZcm Ac Shc
 Kmdh-KhbKh EFdcM UIWiAS
 YhdhB UmEA Ebdz EC UhWZ
 Ebd gC XjchWh ghY, MmHjc
 Whb BZdiL-fDShW, gm Ul-
 WiAc gFd bhWfcm Zm-XTi
 ZhWhDz

¹⁰ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh,
 Zmgmî ThFi DFMWm Mjcm
 Mjcm FBch, “EGW S Abchc
 Aèhc WhMhS, ShW Zd-fÄi,
 ShW ZhUfhB Ac ShW bLic
 GmbSh AMic EBHmLmz
 FhcW MmHiD Abchc ah-
 BApØcm Ulfi ZhWhBS,
 Shcm S Zmgmî ThFi YhdhB
 UmEA EBLmz gm UiW-
 chBS ghbmfh Abchc Aèhc
 HmLm Shchc Whbm Whdif
 UiSz ¹¹ bmehc ZhBóhc dC
 Ac MhcMic SZdiHi MZh-
 WZÜic Zdm Shch BZdiLcm
 AchBLpWz Shch WiMc Fh-
 DAcM Zmfi bhDA Wh FciA,

MhW UiSmE MjBS ALdhz

¹² “DcdhHiC E Zmgmî, Sjbj Gjfi FcEz Sjbch Mmch Zmgmîzhfi, SjbchE YkcSi FcEz EBdm AYLjL UIWiA Ac UciAc dhHi, BZdiL S Shchc HmLm dhbiHmLmz gm HjLhD YkF XhF Fcmc, gm S MhWmC, Shc fbD Ac Zmfi WhBz”

¹³ gC UhWZm MmZdh UmGd Shcm UIWiAS YhdhB UmEA EBLm, UmGiA gC Mm ZmOic IcE XjA XDuh EBLid, gm EC ZmOic Gcm dhHdz

¹⁴ DcdhHi EC ZmOicm GjZ Ze DF Kid XhGic UIGhW QhGWh UmEA EBD, ZmOiD EC QhGWhUi Cehd UiA bc-jajbiS WiMc MhHhS MhBSh XhcZhz gWE gC UhWZ-ghYc KCGc AEeo fheo SiW ZLc ShWcm dhdW-XhdW Fch EBZz ¹⁵ SmC gi ghYo Shc bjG ThFi XhWi Zhc FciA DF HhJH ZhWhBdid, HhJHc YkSm ZmOicm ahfhB WiShi Fciz ¹⁶ EBdm UIWiAD ZmOicm fhBî Fcd, B ghYo Mm XhWi Zhc Fcd, UIWiAD bhOiD A FciA B XhWicm GhBdidz ¹⁷ DcdhHi B UhWZ-ghYo ZmOic ZhD AcE Zmfi HjLh Fcd, gm ZmOic EBÛ AEdhU EFdcm, bhWi Mmch Aèhc gjFjbm Kdm Ac gMcS BLhc XÀm MZhWZÛi UmD, Shchc dHm MjÐ FchS Hmdz

¹⁸ HiA gm UciAc Kcc Zhdjc CXcm CZhB cBdz

13

UciA ThFi AEA MhWjAc

¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, UciA ThFi DF MhWjAc CPmc, Shc Ufhj giq, fhSHj Fèh, XcSmF giqHc bhThS DFOh Fci ShM, Ac XcSmF

Fèhc CXcm WhWhW FjYkci Whb dmGhz ² B MhWjAcHj UmGSm KiShZhIc dhGhW, Shc XhE EBD ahèjFc XhEc dhGhW, Ac bjG EBD figgc bjGc dhGhWz gC UhWZm Shc fĀi, Shc HUi Ac bgh GmbSh EC MhWjAccm UidhBdz ³ B MhWjAcc DFOh Fèhc bhMm EbW DF MGb ALid, EC MGBm gm bchc dhG EBHmLid, EBdm MGbOh ahdh EBHmdz BSh UmGiA UIWiAc gFd bhWjf ShBîjz ZWiA Shc Gcm Gcm Hmdz ⁴ Ac gC UhWZm Shcm B GmbSh UiLid Fci bhWfm gC UhWZcm LBMUh Fcd, DcdHm EC MhWjAccmE LBMUh Fcdz Shch Fpd, “B MhWjAcc dhGhW Ac Fm ALm? Shc dHm dhehB Fchc GmbSh Fhc ALm?”

⁵ B MhWjAccm FjYkci Zjdi Ac ZmOhHici bhSc bjG UmEA EBDz ZmÀèif bhf Vci Shc Fhb KhdhWic GmbSh XhBdz ⁶ DcdhHi gm Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSid, gm Aèhc WhB, ShW ZfS GhWh Ac Zmgmîzhfi EFdc ZUWhb FchS cBdz ⁷ Shcm GmbSh UmEA EBD, gm Aèhc XhF ZUh EFdc ZicjÐm MjÐ FciA MiSiS XhcZz Ac XcSmF GhÛhw, XcSmF Umf, XcSmF MhSi, XcSmF WbjWhc ZjdiD bhSch bhWfc CXcmE Shcm GmbSh UmEA EBDz ⁸ BSh UmGiA UIWiAZi gFd bhWfm Shcm LBMUh FcZz MHS XDuh Fchc AHm Mm bmeh-ZhBóhcm MZE Fchc FTh fhBZî Fch EBLm, gC bmeh-ZhBóhc MiÛnHi GhShS Mmchc Whb WhB, Dch XcSmFm Shcm LBMUh FcZz ⁹ Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCF:

10 Mm MW ZÛi EAc FTh, gm S
 ZÛi EBZCz
 SdjAcc Sdm Mhc GjW
 EAc FTh, gm Edh GjW
 EBZz

DcdhHi XhF ZÛh EFdm bMZjS
 BbhW Ac LZc Fch Mcjcz

*MbiW ThFi ZhcBd MhW-
 jAc*

11 ZhUm Abi UmGdhh,
 MbiW ThFi AcFOh MhWjAc
 ZhcBA ABdz bmehc giqHc
 dhGhW Shc UIB giq ALm,
 EBdm gm bhSiS gC UhWZc
 dhGhWz ¹² EC bmehc giq
 Adh MhWjAcgm gC XDdh Mh-
 WjAcc gFd GmbSh ZmZghc
 FcSz UïWiAc gFd bhWfcm
 gm Mjc FciA gC MGB ahdh
 EA XDdh MhWjAccm LBMUh
 FchBSz ¹³ gm gFdc LhbWm Ze
 Ze FmchbSi Fhb FcS, DbWFi
 ALbhW ThFi MbiWE AHjBW
 dhhbBA UmGhBSz ¹⁴ gC
 XDdh MhWjAcc dhHi MS
 dhGhW FmchbSi UmGhWic
 GmbSh Shcm UmEA EBLid,
 ESh UmGhBA gm bhWfcm
 Zm-XTi ZhWhBdz XDdh
 Mm MhWjAc SdjAcc LmU
 GhBAE ZhKi HmLid, Shc
 DFOh bjcSi ZhWhWic dhHi
 ULLch MhWjAcgm bhWfcm
 Xchbif Uidz ¹⁵ Ac bjcSic
 aiScm MhW ghchWic GmbSh
 Shcm UmEA EBD, MhSm
 B bjcSiD bhSiS Xhcm, Ac
 Mmch B bjcSicm LBMUh
 FcS WhD, Shchcm MhWm
 bhchc GmbShE Shcm UmEA
 EBDz ¹⁶ gm gcej-Ze, VWi-HciZ,
 bjWiZ Zh Hjdhb gFdcM ZhBD
 Fcd, MhcMic QhBW ASE Zh
 FXhdc CXcm DFOh fid bhchc
 dhHiz ¹⁷ DcdhHi EC fid Lheh
 FmC FjWj KiM GciU-ZiFic

CXhD cBd Whz B fid ALid
 gC MhWjAcc Whb Zh Whbc
 bhcFh Wæcz ¹⁸ BSh gFdSh
 ZjMSm ZCSAGdc UcfhcZ Mhc
 AGd ALm gm EC MhWjAcc
 Whbc gcYc Wæc HWCE, BSH
 S FjWj bhWfc Whbc Wæcz
 Dc XcibhW EBD, 666; LDf
 LDfOOiz

14

*bmehc ZhBóh Ac WiGjS bh-
 Wjf*

¹ ZhUm Abi KhBA UmGi, gC
 bmehc ZhBóh MmcjMhdmhc
 XZiï LiEW Xhec CXcm CZhB
 cBLpWz ShW dHm ALpW DF
 dhG KCKhèif AMhc bhWjFz
 Shchc FXhdc CXcm ECbmehc
 ZhBóh Ac ShW HhBZi ZhYc
 Whb dmGh ALmz ² DcZhUm
 Abi Zmgmî ThFi Mjcm Mjcm
 Fd-FdhBA MhEA XhWic YkSc
 AEAM Ac Mjcm PhOh Xehc
 fãc dhGhW DF AEAM gjWd-
 hbz Abhc bWE EBD, FjWj
 fhciÛh ZhMhEch Udm fhciÛh
 ZhMhBchz ³ Dch gC SÇ, gC
 KhBcE MhWUhc Ac gC bjcäi
 WmSh EFdc LhbWm DF WDA
 HMD HhBchz FjWj bhWfm B
 HMD giFS Xhcd Wh, Ghdi Ul-
 WiA ThFi GhdhL Fci WmEA
 EC DF dhG KCKhèif AMhc
 MW Lhehz ⁴ Dch S gC bhWjf,
 Mmch FjWj ZmOiØc dHm
 MiWh FciA WiMc FhDAcm
 WhXhF ZhWhBLm Whz EC
 bmehc ZhBóh Mm MhHhS
 MhBW, ShchE DW Gcm
 Gcm cpWz Aèh Ac bmehc
 ZhBóhc Whbm GmSc XDdh
 Yfd gifhZm Dchcm MHSc
 bhWfc HmL ThFi GhdhL Fch
 EBLidz ⁵ Dch FjWjUiWE biLh
 bhS bhSiLpW Wh, Dch fjèAWh
 WiGjSz

AGmci fhSOh HMZ

(14:6-16:21)

SiWMW Yiciih

⁶ ZhUm Abi AcF MW Yiciih UmGdhb, DBW ALbhWc bhMmUi Ceichz UlWiAS ZfS Fcch XcSmF Umf, XcSmF GhUhw, XcSmF ahfhD bhSch Ac XcSmF MhSic bhWfc dhHi KicFhdiW Gjfic GZc ShW HmLm ALmz ⁷ ShBW Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Fcdh, "Aèh XhFcm QchE, ShW BÌS-ShciY FcE, ShW ZiKhcc fbD ABĒmz MmBW ALbhW-MbiW, UciA Ac Ghd-Zid, HhJH EFd XDUH FcLpW, ShW DZhUS FcEz"

⁸ ZhUm ShW Gcm Gcm ULLch Yiciih ABA FBdh, "Zi-Whf EBHmd, ZiWhf EBHmd, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCW ZiWhf EBHmdz Mm OhCWm ShBc MiWhc Fhbc Feh Wifh-XhWi gFd MhSicm GhE-ABLm, ShB ZiWhf EBHmdz"

⁹ ZhUm SiW Wæc Yiciih Dhc Gcm Gcm ABA Mjc HdhD FBdh, "FjWj bhWfm MjUi EC MhWjAc Ac EHjc bjcSic XjMh Fcm, EHjc fid Shc ASE Zh FXhdE dhHhD,

¹⁰ Sm gm-E AèhB HMZi Wifh-XhWi GhBSm EBZz EC Wifhc dHm FjWjMhS XhWi Wh bifhBA AèhB HMZi ZhOiS ach EBLmz XZiĭ Yiciih EFd Ac AèhB bmehc ZhBóhc LhbWm, AHjBW Ac HÛF UiA B bhWfcm fhMh UmEA EBZz ¹¹ Mm AHjWiS BShcm MhdhBd EBZ, B AHjWic Vjbh FjWjUiW ZÛ EBS WhDz Mm bhWfm EC MhWjAc Ac Shc bjcSic XjMh FcZ, EHjc Whbc gC fid dhHhBZ, gm UiW-chBS FjWj fbDC AMhZ ThFi cmghB XhBS WhDz"

¹² DcdhHi Mmch Aèhc gjFjb bhWm Ac gMcS BLhc SciFhc BbhWm bMZjS cD, Aèhc EC XhF ZÛh EFdm B ghdSc bhMm LZc ThFh Mcjcz

¹³ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, Zmgmî ThFi DFMWm FBch, "EC ADAS dmGE, EGW ThFi bhdiFc SciFhS cBA MS MWc MhW MhBZ, DchC WmF-FXhdiz" XhF cjgm EC fhÀi Uich, "Wiód DchC WmF-FXhdiz Shchc Fhb-FhM ThFi Shch cmghB XhBZh, FhcW Shchc Fhbc Yd Shchc dHm dHm cBZz"

UlWiAc Yfd FhOh

¹⁴ ZhUm Abi KhBA UmGdhb, Vdh DF bmIc KhFh, EC KhFhc CXcm ZiW-AUbc dhGhW FmC DFMW ZEAS ALpWz ShW bhThS fjWhc ShM Ac ASE ALid VhchBd FhKiz ¹⁵ ZhUm AcF MW Yiciih Zmgmî DZhUS-GhWh ThFi ZhcBA ABdh, Ac MmBW bmIc CXcm ZEAS ALdh ShWcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, "UlWiAc Yfd FhOiZhc fbD EBLm, Yfd XjchXjc XhFi HmLm, AXWhc FhKi dhHhCÀh Ac Yfd FhOCÀhz" ¹⁶ SmCECbmIc KhFhc CXcm MmBW ZEAS ALdh, DBW UlWiAS ShW FhKi dhHhBdh Ac UlWiAc Yfd FhOh EBdz

¹⁷ ZhUm Zmgmîc DZhUS-GhWh ThFi AcF MW Yiciih ZhcBA ABdh, ShW HmLmE DGHw VhchBd FhKi ALidz ¹⁸ DcZhUm FjczhWi GhWhc HmL ThFi DFMW Yiciih ZhcBA ABdh, ShW GmbSh ALid AHjWic CXcmz ABA ShBW Mjcm Mjcm gC FhKi-Adh Yiciihcm QhFiA FBdh, "Sjbhc VhchBd FhKiGhW dhHhE Ac UlWiAc AJHjc HhL

ThFi AJHjcc LeiW FhOiA Udh
 FcE, BSh S XhFi HmLmz”
 19 SmC gC YiciîhD UIWiAS
 ShW FhKi dhHhBdh Ac
 UIWiAc AJHjc HhLc gFd
 AJHjc Udh FciA, AJHjc bhehc
 HhSE YhdhBdhz EC HhS
 EBd Aèhc HMZc bgh HhSz
 20 OhCWc Zhcm AJHjc bhehc
 HhSE B AJHjc bheiA ghcdm,
 BSh ThFi dC ZhcBd, B dCc
 ZBÛhd IjehBØc dhHhb XcMØ
 ABA LBdz dCD DF AMhc LDf
 îhUiA (EWjbhW UIBf bhBd)
 MhHh QkZi Hmdz

15

AGmci fhS HMZ

1 ZhUm Abi Zmgmîc bhMm
 AcFOh didh-Gmdh UmGdhb,
 BOh Ze bghW ShBîjziz Abi
 UmGdhb, fhSMW Yiciîh
 ALpW, Dchc ASE AGmci
 fhSOh HMZz BShcm AGmci
 HMZ FEAc FhcW EBd, EHjBW
 UiA Aèh XhFc HjLhc fmf
 YDLhdh EBZz

2 ZhUm Abi UmGdhb,
 AHjBWadh DF FhKc UciA,
 Ac MS bhWfm gC MhWjAc,
 Shc bjcSi Zh Shc Whbc Wæcc
 CXcm MiSLpW, ShchemE
 UmGdhbz UmGdhb, Shch
 Aèhc UmEA fhciÛh ASE
 dBA FhKc UciAc XhcE CZhB
 cBLpWz 3 Shch Aèhc ZÛh bjLh
 WZic Ac gC bmehc ZhBóhc EC
 FhEAdi HhBch,

“E fcZ-fÃibhw bhZjU Aèh,
 Sjbhc didh-Gmdh FS
 bghW Ac AKhWF!
 E Shhbh MhSic ZhUfh,
 FS gF Ac fPiF Sjbhc XT!

4 E bhZjU, Sjbhem QchBS
 WhD FjW MWm?

FjW MWm Sjbhc Whbc
 ShciY FcS WhD?
 Ghdi Sjbic S XhF-XZiî,
 Shhbh MhSic ABZ Sjbhc
 UcZhcE,
 gÀdmC Sjbhc DZhuS FcZ,
 Sjbhc gF ZiKhc S MhBc
 EBHmLmz”

5 DcZhUm Abi UmGdhb,
 Zmgmîc gC fhghUS Shæjc
 aiSec XZiî FhZh IcGhW Gjdh
 EBdz 6 EC fbD gC fhSMW
 YiciîhD fhSOh HMZ dBA
 FhZh Ic ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz
 Shchc YiÛc dmZhL ALid
 KFKFh Xciéhc Ac ZjFjS ALid
 fjWhdi XOôoiz 7 gC KhBcMW
 MhWUhec DFMWm EC fhSE
 Yiciîhcm fhSOh fjWhc ZhOi
 Uidhz B fhSE ZhOi ach
 ALid Ghdi Aèh XhFc HjLh,
 MmBW MjHm MjHm ge-
 ghbmfh MiÛh ALpWz 8 Aèhc
 FjUcSi bgibh ThFi Mm Vjbh
 ZhcEWiS ALid, EC VjbhD
 Aîh Ic aci Hmdz Ac EC
 fhSMW Yiciîhc fhSOh HMZ
 Wh YkchWi XcMØ FmC HiA
 FhZh IcE ghbhBS Xhcd Whz

16

Aèhc HMZi fhSOh ZhOi

1 ZhUm Abi gjWdhb, gC
 FhZh Ic ThFi DFMWm EC
 fhSE Yiciîhcm Mjcm Mjcm Qh-
 FiA FBch, “Sjbch MhE, HiA
 Aèhc HMZm ach EC fhSE ZhOi
 UIWiAc CXcm CXBS Fci Rhdi
 UmEz”

2 SmC XDdh YiciîhD HiA
 ShW ZhOi UIWiAc CXcm
 CXBS Fcdhz DcdhHi Mhchc
 HScE gC MhWjAcc fid ALid,
 Mmch Shc bjcSic XjMh FcS,
 BSh gÀdoic HScE DF MhSc GjZ
 ZhU Zif Ykeh UmGh Uidz

³ Ullch YiciîhD ShW ZhOi
UciAc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz SmC
UciAc gFd XhWi bch bhWfc
dCc dhGhW EBHmd, UciAc
gFd MhWUhc bciHmdz

⁴ Ac SiW Wæc YiciîhD ShW
ZhOi HhJH Ac gFd Ghd-Zidc
CXcm CXBS Fcdhz DcdhHi
BSh EBHmd dCc HhJH Ac
Ghd-Zidz ⁵ Ac Abi gjWdhhb,
XhWic CXcm Mm Yiciîhc
GmbSh ALid, DBW FBch,

“E XhF-XZiî Aèh, Sjbi AHmE
ALdhD, EGWE ALz
Sjbi gF-BWLhYFhci,
SjbiC S B HMZi fhMh
UichDz

⁶ BHjBØm XhF ZÛh EFdc dC
NchBLm,
WZi EFdcE dC NchBLmz
DcUhDC Sjbi BShcm EC dC
GhZhBchD,
BShC Shchc fPiF XhEWh
fhMhz”

⁷ Abi gjWdhhb, FjczhWi Gh-
WhD fhD Uidh,

“E fcZ-fÄibhw bhZjU Aèh,
Sjbhc gFd ZiKhcC gF Ac
fPiFz”

⁸ KhBc Wæc YiciîhD ShW
ZhOi fjcjMc CXcm CXBS
Fcdhz SmC fjcjMcm GmbSh
UmEA Ebd, bhWfcm AHjWiS
MhdhBA Fjdf Sjdhc dhHiz
⁹ EC fbD GjZ Hcbm bhWfc fcid
Mdi Hmd, Ac EC HMZ EFdc
CXcm MhW GmbSh ALm, gC
Aèhc ZicjÐm Shch FjYkci bhS
bhSidz ESShc ZhUmE Shch
SCZh Fcd Wh, Zh Aèhc ShciYE
Fcd Whz

¹⁰ ZhUm XhK Wæc YiciîhD
gC MhWjAcc HUic CXcm ShW

ZhOi CXBS Fcdhz SmC B Mh-
WjAcc ZhUfhB AÛhBc EBH-
mdz bhWfm Mhdh-MWÏwhD
MhcMic MiaE FhbehBdz ¹¹ EC
Mhdh-MWÏwh Ac fcide Zif
Ykehc FhcWm Shch Zmgmî
Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhSE cBd,
EShc ZhUmE Shchc ZU Fhbc
dhHi SCZh Fcd Whz

¹² Ac LD Wæc YiciîhD gC
bgh HhJH YkchSc CXcm ShW
HMZi ZhOi CXBS Fcdhz SmC
HhJhc XhWi gjFhBA XjZc
Umfc chMh EFdc MhBZhc XT
EBdz ¹³ EC fbD Abi UmGdhhb,
ZojHc dhGhW SiWOH ajSz
B SiWEOh gC UhWZ, gC
MhWjAc Ac gC a× WZic bjG
ThFi ZhcBA ABLmz ¹⁴ EC
ajS EFdm FmchbSi Fhb
UmGhWiS ALidz Shch ghch
MHSc chMh EFdcM DGhWE
Udh Fcd, fcZ-fÄibhw Aèhc gC
bghW UiWE MjÐ Fchc dhHiz

¹⁵ bWE chGiE, gMcS BLhD
FBch, “gjWE, Abi S Kjcc
dhGhW WichdhD ABbjz
Sm VBÛ gC MW, Mm MW
gMhH cBZ Ac WiMc dmZhL
YiÛia cBZ, MhSm gm dmbOh
EBA Ijch Wh dhHm, Ac
bhWfm Shc fcb Wh UmGmz”
¹⁶ BZchWi ahfhD Mm MhHhc
Whb Ac-bhMhÐlw, ajS EFdm
gC chMhBØcm AWiA EWE
Udh Fcdhz

¹⁷ ZhUm fhS Wæc YiciîhD
ShW ZhOi ZhShfc CXcm CXBS
Fcdhz EC fbD Zmgmî DZhUS-
GhWhc SÇ ThFi Mjcm Mjcm
EC AEAM Ebd, “EGW EBLmz”
BSh EBHmLmz” ¹⁸ SmC bmIc
MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF Ac
PhOh XeS dhHd, DcdHm Edh
ZmMjBSh apLhd Ebd, Bdh
apLhd UlWiAS bhWjf XDUh
ThFi EGW XcMØ FjWjUiW
EBLm Whz ¹⁹ gC bghW OhCW

SiW OjFch EBHmd, UIWiAc
WhWhW MhSic OhCW Efd
Kjcbhc EBHmdz Ac Aèh XhFc
bWE Ebd, gC WhbFch ZhZid
OhCWc FTh, ShBW ShW
WiMc HMZi Wifh-XhWic
XiAdh aciA EC ZhZidem
GhZhBdhz ²⁰ EC fbD Shbhb
UiX Efd ahHiA HmdHi, Xhe
EFdcm Ac UmGh Hmd Whz
²¹ ALbhW ThFi Ze Ze Xhícc
dhGhW gid Efd bhWfc CXcm
XehS cBdz BSh DFE Xhícc
CMW Ebd, EWjbhW DF
bWz EC gidc HMZc dhHi
bhWfm Aèhc ZicjDm FjYkci
bhS bhSid, BSH ALid GjZ
bhchíF HMZZ

WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCWc ZiKhc

17

(17:1-19:10)

WhbFch bgh ZUbhBfWi

¹ Mm fhSMW Yiciñhc ASE
fhSOh ZhOi ALid, Dchc
bhMc DFMWm ABA Abhcm
FBdh, “AE, ABA UmGE,
ZCS XhWic CXcm Mm bgh
ZUbhBfWi ZBLm, ShBc FiSh
fhMh EBZz ² MHSc chMh
EFdm ShBc dHm MiWh
FcLdh, gWc bhWfm ShBc
MiWhc Wifh-XhWi GhBA
Ohd EBLdhz” ³ ZhUm gC
Yiciñhd cjghWi ghdSm Ab-
hcm bcjajbiS Widhz gWE
Abi UmGdhb, dhD cJHc DF
MhWjAcc CXcm DF ZmOi
ZBcBLmz EC MhWjAcc HScE
ZCS FjYkci Whb dmGh ALmz
EHjc fhSHj Fèh Ac UfHj giq
UmGdhbz ⁴ EC ZmOiD dhD Ac
ZhBJHWi cJHc GjZ Uhbi FhXe
YiÙiLm, ShB fjWh Ac Uhbi
Uhbi bWi-bjÀhc HDWhUi
ghMiLmz ShBc ASE MiWhc
bDdh Ac WhWhW WbjWhc

WYcSi MiWifm ach fjWhc DF
XiAdhz ⁵ ShBc FXhdE Edh DF
Whb dmGh ALid, B dmGhc
DF HjXW bhWi ALidz B Whb
EBd, “WhbFch ZhZid OhCW,
ZUbhBf ZmOiW Ac MHSc
gUfD WYcSi MiWifc bhz”
⁶ Abi UmGdhb, EC ZmOiD
Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdc dC Ac
Mmch gMcS BLhc FTh SZdiH
Fcm, Dchc dC GhBA Ohd
EBHmLmz

ShBcm UmGiA Abi AKhWF
ShBìjz Ebdhbz ⁷ SmC gC
Yiciñhd Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi
ShBìjz EBHmdhd FmWm?
EC ZmOic ZmXhcm, Ac Mm
MhWjAccm ShBcm ZBA Wmc,
MmHjc fhSHj Fèh Ac UfHj
giq, BShc HjXW amU Abi
Sjbhcm MhWhBAcz ⁸ Sjbi
Mm MhWjAc UmGLidhd,
BHj AHm ALid, EGW WhB,
ZhUm gm ghZiA ULMG ThFi
CPiA ABA KicFhdc dhHi fhMh
XhBZz gC Mmch EC MHSc
bhWjf, MmShc Whb UIWiAc
XDdh ThFiC Aèhc MiÙnHi
GhShS dmGh WhB, Shch EC
MhWjAccm UmGiA ShBìjz
EBMiZh, FhcW BHj AHm
ALid, EGW WhB, ETK gicZhc
UmGh UiZz

⁹ “gjWE, EGW MmSh
ZhShBd EBZ, BSh ZjMhc
dhHi AGdc Ucfhcz EC fhSE
Fèh EBdHi, fhSOh Xhe, Mm
Xhec CXcm EC ZmOi ZBLmz
EC fhSE Fèhcm fhSMW
chMhE ZjMh MbZz ¹⁰ Dchc
bhMc XhK chMh AHmC fmf
EBHmLmz DFMW EGW ALm
Ac DFMW EGWE ABLm Whz
EC chMh ABA ghcdm Tjeh
FDUiW cBSmC EBZz ¹¹ gC
Mm MhWjAc AHm ALid EGW
WhB, gm fhSMWc bhMc
DFMW EBdmE, gm ALdm AO

Wæc chMhz ZhUm gm gc-
ghbmfh KicFhd fhMh XhBZz

12 “Ac Sjbi Mm UfHj giq
UmGL, BSh EBdHi UfMW
chMhz Shch EGWE chMÍ
Fch fjcj FcLm Wh, EBdm gC
MhWjAcc dHm chMh ZWiA
Shch GjZ Fb fbD chMÍ Fchc
GmbSh XhBZz 13 B chMh
EFdc bW EBZ DFB dhGhW,
Shch gFdm Shchc GmbSh Ac
DGSiAc gC MhWjAccm Uid-
hBZz 14 Shch bmehc ZhBóhc
dHm MjÐ FcZ, Ac bmehc
ZhBóhd Shchem AchBZhz
FhcW ShBW EBdh bhdiF
EFdc bhdiF, ZhUfh EFdc
ZhUfhz Ac ShW dHm Mmch
cBZh Shchem UhES UmEA
EBLm, Ac ZhLiA AdHhBd
EBLm, Shch gF-ghdhdz”

15 ZhUm EC Yiciñd Abhem
FBdh, “Sjbi Mm XhWi UmGL,
Mm XhWic CXcm EC bgh
ZUbhBfWi ZBLm, BSh EBdHi
ZCS Umf, ZCS bhWjf, ZCS
MhSi Ac ZCS MhSc ZjdiD
bhSch bhWjz 16 Ac Mm
UfHj giq UmGL, BShD Ac EC
MhWjAccm B ZUbhBfWicm
ZhUm IiÛhbZh, Shch ShBcm
XTc gFic ZhWhBA dmbOh
FcZh, Ac ShBc Hjì GhBZh,
gmfm ShBcm AHjWiS YhdhB
MhdhBZhz 17 Dc FhcW EBd,
AèhD Shchc Uide bhMm
Edh DF WiES UiLpW, MhSm
ShW bcMi XjchXjc Ydmz
DcdhHi Shch DFbS EBA
gC MhWjAccm gÀd GmbSh
UidhBZh, MhSm Aèhc Fhdhb
XjchXjc YdiZhc AH XcMØ
gm chMÍ Fcmz 18 Sjbi Mm
ZmOicm UmGL, BHj EBdHi
gC WhbFch OhCW, B OhCWm
MHSc gFd chMhBØc CXcm
chMÍ Fcmz”

18

WhbFch ZhZid OhCWc Zi-
Whf

1 BShc ZhUm Abi AcF MW
Yiciñcm UmGdhb, ShBW
Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABchz
ShW ZCS Ze GmbSh ALm,
ShW bgibhc Zdm Aîh Ul-
WiAD Ndbd Fcdz 2 ShBW
Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “ZiWhf
EBHmLm, ZiWhf EBHmLm,
gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWz
BGhWEGW ajSc AGeh EBLm,
gÀd WbjWhc ajS-YocSc AGeh,
WhXhF Ac MHBÛ XhGiØc
Zfs GhWh EBLmz 3 FhcW
BGhWm ShBc MiWhc Fhbc
ZmMjBSh Wifh-XhWi Ul-
WiAc gFd MhSicm GhZh-
BLmz MHSc chMh EFdm
ShBc dHm MiWh FcLm,
MHSc ZmXhci fUhHc EFdm
EGhWc Shdm Shdm dhHhb-
Lheh WifhD VWi ZWLmz”

4 ZhUm Abi gjWdhb,
Zmgmî ThFi AcF MWm FBch,
“E Abhc ZÛh Efd, Sjbch
ZhZid OhCW ThFi ZhcBA AE,
MhSm Sjbch ShBc HjWhc
ahHi Wh EEz Ac ShBc CXcm
MmSh HMZ WhMid EBZ,
BSh HMZm Sjbchcm Wh
XhDz 5 ShBc HjWh HiA S
ALbhWE dhHiHmLm, ShBc
WhYcbhWic ZhD AèhD GiAd
FcLpWz 6 EBÛ MWc dHm
ShB Mmdh FcLm, SjbchE
ShBc dHm Edh FcE, ShBc
Fhbc XjchXjc XhEWh ShBcm
UmEz Mm XiAdhc bhMm
ShB EBÛc dhHi WhYcbhWi
HjdHBS, EC XiAdhS ShBc
XjchXjc fhMh, fjèAwh fhMh
HjdiA ShBcm GhZhEz 7 ShB
WiMcm dBA MSGhW ZehB
FcLm, MS Zmfi ZidhfiShc
bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhBLm,
PiF ESGhW MWÛwh Ac ULG

ShBcm UmEz ShB S bWm
bWm FD, Abi FjWj ehei ZmOi
Wi? Abi S chWic AfWE ZBLi,
Abi FjWjbømc ULG-bLiZSE
XeShb WhDz⁸ DcdhHi ShBc
CXcm DFUiWmC gFd HMZ
XeZz B HMZ EBd, bCS,
ZidhX-AghMhci, Ac WiUhWz
ShBcm AHjBWUi MhdhBd
EBZ, FhcW MmBW ShBc
ZiKhc FcZh, B Aèh bhZjU GjZ
ZdZhWz”

⁹ MHSc MS chMh EFdm
EHjc dHm MiWh FcLm, ShBc
dHm gp-gjèh Fci Zidhfi UiW
FhOhBLm, ShBcm MhdhWic
Zhdh ShBc Vjhb UmGiA EShD
FhÙizh, ShBc dhHi AghMhci
FcZhz¹⁰ ShBc MWÏwh Um-
GiA Shch QchBA UlcB CZhBA
FBZh, “ghDcm ZhZid, ghDcm
ghD! ES WhbFch OhCW, ES
GmbShAdh OhCW! Edh MdUi
Sjbhc CXcm HMZ Abd Wi?”

¹¹ MHSc ZmXhci fUhHc
EFdmE ShBc dhHi FhÙizh Ac
AghMhci FcZh, FhcW Shche
bhd-LhbhWh EGW FjWj
bhWfm dBS WhDz¹² Shche
BSH bhd-LhbhWh EBd, fjWh,
cjXh, Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÃh,
Uhbi Uhbi FhXe, ZhBJHWi
cJHc ZhUfhB FhXe, cmfbi Ac
dhd FhXe, WhWhW WbjWhc
GjfZD Adh dhFei, Álic UhSUi
ZhWhBd WhWhW KiM,
Uhbi dhFeiUi ZhWhBd KiM,
XiSd, djA Ac bhczmd XhÍcUi
ZhWhBd WhWhW LhbhWh,
¹³ QhBdKiWi, DdhBK, AHc-
GjfZD, bjch-ASc, djZhW,
AJHjcc cf, MDSjWc Smd,
bDÜh-Hb, Hcj-bmeh, Ijeh Ac
Ijehc Hhei, DcdHm GciUh
Hjdhb-ZhÙi EFdz

¹⁴ gC fUhHc EFdm FBZh, “E
ZhZid, Sjbi Mm Achb-ADDF

XhBSHd KhBLdhD, BSh S
Sjbhc HmL ThFi gciHmLmz
Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh,
MhF-MbF ZiWhf EBHmLmz
BSh S Ac FjWjUiWC YicS
XhEA MhBS WhDz”¹⁵ MmSh
fUhHc EFdm EShbhdC ZmZfh
FciA VWi EBLdh, ShBc
MWÏwh UmGiA gC ZmXhci
EFdm QchBA UlcB CZhB
cBZhz Shch FhÙi FhÙi bhÍb
FciA FBZh,¹⁶ “Bf, ghDcm ghD,
Uhbi Uhbi bLdiW FhXe, Zh-
BJHWi Ac dhd cJHc ZhUfhB
FhXe YiÙh ZhZid OhCW, fjWh
Ac Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÃh UiA
ghMhBd-XhehBd ES WhbFch
OhCW! ¹⁷ ES MdUi Sjbhc ES
VW-LhbhWhc ah×hc ZiWhf
EBHmd Wi?”

fUhHci MhMc fhcJ Ac
FhÍshw EFdm, WhBA EFdm,
MhM Ac Xhdc WhBA FhcZhci
EFdm UlcB CZhBA BSh
UmGZhz¹⁸ ShBcm MhdhWic
fbD ShBc Vjhb UmGiA Shch
KièhBA FBZh, “B OhCWc
dhGhW WhbFch, MHSc
Ac FjWj OhCW ALid Wi?”
¹⁹ Shch WiMc bhThS VjBd
bhGhBA Kièh-Kièi FcZh Ac
FhÙi FhÙi bhÍb FciA FBZh,
“ghDcm ghD, gC WhbFch
ZhZid OhCW, ghDcm ghD!
UciAc bhMm Mmchc MhM
KdhKd Fcm, Shch S MhMc
FhbhB UiA ZedjF EBLdh,
EGW UmGchD Wi, ES MdUi
Fidh gFdSh ZiWhf EBHmd!”

²⁰ EC fbD gC YicihD FBdh,
“E Zmgmî, Sjbi YkeSi FcE,
EC OhCWcm ZiWhf FchD
Gjfi FcEz E Aèhc XhF ZÜh
EFd, WZi-cLjd EFd Ac LhghZi
EFd, YkeSi FcEz EHid Sjbhc
ZicjÐm MSSh FcLid, EGW
AèhD ShBc ZiKhc FcLpWz”

21 ZhUm GjZ fĀiAdh DF YiciūhD ZichO DF Xhĭc AWiA UciAS YhdhBA FBdh, “gjWE, EC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWcmE Edh QoAh bhci YhdhB UmEA EBZ, ShBcm Ac FjWjUiW XhEA MhBS WhDz 22 Mmch fhciŪh ZhMhD, HhW HhD Ac Zhfi Zh fiqHh ZhMhD, Shchc AEAM Ac FjWjUiW Sjbhc bhMm gjWh MhBS WhDz Ac FjWjUiWC Sjbhc bhMm FjWjMhS bmĭci bidS WhDz FjWj bfdh Xifhc XhOhc AEAM FjWjUiW gjWh MhBS WhDz 23 Sjbhc bhMm FjWjUiW FjWj Zhĭic Yc MdS WhDz UhbhW-FBWhc Hdhc AEAM Ac FjWjUiW Sjbhc bhMm gjWh MhBS WhDz FhcW Aĭh MHSc bhMm Sjbhc fUhc EFd WhbFch ALid, MHSc gFd MhSi Sjbhc Ld-KSjciC MhULD XhHd EBMiSz 24 Ac WZi-cLjd EFdcm, Aèhc XhF ZŪh EFdcm, Ac MS bhWfcm B MHSE GjW Fch EBLm, Shchc dC S Sjbhc EC ZhZid OhCWE bidLmz”

19

ZmgmĭE AèhShdhc ShciY

1 DcZhUm Abi Zmgmĭc bhMm ZCS bhWfc aiec AEAM gjWdhbz Shch FBch, “Ad-ghbUldièh! bgibh Ac GmbSh, AGmchSc WhMhS, gĀdshc Abchc Aèhcz 2 ShW ZiKhc S gF Ac fPiFz Mm OhCWm WiMc MiWhc Fhb UiA Aĭh UlWiAcm WhXhF ZhWh-BLid, gC bgh-ZUhbBfWicm AèhD fhMh UiLpWz ShW bhDac Hjdhb EFdc dCc Zudh, ShBW EHjc HmL ThFi dBLpWz” 3 Dch gicZhc FBdh, “Ad-ghbUldièh! EHjc

bhM ThFi gc-ghbmfh Vjbh ZhcBZZ” 4 Aèh XhF MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW, gC KäifMW bjcäi WmShD Ac gC KhBcE MhWUhcM ShWcm LBMUH FciA FBdh, “AbiW! Ad-ghbUldièhz”

5 EC fbD Zmgmĭi SÇE ThFi DFMWm FBdh, “E Aèhc bhDac Hjdhb EFd, Sjbch Mmch Aèhcm QchE, Sjbch gjcj-Ze gĀdm Abchc Aèhc ShciY FcEz”

6 ZhUm Abi ZCS bhWfc aiec AEAM Zh Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA XhWi Xehc AEAM Zh Mjcm PhOh Xehc AEAMc dhGhW EC FThGhWhpW gjWdhb, “Ad-ghbUldièh! Abchc fcZ-fĀibhw bhZJU AèhD ZhUfhB Fch fjcj FcLpWz 7 AE, Abch bWc GjfiD YkcSi Fci, Ac ShW ShciY Fci, FhcW bmehc ZhBóhD fhUi Fchc fbD EBHmLm, ShW FBWh MjBS EBA ghMiHmLpWz 8 ShWcm KFKFh Xcièhc Uhbi FhXe YiŪhBd EBLmz” B FhXe EBd Aèhc XhF ZŪh EFdc XcmMHhci KhD-KdWz

9 ZhUm gC YiciūhD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi EGhW dmGE, bmehc ZhBóhc fhUic bMdiLE Mmchcm UhES UmEA EBLm, Shch bjZhcfz” ShBW DEGHW FBdh, “BSh EBd Aèhc Fhdhb, BSh GhOi ghLhz” 10 SmC Abi EC Yiciūhcm LBMUH Fchc WiESm ShW XhEE Xedhb, EBdm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “ghD, ghD! BSh FiSh FcchD, AbiE S Sjbhc dhGhW Hjdhb, Ac Sjbhc Mm bjbiW ahB EFdm gMcS BLhc XĀm MZhWZŪi UmEAS cD, Abi Shchc dhGhWE Hjdhbz Sm Ghdi Aèhcm LBMUH FcEz EC

BLhc MZhwZÛic Ebd, WZi-
cLjd EFdc MZhwZÛic bjd
GJoiz”

AGmchSc ZiKhc (19:11-20:15)

ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfhc Mp

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh,
Zmgmîc ULAc Gjd, Ac gWE
Vdh DFOh Ijeh ALmz gC
Ijehc CXcm MmBW SfcîY
chGLpW, ShW Whb Ebd, gF
Ac gF-ghdhiz ShBW XhF-
XcmMHhcîD ZiKhc-BWLhY
Ac MjÐ FcpWz ¹² ShW KCG
EBd MhdhBd KFKFh AHjWic
dhGhW, ShW bhThS ZCS
ShM ALmz ShW fcidE EbW
DF Whb dmGh, Mm Whbc
bhWi ShBW Lheh ULLch FmC
MhWm Whz ¹³ ShW YiÛ
ALm dCc bhMm QkZhBd
dmZhL, Ac ShW Whb Ebd,
“FhdibhSjèh, Aèhc Fhdhbz”

¹⁴ Ac Zmgmîc LiXhB EFdm
Uhbi LhY-LjSch Vdh dmZhL
YiÛia, Vdh Ijehc CXcm LEAc
EBA ShW Gcm Gcm MbChz
¹⁵ ShBW MhSm MHSc gFd
MhSicm fhMh UiSh XhcpW,
EShc dhHi ShW bjG ThFi
DGhW VhchBd SdjAc ZhcBA
ABdz ShBW djAc dhPi Uia
Shbhb MhSicm fhfW FcZh,
Ac AJHjc bhehc HhSE bh-
Wfm Mmdh XhEUi AJHjc
bhepW, fcZ-fÃibhw Aèhc
dhÛsi HMZUi ShBW Edh
bheiZhz ¹⁶ ShW CchSc bhMm
Ac ShW dmZhLE EC Whb
dmGh ALm, “ZhUfh EFdc
ZhUfh, bhdiF EFdc bhdiFz”

¹⁷ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh,
fjcm bhMm DFMW Yi-
ciîh CZhB cBLpWz ALb-
hWc bhMm MmSh XhGiØm
Ceich, ShBW Dch gFdc
Mjcm Mjcm QhFiA FBdh,

“AE, Aèhc UcZhcE bgh-UhES
GhEAc dhHi DGhWE Udh
EE, ¹⁸ MhSm Sjbch ABA Hji
GhBSd Xhc, ZhUfh, XcVhW
LiXhB, XDdjAW EFd, IjehBW
Ac IjehBØc LEAc EFd, AMhU
Ac Hjdhh, gjc-Ze gFd bhWfc
Hji GhEz”

¹⁹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh,
EC IjehS MmBW LEAc
EBLpW, DW dHm Ac DW
LiXhB Udc dHm MjÐ Fchc
dhHi gC MhWjAc, Aîh UlWiAc
chMh EFd, Shchc fpÛ-LiXhB
Ud dBA DGhWE Udh Ebdhz
²⁰ SmC gC MhWjAccm VciA
AOF Fch Ebd, Ac Mm a×
WZid Shc XÀ dBA AKhWF
Fhb UmGhBS, ShcmE Vch
EBdz MmSh bhWfm gC
MhWjAcc fid dhHhBLm,
Shc bjcsic XjMh FcLm, EC
a× WZid Shc AKhWF Fhb
UmGhBA ESh bhWfcm Zm-
XTi ZhWhBLmz B UlBEOhcm
MiÛh ghdSm, MhdhBd HÛFc
AHjWic bhMm YhdhWi Ebdz
²¹ gC Vdh Ijehc CXcm MmBW
ZEAS ALdh, ShW bjG ThFi
Mm VhchBd SdjAc ZhcBA
ABLid, EGhWUi Shchc dHc
fhJH-XhJH EFdc GJW Fch
EBdz DcdhHi gFd XhGiØm
XmO aciA EShc Hji GhBdhz

20

DF AMhc ZLcc ZDAW

¹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh,
Zmgmî ThFi DFMW Yiciîh
dhbiA ABchz ShW ASE ALid
ghZia UIMGc KhZi, Ac GjZ
Ze DFLh djHcz ² ShBW gC
UhWZcm Vcdh, BHj Ebd
gC XjchWh ghY, Dc Whb
EBd BZdiL Zh fDShWz Shcm
VciA DF AMhc ZLcc dhHi
ZhÛidh, ³ ZhÛia ghZia UIMGE

YhdhBdhz ZhUm EC ULMGc
 ULAcE Shdh dhHhBA Dc
 CXcm fid-Khæe bhcdh, MhSm
 gm EC DF AMhc ZcLc bhMm
 ZhcBA, UIWiAc FjWj MhSicm
 Zm-XTi ZhWhBS Wh Xhcmz
 gmfm Shcm Tjeh FDUiWc
 dhHi Lleh EBZz

⁴ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh,
 ZCS SÇ ALmz Mmch EC
 SÇc CXcm ZBLpW, Dchcm
 ZiKhc Fchc GmbSh UmEA
 EBLmz Aèhc Fhdhb Ac gMcS
 BLhc ZmXhcm MZhwZÛi
 UmEAD Mmchcm HcUWh
 bhch EBLid, Dchc cjj EFD-
 cmE Abi UmGdhhz Dch gC
 MhWjAccm Zh Shc bjcSicm
 XjMh FcLm Wh, Ac ASE
 Zh FXhdc CXcm Shc fidE
 dhHhBLm Whz Dch MiÛh
 EBA CPdh, CPiA DF AMhc
 ZLc Vci Ad-bLic dHm ZhUfhB
 Fcdhz ⁵⁻⁶ BOh EBd XDdh Zhc
 bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPh,
 Ac EC Mmch MiÛh EBdh
 ShchC VBÛ Ac XZiÿz XDdh
 Zhc Mmch MiÛh EBA CPdh,
 Dchc CXcm S bCSc UILchZhc
 FjWj Zd GhOhWi KdS WhDz
 Shch EBZh Aèh XhF Ac Ad-
 bLic Bhhbz Shch gC DF AMhc
 ZLc Vci Ad-bLic dHm ZhUfhB
 FcZhz EBdm EC AMhc ZLc
 YkchWic AH XcMØ ZhU-ZhFi
 FjWj bjcUh MiÛh EBdh Whz

BZdiL-fDShWc fmfUfh

⁷ EC DF AMhc ZLc HiA
 ghcdm fDShWcm Shc Mmd
 GhWh ThFi GhdhL UmEA
 EBZz ⁸ SmC gm HiA Aîh
 MHSc gFd MhSicm, bhWi
 BAMjM-bhMjMcm Zm-XTi
 ZhWhBZ, Ac MjÐ Fchc dhHi
 Shchem DGhWE Udh FcZz
 Shc bhWjf EBZh, UciAc Kcc
 Zhdjc dhGhW, BSh HWiA
 YkchWi MhBS WhDz ⁹ EC

fbD Abi UmGdhh, Shch Aîh
 UIWiA ThFi ZhcB HiA Aèhc
 XhF ZÛh EFdc cEAc MhHh,
 Aèhc bhDac OhCWcm HiA
 Zmcidiz EBdm ALbhW
 ThFi AèhB AHjBW dhbiA
 BShcm MhdhBdidz ¹⁰ Ac
 Mm BZdiLm Dchcm Zm-
 XTi ZhWhBLid, Shcm VciA
 MhdhBd HÛFc AHjWic HhSE
 YhdhBd EBdz gC MhW-
 jAc Ac a× WZicm AHmC
 EC HhSE YhdhBd EBLidz
 gWE Shch KicFhd cBZh,
 Ac UiWm-chBSm Mhdh-
 MWÿwhc AMhZ XhBZhz

cjM ghfcc UiW

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Ze
 DGhW Vdh SÇ, EC SÇE DFMW
 ZEAS ALpWz ShW LhbWh
 ThFi ALbhW Ac UIWiA
 ahHi Hmd, FjWjGhWE Dchc
 MhHh cBd Whz ¹² DcZhUm
 UmGdhh, gjc-Ze Shhbh
 bjcUh EFD EC SÇc LhbWm
 CZhB cBLpWz ZhUm FDGhW
 GhSh Gjdh EBD, DcZhUm
 AcE DGhW GhSh Gjdh EBD,
 BGhWc Whb MiÛnHi GhShz
 EC GhSh EFdc bhMm gC
 bjcUh EFdc MmSh Abd-Wbh
 dmGh EBLid, gC Abd bhYiF
 Shchc AGmci ZiKhc Fch EBdz
¹³ UciAc bhMm MS bjcUh EFD
 ALdh, UciAD Dchc dhf Zhc
 Fci Uidz Ac bCS Ac FDZcc
 bhMm MmSh bjcUhBW
 ALdh, bCS Ac FDZcm Shchem
 Zhc Fci Uidz XcSmF MWcm
 Shc WiMc Abd-Wbh bhYiF
 ZiKhc Fch EBdz ¹⁴ gmfm bCS
 Ac FDZccmE AHjWic HhSE
 YhdhBd EBdz EC AHjWic
 HhSE XehC EBD UILchZhc
 bCS bhWi, AGmci bCSz
¹⁵ Mmchc Whb gC MiÛnHi
 GhShS bidd Wh, ShchemC
 AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz

WDA XDUh**21**

(21:1-22:21)

WDA ALbhW Ac WDA
MbiW

¹ ZhUm Abi DGhW WDA
ALbhW Ac WDA MbiW
UmGdhbz XDdh ALbhW Ac
XDdh MbiW bidhB HmLm,
FjWj UciAE Ac cBd Whz ² Abi
UmGdhb, gC XZiï OhCW,
bhWi WDA MmcjMhdmbz
BGhW Zmgmïc bhM ThFi Ac
Aèhc UcZhcE ThFi dhbiA Acz
FjWj ZiAc FBWhcm Mmdh
UhbhÛc dhHi ghMhBd ED,
EC OhCWcmE Edh fjÛc Fci
ghMhBd EBLidz ³ ZhUm Abi
gjWdhb, gC Zmgmïc SÇE ThFi
DFMWm Mjcm Mjcm FBch,
“EGW bhWfc bhMm cEAc
dhHi Aèh XhFc MhHh EBLmz
ShBW bhWfc dHm ZfS FcZh,
Ac Shch EBZh ShW ZÛhz
ShBW ðDEJ Shchc dHm cBZh,
Shchc Aèh EBZh ⁴ ShBW
Dhc KGjc XhWi YkLiA UiZh
Ac FjWj bcW EBS WhD, UlG,
FhÛw, Fi Ac cBS WhD, AHc
BSh gFdShC fmf EBHmLmz”

⁵ SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALdh
ShBW FBdh, “gjWE, Abi
gÀdshcm WDA Fci XDUh
FciAcz” ZhUm ShBW gicZhc
FBdh, “Abhc EC FThGhW
dmGE, FhcW BSh DFiw Fchc
dhG ghLhz”

⁶ ShBW Abhcm DEGhW
FBdh, “fmf EBHmLmz AbiC
AdiY Ac BA, ACAd Ac AGmcz
gjWE, Mhc XhWic XiALm
VcLm, Shcm Abi AZm-
ghDASc MiÛnHi-XhWic NcWh
ThFi ZiWh XDfhD XhWi Uibjz
⁷ Mm MW MpB EBZ, gm
BSh gFdShc EVifhc XhBZZ

Abi EBBj Shc Aèh, Ac gm
EBZ Abhc XjSz ⁸ EBdm Fh-
Xjcf, ZmBbhW, ghchbFjc,
GjWi, MiWhGjc, MhUlHic,
bjcSiXjMh Fcch, Ac gFd
WbjWhc biLh bhSch EFD
MhdhBd AHjBW Ac HÛFc
HhSE cBZhz Dc Whbc EBD
ULchZhcc bCSz”

WDA MmcjMhdmb OhCW

⁹ gC Mm fhSMW Yiciïhc
ASE AGmci fhSE HMZ ach
fhSOh ZhOi ALid, Dchc
bhMc DFMWm Abhc FhÛhs
ABA FBdh, “AE, Abi Sjb-
hcm FBWh-ZmOi UmGhBbj,
bhWi bmehc ZhBóhc ZCcm
UmGhBbjz” ¹⁰ ZhUm gC
YiciïhD cjghWi ghDsm Abhcm
Ze DF CKh Xhec CXcm
dBA Hmdhz WiA Aèhc
bgibhD KFKFh Mm XZiï Mm-
cjMhdmb OhCW, Zmgmïc
bhM ThFi Ac Aèhc UcZhcE
ThFi dhbiA AEAS ALid, EC
YiciïhD Abhcm ESh UmGhB-
dhz ¹¹ B OhCWc cJ GjZ Uhbi
bWi-bjÃhc dhGhW KFKFh,
YOiFc Hdhfc WbjWhD Uhbi
gicHC dhGhWz ¹² gC OhCWE
Ze DGhW CKh EAd ALid, EC
EAdE ZhcEGhW HmBO ALid,
ZhcE HmBOE ZhcEMW Yiciïh
ALdhz EC HmBOc CXcm ZWi
BLchBdc ZhcE GhÛhwC Whb
dmGhz ¹³ B HmBOc SiWGHw
XjZmUi, SiWGHw CScmUi,
SiWGHw UCFWmUi Ac Si-
WGHw XBKbmUi ALidz ¹⁴ B
OhCWc EAdc ZhcEOh Xidhc
ALid, BShc CXcm bmehc
ZhBóhc ZhcEMW LhghZic
ZhcEGhW Whb dmGhz

¹⁵ Abhc dHm MmBW
ZhSKiS FchS ALdh ShW
ASE fjWhc DFOh Wd ALid,
MhSm ShBW EC OhCW,

OhCWc HmBO Ac EAd bhX-
iSh XhcpWz ¹⁶ B OhCW ALid
KhBcFjWi Hjd, dhæhD Ac
Yheo fbhWz ZhUm ShBW
EC WdUi OhCWGhW bhX-
idm, BGhW dhæh, Yhe
Ac CKhD EBd ZhcE AMhc
ihUiA (EWjbbW Ume AMhc
bhBd)z ¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW EAd
bhXidh, B EAd ALid DF-
f KCKhëif AS CKhz bhWfc
ASc bhXc dhGhW B YicihDE
bhXidhz ¹⁸ B EAdGhW gichUi
ZhWhBd, Ac B OhCW ALid
YOiFc Hdhfc dhGhW GhOi
fjWhUi ZhWhBdz ¹⁹ OhCWc
EAdc Xidhc EFdc bhMm
Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÅh dhHhBd
ALidz XDdh Xidhc giche,
ULLchOh AFiF bWic, SiW
WæcOh Shbh bWi, KhBc
WæcOh XhÛh bWi, ²⁰ XhK
WæcOh fjcjM bWi, LD WæcOh
BAFjS bWi, fhS WæcOh did
bWi, AO WæcOh ZpUlcôm
bWi, WD WæcOh XiS bWi,
Uf WæcOh CXd bWi, DHhcE
WæcOh YicjM bWi, Ac
ZhcE WæcOh XÐchH bWiz
²¹ ZhcEGhW HmBO ZhcEOh
bjÅhUi ZhWhBdz XcSmF
HmBO ALid DFEoh Uhbi
bjÅhcz OhCWc chih ALid
YOiFc Hdhfc dhGhW GhOi
fjWhUi ZhWhBdz

²² B OhCWE Abi FjWj
DZhUS-GhWh UmGdhh Wh,
fcZ-fÅibhW Aèh bhZjU Ac
bmehc ZhBóhc ALdh BWC
DZhUS GhWh ²³ B OhCWcm
Yc Fchc dhHi FjWj KhW-
fjcjMc Mcjc WhBz Aèhc
Wjcc bgibhD Yc UmD, Ac
bmehc ZhBóhc EBdh BWC
Zhíiz ²⁴ gFd MhSic bhWjf EC
Wjcc Ycm Kdh-Yich FcZh,
UlWiAc ZhUfh EFdm Shchc
MhF-MbF dBA EC OhCWE
ABZh ²⁵ UiWc Zhdh FjWj

fbDC B OhCWc HmBO ZÛ
EBS WhD, Ac giWE FjWj
chBS EBS WhDz ²⁶ Shbhb
MhSic BIs Ac HcCz EWE
AWH EBZz ²⁷ WhXhF FjWj
KiM, ghchbFjc Zh biLh bhSch
FjWj bhWjf, FjWjUiWE BWE
ghbhBS XhCS WhDz Ghdi
bmehc ZhBóhc MiÛnHi GhShc
bhMm Mmchc Whb dmGh
ALm, ShchC ghbhBZh

22

MiÛnHi-XhWic HhJH

¹ DcZhUm gC YicihD
Abhcm AZm-ghDAS, bhWi
MiÛnHi-XhWic HhJH UmGhB-
dhz BFOh UmGSm KFKFh
FhKc dhGhWz BOh Aèh XhF
Ac gC bmehc ZhBóhc SÇc
VhcE ThFi ZhcBA, ² OhCWc
Ze Hèic bhMGhWmUi MhEAS
ALidz Ac EC HhJHc UlBE
XhcE MiÛnHi-HhL ALidz EC
HhLhBØE ZhcE MhSc Yd
Vcmz XcSmF bhfm bhfm Yd
Vcm, EC HhLc XhShD gFd
MhSic bhWfc Zmbhc fiYh
EDz ³ FjWjMhS dhÛs Ac cBS
WhDz Aèh XhF Ac bmehc
ZhBóhc SÇ EC OhCWE cBZ,
Ac ShW Hjdhh EFdm ShW
DZhUS FcZh ⁴ Shch ShW XZiï
bjG UmGZh, Shchc FXhdE
ShW Whb dmGh ThFZz ⁵ Ac
FjWj chBS EBS WhD, Shchc
dhHi dmbc Zh fjcjMc Ycc Mcjc
EBS WhD, FhcW Aèh bhZjUc
WjcC EBZ Shchc Ycz Shch ge-
ghbmfh KicFhd Vci ZhUfhB
FcZh

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLi MdUi
ABch*

⁶ ZhUm gC YicihD Abhcm
FBdh, “BSh gFdSh DFiW
Fchc dhG ghLhz Aèh bhZjU,
MmBW AHm ShW Wzi

EFdc bhMUi ZhSKiS FcLpW,
ShBW WiMc Yiciihcm UiLpW,
MhSm Tjeh FDUiWc bhMm
MmSh IOiZ, EC YiciihD
BSh ShW Hjdhb EFdc
UmGhBWz”

⁷ gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE,
Abi GjZ MdUiC ABchbz Mm
MWm EC FiShZc gFd ADASc
AHhb GZc Abd Fcm, gm-C
WmF-FXhdiz”

⁸ Sm BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi
Abi ghÛhwM BSh UmGLi
Ac gjWLiz gFdSh gjWh Ac
UmGhc ZhUm, Mm YiciihD
Abhcm BSh UmGhBLpW, Abi
ShWcm LBMUh Fchc WiESm
ShW XhEE Xedhbz ⁹ EBdm
ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “Wh,
Wh! Sjbi Abhcm WhD, Ghdi
Aèh XhFcm LBMUh FcEz Abi
S Ghdi Sjbhc dhGhW Hjdhb,
Sjbhc ahBAPW bhWi WZi
EFdc dhGhW Ac B FiShZc gFd
ADAS Mmch bhWm, Shchc
dhGhWC Hjdhbz”

¹⁰ DcZhUm ShBW Abhcm
FBdh, “EC FiShZc FjWj AHhb
GZc Sjbi djFhBA chGiE Wh,
FhcW fbD IWhBA ABĒmz
¹¹ MmHiD WhYcbhWi Fcmc,
gm Edh FchS cCFz MmHj
GZiL, BHj Shc GZiLiS cCFz Ac
XcmMHhc MWm XcmMHhci
FchS cCF, XhF-XZiĭ MW XhF-
XZiĭ cCFz”

¹² gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE,
Abi GjZ MdUi ABchb, Ac
XcSmF bhWfc Abd-Wbhc
Xjcéhc Abhc ASE ALmz
¹³ AbiC AdiY Ac BA, ACAd Ac
AGmc, fjcj Ac fmfz

¹⁴ “ShchC WmF-FXhdi,
Mmch WiMc FhXe-KjXe VBA
Xciéhc Fcm, MhSm MiÛnHi-
HhLc Yd GhEAc EViFhc XhD,

Ac HmBOMUi HiA XZiĭ
OhCWE ghbhDz ¹⁵ FjFcc
dhGhW MHBÛ bhWjf, MhUl-
Hic, MiWhFjc, GjWi, bjc-
SiXjMh Fcch, Ac MmShD biLh
bhS XLW Fcm, biLhc bhMm
Kdm, BSh gÀdoi Zhcm Xei
cBLmz

¹⁶ “Sm Abi BLhD Abhc
Yiciihcm XhPhBLi, MhSm
DBW MbhS EFdc dhHi Sjbhc
HmLm ESh gFd ZmXhcm
MZhWZÛi UmBWz Abi S
ZhUfh UhCUc GhÛhw Ac bjd
Me, YMcc KFKFh fjF-Smchz”

¹⁷ XhF cjgm Ac FBWhD FBch,
“AEz” Ac Mm MWm EC FTh
gjWmc, gm-E FCF, “AEz”
XhWic XiALm Mhcm VcLm,
gm ACFz Mm MWm XhWi
GhBS KhD, gm ZiWh XdfhD
MiÛnHi-XhWi GhCFz

¹⁸ Mm MWm EC FiShZc gFd
AHhb GZc gjWm, Shc HmLm
Abi EC MZhWZÛi UiAc,
FmC MjUi EC ADAS EFdc
dHm ULLch FjØh ZhehD, Sm
AèhDE EC FiShZE dmGh gFd
WbjWhc HMZ Shc MiÛnHiS
ZhehBZhz ¹⁹ Ac EC FiShZc
ADAS EFd ThFi FmC MjUi
FjØh ZhU UmD, Sm AèhDE
B FiShZE dmGh MiÛnHi-HhL
Ac XZiĭ OhCWc EViFhc, Shc
MiÛnHi ThFi ZhU UiZhz

²⁰ EC ZmXhc EFd dBA
MmBW MZhWZÛi Uich,
ShBW FBch, “ghLhC, Abi GjZ
MdUi ABchbz”

AbiWz gMcS BLh, AXWm
SfciY AWCÀhz

²¹ Aèhc Shbhb XhF ZÛh
EFdc CXcm, gMcS BLhc cgbS
Mhci cCFz AbiW |